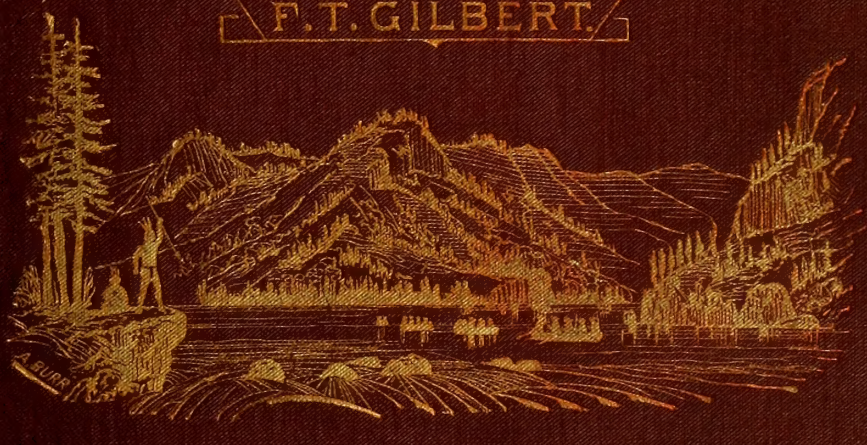
HISTORIC SKETCHES of WALLA WALLA, WHITMAN, COLUMBIA & GARFIELD CO'S. W.T.

ALSO UMATILLA CO. OR.

1882

F. T. GILBERT.




LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

HISTORIC SKETCHES

— OF —

WALLA WALLA, WHITMAN, COLUMBIA AND GARFIELD COUNTIES,

WASHINGTON TERRITORY,

— AND —

UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

BY FRANK T. GILBERT,

PORTLAND, OREGON,

1882.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
MAY 28 1883
CITY OF WASHINGTON

PORTLAND, OREGON:
PRINTING AND LITHOGRAPHING HOUSE OF A. G. WALLING, CORNER FIRST AND ASH STREETS.
1882.

F897
.A18G42

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1882, by Frank T. Gilbert, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

PREFACE.

Few persons read the preface to a book except authors, editors and critics, and they with a purpose mainly, of judging the writer's opportunity for understanding his subject. I would, therefore, say that in this instance it consists: *first*, in having spent a large proportion of the time since 1873 in studying it; *second*, in having become familiar with the Pacific Coast by personal observation of its various historic localities, made through ten years of travel between Mexico and British Columbia; *third*, in having previously written local histories of various parts of the region mentioned, including counties in and the states of, California and Nevada; *fourth*, in having availed myself of the opportunity presented of perusing the contents of volumes treating upon this subject, contained in the numerous public and several valuable private libraries in California, Nevada, Oregon and Washington Territory, and in a careful examination of numerous newspaper files, journals of pioneers, and private collections of historic data; *fifth*, in having interviewed a small army of argonauts who have been met with in Arizona, Utah, Nevada, California, Oregon, Idaho and Washington Territory, among whom were those living on the Pacific Coast since 1830; and, with all this opportunity, there remains the necessity only of recording a regret that these "Sketches" are not more complete and traced with an abler pen.

The design was not to produce a complete history, but present to the reader a brief glimpse of the whole—a glimpse of the Coast from its discovery; of California until Oregon ceased to be a part of it; of Oregon while Washington Territory was within her boundary limits; of the latter from its creation until Walla Walla, Columbia, Whitman, and Garfield had been born into the sisterhood of counties.

It would require a small volume in which to record the names of all those who have kindly given their influence and aid in the production of this work, and I therefore refrain from so doing; but beg leave in this connection to acknowledge the services, of Harry L. Wells whose able pen and experienced ability have contributed largely in producing the various county histories, and those of Alfred Burr whose artistic drawings adorn them.

FRANK T. GILBERT.



Discovery of the Pacific Ocean, in 1513, by Vasco Nunez de Balboa.

THE PACIFIC COAST;

A GLANCE AT ITS EARLY HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

THE PACIFIC OCEAN, CALIFORNIA AND OREGON DISCOVERED.

Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, the first white man to step upon the plain of Pacific Coast history, is introduced to the reader without prelude, or essay, upon the causes that led to his doing it. He was from the humble walks of life, heartless, fanatical, vain, cruel and ambitious. He was a Spaniard by birth, and a ghoul by nature, who, to escape his creditors, in Hispaniola, crept into the hold of a vessel bound for the Caribbean Sea. The commander, Enciso, threatened to have him thrown overboard, when found, but unfortunately, for humanity's sake, failed to do it.

Finding his way eventually into the country where Cortez was teaching Catholicism with his sword to the Aztec worshippers of the sun, he became a leader of expeditions against that unfortunate race, and a successful General, who, winning easy victories, slaughtered those whom he conquered, and planted the cross in blood wherever he went.

It was this man, whom destiny had selected to stand in history, at the threshold of a new era, and part the screen that was hiding from the world a stage, upon which mankind were to commence a new act in the drama of life. He made the discovery, in 1513, being led by an Indian to the mountain, from where he could look out upon the sleeping legendary waters "beyond America," that conquerors and kings had sought in vain for. A few years later, the discoverer's head was cut off by Peter Anais, the Governor of Darien, who had become afraid and jealous of him.

After it became known that a western water boundary had been found to the country that Cortez had subjugated for Spain, the spirit of discovery was increased to a fever-heat. The imagination of the adventurous of all countries was excited to search for the El Dorado, where the Incas had procured their vast treasures of gold. It was hoped that the "fountain of perpetual youth" might be there, that would rescue from

old age the one who bathed in its living waters. At least, beyond were the Indies, with the wealth of the Orient, to tempt adventurous trade, and to fan the flame was added, by the Catholic Church, their spirit and zeal for religious conquest, to save the souls of heathen who lived in the countries found and to be found, where the shores were washed by the newly discovered ocean.

With all these incentives urging to action, can it be wondered at that vast treasures were spent in searching into these newly opened fields for adventure. The road to them had been found after eleven years of search, by Columbus and others, unsuccessfully prosecuted, to discover a strait or water passage through America, over which they might sail to the fountain of wealth, the fabulous land of Cathay, and the Island of Cipango. To reach those strange countries had been the dream that first led Columbus to undertake the voyage that resulted in the discovery of America.

Six years after this, (in 1519) theill-fated Portuguese, Magellan, started on the famous voyage that resulted in the discovery of the long sought route to the Indies; thus solving the maritime problem of the fifteenth century. Three years later his vessel returned to Spain, with a log-book that contained a record of the death of that gallant commander at the Philippine Islands, whose vessel, the *Victoria*, had been the first European craft to sail on the waters of the Pacific ocean, and the first to make a voyage around the world. It was this famous navigator that gave the name "Pacific" to our ocean, after having sailed into it from the straits of the "Ten Thousand Virgins," as he called it (now known as Magellan). He had been for sixty-three days beating up through it against tempest and adverse currents, where the tides rose and fell thirty feet. Is it strange that the word PACIFIC should have been the one above all others to force itself upon the happy navigator, when he saw the quiet water that lay before and around him, as he passed out upon this unexplored ocean?

Five years after the departure of the Magellan expedition from Spain, Cortez wrote to his monarch, Charles V., a letter dated Oct. 15, 1524, in which he states that he is upon the eve of entering upon the conquest of *Colima*, on the South Sea (Pacific ocean). Colima is now one of the states of Mexico. He further says that "the *great men* there" had given him information of "an Island of Amazons, or women only, abounding in pearls and gold, lying ten days journey from Colima," and the Spanish Jesuit historian, Miguel Venegas, referring to that letter, one hundred and thirty-three years ago, writes that "The account of the pearls inclines me to think that these were the *first intimations we had of California and its Gulf.*"

Its discovery was made in 1534, by Ortun Ximenes, a mutineer who led an outbreak on board the ship of which he was pilot, resulting in the death of several officers including the captain. The expedition had been fitted up for exploration purposes by order of Cortez, and, after the commander was thus killed, Ximenes took charge and continued the search, discovered the Peninsula of Lower California, landed upon it at a point somewhere between La Paz and Cape St. Lucas, and while on shore, was killed with twenty of his men by Indians. The remainder of the crew returned to Chametla, where they reported a numerously peopled country found, where the shores were lined with valuable beds of pearls. Up to this time the word "California" had been applied to no part of the Pacific Coast or its waters.

In 1536, Cortez fitting up an expedition, set sail for the country found by the

mutineers. He landed on the first day of May at the place where Ximenes was killed, giving the name of Santa Cruz to the bay. He established a colony there, and sent back his four vessels for supplies and such of his party as had remained behind. Only one of them ever came back and it brought no provisions. Cortez immediately embarked on the returned vessel and set out in search of his lost squadron, finding it stranded on the coast of Mexico, hopelessly damaged. Procuring fresh stores he returned to the colony, that in his absence had been reduced to a famishing condition, many of whom died of starvation, or over-eating from the provisions he had brought with him. The historian Gomara says (and mark the language:) "Cortez, that he might no longer be a spectator of such miseries, went on further discoveries, and *landed in California*, WHICH IS A BAY," and Venegas, the California historian of 1758, referring to this passage in the work of Gomara says that it "likewise proves that this name was properly that of a bay which Cortez discovered on the coast, and perhaps that now called de la Paz, *and used to signify* the whole *peninsula*." This was the first application of the name California to any definite point on what is called the Pacific Coast.

Cortez was soon recalled to Mexico, on account of impending troubles and danger of a revolt in that country; glad to have an excuse for leaving a place that had proved fruitful only of disaster. Within a few months he was followed by the colony, and Lower California, with its rocks and wastes of sand, was left to the Indian, the cactus and the cayote.

During the remainder of the sixteenth century there were four attempts made to explore the northern Pacific Coast by the Spaniards, only one of which was of importance. It occurred in 1542, under command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who reached, in latitude 44°, March 10, 1543, *the coast of Oregon*, and then returned. He discovered Cape Mendocino, and named it after his friend Mendoza, the viceroy of Mexico. He also named the Farallone islands, opposite San Francisco bay.

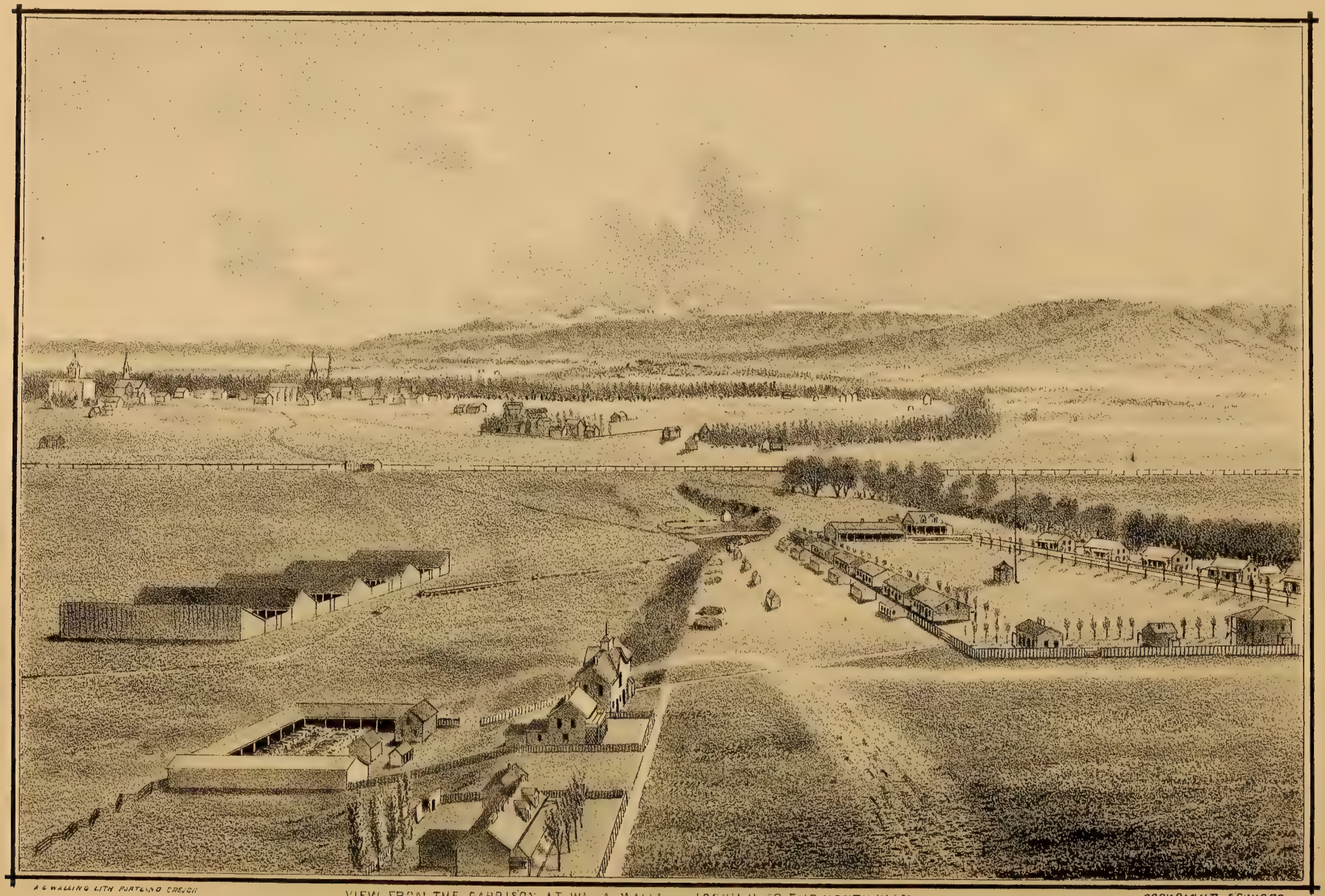
Spain, however, in the new world, did not have everything her own way in the sixteenth century. Her great ambition was to control the western route to the East Indies, that her ships, laden with silks, costly gems and rare fabrics from that country, might pass undisturbed into her home ports. But the student of history reads of combats and strife between the Spaniards on the one side, and the Dutch fleets and English freebooters on the other, as they searched the high seas in quest of Spanish treasure-ships.

There was one, bolder and more reckless, more ambitious and successful than the others, who won the reputation of being the "King of the Sea." In 1578, he passed into the Pacific, around Cape Horn, and scattered terror and devastation among the Spanish shipping along the coast. He captured the East India galleon, that was on her way home loaded with wealth; levied contributions in the ports of Mexico; and, finally, with his war-vessels freighted with captured treasures, sailed north to search for the fabled Straits of Anian. Through it he proposed passing home to England, and thus avoid a combat with the fleets of Spain, that lay in wait for him off the Straits of Magellan. His name was Captain Francis Drake; but afterwards the English monarch knighted him for becoming the most successful robber on the high seas, and now the historian records the name as Sir Francis Drake. When near the mouth of Umpqua river, in Oregon, he ran his vessel into a "poor harbor," put his Spanish pilot,

Morera, ashore, and left him to find his way back, thirty-five hundred miles, through an unknown country, thickly populated with savages, to his home in Mexico. This feat must have been accomplished, as the only account existing of the fact, comes through Spanish records, showing that he survived the expedition to have told the result. Drake then continued his voyage north, until he had reached about latitude 48°, when the cold weather, although it was after the fifth of June, forced an abandonment of the hope of a discovery of the mythical straits. The chaplain who accompanied the expedition, being the historian of the voyage, says of the cold, that their hands were numbed, and meat would freeze when taken from the fire; and when they were lying-to, in the harbor at Drake's bay, a few miles up the Coast from San Francisco, the snow covered the low hills. That June of 1579, three hundred and three years ago, must have been an extraordinary one on the Pacific Coast. For a long time it was believed that Sir Francis Drake discovered the Bay of San Francisco; that it was in its waters he cast anchor for thirty-six days, after having been forced back along the coast by adverse winds from latitude 48°, near the north line of the United States; but in time this was questioned, and now it is generally conceded that he is not entitled to that distinction. Who discovered that harbor, or when the discovery was made, will probably never be known. What clothes it in mystery is, that the oldest chart or map of the Pacific Coast known, on which a bay resembling in any way that of San Francisco, at or near the point where it is, was laid down on a sailing-chart found in an East Indian galleon, captured in 1742, by Anson, an English commodore, with all her treasure, amounting to one and a half million dollars. Upon this chart there appeared seven little dots, marked "Los Farallones," and opposite these was a land-locked bay that resembled San Francisco harbor, but on the chart it bore no name. This is the oldest existing evidence of the discovery of the finest harbor in the world, and it proves two things: first, that its existence was known previous to that date; second, that the knowledge was possessed by the Manila merchants to whom the chart and galleon belonged. Their vessels had been not unfrequently wrecked upon our coasts as far north as Cape Mendocino; and as Venegas, writing sixteen years later, says nothing of such a harbor, we are led to believe that its existence was possibly only known to those East India Jesuit merchants, and kept secret by them for fear that its favorable location and adaptation would render it a favorite resort for pirates and war-ships of rival nations to lie in wait for their galleons.

With Sir Francis Drake, unquestionably, lies the honor of having been the first of the European race to land upon the coast of California, of which any record is extant. The account of that event, given by Rev. Fletcher, the chaplain of the expedition, states that the natives, having mistaken them for gods, offered sacrifices to them, and that, to dispel the illusion, they proceeded to offer up their own devotions to a Supreme Being. The narrative goes on to relate that—

"Our necessaire business being ended, our General, with his companie, travailed up into the countrey to their villiages, where we found heardes of deere by 1,000 in a companie, being most large and fat of bodie. We found the whole countrey to be a warren of a strange kinde of connies; their bodies in bigness as be the Barbarie connies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a Want (mole) and the taile of a rat, being of great length; under her chinne on either side a bagge, into the which she gathered her meate, when she hath filled her bellie,



A.G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND OREGON.

VIEW FROM THE GARRISON AT WA...A WALLA LOOKING TO THE NORTH EAST

SKETCHED FOR F.T. GILBERTS' HISTORY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

COPYRIGHT SECURED.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1882, by Frank T. Gilbert, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

abroad. The people do eat their bodies, and make accompt for their skinnes, for their King's coat was made out of them." The farmer will readily recognize the little burrowing squirrel that ruins his fields of alfalfa, where the ground cannot be overflowed to drown them. "Our General called this countrey Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our countrey in name, which sometime was so called.

"There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a *reasonable quantitie of gold or silver*. Before sailing away, our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her majestie's right and title to the same, viz: a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraved her majestie's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her majestie's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of five pence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General."

On the line between Washington Territory and the British possessions, is an indenture from the sea, running inland over one hundred miles, from where it sweeps around to the north-west for about 250 miles, and cuts off from the continent a large tract of country, known as Vancouver Island. This indenture is known as the Strait of Juan de Fuca, having been so called because a Greek by that name claimed to have discovered it while sailing in 1592, under Spanish colors and authority. A reasonable doubt existed in his time, as to the truth of his claim, but after events have served to partially dispel them.

The incentive that prompted all nations to discoveries and occupation along the Pacific Coast is forcibly and plainly given by King Philip III., of Spain, in a message to his viceroy in Mexico, which states the reason why he issues an order for the further exploration of the coast and its occupation. The document was dated August 16, 1606, and sets forth that,

"Don Pedro de Acunna, Knight of the Order of St. John, my governor and captain-general of the Phillipian Islands and president of my royal audience there. You are hereby given to understand that Don Louis de Valasco, my late viceroy in New Spain, in regard to the great distance between the port of Acapulco and those islands, the fatigue, hardships, and danger of that voyage, for want of a port where ships might put in and provide themselves with water, wood, masts, and other things of absolute necessity, determined to make a discovery, and draughts, with observation of harbors along the coast, from New Spain to these islands."

The communication goes on to give the successive events in the prosecution of the enterprise until after the return of Viscaino's expedition in 1603, and then adds, speaking of the Indians found upon our coast:

"That their clothing is of the skins of sea-wolves, which they have a very good method of tanning and preparing, and that they have abundance of flax, hemp and cotton, and that the said Sebastian Viscaino carefully informed himself of these Indians and many others whom he discovered along the coast for above 800 leagues, and they all told him *that up the country there were large towns, silver, and gold; whence he is inclined to believe that great riches may be discovered, especially as in some parts of the land veins of metal are to be found.*"

Thus the Spanish crown gives reasons for wishing to occupy the country, and it must be borne in mind that these inducements were equally strong with other powers that were hostile to Spain. Venegas, in his efforts to justify the Jesuits, gives the additional reasons not mentioned by the king, why Spain and England, those powerful rivals, should each desire to possess it. He writes:

"That in the meantime the English should find out the so-much-desired passage to the South Sea, by the north of America and above California, which passage is not universally de-

nied, and one day may be found; that they may fortify themselves on both sides of this passage, and thus extend the English dominion from the north to the south of America, so as to border on our possessions. Should English colonies and garrisons be established along the coast of America on the South Sea beyond Cape Mendocino, or lower down on California itself, England would then, without control, reign mistress of the sea and its commerce, and be able to threaten by land and sea the territories of Spain; invade them on occasion from the E., W., N. and S., hem them in and press them on all sides."

With all these causes at work to spur forward the different maritime nations of the world—with all these visions of things imagined, that lay covered up in the land unknown, working upon the fancy, it could do naught else than dot the high seas with adventurers and fleets of empires Yet *one hundred and sixty-three years passed*, after the discovery, before a permanent settlement was made in any part of this fabulous land, that held secreted for the coming generations, within its limits, the realization of all their wildest hopes.

There remains the record of but one Spanish navigator who passed up along the coast of California during the seventeenth century. His name was Sebastian Viscaino, who sailed from Acapulco May 5, 1602. Passing north along the coast of Lower California, he discovered the harbors of San Diego and Monterey, the latter being named by him in memory of his friend, the viceroy of Mexico. At this point he sent back his sick, then moved on up the coast, leaving Monterey harbor to slumber for one hundred and sixty-six years, disturbed only by the winds and the *balsas* of the natives. His course was close in along the shore, searching for harbors, where a station to supply the East India galleons might be established. Reaching a point a few miles below the bay that we now know as San Francisco, his evil genius sent him out to sea, where he continued north, keeping the land in sight, and thus passed that port. Coming opposite to what is now called Drake's bay, behind Point Reyes, where that famous sea-king spent those thirty-six days when he landed and took possession of the country for England, he changed his course and put into shore in search of the cargo of a vessel called the *San Augustine*, that had been wrecked there in 1595. The learned historian, Juan de Torquemada, writing in 1615, says: "He anchored behind a point of rocks called 'La Punta de los Reyes,' in the port San Francisco." Finding nothing, he continued his voyage towards the north, keeping the land in view, until he had sighted Cape Mendocino, when a council of his associates was called to decide what was best to do under the circumstances. But six able-bodied men were left on the vessel; had there been fourteen it was the general's intention to push north to latitude, 46° near where the Columbia river has since been found to empty into the Pacific ocean. From all that could be learned, he believed that near this was the straits of Anian, that were supposed to separate Asia from America, and connect the Atlantic with the Pacific oceans, through which he proposed to sail for Spain.

The condition of that crew is beyond the power of pen to describe; the following from that of Torquemada, who was writing of them, will give some idea of what the navigator, of those early times, had to contend with, having no means of preserving on shipboard, for long voyages, vegetables for food, to ward off this horrible disease. After describing the progress of the disorder, he continues as follows:

"Nor is the least ease to be expected from change of place as the slighest motion is attended

with such severe pains that they must be very fond of life who would not willingly lay it down on the first appearance of so terrible a distemper. This virulent humour makes such ravages in the body that it is entirely covered with ulcers, and the poor patients are unable to bear the least pressure; even the very clothes laid on them deprive them of life. Thus they lie groaning and incapable of any relief. For the greatest assistance possible to be given them, if I may be allowed the expression, is not to touch them, nor even the bed clothes. These effects, however melancholy, are not the only ones produced by this pestilential humour. In many, the gums, both of the upper and lower jaws, are pressed both within and without to such a degree, that the teeth cannot touch one another, and withal so loose and bare that they shake with the least motion of the head, and some of the patients spit their teeth out with their saliva. Thus they were unable to receive any food but liquid, as gruel, broth, milk of almonds, and the like. This gradually brought on so great a weakness that they died while talking to their friends. * * * Some, by way of ease, made loud complaints, others lamented their sins with the deepest contrition, some died talking, some sleeping, some eating, some whilst sitting up in their beds."

We must pass, without further notice, the details of this celebrated voyage, except to note that it returned to Mexico in March, 1603. Much of what has been given here of the hardships attending it has been for the purpose of impressing upon the reader's mind, a knowledge of some obstacles guarding the approach of our coast; which, combined with her rocky shore and uncultivated soil, placed at the threshold against invasion a more formidable and dreaded defense than the fabled winged serpent was which guarded approaches to India.

In 1606, the king issued an order for the establishment, at Monterey, of a supply station for the East Indies, but it was never executed, and nothing further towards settlement was attempted until 1683, when Admiral Otondo headed an expedition, by water, to take possession of the country. He landed at La Paz, erected a church, and made that his headquarters. Father Kino was in charge of the religious part of the enterprise, and set about learning the Indian language, and soon translated into their tongue the creeds of the Catholic Church. The effort lasted about three years, during which time they were visited with an eighteen months' drought, and before they had recovered from the blow, received orders to put to sea, and bring into Acapulco safely the Spanish galleon, then in danger of capture by the Dutch privateers that were lying in wait for her. This was successfully accomplished, the treasure-ship was conveyed safely in, but the act resulted in the abandonment again of the occupation of California.

The society of Jesuits was then solicited by the government of Spain to undertake the conquest, and was offered $40,000 yearly from the royal treasury to aid them in the enterprise, but declined the undertaking. Spain was then forced to abandon the attempt to occupy the country, though it was believed to be the rival of the legendary El Dorado, and a key to the defenses of her possessions already obtained in the new world. For *one hundred and forty-seven years* after Cortez had first established a colony on her coast, the treasure of private citizens and the government of Spain had been poured out in unsuccessful attempts to hold the country by explorations and colonies; but the time had at last come when they were forced to yield possession to its native tribes, and acknowledge defeat.

CHAPTER II.

OCCUPATION OF LOWER CALIFORNIA BY THE JESUITS.

Any part of a history of the settlement of Lower California, one of the states now of Mexico, is a pertinent subject to be reckoned among events constituting the history of our coast; and is important, being the door through which, in after time, civilization was first extended farther north. It was the nursery where experience taught a religious sect how to enter, then exist, and finally subdue the land.

In the preceding chapter is noted the last expedition before the final abandonment by Spain of any further attempt to occupy a part of California. With that expedition was a monk who had voluntarily abandoned a lucrative and honorable position as a professor in Ingolstadt College. He had made a vow, while lying at the point of death, to his patron Saint, Francis Xavier, that if he should recover, he would, in the remaining years of his life, follow the example set in the lifetime of that patron. He did recover, resigned his professorship, and crossed the sea to Mexico, and eventually became the one who, as a missionary, accompanied that last expedition. He was a German by birth, and his name in his native land was Kuhn, but the Spaniards have recorded it as Father Eusebio Francisco Kino.

Father Kino had become strongly impressed in his visit to the country with the feasibility of a plan by which the land might be taken possession of and held. His object was not the conquest of a kingdom, but the conversion of its inhabitants, and the saving of souls. His plan was to go into the country and teach the Indians the principles of the Catholic faith, educate them to support themselves by tilling the soil, and improvement through the experience of the advantages to be obtained by industry; the end of all being to raise up a Catholic province for the Spanish crown, and people paradise with the souls of converted heathen. The means to be employed in accomplishing this, were the priests of the order of Jesuits, protected by a small garrison of soldiers, both sustained by contributions from those friendly to the enterprise. The mode of applying the means was, to first occupy some favorable place in the country, where, protected by a small garrison, a storehouse and a church could be erected that would render the fathers' maintenance and life comparatively secure. This would give them an opportunity to win the confidence of the Indians, by a patient, long-continued, uniform system of affectionate intercourse and just dealing, and then use their *appetites* as the means by which to convert their souls.

It is difficult for us of the nineteenth century to appreciate the grand conception, to realize the magnitude of the task undertaken by that monastic Hercules.

With a heart that loved humanity because it had a soul, with a charity that forgave all things except a death in sin, infolding with affection all the images of the Creator, with a tongue that made the hearer listen for the voice of angels, with a faith in success like one of the chosen twelve, he became an enthusiast, and was to California what John the Baptist was to Christianity, the forerunner of a change to come. And the end is not yet—it will never be, for eternity will swallow it up.

Spain had spent vast treasures, in that century and a half of unsuccessful effort, to survey and occupy the upper Pacific coast. The first colony, established in 1536 by Cortez, had cost $400,000; the last, by Otondo, in 1683, $225,400, to which add all the expensive efforts that occurred between those dates, and the total foots among the millions. So vast an outlay, followed by no favorable result, rendered the subject one of annoyance, and clothed with contempt any that were visionary enough to advocate a further prosecution of such an enterprise, so repeatedly demonstrated to be but a "delusion and a snare."

With such an outlook, uncheering, unfriendly, with no reward to urge to action, except beyond the grave, with a prospect of defeat and a probability of martyrdom as a result, Father Kino started, on the twentieth of October, 1686, to travel over Mexico, and, by preaching, urge his views and hopes of the enterprise. He soon met on the way a congenial spirit, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra; and then another, Father Juan Ugarte, added his great executive ability to the cause. Their united efforts resulted in obtaining sufficient funds by subscription. Then they procured a warrant from the king for the order of Jesuits to enter upon the conquest of California, at their own expense, for the benefit of the crown. The order was given February 5, 1697, and it had required eleven years of constant urging to procure it. October 10, of the same year, Salva Tierra sailed from the coast of Mexico to put in operation Kino's long-cherished scheme of conquest. The expedition consisted of one small vessel and a long-boat, in which were provisions, the necessary ornaments and furniture for fitting up a rude church, and Father Tierra, accompanied by six soldiers and three Indians. It was an unpretentious army, going forth to conquest, to achieve with the cross what the army, navy, and power of a kingdom combined had failed to do.

On the nineteenth of October, 1697, they reached the point selected on the east coast of the peninsula, and says Venegas:—

"The provisions and animals were landed, together with the baggage; the Father, though the head of the expedition, being the first to load his shoulders. The barracks for the little garrison were now built, and a line of circumvallation thrown up. In the center a tent was pitched for a temporary chapel; before it was erected a crucifix, with a garland of flowers. * * * * The image of our Lady of Loretto, as patroness of the conquest, was brought in procession from the boat, and placed with proper solemnity."

On the twenty-fifth of the same month, formal possession was taken of the country in "his majesty's name," *and has never since been abandoned.*

Immediately the priest initiated the plan of conversion. He called together the Indians, explained to them the catechism, prayed over the rosary, and then distributed among them a *half bushel of boiled corn.* The corn was a success—they were very fond of it; but the prayers and catechism were "bad medicine." They wanted

more corn and less prayers, and proceeded to steal it from the sacks. This was stopped by excluding them from the fort, and they were kindly informed that corn would be forthcoming *only as a reward for attendance and attention at the devotions.* This created immediate hostility, and the natives formed a conspiracy to murder the garrison and have a big corn-eat on the thirty-first day of October, only twelve days after the first landing of the expedition upon the coast. The design was discovered and happily frustrated, when a general league was entered into among several tribes, and a descent was made upon the fort by about five hundred Indians. The priest rushed upon the fortifications and warned them to desist, begging them to go away, telling them that they would be killed if they did not; but his solicitude for their safety was responded to by a number of arrows from the natives, when he came down and the battle began in earnest. The assailants went down like grass before the scythe, as the little garrison opened with their fire-arms in volleys upon the unprotected mass, and they immediately beat a hasty retreat, where at a safe distance they sent in one of their number to beg for peace, who, says Venegas:

"With tears assured our men that it was those of the neighboring rancheria under him who had first formed the plot, and on account of the paucity of their numbers, had spirited up the other nations; adding, that those being irritated by the death of their companions were for revenging them, but that both the one and the other sincerely repented of their attempt. A little while after came the women with their children, mediating a peace, as is the custom of the country. They sat down weeping at the gate of the camp, with a thousand promises of amendment, and offering to give up their children as hostages for the performance. Father Salva Tierra heard them with his usual mildness, shewing them the wickedness of the procedure, and if their husbands would behave better, promised them peace, an amnesty, and forgetfulness of all that was past; he also distributed among them several little presents, and to remove any mistrust they might have he took one of the children in hostage, and thus they returned in high spirits to the rancherias."

Thus the first contest was brought to a termination eminently satisfactory to the colonists. The soldiers' guns had taught the Indians respect, and the sacks of corn allured them back for the priests to teach them the Catholic faith.

We quote further from Venegas, the Jesuit historian, as follows, that the reader may get a correct understanding of the manner in which the fathers treated the aboriginal occupants of the country, and the way they conquered the ignorance, indolence and viciousness of those tribes:

"In the morning, after saying mass, at which he (Father Ugarte) obliged them to attend with order and respect, he gave a breakfast of pozoli to those who were to work, set them about building the church and houses for themselves and his Indians, clearing ground for cultivation, making trenches for conveyance of water, holes for planting trees, or digging and preparing the ground for sowing. In the building part, Father Ugarte was master, overseer, carpenter, bricklayer and laborer. For the Indians, though animated by his example, could neither by gifts nor kind speeches be prevailed upon to shake off their innate sloth, and were sure to slacken if they did not see the father work harder than any of them; so he was the first in fetching stones, treading the clay, mixing the sand, cutting, carrying and barking the timber; removing the earth and fixing materials. He was equally laborious in the other tasks, sometimes felling the trees with his axe, sometimes with his spade in his hand digging up the earth, sometimes with an iron crow splitting rocks, sometimes disposing the water-trenches, sometimes leading the beasts and cattle, which he had procured for his mission, to pasture and water; thus, by his own example, teaching the several kinds of labor. The Indians, whose narrow ideas and dullness could not at first enter into the utility of these fatigues, which at the same time deprived them of their customary freedom

of roving among the forests, on a thousand occasions sufficiently tried his patience—coming late, not caring to stir, running away, jeering him, and sometimes even forming combinations, and threatening death and destruction; all this was to be borne with unwearied patience, having no other recourse than affability and kindness, sometimes intermixed with gravity to strike respect; also taking care not to tire them, and suit himself to their weakness. In the evening the father led them a second time in their devotions; in which the rosary was prayed over, and the catechism explained; and the service was followed by the distribution of some provisions. At first they were very troublesome all the time of the sermon, jesting and sneering at what was said. This the father bore with for a while, and then proceeded to reprove them; but finding they were not to be kept in order, he made a very dangerous experiment of what could be done by fear. Near him stood an Indian in high reputation for strength, and who, presuming on his advantage, the only quality esteemed by them, took upon himself to be more rude than the others. Father Ugarte, who was a large man, and of uncommon strength, observing the Indian to be in the height of his laughter, and making signs of mockery to the others, seized him by the hair and lifting him up swung him to and fro; at this the rest ran away in the utmost terror. They soon returned, one after another, and the father so far succeeded to intimidate them that they behaved more regularly for the future."

In writing of the same priest and his labors in starting a mission in another place, this historian relates that:

"He endeavored, by little presents and caresses, to gain the affections of his Indians; not so much that they should assist him in the building as that they might take a liking to the catechism, which he explained to them as well as he could, by the help of some Indians of Loretto, while he was perfecting himself in their language. But his kindness was lost on the adults, who, from their invincible sloth, could not be brought to help him in any one thing, though they partook of, and used to be very urgent with him for pozoli and other eatables. He was now obliged to have recourse to the assistance of the boys, who, being allured by the father with sweetmeats and presents, accompanied him wherever he would have them; and to habituate these to any work it was necessary to make use of artifice. Sometimes he laid a wager with them who should soonest pluck up the mesquites and small trees; sometimes he offered reward to those who took away most earth; and it suffices to say that in forming the bricks he made himself a boy with boys, challenged them to play with the earth, and dance upon the clay. The father used to take off his sandles and tread it, in which he was followed by the boys skipping and dancing on the clay and the father with them. The boys sang, and were highly delighted; the father also sang, and thus they continued dancing and treading the clay in different parts till meal-time. This enabled him to erect his poor dwelling and church, at the dedication of which the other fathers assisted. He made use of several such contrivances in order to learn their language; first teaching the boys several Spanish words, that they might afterwards teach him their language. When, by the help of these masters, the interpreters of Loretto, and his own observation and discourse with the adults, he had attained a sufficient knowledge of it, he began to catechise these poor gentiles, using a thousand endearing ways, that they should come to the catechism. He likewise made use of his boys for carrying on their instruction. Thus, with invincible patience and firmness under excessive labors, he went on humanizing the savages who lived on the spot, those of the neighboring rancherias, and others, whom he sought among woods, breaches and caverns; going about everywhere, that he at length administered baptism to many adults, and brought this new settlement into some form."

In this manner those devoted fathers struggled on through seventy years of ceaseless toil, to plant the cross through that worthless peninsula of Lower California—a land that God seemed to have left unfinished at the eve of creation, intending it for solitude and the home of the cactus, the serpent, and the tarantula.

The plan of subduing the savages will be readily seen from what Venegas records, and it proved successful. The missions, all of them for a time, some of them always, were supported by remittances from Mexico, hoping that eventually the Indians could be Christianized, educated to work, and, with the aid of the fathers, make the missions self-supporting. Within the first *eight years* there were expended, in

establishing *six missions*, fifty-eight thousand dollars, and *one million two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars in supporting the Indians that were subject to them.*

The after events that constituted the history of the peninsula are a continuous succession of strongly marked acts that would make an interesting book for one to peruse who is seeking the history of the Indians as a race; but not of sufficient importance as an adjunct to Pacific Coast history to warrant their relation in this work. Therefore they will be passed, enough having been given to show the reader how the Catholics became the conquerors of that country. In 1767, the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish dominions, and forced to abandon their work in lower California; but they left behind them a record of having paved the way and solved the problem of how to subdue and control the native tribes of the West. They have left behind them the record of having become the pioneers in the culture of the grape and in the making of wine on this coast, having sent to Mexico their vintage as early as 1706. They were the pioneer manufacturers, having taught the Indians the use of the loom in the manufacture of cloth as early as 1707. They built, in 1719, the first vessel ever launched from the soil of California, calling it the *Triumph of the Cross.* Two of their number suffered martyrdom at the hands of the Indians, and the living were rewarded for those years of toil, of privation and of self-sacrifice, by banishment from the land they had subdued; leaving, for their successors, the Franciscans, sixteen flourishing missions, and thirty-six villages, as testimonials of the justice and wisdom of their rule.

CHAPTER III.

CONQUEST OF UPPER CALIFORNIA BY THE FRANCISCANS.

The Franciscan order of the Catholic Church had no sooner become possessed of the missions established on the peninsula by the Jesuits, than another order of that church, called the Dominican, laid claim to a portion of them. The Franciscans deemed it a work and class of property that should not be segregated, and expressed a preference of yielding the whole rather than a part, and eventually turned it all over to the Dominicans. This willingness to abandon the field to their rivals was not, what it might at first seem to be, a spirit of self-abnegation. It was rather the wisdom of the serpent that lay concealed under an exterior of apparent harmlessness like that of the dove.

As before stated in this work, the process of occupying the peninsula of Lower California had been a school wherein the Catholic Church had educated the world



FARM RESIDENCE OF H.S. COPELAND, AND WALLA WALLA VALLEY W.T.

in the proper means to be employed in making a conquest of the coast Indians and their country. It had been a part of the orignal plan of the Jesuits to extend the missions on up the country, along the coast, until a chain of connection had been formed from La Paz in the south to those straits in the north that the nautical world supposed separated Asia from America, and called at that time the "Straits of Anian." But they were not permitted to perfect the plan, being banished before their conquests had reached beyond the limits of the peninsula.

The Franciscans yielded possession of this territory to their Dominican rivals with the purpose of entering further north and taking possession of the country that heretofore had only been seen "as through a glass darkly," and thus perfect the original plan. In this way they hoped to become possessors of a better land, where legend had located the rich gold and silver mines, from whence the Aztecs had drawn their treasure.

In pursuance of this plan, the Spanish crown issued an order calling for the rediscovery of bays in the upper coast, and an occupation of that country. In response to the order, an expedition started in 1769, under the management of Junipero Serro, a Franciscan monk. His immediate intention was to found three missions in Upper California—one at San Diego, one at Monterey, and the third between those places. The general object of the expedition, as laid down by Joseph De Galvez, was "*To establish the Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people,* submerged in the obscure darkness of paganism, *to extend the dominion the King,* our Lord, and to *protect the peninsula from the ambitious views of foreign nations.*"

He also sets forth that this had been the object of the Spanish crown since the report of the discoveries by Viscaino in 1603. It was deemed advisable to divide the expedition, and send a portion of it by sea in their three vessels, leaving the remainder to go from Mexico overland by way of the most northerly of the old missions. Accordingly, on the ninth of January, 1769, the ship *San Carlos* sailed from La Paz, followed on the fifteenth of February by the *San Antonio.* The last to sail was the *San Joseph,* on the sixteenth of June, and she was never heard from afterwards. The ocean swallowed her up, with her crew, thus summoned to the ranks of an army that through the centuries, in re-seeking the rock-bound coast of California, had found instead the boundless shore of an unexplored eternity. The vessels were all loaded with provisions, numerous seeds, grain to sow, farming utensils, church ornaments, furniture and passengers, their destination being the port of San Diego. The first to reach that place was the *San Antonio.* She arrived on the eleventh of April, after losing eight of her crew with scurvy. Twenty days later the *San Carlos* made her laborious way into port, with only the captain, the cook and one seaman left of her crew alive, the balance having fallen victims of that terrible scourge of the early navigators.

The overland party was also divided into two companies; one, under command of Fernando Revera Moncada, was to assemble at the northern limit of the peninsula, where was located the most northerly mission, and take two hundred head of black cattle over the country to San Diego, the point where all were to meet in the new land to be subdued. Revera set out on the twenty-fourth of March, and was the first European to cross the southern deserts, guarding approaches from that direc-

tion to the upper coast. He reached the point of general rendezvous on the fourteenth of May, after having spent fifty-one days in the journey.

The governor of Lower California, Gaspar de Portala, took command of the remaining part of the land expedition, and started, May fifteenth, from the same place that, on the frontier, had been Revera's point of departure. With Portala was the president, under whose charge the whole enterprise was placed; and of this man, Father *Frances Junipero Serro, the pioneer of California*, a more than passing notice would seem in place. He was born on an island in the Mediterranean sea, and from infancy was educated with a view of becoming a priest of the Romish Church. He was a man of eloquence and enthusiasm, of strong personal magnetism and power, possessing to a remarkable degree those peculiarities of character found in martyrs and dervishes. He had gained a wide reputation as a missionary among the Indians in Mexico, and was the great revivalist in his church. He frequently aroused his congregation almost to frenzy by his wild, enthusiastic demonstrations of religious fervor. He would beat himself with chains and stones, and apply to his naked flesh the burning torch, to show the apathetics the need of crucifying the body in penance for their sins. On one occasion his self-inflicted punishment with the cruel chain was so great that one of his congregation rushed to the altar, and seized the links from his hands, exclaiming, "Let a sinner suffer penance, father, not one like you," and then beat himself with them, until he fell to the floor in a swoon. Such was the man and his power over others, to whom was committed the task of a "spiritual conquest" of Upper or New California.

Edmund Randolph, in his vivid and excellent *Outline of the History of California*, in mentioning this man and his journey over the country to enter upon his new field of duty, states that:—

"It was May before he joined Portala at the same encampment from which Revera set out. The reverend Father President came up in very bad condition. He was traveling with an escort of two soldiers, and hardly able to get on or off his mule. His foot and leg were greatly inflamed, and the more that he always wore sandals, and never used boots, shoes or stockings. His priest and the governor tried to dissuade him from the undertaking, but he said he would rather die on the road, yet he had faith that the Lord would carry him safely through. * * * On the second day out his pain was so great that he could neither sit, nor stand, nor sleep, and Portala, being still unable to induce him to return, gave orders for a litter to be made. Hearing this, Father Junipero was greatly distressed on the score of the Indians, who would have to carry him. He prayed fervently, and then a happy thought occurred to him. He called one of the muleteers, and addressed him, so runs the story, in these words: 'Son, don't you know some remedy for the sore on my foot and leg?' But the muleteer answered, 'Father, what remedy can I know? Am I a surgeon? I am a muleteer, and have only cured the sore backs of beasts.' Then consider me a beast,' said the father, 'and this sore, that has produced this swelling of my legs and the grievous pain I am suffering, and that neither let me stand nor sleep, to be a sore back, and give me the same treatment you would apply to a beast.' The muleteer, smiling, as did all the rest who heard him, answered, 'I will, Father, to please you;' and taking a small piece of tallow mashed it between two stones, mixing it with herbs, which he found growing close by; and having heated it over the fire, anointed the foot and leg, leaving a plaster of it on the sore. God wrought in such a manner, for so wrote Father Junipero himself from San Diego, that he slept all that night until daybreak, and awoke so much relieved from his pains that he got up and said matins and prime, and afterwards mass, as if he had never suffered such an accident, and to the astonishment of the Governor and the troop at seeing the Father in such health and spirits for the journey, which was not delayed

a moment on his account. Such a man was Junipero Serro, and so he journeyed when he went to conquer California. On July 1, 1769, they reached San Diego, all well, in forty-six days after leaving the frontier."

This was the last of the several divisions to arrive at that point, and its members were received with heartfelt demonstrations by their companions, some of whom had been anxiously awaiting them for nearly three months.

This was one hundred and thirteen years ago, and was the era from which dates the commencement of a history of the European race in California. Then, for the first time, the Visigoth came there to make a home where he expected to live and to die. It was an epoch in time of great moment to the civilized world, a year freighted with events that in their bearing upon the family of men was second to none since that birth in a manger at Bethlehem. Within it were ushered upon the stage of life the two great men, military commanders, Wellington and Bonaparte, whose acts were to shape the destinies of Europe; yes, of the world. That year not only saw California in swaddling-clothes, an infant born to be nursed eventually into the family of civilized nations, but it saw the seeds of liberty planted among the granite hills of New England, and Father Time write upon one of the mile-posts of eternity, "1769, the commencement of a brighter day for the children of men."

The members of the several divisions were all, excepting those who died at sea, on the ground at San Diego, and Father Junipero was not a man to waste time. In looking over his resources for accomplishing the work before him, he found that he had, including converted Indians that had accompanied him, about two hundred and fifty souls, and everything necessary for the founding of the three missions, the cultivation of the soil, grazing the land and exploring the coast, except sailors and provisions. So many of the former having died on the voyage, it was deemed advisable for those who remained to sail on the *San Antonio* for San Blas, to procure more seamen and supplies. They accordingly put to sea for that purpose on the ninth of July, and nine of the crew died before that port was reached.

Formal possession was immediately taken of the country for Spain, and the next thing in order was to found a mission at San Diego. Possibly it will be interesting to the reader to know what the ceremony was that constituted the founding of a mission. Father Francis Palou, whose writings were published in 1787, thus describes it:—

"They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as temporary church, hanging the bells (on the limb of a tree possibly) and forming a grand cross. * * * The venerable Father President blessed the holy water, and with this the rite of the church and then the holy cross; which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the church. Then its patron saint was named, and having chanted the first mass, the venerable president pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit and the establishment of the mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the *Veni Creator* was then sung; the want of an organ and other musical instruments being supplied by the continued discharge of firearms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which they had none, by the smoke of the muskets."

After the establishment of a mission the next thing in order was the gaining

of converts, and the practice being the same in Upper as in Lower California, will consequently require no further description.

Everything being in fine working order, the vessel *San Antonio* having sailed for seamen and supplies, and formal possession having been taken of the country, there remained only the necessity of entering upon the remaining object that had attracted these pioneers to California. Consequently, an expedition was fitted out under Governor Portala's command, to go overland in search of the harbor of Monterey, that had been for *one hundred and sixty-six years* lost to the world. He started on the fourteenth of July, with all but six of the available force, except converts that had come with them from Lower California. These were left with Father Junipero and deemed by him sufficient for his protection and that of the mission to be founded on the sixteenth, showing a confidence in the natives that came near adding this to the already long list of disasters.

Portala, with sixty-five persons in all, moved on up the coast, and reaching Monterey, planted a cross there, without knowing that he had found the place he was seeking. He passed on in his slow, tortuous way, up the country, until three and a half months had passed since his departure, when, October 30, he came upon a bay that Father Crespi, who accompanied the expedition and kept a journal, says, "*they at once recognized.*" What caused him to recognize it? Had they ever heard of it before? This is the first *unquestioned* record of the discovery of the San Francisco harbor. In all the annals of history there is no evidence of its ever having been seen before, except that sailing chart, dated 1740, and captured in 1742 with the galleon belonging to the Jesuit Manila merchants. Yet the exception is evidence strong as holy writ that in 1740 the bay had been found, but the name of the first discoverer is lost to the world.

Portala and his followers believed that a miracle had been performed, that the discovery was due to the hand of Providence, and that St. Francis had led them to the place. When they saw it in all its land-locked slumbering grandeur, they remembered that, before leaving Mexico, Father Junipero had been grieved because the Visitator General Galvez had not placed their patron saint in the list, in selecting names for the missions to be founded in the new country, and when reminded of the omission by the sorrowing priest, he had replied solemnly, as from matured reflection: "If St. Francis wants a mission, let him show you a good port, and we will put one there." "A good port" had been found—one where the fleets of the world could ride in safety, and they said "St. Francis has led us to his harbor," and they called it "San Francisco Bay." Thus for the first time in history the name and locality were, unquestionably, united.

The expedition, under California's first governor, then returned, starting November 11, 1769, and arrived at San Diego, January, 24, 1770, where he first learned of the perils through which, during his absence, had passed those he had left behind. It will be remembered that Portala started north on the fourteenth of July, two days before the first mission in Upper California was founded at San Diego. This day was chosen as the one on whichto commence the work of Christianizing California, because on the sixteenth of July, five hundred and forty-seven years before, the Spanish armies had caused the triumph of the cross over the crescent in the old world, and the father

deemed this the beginning of a victory of the cross over barbarism in the unexplored wilds of the great north-west.

The first efforts at conversion were, of course, unsuccessful. The slow process of getting the Indians' confidence, and then learning their ways and language, had first to be gone through with. It would only be repetition to detail the manner in which this was done, as it was identical with that practiced by the Jesuits on the peninsula. There was this difference, however, that the Indians here cared nothing for food given them by the padres, and would not eat it; but they were quite willing to take anything else, cloth being their weakness. They went out into the bay on *balsas*, in the night, and cut a piece out of the sail of the vessel. They soon became tired of getting things by piecemeal, and undertook the same operation that had been attempted by Indians with Father Tierra at La Paz, ninety years before, and with similar results. They watched their opportunities, designing to take the little garrison unawares, and after having killed all, divide the property among themselves, and end the performance with a grand jubilee. Matters culminated just a month after the founding of the mission. Taking advantage of the absence of a priest and two soldiers, who had, temporarily, gone on board the ship, they suddenly fell upon the remaining force of four soldiers, two padres, a carpenter and a blacksmith. The latter being a brave and fearless man, led the defense, by rushing upon the enemy with the war-cry of "Long live the faith of Jesus Christ, and die, the dogs, his enemies!" The result was a defeat to the Indians, with severe loss in dead and wounded, and the missionaries found, after the enemy had retreated, that they, too, had not come through unscathed. One of their converted Indians had been killed, one wounded, and a soldier, a priest, and the brave blacksmith were also among the injured.

This first battle in California occurred on the fifteenth of August, 1769. That day, on the other side of the world, was born, on an island in the Mediterranean sea, that genius of war, that child of destiny, who, in after years, made toys of crowns and changed the map of Europe; a child, who lived to see his scheme of universal empire fade away, and his victorious star go down in blood, as the Old Guard faltered, then recoiled, and finally melted away in that terrible charge at Waterloo.

Another incident occurred soon after this, that shows how earnest and unyielding was the determination of those pioneer priests to subdue the Indians by kindness, except where absolute war was declared. Their first friend, among the tribes of Upper California, was a boy, who finally ventured among the Spaniards, and, by presents and affectionate treatment, was so far won over as to eventually become the means of communicating with his tribe. As soon as this had been accomplished, Father Junipero explained to him, by some means, that if the parents of a child would bring it to him for baptism, it would become, by putting a little water on its head, a a son of God and of Father Junipero, as well as a kindred of the soldiers, and that they would give the child clothes, take care of it, and see that it always had plenty to eat, etc. The boy went among his people, to whom he explained what the father had told him, and they finally made up a little plan to play a practical joke upon the good priest. They sent back the boy to tell the Spaniards that they would bring a child to be baptized, and the father's heart was made glad, in thinking that he was soon to begin the harvest of souls. He called the garrison together, assembled at the church

the christian Indians, who had come from Mexico with him, and requested one of the soldiers to act as godfather in the coming ceremony of papoose baptism into the Catholic Church. He awaited for a time with glowing face and overflowing heart for the approach of those parents with the infant. They soon came, followed by a large concourse of their friends, and handed the little candidate, with big, black, twinkling eyes spread wide with wonder, to the father, signifying their desire to proceed with the baptism. He took the little fellow, put clothes upon him, and was proceeding with the ceremony, having gone so far in it as to be in the act of raising the water to finish the operation, by pouring it upon the child's head, when the almost Catholic baby was suddenly snatched from his arms, leaving the astonished padre with the water suspended, while the laughing Indians rushed away with the infant. The soldiers were infuriated at this insult to religion and to their beloved priest, and would have taken summary vengeance on the scoffers, but were prevented from molesting them. In after years, whenever this incident was mentioned in his presence, tears of sorrow would come to the eyes of this zealous missionary, as he thought of the sad end of that early hope.

The whole scheme of occupying northern or Upper California came near proving a failure, because of the want of ability to sustain themselves, until crops could be grown in the country sufficient to make the enterprise self-sustaining. Governor Portala, after his return from the discovery of the San Francisco bay, took an inventory of supplies. He found that there remained only enough to last the expedition until March, and decided, that if none arrived by sea before the twentieth of that month, to abandon the enterprise and return to Mexico. The day came, and with it, in the offing, in plain view of all, a vessel. Preparations had been completed for the abandonment, but it was postponed because of the appearance of the outlying ship. The next day it was gone, and the colony believed then that a miracle had been performed, and their patron saint had permitted the scene of the vessel that they might know that help was coming. In a few days the *San Antonio* sailed into the harbor with abundant stores, and they learned that the vision they had looked upon was that vessel herself; she having been forced, by adverse winds, out to sea again, after coming in sight of land.

Upon the arrival of the *San Antonio*, two other expeditions set out, one by sea and one by land, in search of Monterey harbor, the land force in charge of Governor Portala. The party by sea was accompanied by Father President Junipero, who writes of that voyage, and its results, as follows:

"My Dearest Friend and Sir:—On the thirty-first day of May, by the favor of God, after a rather painful voyage of a month and a half, this packet, *San Antonio*, arrived and anchored in this *horrible port of Monterey*, which is unaltered in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaino, in the year 1603."

He goes on to state that he found the governor awating him, having reached the place eight days earlier. He then describes the manner of taking posession of the land for the crown on the third day of August. This ceremony was attended by salutes from the battery on board ship, and discharges of musketry by the soldiers, until the Indians in the vicinity were so thoroughly frightened at the noise as to cause a stampede among them for the interior, from whence they were afterward enticed with dificulty. The interesting account closes with the following, to us, strange words:

"We proceed to-morrow to celebrate the feast, and make the procession of 'Corpus Christi,' (though in a very poor way), in order to *scare away whatever little devils there possibly may be in this land.*"

What a lamentable failure in the good father's pious design, possibly due to the poor way in which it was done. The nineteenth century has demonstrated that those *little* fellows have grown amazingly, and multiplied beyond belief on the Pacific Coast since that time.

After the establishment of this second mission, called San Carlos, which soon afterward was moved to the river Carmelo, a third, the San Antonio de Padua, was contemplated, and finally located July 14, 1771, about thirty-five miles south of Soledad, on the Antonio river, and about twenty-five miles from the coast. At this mission occurred the first instance of irrigation in California. In 1780, when the wheat was in full bloom, there came so severe a frost that it "became as dry and withered as if it had been stubble left in the field in the month of August." This was a great misfortune, for the padres as well as the converts depended upon this crop for food. The priests caused a ditch to be constructed that turned water upon the field, which, giving new life to the roots, caused young shoots to spring up, and a bountiful harvest, the largest ever known to them, was gathered. The priest called it a *miracle*, the Indians believed it to be one, and the consequence was a second harvest for the church, one of converts this time, as the result of the first irrigation attempted in California. Possibly, it is irrigation, that the Christian churches stand in need of among us now.

The mission of San Gabriel was founded soon after that of San Antonio, the ceremony of establishment being performed on the following eighth of September. The point selected was about eight miles north of Los Angeles. Another miracle was supposed to have been worked at the founding of this mission. In fact, those old padres, pious souls, seemed to believe that everything out of the ordinary every-day occurrences was necessarily of supernatural origin, either from God or the devil. When they unfurled their banner at San Gabriel, before an assembled host of yelling Indians, whom they were afraid were about to attack them, the astonished natives beheld the picture of the Virgin Mary that was painted upon it, and mistook it, probably, for a pretty woman. Thinking it was time to "put on style," their undignified howling ceased, and running up before the vision of loveliness, cast beads at the base of the banner, as an offering of their respect. Then, like sensible Indians, they brought something for the pretty woman to eat. We see nothing miraculous in this. The average Californian, in our time, will give up a row, put on his good behavior, and cast offerings at the feet of female loveliness, if it happens around when he is on the war-path.

In the meantime, Governor Portala had returned to Mexico, bearer of the welcome intelligence that Monterey had been re-discovered, that a much finer bay had also been found farther north, that they had named it after St. Francis, and that three missions had been established in the new land. Upon receipt of the news, the excitement in Mexico was intense. Guns were fired, bells were rung, congratulatory speeches were made, and all New Spain was happy, because of the final success of the long struggle of their country to get a footing north of the peninsula. After the establish-

ment of the San Gabriel mission, the events transpiring, for a time, were those incidental to the retention of what had already been acquired, and preparation for possessing more.

In September, 1772, the mission of San Luis Obispo was established between Los Angeles and Monterey, and then the father president returned to Mexico. He procured over twelve thousand dollars worth of supplies, and came back by sea, accompanied by several new missionaries and some soldiers, arriving at San Diego, March 13, 1773, to find his people on the verge of starvation, living upon milk, roots and herbs. Before leaving Mexico, he had divided his party, sending the soldiers under command of Capt. Juan Bautista Anza. They were to go by way of Sonora, and the Gila and Colorado rivers, to open a route by land, that communication in future with the home government might not depend wholly upon the treacherous sea. Upon the success in establishing this overland route to Monterey, depended the founding of the missions of San Francisco and Santa Clara, that Father Junipero so much desired. Anza's company arrived safely, about the same time as did the division by sea, it being the pioneer overland journey from Mexico to California, and the descendants of the captain of that expedition are still to be found as residents of the Golden State.

During the same month of March, a party, under guidance of Father Crespi, going overland from Monterey, passed through where Santa Clara now stands, up along the east side of the bay, and finally arrived on the thirtieth of that month, where Antioch now stands. Thus they became the first of civilized men to look upon the stream that forty-six years after was named San Joaquin.

In 1774, Captain Anza returned to Mexico, to report the successful establishment of the route to Monterey, intending to come back as soon as possible with the necessary means to establish the northern missions.

There was, in 1774, another occurrence that it will not do to pass silently by, as it brings into strong relief the *contrast between first intentions and final acts* of the Catholic clergy in their spiritual conquest of the natives. The mission of San Diego was attacked at night, on the fourth of November, 1774, by a large and well organized body of Indians, numbering about one thousand. They had been incited to hostilities by the representation of two apostate converts from one of the tribes, who, fleeing to the interior, gave their people far and wide to understand *that the missionaries contemplated using force* in their efforts to subject the Indians to an adoption of the white man's religion. The battle was stubbornly contested by the tribes; but they were beaten off with severe loss after having killed three of the whites, one of whom was a priest, and wounded the balance of the defenders. This was the last attempt to destroy the missions. Palou, in his account of this affair, says that the Indians were incited to the act *by the devil*, who used the two apostate converts as the means, causing them to tell *falsehoods to their people in representing* "that the fathers intended to put an end to the gentiles, by *making them become Christians by force.*"

Although the proposition of force in conversion seems to have been, (according to Father Palou, who was the priest that afterwards had charge of the San Francisco mission), the devil's suggestion, it was afterwards practiced by the fathers.

A notable instance of this kind occurred in 1826, when a party was sent up into



FARM OF C. MAIER, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

the country, along the San Joaquin river, to capture some subjects for conversion. They met with defeat at the hands of a tribe, under the leadership of a chief called Estanislao, whose rancheria was where Knight's Ferry now is. The Spanish lost three soldiers killed and several wounded in this battle; and returning, a new expedition was fitted out, including all the available force of the garrison (*presidio*) of San Francisco, the San Francisco, San José and Santa Clara missions. The Estanislao country was again invaded, and the result was a defeat and severe chastisement of the Indians, with a loss of one soldier killed by the explosion of his musket. They succeeded in carrying off, for the good of their souls, some forty-four captives, most of whom were women and children.

The two battles gave the Spaniards a wholesome fear of the up-country tribes, and they named the river, where these battles were fought, the Stanislaus, after the chief Estanislao, whose tribe lived upon its banks. The Indian name for that stream was La-kish-um-na. The prisoners were taken to the missions, and *summarily transformed into Christians* in the following way. We quote from Captain Beechey as follows:

"I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arraigned in a row before a blind Indian, who understood their dialect, and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the Trinity, and that they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being thus arranged, the speaker began: '*Santissima, Trinidada, Dios, Jesu, Christo, Espiritu, Santo*,' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never spoken a Spanish word before, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated these names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a pause, added '*Santos*,' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's tuition.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

If, as not unfrequently happens, any of the captured Indians show a repugnance to conversion, it is the practice to imprison them for a few days, and then to allow them to breathe a little fresh air in a walk around the mission, to observe the happy mode of life of their converted countrymen ; after which they are again shut up, and thus continue incarcerated until they declare their readiness to renounce the religion of their forefathers."

In 1769, those zealous, truly Christian fathers came among those people to bring heathen by love and kindness to the foot of the cross, erected as an emblem of God's love for humanity. In 1826, only fifty-seven years later, the successors of those missionaries marched that same people as captives to the foot of that cross, and forced them to homage the emblem of their slavery.

Father Junipero, in anticipation of the early return of Captain Anza, dispatched the packet *San Carlos* as a precautionary measure, to see if the bay of San Francisco could be entered from the ocean; a feat that the little craft had accomplished in June, 1775. She was a small vessel, not exceeding two hundred tons burden, this pioneer of the fleets that have since anchored in that harbor. In that memorable June, while the waters of this great bay of the Pacific were being first awakened to its future destiny, away to the east where the sun rises, where the Atlantic waves kiss the shores of America, a Washington was taking command of the Continental army, and a people were calling through the battle smoke of Bunker Hill for liberty.

The *San Carlos* returned to Monterey with the report of her entrance into the harbor and succeeding discoveries, including that of the bay of San Pablo, "into which

emptied the great river of our Father St. Francis, which was fed by five other rivers, all of them copious streams, flowing through a plain so wide that it was bounded only by the horizon." Rather a luminous description of the Sacramento river and valley.

The time had come, so much desired by Father Junipero, when missions could be extended to the great bay in the north. Captain Anza had returned from Mexico with all that was required for this purpose. The preparatory expeditions, by land and sea, had returned with the necessary information as to the country, its character and geography, so that plans could be formed with assurance of precision in execution. Consequently, on the seventh of June, 1776, the father president started from Monterey overland for the harbor at the northern frontier. A packet boat was dispatched at the same time, laden with necessaries for the enterprise. On the twenty-seventh of June, the land party arrived, at what is now called Washerwoman's bay, on the north beach of San Francisco. On the eighteenth of August, the packet arrived, and on the seventeenth of September, the *presidio* was located. An expedition, to spy out the land, was at once dispatched. As usual, it went in two divisions, one by water and the other by land. The rendezvous was to have been Point San Pablo, but the land party entered the mountains east of the bay, and soon found themselves on the banks of the San Joaquin river and failed to connect. On the tenth of October, the mission was founded at San Francisco. After this came the San Juan Capistrano, and then Santa Clara. With the founding of the latter ended the establishing of missions by that faithful Christian missionary, Father Junipero Serro.[1] He died near Monterey, in 1782, after having planted in the garden of the west, for future generations, the seeds of civilization that should, like the little seeds mentioned in holy writ, grow to become "a great tree," under the shadowy branches of which should gather, in future time, the unborn millions that would forget the zealous old pioneer of the cross, whose life had been a sacrifice—forgotten in time to be remembered in eternity.

It is not our intention to give a history in full of the California missions, for that, in itself, would fill a volume; and having placed before the reader the first and most important events, the balance will be passed with brief mention. Within the forty-six years, that succeeded the first settlement at San Francisco, there were established in California twelve other missions, making twenty-one in all, which, in accordance with the plan of Spain, were located along the coast, making a chain of occupied territory that would serve to keep off foreign settlement. The situations selected were, of course, made with reference to the soil, as upon its productions maintenance must eventually depend. Where the boundary limits of one ended, another began, so that the coast was all owned by the missions from La Paz, on the peninsula, to San Francisco. The interior was the great store-house from which to gather, in the beginning, proselytes to the Catholic faith—in the end, slaves to work their plantations.

North of the bay, the Russians interfered with the general plan, by establishing a settlement, in 1812, in what is now Sonoma county. This was followed by an attempt, on the part of the padres, to surround the invaders by a cordon of missions,

1 The justly-praised indefatigable missionary priest, who founded the first nine missions in Alta California, died in that of San Carlos del Carmels, at the age of 69 years. His baptismal name, "Junipero," is identical with the Latin word *Juniperus*, the definition of which is "*Arbor est crescens in desertis, cujus umbrum serpentis fuguint, et ideo in umbra ajus homines secure dormiunt.*" (Juniper is a tree that grows in the desert, the shade of which is shunned by serpents, but under which men sleep in safety.—*Note by Alexander Forbes.*

and, in pursuance of the plan, San Rafael, in 1817, and San Francisco de Solano, in 1823, were established; but further efforts in this line were cut short by the "march of human events." The time had come when the system, instead of being an aid, was an impediment to the elevation of the human race, and it was forced to give way. Then commenced its decline, followed soon by its passage from the stage of action.

The number of converted Indians, in 1802, as given by Humboldt, was 7,945 males and 7,617 females, making a total of 15,562. The other inhabitants being estimated at 1,300, not including wild Indians, making the total population of California at that time 16,862. The term "wild Indians" was applied to such as were not reduced to control by the padres.

CHAPTER IV.

DOWNFALL OF THE MISSIONS.

We had thought to drop the history of events in California at the point, where their narration led up to the time, when the attempt was resumed to make discoveries on the coast farther north. That point has been reached and passed, having occurred in 1774, when Juan Perez, a Spaniard, reached latitude 53° north, and discovered Nootka Sound on his return down the coast. But it having occurred to us that the reader might feel an interest in following, to the result, this attempt by a church to subdue and occupy the country; we consequently give in this chapter a glance at the end.

The cloud, no larger than a man's hand, commenced to gather over the missions in 1824, when Mexico became a republic, having declared her independence from Spain two years before. The spirit that resulted in making Mexico a free country, was one calculated to lessen the force of traditions that had bound up the church with the state, thus weakening the power of the former. Heretofore, all things had been made subservient in California to the purpose of making a Catholic of the Indian. In pursuance of this idea, he was either persuaded or forced to go through the forms of worship; but nothing was done to develop a higher mental standard. In fact, the opposite was the result. They were taken care of like any other slaves, and such qualities as were found calculated to make them self-sustaining were eradicated, probably without having such an intention, yet doing it effectually. It was accomplished by the system of absolute dependence, forced by the padres in their manner of control and kind of instruction given to them, that were only calculated to impress a feeling of inferiority. Nothing could be accomplished in California by a member of the white race, tending in any way to interfere with the general plan of proselytism. The territory was claimed for the Indian, and the padres were his masters. The European

was not encouraged by them to own or settle upon land, for it might become an element of discord in the country. The soldiers that protected them in their operations were not allowed to marry, except in rare cases, as the offspring or the parent might admit the idea into their heads that they, too, were of consequence in the general plan of the Creator.

Such a state of things could not last. The world was becoming more enlighted and a system that stood in the path of progress must inevitably give way.

The first blow dealt this Catholic body politic was by the Mexican congress, in the form of a colonization act, passed in August, 1824. In its provisions were some fair inducements for a settlement of the country, and a settlement necessarily meant ruin to the missions; for the interests of settlers were not in harmony with them. Four years later their secularization was ordered, and grants of lands were authorized as homesteads to actual settlers, the territorial governor being the one authorized to issue the grant, subject to the approval of the legislature. There was a class of property in Mexico that had been obtained by the Jesuits from their friends, when they were operating on the peninsula, by donations, wills and otherwise, that had been invested in real estate; the product or interest of which was used yearly to support the missions, keeping the principal intact. When the Jesuits were banished from the kingdom this property was turned over to the Franciscans, and its proceeds had increased until the yearly income from it amounted to about $50,000. This was termed the *pious fund*, and a year before the secularization was ordered, $78,000 of it had been seized by the government in Mexico. This was the beginning, and the end came in 1842, when Santa Anna sold the balance to the house of Barrio and the Rubio Brothers, the proceeds finding its way into the government treasury.

The legislation of 1824 began to have its effect in 1830. A party had sprung up, not friendly to the missions, and Governor Echeandia commenced to enforce the secularization laws that year; but the arrival of the new governor, Victoria, put a stop to the attempt. This was the beginning of the open struggle between the two parties, one for the maintenance, the other for the destruction of the missions. It continued with varying success until 1834, when a colonization scheme, set on foot by the home government, caused the padres to "see the hand-writing on the wall." This colony was formed with the purpose, on the part of the Mexican president, of placing in the colony's control the commerce of California, the missions to play the part in the general scheme of the fabled "goose that laid the golden egg." The project never reached its final purpose, for, with the usual promptness of Mexicans in changing their government, Santa Anna was made president. He sent overland orders in haste, countermanding the whole plan; and Hijar, who was to have been governor of California under the new conditions, landed at San Diego, September 1, 1834, to find himself only the leader of a disappointed colony that had accompanied him to the country. He was sent, with his followers, north of San Francisco to the mission of San Francisco Solano, to make out as he best could, without power to carry out the original objects of the enterprise.

The brig in which this colony arrived, wrecked on the fourteenth of the following month in the harbor of Monterey, was the *Natalia*, the same that, February 26, 1815, had borne, in his flight from Elba, the great soldier of destiny, to read the decree of his fate at Waterloo.

The priests, on learning how narrowly they escaped being robbed, concluded there was no longer any hope of final success in the struggle, and commenced to destroy what they had built up through the years of the past. The cattle "upon a thousand hills" were slaughtered only for their hides, the vineyards were permitted to go to waste, the olive groves were neglected, the missions were allowed to decay and the slaves (Indians) were turned loose to starve, steal or die. The California legislature, in 1840, appointed administrators, who took charge of the property, and a general system of plunder seemed to be the order of the day.

In 1843, General Micheltorena restored the ruined mission establishments to the control of the padres, and in 1845 the end came, when what remained passed at an auction sale into the hands of whomsoever would buy. The last of those missionaries —Father Altomira, the missionary priest and founder of the mission of San Francisco Solano, otherwise known as Sonoma, who, in 1828, accompanied by Padre Ripol, of the mission of Santa Barbara, left California in the American brig *Harbinger*, for Boston—was living, in 1860, at Tenneriffe, one of the Canary Islands.

Thus passed from the country a system of occupation that paved the way for civilization. It was conceived in error, executed in blindness, and ended in disaster to the people it sought to benefit. It only served as a means by which another race gained a footing—to crush out and annihilate to the one that was found in the land.

The annexed table is a history in itself. It represents the population and wealth of California in 1831. It will be observed that the total population was 23,025; of this number only 4,342 were of the free races, the balance of 18,683 being Indians, subject to the missions; no account was taken of those running wild.

CALIFORNIA MISSIONS AND TOWNS IN 1831.

JURISDICTION OF SAN FRANCISCO.

NAME.	LOCATION.	FOUNDED.	POPULATION.					LIVE STOCK.							GRAIN.			
			Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Black Cattle	Horses.	Mules.	Asses.	Sheep.	Goats.	Swine.	Wheat. Bushels	Corn. Bushels	Sm.Beans Bushels	Barley. Bushels
Presidio of San Francisco	San Francisco	Sept. 17, 1776	124	85	89	73	371	5,610	470	40	.....	.....	.....	.....	583	175	100	
Town of San Jose de Guadalupe	Jan Jose	.....	166	145	103	110	524	4,443	2,386	134	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,142	3,900	477	
Mission of San Francisco Solano	Sonoma	Aug. 25, 1823	285	242	88	90	705	2,500	725	4	.....	5,000	.....	50	2,927	500	60	602
Mission of San Rafael	North of San Francisco Bay	Dec. 18, 1817	406	410	105	106	1,027	1,200	450	1	.....	2,000	.....	17	1,935	325	37	980
Mission of San Francisco de Asis	San Francisco	Oct. 9, 1776	146	65	13	13	237	4,200	1,239	18	.....	3,000	.....	.....	1,675	37	23	850
Mission of Santa Clara	Santa Clara	Jan. 18, 1777	752	491	68	60	1,371	9,000	780	38	.....	7,000	.....	.....	6,000	150	62	
Mission of San Jose	15 miles northeast of San Jose	June 11, 1797	823	659	100	143	1,727	12,000	1,300	40	.....	13,000	.....	40	10,000	2,500	308	2,750
Mission of Santa Cruz	.....	Aug. 28, 1791	222	94	30	20	366	3,500	940	82	.....	5,403	.....	.....	400	750	25	965

JURISDICTION OF MONTEREY.

Presidio of Monterey	Monterey	1770	311	190	110	97	708	5,641	3,310	70	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,225	830	327	
Town of Branciforte	1 mile from Santa Cruz Mission	.....	52	34	27	17	130	1,000	1,000	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	257	400	200	
Mission of San Juan Bautista	San Juan River	June 24, 1797	480	351	85	71	987	7,070	401	6	1	7,017	.....	17	2,100	425	100	640
Mission of San Carlos del Carmelo	Near Monterey	June 30, 1770	102	79	34	21	236	2,050	470	8	.....	4,400	55	.....	500	.....	.....	537
Mission of Nra. Sa. de la Soledad	Salinas River	Oct. 9, 1791	210	81	23	20	334	6,599	1,070	50	1	6,358	.....	.....	1,345	125	.....	607
Mission of San Antonio	35 m. S. of Soledad, on S. Ant. riv	July 14, 1771	394	209	51	17	671	5,000	1,060	80	2	10,000	55	60	2,387	287	100	1,420
Mission of San Miguel	Salinas River	July 25, 1797	349	292	46	61	748	3,762	950	106	28	8,999	5	60	1,498	90	23	142
Mission of San Luis Obispo	San Luis Obispo	Sept. 1, 1772	211	103	8	7	329	2,000	800	200	50	1,200	.....	24	875	150	50	50

JURISDICTION OF SANTA BARBARA.

Presidio of Santa Barbara	Santa Barbara	1780	167	120	162	164	613	7,900	1,300	220	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	750	225	
Town of La Reyna de Los Angeles	Los Angeles	.....	552	421	213	201	1,388	38,624	5,208	520	.....	.....	.....	.....	345	4,395	447	
Mission of La Purissama	Santa Inez River	Dec. 8, 1787	151	218	47	34	450	10,500	1,000	160	4	7,000	30	62	1,750	250	50	140
Mission of Santa Ines	12 leagues from Santa Barbara	Sept. 17, 1804	142	136	82	96	456	7,300	320	112	.....	2,200	.....	50	2,000	1,000	50	
Mission of Santa Barbara	.....	Dec. 4, 1786	374	267	51	70	762	2,600	511	150	2	3,300	37	63	1,825	225	125	840
Mission of San Buenaventura	S. E. of and near Santa Barbara	Mar. 31, 1782	383	283	66	59	791	4,000	300	60	.....	3,100	30	8	1,750	500	400	2,000
Mission of San Fernando	North of and near Los Angeles	Sept. 8, 1797	249	226	177	181	833	6,000	300	60	3	3,000	.....	.....	500	625	100	

JURISDICTION OF SAN DIEGO.

Presidio of San Diego	.....	1769	295					608	625	150	58	.....	.....	.....	350	313	13	
Mission of San Gabriel	Near Los Angeles	Sept. 8, 1771	574					20,500	1,700	120	4	13,554	76	98	3,500	1,000	33	
Mission of San Juan Capistrano	Bet. San Diego and Los Angeles	Nov. 1, 1776	464	1,911	683	621	5,686	10,900	290	30	5	4,800	50	40	1,125	1,563	75	
Mission of San Luis Rey	San Diego	June 13, 1798	1,138					26,000	2,100	250	5	25,500	1,200	250	4,500	5,000	500	3,000
Mission of San Diego	Near San Diego	June 16, 1769	750	520	162	143	1,575	6,220	1,196	132	14	17 624	325	.....	7,365	1,050	200	3,000
Totals	.....	.....	10,272	7,632	2,623	2,498	23,025	216727	32,201	2.844	177	153455	1.873	839	62,860	27.415	4.110	18.523

OREGON'S EARLY HISTORY.

CHAPTER V.

EXPLORATION AND CLAIMS TO THE COAST NORTH FROM SAN FRANCISCO.

In the original plan for occupation of the Californias, there were two distinct objects sought; one by the church, another by the statesman, and they formed a co-partnership, as each was essential to the other. The church sought to extend her influence and increase her membership; to this end all her energies were bent. The statesman reached out to secure for his nation a country that he believed would become a jewel in the crown of Spain, and was willing to aid the church if she would contribute to this end.

The statesman would protect, by the military arm of his government, the priest who was to make of the Indian a convert, who, as such, would become a subject of Spain. With numerous converts there would be numerous subjects, bound by religious affinity, to defend their country against invasion by any other nation. Thus, a Spanish province would be created, and would become a bulwark of defense against encroachment by hostile nations upon the more southern possessions of the mother country.

We have in previous chapters seen what the end was of the operations and design of the church, that it made slaves instead of citizens of its converts, and the disastrous results to the Indians; thus adding weakness instead of strength to the crown's defences, and in this way preventing the attainment of the result sought to be accomplished by the statesman in his use of the church for political purposes.

Let us now return to the effort put forth by Spain to extend her occupation to the fabled strait of Anian, that was supposed to mark the upper boundary of North America, and connect the Atlantic with the Pacific ocean. It should be born in mind that the kings of Castile had for a long time, hundreds of years, claimed the Pacific Coast of California, as far north as it might run, even though it extended beyond the strait of Anian. Alta, or Upper California, was the name by which they designated

all the country on, or tributary to, this coast, north of the peninsula of California or Mexico.

The fact has already been noted that, in 1774, Juan Perez sailed north from Mexico on the Pacific Coast for exploration purposes, reaching latitude 53°. He returned from that point along the coast, until arriving at Nootka Sound, he gave to it the name of San Lorenzo. In 1778, Captain Cook, the celebrated English navigator, who was afterwards murdered by savages on the island of Hawaii, called it King George's Sound.

In 1775, Bruno Heceta, accompanied by Perez, sent by the Mexican viceroy to explore the north west coast, cast anchor, on the tenth of June, off the shore in latitude 41°, near Cape Mendocino, in a little cove, to which he gave the name of *Trinidad.* He remained there for nine days, re-fitting his vessel and, after erecting a cross near the shore, sailed on up the coast. Reaching the vicinity of Juan de Fuca Strait, adverse winds drove him back down to within eighty miles of the Columbia river, where he cast anchor between a small island and the main shore. Here he was assailed by Indians, several of his crew were killed, and the vessel narrowly escaped being taken by the enemy. Because of this calamity, the island was called "Isla de Dolores," or Island of Grief, but is now known as Destruction Island. A publication, in 1845, by T. J. Farnham, containing proofs entitling the United States to the territory of Oregon, records that:

"On the 14th of August, 1775, Heceta discovered a promontory, which he called Cape San Roque, *and immediately south of it in latitude* 46°, *an opening in the land, which was either a harbor or the mouth of a river.* This opening, represented in Spanish charts by the names of *Entrada de Heceta, Entrada de Ascencion* and *Rio de San Roque,* was undoubtedly the mouth of the Columbia river, which was thus discovered by the Spaniards."

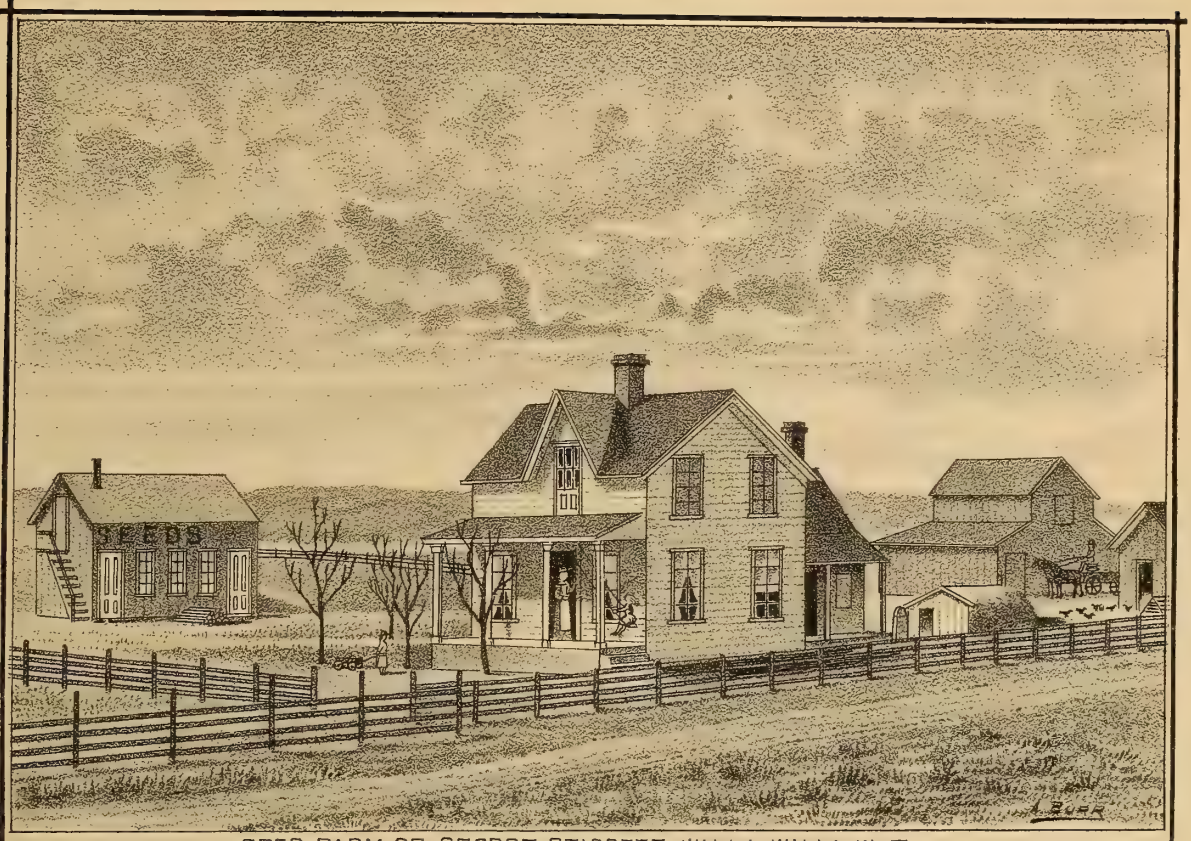
The history of Oregon and California, by Robert Greenhow, contains the following upon this point, on page 120:

"On the opening in the coast thus discovered, Heceta bestowed the name of *Ensenada de Asuncion—Assumption Inlet;* calling the point on its north side *Cape San Roque,* and that on the south *Cape Frondoso—Leafy Cape.* On the charts, published at Mexico, soon after the conclusion of the voyage, the entrance is, however, called *Ensenada de Heceta—Heceta's Inlet* and *Rio de San Roque—River of St. Roc.* It was, undoubtedly, the mouth of the greatest river on the western side of America; the same, which was, in 1792, first entered by the ship Columbia, from Boston, under the command of Robert Gray, and has ever since been called the Columbia. *The evidence of its first discovery by Heceta, on the* 15*th of August,* 1775, *is unquestionable.*"

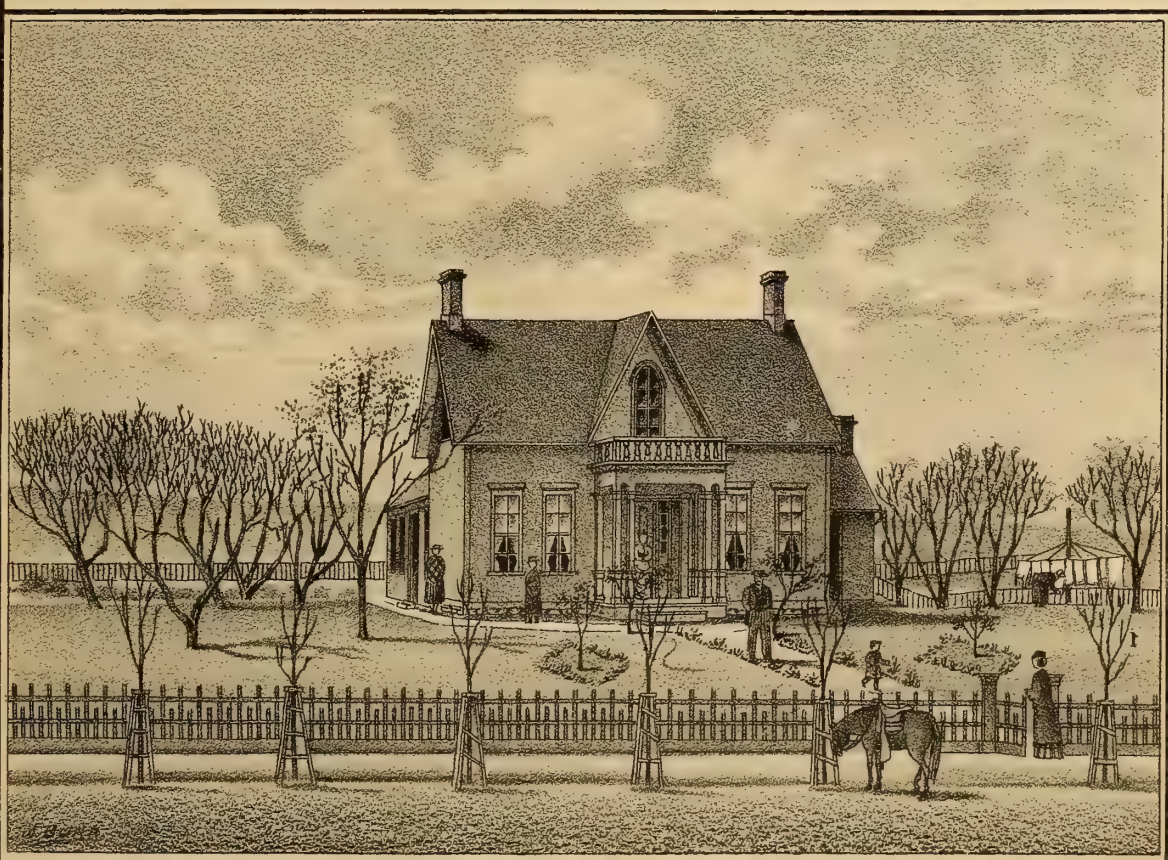
A small schooner that had accompanied Heceta, under command of Bodega, whose pilot was Antonio Maurello, being separated from the main vessel in the voyage, had continued north until reaching latitude 58°, near where they discovered the peak that three years later was named Mount Edgecomb by Captain Cook. The Spaniard had called it San Jacinto, and he landed there to take possession of the country in his sovereign's name, and then he returned to Monterey.

During the three succeeding years, English, Portuguese and Austrian ships traded for furs along the north west coast of America, following in the track of Spanish discoveries previously made.

The long continued reports, coupled with the advantage to England, of a northern passage around, or through, America to India, finally had its effect, and Capt. James Cook was sent by that power to hunt for its western outlet. He arrived in the vicinity



SEED FARM OF GEORGE STARRETT, WALLA WALLA, W. T.



RESIDENCE OF J. H. LASATER, WALLA WALLA CITY, W. T.

A. G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

of Cape Mendocino, in March, 1778, whence sailing northerly along the coast he eventually passed Behring's Strait that separates Asia from America. He failed to find either the Columbia or entrance to Juan de Fuca Strait, but, as before mentioned, seeing, gave the name of King George to Nootka Sound, which it failed to retain; and fastened that of Edgecomb to Bodega and Maurello's "San Jacinto" mountain. He accomplished much towards correcting the geography of the North Pacific, and discovered one of the Sandwich Islands called Hawaii, on which he was murdered by the natives, February 16th, 1779. He was succeeded in command of the expedition by Capt. Charles Clark, who died, in the following August, when Lieut. John Gore assuming command, returned by way of Canton to England.

EFFECT OF COOK'S VOYAGE UPON THIS COAST.

During this voyage, by the English, along the North West Coast and into the Arctic Ocean, there had been a large quantity of fur purchased from the Indians by sailors, to use for clothing and bedding in the colder latitudes. This had not been done with a view to traffic, but, when those ships reached Canton, the sailors found themselves unexpectedly in the possession of wealth, received as the price of their purchases from the North American Indians. They were anxious to return at once to the fur producing country, to continue the speculation, but the officers refused to do so. The refusal came near causing a mutiny among the sailors, who finally yielded, considering it a lost opportunity, and returned to England to find their country involved in a protracted war with the Americans, the French, and with Spain. The advantages and wealth, thus discovered in this fur mine of the NorthWest Coast, were not made known to the world, because of the existing wars, until 1784; when their publication directed the adventurous mariners from various countries to this new field of trade. Vessels under Portuguese, English, French, and American flags soon congregated here, and the Russians were extending their line of fur trading posts down the coast from Behring's Strait, eight of which had been established prior to the first arrival of Captain Gray at Nootka Sound, in September, 1788. The outlook was not a cheerful one to the Spaniards, who, in their protest against Russian encroachment, in 1790, claimed "Spanish America" as far north as Prince William Sound. Indications pointed strongly towards trouble with foreign powers, in her attempt to hold the North West Coast.

It will be remembered, that, with the assistance of the Catholic church, the viceroy of Mexico had at this time occupied the country for thirteen years, as far north as San Francisco Bay, where a mission had been founded, in 1775. The time had come, when it required something more than the mere ceremony of planting a flag and cross with an inscription, stating that possession had been taken, at a certain time, in the name of the Spanish King, to hold in fact, what they claimed in theory; and it was determined to establish a military post at Nootka Sound. For this purpose, Estevan J. Martinez sailed from San Blas, arriving at that place May 6th, 1789, where he found two fur tradding vessels at anchor. One of them was under Portuguese colors, in charge of Captain Viana; the other being the Columbia, an American vessel, commanded by Captain Robert Gray.

Martinez, after informing those commanders that he had come to take possession

in the name of the Spanish king, commenced the erection of fortifications on an island in Friendly cove at the head of the Sound. He seized the Portuguese vessel with her crew, and then let them go. A second craft, under the same colors, coming in a few days later, was also captured, and its crew was sent to Macao as passengers with Capt. Robert Gray. This little breeze had hardly subsided, before two other vessels, owned by the Macao merchants and King George's Sound Company, sailed into the harbor for the purpose of taking formal possession of the country in the name of England's sovereign. Martinez informed Capt. John Colnett, the officer commanding, that Spain was already in possession, and then seizing both vessels, sent their crews as prisoners to San Blas in Mexico. Englishmen were interested in the captured property, and the affair, being referred to the British government, was made the pretext for a demand upon Spain by that power, which resulted in the treaty of Escurial, signed in 1790.

In this treaty, Spain was forced to make liberal concessions, among which was *not* that of sovereignty over the territory. She agreed to re-imburse the owners for loss of property, restore the house at Nootka Sound—that Meares, who was claiming damage, had himself destroyed before the Spaniards arrived—and permit a joint occupancy by English subjects for trade purposes of the North West Coast, with equal rights to fish in the North Pacific or trade upon her shores. This joint occupancy included regions *not already* settled by Spain, such as California by the missions up to the bay of San Francisco. It was upon the stipulations of this treaty that England, at a later date, mainly relied for her claim of jurisdiction over Oregon.

Capt. Robert Gray, after delivering his Portuguese passengers at Macao, returning to Boston by way of Canton, again came to the Pacific Coast in 1792; and, as he passed up along its shores, was detained nine days in an ineffectual attempt to enter what he then believed was, and afterwards discovered to be, a river. April 29th, but a short time after this, he spoke an English vessel, under command of Vancouver, and told that officer of his opinion in regard to the locality mentioned. The Briton took issue with the conclusions of Capt. Gray, for the reason that he had sailed by that place but two days before, and, seeing the foam capped surf, had found no opening, consequently doubted the proximity of a river. Twelve days later, Captain Gray had passed the breakers with his ship, Columbia, and anchored in the mouth of this stream that had, for seventeen years since Heceta first declared its existence, baffled the search of navigators; and he gave to it the name of his vessel that had first crossed the barriers to its entrance.

Vancouver had come to the Pacific Coast with a double object; for exploration purposes under authority of the British government, and to receive the property to be restored to the English, in pursuance of the treaty mentioned. He reached Nootka Sound, where the Spanish were found in possession; but a disagreement arose as to what should be restored to the English, and Vancouver left that place *without taking possession of anything*; both parties referring the points of difference to their respective governments for settlement. No action was ever taken upon the matter, however, and the Spanish never gave possession to the English.[1]

1 Farnham, page 18, and History of Great Britain by Belsham, volume eight, page 337.

Of all the attempts made towards geographical investigation and territorial acquisition on this coast, up to the beginning of the present century, there was but one by land, north of San Francisco. This was by an enployé of the Northwest Fur Company, named Alexander Mackenzie, a Scotchman, who, starting from Athabasca lake, ascended Peace river, crossed the rocky mountains, and reached the Pacific ocean in latitude 52° 30', on the twenty-second of July, 1793.

RECAPITULATION.

The time having come in the chronology of events, when it is necessary to introduce matters that mark a new era in the history of this coast, it may not be amiss to briefly review that which has already been narrated in the foregoing pages.

The Pacific ocean was dicovered by a Spaniard, and, from the peninsula of Lower California up the coast to the bay of San Francisco, was taken possession of and settled by that people, prior to 1776, the year that American Independence was born. In 1713, the treaty of Utrécht was signed by several powers in Europe, including France, Spain and England, in which the latter nation guaranteed to Spain the exclusive sovereignty to all the possessions she claimed in the Pacific ocean, which included the entire north west coast of America; and, this was after the famous expedition of Sir Francis Drake. This left England without a claim to territory adjacent to the Pacific waters.

Repenting of this, she sought in 1790, to gain a foothold in the country she had by solemn treaty bound herself to keep away from, by demanding redress for the punishment of some of her subjects, who had been violating the law of nations, in their operation at Nootka sound. She failed, however, to gain any sovereign rights by this transaction, which is evidenced in the treaty of Escurial signed that year, and the after failure, by Vancouver or any other party for Great Britain, to take such possession as was conceded in that treaty. This left England, at the close of the eighteenth century, with no rights on this coast, except for her subjects to become traders here; a privilege similar to that conceded between all civilized nations to each others citizens at this time. Whatever *right* England has to territory *west of the Rocky mountains was gained after* the beginning of the nineteenth century.

England, through Sir Francis Drake's landing on the coast, had set up a notice of claim to the country, and later had waived any benefits from this act by a treaty. She had, in 1790, attempted to gain a foothold, and failed by another treaty. She had made a few discoveries, but without taking formal possession either of the localities discovered, or the country at large, and one of her subjects, named Mackenzie, had crossed the continent by land. Thus stood Great Britain's rights in 1800.

An American had discovered localities on the coast, had, also, found the Columbia river, but had laid no claim to this territory in favor of his Government because of these facts.

Spain, discovering, had first explored this coast, had settled it north to San Francisco, had taken possession by a military post at Nootka, and formal possession in various places and at various times. She had been guaranteed in this claim by treaties; had never ceased to insist upon her right to it, but had temporarily withdrawn her

Nootka occupancy; and actual possession, north of San Francisco, was entirely abandoned, except by the Russians, in 1800.

CHAPTER VI.

LEWIS AND CLARKE'S EXPEDITION IN 1804, 1805 & 1806.

The colonists, by a formal treaty, gained their independence and a separate nationality distinct from Great Britain in 1783, and the United States became one among the family of nations. Twenty years prior to this, by the treaty of Versaills, England had ceded all of her possessions in America lying west of the Mississippi river to France. By this conveyance, the latter became owner of whatever had belonged to her rival lying between the Pacific ocean and the Mississippi river, south of the 49th parallel, the line now separating British possessions from the United States.[1] In 1803 France conveyed her right to this territory to the United States by what was known as the Louisiana purchase, and the following year an expedition to explore the newly acquired possessions was fitted out by our Government and sent overland to the Pacific Coast under charge of

CAPTAINS MERIWETHER LEWIS AND WILLIAM CLARKE.

The expedition led by these two gallant officers into the unexplored wilds lying to the west in North America, regarding which comparatively nothing was known, was of that wild, reckless nature peculiarly calculated to surround its members with a halo of romantic interest. It was composed of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers, two French watermen, an interpreter, hunter, and a negro servant, making in all, including two officers, thirty persons. They started in May, 1804, and spent their first winter on the Missouri river, in what is now Montana. The following ninth of September found them camped at the mouth of a stream they called "Traveler's Rest" —its present name being Lou-lou fork—that empties into the Bitterroot river, near Missoula, in Montana. Bitterroot is the modern name for the river, of which Captain Lewis records that:[2] "We gave the name of Captain Clarke, he being the first white man who had ever visited its waters."

On the eleventh of September the party commenced its passage of the Bitterroot mountains by ascending Lou-lou fork. They followed what now is known as the Lolo trail, and, after suffering severely from cold and hunger in the mountains, reached, on the twentieth, a village of Nez Perces on a plain about fifteen miles from the south fork of Clearwater river. Captain Clarke was forced to remain in this village for a day on account

1 See Story Com., vol. 1, p. 17; also, Farnham's discussion of the Oregon question, p. 62.
2 Lewis and Clarke's Travels, vol. 2, p. 193.

sickness caused by over eating, when he continued his journey in the direction of the stream mentioned. He found the chief, "*Twisted-hair*," living on an island in the river, which was about one hundred and sixty yards wide and full of shoals. The bottom land on each side of the stream was narrow, back of which towered the bluffs from where he had descended on a trail some three miles long to reach this place.

The name *Koos-koos-kee*, erroneously supposed to be a Nez Perce word meaning clearwater and to be the Indian name of the river, was given to it. P. B. Whitman, the interpreter for the Nez Perce agency, accounts for this error in the following way: The Nez Perces, probably, in trying to explain to Lewis and Clarke that there were two large streams running through their country, the smaller of which was the one they saw, and the larger the one now called Snake, repeated the words "Koots-koots-kee" and pointed at the visible stream, meaning "This is the smaller," from which the whites inferred that this was its Indian name. *Kaih-kaih-koosh* is the Nez Perce word signifying *clear water.*

On the twenty second Clarke went back to meet Captain Lewis, who was in the rear advancing with the main party, and they all met in the village on the plain first mentioned. Of this meeting they record that:

"As we approached the village, most of the women, though apprised of our being expected, fled with their children into the neighboring woods. The men, however, received us without any apprehension, and gave us a plentiful supply of provisions. The plains were now crowded with Indians, who came to see the persons of the whites and the strange things they brought with them; but as our guide was perfectly a stranger to their language, we could converse by signs only.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"Monday, 23 (September, 1805).—The chiefs and warriors were all assembled this morning, and we explained to them where we came from, the objects of our visiting them, and our pacific intentions towards all the Indians. This, being conveyed by signs, might not have been perfectly comprehended, but appeared to give perfect satisfaction. We now gave a medal to two of the chiefs, a shirt in addition to the medal already received by the *Twisted-hair*, and delivered a flag and a handkerchief for the grand chief on his return. To these were added a knife, a handkerchief, and a small piece of tobacco for each chief. The inhabitants *did not give us any provisions gratuitously.* * * * The men exchanged a few old canisters for dressed elk skins, of which they made shirts. Great crowds of natives were around us all night, but we have not yet missed anything except a knife and a few other *articles stolen* yesterday from a shot-pouch."

They had been traveling while subsisting upon short rations, principally of horse flesh, until they were so reduced and famished that many, not being able to control themselves when plenty was obtained from the Indians, eat so much that it made them sick. On the twenty-fourth, they resumed their journey, and reached a larger island on the river "a little below" the one where "*Twisted-hair*" had been found, which was about five miles above the mouth of the north fork of Clearwater. Concerning this, and the deplorable condition of the party at that time, their journal of explorations contains the following:

"Captain Lewis and two of the men were taken very ill last evening, and to-day he could scarcely sit on his horse, while others were obliged to be put on horse-back and some, from extreme weakness and pain, were forced to lie down along side of the road for some time. * * *

"Wednesday, 25. The weather was very hot and oppressive to the party, most of whom are now complaining of sickness. Our situation, indeed, rendered it necessary to husband our remaining strength, and it was determined to proceed down the river in canoes. Capt. Clarke, therefore, set out with the *Twisted-hair*, and two young men, in quest of timber for canoes. As he went down the river, he crossed, at the distance of a mile, a creek from the right, which, from the rocks

which obstructed its passage, he called Rockdam river. The hills along the river are high and steep; the low grounds are narrow, and the navigation of the river embarrassed by two rapids. At the distance of three miles further he reached two nearly equal forks of the river, one of which flowed in from the north. * * * * * * * He now crossed the south fork and returned to the camp on the south side, through a narrow pine bottom the greater part of the way, in which was found much fine timber for canoes. * * * * * * * * * *

"Thursday, 26. Having resolved to go down to some spot calculated for building canoes, we set out early this morning and proceeded five miles, and encamped on low ground on the south opposite the forks of the river."

From the foregoing description, we leave the reader who is acquainted with this locality, to identify the point where Lewis and Clarke constructed their five canoes, in which they embarked October seventh, for the Pacific ocean. It was evidently on the south side of Clearwater, at the point where the north fork enters that stream.

In passing down this river, they noted three creeks as flowing into it from the south, and two from the north; to one of which the name of "Colter," a member of the party was given. That stream is now known as Potlatch creek, and it is to be regretted that its old name has not been retained. The Clearwater must have been at a very low stage at the time, as nine islands and thirty-nine rapids were mentioned before reaching Snake river, in passing over a distance, according to their notes, of fifty-nine miles.

Up to this time, October 10, 1805, the party had been subsisting on roots, fish and horse meat, with rarely a deer, and occasionally a crow or a wolf; but, having left their horses in charge of the Indians, they were forced to buy dogs of them to subsist upon, after reaching the vicinity of the present site of Lewiston.

The following in regard to the Nez Perce tribe, by Lewis and Clarke, is interesting, as being a description of their condition when first seen by whites in 1805.

"The *Chopunnish* or Pierce-nosed nation, who reside on the *Kooskooskee* and Lewis' rivers, are in person stout, portly, well-looking men; the women are small, with good features, and generally handsome, though the complexion of both sexes is darker than that of the *Tushepaws*. In dress they resemble that nation, being fond of displaying their ornaments. The buffalo or elk skin robe decorated with beads, sea shells, chiefly mother-of-pearl, attached to an otter skin collar, and hung in the hair, which falls in front in two queues; feathers, paint of different kinds, principally white, green and light blue, all of which they find in their own country; these are the chief ornaments they use. In winter they wear a short shirt of dressed skins, long painted leggings and moccasins, and a plait of twisted grass around the neck.

"The dress of the women is more simple, consisting of a long shirt of argalia or ibex skin, reaching down to the ankles without a girdle; to this are tied little pieces of brass and shells, and other small articles; but the head is not at all ornamented. The dress of the female is indeed more modest, and more studiously so than any we have observed, though the other sex is careless of the indelicacy of exposure.

"The *Chopunnish* have very few amusements, for their life is painful and laborious; and all their exertions are necessary to earn even their precarious subsistence. During the summer and autumn they are busily occupied in fishing for salmon, and collecting their winter store of roots. In the winter they hunt the deer on snow-shoes over the plains, and towards spring cross the mountains to the Missouri, for the purpose of trafficing for buffalo robes. The inconveniences of that comfortless life are increased by frequent encounters with their enemies from the west, who drive them over the mountains with the loss of their horses, and sometimes the lives of many of the nation. Though originally the same people, their dialect varies very perceptibly from that of the *Tushepaws; their treatment of us differed much from the kind and disinterested services of the Shoshonees* (Snakes); *they are indeed selfish and avaricious; they part very reluctantly with every article of food or*

clothing; and while they expect a recompense for every service, however small, do not concern themselves about reciprocating any presents we may give them. They are generally healthy—the only disorders, which we have had occasion to remark, being of a scrofulous kind, and for these, as well as for the amusement of those who are in good health, hot and cold bathing is very commonly used. The soil of these prairies is of a light yellow clay, intermixed with small smooth grass; *it is barren,* and produces little more than a bearded grass about three inches high, and a prickly pear, of which we now found three species."

The present settlers of that section will not endorse the description given of the soil, much less the assertion that it was *barren.* The writer of this was strongly impressed with the fact, while passing over "these prairies" in 1882, and viewing the miles of waving grain growing upon them, that it required practical tests to determine what was barren and what productive soil west of the Rocky mountains.

At the end of their first day's voyage down Snake river, to which they gave the name of Captain "Lewis," they camped at the mouth of Alpowa creek, where five dogs were killed for supper. In fact, dog meat was their main dependence for food, and fifteen of them were eaten before reaching the Columbia. Snake river seemed a succession of shoals and rapids, and, from reading those travels, one becomes impressed strongly with the belief that it was a season when less water flowed in its channel than has ever run there since. From 1860 until the present time it has been navigated by steamers to the point where Lewis and Clarke first reached it.

In their memoirs, the Tukannon river is called the "*Kim-oo-enim,*" and the name of "Drewyer" was given to what now is known as Palouse river, in honor of George Drewyer, a member of the expedition. The Yakima river is also mentioned under its Indian name of "*Tapteal.*"

October sixteenth the Columbia river was reached, when a day was spent in exploration and in replenishing their larder by the purchase of forty-seven dogs for future eating. The journey down the Columbia occupied the time intervening until the seventh of the following month, when they record that: "We had not gone far from this village when the fog cleared off and we enjoyed the *delightful prospect of the ocean*—that ocean, the object of all our labors, the reward of all our anxieties."

At sunset on the last day of the year 1805 they had completed a fortification on the south side of the Columbia, a few miles from its mouth, to which they gave the name of "Fort Clatsop." They remained at this place until the middle of the following March, subsisting in the meantime upon fish, game and dogs, regarding the latter of which it is noted that: "Having been so long accustomed to live on the flesh of dogs, the greater part of us have acquired a fondness for it."

The nearest approach to a white man seen in the country was a half-breed, freckled and with red hair, living among the Clatsop tribe, who was about twenty-five years old. Regarding knowledge of white men possessed by Indians on the Columbia at the time, Lewis and Clarke write:

"Those strangers who visit the Columbia for the purpose of trade or hunting must be either English or Americans. The Indians inform us that they speak the same language as we do, and indeed the few words which the Indians have learnt from the sailors, such as musket, powder, shot, knife, file, heave the lead, *damned rascal,* and other phrases of that description, evidently show that the visitors speak the English language."

The lonely isolation, four thousand miles from civilization, of this little forlorn hope of American explorers is thrown into strong relief by the following, that was

penned and fastened to the inside walls of their fort as they turned from it in their way back across the continent:

"The object of this last is that, through the medium of some civilized person who may see the same, it may be made known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed, and who were sent out by the Government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by the way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, where they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed the 23d day of March, 1806, on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come out."

Upon taking an invoice of merchandise, upon which they must depend on their way home for the purchase of provisions or other necessaries from the Indians, they found it to consist of six blue and one scarlet robes, a U. S. artillery hat and coat, five robes made from the flag and a few old clothes trimmed with ribbon, all of which could have been tied up in a couple of handkerchiefs.

With this to traffic with, they started on their return, passed slowly up the Columbia, and reaching the Willamette river, called by the natives Multnomah, Captain Clarke discovered it on the second of April, 1806. Finding some Indians in a house, near its mouth, who would give him nothing to eat, he sat down before the fire and threw some matches into it, which so frightened them that they set food before him and begged that he put the "evil fire" out. He learned while visiting this river, that the small-pox, some thirty years before, had raged among the Indians in its vicinity, sweeping off whole villages.

The Dalles Indians, as well as those living upon the Des Chutes, were very unfriendly and stole everything they could get. At John Day river—by Lewis and Clark called "River Lapage"—the canoes were abandoned, and the party continued the journey on foot with their baggage packed upon horses purchased from the natives. On the twenty-seventh, the party passed the Umatilla river, called by them "*You-ma-lolam*," and reached the Walla Walla river, where it empties into the Columbia. *Yellept* was the name of the head chief of the Walla Walla tribe at that time, and he received the whites with open arms, extending to them such hospitality as they had received at the hands of *no* Indians, since leaving the borders of civilization. Could this chief have looked forward fifty years, with the eye of divination, and beheld his successor *Peo-peo-mux-mux*, when a prisoner, murdered on the banks of that same stream by members of the race to which his guests belonged, it would have been a grave that he would have shown them, instead of an open hand of friendship and charity.[1] Mentioning this reception, it is related by Lewis and Clarke that:

"Immediately on our arrival, *Yellept*, who proved to be a man of much influence, not only in his own, but in the neighboring nations, collected the inhabitants, and after having made a harangue, the purport of which was to induce the nations to treat us hospitably, set them an example, by bringing himself an armful of wood, and a platter containing three roasted mullets. They immediately assented to one part, at least, of the recommendation, by furnishing us with an abundance of the only sort of fuel they employ, the stems of shrubs growing in the plains. We then purchased four dogs, on which we supped heartily, having been on short allowance for two days past. When we were disposed to sleep, the Indians retired immediately on our request, and, indeed, uniformly conducted themselves with great propriety. These people live on roots, which are very

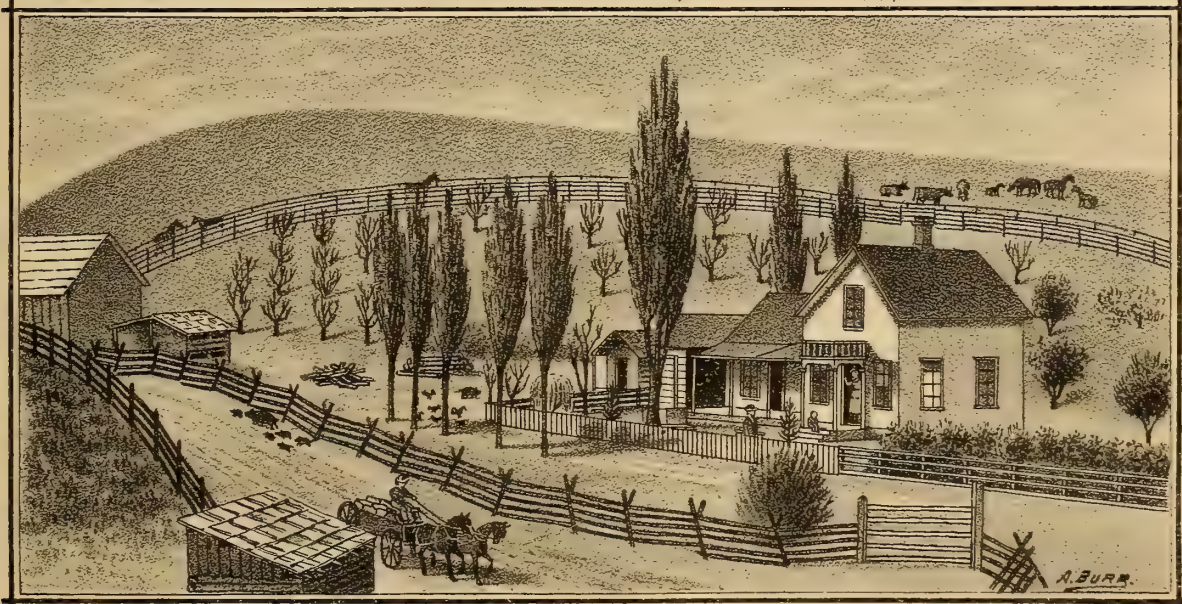
1. *Yellept* had five sons who were all slain in battle or perished of disease, and a number of years after Lewis and Clarke had passed through his country, he saw the last of them die. Heart-broken, the old chief called his tribe together, and lying down upon the body of his son in the grave, sternly commanded them to cover him with his dead. A wail of lamentation went up from his people, but they buried him alive as he had ordered, and the greatest chief and glory of the Walla Wallas had perished.



FARM RESIDENCE OF MRS. R. KEISER, WALLA WALLA CO., W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF HENRY INGALLS, WALLA WALLA CO., W. T.



LITH. A.G. WALLING. FARM RESIDENCE OF T. P. INGALLS, WALLA WALLA CO., W. T. PORTLAND, OR.

abundant in the plains, and catch a few salmon-trout; but at present they seem to subsist chiefly on a species of mullet, weighing from one to three pounds. * * * * * * *

"Monday, 28, we purchased ten dogs. While this trade was carrying on by our men, *Yellept* brought a fine *white horse*, and presented him to Captain Clarke, expressing at the same time a wish to have a kettle; but on being informed that we had already disposed of the last kettle we could spare, he said he would be content with any present we should make in return. *Captain Clarke, therefore, gave his sword*, for which the chief had before expressed a desire, adding one hundred balls, some powder, and other small articles, with which he appeared perfectly satisfied. We were now anxious to depart, and requested *Yellept* to lend us canoes for the purpose of crossing the river. But he would not listen to any proposal of leaving the village. He wished us to remain two or three days; but would not let us go to-day, for he had already sent to invite his neighbors, the *Chimnapoos* (Cayuses), to come down this evening and join his people in a dance for our amusement. We urged, in vain, that by setting out sooner, we would the earlier return with the articles they desired; for a day, he observed, would make but little difference. We at length mentioned, that, as there was no wind, it was now the best time to cross the river, and would merely take the horses over, and return to sleep at their village. To this he assented, and then we crossed with our horses, and having hobbled them, returned to their camp. Fortunately there was among these *Wollawollahs*, a prisoner belonging to a tribe of Shoshonee or Snake Indians, residing to the south of the Multnomah, and visiting occasionally the heads of the *Wollawollah* creek. Our Shoshonee woman, *Sacajaweah, though she belonged to a tribe near the Missouri, spoke the same language* as this prisoner, and by their means we were able to explain ourselves to the Indians, and answer all their inquiries with respect to ourselves and the object of our journey. Our conversation inspired them with much confidence, and they soon brought several sick persons, for whom they requested our assistance. We splintered the broken arm of one, gave some relief to another, whose knee was contracted by rheumatism, and administered what we thought beneficial for ulcers and eruptions of the skin, on various parts of the body, which are very common disorders among them. But our most valuable medicine was eye-water, which we distributed, and which, indeed they required very much; the complaint of the eyes, occasioned by living on the water, and increased by the fine sand of the plains, being now universal.

"A little before sun-set, the *Chimnapoos*, amounting to one hundred men and a few women, came to the village, and joining the *Wollawollahs*, who were about the same number of men, formed themselves in a circle round our camp, and waited very patiently till our men were disposed to dance, which they did for about an hour, to the tune of the violin. They then requested to see the Indians dance. With this they readily complied, and the whole assemblage, amounting, with the women and children of the village, to several hundred, stood up, and sang and danced at the same time. The exercise was not, indeed, very violent nor very graceful, for the greater part of them were formed into a solid column, round a kind of hollow square, stood on the same place, and merely jumped up at intervals, to keep time to the music. Some, however, of the more active warriors entered the square, and danced round it sidewise, and some of our men joined in the dance, to the great satisfaction of the Indians. The dance continued till ten o'clock the next morning. * * * * * * * * *

"In the course of the day we gave small medals to two inferior chiefs, each of whom made us a present of a fine horse. We were in a poor condition to make an adequate acknowledgment for this kindness, but gave several articles, among which was a pistol, with some hundred rounds of ammunition. *We have, indeed, been treated by these people with an unusual degree of kindness and civility.*"

On the twenty-ninth of April, 1806, the party set out from the vicinity of what is now Wallula, in Walla Walla county, and, crossing the country by the trail east, reached the Touchet river a little north of where the railroad now crosses it, and followed the course of that stream to where Dayton now stands. Both otter and beaver were caught on the Touchet by Drewyer, their hunter, and the country along that river was pronounced very fertile and to resemble the plains of Missouri. On their second day out, reference is made to an incident, as follows:

"We had scarcely encamped, when three young men came up from the *Wollawollah* village with a steel trap which had been left behind inadvertently and which they had come a whole day's journey in order to restore. This act of integrity was the more pleasing because, though very rare among Indians, it corresponds perfectly with the general behavior of the *Wollawollah's*, among whom we had lost carelessly several knives, which were always returned as soon as found. *We may, indeed, justly affirm that of all the indians whom we have met since leaving the United States, the Wollawollahs were the most hospitable, honest and sincere.*"

Copei creek was called by Lewis and Clarke "Gambler's river," and to the main Touchet, which bears southeast from Dayton, the name of "White Stallion" was given, because of the present to Captain Lewis by the chief of the "Wollawollah" tribe. They followed up Patit creek, the left branch from the fork, and camped at a small bottom eight and a half miles from its mouth. They were following the old Nez Perce trail, still traceable through the country, that led in the same general direction as the present stage road between Lewiston and Dayton, which passes along the Pataha and down the Alpowa to reach Snake river. Thirty-one years later, Missionary Spalding planted an apple orchard, which is still standing, at the place where Lewis and Clarke reached that stream, at the mouth of the Alpowa creek on Sunday, May 4, 1806.

Snake river was crossed to the north side in canoes near where D. M. White now has a cable ferry, from which point the party followed a trail on the north side of this and Clearwater rivers, until the camp of "*Twisted-hair*" was reached, with whom they had left their horses. The Bitterroot mountains being still covered with snow and impassable, they were obliged to remain among the Nez Perces until the fifteenth of June, when their passage was undertaken, and the same route, by the Lolo trail, was followed that had been pursued in first reaching the Nez Perce country. The first attempt was unsuccessful, and it was June 30 before "Traveler's Rest" creek was reached, on the east side. July 4, the party separated, Captain Lewis pushing east along Hellgate river, while Captain Clarke moved southeasterly along "Clarke's" river now called Bitterroot, and the two, after passing the Rocky mountains, again met, August 12, on the Missouri river, whence they returned to the East, reaching St. Louis September 23, 1806.

CHAPTER VII.

AMERICAN OCCUPATION DEFEATED BY THE ENGLISH.

It is not the province of this work to prove a theory, or argue a disputed question of national rights. A disputed theory as to such rights existed between the United States and Great Britain, involving ownership of that portion of the Pacific Coast lying between California and the 49th parallel, which is now Washington, Idaho and a portion of Montana Territories, and all of the State of Oregon. The limited space here devoted to early occupation of the country will admit a record only of its more prominent and striking events, and of these even, minute detail is not permissible.

In the previous chapter some of the occurrences incident to the advent of Lewis

and Clarke west of the Rocky mountains have been given, and something of the condition of the native tribes and of this country at that time. In this chapter it is proposed to note the first effort to occupy the country by Americans, its temporary success and final failure through treachery.

The movement of the United States Government exploring expedition under Lewis and Clarke, who were sent to spy out the land acquired from France, was marked with solicitude by a British fur corporation, known as the *Northwest Company.* It could not be expected that they would submit without a struggle to a loss of such vast fields in which to prosecute their peculiar industry. The line of division between adverse claimants to territory west of the Rocky mountains was not well defined and liable to change. Such change, if it occurred, would be the result of future and not past occupancy. Present rights might be lost by a failure to take possession; and, as everything was to be gained and little lost by action, that British fur company decided to enter the field to contest with the United States for occupation of this fur-stocked region west of the Rocky mountains. They accordingly sent Laroque, in 1805, to locate forts on the Columbia river, but he failed to reach the Rocky mountains from the East. In 1806, Simon Frazier, from Fort Chipiwyan, crossed those mountains from the head of Peace river and established a fort on a lake, to which his name was given, several hundred miles north of the line now dividing the British Possessions from the United States. This was the first occupation by British subjects of any point within the country west of the Rocky mountains, their attempt at Nootka having failed. It was followed by other establishments in the same section of country that became known as "New Caledonia," in 1808.

The reports, by Lewis and Clarke on their return, of an apparently inexhaustible supply of fur-producing animals in the country stretching away to the Pacific ocean, caused a number of parties to embark in that trade, who, in 1808, combined under the title of the Missouri Fur Company, in whose employ were about two hundred and fifty men. Their operations reached west of the Rockies only in the establishment of Fort Henry on the headwaters of Lewis' (Snake) river, in 1810, which was abandoned the same year. In 1810, an American sea captain[1] built, at Oak Point, on the south side of the Columbia, a house for trading purposes, planted a garden, and the high water that year destroyed both.

PACIFIC FUR COMPANY'S EXPEDITION BY SEA.

In 1810, the Pacific Fur Company was organized by John Jacob Astor, of New York, under management of which the first effort was made by our government towards occupancy of the Pacific Coast country purchased from France. Under authority of our government, in 1811, that company established a fort that was named Astoria, at the point on the Columbia river where the city of that name now stands. For this purpose, the expedition had left in two divisions, one by land from Mackinaw, August 12, 1810, the other by sea from New York, September 8, of the same year; the latter of which reached the mouth of the Columbia river, March 24, 1811, and later established the fort as before mentioned.

1 W. H. Gray, on page 15, gives his name as T. Winship, other authors as Nathanial Winship, Franchere on page 177, Greenhow on page 292, and Irving's Astoria, vol. 2, p. 231, as Captain Smith.

Contention had sat at the council fire of the party by sea, and disaster followed in the wake of that ship, whose commander, Jonathan Thorn, seemed to possess a wand for misfortune. In beating off before the breakers at the Columbia bar for three days, before making an entrance to that river, he had sent two yawls with their crews to a watery grave. These unfortunate men were forced against their will, and the crew's protest, to search in those fragile open boats for the channel, where the war raged fiercest between the winds and waves that struggled with the tide. Four went out where the sea swallowed them up, then six followed after and the storm king claimed four of them. Thus, eight unfortunate men were sent to their death at the mouth of the Columbia, in sight of the land they had come to occupy. Their comrades, listening to the winds that night, believed they could hear voices calling to them for help, from out in the darkness among the angry waters; and the light of the succeeding day failed to remove the shadow of impending evil, that seemed to have laid its chilling mantle upon all.

TRAGIC FATE OF THE TONQUIN'S CREW.

Before Fort Astoria had been built, Captain Thorn, on the first of June, sailed up the coast on a trading expedition, with the ultimate purpose of reaching Sitka to open communication with the Russian Fur Company, operating there. Reaching Juan de Fuca strait, he put into a small harbor at Vancouver island, and attempted to open trade with the Indians. Alexander McKay, whose descendant Dr. McKay, is now a resident of Pendleton, in Umatilla county, Oregon, was a partner, and accompanied Captain Thorn on this expedition. He landed on the island, and, in his absence, the natives in their canoes visited the ship, until her decks were covered with them. They had plenty of furs, but held them at such high figures that Captain Thorn could not buy, and he became indignant, at last, at their unreasonable demands, and refused to have anything more to do with them. An old chief, called *Nookamis*, followed the Captain up and down the deck, taunting him with his stingy offers, until Thorn, becoming enraged, seized him, rubbed an otter skin that he was trying to sell, in his face, and then ordered the whole band out of the ship, helping some of them in their exit with blows. This was the height of folly, but, "Those whom the gods would destroy they first make mad." What followed is from the pen of Washington Irving, as given in his work, entitled "Astoria."

"When Mr. M'Kay returned on board, the interpreter related what had passed, and begged him to prevail upon the Captain to make sail, as, from his knowledge of the temper and pride of the people of the place, he was sure they would resent the indignity offered to one of their chiefs. Mr. M'Kay, who himself possessed some experience of Indian character, went to the Captain, who was still pacing the deck in moody humor, represented the danger to which his hasty act had exposed the vessel, and urged him to weigh anchor. The Captain made light of his councils, and pointed to his cannon and fire-arms as a sufficient safe-guard against naked savages. Further remonstrances only provoked taunting replies and sharp altercations. The day passed away without any signs of hostility, and at night the Captain retired, as usual, to his cabin, taking no more than the usual precautions.

"On the following morning, at day-break, while the Captain and Mr. M'Kay were yet asleep, a canoe came alongside in which were twenty Indians, commanded by young *Shewish*. They were unarmed, their aspect and demeanor friendly, and they held up otter skins, and made signs indicative of a wish to trade. The caution enjoined by Mr. Astor, in respect to the admission of Indians

on board of the ship, had been neglected for some time past, and the officer of the watch, perceiving those in the canoes to be without weapons, and having received no orders to the contrary, readily permitted them to mount the deck. Another canoe soon succeeded, the crew of which was likewise admitted. In a little while other canoes came off, and Indians were soon clambering into the vessel on all sides.

"The officer of the watch now felt alarmed, and called to Captain Thorn and Mr. M'Kay. By the time they came on deck, it was thronged with Indians. The interpreter noticed to Mr. M'Kay that many of the natives wore short mantles of skins, and intimated a suspicion that they were secretly armed. Mr. M'Kay urged the Captain to clear the ship and get under way. He again made light of the advice; but the augmented swarm of canoes about the ship, and the numbers still putting off from shore, at length awakened his distrust, and he ordered some of the crew to weigh anchor, while some were sent aloft to make sail.

"The Indians now offered to trade with the Captain on his own terms, prompted, apparently, by the approaching departure of the ship. Accordingly, a hurried trade was commenced The main articles sought by the savages in barter, were knives; as fast as some were supplied they moved off and others succeeded. By degrees they were thus distributed about the deck, and all with weapons.

"The anchor was now nearly up, the sails were loose, and the Captain, in a loud and peremptory tone, ordered the ship to be cleared. In an instant a signal yell was given; it was echoed on every side, knives and war clubs were brandished in every direction, and the savages rushed upon their marked victims.

"The first that fell was Mr. Lewis, the ship's clerk He was leaning, with folded arms, over a bale of blankets, engaged in bargaining, when he received a deadly stab in the back, and fell down the companionway.

"Mr. M'Kay, who was seated on the taffrail, sprang on his feet, but was instantly knocked down with a war-club and flung backwards into the sea, where he was dispatched by the women in the canoes.

"In the meantime, Captain Thorn made desperate fight against fearful odds. He was a powerful as well as resolute man, but he had come upon deck without weapons. *Shewish*, the young chief, singled him out as his peculiar prey, and rushed upon him at the first outbreak. The captain had barely time to draw a clasp-knife, with one blow of which he laid the young savage dead at his feet. Several of the stoutest followers of *Shewish* now set upon him. He defended himself vigorously, dealing crippling blows to right and left, and strewing the quarterdeck with the slain and wounded. His object was to fight his way to the cabin, where there were firearms; but he was hemmed in with foes, covered with wounds, and faint with loss of blood. For an instant he leaned upon the tiller wheel, when a blow from behind, with a war club, felled him to the deck, where he was dispatched with knives and thrown overboard.

"While this was transacting upon the quarterdeck, a chance medley fight was going on throughout the ship. The crew fought desperately with knives, handspikes and whatever weapons they could seize upon in the moment of surprise. They were soon, however, overpowered by numbers and mercilessly butchered.

"As to the seven who had been sent aloft to make sail, they contemplated with horror the carnage that was going on below. Being destitute of weapons, they let themselves down by the running rigging, in hopes of getting between decks. One fell in the attempt, and was instantly dispatched; another received a death blow in the back as he was descending; a third, Stephen Weekes, the armorer, was mortally wounded as he was getting down the hatchway.

"The remaining four made good their retreat into the cabin, where they found Mr. Lewis still alive, though mortally wounded. Barricading the cabin door, they broke holes through the companionway, and, with the muskets and ammunition which were at hand, opened a brisk fire that soon cleared the deck.

"Thus far the Indian interpreter, from whom these particulars are derived, had been an eyewitness of the deadly conflict. He had taken no part in it and had been spared by the natives as being of their race. In the confusion of the moment he took refuge with the rest, in the canoes.

The survivors of the crew now sallied forth and discharged some of the deck guns, which did great execution among the canoes and drove all the savages to shore.

"For the remainder of the day no one ventured to put off to the ship, deterred by the effects of the firearms. The night passed away without any further attempt on the part of the natives. When the day dawned the *Tonquin* still lay at anchor in the bay, her sails all loose and flapping in the wind, and no one apparently on board of her. After a time, some of the canoes ventured forth to reconnoitre, taking with them the interpreter. They paddled about her, keeping cautiously at a distance, but growing more and more emboldened at seeing her quiet and lifeless. One man at length made his appearance on the deck and was recognized by the interpreter as Mr. Lewis. He made friendly signs and invited them on board. It was long before they ventured to comply. Those who mounted the deck met with no opposition; no one was to be seen on board, for Mr. Lewis, after inviting them, had disappeared. Other canoes now pressed forward to board the prize; the decks were soon crowded, and the sides covered with clambering savages, all intent on plunder. In the midst of their eagerness and exultation, the ship blew up with a tremendous explosion. Arms, legs and mutilated bodies were blown into the air, and dreadful havoc was made in the surrounding canoes. The interpreter was in the main chains at the time of the explosion, and was thrown unhurt into the water, where he succeeded in getting into one of the canoes. According to his statement the bay presented an awful spectacle after the catastrophe. The ship had disappeared, but the bay was covered with fragments of the wreck, with shattered canoes and Indians swimming for their lives or struggling in the agonies of death; while those who had escaped the danger remained aghast and stupefied, or made with frantic panic for the shore. Upwards of a hundred savages were destroyed by the explosion, many more were shockingly mutilated, and for days afterwards the limbs and bodies of the slain were thrown upon the beach.

"The inhabitants of *Neweetee* were overwhelmed with consternation at this astounding calamity which had burst upon them in the very moment of triumph. The warriors sat mute and mournful, while the women filled the air with loud lamentations. Their weeping and wailing, however, was suddenly changed into yells of fury at the sight of four unfortunate white men brought captive into the village. They had been driven on shore in one of the ship's boats, and taken at some distance along the coast.

"The interpreter was permitted to converse with them. They proved to be the four brave fellows who had made such desperate defense from the cabin. The interpreter gathered from them some of the particulars already related. They told him further, that, after they had beaten off the enemy, and cleard the ship, Lewis advised that they should slip the cable and endeavor to get to sea. They declined to take his advice, alleging that the wind set too strongly into the bay, and would drive them on shore. They resolved, as soon as it was dark, to put off quietly in the ship's boat, which they would be able to do unperceived, and to coast along back to Astoria. They put their resolution into effect; but Lewis refused to accompany them, being disabled by his wound, hopeless of escape and determined on a terrible revenge. On the voyage out he had repeatedly expressed a presentiment that he should die by his own hands—thinking it highly probable that he should be engaged in some contests with the natives, and being resolved, in case of extremity, to commit suicide rather than be made a prisoner. He now declared his intention to remain on board of the ship until daylight, to decoy as many of the savages on board as possible, then to set fire to the powder magazine and terminate his life by a signal act of vengeance. How well he succeeded has been shown. His companions bade him a melancholy adieu and set off on their precarious expedition. They strove with might and main to get out of the bay, but found it impossible to weather a point of land, and were at length compelled to take shelter in a small cove, where they hoped to remain concealed until the wind should be more favorable. Exhausted by fatigue and watching, they fell into a sound sleep and in that state were surprised by the savages. Better had it been for those unfortunate men had they remained with Lewis and shared his heroic death; as it was, they perished in a more painful and protracted manner, being sacrificed by the natives to the manes of their friends with all the lingering tortures of savage cruelty. Some time after their death the interpreter, who had remained a kind of prisoner at large, effected his escape and brought the tragical tidings to Astoria."

A TRAPPING EXPEDITION UP THE COLUMBIA.

On the fifteenth of July, 1811, David Thompson with nine men landed from a canoe at Astoria. He was direct from Montreal, whence he had come overland, for the purpose of taking possession of the country in the interests of the Northwest Company, and the name of Great Britain. He had wintered in the Rocky mountains, where all his party had deserted him and returned, except the nine who reached Astoria. Mr. Thompson, learning that he had been forestalled by the Pacific Fur Company, had determined to go down the Columbia in a canoe, and see for himself what had been done. He was a spy, yet was kindly received by Mr. McDougal, who, being in charge of Astoria, furnished provisions to enable him to go back from whence he came. Mr. Thompson set out, July 23, for Montreal, accompanied by David Stewart and a party of eight from Astoria, who proposed establishing a trading post on the Columbia at the mouth of the Okinagan river; and the station established by Mr. Stewart at this time, was *the first white settlement in what now is Washington Territory.* In October, four of his companions returned to Astoria, leaving this veteran trapper with but four associates, to pass the winter in the interior.

WILSON P. HUNT'S CROSSING OF THE CONTINENT.

Leaving, for a time, the survivors of the party that had reached this coast by sea, of whose number thirty-one, including Sandwich Islanders, had found a grave in the Pacific ocean or death at the torture post, let us return to those of the Pacific Fur Company, who, in traversing the continent under Wilson P. Hunt, had arrived on the head waters of Snake river at Fort Henry, October 8, 1811. There were about sixty of them in all, from among whom, small detachments were, from time to time, sent out in the Rocky mountains to trap in various localities during the winter, who were to use Fort Henry as a supply station, and for concentration with their furs. The remaining members of the party, after a temporary halt, moved on down Snake river enroute for the general rendezvous at the mouth of the Columbia; and a continued succession of hardships and disaster seemed to follow them. First, the unfortunate Antoine Clappin was drowned in passing a rapid, then famine came to rob them of human instincts, as they were led to the verge of starvation. They were finally forced to separate into small detachments, one party going under Ramsey Crooks, another with Donald McKenzie for leader, while a third remained with Mr. Hunt, hoping by such division to increase their chances of finally reaching the Columbia.

Once the parties under Crooks and Hunt camped with the narrow deep waters of Snake river only separating them. The Hunt party had killed a horse and were cooking it, while their starving companions on the opposite side of the stream, with no means of crossing it, were forced to look on as they starved. Not a man in Mr. Hunt's camp would make an effort to send them food, until the arrival of Mr. Crooks, who discovering the condition of his men on the opposite side, called to the forlorn band to start fires for cooking, that no time might be lost while he constructed a canoe out of skins, in which to take meat across to them. In vain he tried to shame the more fortunate into helping to succor their famishing companions, but: "A vague, and almost

superstitious, terror," says Washington Irving, "had infected the minds of Mr. Hunt's followers, enfeebled and rendered imaginative of horrors by the dismal scenes and sufferings through which they had passed. They regarded the haggard crew, hovering like spectres of famine on the opposite bank, with indefinite feelings of awe and apprehension, as if something desperate and dangerous was to be feared from them."

When the canoe was finished, Mr. Crooks attempted to navigate the impetuous stream with it, but found his strength unequal to the task, and failing to reach his companions on the opposite bank, made another appeal to Hunt's men. Finally, a Kentuckian, named Ben. Jones, undertook and made the passage, conveying meat to them, and then came back. Washington Irving, in describing this sad scene, says:

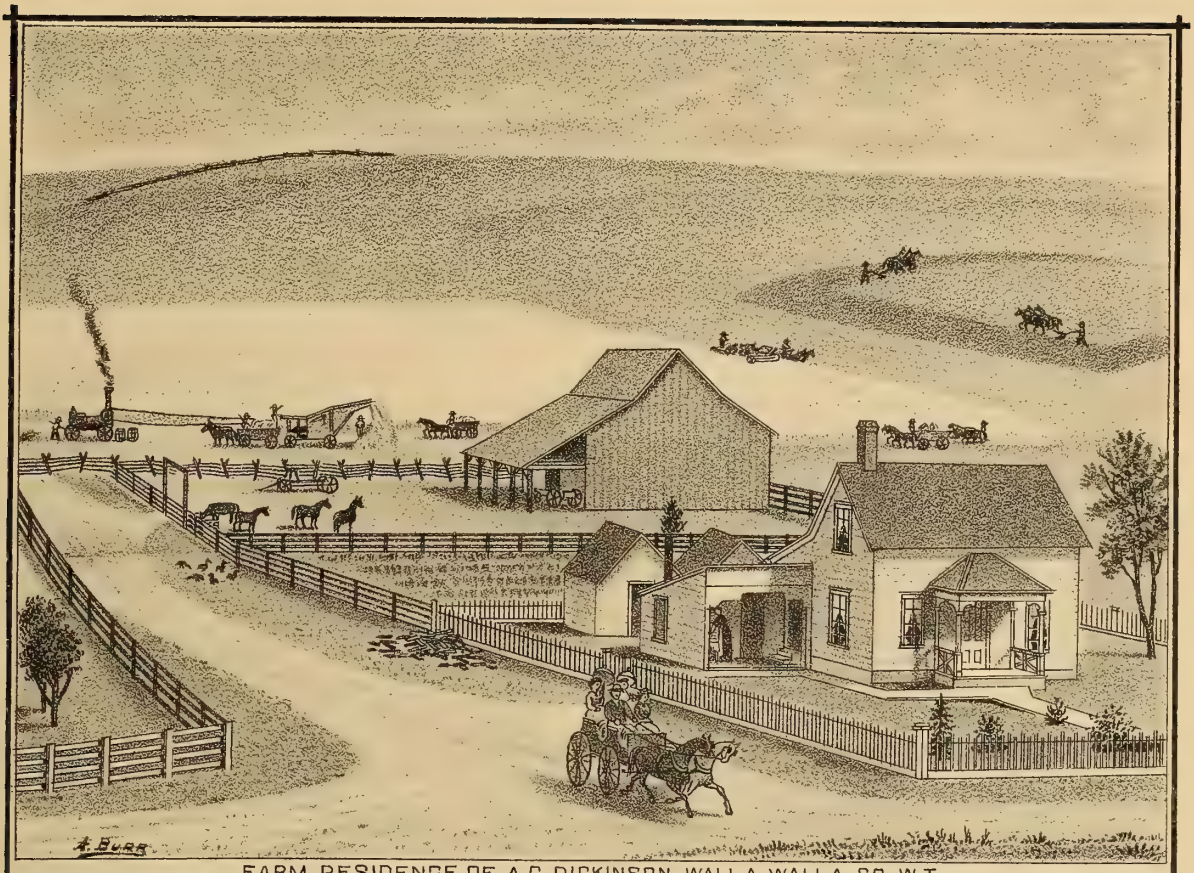
"A poor Canadian, however, named Jean Baptiste Prevost, whom famine had rendered wild and desperate, ran frantically about the banks, after Jones had returned, crying out to Mr. Hunt to send the canoe for him, and take him from that horrible region of famine, declaring that otherwise he would never march another step, but would lie down there and die.

"The canoe was shortly sent over again, under the management of Joseph Delaunay, with further supplies. Prevost immediately pressed forward to embark. Delaunay refused to admit him, telling him that there was now a sufficient supply of meat on his side of the river. He replied that it was not cooked, and he should starve before it was ready; he implored, therefore, to be taken where he could get something to appease his hunger immediately. Finding the canoe putting off without him, he forced himself aboard. As he drew near the opposite shore, and beheld meat roasting before the fires, he jumped up, shouted, clapped his hands, and danced in a delirium of joy, until he upset the canoe. The poor wretch was swept away by the current and drowned, and it was with extreme difficulty that Delaunay reached the shore.

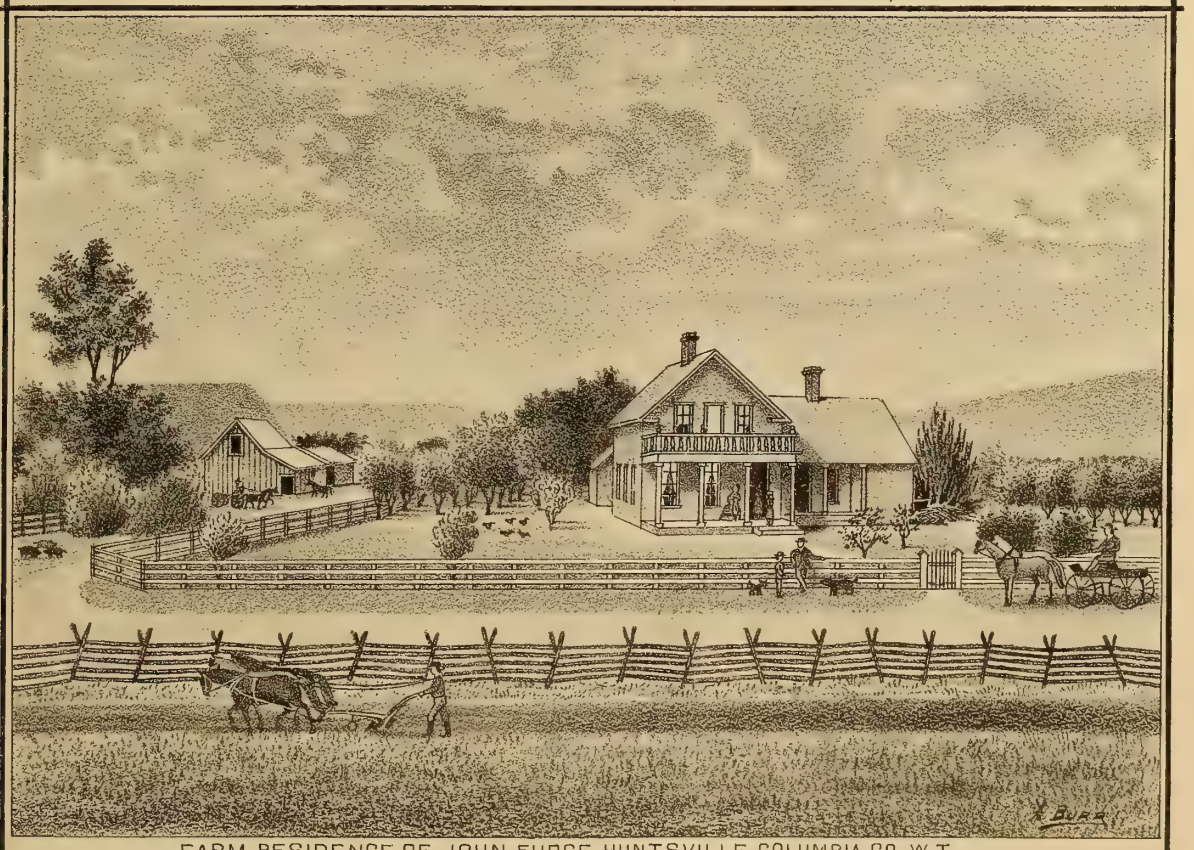
"Mr. Hunt now sent all his men forward excepting two or three. In the evening, he caused another horse to be killed, and a canoe to be made out of the skin, in which he sent over a further supply of meat to the opposite party. The canoe brought back *John Day*, the Kentucky hunter, who came to join his former employer and commander, Mr. Crooks. Poor Day, once so active and vigorous, was now reduced to a condition even more feeble and emaciated than his companions. Mr. Crooks had such a value for the man, on account of his past services and faithful character, that he determined not to quit him; he exhorted Mr. Hunt, however, to proceed forward, and join the party, as his presence was all important to the conduct of the expedition. One of the Canadians Jean Baptiste Dubreuil, likewise remained with Mr. Crooks."

The occurrences at this starvation camp were on the twentieth of December, 1811, both parties being on their way back up Snake river after having found that they could not go down that stream. It was now their intention to strike across the country northwest for the Columbia, as soon as it was practicable to do so. On the twenty-third of December, Mr. Hunt's followers crossed to the west side of the stream, where they were joined by Crooks' men, who were already there. The two parties, when united, numbered thirty-six souls, and on the next day they turned from the river out into a trackless country; but, before starting, three more of their number had concluded to remain among the savages rather than face the hardships and trials that lay before them. December 28, 1811, the head waters of Grand Ronde river was reached, and the last day of that year found them camped in the valley of that name.

Through all their perils and wanderings since leaving St. Louis, one woman, the Indian wife of Pierre Dorion, a guide, interpreter and trapper, had accompanied them, bringing with her two children, and, as the party entered the Grand Ronde valley, she gave birth to another. The next day she continued the journey on horseback as though nothing had happened, but the little stranger only lived six days. Two winters



FARM RESIDENCE OF A.C. DICKINSON, WALLA WALLA CO., W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN FUDGE, HUNTSVILLE, COLUMBIA CO., W.T.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

later, this poor woman, seeking this valley as a fugitive, wintered alone with her two children at the head of it, after having traveled hundreds of miles to reach the place. In the spring she and her little ones, as the only survivors of John Reed's party of twelve, who had been murdered by Indians in the Rocky mountains, finally reached the mouth of Walla Walla river in April, 1814. She was just in time to convey news of the sad fate of their companions, among whom was her husband, to the remnant of the Pacific Fur Company as it was passing up the Columbia on its way out of the country that had been betrayed into the hands of the Northwest Company by McDougal.

Mr. Hunt, after halting one or two days to enable his followers to celebrate, in their forlorn way, the advent of a new year that had presented to them the Grand Ronde valley, a kind of winter paradise in the mountains, continued his course to the west. The Blue mountain ridge was passed, and January 8, 1812, an Indian village on the Umatilla river close to the mountains was reached, where they were hospitably received. From there their route was down this stream to the Columbia river, thence to the mouth of the latter, arriving at Astoria February 15, 1812.

Since leaving Fort Henry, October 19, 1811, out of Mr. Hunt's party, two men had been drowned on Snake river, and poor Michael Carriere, when exhausted, had straggled behind in Grand Ronde valley and was never heard from afterwards. Ramsey Crooks, John Day and four Canadian voyageurs, had been left half dead on Snake river to remain in the Indian country, die, or reach the Columbia as they best could. Eleven men, among whom were Donald McKenzie, Robert McLellan and the unfortunate John Reed, had been detached on Snake river, and following that stream until its waters mingled with the Columbia, had reached Astoria a month in advance of Mr. Hunt. Mr. Stewart, when returning from his post on the Okinagan, during the first days of April, found Mr. Crooks and John Day on the banks of the Columbia river without arms, nearly starved, and as naked as when born, having been robbed and stripped by the Dalles Indians. They had wintered in the Blue mountains about Grand Ronde valley, had reached the Walla Wallas in the spring, who had fed, succored, and sent them on their way rejoicing down the river. When found, they were making their way back to these early friends of the Americans, who never failed to assist our people when in trouble.

At length all but three of those starting from the head waters of Snake river for Astoria had reached that place except the four voyageurs, and later they, too, were found by a return party. On the ninth of May, after Mr. Hunt's arrival, the ship *Beaver*, with reinforcements and supplies, anchored at Astoria, and the Pacific Fur Company was in condition to enter upon a vigorous fur gathering campaign.

TRAPPING EXPEDITIONS TO THE INTERIOR.

Mr. Hunt, who was at the head of affairs, set out in July for Sitka to fulfill the mission upon which the ill-fated *Tonquin* had sailed, and his departure left Duncan McDougal in charge. Prior to this, however, the various expeditions to trap waters and trade with natives between the Rocky and Cascade mountains had started, sixty-two strong, up the Columbia. Among the number was the unfortunate John Day,

and, as the party approached the scenes of his former sufferings his mind became delirious, and the mere sight of an Indian would throw him into a frenzy of passion. He finally attempted his own life, but was prevented from taking it, after which a constant guard was kept over him. It was at length determined to send him back to Astoria, and being placed in charge of two Indians, he was delivered by them at the fort where he died in less than a year. His old compeers and staunch friends, who had shared perils and privations with him, were forced to continue their journey to the States with a sad memory of this companion, whose brain had been shattered by his many misfortunes. Such are some of the life events, and sad fate of the man, whose name has been given to a river in Oregon, that empties into the Columbia, near the scene of his attempt upon his own life.

It is with regret that the writer finds it necessary to glance only at a detail of the many occurrences that followed, picking from among them such as are most striking or important.

The arrival of trappers at the present site of Wallula, on the twenty-eighth of July, 1812, was the signal for general rejoicing among the friendly Walla Wallas, who greeted them with bonfires, and a night dance, in which they sang the praises of their white friends. Here the four expeditions were to separate, Robert Stewart to cross the continent by Hunt's route; David Stewart to go up the Columbia to Fort Okinagan, and operate north from there; Donald McKenzie to establish a post in the Nez Perce country; and John Clarke to locate one among the Spokane Indians. Of these several expeditions, Robert Stewart, with his party, including Crooks and McLellan, reached St. Louis eleven months later, bearing the first news to Mr. Astor of his enterprise on the Pacific coast. McKenzie's operations were a failure; David Stewart's success was equal to his most sanguine hopes, and Mr. Clarke's efforts resulted second only to those of Mr. Stewart.

Regarding this last named gentleman's post on the Spokane, W. H. Gray records in his history of Oregon that: "It is due to those parties to state that, as late as 1836, a square solid hewed log bastion, erected by *Stewart's*[1] party, was still standing at Spokane, while no vestage of Thompson's huts could be found in the Flathead country. At Spokane garden vegetables were produced about the fort, which the Indians in that vicinity learned to appreciate, and continued to cultivate, after the fort was abandoned in 1825, having been occupied by the Northwest and Hudson's Bay Companies till that time." On the twenty-fifth of May (1813), Mr. Clarke started from his post on the Spokane to reach Wallula, the point agreed upon as a general rendezvous, from where the different expeditions, after uniting, were to return to Astoria with the furs obtained in their operations during the past season. On his way up, Mr. Clarke had left his canoes in charge of a Palouse chief, living at the mouth of the river of that name, with whom he found them on his return. He had *twenty-eight* horse packs of furs, and all his men were in high spirits because of the success that had attended their year's work. While stopping at the mouth of this stream to repair those canoes, in which to embark for Wallula, an incident transpired that cannot well be passed in silence.

1 This should be John Clarke instead of Stewart. See "Astoria" by Irving, vol. I, pp. 102, 111, 128, and vol. II, pp. 190, 192, 201.

Mr. Clarke was a strong disciplinarian, something of an aristocrat, and disposed to impress those with whom he came in contact with the dignity of his presence and person. He was in the habit of carrying a silver goblet to drink from, and its glittering presence, carefully guarded by its possessor, became an object of strange and strong attraction to the superstitious Indians. In all their land, no such wondrous device had been seen before. They talked to each other concerning it, watched its appearance, and the care with which its lucky possessor laid it away after using, "Like a relic in its shrine." Possibly it was a "great medicine," like the spotted shirt and the white quilt among the Coeur d'Alenes, or a powerful talisman to ward off danger or shield its owner from harm, a sort of ark near which the great Manitou dwelt. One night it disappeared, and Mr. Clarke was enraged. He threatened to hang the first Indian detected in stealing, and the next night an unfortunate one was caught in the act. A hasty trial followed, and the prisoner was condemned to die, when Mr. Clarke made the assembled savages a speech. He recounted the numerous gifts that had been bestowed, the benefit the white man's presence had been to their people, and then, upbraiding them for thefts, told the Indians that he should kill the thief he had captured with pilfered goods. The old chief and his followers besought him to not do this. They were willing that he should be punished severely, and then let go, but the trapper was inexorable, and the poor groveling wretch was dragged to a temporary scaffold, constructed from oars, and shrieking with terror, was launched into eternity Thus Mr. Clarke had made his record in history as having formed the second white settlement, and as being the first of his race to murder an Indian, in what is now Washington Territory. The other partners of the Pacific Fur Company were unanimous in condemning this act, and Gabriel Franchere, who was one of the company clerks, wrote concerning the killing of the unfortunate John Reed and his party by Indians the ensuing winter: "We had no doubt that his massacre was an act of vengeance, on the part of the natives, in retaliation for the death of one of their people, whom Mr. John Clarke had hanged for theft the spring before." Immediately after this hanging the party embarked for Wallula, where Stewart and McKenzie were waiting, and from this point they all continued their way down the river, arriving at Astoria, June 12, 1813.

AMERICANS ABANDON THE PACIFIC COAST.

Upon re-assembling at headquarters, the return expeditions found that, upon the whole, it had been a successful year's labor, that the peltry brought in, amounting to 157 packs, if sold at market rates in Canton, would pay well for the time spent, and reimburse them for local losses. In addition to this, they had become well established in the fur producing regions, and the outlook was very encouraging except for one thing. War had been raging between Great Britain and the United States for over a year, and they had recently become aware of this fact.

On their arrival at Astoria, J. G. McTavish with nineteen men was found camped near by, awaiting the arrival of a vessel called the *Isaac Todd*, sent by the Northwest Company with stores for them, with letters of marque, and instructions from the British government to destroy everything American found on the Pacific coast. This

latter fact was unknown to our people at the time, however, but the non-arrival of supplies by sea, combined with the unfavorable news of British success in arms, led the partners to fear that none would reach them. They, consequently, determined to abandon the country, and start on their return overland to the States the ensuing year, if their misgivings proved well founded. They sold their Spokane fort to McTavish for $848, and then furnished that gentleman with provisions to enable his return to the upper country; and, in July, visited the interior themselves to gather what furs they could, before taking final leave of the country.

Three months later, McTavish returned to Astoria with a force of seventy-five men for the purpose of meeting the vessel that had caused his former visit, bringing, also, the news that her coming to the Columbia was for the purpose of capturing Astoria, and to assist the Northwest Company in gaining ascendency on the coast. He offered to buy the furs of the Astorians, and, on the sixteenth of October, 1813, a transfer of the entire stock, worth at least $100,000, was made for less than $40,000. Two months later, on December 12, the fort was surrendered to the English under command of a naval officer, Captain Black of the *Raccoon*, when the American flag was lowered to give the British colors place, and the name of Astoria was changed to "Fort George."

Thus, American supremacy, over what now includes the territories of Washington, Idaho, a portion of Montana, and the state of Oregon, was, for a time extinguished, *while the question of right remained unchanged.*

Seventy-eight days after the surrender of Astoria to the British, Wilson P. Hunt arrived at that fort in the brig *Pedlar*, and judge of his astonishment, on greeting his old partner, Duncan McDougal, whom he found in charge, to learn that this same McDougal was a partner no longer of the Pacific, but of the Northwest Fur Company; that he held possession not under the American, but under the English flag; and that all in which Mr. Hunt was interested on this coast had passed, without a struggle, through McDougal's treachery, into the hands of his and his country's enemies. Mr. Hunt, finally, secured the papers pertaining to business transactions of the Pacific Fur Company, from McDougal, and then sailed, April 3, 1814, from the shore that had seemed to yield only misfortune and disaster in return for the efforts of himself, and those with whom he was associated. The next day, David Stewart, McKenzie, John Clarke and eighty-five other members and employés of the Pacific Fur Company started up the Columbia river in their boats on their way across the continent to the States, and while passing Wallula, learned from the widow of Pierre Dorion, of the massacre (before referred to) of John Reed and his eight associates, among the Snake Indians near Fort Henry.

In turning from this unsuccessful effort, put forth by John Jacob Astor, of New York, to hold the northwest territory for the Americans, the writer cannot refrain from placing the following before the reader, taken from a work by John Ross Cox, an English author.

"The Indians, at the mouth of the Columbia, knew well that Great Britain and America were distinct nations, and that they were then at war, but were ignorant of the arrangement made between Messrs. McDougal and McTavish, the former of whom still continued as nominal chief at the fort. On the arrival of the *Raccoon*, which they quickly discovered to be one of *King George's fighting ships*,' they repaired, armed, to the fort, and requested an audience of Mr. McDougal. He

was somewhat surprised at their numbers and war-like appearance, and demanded the object of such an unusual visit. *Concomly*, the principal chief of the Chinooks, (whose daughter McDougal had married,) thereupon addressed him in a long speech, in the course of which he said that King George had sent a ship full of warriors, and loaded with nothing but big guns, to take the Americans and make them all slaves, and that, as they (the Americans) were the first white men who settled in their country, and treated the Indians like good relations, they had resolved to defend them from King George's warriors, and were now ready to conceal themselves in the woods close to the wharf, from whence they would be able, with their guns and arrows, to shoot all the men that should attempt to land from the English boats, while the people in the fort could fire at them with their big guns and rifles. This proposition was uttered with an earnestness of manner that admitted, no doubt, of its sincerity. Two armed boats from the *Raccoon* were approaching; and, had the people in the fort felt disposed to accede to the wishes of the Indians, every man in them would have been destroyed by an invisible enemy. Mr. McDougal thanked them for their friendly offer, but added, that, notwithstanding the nations were at war, the people in the boats would not injure him or any of his people, and therefore requested them to throw by their war shirts and arms, and receive the strangers as their friends. They at first seemed astonished at this answer; but, on assuring them, in the most positive manner, that he was under no apprehension, they consented to give up their weapons for a few days. They afterwards declared they were sorry for having complied with Mr. McDougal's wishes; for when they observed Captain Black, surrounded by his officers and marines, break the bottle of Port on the flag-staff, and hoist the British ensign, after changing the name of the fort, they remarked that, however we might wish to conceal the fact, the Americans were undoubtedly made slaves."

CHAPTER VIII.

STRUGGLE FROM 1814 TO 1835 BETWEEN RIVAL FUR COMPANIES, OR FIRST EFFECT OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN TO JOINTLY OCCUPY THE COUNTRY.

At the close of the third chapter of this work, reference is made to the occupation north of, and near San Francisco by the Russians, in 1812. When the Northwest Company, aided by the British government, drove the Americans from this coast in 1814, there were left to occupy it, the Russians, the English and the Spaniards. The Russian post at Bodega in California was an agricultural depot and supply station for their establishments in Russian America, and years later was abandoned upon request by our government. The Czar never claimed territory south of the fifty-first degree of north latitude, and a treaty soon limited his demands to 54 degrees and 40 minutes. England had disputed with Spain a right to territory on this coast, but had transferred to France, in 1763, whatever she claimed *west of the Mississippi river.*

In 1803, France sold to the United States all her possessions in America, and it would therefore seem, that our country had *purchased* whatever rights either England or France possessed, west of the Mississippi river, leaving the issue, if any existed, between our people and Spain only. Notwithstanding these facts, England, although

having ceded her rights to France, determined to still urge a claim to the country, but expressed a willingness to make the Columbia river the line of division between her possessions and the United States, west of the Rocky mountains. To this our government would not agree, and the boundary line was therefore not designated in the Treaty of Ghent that invoked peace in 1814, the question being left for future negotiation.

When this treaty was executed, it was not known by the signers that Astoria had fallen into the hands of the English, consequently, no question arose in regard thereto. It was arranged, however, that all places captured by either power should be restored, and in pursuance of this agreement, Astoria was re-delivered to an agent of our government, October 6, 1818.

The restoration was only formal, the occupation remaining with the Northwest Company, as before. On the twentieth of that same month, an agreement was signed, that gave the citizens of both England and the United States, equal privileges in, and right to the occupancy of the disputed territory, which still left the question of *right to the soil* unsettled, and thus it remained until the treaty of 1846.

Four months after this temporary settlement of the boundary dispute between the United States and Great Britain, by the agreement that permitted joint occupancy, Spain ceded to to the United States by the Florida Treaty of February 22, 1819, her entire interest in all of the Pacific Coast, north of the line that now divides Oregon from California. This gave to the United States, title by treaty, from England, France and Spain, all of the powers that had ever contended for it, to which was added her right by discovery, exploration and occupation, and still England laid claim to the country.

EFFECT OF JOINT OCCUPANCY.

A fierce competition had sprung up between the Northwest and Hudson's Bay Companies, east of the Rocky mountains. The same year that Astor's Pacific Fur Company left the coast, this rivalry developed into an armed contest, that resulted in a battle on the nineteenth of June, 1816, in which seventeen persons were killed in defending a post on Red river, that was captured by the Northwest Company. The latter remained temporary masters of the field, but the English ministry taking the affair in hand, forced the rival companies to compromise, and the two were merged under the name of "The Honorable Hudson's Bay Company." Thus, in 1824, the corporation that had forced Astor's associates to abandon the coast, ceased to exist, and the Hudson's Bay Company, in place of it, became the occupants of the country adjacent to the Columbia river and its tributaries.

Our government sent an expedition to learn what of value existed in the region adjacent to the Rocky mountains immediately after the Florida Treaty was signed. The report rendered was that a belt of country five hundred miles wide, extending north through the American possessions, along the east base of those mountains, was a desert of sand, worthless for agricultural purposes. An opinion soon became prevalent in the States, that there was a similar one, more sterile, west of that range, and as Greenhow in his excellent history states it:

"These circumstances, as they became known through the United States, rendered the people

and their representatives in the Federal Legislature more and more indifferent with regard to the territories on the northwestern side of the continent. It became always difficult, and generally impossible, to engage the attention of Congress to any matters connected with those countries: emigrants from the populous States of the Union would not banish themselves to the distant shores of the Pacific, whilst they could obtain the best lands on the Mississippi and its branches at moderate prices; and capitalists would not vest their funds in establishments for the administration and continued possession of which they could have no guarantee. From 1813 until 1823, few, if any, American citizens were employed in the countries west of the Rocky mountains; and ten years more elapsed before any settlement was formed, or even attempted, by them in that part of the world."

In the meantime, the English fur companies had extended and perfected their system of occupation; had erected numerous fortifications along the rivers; had transferred the good will of the savage tribes, from the Americans, to the English and their French employés; and the country had become, except as to the land title, as much a province of Great Britain as was Canada itself. There was but one obstacle in their way, the mere question of *right to the soil*, and the world's history teaches, that, when two nations disagree upon a question regarding their interests, the stronger prevails regardless of other considerations; and, in this case, the Americans were drifting gradually into a belief that the country was not worth contending for. All that seemed of value therein was its furs, and the English companies having a right to gather these, were already established, and the American citizens to avail themselves of the same privilege, must enter into competition, with every advantage against them. Because of all this, in 1824, the chances were strongly in favor of England's, eventually, cutting the United States off from the Pacific Coast. The fact that she did not is due far more to individual, than national efforts.

EFFORTS OF OUR CITIZENS TO REGAIN A FOOTHOLD.

In 1823, W. H. Ashley, of St. Louis, at the head of a number of trappers, starting from that city (then a mere village), entered the Rocky mountains by way of the South pass, and reaching Green river, trapped that region, and returned the same year with a valuable stock of furs. In 1824, he came back to Green river, discovered Salt Lake, and near it, to the southeast, another smaller one, to which he gave his own name. He built a fort by Lake Ashley, and leaving a hundred men to trap the country, returned that autumn to St. Louis.

This was the entering wedge, the first establishment by Americans west of the Rocky mountains, after the surrender of Astoria eleven years before. To follow the numerous changes by purchase, sale and consolidation among the American fur companies and leaders of mountain men, that took place in the succeeding years, would be tedious to most readers, therefore they will not be given. It will be sufficient, perhaps, to glance briefly at the efforts put forth by the American mountaineers, to occupy the coast *jointly with the English.*

JEDEDIAH S. SMITH LEADS THE VAN.

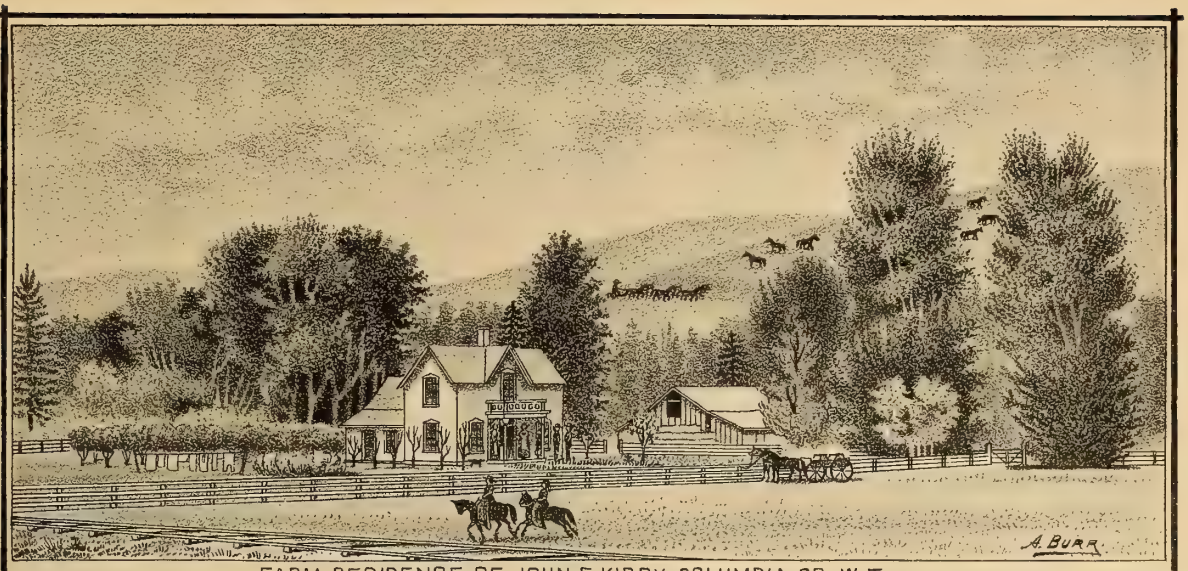
In 1825, a partner of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, named Jedediah S. Smith, starting from his rendezvous on the Yellow Stone river, crossed the country to Sacramento, California, with forty men, and established a temporary fort at the present

site of Folsom on the American river in that state. While traversing the Great Basin at this time, he discovered an inland river, to which he gave the name of his Indian wife, *Mary*, but the stream is now known as the Humboldt. In October of the same year, with two men only to accompany him, the remainder of his party having been left to trap the Sacramento and its tributaries, he re-crossed the mountains to Salt Lake, and, in doing so, discovered Mono lake, and gold in its vicinity.

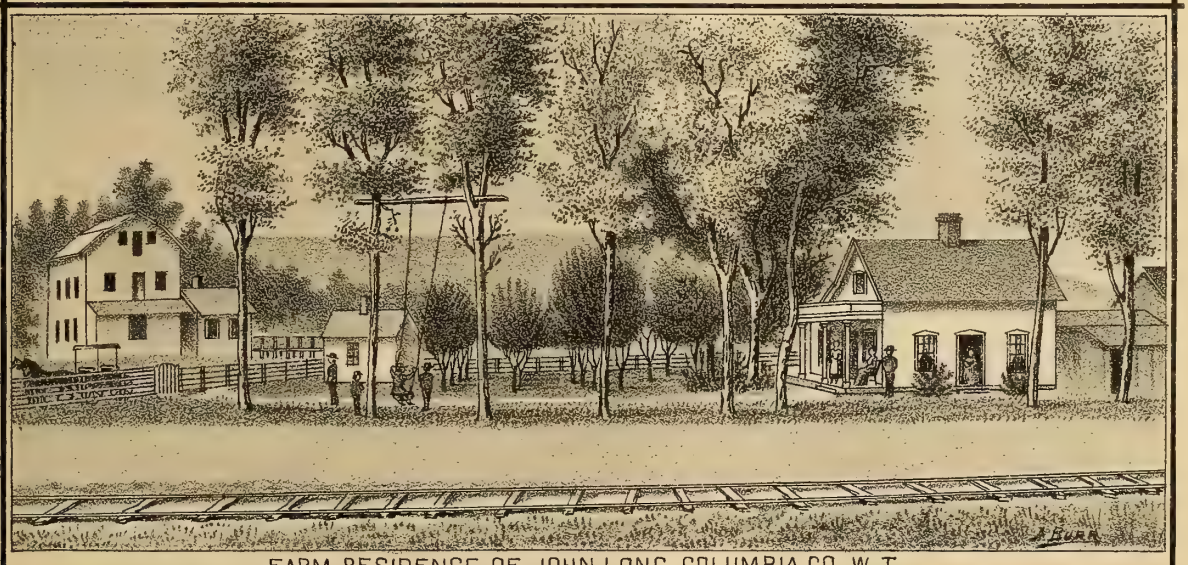
His partners, Milton Sublette and David Jackson were so well pleased with what he had discovered and accomplished, that upon consultation, it was determined to purchase Mr. Ashley's interests in the fur trade, and for Smith to start in the following spring, and make a more extensve tour of exploration with a view of enlarging their field of operations. To execute this design, he started in 1826, southwest from Salt Lake with a number of men, reached and trapped the Colorado river, and having passed down that stream to near the California gulf, was attacked by Arizona Indians. From the battle that ensued, Smith and two of his men only escaped with lives, and the three, upon reaching the Spanish settlements on the coast were arrested as fillibusters. They were finally released through the intercession of several American sea captains, who were on the coast at that time; when resuming their forlorn way towards the north through California, they reached their station on the American river in May, 1827. Over a year had passed, since Smith started on this second expedition to these new fur regions, and thus far disaster and misfortune had been the only reward for his efforts. But, on his arrival at the California rendezvous, he found that the party left by him in that locality, in 1825, had been very successful. This was a transient twilight gleam, giving, with its parting light, a brief check to the gathering night that was closing upon the life of this pioneer of California and of Oregon. With the men found at this station, he started with the furs they had gathered, to reach the Columbia river in the north, from whence he purposed ascending that stream to the Rocky mountains, along which he contemplated passing south, to meet his partners in their old trapping grounds.

From near the north end of Sacramento valley, they passed westerly to the Pacific ocean, thence up the coast to Umpqua river. While stopping at this place, among what were supposed to be friendly Indians, in the absence of Smith and a companion who were searching for a ford, the camp was surprised, and all its occupants murdered except one, who eventually reached Fort Vancouver. Smith and the man who had accompanied him, being on a raft at the time, saw what was taking place. An Indian who was with them at the time, seizing Smith's rifle jumped into the stream; but his head was hardly out of water to catch breath, when the old mountaineer sent a bullet through it from the weapon of his companion, that the savage had failed to get hold of. The raft was landed on the opposite bank from where this last frontier tragedy had been enacted, and the two fugitives made their uncertain way through the country to the north for some two hundred miles, until Fort Vancouver was reached on the Columbia.

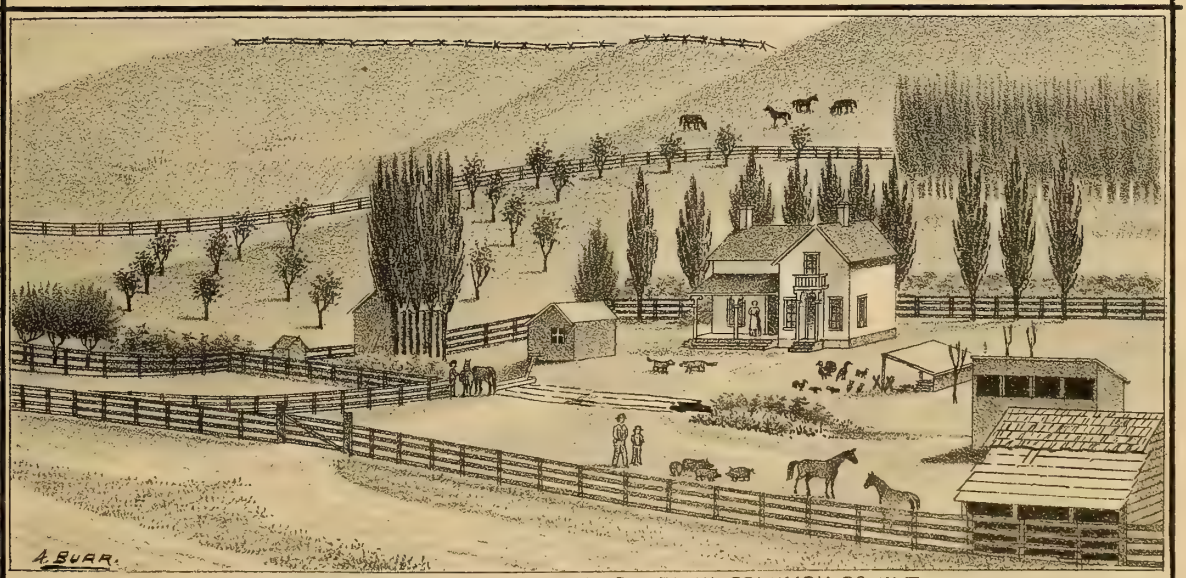
They were kindly received by Governor Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company, who being there at the time, fitted out an expedition under command of Thomas McKay, that went down among the Indians to get from them the peltry captured from the American trappers. The furs, $40,000 worth, were given up by the natives to Mr.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN F. KIRBY, COLUMBIA CO., W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN LONG, COLUMBIA CO., W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF ALEXANDER BALDWIN, COLUMBIA CO., W. T.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

McKay, and were sold by Mr. Smith to the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1829, Smith reached the Rocky mountains in company with Peter Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company, where he was found at Pierre's Hole by a party of trappers, among whom was Joe Meek, sent out by Sublette to search for this partner, whose extended absence led to fears among his associates that he had been killed by Indians.

Smith's associate survivor of the Umpqua massacre guided a trapping brigade of Hudson's Bay men, under A. R. McLeod, into California, and the Americans practically lost the benefits of that rich field, which thus passed, as had the Columbia country, under control of this British fur corporation.

Such was the result of the first effort at *joint occupancy* with the English, of the Columbia country, by citizens of the United States, and there has a question arisen in regard to the influences producing the result, that is of serious moment, at least, to an American.

With one exception all authors referring to this matter, whose works have been examined by the writer, unite in statements which convey to the reader an impression, that the Hudson's Bay Company *chastised* the Indians severely for their attack upon Smith's party; that they recovered, and restored the stolen peltry to their American *rival;* that they offered him a passage, and to take his furs to London in their vessel, where he could have the benefit of the world's market; that they purchased them of him, after he had declined this offer; and, in every way, treated him with such *Christ-like* disinterested magnanimity that Smith yielded his California range to them, and refused to join his partners in further competition with such grand exemplars of a business millennium. Previous to this, guided by the only light possessed upon this subject, we confess to having followed this general lead, in giving the Hudson's Bay Company credit for those acts, but always with a mental skepticism, as it seemed an unnatural thing for them to do. It was contrary to our experience of human nature, and was a business policy having no parallel, therefore, it caused no surprise when we learned that more recent research had disclosed testimony that warrants a supplement to the hitherto accepted history of those events.

W. H. Gray, in criticising the account of this affair by Rev. Gustavus Hines, gives the following as the sequel to the Umpqua tragedy:

"Rev. Mr. Hines' savage-looking chief was no less a personage than a slave of a Frenchman by the name of Michel, or rather belonging to Michel's Umpqua wife. This slave had learned, from the statements and talk he had heard at Vancouver, that in case the Indians killed and robbed the Boston men, there would be no harm to them; that neither the Hudson's Bay Company nor the English or French would take any notice of it. Hence, the Indians were taught to regard the killing of a Boston man (American) as doing something that pleased the Hudson's Bay Company. Under this instruction, it is said, this slave ran away from Vancouver, and went back to his people, and was the cause of the massacre of Smith's party. * * * * The story of the Indian slave's part in the massacre of Smith's party is related to us by Mrs. Smith, the wife of S. H. Smith, an intelligent and much respected native woman, a neighbor of ours for nearly twenty years, and by one of the men that accompanied McKay to recover the property."

The property was recovered, "by giving them presents of blankets and powder, and such things as the Indians wished, as stated to us by a Frenchman, a servant of the company, who was one of Mr. McKay's party that went to get the furs. They found no bodies to bury, and had no fight with the Indians about property, as stated by Mr. Smith, also. But, as the Hudson's Bay Company tells the story through Mr. Hines, they *'spread terror through the tribes.'* * * Mr. Hines says his Umpqua party *'returned in triumph to Vancouver.'* And well they might, for they

had made the best season's hunt they ever made, in getting those furs and the property of Smith, which paid them well for the expedition, as there was no market for Smith, except London, through the hypocritical kindness of Mr. Simpson. By this time, Mr. Smith had learned all he wished to of this company. He preferred giving them his furs at their own price to being under any further obligations to them. Mr. Sublette, Mr. Smith's partner, did not speak as though he felt under much obligation to Mr. Simpson or the Hudson's Bay Company, which was not long after the transaction referred to. I do not know how the company regard these statements of Mr. Hines, yet I regard them as true so far as Mr. Hines is concerned, but utterly false as regards the company. * * * According to the testimony given in the case of the Hudson's Bay Company *vs.* United States, the amount of furs seized by the Company at that time was forty packs, worth at the time $1,000 each, besides the animals and equipments belonging to the party, a large portion of which was given to the Indians, to compensate them for their services rendered to the company, in destroying Smith's expedition and killing his men."

BONNEVILLE, DREAMING OF JOINT OCCUPANCY, VISITS THE COLUMBIA.

In 1828, while Smith was still with the Hudson's Bay Company, prior to his return to the Rocky mountains, an American trapper known as Major Pilcher, leaving the Green river country, with a party, passed north along the west base of the Rocky range to Fleathead lake in what now is called Montana, where he remained during the ensuing winter. In the spring of 1829, he passed down Clarke's fork and the Columbia river to Fort Colville, and thence up the latter stream to its source, from which point he crossed to the east and returned to the States. W. H. Gray in his Oregon history, page 39, states that: "This party of Major Pilcher were all cut off but two men, besides himself; his furs, as stated by himself to the writer, found their way into the forts of the Hudson's Bay Company."

For four years succeeding this, the Hudson's Bay Company remained sole and undisturbed occupants of the disputed region until 1834, when Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville, with three companions, penetrated it as far as Fort Walla Walla. This gentleman was a United States army officer, who had been given permission to lead a party of trappers into the fur regions of the northwest, the expedition being countenanced by the government only to the extent of this permit. It was supposed, that, by such an undertaking, headed by a government officer, sufficient additional information of the region explored would be obtained to warrant authorizing such an officer to engage in a private venture.

The Captain first reached the Rocky mountains in 1832. In 1833, he sent Joseph Walker with forty men to California over the route formerly pursued by Smith; and on Christmas of the same year started from his camp on the Portneuf river, upon his expedition, as stated, to Fort Walla Walla. His object, as given by Irving, was: "To make himself acquainted with the country, and the Indian tribes; it being one part of his scheme, to establish a trading post somewhere on the lower part of the river, so as to participate in the trade lost to the United States by the capture of Astoria." He reached Powder river on the twelfth of January, 1834, whence his journey was continued down Snake river, on the west side, until the mouth of Alpowa creek was reached. The old Nez Perce trail was taken, up that stream, across to the Touchet, and thence to Fort Walla Walla on the Columbia river, where he arrived March 4, 1834.

This journey, in mid-winter, was attended with its accompanying detail of hardships incident to the season, including the absence of game and presence of snow in the mountains. At one time, they had wandered among the Blue mountains, lost amid its cañons and defiles east of the Grand Ronde valley, for twenty days, nearly frozen and constantly starved, until they were at the verge of despair. At length, a Nez Perce chief was met, who invited them to his lodge some twelve miles farther along the trail they were traveling, and he then galloped away. So great had been the strain upon the Captain's system in sustaining these successive days of unnatural exertion, that, when the chief disappeared, he sunk upon the ground in a dreamless sleep, a kind of lethargy, and lay there like one dead. His companions tried in vain to arouse him. It was a useless effort, and they were forced to camp by the trail, until he awoke from this trance the next day, and was enabled to move on. They had hardly resumed their tedious journey, when some dozen Nez Perces rode up with fresh horses and carried them in triumph to their village. Everywhere, after this, they were kindly received by this hospitable people, fed, cared for and guided on their way by them.

Bonneville and his two companions were kindly received at Fort Walla Walla by Mr. P. C. Pambrun, who with five or six men, was in charge of that station at the mouth of the Walla Walla river. This Hudson's Bay Company representative, was in fact, a courteous affable host, but when asked to sell the Captain supplies that would enable his return to the Rocky mountains: "That worthy superintendent, who had extended all the genial rights of hospitality, now suddenly assumed a withered up aspect and demeanor, and observed that, however he might feel disposed to serve him personally, he felt bound, by his duty to the Hudson's Bay Company to *do nothing* which should *facilitate, or encourage the visits of other traders among the Indians in that part of the country.*" Bonneville remained at the fort but two days, for his destitute condition, combined with the lateness in the season, rendered it necessary for him to return immediately; and he started on the back trail, with his Nez Perces guide, March 6, and finally reached the point of general rendezvous for his various expeditions.

In July of the same year, he started on a second expedition to the Columbia, with a formidable number of trappers and mountain men, well equipped, and with an extensive store of goods to traffic with Indians. He still contemplated a restoration of American trade in this country, and designed establishing a post for that purpose in the Willamette valley. This time he passed the Blue mountains by way of Grand Ronde valley and the Umatilla river, and upon his arrival at the mouth of that stream, was surprised to find the natives shunning him. They ran from his men, hid themselves, and when intercepted, refused to have anything to do with the Americans. Not a skin, a horse, a dog, or a fish could be obtained from them, having been warned by the Hudson's Bay Company not to traffic with these new comers. Such was the change that had been effected and absolute control obtained, by this British fur company, among the Indians of the Columbia who would have entered upon the war-path a few years earlier to have driven the English out of the country, had the Americans wished them to do so. It now seemed a question of immediate evacuation or starvation, and Bonneville decided to abandon his attempt at *joint occupancy*. Once more he turned

his back upon the Great river, and sought the former fields of his trapping ventures, passing in his retreat, over a new route by way of John Day's river.

NATHANIEL J. WYETH'S EXPEDITIONS AND FAILURES RESULT IN GIVING TO THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY EXCLUSIVE CONTROL OF THE COUNTRY.

Nathaniel J. Wyeth of Boston, with eleven men who knew nothing of the life of either a trapper or mountaineer, had crossed the plains to Humboldt river with Milton Sublette in 1832. From this point the twelve had pushed north to Snake river, and by way of that stream to Fort Vancouver near the Columbia's mouth, where they arrived October 29. The fortune of Mr. Wyeth was invested in this enterprise and he had brought a stock of goods with him not well adapted to the Indian market. He was hospitably received by the Hudson's Bay Company; and the next spring he left for the East, a financial bankrupt, deserted by all of his followers except two. It is not recorded that this British company exerted an influence, or, in any way, contributed towards producing this result; but, if they did not, it was because they believed it unnecessary, knowing that failure would follow without their manipulation.

Arriving in Boston, Mr. Wyeth organized "The Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company," with a view of continuing operations on the Pacific coast, under the same general plan that had formerly been pursued by Astor; proposing, however, to add salmon fishing to the fur business. A brig, called the *May Decres*, sailed for the Columbia river with stores, and Mr. Wyeth with sixty *experienced* men, started for the same place and across the continent in 1834. Near the head waters of Snake river, he established Fort Hall as an interior trading post, where he left twelve men and a stock of goods. He then pushed forward to the Columbia and erected a fort on Sauvies island at the mouth of the Willamette river, that he called Fort Williams; and again the American flag waved over soil west of the Rocky mountains. Once more he was courteously received by the Hudson's Bay Company; and, once more he was reduced to the necessity of selling out to that corporation, and of abandoning the country two years later.

Washington Irving, in mentioning this affair, observes that: "It is with extreme regret, we learn that he has recently been compelled to dispose of his establishments * * * to the Hudson's Bay Company; who, it is but justice to say, have, *according to his own account*, treated him, throughout the whole of his enterprise, with great fairness, friendship, and liberality." Accepting this as correct, it does not follow that the motive influencing the policy of that company had changed, since its reception of Bonneville and his predecessors. It was just as important to prevent American competition under Wyeth as under Bonneville, Smith, or Pilcher; a remedy in each instance being applied that was likely to cure the disease. Wyeth's weakness was lack of finances to tide over adversity. The Rocky Mountain Fur Company refused to take his goods, although Sublette's promise to do so had caused Wyeth to lay in a supply for that purpose; and he became embarrassed. The time soon came, when there was more money to be saved by selling to the English company, than in continuing in opposition to it, and the problem was solved. Wyeth was converted from rivalry to friendship by a purchase of his property, and the Hudson's Bay Company had not only once

more cleared the country of competition, but had gained by getting Fort Hall, a trading post in a region where it was embarrassing to the American trappers in the Rocky mountains and the Salt Lake country.

This was the last recorded effort, by citizens of the United States, to compete for the fur traffic in the territory lying west of the Rocky mountains, and north of the line that now divides Oregon from California.

The sale of Fort Hall was the beginning of the end to organized American competition in trapping, which was all concentrated in 1835, under the name of American Fur Company; but the diminishing stock of fur-producing animals, combined with the able and merciless opposition of the Hudson's Bay Company, gradually drove this last company from the mountains, and to disorganization. Straggling bands of fur trappers continued in the business for a few years, but their number gradually melted away, until there is now left but a pitiful remanant of those former knights of the frontier.

CHAPTER IX.

THE FIRST MISSIONARY MOVEMENT.

Accompanying N. J. Wyeth across the continent to Fort Hall, in 1834, were several American missionaries, whose object in penetrating the wilderness was to benefit the human species. There were neither honors, earthly preferment nor wealth to be gained by such action; their expectant reward being an approving conscience, with results to be gathered in eternity. One hundred and thirty-seven years before, another band of missionaries, with just as pure and lofty motives, and with similar purpose, leading the van of civilization, had founded a mission in Lower California, from when and where dates the first permanent occupation by the white race of the Pacific Coast. Sixty-five years prior to 1834, another missionary seeking to benefit humanity, had led to San Diego, in Upper California, a mission colony which paved the way for all that followed in the Golden State. First, the Jesuits had come to the peninsula, then the Franciscan Catholics to California, and finally the Methodists to Oregon; where they became Christ's standard bearers, whose efforts had led to a kind of settlement that resulted in civilization on this Coast. It matters little whether it is a Jesuit, a Franciscan or a Protestant, whose instincts lead him to seek benefits for others, it being the motive prompting the man, and not the name of the church one honors.

The pioneer missionaries, therefore, regardless of the denomination to which they belonged, should be held in grateful remembrance by those who now, or hereafter, reap benefits germinated though their pious zeal, though nurtured and developed to fruition by other hands.

REV. JASON LEE AND HIS ASSOCIATES IN 1834.

Those accompanying Mr. Wyeth were, Rev. Jason Lee, his nephew Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard and P. L. Edwards, also Dr. Natall, a naturalist, and J. K. Townsend, an ornithologist. The two last named were sent by a Boston literary society, and the others by the Methodist Missionary Board of the United States. They left Mr. Wyeth's party, who were delayed in the erection of Fort Hall, and passed over the remaining distance in company with A. R. McLeod and Thomas McKay of the Hudson's Bay Company, reaching Fort Walla Walla, September 1, and by boats, Vancouver, the fifteenth of the same month, in 1834. A location for a mission was immediately selected at a point on the Willamette river, some sixty miles up from its mouth, and ten below what now is Salem the State capital of Oregon. Their mission goods, brought around by Wyeth's vessel, landed at this place on the sixth of October, twenty-one days after their arrival at Vancouver. A house was soon constructed from logs, 32 feet by 18, which they entered November 3, there being at the time but ten feet of the roof completed. So eager were they to commence labor as missionaries, that *before the roof was all on* their building, Indian children were received into it as pupils. December 14, Jason Lee, while at Vancouver, baptized twenty-one persons, among whom were seventeen children; and he received a donation of twenty dollars to aid the missionary work from persons living at that fort. Thus had commenced the harvest of their hopes, the gathering of first fruits from their labors in the wilderness bordering the great ocean, where the sun set beyond America.

They were in Oregon; not like Wyeth to make money by competition with the Hudson's Bay Company; not like the Hudson's Bay and all other fur companies to use the natives of the country as a means to gain wealth; not as a colonization society to encourage American or other emigration that would either endanger or aid the British fur company's interests; but, on the contrary, they had come to isolation, possibly martyrdom, with the simple sole purpose of elevating the mental and spiritual condition of whomsoever was found in the country, regardless of nationality, race, color or condition. Because of all this, they were kindly and hospitably received by all, including the monster corporation which, at that time, controlled the destinies of this Coast from the Russian possessions to the 42d parallel.

Their plan was to educate the Indian, and teach him how to make the soil yield a livelihood. To do this, they proposed opening a school for children, where they should live, learn to read, worship God and till the soil. To carry out this design, it was necessary for the missionaries to become farmers, and produce the food required for themselves and the support of their pupils. The agricultural branch of their enterprise was inaugurated in the spring of 1835. Their first harvest yielded them two hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, a quantity of wheat, barley, oats and peas, to which were added six barrels of salmon procured from the Indians. In September of this year, the mission people were attacked by an intermittent fever, from which four Indian pupils died. This was a misfortune, as it caused the superstitious natives to look with mistrust upon an institution, where the Great Spirit killed instead of benefiting their children. One Indian even visited the place for the purpose of killing

Daniel Lee and Cyrus Shepard, because his little brother had died at the mission, but was prevented from doing so by a companion, when he crossed to the opposite side of the river and murdered several of his own race, to satisfy his unappeased wrath at the "white medicines." During that fall, a 16 by 32 foot addition was built to their premises, and the close of 1835 found them with comfortable log buildings, a reasonable supply of provisions for the winter, and only *ten pupils.*

REV. SAMUEL PARKER AND MARCUS WHITMAN IN 1835.

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions sent, in 1835, Rev. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman to the Pacific Coast, to seek an eligible point among the tribes in Oregon, where a Presbyterian mission could be established. Under protection of the American Fur Company they reached the trappers' rendezvous in the Rocky mountains, where a large portion of the Nez Perce and other tribes had assembled for the purpose of trade.

There was a young Nez Perce chief at the rendezvous on Green river, whom the whites called Lawyer, because of a marked ability displayed by him in repartee and discussion, that could readily be awakened into active play by reflecting upon the acts or motives of his American friends. Upon consultation with this chief, it was determined to establish a mission among his people, this decision being hastened because of the peculiar characteristics of the two missionaries, which rendered them ill-calculated for traveling companions. To carry out this arrangement, Dr. Whitman was to return to the States, accompanied by two Nez Perce boys, and come back the ensuing year with the necessary material and associates for an establishment. Rev. Samuel Parker was to continue his way to the Pacific ocean, decide upon the best point for a mission among the Nez Perces, and then send, by Indian source, a letter of advice, to meet Whitman in the mountains on his way out the next season.

To carry out this arrangement, they separated August 22, 1835, one turning back upon the trail that led him to a martyr's grave; the other, with an interpreter, pushing forward in a triumphal journey among the Indians to the sea. No white man, before or since, has been received with such cordiality and ceremonious distinction, as greeted Mr. Parker on his way through Eastern Oregon to Walla Walla. His approach to an Indian village was the signal for a general display of savage grandeur and hospitality. Since their first knowledge of white men they had seen that the pale-face belonged to a superior race, and had heard that he worshiped a Great Spirit, a mysterious unseen power, that made him what he was. The Indians now hoped to learn how they, too, could gain favor with this Manitou, whose smiles gave power to his followers and happiness to those who worshiped him. Now, when one had come among them as a messenger from that Great Unknown, who they believed, could bring, or withhold, the favor of the white man's god, they received him everywhere with outstretched arms and demonstrations of unbounded gladness. In describing some of those rude ovations and efforts to show their eager desire to see by the new light, Mr. Parker wrote:

"We continued in our encampment, to give the band of Nez Perces an opportunity to join us, and about the middle of the day they came; the principal chief marching in front with his aid, *carrying an American flag by his side.* They all sung a march, while a few beat a sort of drum.

As they drew near they displayed columns, and made quite an imposing appearance. The women and children followed in the rear, *Tai-quin-su-wa-tish*, and other chiefs, arranged their people in the same order and went out to meet them; and when we had approached within ten rods of each other, all halted, and a salute was fired, in which I had to take the lead. They then dismounted, and both bands formed into single file, and meeting, shook hands with me and each other in token of friendship, and to express their joy to see one come among them to teach them respecting God and salvation. The principal chief of the other band, who is called Charlie, and is the first chief of the Nez Perce nation, is a good looking man, his countenance rather stern, intelligent and expressive of much decision of character. *I never saw joy expressed in a more dignified manner*, than when he took me firmly by the hand and welcomed me."

The next day was Sunday, and Mr. Parker being requested to talk to them, suggested that they construct from their tents a temporary church, and he describes the result as follows:

"I found them all assembled, men, women and children, between four and five hundred, in what I would call a sanctuary of God, constructed with their lodges, nearly one hundred feet long and about twenty feet wide; and all were arranged in rows, through the length of the building upon their knees, with a narrow space in the middle, lengthwise, resembling an aisle. The whole area within was carpeted with their dressed skins, and they were all in their best attire. The chiefs were arranged in a semi-circle at the end which I was to occupy. *I could not have believed they had the means, or could have known how to erect so convenient and so decent a place for worship, and especially as it was the first time they had ever had public worship.* The whole sight affected me, and filled me with admiration; and I felt as though it was the house of God and the gate of heaven.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

"I never spoke to a more interesting assembly, and would not have changed my audience for any other upon earth; and I felt that it was worth a journey across the Rocky mountains, to enjoy this one opportunity with these heathen, who are so anxious to obtain a knowledge of God."

Speaking of their attention to his personal comforts, he says:

"*They are very kind*, and manifest their kindness in anticipating all, and more than all my wants, which they have the power to supply. They consult me upon all their important business, and are ready to follow my counsels. They are attentive to furnish little comforts. If the sun shines with much warmth into my tent, they will cut green bushes and set them up for shade. A few days since, we encamped where there were some fragrant plants of a species of mint, and the wife of *Tai-quin-su-wa-tish*, with a few other women, collected a quantity, and strewed them in my tent."

October 5, Mr. Parker, with his interpreter and guides, passed down the Touchet river and reached Fort Walla Walla the next day, where he was hospitably received by P. C. Pambrun, the commandant in charge. From there he continued his way down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where he spent the winter. In the spring he revisited the Nez Perces, went as far north as Spokane and Colville, and returning to Vancouver embarked for home by way of the Sandwich Islands in June, 1836. He then published a book entitled "Parker's Exploring Tour beyond the Rocky Mountains," from which we take a summary of the condition of Oregon in 1835, at the time of his visit.

OREGON IN 1835.

Fort Vancouver on the Columbia, under charge of Dr. John McLaughlin, was established in 1824, and consisted of an inclosure by stockade, thirty-seven rods long by eighteen wide, that faced to the south. About one hundred persons were employed at the place, and some three hundred Indians lived in the immediate vicinity. There were eight substantial buildings within the stockade, and a large number of small



A.G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND O.

FARM RESIDENCE OF ALFRED THOMAS WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

ones on the outside. There were 459 cattle, 100 horses, 200 sheep, 40 goats and 300 hogs belonging to the company at this place; and, during the season of 1835, the crops produced in that vicinity amounted to 5,000 bushels of wheat, 1,300 bushels of potatoes, 1,000 bushels of barley, 1,000 bushels of oats, 2,000 bushels of peas, and garden vegetables in proportion. The garden containing five acres, besides its vegetable products, included apples, peaches, grapes and strawberries. A grist mill, with machinery propelled by oxen, was kept in constant use, while some six miles up the Columbia, was a saw mill containing several saws, which supplied lumber for the Hudson's Bay Company. Within the fort was a bakery employing three men, also shops for blacksmith, joiners, carpenters and a tinner.

Fort Williams, erected by N. J. Wyeth at the mouth of the Willamette, was nearly deserted, Mr. Townsend, the ornithologist, being about the only occupant at that time. Wyeth had gone to his Fort Hall in the interior. *Of Astoria*, at the mouth of the Columbia, but two log houses and a garden remained, where two white men dragged out a dull existence to maintain possession of the historic ground. Its ancient, romantic grandeur had departed from its walls, when dismantled to assist in the construction and defences of its rival, Fort Vancouver. Up the Willamette river was the *Methodist mission*, in the condition already noted, while between it and the present site of Oregon City, was the Hudson's Bay Company's French settlements of *Gervais and McKay*, containing some twenty families whose children were being taught by young Americans. In one of these settlements a grist mill had just been completed. East of the Cascade mountains. *Fort Walla Walla* was situated at the mouth of a river by that name. It was "Built of logs and was internally arranged to answer the purpose of trade and domestic comfort, and externally for defense, having two bastions, and was surrounded by a stockade." It was accidently burned in 1841 and rebuilt of adobe within a year. At this point the company had, "Horses, cows, hogs, fowls, and they cultivated corn, potatoes, and a variety of garden vegetables." This fort was used for a trading post, where goods were stored for traffic with the Indians. *Fort Colville*, on the Columbia a little above Kettle falls, near the present north line of Washington Territory, a strongly stockaded post, was occupied by a half dozen white men with Indian families, and Mr. McDonald was in charge. *Fort Okinagan*, at the mouth of a river of that name, established by David Stewart in 1811, was, in the absence of Mr. Ogden, in charge of a single white man. Concerning *Fort Hall* nothing is said; but it fell into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1836. It was then a stockaded fort, but was re-built with adobes in 1838. Mr. Parker is also silent in regard to *Fort Boise*, which was constructed on Snake river from poles in 1834, as a rival establishment to Fort Hall, was occupied in 1835 by the Hudson's Bay Company, and later was more substantially constructed from adobe. If there were other establishments in 1835, west of the Rocky mountains, between the forty-second and forty-ninth parallels, the writer has failed to obtain evidences of them.

INDIAN POPULATION.

Gaining his information from the Hudson's Bay Company, Mr. Parker stated the strength of several Indian tribes as follows: *Cayuses*, peaceable, honest, hospitable, and number 2,000; *Walla Wallas* are like the Cayuses, and number over 500; *Nez Perces*

are like the Cayuses, and number over 2,000; *Palouses* are like the Cayuses, and number 300; *Spokane*, he affirms, should be spelled Spokein, meaning children of the sun, they number about 800; *Coeur d'Alenes*, civil, honest, kind, and number 700; *Flatheads*, dignified, noble, frank, generous, always friendly to whites, number 800; *Pend d'Oreilles*, like the Flatheads, number 2,200; *Kettle Fall Indians*, number 560; *Okinagans*, number 1,050; *Yakimas*, number about 700. He estimated the number of Indians, between the Cascade and Rocky mountains, within reach for missionary labors, at 64,000.

Such was Oregon at the close of 1835, with over 70,000 Indians, with her two American trading posts, with her one established mission, and possibly eight American residents, who were not professional trappers; and over all, ruling with an object single to her commercial interests, presided the overshadowing influence of the Hudson's Bay Company, striving to convert the country into a province of Great Britain.

AMERICAN ARRIVALS IN 1834 AND 1835.

Of the American arrivals, three in 1832 and twenty-two in 1834, who became residents of Oregon, W. H. Gray gives the names of the following: With Jason Lee's party, besides himself, were Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard, P. L. Edwards and Courtney M. Walker. From Captain Wyeth's party of 1832 there remained S. H. Smith, Sergeant, and Tibbets a stone cutter, and from his party of 1834, James O'Neil and T. J. Hubbard. From the wreck of the *William and Ann*, a survivor named Felix Hathaway still remained. With Ewing Young from California in 1834, a party came who remained in Oregon, consisting of Joseph Gale who died in Union county that State in 1882, John McCarty, Carmichael, John Hauxhurst, John Howard, Kilborn, Brandywine and a colored man named George Winslow. An English sailor named Richard McCary, reached the Willamette from the Rocky mountains that year, as did also, Capt. J. H. Couch, G. W. Le Breton, John McCaddan and William Johnson from the brig *Maryland*. This made twenty-five residents at the close of 1834, who were not in any way connected with the Hudson's Bay Company, all of whom were here for other than transient purposes. There were no arrivals in 1835.

CHAPTER X.

MISSIONARY OPERATIONS IN 1836.

The year 1836 was charged with events, important in their results, in moulding the destiny of this Coast. That year Arkansas was admitted as a state in the Union and Wisconsin was organized as a territory. The Creeks in Georgia, and the Seminoles under Osceola in Florida, were waging a fierce war against the whites; while on the border between the United States and Mexico, the Texans had hoisted the "Lone Star" flag, and forced a recognition of their independence as a republic. Contention seemed to impregnate the air in North America, and the Pacific Coast did not escape. A native Californian named Juan B. Alvarado, overturned the government of that territory. A dispute between him and the Governor, growing out of a point of military etiquette as to the posting of a guard, assumed proportions so serious that Alvarado was forced to flee from Monterey to avoid arrest. He sought the home of a Tennessee trapper in the Santa Cruz mountains, named Isaac Graham. He entered the log cabin of that mountaineer a fugitive, and he passed out of it a conspirator. A few days later, at the head of fifty foreigners, mostly Americans, led by that trapper, and one hundred native Californians under Jose Castro, he entered Monterey at night and compelled a greatly superior force to surrender. The Governor with his officers and soldiers was sent out of the country, and the fourth revolution in California had been accomplished; this time, the foreign element led by an American, being used as the motive power, with success as a result.

A few days after the termination of this revolt the California Territorial Deputation met at Monterey, and passed six resolutions, of which the following are three:

"First—Upper California is declared to be independent of Mexico, during the non-re-establishment of the federal system which was adopted in the year 1824.

"Second—The said California shall be erected into a free and governing State, establishing a congress which shall dictate all the particular laws of the country, and elect the other supreme powers necessay, declaring the actual 'Most Excellent Deputation' constituent.

"Third—*The religion shall be the Roman Catholic Apostolic, without admitting the exercise of any other; but the Government will not molest any person for their particular religious opinion.*"

The California Catholic mission influence having reached its zenith in 1834, had started on its decline in 1836, the state having overshadowed the church power which still retained sufficient influence to secure the foregoing emphatic recognition from the insurgents. The priests, reading the hand-writing on the wall, commenced the spolia-

tion of mission property, the remnant of which was sold at auction in 1845. Such were the contemporaneous events and political condition in the United States, and upon the Pacific coast outside of Oregon, and a no less important epoch was to dawn upon her history that same year.

WHITMAN'S EXPEDITION TO OREGON.

The efforts of Dr. Marcus Whitman in the States, after his return from the Rocky mountains in 1835, resulted in his obtaining the necessary funds and associates for the establishment of two missions in Oregon. While there, he had married in February, 1835, Miss Narcissa Prentiss, of Cuba, Alleghany county, New York, who was born in Prattsburg, Stuben county, of that State, March 14, 1808. She was a lady of refined nature and rare accomplishments, a blonde with large features, form well developed round and full, and with her commanding appearance was a noble looking woman. She possessed a voice of winning sweetness, was affable to all with whom she came in contact, firm in purpose and an enthusiast. Her sympathies had been enlisted in the cause, and yielding all her fair prospects of the future amid scenes in the country where she was born and friends all lived, she married the Doctor and devoted her life to banishment and isolation among savages, in a country so far away that its name even conveyed to the mind a sense of loneliness and mystery. She and her sisters were members of the village choir. At the close of services, on the Sabbath just before starting on the journey that was to separate her from home and kindred forever, that choir started the sad words of a farewell hymn, but one and then another's trembling voice was drowned in sobs, when Mrs. Whitman alone, taking up the refrain with clear, unwavering notes, sang:

"'Yes, my native land, I love thee,
All thy scenes, I love them well;
Friends, connections, happy country,
Now I bid you all farewell.'"

When she had finished, the congregation were all weeping, while sobs and cries of lamentation could be heard in every part of the church. It was a sad farewell, but a sadder future lay beyond for that unfortunate lady, whose life, devoted to the benefit of others, was to be quenched in blood by the hand of those whom she sought to befriend. Away by the banks of the distant Walla Walla, her mangled remains were to lie unburied, a human banquet for prowling wolves.

Besides Mrs. Whitman, Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife and W. H. Gray, were to accompany the Doctor upon his missionary enterprise. Mrs. Spalding is described in Gray's history of Oregon, as a lady of: "Medium height, slender in form, with dark brown hair, blue eyes, rather dark complexion, of a serious turn of mind, and quick in understanding languages. * * * She could paint indifferently in water colors, and had been taught while young all the useful branches of domestic life; could spin, weave, and sew, etc.; could prepare an excellent meal at short notice; was generally sociable, but not forward in conversation with, or in attentions to gentlemen. * * * With the native women, Mrs. Spalding always appeared easy and cheerful, and had their unbounded confidence and respect. She was remarkable for her firmness and decision of character in whatever she or her husband undertook."

She was a brave true woman, possessed of a kind heart and generous nature, who consented to devote her life to teaching religion to the savages, because of her sincerity in the belief that made her one like those who wept at the crucifixion.

Of the five, but one is now living. The remains of Mr. and Mrs. Whitman, gathered from the plains, rest in a common neglected grave at the scene of their murder. Mrs. Spalding, summoned to the reward of the faithful, rests under the sod at Calapooia in Oregon; and Mr. Spalding within a few hundred yards of the mission building erected by him on the banks of the Clearwater river in Idaho, lies buried amid the scenes of his life's labors. The one survivor of that party, W. H. Gray, is now an honored resident of Astoria in Oregon, and among all the labors of his life, there is none that will so thoroughly fasten his presence upon the generation among which he has been an active and influential element, as the history he has written of Oregon. It will never cease to be considered important as a reflector of its time, and a hundred years hence will be more thoroughly appreciated than at present.

This missionary party brought with them three wagons, eight mules, twelve horses and sixteen cows. In those wagons were farming utensils, blacksmith and carpenter tools, seeds, clothing, etc., to enable them to become self-supporting. In crossing the plains they traveled under protection of the American Fur Company. Sir William Drummond an English nobleman, under the *alias* of Captain Stewart, with a companion and three servants, and Major Pilcher a celebrated mountaineer, were also of the party. On arriving at Fort Laramie the wagons were all abandoned except one, which was retained by Dr. Whitman for the ladies to ride in, and then the fur company concluded to try the experiment of taking one of their carts along. After reaching the trappers' rendezvous on Green river, the mission party were introduced by Captain Wyeth—who was on his way home to the States after having sold his forts and trapping interests to the Hudson's Bay Company—to Thomas McKay and A. R. McLeod, with whom they were to continue their journey to the Columbia river. Concerning the first interviews with Mr. McLeod, Mr. Gray records in his history as follows:

"This chief trader of the Hudson's Bay Company, in conversations had with him, informed the mission party that it was not the wish of the company to encourage any of these mountain hunters and trappers to go to the Columbia river to settle, or to have anything to do with them, assigning as a reason that they would cause trouble and difficulty with the Indians."

Upon resuming the journey, the Doctor, contrary to a manifest hostility evinced to his doing so, insisted upon taking the one remaining wagon with him, but was obliged on reaching Fort Hall, to reduce it to a two-wheel truck, and the Hudson's Bay men insisted upon his leaving even that when they reached Fort Boise. Such was the result of the first effort to cross the continent with a wagon, which demonstrated that the Rocky mountains were not an impassable barrier to American immigration from the States with vehicles of this kind. This was the beginning. Seven years later, the same path-finder—whose name was not Fremont—led a little army of immigrants with their wagons by the same trail to the Pacific coast, doing it for the avowed purpose, which the act accomplished, of rescuing Oregon from British rule.

The party arrived at Fort Walla Walla September 2, 1836, where they were received by Mr. P. C. Pambrun with demonstrations of heartfelt cordiality, that caused the travel-worn missionaries to feel as though they had reached a home in this land

that was all strange to them. Here they met J. K. Townsend, the naturalist before mentioned, who told them, writes Mr. Gray, that:

"Repeating almost *verbatim* Captain Wyeth's words: 'The company will be glad to have you in the country, and your influence to improve their servants, and their native wives and children. As to the Indians you have come to teach, they do not want them to be any more enlightened. The company now have absolute control over them, and that is all they require. As to Mr. Pambrun, at this place, he is a kind, good-hearted gentleman and will do anything he can for you. He has already received his orders in anticipation of your arrival, and will obey them implicitly; should the company learn from him, or any other source, that you are here and do not comply with their regulations, and treatment of the Indians, they will cut off your supplies, and leave you to perish among the Indians you are here to benefit. The company have made arrangements, and expect you to visit Vancouver, their principal depot in the country, before you select your location.'"

The missionaries, in a few days, went down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where they were met with cordiality by Dr. McLaughlin. The ladies remained at this point, while their husbands and Mr. Gray returned to the Walla Walla country, to select a point for the mission, and we append a description from the pen of that gentleman of what followed:

"Passed the Touchet, but did not consider its appearance justified much delay to examine it closely, though the whole bottom was covered with a heavy coat of tall rye grass; went on into the forks of the Walla Walla, and Mill creek (as it is now called); pitched our tent at the place where Whitman's station was afterwards built; got our suppers; Whitman and Gray took a look around the place; went into the bends in the river; looked at the cottonwood trees, the little streams of water, and all about till dark; came back to camp; not much said. Mr. Pambrun explained the quality of the soil, and what would produce corn, what potatoes, and what (as he thought) wheat, though he had not tried it thoroughly; or, rather, he had tried it on a small scale and failed. A few Cayuses came about camp at night. Next morning up early; breakfast over, some fine fresh Cayuse horses were brought up, ready to mount. We proceeded through the valley in several directions; rode all day and returned to camp at night, stopping occasionally, to pull up a weed, or a bush, to examine the quality of the soil.

"At night, if an artist could have been present and taken a picture of the group and the expression of countenance, it certainly would have been interesting: Spalding, Whitman, Pambrun and Gray discussing the quality of the soil, the future prospects of a mission, and of the natives it was contemplated to gather around. *No white settlement was then thought of.* They unanimously concluded that there was a limited amount of land susceptible of cultivation, estimated at the place for the station at about ten acres. Along all the streams and at the foot of the Blue mountains, there might be found little patches of from half an acre to six acres of land suitable to cultivate for the use of the natives. This, to say the least, was not an over estimate of the qualities of the soil that has proved, by twenty-five years' cultivation without manure, to be richer to-day than soils of a different character with all the manuring they have received. * * * * *

"A stake was set to mark the place. Next day all returned to the fort, and soon the mission tents, horses, goods, and cattle were upon the ground and work commenced. The Indians, what few had not gone for buffalo, came to our camp and rendered all the assistance they were capable of in getting a house up and covered.

"In a few days Spalding and Whitman started with the Nez Perces to look at their country, in view of a location among them, leaving Gray alone in charge of the building and goods, while they examined the country up the Clearwater river, and selected a location in a beautiful valley about two miles up the Lapwai creek, and about twelve miles from Lewiston. Whitman returned to assist in erecting buildings at his station. Spalding started for Vancouver, to bring up the ladies. About the middle of November, Mrs. Whitman's quarters were ready, and she came to occupy them. Spalding and Gray, with Mrs. Spalding, started for the Lapwai station; arrived about the first of December, 1836, and, with the assistance of the Indians, in about twenty days a house was up, and Mrs. Spalding occupied it."

THE METHODIST MISSION IN 1836.

In July of this year, a reinforcement for the Methodist mission on the Willamette, consisting of Elijah White and wife, Alanson Beers and wife, W. H. Wilson, the Misses Annie M. Pitman, Susan Downing, and Elvina Johnson, sailed from Boston, but they failed to reach their destination until May, 1837. During the year the missionaries were severely afflicted with intermittent fever. Two of their Indian pupils had died, one of them ran away, and eighteen persons including Indian children were admitted to the mission family, making the total number twenty-five.

Nothing of special note transpired west of the Cascades, except the organization in February, of the "Oregon Temperance Society" of eighteen members; the donation of $250 by the native *Oahus*, and of $130 by gentlemen at Vancouver to the Methodist mission, and the arrival from England of Rev. Mr. Beaver and lady as chaplain for the Hudson's Bay Company, who remained until October, 1838, when they went back in disgust to London. The American population in Oregon at the close of 1836, including the two ladies mentioned, did not exceed thirty persons, but the thirty were a nucleus around which was to rally an emigrant army.[1]

CHAPTER XI.

EVENTS FROM 1837 TO 1840, TENDING TO AMERICANIZE OREGON.

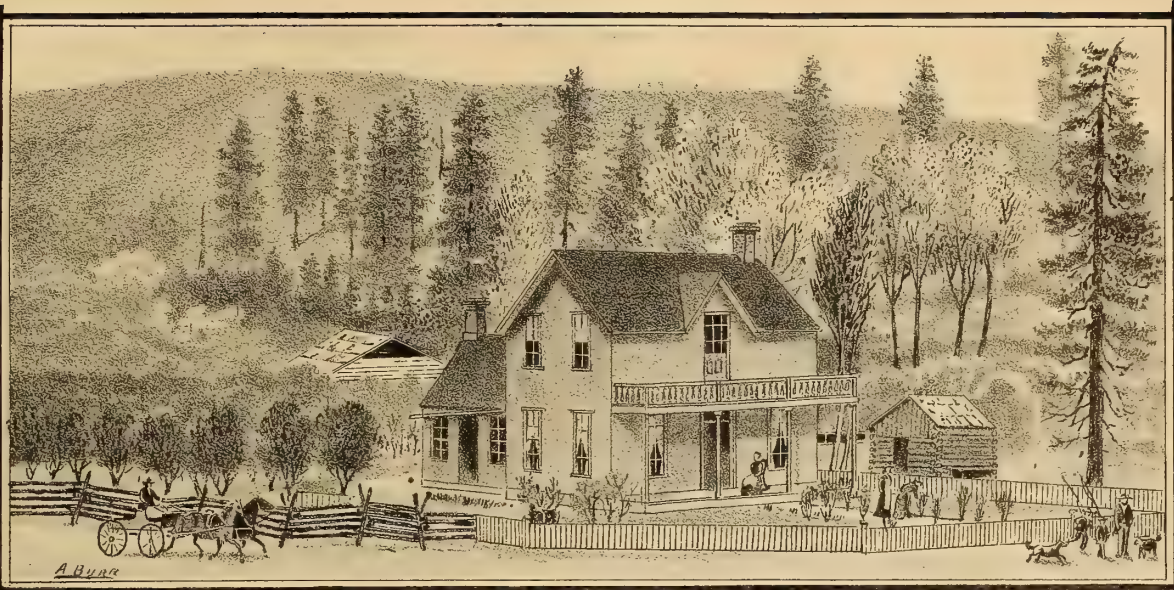
Up to 1837, all cattle that had reached Oregon, except those driven from the States by Dr. Whitman, belonged to the Hudson's Bay Company, and that power on the coast desired to continue this exclusive ownership. Avenues to wealth are paths to independence, and to permit such to become accessible to residents of a country, weakens monopoly, and renders a concentration of absolute power with a favored few impossible. The Hudson's Bay Company knew this, and, as they possessed such monopoly and power, wished its continuance, therefore were hostile to operations of a nature calculated to place settlers upon an independent footing. In a country where stock could be kept with so little expense, the possession of a few domestic animals would insure competence to a man in a limited number of years; it was, therefore, adverse to the Hudson's Bay Company's interests for any one to become possessed of this class of property. They were, consequently, hostile to a movement set on foot, in the spring of 1837, by Ewing Young and Jason Lee, purposing the purchase of cattle in California, to be driven overland to the settlements of the Willamette in Oregon. The opposition was ineffectual, however, for a company was organized through the efforts of Jason Lee, seconded by Mr. Young, and assisted by William A. Slocum of

1 W. H. Gray's Oregon history, page 157–191.

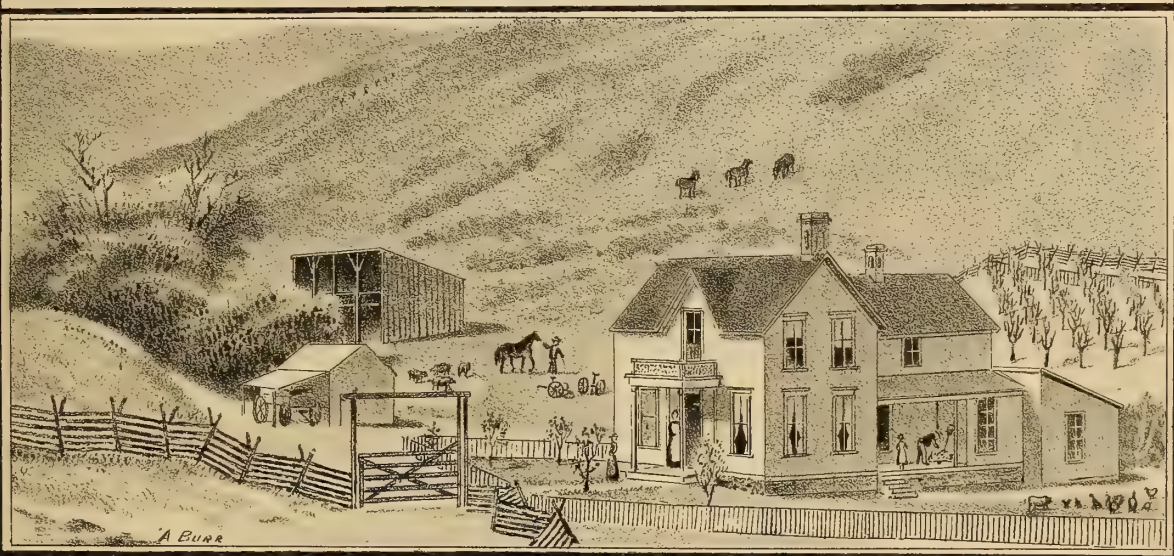
the United States navy, who advanced money, and gave the parties sent to buy cattle a free passage to California on his vessel. Mr. Young, a noted mountaineer and a settler in the valley, was captain of the expedition, and P. L. Edwards of the mission was treasurer. It was but a small party made up mostly of men whose lives had been spent on the frontier. Among them was the famed Turner, one of the three survivors of Jedediah S. Smith's party, massacred in 1826, on the Colorado river. He was one of the most desperate characters ever on the frontier, and died in Yolo county, California, in 1847, from the effects of an accidental gun shot wound received in the knee. This cattle company had purchased a band of over 700 cattle at three dollars per head, and in passing the mountainous country between the Sacramento valley in California and the Willamette in Oregon, were several times attacked by Indians, but succeeded in getting 600 head through. Mr. Gray in his history, evidently having been misinformed, accuses the Hudson's Bay Company of inciting the Indians to attack the expedition, to prevent those cattle from reaching Oregon. A daughter of P. L. Edwards, the treasurer of the expedition, is now an assistant in the California State Library, and she showed the writer, some years ago, the journal kept by Mr. Edwards on that occasion, from which the following extract was taken:

"September 14.—Moved camp about ten o'clock, and after traveling five miles crossed Chasta [evidently the Klamath] river; about five miles further encamped; but little grass and water for our animals. About two miles before reaching camp five or six Indians came to us in a friendly manner, and one, accompanied by a boy about ten years old, followed us to camp. There had been frequent threats on the way that Indians would be killed as soon as we crossed Chasta river, and I had heard threats of killing this one while he was following us. It had generally passed as idle braggadocio, and I was hoping that present threats were of the same sort. I, nevertheless, intended telling Mr. Young. In the hurry, however, of unpacking I could not do it unobserved. We had just let loose our horses and sat down, when a gun was fired just behind me. Gray and the Indian were sitting within ten paces of each other when the former shot. The Indian sprang up to run when Bailey, also, shot at him. The Indian ran about twenty paces and fell dead down the hill. Some of the scoundrels now hallowed, 'Shoot the boy!' The little fellow, however, turned a point of rocks, plunged into the brush, as he was not pursued, and escaped. They afterwards alleged that it was only to prevent his spreading the news. At the sound of the gun Mr. Young asked vehemtly, 'What's that?' and began censuring the act. I sprang up calling it a mean, base, dastardly act, and that such men were not to be depended upon in danger. Bailey retorted, 'Are you to be depended upon in danger?' I replied, 'Yes.' 'We will see,' said he. I said, 'Yes.' Carmichael was one of the first to censure the murder, but he now joined others against me. 'We are not Missourians,' said he. 'We will avenge the death of Americans.' Mr. Young and myself soon saw that it was no use to wrangle. Some of the party were silent; most were in favor of the act; only one that I now recollect spoke against it. Turner, Gay, and Bailey were three of four survivors of a party of eight men who had been defeated at the next river. [The battle occurred on the Rogue river but two years before], and several of the survivors were much mangled. Turner's wife had also escaped. This they alleged as their justification. But the murder was committed four days before reaching the place of their defeat, and the Indian may have been another tribe. Nor could any consideration of private revenge, allowing its legality itself, authorize the endangering the property of others. We must prepare ourselves for fighting our way through the hostile Indians. This fool act may, as Mr. Young said, 'cost us half our animals.' One act of barbarity is not to be omitted. Camp and Pat stripped the Indian of his skin clothing and left him lying naked. The Indian had a bow and about ten or fifteen arrows; only two arrows in the pouch had stone points.

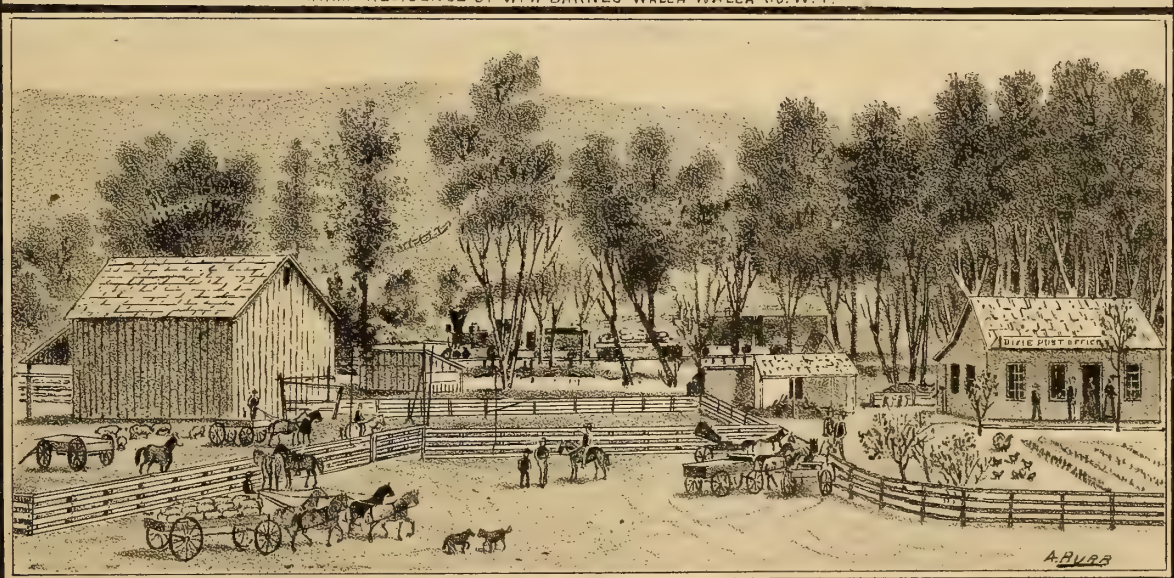
"September 15.—Moved before sunrise; road bushy and difficult. Had much difficulty in ascending the bushy hill. The cattle were driven to-day in three bands. The first ascended with



FARM RESIDENCE OF J M LAMB WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF W.T. BARNES WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



A.C. WALLING 11TH PORTLAND O.

FARM RESIDENCE OF JAMES W. COCHRAN WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

little trouble. The second, which I was assisting to drive, with more. Some of the third band were unable to get up and were shot by the drivers. The two first bands had halted until the arrival of the third. After allowing a half hour rest, Mr. Young gave orders to march. Some of the drivers, however, had become displeased because he had not stopped in the valley below, and now did not pay any attention to his orders. Here a most horrid quarrel ensued. Curses, guns and knives were bandied for fifteen minutes. Turner, Gay, Carmichael, and Bailey were the principal speakers against Mr. Young. Myself and Des Pau tried to quash the business; others were silent and apparently indifferent."

The next day they were attacked, and from that time forward until Rogue river was crossed were frequently assailed, several of the party being wounded in the skirmishes that ensued. Evidently that Indian hostility is chargeable, not to the Hudson's Bay Company, but to the inhuman, wanton act of barbarism, by members of the expedition, in assassinating a friendly Indian in cold blood.

With the advent of horned cattle in the Willamette, dates the commencement of pecuniary prosperity of such settlers as had located in Oregon. Prior to this the territory contained, practically, no species of property or means of gaining wealth *independent* of the Hudson's Bay Company, and this acquisition gave hope with courage to struggle for a brighter future. This success in hostility to that interest, was a discovery by the settlers, both American and ex-employès, that they possessed the strength to rend the bars that held them captives under a species of peonage. With this one blow, directed by the missionaries and dealt by ex-American hunters, an independent maintenance in Oregon had been rendered possible for immigrants.

In May, the reinforcements before mentioned arrived, and in September Rev. David Leslie and wife, with Rev. H. K. W. Perkins and Miss Margaret Smith, coming by sea, reached the Willamette, swelling the Methodist mission force to seventeen persons including Josiah Whitcomb in charge of farming operations. Intermittent fever continued to be a serious impediment to their successful efforts with the Indians, many of whose children fell sick at the school, which prejudiced them against the institution. A *Cayuse* chief named *We-lap-tu-lekt*, came with his family to have them instructed in the ways of the white man's civilization and God, when his children became sick, and, though he fled from the place in dismay, after burying two of them, another died while he journeyed to the country where his tribe dwelt. Notwithstanding these misfortunes, the class attending day and Sabbath-school averaged over thirty pupils, before the close of 1837.

In the mean time W. H. Gray had started from Fort Vancouver, in January, overland for the States, to procure reinforcements and supplies for the Congregational missions in the interior under charge of Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding. On the way his party was attacked by Siouxs, and in the engagement that followed, he was twice wounded and two horses were shot under him, when a French trader, who was with the attacking force, procured a parley. The hostiles took advantage of this, surprised the five Indians accompanying Mr. Gray and killed all of them. They demanded the surrender of himself with his two remaining companions, which was complied with, only upon condition that their arms were to be retained. The three being eventually released, reached the States, where Mr. Gray, with his characteristic persistence and energy, entered upon the task of procuring that which he had traversed a continent and risked his life to obtain.

To the sixteen persons who came during the year, as workers in the missionary cause, which included the three daughters of Rev. Leslie, add the names of Dr. J. Bailey an Englishman, George Gay and John Turner, and it includes all those who settled here in 1837. To this number add the thirty who had preceded them in 1832 and 1834, and it gives forty-nine as the population of Oregon at the close of that year, who were not of the Hudson's Bay Company.

1838.

It having been determined to establish a Methodist mission at the Dalles, among the *Wasco* tribe on the Columbia river east of the Cascade range of mountains, Daniel Lee and H. K. W. Perkins set out from the Willamette in March for that purpose. April first, Jason Lee accompanied by P. L. Edwards, F. Y. Ewing and two Indian boys, left Fort Vancouver on a journey overland to the States, for the purpose of obtaining that which would render it practical to enlarge missionary operations on this coast. The Protestant design for Christianizing the savages was to teach them how to live, how to exist, how to procure food and clothing with a certainty that would leave them no longer subject to feasting seasons followed by fasting or famine. They thought to make a farmer of the Indian, and thus destroy his roving habits by localizing him, believing that Christianizing would thus be rendered possible and permanent. This necessitated supporting such of them as were disposed to adopt this labor plan for improvement, until they could support themselves by the new way, and to do this, it was necessary to have additional force and additional funds, for which Rev. Jason Lee had returned to the States, leaving his wife at the mission in the Willamette. At the rendezvous of the American trappers, on the north bank of the Yellowstone river, Lee's party met W. H. Gray with his reinforcements, on their way out to Whitman's mission. The associates of Mr. Gray were Revs. E. Walker, Cushing Eells, and A. B. Smith, each of the four gentlemen being accompanied by his wife. A young man named Cornelius Rogers, was also one of their number, making nine in all.

Another important member of that overland expedition of 1838, was John A. Sutter, an ex-captain of the Swiss Guard, the man whom every California pioneer remembers with mingled feelings of gratitude and regret. He was, at this time, on his way to California, to establish upon her frontiers, among savage tribes, a rallying point for the straggling Americans and Europeans who had found or might find their way into that Spanish country. He afterwards carried out his designs, by erecting a fort that rendered it possible for a handful of Americans to capture Sonoma, and inaugurate the "Bear Flag War," which resulted in preventing the English from seizing California. What would have been the result upon Oregon had England taken possession of California in 1846? This same man sent out, at his own expense, the party which discovered gold in that State, then founded Sacramento, her present capital; and, finally when an old man, was robbed of his property and left to die in poverty. To this man, Captain John A. Sutter of California, and to Dr. Marcus Whitman of Oregon, who sleeps in a neglected grave near the banks of the Walla Walla, Americans are largely indebted for the fact that England did not gain possession of all now controlled by the United States on the Pacific coast.

Gray's party, accompanied by Captain Sutter, continued their way from the rendezvous on the Yellowstone and reached Fort Hall, where the former received a letter from the Willamette mission, directed to and advising Jason Lee of his wife's death on the twenty-sixth of June. It had been forwarded by Dr. McLaughlin to Dr. Whitman, who had sent a courier to Fort Hall with it. Mr. Gray hired a man, named Richardson, at an expense of $150, to take the letter from the latter place to the States, if necessary, to place it in the hands of the homeward-bound missionary, which he did. At Fort Hall, Gray's party were induced to trade the fourteen cows they were bringing with them from the States, all of a superior breed, for a like number of cows to be delivered to them by the Hudson's Bay Company, after reaching their destination. They failed to fully appreciate the advantages of that trade until after arriving at Whitman's mission in September, where they found that only an expert *vaquero* could catch one of the wild heifers roaming with the herds belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company.

Among the incidents of importance to the missionaries, transpiring that year in Oregon, was the narrow escape from drowning of Mrs. White, whose life was saved through the heroic efforts of Rev. D. Leslie. They were below the Cascades on the way down the Columbia, having been on a visit to the Dalles mission, when the boat capsized and the infant child of Mrs. White was drowned. In September Rev. Daniel Lee crossed the Cascade mountains with cattle from the Willamette for the Dalles, thus placing that mission upon a basis of self-support. In December, Rev. Leslie's house, with all that it contained, was burned, the loss being a severe one in a country where supplies were so hard to obtain. The Willamette mission, also, met with a serious misfortune in the death of Cyrus Shephard, under whose teachings the school, "Had increased to nearly forty scholars, notwithstanding the fearful mortality that reigned among the children. About one-third of all that had been received up to this period *had died*, and most of the remainder were in a sickly condition."[1] Elijah White succeeded to the duties of the place that death had made vacant.

In regard to the immediate results flowing from the efforts of the Methodist missionaries in Oregon that year, Gustavus Hines, in his Oregon history, records on pages 35 and 36, that:

"At the Dalles a great religious excitement prevailed among the Indians through the labors of D. Lee and H. K. W. Perkins. This excitement extended fifty or seventy-five miles along the Columbia river, chiefly among the *Wasco* and *Chenook* Indians, of whom more than one thousand in the course of a few weeks apparently embraced the Christian religion. Such were the evidences of a genuine change in these Indians, that the missionaries, after witnessing their praying habits for a few weeks, baptized them, and received them formally into the church. They were then formed into classes, and stated preaching was established in the different villages where they resided; and for the time being the hearts of the missionaries were encouraged, from beholding the apparently happy success with which their labors were crowned.

"On the Willamette, also, under the labors of Rev. D. Leslie, a revival of religion took place among the white settlers, the Hawaiians, who were in the employment of the mission, and the Indians connected with the mission school. A number of each class were converted and received into the church.[2]

In October of this year, the first Catholic priests reached Oregon. They came

1. Hines' History of Oregon, page 35.
2. Gray's History of Oregon, page 186.

from Canada across the Rocky mountains, and down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where they arrived November 24. Their names where Revs. Francis N. Blanchet and Modest Demers, and they baptized fifty-three persons on their way down the river, including seventeen Indian children at the lakes, nineteen persons at Colville, fourteen at Fort Okinagan, and three at Walla Walla.[1] The advent of these Jesuit priests was the signal for a revival on this coast, of the old church feud that had existed in the Christian world since Martin Luther's time, between the Protestant and Catholic followers of Christ. No other result could be expected, for each believed the other was disseminating doctrines calculated to damn the souls of all who adopted them, and an Indian might as well go to hell under the teachings of his native wizard or medicine chief, as under instructions of a churchman who started him for hades on a road labeled heaven. The Protestants believed the Catholics were sending the Indian on this broad way with a false sign-board, and the Catholics held the same view of their Protestant enemies. What is true of one is equally so of the other, as far as feelings of hostility are concerned and a desire to counteract adverse doctrinal influences among the natives. The difference, if any existed, was in the means that either might employ to rid themselves of the other, and the question of whether the massacre at the Whitman mission was a means resorted to by the Jesuits to rid themselves of Protestant influence, is one that now is, and probably will always remain, a disputed one with zealous believers for and against. In its proper place in this work, readers will find the principal incidents of that dark tragedy, from which they can judge for themselves as to the influences that caused it. In support of this assertion in regard to their mutual hostility, the following quotations are made from three different authors, two of whom are Congregationalists, and one a Catholic. Rev. Samuel Parker in his work entitled "Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains," page 285, records of a burial scene in 1836, at the mouth of Alpowa creek in what now is Garfield county, Washington Territory, that:

"*In this instance they had prepared a cross to set up at the grave,* most probably having been told to do so by some Iroquois Indians, a few of whom I saw west of the mountains, not in the capacity of teachers, but as trappers in the employ of the fur companies. One grave in the same village had a cross standing over it, which, together with this, were the only relics of the kind I saw during my travels in the country. But as I viewed a cross of wood of no avail, to benefit either the dead or the living, and far more likely to operate as a salvo to a guilty conscience, or a stepping stone to idolatry, than to be understood in its spiritual sense to refer to a crucifixion of our sins, *I took this, which the Indians had prepared, and broke it in pieces.* I then told them that we placed a stone at the head and foot of the grave, only to mark the place; and without a murmur, they cheerfully acquiesced, and adopted our custom."

On page 184, of Gray's history of Oregon, the following in regard to the Catholic priests, will be found:

"To illustrate their ideas, and show the evil of heretical books and teachings, they had a representation of a large tree, with a cross on top, representing all religious sects as going up the tree and out upon the different branches, and falling from the end of the branch into a fire under the tree, with a priest by the side of the fire throwing the heretical books into it. This was an interesting picture, and caused much discussion and violent denunciations among the Indians. Mr. Spalding, to counteract the influences of the Roman Catholic tree among the Indians, had Mrs. Spalding paint a number of sheets of cap-paper, commencing with Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, representing the shrubbery, and all kinds of fruit, and the serpent, and the angel (after the fall) as

1 Historic Sketch of the Catholic Church in Oregon, published in 1878, pages 28, 32, 35. For contrary, see Gray's History of Oregon, page 180

guarding the garden; giving the pictures of most of the prominent patriarchs; Noah and the ark, and the prophets, down to Christ and the twelve apostles; showing the crucifixion of Christ by the Roman soldiers, and on down to the time when they adopted the cross as a form to worship, and the priests as kneeling to images. Spalding's pictures were in such form, and contained so much Bible history and information, that his Indian preachers, to whom he gave them, could attract larger crowds of Indians, to listen to the instruction given by Spalding than those who had the Catholic tree. *This exasperated, or stirred up, as the Indians expressed it, all their bad feelings toward each other, and caused quarrels between those that were friends before,*—a repetition of sectarian quarrels in all ages, and among every people not understanding the true principles of a genuine Christianity."

The following Catholic authority, exhibiting the feeling of hostility to the Protestants, is taken from the "Historical Sketches of the Catholic Church in Oregon," published in 1878, and written by Father F. N. Blanchet. After giving the condition of spiritual affairs on the Coast, at the time he and Father M. Demers first arrived, the author sums up as follows, on page 64:

"From the foregoing, it easy to understand what the [Catholic] missionaries had to do. They [the priests] were to warn their flock against the dangers of seduction, to destroy the false impression already received [from Protestants], to enlighten and confirm the faith of the wavering and deceived consciences, to bring back to the pratice of religion and virtue all who had forsaken them for long years, or who, raised in infidelity, had never known nor practiced any of them. * * * In a word, they were to run after the sheep when they were in danger. Thence their passing so often from one post to another—for neither the white people nor the Indians claimed their assistance in vain. And it was enough for them [the priests] to hear that some false prophet [Protestant missionary] had penetrated into a place, or intended visiting some locality to induce the [Catholic] missionaries to go there immediately, to defend the faith and prevent error from propagating itself."

On page 96, the following occurs:

"The first [second] mission to Nesqualy was made by Father Demers, who celebrated the first mass in the fort on April 22, [1839], the day after he arrived. His visit at such a time was forced upon him by the establishment of a Methodist mission there for the Indians."

This same author, on page 88, records that:

"After having given orders to build a chapel, and said mass outside of the fort, he parted with them, blessing the Lord for the success of his mission among the whites and Indians, and reached Cowlitz on Monday, the 30th, [Wednesday, May 1st,] *with the conviction that his mission at Nesqualy had left a very feeble chance for a Methodist mission there.* Brother Wilson [a Protestant minister], whom minister Leslie had left orders with to build a house, *on a certain piece of land*, must have been greatly despondent at being witness to all he had seen."

With one more quotation from this Catholic authority, page 105, we leave the subject with readers to judge for themselves, as to the degree of sectarian rivalry that was set in active operation, upon the advent of the Jesuit priests in Oregon. What could be expected as a result, when it was exercised upon natures like those possessed by savages?

"And, alas, such was, nevertheless, the horrible and damnable doctrine which the Methodist ministers of Willamette preached formerly to the Canadians, saying: 'A child is saved and is a king in the kingdom of heaven without baptism; the adults are, also, saved if their hearts are good.' And strange to say, that minister who had failed with his co-ministers to convert his countrymen and the Canadians, did not leave the fort before giving, by aspersion, such a sham baptism to Indians, ignoring God, Holy Trinity, incarnation, redemption and any prayers; and who, in reaching the mission at The Dalles, did the same with ignorant and polygamist Indians, giving to them bread and wine."

A printing press with type was presented, in 1839, by the missionaries in the Sandwich Islands, to the Presbyterian missionaries of Oregon, and it reached Lapwai

that year where E. O. Hall put it in operation to print books in the Nez Perce language. Messrs. Rogers and Spalding soon learned to set type, and they printed small books in the Nez Perce language that were used in their school. That old press and type are now stored in the State Capitol of Oregon, and the building used for that primitive printing office, is yet standing, though somewhat modernized, near the Lapwai mission in Idaho. This was the first printing office on the Pacific coast of America, north of Mexico.[1]

At the close of 1838, the total number of Oregon missionaries were two Roman Jesuits, thirteen Presbyterians, and fourteen Methodists; the number of missions being two established by the latter denomination and three by the Congregationalists. One of the Congregational missions was founded in September of this year by Revs. Cushing Eells and E. Walker, near Spokane, where forty-one years later (in September, 1879), the first named gentleman organized a Congregational church. To the members of Gray's party, add the names of James Connor and Richard Williams, who came from the Rocky mountains with them, and there is an increase of twelve persons, including the two priests, to the population of Oregon in 1838, who were not members or ex-employès of the Hudson's Bay Company. This gives sixty-one as the total of this class of citizens, at the close that year.

1839.

Much of the good that otherwise could have been accomplished by the missionaries in 1839, was nullified through the efforts that the Catholics and Protestants each put forth, to convince the Indians that an evil and dangerous doctrine was being taught them by the other. The Catholics, however, were most successful in gaining the native confidence, their forms and dress being better calculated to create a strong impression upon that race.

In the fall of that year a small addition was made to the population of Oregon through the arrival in the country of Rev. J. S. Griffin and a Mr. Munger, with their wives, who had purposed establishing a mission among the Snake Indians, but failed to do so. With Mr. Griffin were Ben Wright, Lawson, Keiser and Geiger. With this party, J. T. Farnham, author of "Travels in the Great Western Prairies" and "Early Days in California," came to Oregon, and he was accompanied by Sidney Smith, a blacksmith named Blair, and Robert Shortess. Mr. Farnham's early departure for the Sandwich Islands left but eleven as the increase of population in 1839, making seventy-two in all in the territory. W. H. Gray in his history, page 187, gives the number as,

Protestant missionaries	10
Roman Priests	2
Physicians	2
Laymen	6
Women	13
Children	10
Settlers	20
Settlers under Hudson's Bay Company control with American tendencies	10
Total	83

1 Gray's history of Oregon, page 184. Greenhow's history of Oregon, page 361.

1840.

In the latter part of 1839, the missionary A. B. Smith, who had crossed the plains with W. H. Gray the previous year, located among the Nez Perces, at the place where the band of *Ellis* made their headquarters. This was done with the purpose of teaching the followers of chief *Ellis* in accordance with the Protestant plan of improving the Indians. In the spring of 1840, Mr. Smith attempted to cultivate ground for the purpose of raising products on which to subsist, when this chief threatened to take his life unless he would desist, and abandoning the attempt at agriculture, Mr. Smith also abandoned the missionary cause, and sailed for the Sandwich Islands. "The *Nez Perces* seemed to be tired with these self-dubbed ministers *a femmes*, and show a great predilection in favor of Catholic priests," says Father DeSmet in a letter dated August 10, 1840, addressed to Father F. N. Blanchet.

This zealous Jesuit, DeSmet, had in July of that year, for the first time, reached the Rocky mountains and the Flathead tribe in what is now Montana. He was with that tribe at the time when so freely expressing his views of the Protestants, who like him were striving only to benefit the Indian; and, his impression of what the Nez Perces wished must have come from the source that prevented Rev. Smith from cultivating the soil, for a large proportion of the latter tribe favored the Protestant form of religion. During that year the Catholic priests traveled extensively among the tribes, while the Protestants confined themselves mainly to those in the immediate vicinity of their missions.

Father P. J. DeSmet returned to the States, for the purpose of bringing out necessary supplies and associates to found missions in the Rocky mountains. The Methodists of the Willamette were reinforced in June, by the arrival of Jason Lee's party, including eight clergymen, one physician, five laymen, nineteen ladies of whom five were unmarried, and fifteen children, making a total of forty-eight. The total rrivals in Oregon of settlers in 1840, are named by W. H. Gray as follows:

"In 1840, Mrs. Lee, second wife of Rev. Jason Lee; Rev. J. H. Frost and wife; Rev. A. F. Waller, wife and two children; Rev. W. W. Kone and wife; Rev. G. Hines, wife and sister; Rev. L. H. Judson, wife and two children; Rev. J. L. Parish, wife and three children; Rev. G. P. Richards, wife and three children; Rev. A. P. Olley and wife. Laymen—Mr. George Abernethy, wife and two children; Mr. H. Campbell, wife and one child; Mr. W. W. Raymond and wife; Mr. H. B. Brewer and wife; Dr. J. L. Babcock, wife and one child; Rev. Mrs. Daniel Lee; Mrs. David Carter; Mrs. Joseph Holman; Miss E. Phillips. Methodist Episcopal Protestant mission—Rev. Harvey Clark and wife; P. B. Littlejohn and wife. Independent Protestant mission—Robert Moore, James Cook and James Fletcher, settlers. Jesuit priests—P. J. DeSmet, Flathead mission.

"Rocky mountain men with native wives: William Craig, Robert or Dr. Newell, J. L. Meek, Geo. Ebbetts, William M. Dougherty, John Larison, George Wilkinson, a Mr. Nicholson, and Mr. Algear and William Johnson, author of the novel, 'Leni Leoti; or, the Prairie Flower.' The subject was first written and read before the Lyceum at Oregon City, in 1843."

He sums up the population of Oregon in the fall of 1840 as,

American settlers, twenty five of them with Indian wives	36
American women	33
Children	32
Lay members, Protestant missions	13
Methodist ministers	13
Congregational	6
American physicians	3
English physicians	1
Jesuit priests, including DeSmet	3
Canadian French	60
Total Americans	137
Total Canadians, including priests	63
Total population, not including Hudson's Bay operatives, within what now is a portion of Montana, all of Idaho and Washington Territories and Oregon	200

CHAPTER XII.

AMERICANS HAVING GAINED A FOOTING, ATTEMPT ORGANIZATION.

The first attempt at any form of government in Oregon, other than that exercised by the Hudson's Bay Company, was made in 1839. It was without authority of law, and its exercise was acquiesced in as being under the form they had been accustomed to in the States, and it was better than nothing. How it came to exist, or the formula that brought it into being, does not appear; but Hines, on page 417 of his Oregon history, writing of the year 1840, states that: "For two years, persons had been chosen to officiate as judges and magistrates." Gray records that these magistrates were chosen by the Methodist mission in opposition to the wishes of the settlers, but were submitted to by them because of their unorganized condition. He mentions the trial of T. J. Hubbard for killing a party who was attempting to get in at the window of his house, who was arraigned before Rev. David Leslie as Judge, had a jury trial and was acquitted on the grounds that it was a justifiable homicide.

In 1840, soon after this homicide, a petition, headed by David Leslie and signed by other citizens of Oregon, was forwarded to Congress, asking that body to establish for them a territorial form of government. It will be remembered that the population, including children, numbered two hundred at this time; and the only effect of this petition was to stir up hostility with the Hudson's Bay Company against the American population and direct public attention in the States towards the country west of the Rocky mountains concerning which they knew so little.



FARM RESIDENCE OF MILTON EVANS, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF Wm STANFIELD WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



A.G. WALLING. LITH PORTLAND O.

FARM RESIDENCE OF A.J. TASH WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

1841.

AN UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT TO ORGANIZE.

Although so few white people resided west of those mountains, at that time, still the objects which brought them there had resulted in their division into four classes, with interests to a greater or less extent, adverse to each other. The Hudson's Bay Company, the Catholic church, the Methodist missions, and the independent settlers, constituted the four interests, and they were elements not easy to harmonize. The two former seemed to have but the one opinion, yet there were members of the Catholic church who were favorable to American rule. The Methodist mission had served as a rallying point for settlers, who cared nothing for the religious creed it represented, their object in seeking homes in the Willamette having been to better, not their spiritual, but worldly condition. Such favored the mission influence to the extent only that it served their purpose of settling in the country. These separate interests were bound to struggle for mastery, silently when weak, violently when strong.

In February of this year Ewing Young died, leaving considerable property and no heirs. This naturally raised the question of what was to be done with his estate and who was to take charge of it. He was neither a Catholic, a Protestant, nor a Hudson's Bay Company employè; he had only been an American citizen, was dead in Oregon, and what was to be done? Had he been one of the British company employès they would have attended to the property; or, if he had belonged to the Catholic family the priests would have taken charge; if a Methodist even the mission could have administered; but, as he was an outsider, and as no one had the *color* of a right to officiate, it became a matter in which all were interested and cause for public action. His funeral occurred on the seventeenth, and after the burial an impromptu meeting was held, at which it was determined to organize a civil government over Oregon, not including the portion lying north of the Columbia river. A Committee was to constitute the legislative branch of the government; a governor, a supreme judge with probate powers, three justices of the peace, three constables, three road commissioners, an attorney-general, a clerk of the courts and public recorder, one treasurer and two overseers of the poor were to constitute its official machinery. Gentlemen were put in nomination for all of these offices and the meeting adjourned until the next day, at which time, citizens of the valley were notified to be present at the American mission house to elect officers, and to perfect the governmental organization.

At the time and place specified, nearly all the male population south of the Columbia congregated, the several factions in full force. Most prominent amongst these was the Methodist mission; second, the Catholics as allies of the Hudson's Bay Company; and third, the independent settlers whose interests were not specially identified with either of the former. The proceedings of the previous day were not fully indorsed. Two were added to the Legislative Committee, and the following gentlemen were chosen to serve in that capacity: Revs. F. N. Blanchet, Jason Lee, Gustavus Hines, Josiah L. Parish, and Messrs. D. Donpierre, M. Charlevo, Robert Moore, E. Lucia, and William Johnson. The main point at issue seemed to be, as to which faction should secure the governorship. Revs. Leslie and Hines, and Dr. J. L. Babcock were the Methodist mission can-

didates and were liable to divide the vote sufficiently to secure the selection of Dr. Bailey, a man of strong English prejudices, who was opposed to religion generally, but could secure the French Catholics, and a majority of the settlers' votes. He drove the latter portion of his support into the opposition ranks, however, by his want of modesty in nominating himself for that position. It was finally determined to have no governor, and Dr. J. L. Babcock having been chosen supreme judge, was instructed to render decisions in matters coming before him in accordance with the New York code. This was an order easy to give, but difficult to fulfill, as there was not a New York statute book in Oregon at the time.

The Methodists, having secured the bench, and prevented the adverse interests from securing the executive branch of the embryo government, the Catholic influence was given a representation in Geo. LeBreton, who was made clerk of the court and recorder. Wm. Johnson was chosen from the English element for the office of high sheriff, and the following named gentlemen were elected constables: Havier Laderant, Pierra Billique, and Wm. McCarty. The offices of justice of the peace, road commissioner, attorney general, treasurer and overseer of the poor, were not filled. After the transaction of this business, and the issuance of an order for the Legislative Committee to draft a constitution and code of laws, the meeting adjourned until the following June.

On the first of June, the people assembled at the new building near the Catholic church in the Willamette, and learned that the Committee had failed to either form laws, or even meet for that purpose. Rev. F. N. Blanchet withdrew as a member of it, and Dr. Bailey was chosen to fill the vacancy. The Committee was then ordered to, "Confer with the Commodore [Wilkes] of the American squadron and John McLaughlin, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, with regard to forming a constitution and code of laws for this community." A day was named for that Committee to meet, and a day on which it was to report, and the meeting then adjourned until the following October. This ended the first effort to organize a form of government, and the proposed October meeting did not occur. The Committee determined to adopt the advice of Commodore Wilkes, regarding which he records in his reports as follows:

[1] "These people were quite alive on the subject of laws, courts, and magistrates, including governors, judges, &c. I was here informed that a committee had been appointed to wait upon me on my arrival at the mission, to hold a consultation relative to the establishment of settled governments. Johnson, trapper-like, took what I thought the soundest view, saying that they yet lived in the brush, and let all do right; there was no necessity for laws, lawyers, or magistrates."

This man Johnson was an ex-Hudson's Bay trapper. The Commodore then visited the Catholic mission and Rev. F. N. Blanchet who had withdrawn from the Committee, of whom he writes that:

"He spoke to me much about the system of laws the minority of the settlers were desirous of establishing, but which he had objected to, and advised his people to refuse to co-operate in; for he was of opinion that the number of settlers in the Willamette valley would not warrant the establishment of a constitution, and as far as his people were concerned there was certainly no necessity for one, nor had he any knowledge of crime having been yet committed."

The Commodore, after visiting the Catholic mission in the Willamette, reached

1 Wilkes' Exploring Expedition, Vol. 4, pp. 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, and 353.

that of the Methodists, and gives the following expression in regard to it, and the advisability of organization:

"About all the premises of this mission there was an evident want of the attention required to keep things in repair, and an absence of neatness that I regretted much to witness. We had the expectation of getting a sight of the Indians on whom they were inculcating good habits and teaching the word of God; but with the exception of four Indian servants, we saw none since leaving the Catholic mission. On inquiring, I was informed that they had a school of twenty pupils, some ten miles distant, at the mill; that there were but few adult Indians in the neighborhood; and *that their intention and principal hope was to establish a colony*, and by their example to induce the white settlers to locate near those over whom they trusted to exercise a moral and religious influence.

"A committe of five, principally lay members of the mission, waited upon me to consult and ask my advice relative to the establishment of laws, &c. After hearing attentively all their arguments and reasons for this change, I could see none sufficiently strong to induce the step. No crime appears yet to have been committed, and the persons and property of settlers are secure. Their principal reasons appear to me to be, that it would give them more importance in the eyes of others at a distance, *and induce settlers to flock in, thereby raising the value of their farms and stock.* I could not view this subject in such a light, and differed with them entirely as to the necessity or policy of adopting the change.

"First—On account of their want of right, as those wishing for laws were, in fact, a small minority of the settlers.

"Second—That these were not yet necessary even by their own account.

"Third—That any laws they might establish would be a poor substitute for the moral code they all now followed, and that evil-doers would not be disposed to settle near a community entirely opposed to their practices.

"Fourth—The great difficulty they would have in enforcing any laws, and defining the limits over which they had control, and the discord this might occassion in their small community.

"Fifth—They not being the majority, and the larger portion of the population Catholics, the latter would elect officers of their party, and they would thus place themselves entirely under the control of others.

"Sixth—The unfavorable impressions it would produce at home, from the belief that the missions had admitted that in a community brought together by themselves they had not enough of moral force to control it and prevent crime, and therefore must have recourse to a criminal code.

"From my own observation and the information I had obtained, I was well satisfied that laws were not needed, and *were not desired by the Catholic portion of the settlers.* I therefore could not avoid drawing their attention to the fact, that after all the various officers they proposed making were appointed, there would be no subjects for the law to deal with. I further advised them to wait until the government of the United States should throw its mantle over them. These views, I was afterwards told, determined a postponement of their intentions."

The foregoing leaves no doubt of the hostility of all the residents of Oregon to a governmental organization, except the Methodist mission influence and American settlers who were not Catholics. Although the effort had failed to give the people a government, it procured a just and satisfactory settlement of the Young estate, under direction of the judge elected.

During the year the priests went among the Cascade Indians, who had adopted the Methodist faith, and induced most of them to renounce it in favor of Catholicism. This brought the Jesuit fathers in collision with the Methodist missionaries at the Dalles, where Rev. Waller resided, concerning whom the Catholic church history states that: "Rev. Waller, hearing that the Indians [at Cascades] were willing to build a [Catholic] chapel, came and made a noise; all had left him save a few." Father P. J. DeSmet had returned from the States to the Rocky mountains with two associates, in the spring, and founded St. Mary's mission among the Flatheads. The result of efforts

by the two Oregon priests, between March, 1840, and March, 1841, had been 510 baptized, of which there were 40 adults, 100 whites, and 410 Indians.

The Methodists had retrograded, their field of operations having been diminished and encroached upon. As the Catholic historian justly wrote, regarding the advantage of the ceremony of that creed over the Protestant: "The sight of the altar, vestments, sacred vessels and great ceremonies, were drawing their [the Indians] attention a great deal more than the cold, unavailable, and long lay services of Brother Waller." Because of these facts, and the adverse feeling spreading among the natives, because of the fatal disease that was sweeping the mission pupils into the grave, the missionaries' attention had been gradually turned to a more congenial field of operation—that of colonizing the country and drawing around them an intelligent white race to receive the benefits of Methodist teachings and temporal prosperity, in a land smiling with nature's bounteous gifts. The interior missions under Dr. Whitman, Revs. Spalding and Cushing Eells, were more successful in instructing the natives in that which was calculated to civilize them.

It was in 1841, that the eight young men, mentioned by Commodore Wilkes as being desirous of leaving the country because there were no marriageable women in it, built the little ocean craft, called the *Oregon Star*, in which they proposed sailing for California. Their ship yard was on Oak Island in the Willamette river, about four miles above what now is Portland, and the names of some of them are given by Mr. Gray as being R. L. Kilborn, Charles Matts, P. Armstong, H. Woods, John Green and George Davis. These parties employed Felix Hathaway as head ship carpenter, and Captain Joseph Gale, after launching to sail her down the coast to California. This was the first vessel built by Americans on the Pacific coast.

POPULATION AT CLOSE OF 1841.

Priests at beginning of year	2
Priests arrived	3
Protestant ministers	21
Lay members	15
White women	34
White children	32
American settlers	35
Arrivals during the year	111
Total at the close of 1841	253

Those reaching Oregon that year were accompanied, part of the way, by the first emigrants to California across the plains, among whom were the founder of Stockton, and several who achieved distinction in the annals of that State.

1842.

In 1840, the American population had petitioned Congress to establish a territorial form of government over Oregon. In 1841, Governor Sir George Simpson started from England on his journey, by sea and land, around the world, traversing the North American continent in his route. On his way to the Pacific coast he passed the Hudson's Bay Company's Red river emigrants, east of the Rocky mountains. They were

also on their way to Oregon, designing to settle north of the Columbia river; but traveling slowly, failed to reach their destination until late the following year. Of that emigrant party, Sir George noted, in volume 1, page 89, of his memoirs of that expedition, the following:

"These emigrants consisted of agriculturists and others, principally natives of Red river settlement. There were twenty-three families, the heads being generally young and active, though a few of them were advanced in life, more particularly one poor woman, upwards of seventy-five years of age, who was tottering after her son to his new home. This venerable wanderer was a native of the Saskatchewan, the name of which, in fact, she bore. She had been absent from this the land of her birth for eighteen years; and, on catching the first glimpse of the river, from the hill near Carlton, she burst, under the influence of old recollections, into a violent flood of tears. During the two days that the party spent at the fort, she scarcely ever left the bank of the stream, appearing to regard it with as much veneration as the Hindoo regards the Ganges." [1]

These Red river settlers, over whom the Hudson's Bay Company had unquestioned control, were being sent to Oregon as a counter-influence to American emigration. The cattle expedition to California in 1837, followed by the petition of 1840, were danger signals not to be ignored, if English supremacy was to be maintained in the country through Hudson's Bay Company influence. As Americans had through the missionaries, gained a foot-hold, from which they could not well be dislodged without resorting to means calculated to precipitate a war between Great Britain and the United States, an effort was put forth to neutralize the effect of their presence in the country, by encouraging the immigration of those who could be relied upon as hostile to American institutions and rule.

In this connection, a circumstance related in the Catholic church history of Oregon, is worthy of note, as indicating sympathies and the tendency at that time. The author, in mentioning the presence of Sir George Simpson in Oregon in 1841, states that he: "Assisted at high mass and vespers on Sunday, and seemed to have been pleased with what he had seen there and at Vancouver. He became convinced *at last* of the necessity of granting passage for new priests, and other assistants" to Oregon.[1] This is significant in view of the fact that it had just been demonstrated that the Americans and Protestants were desirous of organization, and had petitioned Congress for a territorial form of government, and that the Catholics in harmony with his company's interests, were adverse to all this.

Dr. Elijah White, coming overland with the emigration of 1842, arrived in September with powers to act as sub-Indian Agent, and claimed to have executive authority in all matters involving the interests of American settlers as such; in fact, to be: "The governing power of the United States, west of the Rocky mountains." The citizens, at a meeting upon his arrival, passed several resolutions of thanks to Congress, and of compliment to Dr. White, and adjourned, happy at the evidence of governmental interest in the country.

DR. WHITMAN'S RETURN TO THE STATES.

The following, quoted from page 288 of Gray's Oregon history, is given as the accepted account of the incident and cause, of Dr. Whitman's returning to the States, in 1842:

1 "Narrative of a Journey Round the World," Vol. 1, page 89, by Sir Geo. Simpson.
2 Historic Sketches of the Catholic Church in Oregon, page 125.

"In September, 1842, Dr. Whitman was called to visit a patient at old Fort Walla Walla. While there, a number of boats of the Hudson's Bay Company, with several chief traders and Jesuit priests, on their way to the interior of the country, arrived. While at dinner, the overland express from Canada arrived, bringing news that the emigration from the Red river settlement was at Colville. This news excited unusual joy among the guests. One of them—a young priest—sang out: 'Hurrah for Oregon, America is too late; we have got the country.' 'Now the Americans may whistle; the country is ours!' said another.

"Whitman learned that the company had arranged for these Red river English settlers to come on to settle in Oregon, and at the same time Governor Simpson was to go to Washington and secure the settlement of the question as to the boundaries, on the ground of the most numerous and permanent settlement in the country.

"The Doctor was taunted with the idea that no power could prevent this result, as no information could reach Washington in time to prevent it. '*It shall be prevented*, said the Doctor, '*if I have to go to Washington myself.*' 'But you cannot go there to do it,' was the taunting reply of the Briton. '*I will see,*' was the Doctor's reply. The reader is sufficiently acquainted with the history of this man's toil and labor in bringing his first wagon through to Fort Boise, to understand what he meant when he said, '*I will see.*' Two hours after this conversation at the fort, he dismounted from his horse at his door at Wailatpu. I saw in a moment that he was fixed on some important object or errand. He soon explained that a special effort must be made to save the country from becoming British territory.

"Everything was in the best of order about the station, and there seemed to be no important reason why he should not go. A. L. Lovejoy, Esq., had a few days before arrived with the immigration. It was proposed that he should accompany the Doctor, which he consented to do, and in twenty-four hours' time they were well mounted and on their way to the States. They reached Fort Hall all safe; kept south into Taos, and thence to Bent's Fort, on the Arkansas river, when Mr. Lovejoy became exhausted from toil and exposure, and stopped for the winter, while the Doctor continued on and reached Washington.

"Thus far in this narrative I give Dr. Whitman, Mr. Lovejoy's, and my own knowledge."

A perusal of Sir George Simpson's narration of his journey round the world, shows that he reached London from Russia, at the end of that journey, October 29, 1842, and that he had not been in the United States since 1841. By referring to the history of the Catholic church in Oregon and Father P. J. DeSmet's works, it appears that the Jesuit priests, M. Demers and P. J. DeSmet, left Walla Walla in June 1842, the former for New Caledonia, and the latter for the East to procure more assistance for operations on this coast. This left but three Catholic clergymen in Oregon, two in what now is Montana, and one in the Willamette valley. The operations and movements of these three are given for the remainder of the year, and the account shows that none of them were at Walla Walla in 1842. September 17, two fathers arrived at Vancouver by sea, but it seems their time was occupied for the balance of the year, west of the Cascades; and these were all the priests in Oregon at the time in question, of whom we can get any trace. Unless there is a suppression of fact by the Catholic historian, Mr. Gray has erred in regard to the presence of priests in Walla Walla, at the interview in September 1842. After all it matters but little whether it was a priest, or only a Briton, whose rejoicing spurred the Doctor on to action. It also seems that the Ashburton treaty had already been signed in August, and Governor Simpson had been for a year where he could exert no personal influence in the matter, still these were facts that could not have been known in Oregon at that time; and Gray's statement of the circumstances with their attendant influences remain as he has given them, unimpaired in any material point. As he has recorded it, so it was understood in that place at that time.

INDIAN TROUBLES.

The action of chief *Ellis* in driving Rev. A. B. Smith from among his people, by refusing to let him cultivate the soil, has been mentioned. Not long after that, Dr. Whitman was attacked by several Cayuse chiefs in his own house, and would probably have been murdered but for the opportune arrival of some white men.

The Doctor had left Mrs. Whitman at the mission, when he started for the States, not considering that her residence there during his absence exposed her to personal danger from Indians, because of the presence of several white men, and the proximity of Fort Walla Walla where McKinlay was in charge. Soon after his departure, however, a chief designing violence and ruin, attempted to enter her bed-room at night, and but for the prompt action of a white man sleeping in an adjoining room, would have succeeded in his design. A few days later the mission mill, with the grain stored therein, was burned by Indians. About the same time Mrs. Spalding, among the Nez Perces, was, in the absence of her husband, ordered out of her own house and grossly insulted; and, at another time Mr. Spalding's life was threatened by an Indian who had stolen his horse. A spirit of hostility towards the missionaries east of the Cascades, was gradually germinating, which, if permitted to develop, was liable to result in their all being massacred or driven out of the country; and the newly appointed Sub-Indian Agent, Elijah White, determined upon making an effort to check it. He accordingly, in November, accompanied by Thomas McKay and six men, left the Willamette for the interior. Reaching Fort Walla Walla, they were joined by its commandant, Archibald McKinlay, who determined to make common cause with the Americans in restoring quietude among the Indians. In the meantime Mrs. Whitman had removed to the Dalles, and the party made but a temporary halt at the Doctor's mission, where they treated the Indians with reserve, but appointed a meeting with the chiefs on their return. Pushing on towards Clearwater river, where Mr. Spalding resided among the Nez Perces, a courier was sent in advance summoning an assemblage of that tribe for consultation with the agent. Concerning what followed, Mr. White wrote to the Indian Agent at Washington, that:

"The chiefs met us with civility, gravity, and dignified reserve, but the missionaries with joyful countenances and glad hearts. Seldom was a visit of an Indian Agent more desired, nor could one be more necessary and proper. As they were collecting, we had no meeting for eight and forty hours; in the meantime, through my able interpreter and McKay, I managed to secure confidence and prepare the way to a good understanding; visited and prescribed for their sick, made a short call at each of the chiefs' lodges, spent a season in school, hearing them read, spell and sing; at the same time examined their printing and writing, and can hardly avoid here saying I was happily surprised and greatly interested at seeing such numbers so far advanced and so eagerly pursuing after knowledge. The next day I visited their little plantations, rude, to be sure, but successfully carried on, so far as raising the necessaries of life were concerned; and it was most gratifying to witness their fondness and care for their little herds, pigs, poultry, etc.

"The hour arriving for the public interview, I was ushered into the presence of the assembled chiefs to the number of twenty-two, with some lesser dignitaries, and a large number of the common people. The gravity, fixed attention, and decorum of these sons of the forest was calculated to make for them a most favorable impression. I stated explicitly, but briefly as possible, the designs of our great chief in sending me to this country, and the present object of my visit: assured them of the kind intentions of our government, and of the sad consequences that would ensue to any white man, from this time, who should invade their rights, by stealing, murder, selling them

damaged for good articles, or alcohol, of which they are not fond. Without threatening, I gave them to understand how highly Mr. and Mrs. Spalding were prized by the numerous whites, and with what pleasure the great chief gave them a paper to encourage them to come here to teach them what they were now so diligently employed in obtaining, in order that they and their children may become good, wise and happy.

"After me, Mr. McKinlay, the gentleman in charge of the Hudson's Bay establishment at Walla Walla, spoke concisely, but very properly; alluded to his residence of some years, and of the good understanding that had generally existed between them, and of the happiness he felt that one of his brothers had come to stand and judge impartially between him, them, and whites and Indians in general; declared openly and frankly, that Boston, King George, and French, were all of one heart in this matter, as they, the Cayuses and Walla Wallas should be; flattered them delicately in view of their (to him) unexpected advancement in the arts and sciences, and resumed his seat, having made a most favorable impression.

"Next followed Mr. Rodgers, the interpreter, who, years before, had been employed successfully as linguist in this section of the country by the American Board of Commissioners, and was ever a general favorite with this people. He adverted, sensibly and touchingly, to past difficulties between whites and Indians east of the mountains, and the sad consequences to every tribe who had resisted honorable measures proposed by the more numerous whites; and having, as he hoped, secured their confidence in my favor, exhorted them feelingly to adopt such measures as should be thought proper for their benefit.

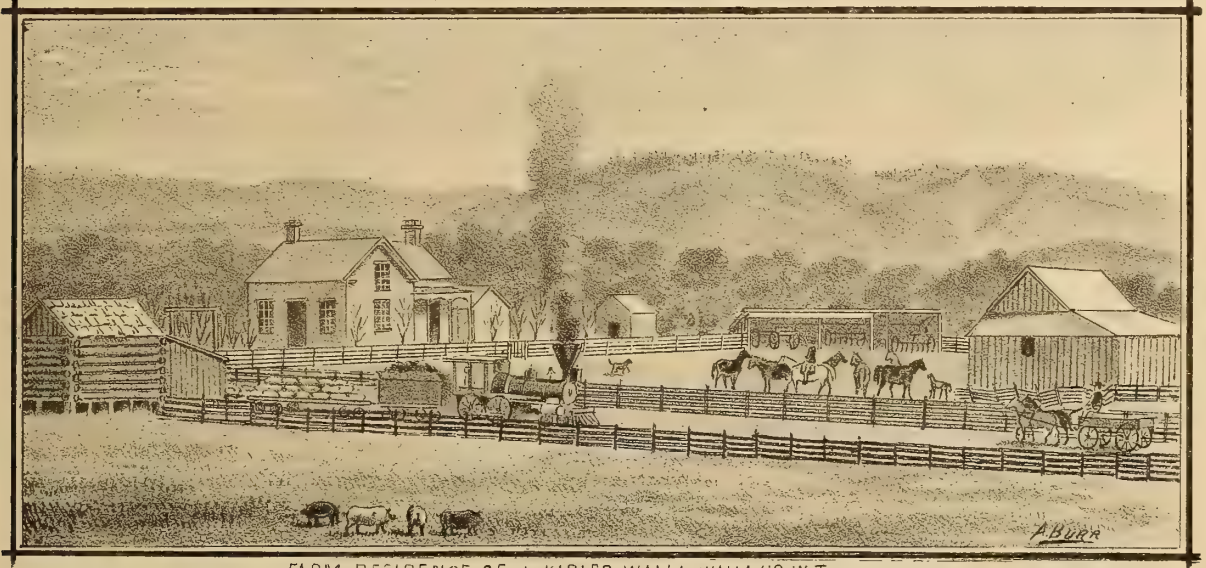
"Next, and lastly, arose Mr. McKay, and remarked, with a manner peculiar to himself, and evidently with some emotion: 'I appear among you as one arisen from the long sleep of death. You know of the violent death of my father on board the ship *Tonquin*, who was one of the partners of the Astor company; I was but a youth; since which time, till the last five years, I have been a wanderer through these wilds, none of you, or any Indians of this country, having traveled so constantly or extensively as I have, and yet I saw you or your fathers once or more annually. I have mingled with you in bloody wars and profound peace; I have stood in your midst, surrounded by plenty, and suffered with you in seasons of scarcity; we have had our days of wild and joyous sports, and nights of watching and deep concern, till I vanished from among men, left the Hudson's Bay Company, silently retired to my plantation, and there confined myself. There I was still, silent, and as one dead; the voice of my brother, at last, aroused me; I spoke and looked; I mounted my horse—am here. I am glad it is so. I came at the call of the great chief, the chief of all the whites in the country, as well as all the Indians—the son of the mighty chief whose children are more numerous than the stars in the heavens or the leaves in the forest. Will you hear, and be advised? You will. Your wonderful improvement in the arts and sciences prove you are no fools. Surely you will hear; but if disposed to close your ears and stop them, *they will be torn open wide, and you will be made to hear.*' This speech from Mr. McKay, whose mother is part Indian, though the wife of Governor McLaughlin, had a singularly happy influence, and opened the way for expressions on the other side, from which there had not hitherto been a sentence uttered.

"First arose *Five Crows*, a wealthy chief of forty-five, neatly attired in English costume. He stepped gravely but modestly forward to the table, remarking: 'It does not become me to speak first; I am but a youth, as yet, when compared with many of these, my fathers; but my feelings urge me to arise and say what I am about to utter in a very few words. I am glad the chief has come; I have listened to what has been said; have great hopes that brighter days are before us, because I see all the whites united in this matter; we have much wanted something; hardly knew what; been groping and feeling for it in confusion and darkness. Here it is. Do we see it, and shall we accept it?'

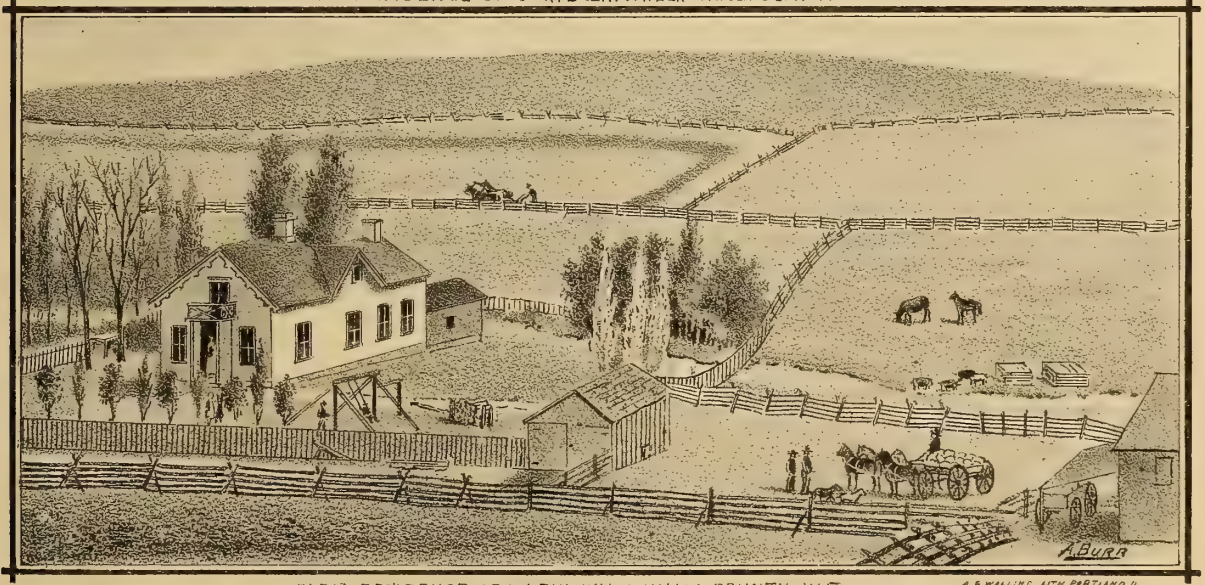
"Soon the *Bloody Chief* (not less than ninety years old) arose, and said: 'I speak to-day; perhaps to-morrow I die. I am the oldest chief of the tribe; was the high chief when your great brothers, Lewis and Clarke, visited this country; they visited me, and honored me with their friendship and counsel. I showed them my numerous wounds received in bloody battle with the Snakes; they told me it was not good, it was better to be at peace; gave me a flag of truce; I held it up high; we met and talked, but never fought again. Clarke pointed to this day, to you, and this occasion; we have long waited in expectation; sent three of our sons to Red river school to prepare for



FARM RESIDENCE OF O. P. BARKER. WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF J. KIBLER. WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF A. J. FIX WALLA WALLA COUNTY. W. T.

A. E. WALLING LITH PORTLAND O.

it; two of them sleep with their fathers; the other is here [Ellis], and can be ears, mouth and pen for us. I can say no more; I am quickly tired; my voice and limbs tremble. I am glad I live to see you and this day, but I shall soon be still and quiet in death.'

"The speech was affecting. Six more spoke and the meeting adjourned three hours. Met at the hour appointed. All the chiefs and principal men being present, stated delicately the embarrassed relation existing between whites and Indians in this upper country, by reason of a want of proper organization, or the chiefs' authority not being properly regarded; alluding to some cases of improprieties of young men, not sanctioned by the chiefs and old men; and where the chiefs had been in the wrong, hoped it had principally arisen from imperfectly understanding each other's language, or some other excusable cause, especially so far as they were concerned. Advised them, as they were now to some extent prepared, to choose one high chief of the tribe and acknowledge him as such by universal consent; all the other subordinate chiefs being of equal power, and so many helps to carry out all his lawful requirements, which they were at once to have in writing, in their own language, to regulate their intercourse with whites, and, in most cases, with themselves. I advised that each chief have five men as a bodyguard, to execute all their lawful commands. They desired to hear the laws. I proposed them clause by clause, leaving them as free to reject as to accept. They were greatly pleased with all proposed, but wished a heavier penalty to some, and suggested the dog law, which was annexed. We then left them to choose the high chief, assuring them if they did this unanimously by the following day at ten, we would all dine together with the chief, on a fat ox, at three, himself and myself at the head of the table; this pleased them well, and they set about it in good cheer and high hopes; but this was a new and delicate task, and they soon saw and felt it; however, all agreed that I must make the selection, and so reported two hours after we left the council. Assuring them this would not answer, that they must select their own chief, they seemed somewhat puzzled, and wished to know if it would be proper to counsel with Messrs. McKay and Rogers. On telling them that it was not improper, they left, a little relieved, and worked poor Rodgers and McKay severely for many hours; but altogether at length figured it out, and in great good humor, so reported at ten, appointing *Ellis* high chief. He is the one alluded to by *Bloody Chief*, a sensible man of thirty-two, reading, speaking and writing the English language tolerably well; has a fine small plantation, a few sheep, some neat stock, and no less than eleven hundred head of horses. * * * *

"This being done, I exhorted them to be in obedience to their chiefs, highly approving the choice they had made, assuring them, as he and the other chiefs were responsible to me for their good behavior, I should feel it my duty to see them sustained in all lawful measures to promote peace and order. I then turned, and with good effect desired all the chiefs to look upon the congregation as their own children, and then pointed to Mr. Spalding and lady, and told the chiefs, and all present to look upon them as their father and mother, and treat them in all respects as such; and should they happen to differ in sentiment respecting any matter during my absence, be cautious not to differ in feeling, but leave it until I should again return, when the chief and myself would rectify it. Thus closed this mutually happy and interesting meeting, and mounting our horses for home, Mr. Spalding and the chiefs accompanied us for some four or five miles, when we took leave of them in the pleasantest manner, not a single circumstance having occurred to mar our peace or shake each other's confidence."

Tho chief selected was the one who had been educated by the Hudson's Bay Company, and had driven Rev. A. B. Smith from among his people. As between Americans and the English he could be counted upon as favoring the latter.

The following were adopted, on this occasion, as the

LAWS OF THE NEZ PERCES:

ARTICLE 1. Whoever willfully takes life shall be hung.

ART. 2. Whoever burns a dwelling-house shall be hung.

ART. 3. Whoever burns an out-building shall be imprisoned six months, receive fifty lashes, and pay all damages.

ART. 4. Whoever carelessly burns a house, or any property, shall pay damages.

ART. 5. If any one enter a dwelling, without permission of the occupants, the chiefs shall punish him as they think proper. Public rooms are excepted.

ART. 6. If any one steal he shall pay back two-fold; and if it be the value of a beaver skin or less, he shall receive twenty-five lashes; and if the value is over a beaver skin he shall pay back two-fold, and receive fifty lashes.

ART. 7. If any one take a horse and ride it, without permission, or take any article and use it, without liberty, he shall pay for the use of it, and receive from twenty to fifty lashes, as the chiefs shall direct.

ART. 8. If any one enter a field, and injure the crops, or throw down the fence, so that cattle or horses go in and do damage, he shall pay all damages, and receive twenty-five lashes for every offense.

ART. 9. Those only may keep dogs who travel or live among the game; if a dog kill a lamb, calf, or any domestic animal, the owner shall pay the damages and kill the dog.

ART. 10. If an Indian raise a gun or other weapon against a white man, it shall be reported to the chiefs, and they shall punish it. If a white do the same to an Indian, it shall be reported to Dr. White, and he shall punish or redress it.

ART. 11. If an Indian break these laws, he shall be punished by his chiefs; if a white man break them, he shall be reported to the agent, and punished at his instance.

Reaching the Whitman mission, on his return, the agent met the few chiefs who had not gone east to hunt buffalos. Regarding the council that followed, Mr. White wrote:

"They had not proceeded far before *Feather Cap*, for the first time in his life, so far as we knew, commenced weeping, and wished to see me; said his heart was sick, and he could not live long as he now felt. *Tawatowe*, who was no way implicated personally in the difficulties, and a correct man, continued for some time firm and steady to his purpose; said the whites were much more to blame than the Indians; that three-fourths of them, though they taught the purest doctrines, practiced the greatest abominations—alluding to the base conduct of many in the Rocky mountains, where they meet them on their buffalo hunts during the summer season, and witness the greatest extravagances. They were shown the inapplicability of such instances to the present cases of difficulty. He, too, at last, was much subdued; wished to see me; was admitted; made a sensible speech in his own favor; said he was constituted, eight years before, high chief; entered upon its duties with spirit and courage, determined to reduce his people to order. He flogged the young men and reproved the middle-aged, till having none to sustain him, his popularity had so declied, that, except in seasons of difficulty brought about by their improprieties, 'I am left alone to say my prayers and go to bed, to weep over the follies and wickedness of my people.' Here his voice trem bled, and he wept freely; acknowledged it as his opinion that the mill was burnt purposely by some disaffected persons toward Dr. Whitman. * * * * I made an engagement to meet them and all the tribe on the 10th of the ensuing April, to adjust differences and come to a better understanding, they earnestly wishing to adopt such laws as the Nez Perces had done. We should probably have accomplished a satisfactory settlement, had not several of the influential chiefs been too far away to get information of the meeting. We reached Wascopum [Dalles] on December 25th, the Indians being in great excitement, having different views and impressions respecting the nature of the approaching visit. We spent four days with them, holding meetings daily, instructing them in the nature of government, civil relations, domestic duties, etc. Succeeded, in like happy manner, with them as with the Nez Perces, they unanimously adopting the same code of laws."

The following from the pen of H. B. Brewer, of the Dalles, indicates the effect

that Mr. White's operation had produced at that point: "The Indians of this place intend to carry out the regulations you left them to the letter. They have been quite engaged in cutting logs for houses, and live in expectation of better dwellings by and by. For the least transgression of the laws, they are punished by their chiefs immediately. The clean faces of some, and the tidy dresses of others, show the good effects of your visit." Upon this same point, Rev. H. H. Spalding wrote that: "The visit of Dr. White and assistants to this upper country will evidently prove an incalculable blessing to this people.

CHAPTER XIII.

AMERICAN SETTLERS ORGANIZE A GOVERNMENT—INCIDENTS IN 1843, 1844 AND 1845.

Early in 1843, the effort was renewed to organize a provisional government, this time, by the American settlers only. The missionaries even were not among those trusted in the primitive councils and operations of the organizers. The known hostility of any interests in Oregon to a government not under control of such interest caused the settlers to plan with great caution and excute with extreme care. It became necessary for them to deceive every one, except a select few, in regard to their designs, in order to obtain a meeting of the settlers under circumstances that would not arouse the suspicion of those adverse to such action, and array them in active hostility. The number and influence of such were sufficient, when combined, to strangle the movement at its birth. A singular device was resorted to, one that showed the prime movers to be master strategists, men capable and equal to the task undertaken. Wild animals had been destroying the young stock belonging to the people of the country, and those who were wealthiest suffered most from such depredations. The Methodist mission and Hudson's Bay Company were consequently more anxious than the other settlers to be relieved of this scourge. There was but one sentiment, every one wished the depredators exterminated, and to do it necessitated a united action, an assembling of the people, and an *organized movement.*

The conspirators circulated a notice calling upon residents to meet for this purpose at the house of W. H. Gray on the second of February, 1843. The meeting took place and a committee of six was chosen to perfect a plan for exterminating wolves, bears and panthers, and then call a general meeting of the settlers to whom their conclusions were to be submitted. That committee consisted of W. H. Gray, William H. Wilson, Alanson Beers, Joseph Gervais, a Rocky mountain hunter named —— Barnaby, and a Frenchman named —— Lucie, who had formerly been a member of Astor's expedition to this coast. With the appointment of this committee, and a general ex-

change of views upon the subject of wolves, bears, panthers, and the best way to get rid of their destructive raids upon stock, the meeting adjourned till the first Monday of the ensuing March, when the people were to meet at the house of Joseph Gervais. At the adjourned meeting, after the "wolf" organization had been completed by the adoption of the rules and regulations that were to govern it, one of the gentlemen present addressed the settlers, stating that no one would question for a moment the rightfulness of the proceedings just completed. It was a just, natural action taken by the people to protect their live stock from being destroyed by wolves, bears and panthers. "How is it, fellow citizens," said he, "with you and me, and our children and wives? Have we any organization upon which we can rely for mutual protection? Is there any power or influence in the country sufficient to protect us and all we hold dear on earth from the worse than wild beasts that threaten and occasionally destroy our cattle? Who in our midst is authorized at this moment to call us together to protect our own, and the lives of our families? True, the alarm may be given, as in a recent case, and we may run who feel alarmed, and shoot off our guns, while our enemy may be robbing our property, ravishing our wives, and burning the houses over our defenceless families. Common sense, prudence, and justice to ourselves demand that we act consistent with the principles we have commenced. We have mutually and unitedly agreed to defend and protect our cattle and domestic animals; now, fellow citizens, I submit and move the adoption of the two following resolutions, that we may have protection for our persons and lives, as well as our cattle and herds:

'*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of taking measures for the civil and military protection of this colony.

'*Resolved*, That said committee consist of twelve persons.'"

The result of this speech, closing with resolutions, produced a unanimous vote in favor of their adoption, and the following committee for the purpose indicated was appointed, although the first two named were not present: I. L. Babcock, Elijah White, James A. O'Neil, Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, —— Lucie, Joseph Gervais, Thomas Hubbard, C. McRoy, W. H. Gray, —— Smith, and George Gay.

In March, just three hundred years prior to this, Oregon had first been discovered by Cabrillo, the Spanish navigator.

The first meeting of this committee was in the same month at Willamette Falls, where a lively discussion ensued, Rev. Jason Lee and George Abernethy taking strong grounds against the movement. They, with Revs. Leslie, Hines and Mr. Babcock, were in favor of waiting four years. The result of this meeting was that the committee decided to strike the office of governor from the list which secured a unanimous vote in favor of calling another meeting on the ensuing second of May. In regard to that assemblage, we quote from page 279 of Gray's Oregon history:

"The second of May, the day fixed by the committee of twelve to organize a settlers' government, was close at hand. The Indians had all learned that the 'Bostons' were going to have a big meeting, and they also new that the English and French were going to meet with them, to oppose what the 'Bostons' were going to do. The Hudson's Bay Company had drilled and trained their voters for the occasion, under the Rev. F. N. Blanchet and his priests, and they were promptly on the ground in the open field near a small house, and, to the amusement of every American present, trained to vote 'No' to every motion put; no matter, if to carry their point they should have voted 'Yes,' it was 'No.' LeBreton had informed the committee, and the Americans generally, that this

would be the course pursued, according to instructions, hence our motions were made to test their knowledge of what they were doing, and we found just what we expected was the case. The priest was not prepared for our manner of meeting them, and, as the record shows, 'Considerable confusion was existing in consequence.' By this time we had counted votes. Says LeBreton, 'We can risk it; let us divide and count.' 'I second that motion,' says Gray. 'Who's for a divide?' sang out old Joe Meek, as he stepped out; 'all for the report of the committee and an organization, follow me.' This was so sudden and unexpected that the priest and his voters did not know what to do, but every American was soon in line. LeBreton and Gray passed the line and counted fifty-two Americans, and but fifty French and Hudson's Bay Company men. They announced the count—'fifty-two for, and fifty against.' 'Three cheers for our side,' sang out old Joe Meek. Not one of those old veteran mountain voices was lacking in that shout for liberty. They were given with a will, and in a few seconds the chairman, Judge I. L. Babcock, called the meeting to order, when the priest and his band slunk away into the corners of the fences, and in a short time mounted their horses and left."

The proceedings of this meeting, subsequent to the departure of those adverse to to the action taken by the American settlers, were as follows:

"It was then moved and carried, that the report of the committee be taken up and disposed of article by article.

"A motion was made and carried, that a supreme judge, with probate powers, be chosen to officiate in this community.

"Moved and carried, that a clerk of the court, or recorder, be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that a sheriff be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that three magistrates be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that three constables be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that a committee of nine persons be chosen, for the purpose of drafting a code of laws for the government of this community, to be presented to a public meeting to be hereafter called by them, for their acceptance.

"A motion was made and carried, that a treasurer be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that a major and three captains be chosen.

"Moved and carried, that we now proceed to choose the persons to fill the various offices by ballot.

"A. E. Wilson was chosen to act as supreme judge, with probate powers; G. W. LeBreton was chosen to act as clerk of court, and recorder; J. L. Meek was chosen to fill the office of sheriff; W. H. Wilson was chosen treasurer.

"Moved and carried, that the remainder of the officers be chosen by hand ballot, and nominated from the floor.

"Messrs. Hill, Shortess, Newell, Beers, Hubbard, Gray, O'Neil, Moore, and Dougherty, were chosen to act as Legislative Committee; Messrs. Burns, Judson, and A. B. Smith were chosen to act as magistrates; Messrs. Ebbetts, Bridgers, and Lewis were chosen to act as constables; Mr. John Howard was chosen major; Messrs. William McCarty, C. McRoy, and S. Smith were chosen captains.

"Moved and carried, that the Legislative Committee make their report on the fifth day of July next, at Champoeg.

"Moved and carried, that the services of the Legislative Committee be paid for at $1.25 per day, and that the money be raised by subscription.

"Moved and carried, that the major and captains be instructed to enlist men to form companies of mounted riflemen.

"Moved and carried, that an additional constable and magistrate be chosen.

"Mr. Compo, was chosen as an additional magistrate. Mr. Matthew was chosen as an additional constable.

"Moved and carried, that the Legislative Committee shall not sit over six days.

"The meeting was then adjourned.

"The question having arisen with regard to what time the newly appointed officers should

commence their duties, the meeting was again called to order, when it was moved and carried, that the old officers act till the laws are made and accepted, or until the next public meeting.

"Attest: G. W. LeBreton."

May 16, the Legislative Committee met at the old Methodist mission near the present site of Wheatland and held a six days' session, and then adjourned till July 5. At these several meetings, the legislative body prepared or put in process of preparation, the machinery and forms of a provisional government to be submitted to the people at Champoeg on the day to which they had adjourned. The executive department of the government was placed in charge of a triumvirate. The larger portion of the laws of Iowa were adopted to guide the infant republic and then the people returned to their homes, feeling that they were now in condition to act unitedly for the common good, and there was need of it.

FIRST OREGON OFFICIALS, 1843.

Executive Committee, David Hill, Alanson Beers and Joseph Gale.
Supreme Judge, A. E. Wilson.
Clerk or Recorder, George W. LeBreton.
Sheriff, Joseph L. Meek.
Treasurer, W. H. Wilson.
Legislative Committee:[1] Robert Shortess, David Hill, Dr. Robert Newell, Alanson Beers, Thomas Hubbard, W. H. Gray, James O'Niel, Robert Moore and William Dougherty.

INDIAN TROUBLES REVIVED.

The reader will not have forgotten the tragic fate of Pierre Dorion, whose wife and little family reached Walla Walla in April, 1814, just in time to bear the departing remnant of Astor's expedition, the sad news of her husband and his companions' death in the Rocky mountains. This woman had remained in the country since, and in 1843 one of her sons, named Baptiste, was an interpreter of Indian languages for the Hudson's Bay Company. He circulated a report among the tribes skirting the Blue mountains, after the return of Dr. White from visiting them in the fall of 1842: "That the whites would come in the summer and kill them all off and destroy their plantations."[2] This created a sensation among the tribes, and the young warriors were disposed to inaugurate a war of extermination against the Americans. Less hostile counsels from the older braves and chiefs prevailed, and *Peo-peo-mux-mux* of the Walla Walla tribe visited Fort Vancouver, as an Indian envoy, to ascertain what truth was contained in Dorion's statements. Dr. McLaughlin informed this chief that the Hudson's Bay Company had nothing to do with any projected war against the Indians and did not believe the Americans had; that if they comtemplated hostility, the Hudson's Bay Company would not assist them.[3] This served to quiet matters materially, and the natives planted their spring crops; but there was still left with them a spirit of mistrust, and fear that the Americans designed taking their lands and bringing misfortune upon them. The Protestant missionaries became alarmed and sent to the Willamette for Dr. White to come among the natives and try to reassure them.

1 This committee was discharged at the public meeting held July 5, 1843.
2 Hines' History of Oregon, page 165.
3 Hines' History of Oregon, page 165.

The Sub-Indian Agent started for this purpose in the latter part of April, 1843, accompanied by Rev. Gustavus Hines the historian, George W. LeBreton, one Indian boy and a Kanacka. The French Canadians, who were to have accompanied them were prevented from so doing by Dr. McLaughlin, who advised them "To have nothing to do with the quarrel, to remain quiet at home and let the Americans take care of themselves."[1] This advice was given when the Doctor learned from Father Demers, who had just arrived from the interior, that: "The Indians are only incensed against the Boston people [Americans]; that they have nothing against the French and King George people; they are not mad at them, but are determined that the Boston people shall not have their lands and take away their liberties."[2] Dr. McLaughlin's action in this matter will not be considered so extraordinary when the reader comes to know that the American settlers had, but a few days before this, almost unanimously signed a memorial to the United States Congress, censuring the Doctor very severely, and he was smarting at the time under what he considered their unjust and ungenerous attack.

Upon reaching the interior, the disaffected tribes were met in council, and quiet was restored. The Cayuse Indians adopted the same laws that had been introduced the previous fall among the Nez Perces, and they elected *Five Crows*, who had adopted the Protestant religion and was friendly to the Americans, as their general chief. Mr. Hines records of this trip that: "I was greatly surprised, in traveling through the Indian country, to find that these outward forms of Christianity are observed in almost every lodge. The Indians generally are nominally Christian, and *about equally divided betwixt the Protestant and Catholic religion.*" He also notes an interview had with Rev. Cushing Eells in charge of the mission among the Spokanes, and states that: "He gave us an account of his mission, rather discouraging upon the whole from the opposition arrayed against him from the Catholics." On the contrary, the historian of the Catholic church in Oregon writes, pages 136 and 137, concerning events in 1843, that:

"On reaching the Clackamas Indian villiage, Rev. A. Langlois found the cross erected in 1841 had disappeared. *It had been cut down by order of the Methodist preacher Waller*, to the great sorrow of the Indians. Yes, the cross which shows the excess of the love of the Son of God for man; the cross by which Jesus Christ, our Blessed Redeemer, redeemed the world; the cross made known from one of the two thieves by a miracle; the cross shown to Constantine, in heaven, with the words: '*Hoc signo vinces;*' the cross which converted the whole world from paganism, and which is a terror to the devils; the cross, whose sign shall appear at the last day, that cross is a scandal to the Methodist minister Waller; he has it in horror, as the devils, he cannot bear the sight of it; he ordered it to be cut down, and pretended to teach the poor Indians *Christ* crucified, without showing them a cross!!! Great God! What subversion of ideas and judgment in the sect! What destruction of saving doctrine! What turning upside down of common good sense and true religion rather unfortunately too well typified by the turning upside down of a table adorning the short belfry (short faith), of the Methodist churches!"

From the foregoing, it will be seen that the spirit of antagonism was strong and demonstrative in 1843, between the Protestant and Catholic representatives of religion

1 Hines' History of Oregon, page 149.
2 Hines' History of Oregon, page 149.

in Oregon, and that the latter denomination was making the most successful effort among the Indians for a following. It is charged, in Gray's history, that zeal led the Jesuits to adopt the plan of spreading reports among the savages, calculated to create with them mistrust of, and hostility towards Americans, doing this, because Americans in general believed in the Protestant faith. It is also charged by him that the difficulties of 1842 and 1843 with Indians in the interior, were the result of their acting upon such plan to drive Americans and American missionaries with their Protestant influence, out of the country; and, that the Hudson's Bay Company, sympathizing with the end, countenanced the means employed to achieve it. He gives no direct testimony in support of such charges, but relies upon circumstantial evidence to maintain his opinion. The circumstances as stated are unquestionable, but there is a difference of opinion in regard to whether he is warranted in drawing such conclusions from them. That Jesuits desired the absence of Protestant influence from among the tribes no one will question; but does it follow that such desire was *sufficiently strong* at this time, to cause their spreading reports among Indians, *regardless of consequences*, of a nature calculated to create mistrust and hostility sufficient to either influence an expulsion of Protestants from among them; cause a general massacre of missionaries, or bring on a war with the Americans? Some will reply yes, the desire was sufficiently strong then, for we believe they did it, while others will hold a contrary view. It will remain an open question for all time, unless direct testimony of an unquestioned nature shall come in the future, to lay this ghost.

DR. WHITMAN AND IMMIGRATION OF 1843.

When Dr. Whitman reached the Eastern settlements in January, 1843, he learned that negotiation between the United States and Great Britain in regard to the boundary question, which had caused his winter journey to the States, had terminated for the time being in what is known as the Ashburton treaty. The line between Oregon and the British possessions, however, had been left undetermined, and the policy of joint occupancy continued as heretofore. In interviews with various members of Congress, Daniel Webster and President Tyler, he urged the importance of securing for the Republic as much of indefinite Oregon as was practicable; contending that it was a country, rich in natural resources, and accessible by land from the States. He found that public men possessed but little knowledge of the territory west of the Rocky mountains, over which the two nations had been contending, deeming it of little value because of its supposed isolation, inhospitable soil and climate. Such had been the tenor of all printed reports in regard thereto, since Lewis and Clarke had lived on dog meat to keep from starving as they passed over it. Such was the report from the Hudson's Bay Company to Lord Ashburton, and so his friend Webster understood it. The Doctor assured them that from his own personal knowledge, he could declare the contrary of all this to be a fact; and, to demonstrate it, he would guide a train of immigrants with their stock and wagons over the plains and mountains to the Columbia river. Receiving assurances from the President that the question should remain as it was, until an opportunity was given for such demonstration, the Doctor proceeded to settle up such other matters as he contemplated attending to, and then pushed on to



FARM RESIDENCE OF HON. J. M. CORNWELL, WALLA WALLA CO., W. T.

LITH. A.G. WALLING, PORTLAND, OR.

join the immigrants congregating on the frontier to cross the plains with him to Oregon. Eight hundred and seventy-five persons, with their wagons, and thirteen hundred head of cattle, guided through the mountains by Dr. Whitman, reached the Columbia river in September of that year, and the question as to which government should possess Oregon was solved. Of that overland journey in 1843, Rev. H. H. Spalding feelingly writes:

"And through that great emigration during that whole summer, the Doctor was their everywhere-present angel of mercy, ministering to the sick, helping the weary, encouraging the wavering, cheering the mothers, mending wagons, setting broken bones, hunting stray oxen, climbing precipices; now in the rear, now at the front; in the rivers, looking out fords through the quicksands; in the deserts, looking for water; in the dark mountains, looking out passes; at noontide or midnight, as though those thousands were his own children, and those wagons and flocks were his own property. Although he asked not, nor expected, a dollar as a reward from any source, he felt himself abundantly rewarded when he saw the desire of his heart accomplished, the great wagon route over the mountains established, and Oregon in a fair way to be occupied with American settlements and American commerce."

PIONEERS OF OREGON IN 1843.

To the pioneer association of Oregon, one of their members delivered an address in 1875 in which he gave his reasons for emigrating in 1843 to this coast. "I was a poor, homeless, youth," he observed, "destitute alike of friends, money and education. Actuated by a reckless spirit of adventure, one place was to me the same as another. No tie of near kindred or possessions bound me to any spot of the earth's surface. Thinking my condition might be bettered, and knowing it could not be worse, I took a leap in the dark." This youth, J. W. Nesmith, whose morning life was shadowed by such sombre clouds, became in after years one of Oregon's most able representatives in the United States Senate, and in the address referred to he gives the names of those men, over sixteen years of age, who crossed the plains to Oregon in 1843. He had taken them 295 in all, at the time and preserved the roll which is given as follows:

IMMIGRATION ROLL OF 1843.

Applegate, Jesse	Bane, Layton	Childers, Moses	Duncan, James
Applegate, Charles	Baker, Andrew	Carey, Miles	Dorin, Jacob
Applegate, Lindsey	Baker, John G.	Cochran, Thomas	Davis, Thomas
Athey, James	Beagle, William	Clymour, L.	Delany, Daniel.
Athey, William	Boyd, Levi	Copenhaver, John	Delany, Daniel, Jr.
Atkinson, John	Baker, William	Caton, J. H.	Delany, William
Arthur, William	Biddle, Nicholas	Chappel, Alfred	Doke, William
Arthur, Robert	Beale, George	Cronin, Daniel	Davis, J. H.
Arthur, David	Braidy, James	Cozine, Samuel	Davis, Burrell
Butler, Amon,	Beadle, George	Costable, Benedict	Dailey, George
Brooke, George	Boardman, ——	Childs, Joseph	Doherty, John
Burnett, Peter H.	Baldridge, William	Clark, Ransom	Dawson, ——
Bird, David	Cason, F. C.	Campbell, John G.	Eaton, Charles
Brown, Thomas A.	Cason, James	Chapman, ——	Eaton, Nathan
Blevins, Alexander	Chapman, William	Chase, James	Etchell, James,
Brooks, John P.	Cox, John	Dodd, Solomon	Emerick, Solomon
Brown, Martin	Champ, Jacob	Dement, William C.	Eaker, John W.
Brown, Oris	Cooper, L. C.	Dougherty, W. P.	Edson, E. G.
Black, J. P.	Cone, James	Day, William	Eyres, Miles

East, John W.
Everman, Niniwon
Ford, Ninevah
Ford, Ephram
Ford, Nimrod
Ford, John
Francis, Alexander
Frazier, Abner
Frazier, William
Fowler, William
Fowler, William J.
Fowler, Henry
Fairly, Stephen
Fendall, Charles
Gantt, John
Gray, Chiley B.
Garrison, Enoch
Garrison, J. W.
Garrison, W. J.
Gardner, William
Gardner, Samuel
Gilmore, Mat.
Goodman, Richard
Gilpin, Major
Gray, ——
Haggard, B.
Hide, H. H.
Holmes, William
Holmes, Riley A.
Hobson, John
Hobson, William
Hembre, J. J.
Hembre, James
Hembre, Andrew
Hembre, A. J.
Hall, Samuel B.
Houk, James
Hughes, William P.
Hendrick, Abijah
Hays, James
Hensley, Thomas J.
Holley, B.
Hunt, Henry
Holderness, S. M.
Hutchins, Isaac
Husted, A.
Hess, Joseph
Hann, Jacob
Howell, John
Howell, William
Howell, Wesley
Howell, W. G.
Howell, Thomas E.
Hill, Henry
Hill, William
Hill, Almoran
Hewett, Henry
Hargrove, William
Hoyt, A.
Holman, John
Holman, Daniel
Harrigas, B.
James, Calvin
Jackson, John B.
Jones, John
Johnson, Overton
Keyser, Thomas
Keyser, J. B.
Keyser, Pleasant
Kelley, ——
Kelsey, ——
Lovejoy, A. L.
Lenox, Edward
Lenox. E.
Layson, Aaron
Looney, Jesse
Long, John E.
Lee. H. A. G.
Lugur, F.
Linebarger, Lew
Linebarger, John
Laswell, Isaac
Loughborough, J.
Little, Milton
Luther, ——
Lauderdale, John
McGee, ——
Martin, William J.
Martin, James
Martin, Julius
McClelland, ——
McClelland, F.
Mills, John B.
Mills, Isaac
Mills, William A.
Mills, Owen
McGarey, G. W.
Mondon, Gilbert
Matheny, Daniel
Matheny, Adam
Matheny, J. N.
Matheny, Josiah
Matheny, Henry
Mastire, A. J.
McHaley, John
Myers, Jacob
Manning, John
Manning, James
McCarver, M. M.
McCorcle, George
Mays, William
Millican, Elijah
McDaniel, William
McKissic, D.
Malone, Madison
McClane, John B.
Mauzee, William
McIntire, John
Moore, John
Matney, W. J.
Nesmith, J. W.
Newby, W. T.
Newman, Noah
Naylor, Thomas
Osborn, Neil
O'Brien, Hugh D.
O'Brien, Humphrey
Owen, Thomas A.
Owen, Thomas
Otie, E. W.
Otie, M. B.
O'Neil, Bennett
Olinger, A.
Parker, Jesse
Parker, William
Pennington, J. B.
Poe, R. H.
Painter, Samuel
Patterson, J. R.
Pickett, Charles E.
Prigg, Frederick
Paine, Clayborn
Reading, P. B.
Rodgers, S. P.
Rodgers, G. W.
Russell, William
Roberts, James
Rice, G. W.
Richardson, John
Richardson, Daniel
Ruby, Philip
Ricord, John
Reid, Jacob
Roe, John
Roberts, Solomon
Roberts, Emseley
Rossin, Joseph
Rives, Thomas
Smith, Thomas H.
Smith, Thomas
Smith, Isaac W.
Smith, Anderson
Smith, Ahi
Smith, Robert
Smith, Eli
Sheldon, William
Stewart, P. G.
Sutton, Dr. Nathaniel
Stimmerman, C.
Sharp, C.
Summers, W. C.
Sewell, Henry
Stout, Henry
Sterling, George
Stout, ——
Stevenson, ——
Story, James
Swift, ——
Shively, John M.
Shirley, Samuel
Stoughton, Alexander
Spencer, Chauncey
Strait, Hiram
Summers, George
Stringer, Cornelius
Stringer, C. W.
Tharp, Lindsey
Thompson, John
Trainor, D.
Teller, Jeremiah
Tarbox, Stephen
Umnicker, John
Vance, Samuel
Vaughn, William
Vernon, George
Wilmont, James
Wilson, William H.
Wair, J. W.
Winkle, Archibald
Williams, Edward
Wheeler, H.
Wagoner, John
Williams, Benjamin
Williams, David
Wilson, William
Williams, John
Williams, James
Williams, Squire
Williams, Isaac
Ward, T. B.
White, James
Watson, John (Betty)
Waters, James
Winter, William
Waldo, Daniel
Waldo, David
Waldo, William
Zachary, Alexander
Zachary, John

Add to this list the names furnished by the same party, of those who were living in Oregon when these emigrants arrived, and it introduces the reader to nearly all of the actual settlers of this border territory at that time, except those connected with the Hudson's Bay Company, or its former employès.

PREVIOUS IMMIGRATION REMAINING IN 1843.

Armstrong, Pleasant	Ebbetts, Squire	LeBreton, G. W.	Robb, J. R.
Burns, Hugh	Edwards, John	Larrison, Jack	Shortess, Robert
Brown, ——	Foster, Philip	Meek, Joseph L.	Smith, Sidney
Brown, William	Force, John	Mathieu, F. X.	Smith, ——
Brown, ——	Force, James	McClure, John	Smith, Andrew
Black, J. M.	Fletcher, Francis	Moss, S. W.	Smith, Andrew, Jr.
Baldra, ——	Gay, George	Moore, Robert	Smith, Darling
Balis, James	Gale, Joseph	McFadden, ——	Spence, ——
Bailey, Dr. W. J.	Girtman, ——	McCarty, William	Sailor, Jack
Brainard, ——	Hathawy, Felix	McKay, Charles	Turnham, Joel
Crawford, Medorem	Hatch, Peter H.	McKay, Thomas	Turner, ——
Carter, David	Hubbard, Thomas	Morrison, ——	Taylor, Hiram
Campbell, Samuel	Hewitt, Adam	Mack, J. W.	Tibbetts, Calvin
Campbell, Jack	Horegon, Jeremiah	Newbanks, ——	Trask, ——
Craig, William	Holman, Joseph	Newell, Robert	Walker, C. M.
Cook, Amos	Hill, David	O'Neil, James A.	Warner, Jack
Cook, Aaron	Hauxhurst, Weberly	Pettygrove, F. W.	Wilson, A. E.
Conner, ——	Hutchinson, ——	Pomeroy, Dwight	Winslow, David
Cannon, William	Johnson, William	Pomeroy, Walter	Wilkins, Caleb
Davy, Allen	King, ——	Perry, ——	Wood, Henry
Doty, William	Kelsey, ——	Rimmick, ——	Williams, B.
Eakin, Richard	Lewis, Reuben	Russell, Osborn	

CONNECTED WITH PROTESTANT MISSIONS IN 1843.

Dr. Marcus Whitman,	L. H. Judson,	Jason Lee,	Dr. Elijah White,
A. F. Waller,	W. H. Gray,	Gustavus Hines,	Harvey Clark,
David Leslie	E. Walker,	H. K. W. Perkins,	H. H. Spalding,
Hamilton Campbell,	Cushing Eells,	M. H. B. Brewer,	J. L. Parrish,
George Abernethy,	Alanson Beers,	Dr. J. L. Babcock,	H. W. Raymond.
William H. Willson,			

1844.

There was a Molalla Indian of independent nature and belligerent disposition who was a sub-chief. He had a few braves who partook somewhat of his spirit, and they were generally the prime movers in such hostile acts as the natives of the Willamette indulged in. He was rebellious of restraint, and not friendly to the encroachment of the white settlers. A relative of his having mistreated Rev. Perkins at the Dalles, was sentenced by the Wasco tribe to be punished according to Dr. White's laws. The sub-chief was enraged at the whipping his kinsman had received, and set out to revenge the insult upon the Indian Agent. Reaching the Agent's Willamette home during his absence, he proceeded to break every window pane in the house. He was pursued, but not caught, and became an object of terror to the Doctor. All depredation committed in the country was charged to this sub-chief, and it finally resulted in

the offer by Dr. White of one hundred dollars reward for the arrest of the formidable Indian. Learning that he was being accused of acts committed by others, the sub-chief visited Oregon City March 4, accompanied by four of his band, with the avowed purpose of having a talk with the whites for the purpose of exculpating himself. He entered the town, staid for about an hour, and then crossed the river to visit an Indian village to procure an interpreter. He then recrossed the Willamette when a scene followed that is thus described by the Indian Agent:

"By this time, the excitement had become intense with all classes and both sexes, among the whites, and, as was to be expected, they ran in confusion and disorder toward the point where the Indians were landing—some to take him alive and get the reward; others to shoot him at any risk to themselves, the wealthiest men in town promising to stand by them to the amount of $1,000 each. With these different views, and no concert of action, and many running merely to witness the affray, the Indians were met at the landing, and a firing commenced simultaneously on both sides, each party accusing the other of firing first. In the midst of a hot firing on both sides, Mr. George W. LeBreton, a respectable young man, rushed unarmed upon Cockstock [the sub-chief] after the discharge of one or more of his pistols, and received a heavy discharge in the palm of his right hand, lodging one ball in his elbow and another in his arm, two inches above the elbow joint. A scuffle ensued, in which he fell with the Indian, crying out instantly, 'He is killing me with his knife.' At this moment a mulatto man ran up, named Winslow Anderson, and dispatched Cockstock, by mashing his skull with the barrel of his rifle, using it as a soldier would a bayonet. In the meantime the other Indians were firing among the whites in every direction, with guns, pistols, and poisoned arrows, yelling fearfully, and many narrowly escaped. Two men who were quietly at work near by, were wounded with arrows (Mr. Wilson slightly in the hip, and Mr. Rogers in the muscle of the arm), but neither, as was supposed, dangerously. The five Indians having shot their guns and arrows, retired toward the bluff east of the town, lodged themselves in the rocks, and again commenced firing upon the citizens indiscriminately. Attention was soon directed that way, and fire-arms having been brought, the Indians were soon routed, killing one of their horses, and wounding one of them, thus ending the affray."

Bishop F. N. Blanchet gives a different version of this affair, which we append:

"One Klikatat Indian had been killed, he, his two wives and a baptized child in the upper Clackamas river. Some one falsely accused the chief of the Molalis River Indians of the crime. A most certain report, even among the Indians, was that the massacre had been committed by two slaves whom their master had maltreated too much, and who had been seen returning to their land with the booty of their master. Dr. White who gave credit to the first report, had promised a reward of $100 for the apprehension of said chief, living or dead. The chief of the Molalis did not ignore what had happened. Conscious of his innocence, but well armed, he had come to the town, accompanied with four men. He crossed over to the Indian side. During that time, there came the question to apprehend him. Dr. McLaughlin's store clerk remarked, 'That Indian is a good man; you should not molest him; if you do, you will repent!' No matter, the Doctor's secretary (Le Breton) and a mulatto persisted; and asked him to surrender on his return. He refuses; they insist; he defends himself; the mulatto is ordered to shoot, the shot starts, and the Indian is wounded. He rushes on his aggressors, who run away. He was nearly overtaking the secretary, who turning, seized the muzzle of the pistol with his right hand, the shot starts and enters and passes through his arm; the Indian staggers and falls, and the mulatto finishes him with the butt end of his gun. The four other Indians begin to shoot with guns or arrows; Americans come at the noise, and return fire, but without catching them, and having two men wounded."

Rev. M. Demers being present at the time writes from Oregon City two days after the occurrence that:

"I heard the musket shots closely succeeding, but I made light of them, till I saw men running backward and forward in the streets, loading their pistols and carbines. I asked what it was. 'An Indian fight,' was the answer. 'LeBreton has received two arrows, one in the arm and the other in the thigh, I think.' There was such a confusion that twenty-five Indians as brave and de-

termined as they were, could have killed all the settlers. The Indians of the other side say that the deceased had come to have a talk with the whites, in order to disculpate himself from the charge made against him. The mulatto, Winslow, on seeing him, said, 'That is the man who would kill him,' and for whose capture Dr. White had promised a reward of $100, which LeBreton has gained. I have seen the poor Indian; he was still breathing. But, O, barbarity! the negro who said it was he who pierced his hat with a bullet, did pierce him after he was dead; and, in the morning, his head had been found split and entirely separated above the forehead, and the brains still clung to the ax which had been the instrument for such savage cruelty. * * * The settlers seem to acknowledge they have been too quick, in this unfortunate affair; but the unlucky deed is over; it is a true murder; based upon the extremely inconsiderate conduct of Dr. White, and the rash and unjustifiable action of poor LeBreton who will pay dear for his apostasy and crime."

To give the Molalla chief credit for visiting Oregon City with hostile intent accompanied by four braves only, would be asking too much of human credulity. Only a fool, a lunatic, or a Hercules would do such a thing; and a desire to avoid danger by entering into an explanation to the citizens that would disarm their hostility, is the only plausible reason that has been given to account for his presence at that time. Whatever may have been the cause or whoever may have been in the wrong, the results following were unquestioned; one Indian had been killed, the unfortunate LeBreton was dead of his wounds; the poisoned arrow entering the arm of poor Rogers had sent him to an untimely grave, and the whole country was thrown into a fever of excitement. The Executive Committee issued a proclamation for the organization of a military force, and the citizens met for that purpose at Champoeg on the ninth of March. A company was formed at the time with nineteen names upon the rolls when officers were elected, T. D. Keizer being chosen captain, J. L. Morrison, first lieutenant, and a Mr. Cason as ensign.

MISSIONS.

In May, 1844, Rev. George Gary reached Oregon by sea to supersede Jason Lee —who was then on his way to the States—in charge of the Methodist missions. He immediately disposed of all the mission property except that at the Dalles, and discontinued mission labors among the Indians except at the last named station, which was placed in charge of Rev. A. F. Waller, and later was sold to the American Board. The missionary lay force was all discharged, several of the ministers returned to the East, and the close of 1844 saw the Methodist mission force reduced to five, namely: Revs. George Gary, David Leslie, A. F. Waller, H. K. W. Perkins and G. Hines. This was the practical end of the movement inaugurated in the Willamette by Jason Lee with the purpose of Christianizing the aborigines of the country. It had failed in its original purpose, but had become, with the interior missions, the chief factor in solving the problem of American settlement in Oregon. The projectors and those whose labor made it a moral nucleus and a civilizing center, around which the frontiersman and the American Argonauts could rally and save to our Republic so fair a country, deserve much, and get but little of either credit, kindly remembrance or gratitude even, from those who are benefiited thereby.

The same year that saw the Methodist withdrawn from the missionary arena,— and we call it arena because it was a field of contest—witnessed a material increase of the Catholic force in Oregon to labor among the natives. In August, Father P. J. DeSmet

reached the Columbia river by sea with four priests, several lay brothers, and six sisters of Notre Dame, the latter to found a convent in the Willamette valley which they took possession of, October 19, of that year. Three priests sent overland from St. Louis, Missouri, reached the Flathead tribe the same year.

The following is taken from Father F. N. Blanchet's historic sketch of the Catholic church, as being the best authority extant as to its condition and the success accomplished in Oregon, in antagonism to Protestant efforts, by Jesuit priests prior to 1845:

"At the end of 1844, after six years of efforts, disproportioned with the needs of the country, the vast mission of Oregon, on the eve of its being erected into a vicariate apostolic, had gained nearly all the Indian tribes of the Sound, Caledonia, and several of the Rocky mountains, and lower Oregon. It had brought 6,000 pagans to the faith. Nine missions had been founded; five in lower Oregon, and four at the Rocky mountains. Eleven churches and chapels had been erected; five in lower Oregon, two in Caledonia, and four at the Rocky mountains. One thousand Canadians, women and children, had been saved from the imminent peril of losing their faith. The schemes of the Protestant ministers *had been fought and nearly annihilated*, especially at Nesqualy, Vancouver, Cascades, Clackamas, and Willamette falls, so that a visitor came in 1844 and disbanded the whole Methodist mission, and sold its property. The Catholic mission possessed two educational establishments, one for boys and the other for girls; the number of its missionaries had been raised from eight (four secular and four regular priests) to fifteen, without speaking of the treasure the mission had in the persons of the good sisters of Notre Dame de Namur. Such were the results obtained in spite of the want of missionaries which greatly impaired all their efforts"

The missions under charge of Dr. Whitman and Rev. H. H. Spalding in the interior were prosperous; especially that of the latter, which was accomplishing much towards civilizing the tribe among whom it was located. Concerning these Nez Perces with whom Rev. Spalding was stationed at that time, J. B. Littlejohn wrote November 1, 1844:

"The Indians are becoming civilized as fast or faster than any tribes concerning whom I am informed. Their anxiety for cattle, hogs, and sheep, is very great; leading them to make most commendable efforts to obtain them, and their efforts are by no means vain. They have purchased a good number from those who are emigrating to this country, by exchanging their horses for cattle. Thus, while their horses have been very useful to this immigrants they have benefited themselves. They are enlarging their farms yearly—improving much in fencing, etc. Quite a number of families are enabled to live from what they raise on their farms, the milk of their cows, and their beef. There is perfect quietness existing between them, and I have no doubt this state of things will continue to exist."

ELECTION OF 1844.

The election in Oregon of this year, the first except such as had occurred at public meetings, is important as showing in what sections of country the people resided who took sufficient interest in the country's welfare to vote. The Tualatin district included what now is Washington, Multnomah, Columbia, Clatsop and Tillamook counties, and the persons chosen to represent it were Peter H. Burnett, aftewards Governor of California, David Hill, M. Gilmore and M. M. McCarver. The Champoeg district, that has since been divided into Linn, Marion, Baker, Douglas and Jackson counties, was represented by Robert Newell, Daniel Waldo and Thomas D. Keizer. In the Clackamas district was what is now the eastern part of Oregon, a portion of Montana, and all of Idaho and Washington Territories. This immense region with its few settlers was represented by A. L. Lovejoy, who died September 10, 1882, in Portland, Oregon.

ELECTION OF MAY 14, 1844.[1]

CANDIDATES.	DISTRICTS.			
Executive Committee.	Clackamas.	Tualatin.	Champoeg.	Total.
P.G. Stewart*	41	15	84	140
Osborn Russell*	40	22	182	244
Alanson Beers	21	10	18	49
Jesse Applegate	11			11
Peter H. Burnett	10			10
Hugh Burns	6			6
David Hill	6			6
W. J. Bailey*	3		67	70
William Dougherty	3	23		26
A. Lawrence Lovejoy	2			2
Robert Newell	2	10		12
A. J. Hembree	1			1
William Geiger		7		7
——— Spencer		7		7
Territorial Recorder or Clerk.				
Dr. John E. Long*	33	26	14	73
O. Johnson	24			24
C. M. Walker	8			8
J. G. Campbell	1			1
A. E. Wilson		2		2
F. X. Mathieu			65	65
Supreme Court Judge.				
James L. Babcock[2] *			88	88
J.W. Nesmith	39			39
Peter H. Burnett	16			16
P. G. Stewart	2			2
Osborn Russell	4	1		5
O. Johnson		2		2
Territorial Treasurer.				
Phil. Foster*	40		8	48
Ninevah Ford	4	6		10
P. H. Hatch	4			4
A. E. Wilson	2			2
John E. Long	1			1
W. C. Remick	1			1
Territorial Sheriff.				
Joseph L. Meek*	64		79	143
B. Harragus	2			2
William Holmes	1			1
Legislative Committee.[3]				
M. Gilmore*		27		27
Peter H. Burnett*		32		32
David Hill*		24		24
M. M. McCarver*		20		20

1 For the Oregon election returns prior to 1853, we are under obligation to J. Henry Brown of Salem, who has been for several years compiling a political history of the State, that when completed will undoubtedly be a desirable work.

2 Resigned November 11, 1844.

3 No returns from Clackamas district.

* Elected.

CANDIDATES.	DISTRICTS.			
Executive Committee.	Clackamas.	Tualatin.	Champoeg.	Total.
W. T. Perry		8		8
T. D. Keizer*			67	67
Daniel Waldo*			75	75
Robert Newell*			75	75
W. H. Gray			20	20
W. J. Bailey			11	11
F. C. Cason			18	18
A Lawrence Lovejoy[1]				

The Legislative Committee elected met at the house of Felix Hathaway, June 18, 1844, and chose M. M. McCarver speaker of the house. A nine days' session followed, when they adjourned till December of the same year. On the sixteenth of December, the Legislative Committee met again, this time at the house of J. E. Long in Oregon City, when a message was submitted to them from the Executive Committee in which an amendment of the organic law was recommended. A seven days' session followed, during which an act was passed calling for a committee to frame a constitution. Several acts were framed requiring submission to a popular vote to render them valid, among which was a change from the triumvirate to gubernatorial executive, and from a legislative committee to a legislature, which was adopted by the people.

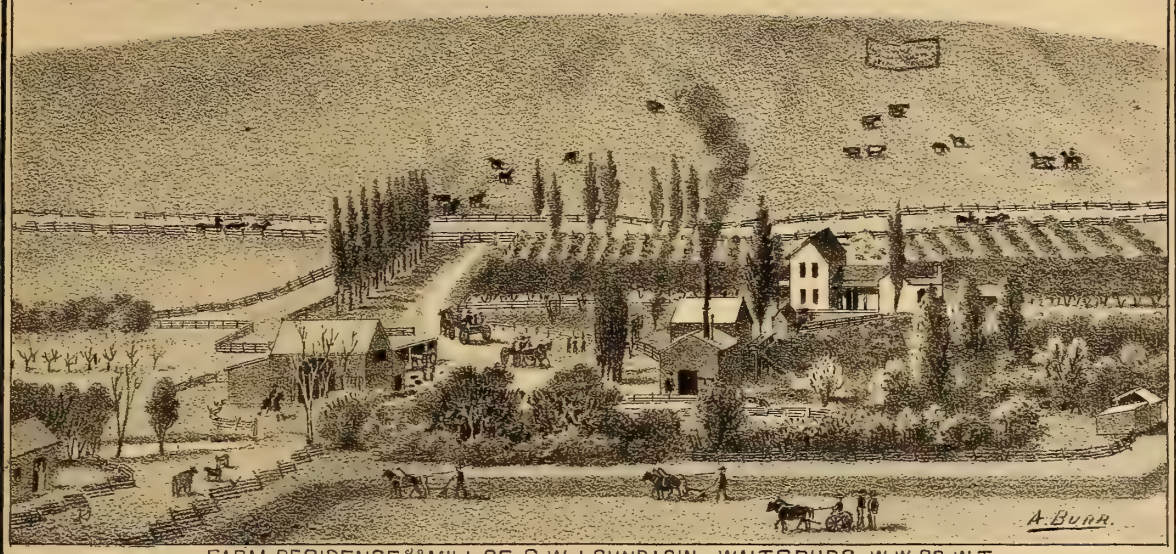
IMMIGRATION OF 1844.

From an address before the Oregon Pioneer Association in 1876, by one of their number, Hon. John Minto, it appears that the immigration of 1844 only reached about 800, including children; that of the 235 able to bear arms who crossed the plains, two died on the way, and seventeen turned off to California. The following are the names of all, as near as could be ascertained by Mr. Minto and those assisting him, of the immigrants to the Pacific Coast that year.

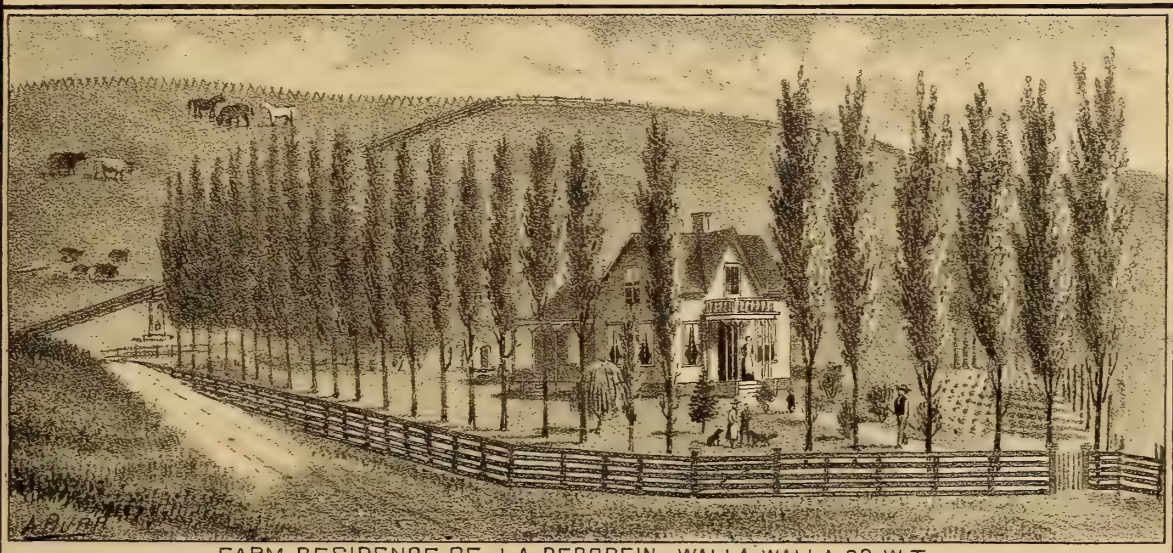
THE IMMIGRANT ROLL OF 1844.

†Alderman, ——	Bartrough, Joseph	Clemens, William	Ellick, John
Bird, ——	Bray, William	Dougherty, ——	†Fleming, John
Buzzard, Nathan	Bayard, Nathan	Doty, ——	†Ford, Nathaniel
Burch, Charles	Brown, Adam	Davenport, James	†Ford, Mark
Boyd, Robert	Bonnin, Peter	Dagon, Dr.	Fruit, James
Black, William	Crawford, David	Durbin, Daniel	Fruit, "Doc"
Blakely, ——	Crawford, Lewis	Dupuis, Edward	Fuller, Jenny
†Bush, George W.	Clark, Daniel	Emery, C.	†Gilbert, I. N.
†Boggs, Thomas	Clark, Dennis	†Edes, Moses	†Goff, David
†Bowman, William, Sr.	Clemens, ——	Everman, C.	Goff, Samuel
Bowman, William, Jr.	†Cave, James	Eades, John	Goff, Marion
Bowman, Ira	Crisman, Joel	Eades, Abr.	Grant, David
Bunton, Elijah	Crisman, Gabriel	Eades, Henry	Gilliam, Mitchell
Bunton, Joseph	Crisman, William	Eades, Clark	†Gilliam, Cornelius
Bunton, William	†Chamberlain, Aaron	Eades, Solomon	Gilliam, Smith
Buich, Charles	Conner, Patrick	†Evans, David	Gilliam, William
†Bennett, Capt. C.	Crockett, Samuel B.	†Evans, N. D.	Gilliam, Porter
Bordran, Francis	Case, William M.	Eddy, Robert	Gage, William

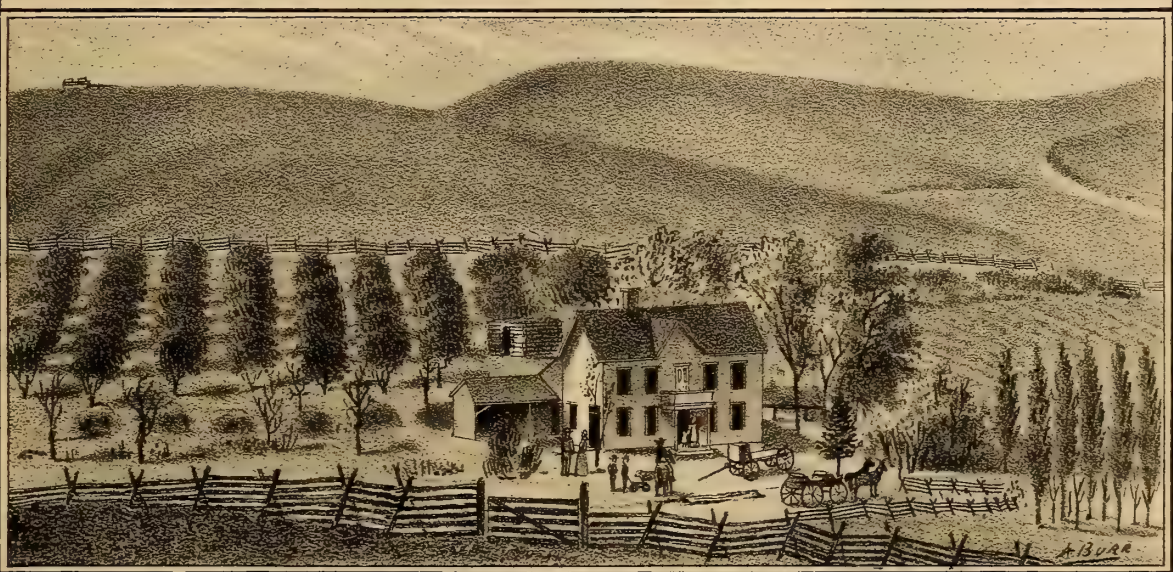
1 Elected from Clackamas district.
* Elected.
† Deceased.



FARM RESIDENCE & MILL OF G.W. LOUNDAGIN, WAITSBURG, W.W.CO.,W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF J.A. BERGREIN, WALLA WALLA CO.,W.T.



LITH. A.C. WALLING. FARM RESIDENCE OF W.J. CANTONWINE, WALLA WALLA CO., W.T. PORTLAND, OR.

Gage, Jesse
Goodwin, W. H.
Gillespie, ——
†Gerrish, James
Gerrish, John
Gillahan, Martin
Gillahan, William
Gilmore, Charles
Hinman, Alanson
Hedges, A. F.
Hutton, Jacob
Hill, Fleming
†Hawley, J. C.
Hoover, Jacob
Holt, T.
Harper, James
Holman, Joseph
Howard, John
Hunt, James
†Humphrey, Norris
Hammer, Jacob
Higgins, Herman
Higgins, William
Hibler, George
†Inyard, John
Inyard, Abr.
Inyard, Peter
Johnson, William
†Johnson, James
Johnson, David
Johnson, Daniel
Johnson, James
†Jackson, John
Jenkins, David
Jenkins, William
Jenkins, Henry
†Kindred, David
Kindred, Bart.
†Kindred, John
Kinney, Daniel
†Lee, Barton
Lousenaute, John
Lewis, Charles
Morgan, William
†McGruder, Theophilus
†McGruder, Ed.
Minto, John
McDaniel, Joshua
McDaniel, Elisha
†McDaniel, Mrs.
McMahan, ——
Martin, Nehemiah
McSwain, Samuel
†McAllister, James
Morrison, R. W.
Moor, Michael
[1] Marshall, James
†Moreland, Lafe
Mulky, Westley
Mulkey, Luke
Murray, ——
Mudgett, ——
Neal, George
Neal, Attey.
Neal, Calvin
Neal, Robert
Neal, Alex.
Neal, Peter
Nelson, George
Nelson, Cyrus
Nichols, John
Nichols, Frank
†Nichols, Benjamin
†Owless, Ruel
Owens, Henry
Owens, James
Owens, John
Owens, John
†Perkins, Joel, Sr.
†Perkins, Joel, Jr.
Perkins, John
†Parker, David
†Priest, ——
†Parrot, Joseph
Packwood, S.
Packwood, T.
†Payne, R. K.
†Prather, William
†Prather, Theodore
Pettie, Eaben
Pettie, Amab
Rowland, J.
Robinson, E. "Mountain"
†Robinson, T. G. "Fatty"
Robinson, Ben
Rees, Willard H.
Rice, Parton
Rice, Mac
Rice, "Old Man"
Ramsey, ——
Ramsdell, ——
Sears, Franklin
Shelton, Jackson
Sebring, William
Scott, John
Scott, Levi
Simmons, M. T.
Springer, ——
Smith, J. S.
Smith, Charles
†Smith, Peter
Smith, William
†Smith, Noyes
†Smith, Texas
†Saffron, Henry
†Sis, Big
Stewart, James
Saunders, William
†Shaw, Joshua
†Shaw, A. C. R. "Sheep"
Shaw, Wash.
Shaw, Thomas
Shaw, B. F.
Shaw, Capt. William
Stephens, James
†Sager, —— died on the way at Green river
Saxton, Charles
Snelling, Vincent
Snelling, Benjamin
†Snooks, ——
Teller, Jerry
Thornton, Sebrin
Thomas, O. S.
Thorp, John
Thorp, Alvin
Thorp, Theodore
Thorp, Mortimer
Thorp, Milton
Trues, Cooper Y.
Tucker, Benjamin
Tucker, Long
†Vance, Thomas, died on the Platte
†Waunch, George
Williams, Poe
Williams, ——
†Wright, Harrison
Woodcock, Richard
†Welsh, James
†Walker, James, Sr.
Walker, James, Jr.
Walker, Robert
Williamson, Henry
Watt, Joseph
Warmbough, ——
Werner, Thomas

The following turned off and went to California:

Calvin, ——
Flomboy, John
Foster, Joseph
Greenwood, John
Greenwood, G.
Greenwood, Britain
Hitchcock, ——, and son
Jackson, ——
Martin, Patrick
Martin, Dennis
Martin, William
Miller, James
Montgomery, Allen
Montgomery, James
Murphy, Martin, and five sons
Schallenberger, Moses
Stephens, Captain
Sullivan, John, and brother
Townsend, Dr.
Scott, } colored men
Robbin } with Col. Ford

Mrs. W. M. Case furnishes the following list of ladies who came in Major Thorp's company:

Mrs. D. Johnson
†Mrs. Joshua Shaw
Mrs. Jacob Hammer
Mrs. Herman Higgins
Mrs. Vincent Snelling
†Mrs. William M. Case
Mrs. Benjamin Tucker
Miss Amanda Thorp
Miss Eliza Snelling
Eliza, a mulatto girl
Aunt Hannah, a negress

† Deceased. 1 Discovered gold in California.

Horace Holden and his wife May arrived in April of this year from the Sandwich Islands.

1845.

The districts, as they had existed prior to 1845, had been sub-divided to make two more, called Clatsop and Yamhill; and during this year the name "district" was changed to "county." The election of 1845, therefore, occurred when sub-divisions were known as districts, while the census that followed was taken by counties. Conventions were held in most of the districts to place legislative candidates before the people, and to send delegates to a general convention at Champoeg to nominate a territorial ticket for governor, supreme judge, recorder, etc. At the Champoeg convention Dr. W. J. Bailey, Osborn Russell, A. Lawrence Lovejoy and George Abernethy were all urged by their friends as candidates for gubernatorial honors. Mr. Lovejoy was chosen after several ballots, as the standard-bearer; but the friends of the other candidates were dissatisfied, and bolting the nomination, all the aspirants were before the people in the June election. The friends of Messrs. Russell and Abernethy joined hands in favor of the latter and elected him governor by a handsome majority, leaving the regular nominee with the smallest vote cast for either of the gubernatorial candidates.

GENERAL ELECTION, JUNE 3, 1845

CANDIDATES.	DISTRICTS.					
Governor.	Clackamas.	Tualatin.	Champoeg.	Clatsop.	Yamhill.	Total.
George Abernethy*	46	58	51	22	51	228
Osborn Russell	22	54	47		7	130
William J. Bailey	2	6	60		7	75
A. Lawrence Lovejoy	44	5	9	1	12	71
Total vote cast	114	123	167	23	77	504
Secretary.						
John E. Long[1]*	65	70	117	6	25	283
Noyes Smith	48	47	53	12	35	195
Treasurer.						
Phil. Foster	62	49	47	1	38	197
Francis Ermatinger[2]*	51	50	118	12	20	251
Judge.						
J. W. Nesmith[3]*	111	115	166	17	64	473
District-Attorney.						
Marcus Ford[4]*	100	78	168	10	53	409
Assessor.						
S. W. Moss*	53	39	119		5	216
Jacob Reed	52	48	48		56	204
Sheriff.						
Joseph L. Meek[5]*	59	77	111	5	15	267
A. J. Hembree	42	43	54	15	61	215

* Officers elected.

1. Deceased. Frederick Prigg appointed to fill vacancy June 26, 1846.
2. Resigned. John H. Couch appointed to vacancy March 4, 1846.
3. Succeeded by Alonzo A. Skinner.
4. Resigned Feb. 4, 1846, W. G. T'Vault appointed to vacancy; he resigned March 10, 1846, and was succeeded by A. L. Lovejoy.
5. Resigned and was succeeded by H. M. Knighton.

CANDIDATES. *Representatives.*	DISTRICTS. Clackamas.	Tualatin.	Champoeg.	Clatsop.	Yamhill.	Total.
H. A. J. Lee*	99	....	....	.....	....	99
Hiram Straight*	82	....	....	.....	....	82
W. H. Gray*	54	....	....	.....	....	54
C. E. Pickett	50	....	....	.....	....	50
N. Ford	23	....	....	.....	....	23
M. M. McCarver*	....	51	....	.....	....	51
D. Lenox	....	39	....	.....	....	39
D. Hill*	....	53	....	.....	....	53
C. Satton	....	28	....	.....	....	28
V. W. Dawson	....	22	....	.....	....	22
Joseph Gale	....	43	....	.....	....	43
J. W. Smith*	....	51	....	.....	....	51
C. M. Walker	....	47	....	.....	....	47
J. M. Garrison*	....	....	128	.....	....	128
M. G. Foiry*	....	....	131	.....	....	131
Joseph Gervais	....	....	68	.....	....	68
Barton Lee*	....	....	90	.....	....	90
W. H. Willson	....	....	49	.....	....	49
Robert Newell*	....	....	79	.....	....	79
A. Chamberlain	....	....	74	.....	....	74
F. X. Matheu	....	....	14	.....	....	14
John McClure*	....	....	....	 11	....	11
George Simmons	....	....	....	 10	....	10
Jesse Applegate*	..	....	....	.....	 38	38
A. Hendrick*	....	....	....	.....	 34	34
S. Smith	....	....	....	.....	 31	31
J. Richardson	....	....	....	.....	 29	29
R. Clark	....	....	....	.....	 10	10
Convention	....	....	....	.....	....	190
No Convention	...	....	....	.....	....	283

Theophilus McGruder was appointed Recorder December 8, 1846.

Wm. G. T'Vault was appointed Postmaster General of Oregon in December, 1846.

G. W. Bell was appointed Auditor.

Governor Abernethy was absent from the country when elected, and did not return until after the legislative body had met and submitted a revised organic act to a vote of the people. This consequently left the Executive Committee in office until his return. The Legislature met on the twenty-fourth of June, 1845, at the residence of J. E. Long in Oregon City and organized. The following oath administered to the members indicates with peculiar force the uncertain condition, under which it was found necessary to operate in governing a people subject to both American and English laws; the result of joint occupancy:

Oath of Office.—"I do solemnly swear that I will support the organic laws of the provisional government of Oregon, so far as the said organic laws are consistent with my duties as a citizen of the United States, or a subject of Great Britain, and faithfully demean myself in office. So help me God."

With M. M. McCarver for speaker and J. E. Long for secretary, the Legislature held a session until July 5, when it adjourned to the first Tuesday in August. They

* Officers elected.

had prepared a memorial to Congress and organic laws for submission to the people, and then adjourned to see what the result would be in regard to the latter. The vote was taken and resulted as follows:

VOTE ON ORGANIC LAW JULY 25, 1845.

Clatsop county: For old law, 0; for amended law, 16.
Yamhill county: For old law, 12; for amended law, 39.
Tualatin county: For old law, 34; for amended law, 42.
Champoeg county: For old law, 5; for amended law, 121.
Clackamas county: For old law, 1; for amended law, 37.
Total for old law, 22; for amended law, 255.

August 5, the Legislature reassembled at Oregon City under the new law. The memorial to Congress prepared by them during the previous session, asking for a territorial form of government, was placed in charge of Dr. White to be presented by him at Washington. They had passed some resolutions calculated to impress United States government officials with an idea that the bearer was a person of importance in Oregon, and the speaker of the House, McCarver, had signed the resolutions *as speaker*, which the body had ordered him not to do. Taken altogether, the Legislature concluded they had been imposed upon and tricked, and sent a messenger to overtake Dr. White and demand a return of the memorial. The Doctor received the summons, but objecting to political decapitation, refused to comply with the order, and sent in place of it this rather provoking reply:

AUGUST, 17, 1845.

"*To the Hon. etc.:*

"GENTLEMEN—Being on my way, and having but a moment to reflect, I have been at much of a loss which of your two resolutions most to respect, or which to obey; but at length have become satisfied that the first was taken most *soberly*, and as it answers my purpose best, I pledge myself to adhere strictly to that. Sincerely wishing you good luck in legislating,

"I am, dear sirs, very respectfully yours,

"E. WHITE."

The letter with a statement of the transaction, was sent by the Legislature to Washington through another source, and reached there just in time to prevent the Doctor from getting an important government appointment.

Among the numerous acts passed by this body was one making wheat a legal tender at its market value, because of the scarcity of a reliable circulating medium. August 20 the adjournment took place, and the second of December following, it reassembled, held a seventeen days' session, during which Polk and Lewis counties were created, and closed its labors December 19, 1845.

The following census returns were taken by Joseph L. Meek, the sheriff, who charged the territory $105.35 for so doing. The law did not require him to enumerate settlers north of the Columbia or east of the Cascade mountains, and the work was completed prior to arrival of emigrants that year.

CENSUS RETURNS OF OREGON IN 1845.

COUNTIES.	Number of housekeepers.	No. of heads of families.	Under 12 years of age.		12 and under 18 years of age		18 and under 45 years of age		45 and over.		Whole Number.		Total Population.
			Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	
Clackamas	18	57	69	54	12	15	136	53	15	7	234	129	361
Champoeg	24	85	142	136	45	37	171	114	42	18	400	305	705
Clatsop	17	29	14	18	1	3	42	8	4	1	61	30	91
Tualatin	14	127	115	109	28	24	142	90	26	6	309	229	538
Yamhill	16	109	79	65	31	24	124	57	23	9	257	158	415
Total	89	405	419	382	117	103	615	322	110	41	1259	851	2110

CHAPTER XIV.

THE EVENTFUL YEARS OF 1846 AND 1847.

The Ashburton treaty signed in 1842, before Dr. Whitman reached Washington after his winter journey across the continent for the purpose of preventing its completion, had left the boundary question unsettled. Whitman had urged before the representative men of the nation the importance of retaining as much Pacific Coast territory as possible, and had been assured by President Tyler that the question should not be settled until time had been given him, in 1843, to demonstrate that Oregon could be reached by wagons from the States. The emigration of that year had been guided safely through the mountains by him, and the people East had begun to awaken to the importance of the issue. In 1844, James K. Polk was elected president with the war cry of "54° 40′ or fight," which meant that unless Great Britain consented to that as the line for division, the United States would resort to the tribunal of war, to decide the question. A large emigration crossed the plains in 1845, said to number 3,000 souls; and the question was again opened as to where the north line of the United States was to be, west of the Rocky mountains, which was terminated June 15, 1846, by treaty stipulations naming the forty-ninth parallel.

In the spring of 1846, a large emigration started for the Pacific Coast numbering some 2,000 souls, with 470 teams and 1,050 head of cattle. About half of these turned off on the way to California, among whom was the ill-starred Donner party, half of whom starved to death in the Sierra Nevada mountains. One hundred and fifty of that emigration, with forty-two wagons, undertook to reach the head of Willamette valley by way of a newly-explored route, and met with sad disaster, but finally reached their destination. In April of this year, the Mexican war had been inaugurated by the commencement of hostilities. In May, John C. Fremont had turned back into California from Klamath lake to carry out secret orders from our govern-

ment, and had encouraged the outbreak of Americans that resulted in capturing Sonoma on the fourteenth of June, followed by the Bear Flag war, which merged in the general conflict when our people in California learned of the war raging between the United States and Mexico. This Bear Flag war caused Commodore Sloat of the United States navy to seize Monterey, the capital of California, and declare the country to be United States territory. Two days later, Admiral Sir George Seymore of the British navy reached Monterey for the purpose of taking possession of the country in his sovereign's name, but refrained from doing so because of the prior American occupancy. The brief struggle that followed in California gave that fair and to the United States; and thus 1846 had seen the war with Mexico inaugurated, California seized by a mere handful of Americans, and the vexed Oregon boundary question finally settled. The natural result of all this was to give the people of Oregon confidence. Their number was rapidly increasing, and there was no longer a question as to whether it was to be British or United States territory.

With this brief glance at general events in 1846, we give the following election returns from the several counties, and then pass on to 1847, the sombre year in Oregon's history.

COUNTY ELECTIONS OF JUNE 4, 1846.

CLACKAMAS.

Representative, *Hiram Straight	101	Sheriff, *William Holmes	90
Representative, *A. L. Lovejoy	90	Treasurer, *J. H. Condy	95
Representative, *W. G. T. Vault	73	Assessor, *S. W. Moss	24

TUALATIN.

Representative, *J. L. Meek	90	Representative, *D. H. Lannsdale	65
Representative, *Lawrence Hall	83		

CHAMPOEG.

Representative, Jesse Looney	199	Representative, A. J. Davis	46
Representative, *Angus McDonald	116	Representative, W. B. Howell	1
Representative, *Robert Newell	115	Sheriff, *William Martin	185
Representative, *A. Chamberlain	112	Sheriff, William Howell	21
Representative, T. D. Keizer	85	Treasurer, *W. P. Hughes	139
Representative, W. H. Wilson	68	Assessor, *J. C. Fruit	15
Representative, L. N. English	65	Assessor, James Powell	13
Representative, William J. Bailey	51		

CLATSOP.

Representative, Governor Simmons*	14		

YAMHILL.

Representative, *Thomas Jeffreys	67	Sheriff, *J. G. Baker	98
Representative, *A. J. Hembree	66	Sheriff, Henry Hill	21
Representative, C. M. Walker	52	Assessor, *William Newby	58
Representative, D. Rizley	35	Assessor, Abj. Hendrick	35
Representative, Sidney Smith	25		

POLK.

Representative, *J. E. Williams	37	Representative, J. McNary	21
Representative, *John D. Boon	30	Representative, J. C. Avery	9

VANCOUVER.

Representative, *Henry Peers	45	Treasurer, *Thomas Lowe	45
Sheriff, *George Aitken	33		

W. T. Tolmie was chosen representative from Lewis county.

* Elected.

GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION OF JUNE 3, 1847.

Name.	Clackamas.	Tualatin.	Champoeg.	Clatsop.	Yamhill.	Polk.	Vancouver.	Lewis.	Total.
Geo. Abernethy*	134	122	73	19	77	10	40	61	536
A. L. Lovejoy	111	65	206	20	74	33	9	2	520
A. Husted	4		5		1	1			11
Scattering					1	3		3	7

COUNTY ELECTIONS OF JUNE 3, 1847.

CLACKAMAS.

Representative, *M. Crawford 99
Representative, *J. M. Wair 74
Representative, *S. S. White 73
Representative, S. W. Swain 69
Representative, H. Johnson 57
Representative, P. G. Stewart 56
Representative, Hiram Straight 44
Representative, S. Chase 43
Representative, John Fleming 36
Treasurer, *John H. Couch 194
Assessor, *E. B. Crawford 190

TUALATIN.

Representative, *R. Wilcox 128
Representative, *J. L. Meek 123
Representative, *David Hill 102

CHAMPOEG.

Representative, *W. H. Rees 252
Representative, *A. Chamberlain 246
Representative, *Robert Newell 240
Representative, *Anderson Cox 229
Representative, *W. H. Rector 179
Representative, J. S. Smith 62
Representative, —— Peterson 29
Representative, W. H. Burns 20
Treasurer, *Daniel Waldo 207
Treasurer, W. P. Hughes 40
Assessor, *S. C. Morris 181
Assessor, *J. B. McClain 47
Justice, *Morgan Keys 250
Justice, J. M. Garrison 16

YAMHILL.

Representative, *L. A. Rice 140
Representative, *Lewis Rogers 97
Representative, *A. J. Hembree 85
Representative, A. D. Smith 43
Representative, C. B. Henely 25
Representative, James Davidson 24
Representative, P. Armstrong 2
Treasurer, *A. Harvey 85
Assessor, S. Staggs 40
Assessor, I. B. Rodgers 40
Assessor, C. Ish 21
Assessor, H. Hill 7

POLK.

Representative, *J. W. Nesmith 38
Representative, *N. A. Ford 32
Representative, *W. St. Clare 23
Representative, J. D. Boon 21
Representative, P. O'Riely 3
Sheriff, *F. Nichols 31
Sheriff, J. Kendall 3
Treasurer, *N. Ford 8
Assessor, *T. Liggett 3

VANCOUVER.

Representative, *Henry Peers 39
Representative, *William Ryan 39
Treasurer, *A. L. Lewis 38
Clerk, *R. Covington 36

LEWIS.

Representative, *S. Plamonden 67
Sheriff, *A. M. Roe 35
Treasurer, *Isadore Bemier 35
Assessor, *M. Brock 40
Assessor, A. J. Moore 29

J. Robinson was chosen representative from Clatsop county.

* Elected.

THE CATHOLICS IN 1847.

In 1847, Oregon included what is now Washington, Idaho and Montana Territories; and it was all, besides a large proportion of British Columbia, placed by the Pope, for spiritual purposes, in charge of Rev. F. N. Blanchet; and its sub-divisions were as follows:—

Oregon City and Nesqually in charge of Father F. N. A. Blanchet.

Vancouver's Island, Princess Charlotte and New Caledonia in charge of Father Modest Demers.

Colville, Fort Hall and Walla Walla in charge of Father A. M. Blanchet.

The total number of clergymen employed was twenty-six, among whom were the following: Revs. Michael Accolti, Peter J. De Smet, Peter De Vos, Andrian Hoecken, Joseph Joset, Gregory Mengarini, John Nobili, Nicholas Point, Anthony Ravalli Aloysius Vercruysse, Anthony Sandlois, John Baptist Bolduc.

CHURCHES IN WILLAMETTE VALLEY.—St. Paul's Cathedral, St. Mary's at the Convent, St. Francis Xaverius' Chapel, New Church in the prairie, and St. John's in Oregon City.

CHURCHES IN WHAT NOW IS WESTERN WASHINGTON.—At Fort Vancouver one church, at Cowlitz one church, and at Whitby one church.

CHURCHES IN NEW CALEDONIA.—At Stewarts' Lake one, at Fort Alexandria one, at the Rapids one, and at Upper Lake one.

OTHER CHURCHES.—St. Mary's among the Flat Heads, Sacred Heart at Coeur d'Alene, St. Ignatius at Pend-d'Oreille bay, and Chapel of St. Paul near Colville.

STATIONS WHERE CHAPELS WERE TO BE ERECTED.—St. Francis Borgia among Upper Kalispels, St. Francis Regis in Colville Valley, St. Peter's at Great Lake of the Columbia, Assumption among Flat-bow Indians, and Holy Heart of Mary among the Kootenais.

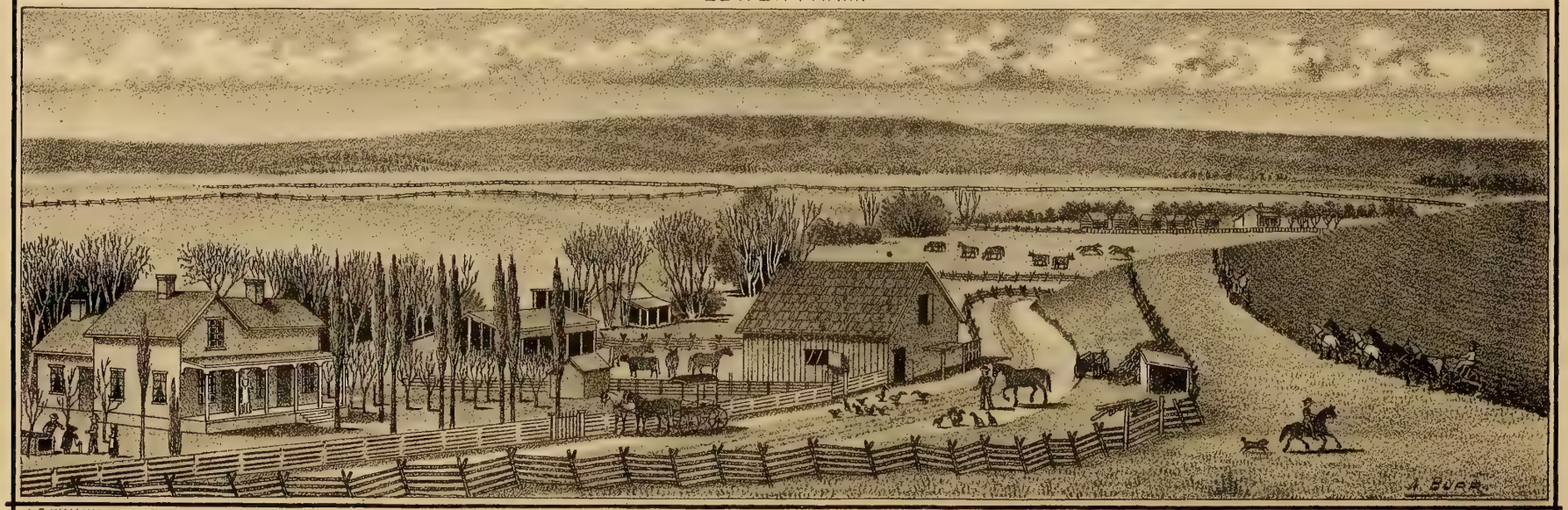
THE INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING were a school of St. Marys among the Flat-Heads, a college of St. Pauls in Willamette, and an academy for girls in Willamette.

To this, add 6,000 Indian converts to the Catholic faith and 1,500 Catholic Canadian settlers, and the result is given of the efforts of the Catholic church in Oregon, up to 1847, according to their own recorded statement.

The most successful missionaries among the aborigines of America, north or south, have been the Catholics. The extent of their operations and success of their efforts in this field, are but partially known to either the Protestant or Catholic world; and the secret of their success lies in the zeal and judgment with which their religion is impressed upon the uncultivated understanding by ceremonies and symbols. All Indians believe in immortality, in the power and influence of both good and evil spirits upon the family of man. The strongest hold that can be obtained upon that race is to bind them with cords of belief in, and fear of, an unseen power, let that power be what it may. Their superstitions lead them to attribute their good or ill fortune largely to supernatural influences, and to enter the door to their understanding of spiritual matters, it is necessary to keep that door ajar for such purpose. Unless the white man's Manitou is a greater medicine than the Indian's, they want none of him. Unless he can *save* them more effectually now and hereafter than the one they



LOWER FARM.



A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND. OR.

FARM RESIDENCE OF PHILIP YENNEY, WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.

have always worshiped, they would prefer their own God to the white man's. They believe that the Indian's Deity helps them to slay their enemies, directs the fish to their snares and the wild game to their hunting grounds. If he fails so to do, it is because he is angry with them and must be propitiated. A God that leaves an Indian hungry and a scalp on the head of his offending enemy, would be a Divinity void to them of interest or attraction. The Catholic missionary teaches the credulous Indian that the white man's God not only takes heed of the hair that falls from the head of his chosen, but provides for him; and, being the God, not only of peace, but of battle, makes his arms invincible in waging just war against his enemies. No stronger inducement can be given to a savage for adopting any religious faith than that of being able through such adoption, first, to protect himself against his foes; second, to fill his stomach; and third, to go after death to the happy hunting grounds, where there are no enemies and no fasting. The Catholic missionary not only understands all this and teaches as stated, but he deals out to them religion in homeopathic doses. Through the sense of sight, the priest makes an impression upon the brain by ceremonies and the simple attractive symbols of his faith. He follows more closely than Protestant in the line of what the Indian expects to see as typical of a mysterious something unseen. It being nearer in the line of his conception and of what he has been accustomed to, he more readily takes to it, believes in and adopts it, because it takes a firm hold of his strongly developed superstitious nature. Using these levers, the missionary moves the Indian by tribes into the Catholic church. After gaining an ascendency the priest makes a judicious use of his influence to eradicate the evil practices of his neophytes, without *destroying* his chance for accomplishing any good by asking *too great a change too soon.* Because of all these facts, the Catholics are more successful than the Protestants with all heathen peoples; and for these reasons they had become so strong, while the Protestant influence had been so materially reduced, among the aborigines on this coast in 1847.

THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

In 1847, it was determined by the Catholic clergy to make an effort to extend their faith and influence by conversion among the tribes in the vicinity of Walla Walla. It was a move on the last line of Protestant trenches among the Indians, and was undoubtedly made with the purpose of terminating the religious struggle by securing a removal of that influence from among those tribes. In furtherance of this programme, Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet, with three associate priests, reached Fort Walla Walla September 5, 1847. Twenty days later, Dr. Whitman reached that place on his way home from the Dalles, where he had left his nephew P. B. Whitman in charge, having purchased that mission property, intending to leave Wailatpu and move down there with his family in the coming spring. An interview of a very unfriendly nature, occurred between the Doctor and priests at this time. Later in the season, the Doctor's professional services were required at the fort to attend Thomas McKay and Mrs. Maxwell, and he often met the priests during those visits. At one of them he asked Mr. McKay to make his home at the mission for the winter, stating that his presence was desired on account of a feeling of hostility that was found to

exist among the Cayuse tribe towards him. In fact, Dr. Whitman had been repeatedly warned that Indians would kill him unless he left Wailatpu; and it was because of such danger that he contemplated moving in the spring. As far back as 1845, a Delaware Indian, called Tom Hill, had been living with the Nez Perce tribe. He had told them how American missionaries had visited his people, *first to teach religion, and then the Americans had taken their lands;* and he warned them to drive Rev. Spalding away, unless they would invite a similar misfortune. This Indian visited Whitman's mission, and repeated to the Cayuses his story of the ruin to his tribe that had followed the advent of American missionaries to live among them. In the latter part of 1847, another Indian came among the Cayuses, who had been taken from west of the Cascades to the States, when a boy, where he grew to manhood among the Americans. His name was Joe Lewis, and he bent all the powers of his subtle nature to the task of creating hatred of the missionaries and Americans among the Indians at Wailatpu. Add to this the influence, in a general way, of an adverse and unfriendly religion personally urged by able and zealous advocates among that tribe, and take into consideration that the presence of priests was followed by an epidemic brought by American emigrants, which was sweeping Cayuses by scores into the grave, and circumstances are presented of a nature that forces one to wonder, why that Protestant missionary delayed leaving the fatal place where everything had been transformed into danger signals. It would seem that he should have known that the dysentery and measeles brought by his countrymen, which were converting Indian villages into Indian burying grounds, would incite those already hostile, add recruits to their number, and render those heretofore disposed to be friendly, doubtful as to whether such friendship was not a calamity to their people. All of this he knew, except the part Joe Lewis was acting, and the fact that a conspiracy had actually been entered upon to take the lives of all Americans at his mission, and he even suspected this. Notwithstanding all, he still had faith in being able to ward off danger until the coming spring would release him from hostile surroundings, and admit of his withdrawal from the field in accordance with his prearranged plans.[1]

Col. William Craig, an American mountaineer and trapper, not a Catholic, never an employè of the Hudson's Bay Company, a reliable man, and without an apparent reason for misstating facts, was among the Nez Perce Indians when news reached them

---

1 "NEZ PERCES AGENCY, I. T., Sept. 26, 1882.

"FRANK T. GILBERT, ESQ.,—*Dear Sir:* Dr. Marcus Whitman (my uncle) and myself left his Mission Station at Waiilatpa, for the Willamette about the first of August, 1847. He purchased the Dalles Station while in Wallamette, from the Methodist Superintendent of Missions.

"On returning to the Dalles, he told me '*to remain in charge of the Dalles property; and that in the spring, 1848, he would move down to the Dalles* and he would hold ½ section claim, and myself the other half.' I remained, *he* went up to Waiilatpa. *He* left Dalles for Waiilatpa on the 7th of Sept. 1847; was murdered on the 27th of Nov. following. On the 16th Dec I left with Alanson Hinman and others, for Oregon City, arriving January first, 1848. *He* often expressed *to me* fear from Cayuses 'of his *own life;* but thought *no one* else would be harmed.'

"I never heard him say what he intended to do with the Waiilatpa *Station;* but that he intended to *move* to the Dalles in the spring of 1848, and take all the *Stock* was a settled fact. For he promised to bring *my* horses and cattle from Waiilatpa to the Dalles with *his.*

"I just this morning received yours of the 21st, and hope that I have answered your questions satisfactionly. I would like you to write to a man in Oregon, and ask such questions as you have of me, and others that may come to your mind. He was at Waiilatpa when the massacre took place, and was very intimate with the Dr.

"Address Josiah Osborne, Lebanon, Linn Co., Oregon.

"I remain Yours, etc., Respectfully,

"P. B. WHITMAN."

of the Whitman massacre. They assembled in large numbers and demanded the cause of the slaughter, and the following is Colonel Craig's statement over his signature of what the Cayuse messenger gave as the reason why his people had committed the deed:

"On the eighth, after the massacre, being Monday, a great many Indians met at Mr. Spalding's before Mr. S. had returned; a messenger came there from the Cayuses, and the Indians, when assembled, required him to state all he knew about the matter, and to state the truth. I was present; and he said, in substance, that all the chiefs were concerned, except *Young Chief* and *Five Crows*, who knew nothing of it; that the cause of the murder was that Dr. Whitman and Spalding were poisoning the Indians. They asked him, are you sure that they were poisoning the Indians? He said yes. How do you know it? Jos. Lewis said so? What did he say? Jos. Lewis said that Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding had been writing for two years to their friends in the East, where Jos. Lewis lived, to send them poison to kill off the Cayuses and the Nez Perces; and they had sent them some that was not good, and they wrote for more that would kill them off quick, and that the medicine had come this summer. Jos. Lewis said he was lying on the settee in Dr. Whitman's room, and he heard a conversation between Dr. Whitman, Mrs. Whitman, and Mr. Spalding, in which Mr. Spalding asked the Doctor why he did not kill the Indians off faster? 'Oh,' said the Doctor, 'they are dying fast enough; the young ones will die off this winter, and the old ones next spring.' Mrs. Whitman said that our friends will be on, and want to settle in this country. A talk then took place between Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding, in which they said, how easy we will live when the Indians are all killed off; such an Indian has so many horses, and such an Indian has so many spotted horses, and our boys will drive them up, and we will give them to our friends. One of them said that man will hear us, alluding to Lewis. Oh, no, said another, he cannot hear, he is sleeping sound. They talked rather low, but Jos. Lewis said he could hear all that passed. This Indian messenger stated that Jos. Lewis had made this statement in a council of the Cayuses on the Saturday night previous to the murder, and that Jos. Lewis said he had heard this conversation between Dr. Whitman and the others on the Wednesday before the murder. Jos. Lewis, the messenger said, told the Cayuses in the council that unless they (the Indians) killed Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding quick, they would all die. The messenger went on to say himself, that one hundred and ninety-seven Indians had died since the immigration commenced passing that summer. He said that there were six buried on Monday morning, and among the rest his own wife; he said he knew they were poisoned.

* * * * * * * * * *

"In the year 1837, the smallpox was spread among the Blackfeet Indians by one Beckwith, who brought the matter for that purpose. Beckwith took it himself, and a clerk at one of the trading posts, Fort Muriah, on one branch of the Missouri river, helped to spread it among the Blackfeet Indians for the purpose of killing them off. A knowledge of this fact is common among the Nez Perces, and, I think among the Cayuses.

"(Signed.) WILLIAM CRAIG.

"July 11, 1848."

This statement is given to show what means were used to inflame the Indian mind and arouse their anger sufficiently to make them commit the deed, and the only wonder is that it required so strong a case. Whatever influence lay back in the shadow, if any, to cause Joe Lewis to tell those lies, may never be fully known, but there remains no reasonable doubt of the fact that it was his falsehoods in regard to the poisoning which urged the Cayuses forward and caused their perpetration of that horrible massacre. Those Indians have, from that time until the present, with rare and questionable exceptions claimed such only to have been the cause. Had any other direct reason been made apparent its existence would have been seized by them, made prominent and maintained as an additional excuse for their act, and would not have been kept in obscurity so long.

The following account of that tragedy is from the pen of Rev. H. H. Spalding, who spent years of time collecting the minutiæ of detail in regard to it. The view of Whitman's mission accompanying this work will serve the reader in obtaining a more correct understanding of the locality than language can give.

"On arriving at home Monday morning on that fatal twenty-ninth, the Doctor and his wife were seen in tears and much agitated. The Doctor sent for Findley (a Hudson's Bay half-breed with a Cayuse wife, who lived in a lodge about a hundred yards distant). 'Findley, I understand the Indians are to kill me and Mrs. Spalding; do you know?' 'I should know, Doctor; you have nothing to fear; there is no danger.' Oh, the wretch that could thus throw them off their guard! The savages were at that moment in counsel in his lodge. Early in the morning an Indian came in for a coffin and winding sheet and the Doctor to assist in burying a child. We always furnished these, and assisted in burying the dead if possible. On returning from the grave, the Doctor was much excited, and said to his wife: 'What does this mean: only one Indian at the grave, while multitudes are collecting on foot and on horse?' But a beef had been brought in, shot down and was being dressed, and was thought to have been the cause.

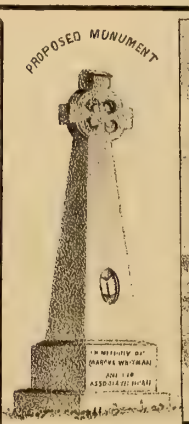
"It is desirable to describe the premises, and the number of families stopping at the station to winter. The Doctor's adobe dwelling house stood on the north bank of Walla Walla river, one-half mile above the mouth of Pasha or Mill creek, facing the west, well finished, and furnished with a good library and a large cabinet of choice specimens. Connected with the north end was a large Indian room, and an ell extending from the east seventy feet, consisting of kitchen, sleeping-room, cook-room, school-room and church. One hundred yards east stood a large adobe building. At a point forming a triangle with the above line, stood the mill, granary and shops. A saw-mill and dwelling-house 18 miles up Mill creek; Fort Colville 200 miles north, the mission station of Rev. Messrs. Eells and Walker among the Spokane and Flathead Indians, 140 miles north; our mission at the Dalles, 175 miles west; my own station among the Nez Perces on Clearwater river, at the mouth of the Lapwai, 110 miles east.

"There were connected with or stopping at the Wailatpu or Whitman station, at the time of the massacre, seventy-two souls, mostly American emigrants on their way from the States to the settlements in the Willamette valley, compelled to stop to winter on account of sickness, give-out teams or the lateness of the season—distributed as follows: At the saw-mill there were living Mr. and Mrs. Young, from Missouri, three grown sons; Mr. Smith and wife, Illinois, five children, oldest child a daughter sixteen years of age. In the blacksmith shop, Mr. Canfield and wife of Iowa, five children, oldest child a daughter sixteen years of age. In the large building, Mr. Kimball and wife of Indiana, five children, oldest a daughter of sixteen; Mr. Hall and wife of Illinois, five children, oldest a daughter of ten; Mr. Saunders and wife of Iowa, five children, oldest a daughter of fourteen; Mrs. Hays and child; Mr. Marsh and daughter, and Mr. Gill, a tailor. In the Indian room, Mr. Osborne and wife of Oregon with three children all sick, Mrs. Osborne dangerously. The Doctor's family at the time consisted of twenty-two persons, viz: himself and wife; Mr. Rogers, a missionary; seven adopted children of one family by the name of Sager, whose parents had died on the plains in 1844; three adopted half-breed children, one a daughter of the mountaineer Bridger, and one a daughter of J. L. Meek, and a half-breed Spanish boy whose mother had cast him into a pit to perish in revenge for having been deserted by her Spanish husband; Miss Bewley, a pious young lady of twenty-three, sick up-stairs; her brother and Mr. Sails both sick in the sleeping-room; Mr. Hoffman of New York; J. Stanfield a Canadian; *Joe Lewis*, a Catholc half-breed from Maine; two half-breed boys, of Hudson's Bay Company, in the school; and my own daughter Eliza, ten years of age.

"Mr. Marsh was running the mill; Mr. Hall was lying on the floor in the cook-room; Mr. Saunders teaching the school which was just taken up for the afternoon; Messrs. Hoffman, Kimball and Canfield were dressing the beef between the mill and blacksmith shop; Mr. Rogers upon the river bank; John, oldest of the Sager family, a stout young man of seventeen, and the Bridger girl, lay in the kitchen sick; the Doctor, his wife, Catherine Sager, thirteen years old, in the sitting room with three very sick children. The Indians with weapons concealed under their blankets, were ready at all these points, waiting a signal from *Joe Lewis*, who stood at the south door watch,

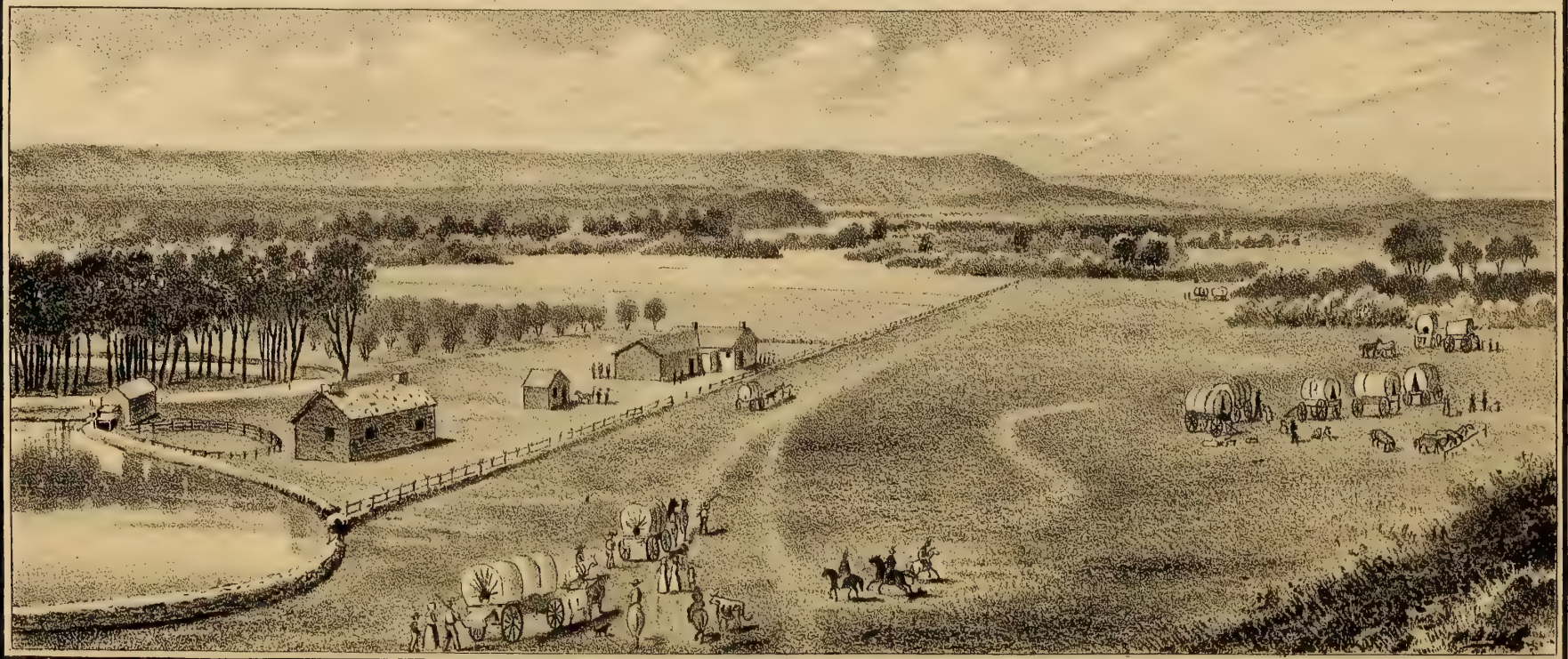


NEGLECTED GRAVE OF WHITMAN AND HIS ASSOCIATE DEAD IN 1882





MONUMENT HILL AND BLUE MOUNTAINS TO THE EAST.



A. G. WALLING 11TH PORTLAND OREGON

WAIILATPU OR WHITMAN MISSION, PRIOR TO 1847.

AND VIEW OF VALLEY TO THE WEST

SKETCHED FOR F.T. GILBERTS HISTORY OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY

COPYRIGHT SECURED

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1882, by Frank T. Gilbert, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

ing both the Doctor and those without. Mrs. Osborne, for the first time in six weeks, had just stepped upon the floor, and stood talking with Mrs. Whitman near the sick children. An Indian opened the kitchen door and called to the Doctor for medicine. The Doctor went in and sat down by the Indian who kept his attention, while *Tamahos* stepped behind the Doctor, drew a pipe-tomahawk from under his blanket and buried it in the Doctor's head. He fell partly forward, and a second blow in the back of the head brought him to the floor. The Indian had to put his foot upon the Doctor's head to tear the tomahawk out, and said: '*I have killed my father.*' With the first blow upon the Doctor's head, the terrible work commenced at all points at the same time. John Sager lying sick in the same room, made some defense, but was shot in several places and his throat cut, and the body thrown partly across Dr. Whitman. Mrs. Osborne says, immediately after the Doctor went into the kitchen an Indian opened the door, spoke in native to Mrs. Whitman who had only time to raise her hands and exclaim, 'Oh, my God!' when the guns fired, and the crash of weapons and the yells commenced. We can describe the scene at but one point at once. Four Indians stood around Mr. Gill, the tailor, in the large house, weapons concealed, awaiting the signal. Three shots were fired at him, but one took effect, breaking the back. The sufferer lingered in great agony, begging the women to shoot him in the head, and expired about twelve o'clock. The women naturally ran to the Doctor's house, meeting savages, naked, painted, yelling, laughing, frantic, hewing, cutting down their victims everywhere. As they came into the kitchen, Mrs. W. was attempting to move her husband. John was gasping. The Bridger girl was covered with blood and seemed dead, but it was the blood from Dr. Whitman. Next day she was found alive. Sails and Bewley, who lay sick in next door, were groaning terribly, but next day were found unwounded. Mrs. Hall, who stopped to assist Mrs. Whitman, says the Doctor's ribs were mashed. They dragged him into the sitting room and applied a bag of hot ashes to stop the blood. Mrs. W., kneeling over her gasping husband, said, 'Doctor, my dear, do you know me?' The dying missionary was to speak no more; he only moved his lips. The dear wife saw her terrible fate. She raised herself and exclaimed, 'Oh, God, thy will be done! I am left a widow. Oh, *may my parents never know this!*' The Indians seemed to have left the house. The terrible scene without—the roar of guns, the crash of war clubs and tomahawks, the groans of the dying, the screams of women, the howling of dogs, the yells of the savage demons, naked, painted with black and white, naturally attracted the notice of Mrs. Whitman, and she stepped to a south window, but instantly raised her hands and exclaimed, 'Joe, is this you doing all this?' and the glass rattled. She fell, the bullet having passed through her right breast. She lay some time apparently dead, when she revived so as to speak; and her first words, before she raised her head, her heart's blood fast running away and mingling with the blood of her gasping husband and two others who had been brought in wounded, were a prayer: 'Oh, my Saviour take care of my children, now to be left a second time orphans and among Indians.'

"Joe Lewis was undoubtedly the one who shot Mrs. Whitman, and who took the lead in this bloody tragedy; and *but for him, his teasing the Indians, and his false representations, the Indians never would have killed their best friends and butchered the Americans.* He told the writer he was born in Canada and educated in Maine. He was a good scholar and good mechanic, had the appearance of an Eastern halfbreed, spoke English as his native tongue, and was a devoted Catholic, wearing his cross and counting his beads often. The emigrants of that year saw him first at Fort Hall, and Mrs. Lee testifies that he was several times heard to say, 'There will be a change in that country (Walla Walla) when the Fathers get down.' He told the Indians that he was a Chinook; that the Americans had stolen him when a child. He had grown up in America; knew the Americans hated the Indians, and intended to exterminate them; would send missionaries first, and then the multitude would come and take the country. They had better kill Dr. Whitman and the missionaries, and what Americans there were; they could do it and he would help them. They would receive plenty of ammunition from below. After the butchery he was protected as never an American was; went off with most of the money and valuables plundered from the helpless widows and orphans, and has been seen at the northeast stations.

"Mr. Canfield, one of the three dressing the beef, who escaped, finally reached my station in the country of the Nez Perce Indians, says. 'We saw multitudes of Indians collecting on foot and horse, but thought it was on account of the beef. The first notice was a shock like terrific peals of

thunder, accompanied by an unearthly yell of the savages. I sprang up, but saw ourselves perfectly enveloped by naked Indians, whose guns seemed blazing in our faces. I turned twice before I saw an opening; saw Mr. Kimball fall; sprang for the opening, and through the thick smoke, dashing the guns aside with my hands. At a little distance I looked back and saw an Indian taking aim at me, and afterwards found that a ball had entered my back and passsed around between the skin and ribs, where it remains. I passed my family in the shop, and catching up a child, ran into the large building, up stairs, and into the garret, where I looked down from the window upon the whole scene. Saw naked savages, painted black and white, yelling and leaping like flying demons, caps of eagle feathers streaming, guns roaring, tomahawks, war-clubs and knives brandishing over the heads of their victims, white women running and screaming, and the Indian women singing and dancing. Saw Kimball run around the north end of the Doctor's house covered with blood and one arm swinging, pursued by Indians. Saw Hoffman fall several times, but would rise amid the flying tomahawks, till he was backed up in the corner of the Doctor's house when two Indians came up on horses with long-handled tomahawks, over reached, cut him down, and he rose no more. *Saw some Indians apparently trying to protect our women and children.* Saw Mr. Rogers run into the house from the river with one arm swinging and pursued by four Indians; also saw Mrs. Saunders, led by two Indians, go into Findley's lodge Saw Joe Lewis and a whole crowd of Indians and Indian women driving our school children from the school door into the kitchen, with tomahawks, guns and knives brandishing over their little heads and in their faces. My heart fainted for them, but I could do nothing. Paid Joe Stanfield a watch to bring me a horse to a given point of brush after dark. Went there and waited all night, but no horse came.'

"Four Indians attacked Mr. Hall, lying on the floor in the cook-room; the first gun missed fire, when Mr. Hall wrenched the gun from the Indian, and they ran, giving him time to reach the brush where he lay till dark, and that night found his way to Fort Walla Walla, but was turned out, put over the Columbia river, and has never been heard from since. It is said he was immediately killed by the Indians. There were in the fort besides the gentleman in charge, some twenty white men including some ten Catholic priests who had arrived in the country about six weeks before, under the immediate superintendency of Bishop Blanchette and Vicar General Brouilette, a part *via* Cape Horn and a part by the overland route. * * * * *

"As the roar and yells commenced, Mr. Saunders, the teacher, naturally opened the school-room door when three Indians came up the steps and seized him. His daughter Helen and my daughter Eliza ran to the window. Helen screamed, 'They are killing my father.' Eliza gazed a few minutes on the terrible scene. She saw Mr. Saunders fall and rise several times amid the tomahawks and knives, trying to reach his horse, till two Indians came up on horses, and with long-handled tomahawks hewed him down. Next day, in going among the dead, she found his head split open, a part lying at a distance; and with her tender hands the dear child put it in its place, and assisted in sewing sheets around his and the other bodies. She found Hoffman split open in the back and his heart and lungs taken out; she replaced them and sewed a sheet around him. His afflicted sister in Elmira, N. Y., writes me: 'I desire above all things to clasp that dear child to my bosom before I die, for her kindness to my fallen brother whom I am to see no more.' Eliza saw multitudes or Indian women and children dancing, and naked men swinging their hatchets dripping with blood.

"In the sitting-room there were now four persons bleeding, Doctor and Mrs. Whitman, Kimball and Rogers; Sager was in the kitchen. After the women came in they fastened the doors and took the sick children and Mrs. Whitman up stairs. At the commencement the children of the school hid themselves in the loft over the school-room. Towards night Findley, Joe Lewis and several Indians came in and called to the children to come down. Findley selected the two Manson (Hudson Bay) boys, and the Doctor's Spanish boy to take to Walla Walla to save their lives, and said the others were to be killed by the Indian women. My Eliza caught Findley by the clothes: 'Oh, Nicholas, save me, do!' He pushed her away, and Lewis and the Indians huddled them down into the kitchen. As they were driven into the kitchen to be shot, they passed over the body of John. His brother Francis, fifteen years old, stooped down, took the woolen scarf from the gory throat of his dying brother and spoke to him. John gasped and immediately expired. Francis said to his sister Matilda, 'I shall go next,' and was never heard to speak again.

The children were huddled in a corner, where a scene that beggars description commenced. The large room filled up with Indian women and naked, painted men, yelling, dancing, scraping up the blood that was deep upon the floor, and flirting it, painting their guns and brandishing their bloody tomahawks over the heads of those helpless little lambs, screaming, 'Shall we shoot? Shall we shoot?' Eliza, who could understand the language, says: 'I covered my eyes with my apron, that I might not see the bloody tomahawk strike that was just over my head.' *Telankaikt*, the head chief (who was hung at Oregon City), stood in the door to give the order. In this fearful situation these dear children were held for an hour. * * * *Ups* and *Moolpod*, the Doctor's Indian herdsmen crawled in, threw their robes around the children, and huddled them out of the north door into the corner. But here the Indians, who seemed to have finished up the bloody work elsewhere, soon collected in great numbers, arranging themselves three or four deep the whole length of the seventy-foot ell, with their guns drawn and pointing to the same door. This would bring the children, now huddled in the corner, in range. About this time Canfield saw Joe Lewis at the head of a band of Indians break in the south door of the Doctor's house with his gun. They came into the sitting-room, broke down the stair door, and were coming up stairs. The women collected around Mrs. Whitman, who lay bleeding. 'The Indians are coming; we are to die; but are not prepared. What shall we do?' The gasping saint, with her dying breath, replied earnestly and calmly, 'Go to Jesus and ask him, and he will save you.' Thus the faithful missionary spent her last breath, who entered the church at the early age of thirteen. Some one said: 'Put that old gun-barrel over the stairway to frighten them.' Mrs. Whitman replied: 'Let all prepare to die.' Mr. Rogers went to the head of the stairs, spoke to *Tomsueky*, who said: 'The young men have done this; they will burn the house to-night; you had better all come down and go over to the big house where we will take care of you.' Oh, the demon that could thus throw them off their guard at the last moment. Eliza just out among the children, could hear all this, and knew now what the Indians arranged along the house with their guns drawn, were waiting for. Fearful moments for the dear child, as she heard the steps down stairs and approaching the fatal door, but of course could give no warning. Mr. Kimball, Catherine, Elizabeth, and the sick children remained in the chamber. Mr. Rogers, Mrs. Whitman and Miss Bewley came down. The Doctor's face had been terribly cut after Joe came in, but he was yet breathing slowly. Mrs. Whitman fainted. Supposing she was to be saved, she had told them to get some clothing from the bed-room. They laid her upon a settee, and Joe and Mr. Rogers took the settee, passed into the kitchen Miss Bewley ahead, over the body of John, out of the kitchen door, and about the length of the settee, when Mr. Rogers saw his doom, and both dropped the settee. Mr. Rogers had only time to raise his hands and exclaim, 'My God, have mercy!' when the guns fired. An Indian seized Francis by the hair of the head while Lewis jerked one of his pistols from his belt, put the muzzle to Francis' neck and fired, blowing the whole charge into the boy's throat. Mr. Rogers fell upon his face; Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis were all three shot in several places, but not killed. The balls flew all about the children, riddling their clothes. One passed through Miss Bewley's clothes and burned her fingers, but none of them were hit. The smoke, blood and brains flew over them, as they stood trembling and silent with terror. Several naked savages gathered around Miss Bewley with tomahawks drawn over her head, but when she stopped screaming they led her away to the large house.

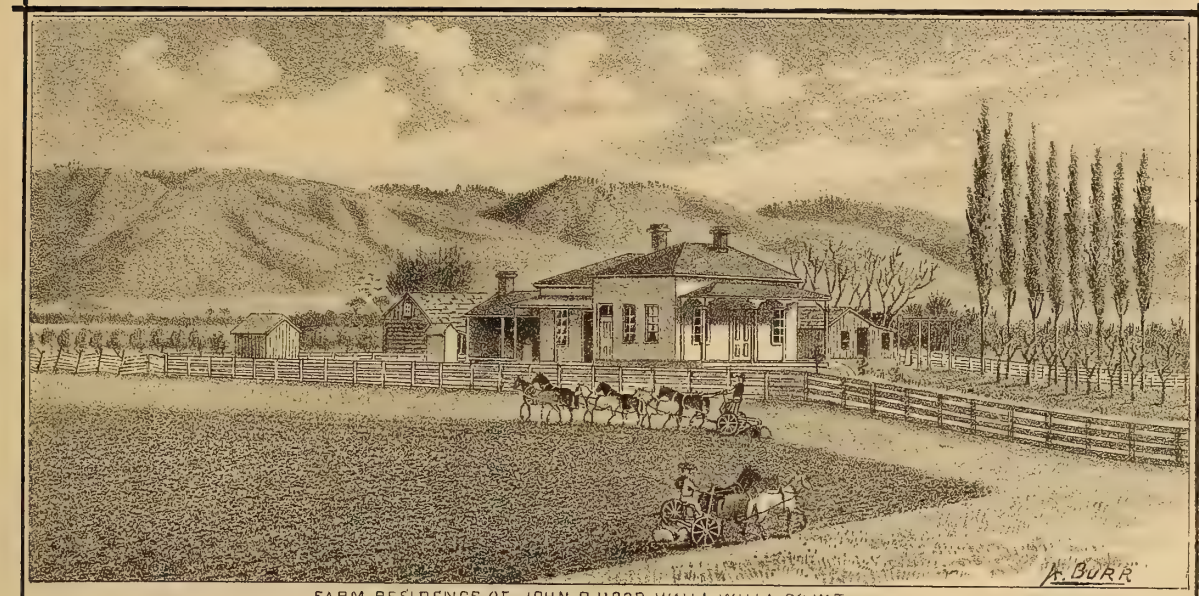
"And now commenced a scene beyond the reach of the pen, and which must convince any unprejudiced mind that there is a hell in the human heart, if nowhere else. The poor, helpless children were compelled to witness it. The Indian women and children were particularly active—yelling, dancing and singing the scalp-dance. Mrs. Whitman was thrown violently from the settee into the mud. They tried to ride their horses over the bodies, but the horses refused. They slashed the faces of their dying victims with their whips, and as they would writhe and groan it only increased the glee of the Indian women and children. They leaped and screamed for joy, throwing handfuls of blood around, and drinking down the dying agonies of their victims as a precious draught. * * * The face of the sun had withdrawn from the sight, and the shades of night were settling upon the once beautiful valley of the Walla Walla, for ages unknown, the home and burying-place of the red man, but now to pass into the hands of another race by this covenant of the missionaries' blood. The children were led over to the large house.

The yells of the savages died away. The horrible scene was changed from the dead and dying to the living and helpless, and became more terrific because death could not come to the relief of the sufferers. Helpless women and daughters, with their husbands and fathers dead or dying in sight, young girls so young the knife had to be used, subjected to the brutalities of the naked, painted demons, four or five at a time glutting their hell-born passions upon one of these most to be pitied of our fellow mortals. And all this, which ought to call forth the undying sympathies of every true American, is made more intolerable to the surviving sufferers by being made, the last few years, the subject of scoffs and jeers, or cold rebuffs by those receiving extensive patronage from Government and the public.

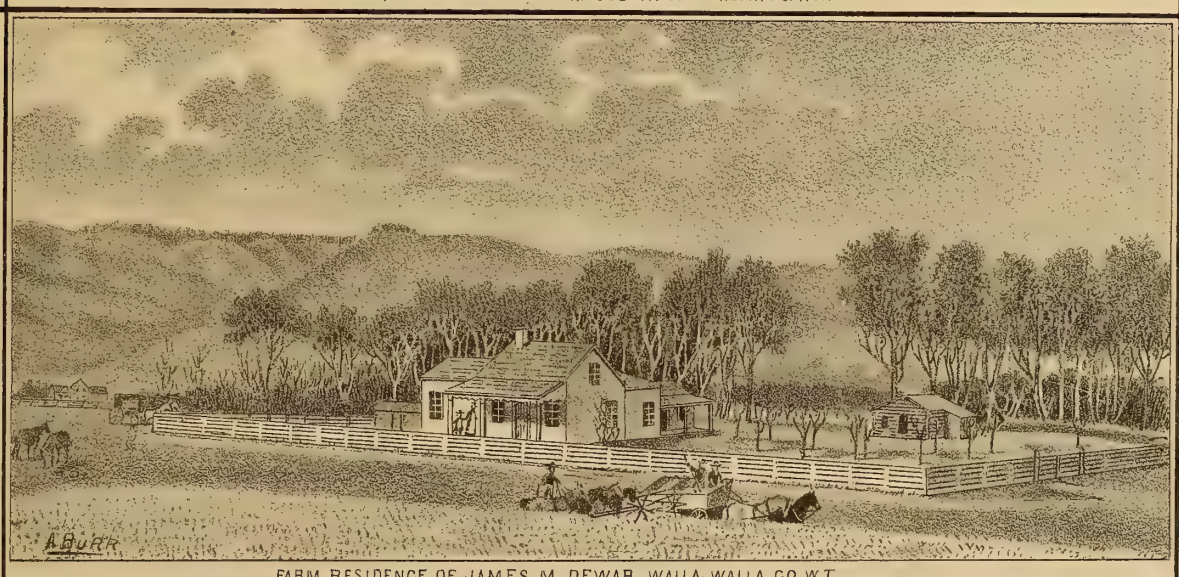
"The three sufferers yet breathing continued to groan on till in the night, as heard by Mr. Osborne and family, who lay concealed under the floor near by. The voice of Francis ceased first, then Mrs. Whitman, and last Mr. Rogers was heard to say, 'Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly,' and was heard no more. Thus fell at her post the devoted Mrs. Whitman, daughter of Judge Prentiss, of Prattsburgh, N. Y., alone under the open heavens, no mother's hand or husband's voice to soothe her last moments—the cold earth her dying pillow, her own blood her winding-sheet. The companion of my youth, we were members of the same school, of the same church, of the same hazardous journey, of the same mission. Rest, sweet dust, till Jesus shall gather up the scattered members. * * * * * * * * * * *

"And thus fell not a 'St. Bernard,' nor yet an Oberlin, but Whitman, Oregon's Whitman, the yearly emigrants' own Whitman, emphatically a patriot without guile, a Christian whose faith was measured by his works: who counted not his life dear unto him if he might but do good to his fellow beings, white or red; whose forethought, whose hazards, labors and sufferings, self-devised, unsolicited, unrewarded, to reach Washington through the snows of New Mexico, did more for Oregon and this coast than the labors of any other man. Go, dear brother, your great work is done and well done. Already is fulfilled your remarkable words on the banks of the Umatilla that our last night: 'My death may do as much good to Oregon as my life can.'

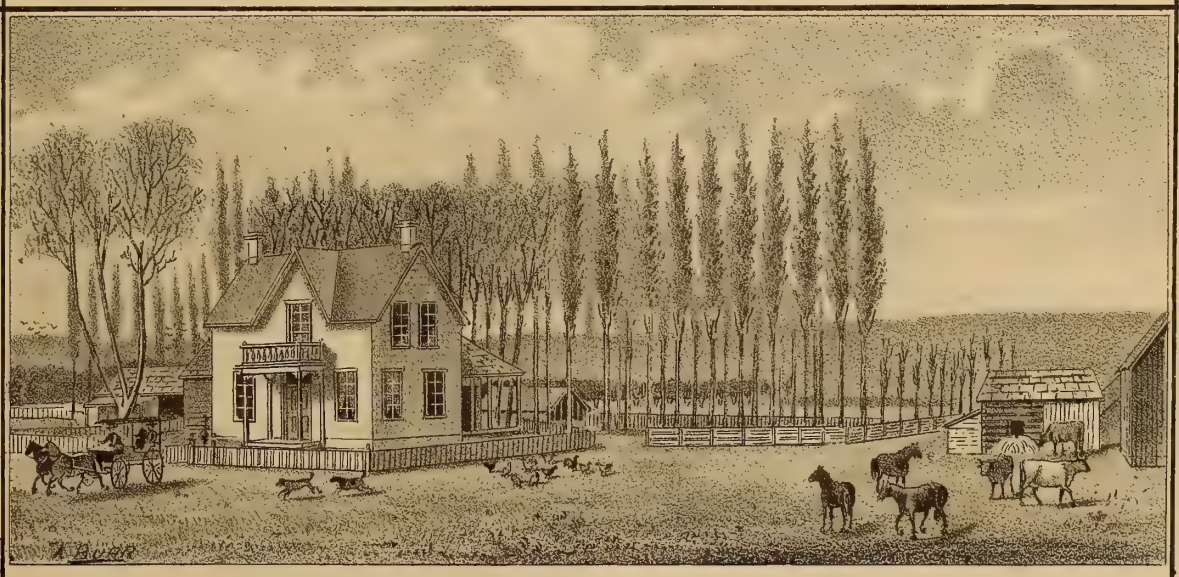
"The almost miraculous escape of Mr. Osborne, wife and family, their cruel reception at Fort Walla Walla, as given by himself. Mr. Osborne is a worthy citizen of Linn county, Oregon, and a devoted member of the church of Christ. Mrs. Osborne, after enduring unceasing sufferings for fifteen years from successive ulcer sores around the shoulder, occasioned by her chills and terrific sufferings, has regained her health through a kind Providence. Mr. Osborne says: 'As the guns fired and the yells commenced I leaned my head upon the bed and committed myself and family to my Maker. My wife removed the loose floor. I dropped under the floor with my sick family in their night clothes, taking only two woolen sheets, a piece of bread and some cold mush, and pulled the floor over us. In five minutes the room was full of Indians, but they did not discover us. The roar of guns, the yell of the savages and the crash of the clubs and the knives and the groans of the dying continued till dark. We distinctly heard the dying groans of Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis, till they died away one after the other. We heard the last words of Mr. Rogers in a slow voice calling, 'Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.' Soon after this I removed the floor and we went out. We saw the white face of Francis by the door. It was warm as we laid our hand upon it, but he was dead. I carried my two youngest children who were sick, and my wife held on to my clothes in her great weakness. We had all been sick with measles. Two infants had died. She had not left her bed for six weeks till that day, when she stood up a few minutes. The naked painted Indians were dancing the scalp dance around a large fire at a little distance. There seemed no hope for us and we knew not which way to go, but bent our steps towards Fort Walla Walla. A dense cold fog shut out every star and the darkness was complete. We could see no trail and not even the hand before the face. We had to feel out the trail with our feet. My wife almost fainted but staggered along. Mill creek, which we had to wade was high from late rains, and come up to the waist. My wife in her great weakness came nigh washing down, but held to my clothes, I bracing myself with a stick, holding a child in one arm. I had to cross five times for the children. The water was icy cold and the air freezing some. Staggering along about two miles, Mrs. Osborne fainted and could go no further, and we hid ourselves in the brush of the Walla Walla river, not far below Tom Suckey's (a chief) lodges, who was very active at the commencement of the butchery. We



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN R. HOOD WALLA WALLA, CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JAMES M. DEWAR. WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF L. RATTLEMILLER WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

were thoroughly wet and the cold fog like snow was about us. The cold mud was partially frozen as we crawled, feeling our way, into the dark brush. We could see nothing, the darkness was so extreme. I spread one wet sheet down on the frozen ground; wife and children crouched upon it. I covered the other over them. I thought they must soon perish, as they were shaking and their teeth rattling with cold. I kneeled down and commended us to my Maker. The day finally dawned and we could see Indians riding furiously up and down the trail. Sometimes they would come close to the brush and our blood would warm and the shaking would stop from fear for a moment. The day seemed a week. Expected every moment my wife would breathe her last. Tuesday night, felt our way to the trail and staggered along to Sutucks Nima (Dog Creek) which we waded as we did the other creek, and kept on about two miles when my wife fainted and could go no farther. Crawled into the brush and frozen mud to shake and suffer on from hunger and cold, without sleep. The children, too, wet and cold, called incessantly for food, but the shock of groans and yells at first so frightened them that they did not speak loud. Wednesday night wife was too weak to stand. I took our second child and started for Walla Walla; had to wade the Touchet; stopped frequently in the brush from weakness; had not recovered from measles. Heard a horseman pass and repass as I lay concealed in the willows. Have since learned it was Mr. Spalding. Reached Fort Walla Walla after daylight; begged Mr. McBean for horses to get my family, for food, blankets and clothing to take to them, and to take care of my child till I could bring my family in, should I live to find them alive. Mr. McBean told me I could not bring my family to his fort. Mr. Hall had come in on Monday night, but he could not have an American in his fort, and he had put him over the Columbia river; that he could not let me have horses or anything for my wife and children, and I must go to Umatilla. I insisted on bringing my family to the fort, but he refused; said he would not let us in. I next begged the priests to show pity, as my wife and children must perish and the Indians undoubtedly would kill me, but with no success. I then begged to leave my child who was now safe in the fort, but they refused.

"'There were many priests in the fort. Mr. McBean gave me breakfast, but I saved most of it for my family. Providentially Mr. Stanley an artist, came in from Colville, narrowly escaped the Cayuse Indians by telling them he was "Alain," H. B. He let me have his two horses, some food he had left from Rev. Eells and Walker's mission; also a cap, a pair of socks, a shirt and handkerchief, and Mr. McBean *furnished an Indian who proved most faithful*, and Thursday night we started back, taking my child but with a sad heart that I could not find mercy at the hand of the priests of God. The Indian guided me in the thick darkness to where I supposed I had left my dear wife and children. We could see nothing and dare not call aloud. Daylight came and I was exposed to Indians, but we continued to search till I was about to give up in despair when the Indian discovered one of the twigs I had broken as a guide in coming out to the trail. Following these he soon found my wife and children yet alive. I distributed what little food and clothing I had, and we started for the Umatilla, the guide leading the way to a ford. * * * *

"'Mr. McBean came and asked who was there. I replied. He said he could not let us in; we must go to Umatilla or he would put us over the river, as he had Mr. Hall. My wife replied, "She would die at the gate, but she would not leave." He finally opened and took us into a *secret-room* and sent an allowance of food for us every day. Next day I asked him for blankets for my sick wife to lie on. He had nothing. Next day I urged again. He had nothing to give, but would sell a blanket out of the store. I told him I had lost everything, and had nothing to pay; but if I should live to get to the Willamette, I would pay. He consented. But the hip-bones of my dear wife wore through the skin on the hard floor. *Stickus*, the chief, came in one day and took the cap from his head and gave it to me, and a handkerchief to my child.' * * * *

"The sun of the thirtieth of November refused to shine on the once beautiful and happy valley of the Walla Walla, now stained with the blood of God's servants, shed 'like water round about,' and the bloody work was not yet done. Mr. Kimball, with arm broken, and otherwise badly wounded, remained in the chamber with the four sick children and the two oldest Sager girls, Catherine and Elizabeth. They tore up a sheet, wound up his arm and bandaged his bleeding body; but he suffered all night, and became frantic for water in the morning; said he would have it if killed in the attempt. He crawled out to the river. A friendly Indian saw him and hid him in the brush, but for reasons unknown, about sundown he crawled out and came toward his house.

Catherine (who had come over with the children) says: 'I heard the crack of a gun by my side and turned. Frank Escaloom, an Indian, was taking his gun from his face. Laughing, and pointing to the fence, he said: 'See how I make the Sugapoos (Americans) tumble.' Mr. Kimball was falling from the fence near the door, the blood running down the rails. Frank then stepped a little distance, took Susan Kimball by the arm, and laughingly said: 'See, I have killed your father, and you are to be my wife,' and dragged her away. The same evening Mr. Young, coming down with a team, was met over the hill, a mile from the station, and shot. Two of the oxen were shot with him.

"The same afternoon, General Brouillet, Vicar General for the Pope of Rome on this coast, arrived from the Umatilla at the camp of the murderers, which was close by the station, who kept up the scalp-dance all night, the screams of our helpless women, writhing in the hands of the unrestrained demons, in plain hearing. * * * * * * *

"After the baptizing of the murderers, and after the bodies had been collected, sheets sewed around them by my daughter Eliza and others and hauled by hand in wagons, put in a pit and slightly covered, the Indians collected around the General, and insisted on his going to the Doctor's medicines, to select out the poison, which it was said had been sent by the fathers of Mrs. Whitman and Spalding, and with which the Doctor had been killing them, *as he* represented. *Several depositions sustained this declaration.*[1] Mr. McLane, secretary to Col. Gilliam, says: 'Soon after our forces left the garrison, we met a delegation from the Cayuse camp, headed by *Stickus*, who said: 'When we had but one religion, we had peace; but when another religion came, there was trouble. We were told the Doctor was poisoning us; most of us didn't believe. But the Indians killed Dr. Whitman, and after he was dead, *the chief who told us these things came, and we told him to show us the poison.* He went to the Doctor's room, took up several little bottles, then selecting one and holding it up, said: 'This is the poison with which the Doctor was killing you; bury this in a box, or you will all be dead.' Miss Bewley, Catherine Sager and Eliza Spalding say after the bodies were buried, the priest, who had been in the Indian camp over night, came into the large house where the captives were kept, and the Indians gathered around him and asked him to go to the Doctor's medicines and find the poison. The priest went over to the Doctor's house, and followed by multitudes of Indians, but by no white man except Joe Stanfield. We trembled lest something should be found and made the pretense for killing us all. The Indian women were gathering around us with their dull tomahawks, and we expected every moment they would split our heads open. Joe Stanfield came out, the Indians following him, and said: 'The Father has found the poison; here it is,' holding up a phial which he put into a box with earth, nailed it up and took it away to bury it.

"Sails and Bewley were removed to the large building and commenced to gain slowly. The helpless women and girls bereft of their husbands, fathers and brothers, by the cruel tomahawk, stripped of their property, cattle, teams, their money, and even of their clothing, till they had not enough to keep them from shivering, were subjected to a fate more terrific than death itself, and beyond the power of pen to describe. The Indians admitted that in some cases they had to use the knife, their victims being so young. I am told by the volunteers that three Indians who reported these acts to them the next summer, rather boastingly, were missing the next day. Our captive women were compelled to cook for large numbers of the savages every day, who would call upon Eliza to know if poison was put in the food, and requiring of her to eat of it first. Robbed of most of her clothing, exposed to the cold and the smell of blood while sewing sheets around the offensive dead bodies, constant calls from the terrified white women and the Indians, to interpret for them, Eliza sank down in a few days, and was laid almost helpless in the same room with Sails and Bewley. On the *eighth* day after the first butchery *three Indians came into the room and said that the great white chief at Umatilla had said that they must kill the two sick men to stop the dying of their people.* They tore off the table legs and commenced beating Sails and Bewley and were full half an hour in killing them, their victims struggling over the floor and around the room, the blood and brains flying over my child, who was compelled to hear the blows and groans and witness the terrible scene. Miss Bewley attempted to rush in from another room, when she heard the agonies of

1 The writer can learn of the existence of no such depositions proving this assertion to be true.

her dying brother, but the women held her back. The bodies were thrown out at the door, and were not allowed to be buried for three days."

The readers now have before them that full chapter of horrors, painted in the darkest hues possible, with no shadow left out that could add to the hideous detail. We have given it, that the reader might be placed in possession of the incidents of that cruel affair, of the broad, direct charge that is made against the Jesuit priests who were in that region at the time, and of the strongest testimony extant calculated to lead one to believe the charge to be just. Those who have followed the thread of this narrative of early events to the time in question, have seen that from the first, a bitter feud had sprung up between the Jesuits and Protestants in Oregon; that it had gradually increased in bitterness, and that the Jesuits were carrying everything before them; that they had come to Walla Walla with the undoubted purpose of prosecuting the war in the enemy's country; that an unfriendly interview had occurred between the Doctor and the priests; that the massacre had been incited by, and followed under unquestioned direction of those who are *said to be* Catholics,[1] and finally, that a priest had come, it is asserted, to baptize the murderers, and had apparently acknowledged his complicity by pointing out the poison that he is said to have asserted the Doctor was killing them with. That not an opening in this wall of testimony might exist through which those priests could escape conviction of being the instigators of the traegdy, those Indians come into the room where two sick and wounded men lay, and solemnly assert in the presence of white witnesses, "That the great *white*[2] chief at Umatilla had said that they must be killed," as an antidote to measles and dysentery among the Indians; after which declaration the two heralds fall upon the helpless victims with clubs and beat them to death. Having traced all this accumulative testimony until it has apparently led to the evidence of a heinous crime, let the reader pause and reflect. After all, does it prove the Jesuits to have been guilty of complicity, or even of their knowing that the massacre was contemplated? Before we search for the weak places in the armor of this accusation, let us bear two facts in mind. First—If persons are accused of murder, whose natures have prompted them to devote the energies of their lives towards benefiting their fellows, it should require much stronger evidence to convince one of their guilt than it would if the accused were of a nature or calling that would lead one to expect them to commit such a crime. Where it is claimed that ministers of the gospel have conspired with each other to procure the butchery of a settlement by means that they must have known would be attended with horrors and tortures the most revolting and hideous, it should require much stronger testimony to convince one's mind of the truthfulness of such charge than it would if it had been made against known savages, either white or red. Second—Where circumstances are relied upon to prove a person's connection with a crime, the circumstances proved to exist, are no evidence of guilt, if the *same things might have* occurred though the accused *were innocent;* or, in other words, did the accused do anything that might not have been done if innocent? Was there anything discovered that could not have existed if those priests had been innocent? If so, they are guilty; if not, their being accused is unwarranted, and a grievous wrong.

1 This is denied by the priests. See Brouillet. page 79.

2 The witnesses leave the word white out, and the great chief of that tribe, *Five-Crows*, lived at Umatilla.

Bearing these points in mind, let us examine the evidence. Why did Father Brouillet visit the scene of the tragedy the day after it occurred? He says it was a visit long contemplated, occurring at this particular time because the Doctor had informed him two days before of the continued extreme ravages of sickness at the mission among the Indians, and he thought it an occasion which might present him an opportunity to baptize infants or adults who were at the gates of death. Stating it a little differently, he considered it a good opportunity for gaining a footing to enable him to commence his missionary work among the Indians in the immediate vicinity of Whitman's home. He further states that but three were baptized by him, all children, two of whom died directly after the ceremony. This was not countenancing the murders by "baptizing the murderers." From the evidence of all, his acts upon reaching the place were those of a humanitarian nature, and after leaving, he met Rev. H. H. Spalding on the road, warned him of the danger, gave him food to aid in his flight; and thus saved his life. What particular act was performed by this priest that he could not have done if innocent of any complicity in the murder? Was there a single one but such as would have been the natural act of an innocent man wishing to help the survivors, one who was himself safe because of his understood religious antagonism to the victims, but who was doubtful of his influence and afraid of evincing too much sympathy with the unfortunates, for fear of losing what power he had to aid them? Mr. Spalding said, yes; thousands of other people have said, yes the finding of the poison in the Doctor's medicine chest, combined with his statement that this was what had been killing the Indians and that they must bury it, is evidence of his attempt to prove to those savages that his *previous statements* to the same effect were correct. This is the strongest point in the whole line of accusing testimony, and let us examine it critically. Joe Lewis is the party who had circulated the poisoning tale, *not as coming from the priests*, but as a matter that he claimed to have gained from listening to a conversation between Dr. Whitman, his wife, and Mr. Spalding. Lewis is stated by Mr. Spalding to be an *educated* half-breed, one who could read and write. Would it not be a natural thing for him to seek for poison in Dr. Whitman's medicine chest as soon as access could be obtained to it after the massacre, to procure evidence of his having told truth to the Indians? The Doctor had arsenic among his medicines as evidenced by his having used it in destroying wolves, and it was undoubtedly labeled Poison. Its presence would thus be known to Joe Lewis who could read the label, and what would be a *more* feasible plan than for him to raise a clamor among his associates, suggesting that they demand of the priest to search for the poison, knowing that it would be found, and thus apparently prove the truthfulness of his (Lewis') statements in regard to the poisoning? The Catholic missionary goes to look and finds it, when the cry is raised that "The father has found the poison." In the confusion that follows, and under the excitement and terror that the three girls are in they hear much said about the matter that leaves an impression on their minds which one who was not there tries to convey by words that might possess a meaning not to be warranted from what was done or said at the time. The statement said to have been made by the three girls, however, only affirms that the priest *found* the poison, *nothing more*. Could he not have done this and still be innocent of the crime charged? But another witness appears upon the stand and makes a statement through an interpreter, that is taken down,

and may or may not have been the exact meaning which the chief wished to convey. The testimony was a statement, only, not under oath or circumstances calculated to give it weight as being reliable even. The witness was an Indian who had first deceived his best friend and then conspired to murder him, and was making the statement that he thought best calculated to shift the responsibility of what had been done from the shoulders of the parties who committed the acts to those whom he knew the Americans, many of them, already believed guilty. There is lack of sufficient evidence that this Indian ever made the statements as charged, and if he did, it is contradicted by all the balance of his tribe who said at the time, and continue to say, that it was Joe Lewis and not the priest who accused Whitman of poisoning the Indians. This same Indian was afterwards hung for the murder of Dr. Whitman, and signed a statement before his execution, denying that the priests had anything to do with the matter. Which of his statements shall we believe, the one in which he is trying to shift responsibilities for the massacre from his people whom he feared were to be punished for it, to the shoulders of those whom he had reason for believing the Americans already suspected, or the statement in which he acknowledges his people alone to be responsible? Under the circumstances does it seem to you, reader, that the statement of this chief, purporting to have been made in regard to *what was said* by the priests when the poison was found, warrants you in believing that if guilty the priest would be so simple as to make such a public acknowledgment of it? Scan it as you will, this testimony lacks strength and the more it is analyzed the weaker it becomes. Is there anything left in regard to that visit by the priest the day after the massacre that in any way indicates complicity in the transaction? If he wanted the Protestant missionaries murdered why did he not keep silent and let Missionary Spalding go on to his death? If he had been plotting to that end why step in and defeat his own plans? If his heart was closed against the Americans why did he help bury them and conduct himself as a man would whose feelings were shocked and sympathies aroused for the sufferers? If he did it to prevent suspicion from attaching to him and his associate priests, how about his talk when the poison was found in which all disguise is said to have been thrown off, or if he were striving to ward off suspicion why in the name of all that is reasonable did he not stay at home, and not go to the place at all? His presence there at that time is evidence in itself of innocence. It would be a very fiend that would seek the scene of his atrocity to witness such hellish results of his own design.

The statement made by the three Indians, when they came on the eighth day after the massacre to kill the unfortunate Bewley and Sales, is still weaker as evidence of a fact. Can any one believe that if those priests, or any of them were accomplices "before the fact" in the Whitman massacre, they would not take every precaution possible to prevent the world from learning such fact? Would they be likely—would you, reader, have been so foolish as to do it had you been in their place, and guilty—to give such a public order to kill two more persons when there was nothing to be gained by it, as is attributed to "the great *white* chief at Umatilla?" "Three Indians came into the room and said that the great white chief at Umatilla had said that they must kill the two sick men to stop the dying of their people," writes Mr. Spalding. This is a very grave statement to be made with no evidence to support it or indication as to the source of his information. In whatever way it is viewed as

evidence, it lacks the quality of strength. Admitting that the Indians came and stated as charged, it does not follow that they told the truth. Is it not easier to believe that some Indian—Joe Lewis possibly—finding that deaths continued although the poison was buried and the massacre had taken place, concluded that more victims were necessary to appease the spirit of wrath, and gave the order as coming from that source, in order to make sure that the three sent would not fail in performing the act? Whatever one may imagine to have been the source or cause of such order—if it is believed that such was ever given—it requires strong evidence to convince the mind that those priests were such fools as to take such a public way of proclaiming their guilt as is indicated by the accusation. In regard to Mr. Osborne, the following statement is inserted, as it is from an artist who chanced to be in the country at the time, who was on his way from Fort Colville to Fort Vancouver. He was an American, not a Catholic, and narrowly escaped being one of those victims at Whitman's mission He had reached the vicinity of the place on his way down from the upper country, just after the massacre, when a little Indian girl warned him of danger by signs, and he passed on to Walla Walla without stopping.

"During my stay at Walla Walla in December last," says Mr. Stanley, "I occupied a room with two or more of the Catholic priests; and their beds consisted of two blankets with a stick of wood for their pillow.

"I arrived at Walla Walla the second of December, and learned from Mr. McBean that Mr. Hall brought him the first intelligence of the massacre early in the morning of the thirtieth of November—that he was received in the fort in Mr. Bean's private or family room. * * He was undecided whether to remain or proceed to Willamette; feared he would be killed if found by the Cayuses; and after consulting Mr. McBean thought he would reach the Willamette in safety on the north side of the river. He was furnished with a cappo, blanket, powder, ball, and tobacco, and Mr. McBean saw him safely across the river.

"Mr. Osborn and little son arrived few hours before me, and were received and quartered in the fort.

"Mr. McBean procured for him a trusty Walla Walla Indian to return with him for his family, but having no horses at the post, I proffered the use of my own until he should reach the Company's farm, about twenty miles distant, where he was supplied with fresh ones. Had it not been for the guide's perseverance, Mrs. Osborn and children must have perished. Mr. Osborn, despairing of finding the place where he had left them, proposed to the Indian to return. The Indian said he was told by Mr. McBean not to return without finding them, and he continued his search until he discovered their concealment.

"They arrived at the fort early in the evening of the third of December, and Mr. McBean said he would protect them with his life.

"They were not allowed to go three days without provisions, but on the contrary, were furnished daily with such provisions as were used by Mr. McBean and family.

"Mr. McBean proffered a blanket to Mr. Osborn on his credit, and I am quite positive the article was not asked for by Mr. Osborn.

"(Signed) J. M. Stanley.

"Oregon City, March 10, 1848."

The size of this book will not admit of space sufficient to take up each item of testimony brought forward in the effort made to prove the complicity of Jesuit priests in the Whitman massacre. None of them seemed to us equal in importance to what has been given, and when those contained in Mr. Spalding's letters failed to convince, the other points seemed only to indicate that the Fathers were anxious to get rid of the Protestant missionary influence; that they had been teaching the Indians generally

that Protestant doctrines were an abomination; that they knew the Cayuse Indians had determined to insist on Whitman's leaving to make way for the Catholics; that they were not expecting the massacre, and when it came, seeing their awkward predicament because of the Indians' confidence in them and their understood unfriendly relations with the "Bostons," they were forced to do just as they did do after finding the calamity was upon them; that is, to strive to retain their favorable position with the natives, which necessitated their maintaining friendly relations with them. Certainly their breaking with the Cayuses, and by so doing, losing their influence with them immediately after the tragedy, would have been fatal to many a poor captive who was saved through the pursuance of an opposite course, which gave force to the priests' advice not to kill the prisoners.

With the foregoing expression of doubts as to the testimony presented, being such as warranted the charge of such a heinous, revolting crime as is based upon it, we leave the subject with the reader and pass to the

CLOSING SCENES OF THE DARK DRAMA.

The day after the massacre William McBean in charge of the Walla Walla fort sent a messenger to Fort Vancouver to apprise Mr. Douglas of what had transpired. That messenger stopped at the Dalles and procured a boat from Mr. Alanson Hinman the Methodist missionary at that place, with which to continue his journey, but did not inform this gentleman or any American there of what had transpired, and left them in ignorance of the danger that menaced them. When censured for this his statement was that he but carried out instructions received from his superior Mr. McBean. That messenger reached Vancouver on the fourth of December, and James Douglas sent, on the morning of the second day thereafter, a letter to Governor Abernethy at Oregon City advising him of what had taken place in the interior. The same day, December 7, P. S. Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company started from Vancouver with a force for the scene of the tragedy, and on passing the Dalles advised the Americans at that place to abandon the mission and seek safety in the Willamette, which they did.

On the eighth of December Governor Abernethy informed the Legislature of what had transpired and by message called for volunteers. That night at a public meeting a company was organized to proceed at once to the Dalles, as an outpost to protect the missionaries there, and to dispute a passage of the Cascade mountains with hostile Indians if any contemplated carrying war into the Willamette settlements. The company thus organized contained the following named members:

OREGON RIFLE COMPANY.

Captain—Henry A. G. Lee.
First Lieutenant—Joseph Magone.
Second Lieutenant—John E. Ross.
Surgeon—W. M. Carpenter.
Commissary—C. H. Davendorf.[1]
Orderly Sergeant—J. S. Rinearson.
First Duty Sergeant—J. H. McMillen.
Second Duty Sergeant—C. W. Savage.
Third Duty Sergeant—S. Cummings.
Fourth Duty Sergeant—William Barrey.

1 Name given by W. H. Gray.

ENLISTED MEN.

Averson, D.[1]	Finner, John	McKee, Joel	Rogers, B. B.
Barlow, Samuel K.	Gibson, John G.	Morgan, J. W.	Robeson, Edward
Bosworth, J. H.	Hiner, John[1]	Marsh, Ed.	Shannon, ——
Beekman, William	Jackson, O C.[2*]	Marsh, Lucius[1]	Thomas, A. J.
Bratton, Benjamin	Jackson, S. A.[1]	Moore, George	Tupper, R. S.
Balton, John	Johnson, Jacob	McDonald, Alex.[2]	Tupper, O.
Berry, William[2 3]	Kester, James	Olney, N.	Witchey, J.
Coe, Henry W.	Little, John	Proctor, Joseph B.	Weston, G. W.
Carnahan, ——[2]	Little, A. C.[1]	Packwood, ——[2 *]	Wesley, George
Danford, John C.	Lassater, John	Purvis, Thomas[1]	Walgamoutts, Isaac
Eversts, David	Levally, Henry	Richardson, John	Wise, Andrew[1]
Fleming, John	Ladd, John[2 4]		

The Legislature pledged the credit of the provisional government to pay the expenses of procuring an outfit for this company, and appointed a committee to visit Vancouver and negotiate for the same from the Hudson's Bay Company, which they did, but were obliged to become personally responsible for the amount. December 10, the Oregon Rifles reached Vancouver, received their supplies, and pushed on for the Dalles where they arrived on the twenty-first of the month. In the meantime the Legislature entered with energy upon a series of resolutions and enactments with a view to military organization of magnitude sufficient to chastise the Indians, and the citizens by subscriptions and enlistments seconded cordially the efforts of their provisional government. Many were for pushing forward into the enemy's country at once with a formidably armed force, but wiser counsels prevailed, and nothing was done likely to prevent the Indians from surrendering their white captives to Mr. Ogden of the Hudson's Bay Company who had gone among them for the purpose of inducing such surrender. That gentleman with his force from Vancouver reached Fort Walla Walla December 19, and the next day a council of the chiefs took place at the Catholic mission on the Umatilla, in which they signed the following declaration of their wishes:

"First—That the Americans may not go to war with the Cayuses.

"Second—That they may forget the lately committed murders, as the Cayuses will forget the murder of the son of the great chief of Walla Walla, committed in California.

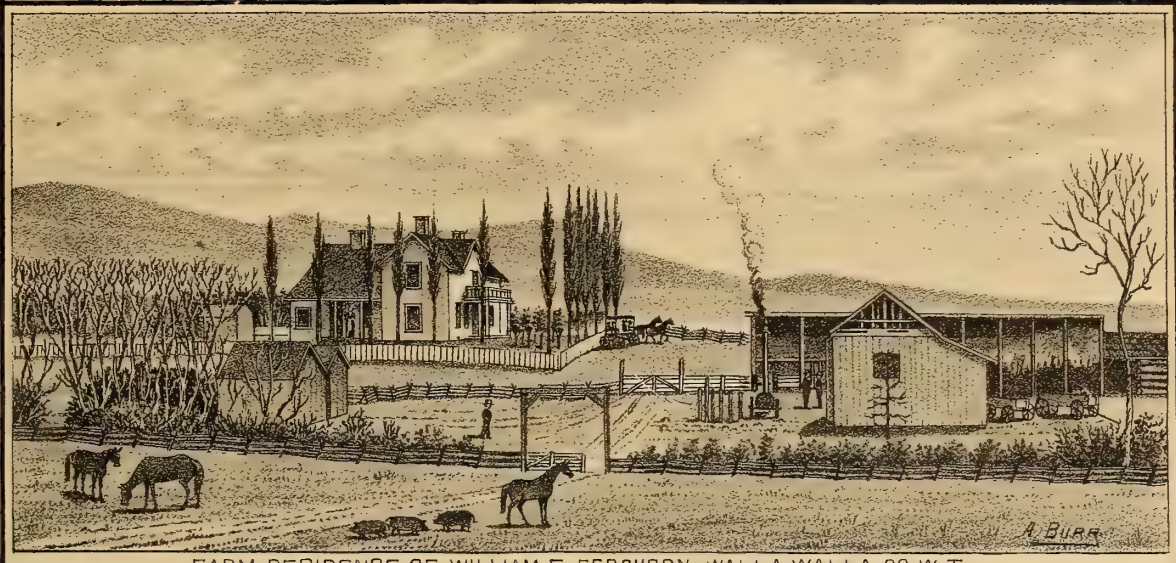
"Third—That two or three great men may come up to conclude peace.

"Fourth—That as soon as these great men have arrived and concluded peace, they may take with them all the women and children.

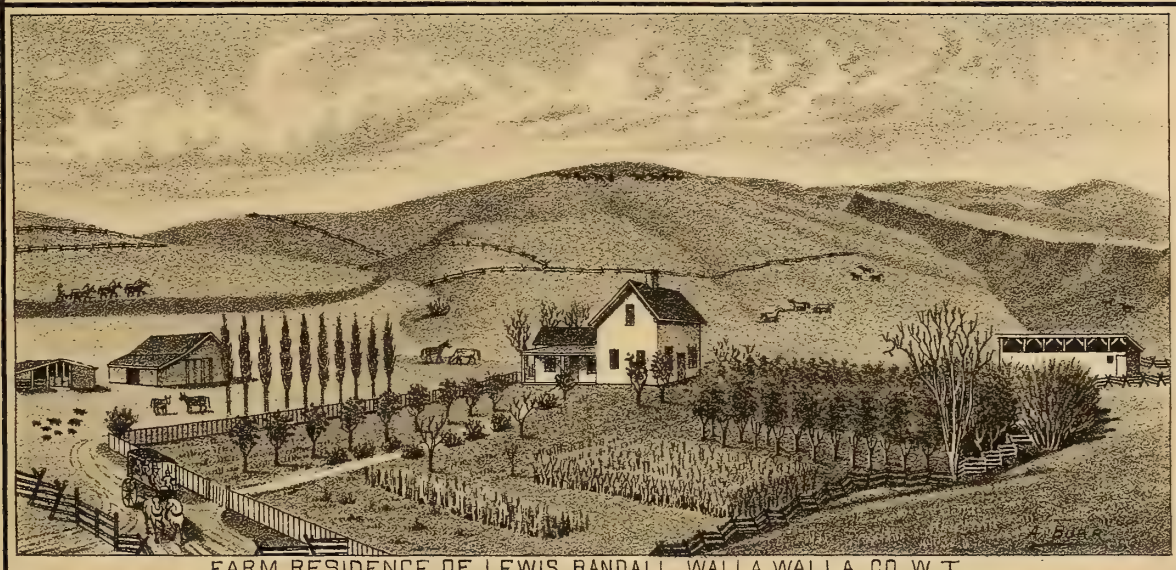
"Fifth—They give assurance that they will not harm the Americans before the arrival of these two or three great men.

"Sixth—They ask that Americans may not travel any more through their country, as their young men might do them harm.

1 Names given by W H. Gray.
2 Names given by First Duty Sergeant McMillen, the other names are from the muster roll.
* Killed.
3 Wounded.
4 Promoted to captain.



FARM RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM F. FERGUSON, WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF LEWIS RANDALL, WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE W. H. Mc GUIRE, WALLA WALLA Co W. T.

A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

"Place of *Tawatowe*, Youmatilla, twentieth of December, 1847.

"(Signed) TILOKAIKT,
CAMASPELO,
TAWATOWE,
ACHEKAIA."

December twenty-third, the chiefs assembled at the fort to hear what the Hudson's Bay factor had to say to them; and the following speeches by Mr. Ogden and three of the Indian chiefs made on that occasion, tell their own tale:

"I regret," said Mr. Ogden, "to observe that all the chiefs whom I asked for are not present —two being absent. I expect the words I am about to address you to be repeated to them and your young men on your return to your camps.

"It is now thirty years since we have been among you. During this long period we have never had any instance of blood being spilt until the inhuman massacre, which has so recently taken place. We are traders, and a different nation from the Americans. But recollect we supply you with ammunition not to kill the Americans. They are the same color as ourselves, speak the same language, children of the same God, and humanity makes our hearts bleed when we behold you using them so cruelly. Besides this revolting butchery, have not the Indians pillaged, ill-treated the Americans, and insulted their women, when peacefully making their way to the Willamette. As chiefs, ought you to have connived at such conduct on the part of your young men? You tell me the young men committed the deeds without your knowledge. Why do we make you chiefs if you have no control over your young men? You are a set of hermaphrodites, and unworthy of the appellation of men as chiefs. You young, hot-headed men, I know that you pride yourselves upon your bravery, and think no one can match you. Do not deceive yourselves. If you get the Americans to commence once, you will repent it, and war will not end until every one of you is cut off from the face of the earth. I am aware that a good many of your friends and relatives have died through sickness. The Indians of other places have shared the same fate. It is not Dr. Whitman that has poisoned them, but God has commanded that they should die. We are weak mortals, and must submit, and I trust you will avail yourselves of the opportunity. By so doing, it may be advantageous to you, but at the same time remember that you alone will be responsible for the consequences. It is merely advice that I give you. We have nothing to do with it. I have not come here to make promises or hold out assistance. We have nothing to do with your quarrels; we remain neutral. On my return, if you wish it, I shall do all I can for you, but I do not promise you to prevent war.

"If you deliver me up all the prisoners I shall pay you for them on their being delivered, but let it not be said among you afterwards that I deceived you. I and Mr. Douglass represent the company, but I tell you once more we promise you nothing. We sympathize with these poor people, and wish to return them to their friends and relations by paying you for them. My request in behalf of the families concerns you, so decide for the best."

The young chief (*Tawatue*) replied: "I arise to thank you for your words. You white chiefs command obedience with those that have to do with you. It is not so with us. Our young men are strong-headed and foolish. Formerly we had experienced, good chiefs. These are laid in the dust. The descendants of my father were the only good chiefs. Though we made war with the other tribes, yet we always looked and ever will look upon the whites as our brothers. Our blood is mixed with yours. My heart bleeds for the death of so many good chiefs I had known. For the demand made by you, the old chief *Teloquoit* is here. Speak to him. As regards myself I am willing to give up the families."

Teloquoit then said: "I have listened to your words. Young men do not forget them. As for war we have seen little of it. We know the whites to be our best friends who have all along prevented us from killing each other. That is the reason why we avoid getting into war with them, and why we do not wish to be separated from them. Besides the tie of blood, the whites have shown us a convincing proof of their attachment to us by burying their dead 'longside with ours. Chief, your words are weighty. Your hairs are gray. We have known you a long time. You have

had an unpleasant trip to this place. I cannot therefore keep these families back. I make them over to you, which I would not do to another younger than yourself."

Serpent Jaune followed, stating that: "I have nothing to say. I know the Americans to be changeable, still I am of the opinion as the young chief. The whites are our friends and we follow your advice. I consent to your taking the families."

Mr. Ogden then addressed two Nez Perce chiefs at length in behalf of Rev. H. H. Spalding and party, promising that he would pay for their safe delivery to him. The result was that both chiefs, *James* and *Itimimlpelp*, promised to bring them, provided they were willing to come and immediately started with that purpose, having a letter from Mr. Chief Factor Ogden to Mr. Spalding.

The foregoing speeches were first published in the *Oregonian* in 1881, and were furnished to that paper by Mr. M. Eells, a son of Rev. Cushing Eells, who says of them: "These papers have been in possession of our family ever since that time, and I do not know that any other person has a copy." The result of that conference was the delivery, December 29, of the following persons to Mr. Ogden, for which he paid to the Cayuse Indians, 5 blankets, 50 shirts, 10 fathoms of tobacco, 10 handkerchiefs, 10 guns, and 100 rounds of ammunition.[1]

LIST OF CAPTIVES.

Missionary children adopted by Dr. Whitman—Miss Mary A. Bridger, Catherine Sager aged 13 years; Elizabeth Sager, 10. Matilda J. Sager, 8; Henrietta N. Sager, 4; Hannah L. Sager, Helen M. Meek. The last two died soon after the massacre.

From DuPage county, Illinois—Mr. Joseph Smith, Mrs. Hannah Smith; Mary Smith aged 15 years; Edwin Smith, 13; Charles Smith, 11; Nelson Smith, 6; Mortimer Smith, 4.

From Fulton county, Illinois—Mrs. Eliza Hall; Jane Hall aged 10 years; Mary C. Hall, 8; Ann E. Hall, 6; Rebecca Hall, 3; Rachael M. Hall, 1.

From Osage county, Mississippi—Mr. Elam Young, Mrs. Irene Young; Daniel Young aged 21 years; John Young, 19.

From La Porte county, Indiana—Mrs. Harriet Kimball; Susan M. Kimball aged 16 years; Nathan M. Kimball, 13; Byron M. Kimball, 8; Sarah S. Kimball, 6; Mince A. Kimball, 1.

From Iowa—Mrs. Mary Sanders; Helen M. Sanders aged 14 years; Phebe L. Sanders, 10; Alfred W. Sanders, 6; Nancy I. Sanders, 4; Mary A. Sanders, 2; Mrs. Sally A. Canfield; Ellen Canfield, 16; Oscar Canfield, 9; Clarissa Canfield, 7; Sylvia A. Canfield, 5; Albert Canfield, 3.

From Illinois—Mrs. Rebecca Hays; Henry C. Hays aged 4 years; also Eliza Spalding, Nancy E. Marsh, Lorrinda Bewley.

On New Year's day, 1848, Rev. H. H. Spalding with ten others, being all the Americans from his mission, arrived at Walla Walla fort under escort of fifty Nez Perce Indians, to whom Mr. Ogden paid for their safe delivery, 12 blankets, 12 shirts, 12 handkerchiefs, 5 fathoms of tobacco, 2 guns, 200 rounds of ammunition, and some knives.[1]

January 2, 1848, they all started under charge of Mr. Ogden down the Columbia river in boats. Within two hours after they had left the fort, a band of Cayuse warriors, numbering some fifty, dashed up to the place and demanded Mr. Spalding's de-

1 These payments are as given by J. B. A. Brouillet, in his publication of 1869 in regard to the Whitman massacre, pages 65 and 66. W. H. Gray gives the total amount of ammunition paid to both tribes as 600 rounds—page 558.

livery to them to be killed, as they had heard of the arrival at the Dalles of Americans to make war upon them, and they believed him responsible for it. Major H. A. G. Lee had reached that place with the Oregon Rifles twelve days before.

On the tenth of January that forlorn band of rescued captives, gathered from before the gates of death by the hand of that venerable representative of the Hudson's Bay Compay, reached Oregon City, where, with overflowing hearts they were received by the Governor, the people, and their friends. Long may this humane service by Peter S. Ogden to our countrymen, in their hour of deadly peril, be held in grateful remembrance as only a generous people, like the Americans, can hold such an act.

Mr. Hall escaped and reached Fort Walla Walla, whence he was put across the river to make his way to the settlements, and was never heard from after. It is said he was denied protection at the fort, but Mr. McBean asserts that he chose to go, fearing the capability of the garrison to protect him. Mr. — Canfield, running the gauntlet, finally reached the Nez Perce tribe, and was saved. The desperate and successful struggle of Josiah Osborn with his family to reach Fort Walla Walla, has been given. This family was formerly from Henderson county, Illinois, and consisted of Mrs. Margaret the mother; Nancy A. aged 8 years, now the wife of Andrew Kees, who lives in Weston, Umatilla county, Oregon; John L. aged 4 years, who afterwards died in Oregon, and Alexander A. aged 2½ years. Mr. Osborn died October 19, 1880, at Halsey, Linn county, Oregon.

THOSE KILLED WERE:

Dr. Marcus Whitman,
Mrs. Narcissa Whitman,
John Sager,
Francis Sager,
Mr. Crockett Bewley,
Mr. Rogers, ass't mis'y,
Mr. Kimball,
Mr. Sales,
Mr. Marsh,
Mr. Sanders,
Mr. James Young, Jr.,
Mr. Hoffman,
Mr. Isaac Gillen.

CHAPTER XV.

THE CAYUSE WAR OF 1848.—OREGON ORGANIZED AS A TERRITORY.

Let us look back into the year 1847, and take up the military organization as it was left in the previous chapter, with the Oregon Rifles at the Dalles. On the ninth of December the Lgislature authorized the raising and equipping of a regiment not to exceed 500 men for the field. Two days later that body chose for the regiment its

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Colonel, Cornelius Gilliam, accidentally killed.
Lieutenant-Colonel, James Waters, promoted to Colonel.
Major, H. A. G. Lee.
Adjutant, B. F. Burch.
Surgeon, W. M. Carpenter.
Assistant Surgeons, F. Snider and H. Saffans.
Commissary, Joel Palmer.
Quartermaster, B. Jennings.
Paymaster, L. B. Knox.
Judge Advocate, Jacob S. Rinearson.

COMPANY OFFICERS.

Company A—Captain, Lawrence Hall.....First Lieutenant, H. D. O'Bryant....Second Lieutenant, John Engent.....55 men
Company B—Captain, John W. Owens.....First Lieutenant, A. F. Rogers.....Second Lieutenant, T. C. Shaw.....43 men
Company C—Captain, H. J. G. Maxon.....First Lieutenant, I. N. Gilbert.....Second Lieutenant, Wm. P. Pugh.....84 men
Company D—Captain, Thomas McKay.....First Lieutenant, Charles McKay....Second Lieutenant, Alex. McKay.....36 men
Company D—Captain, Phil. F. Thompson.....First Lieutenant. James Brown[1].....Second Lieutenant, J. M. Garrison.....52 men
[3] Company E—Captain, Levi N. English.....First Lieutenant, William Shaw.....Second Lieutenant, F. M. Munkers.....44 men
Company E—Captain, William Martin.....First Lieutenant, A E. Garrison.....Second Lieutenant, David Waters.....36 men
Company E—Captain, W. P. Pugh.....First Lieutenant, N. R. Doty.....Second Lieutenant, M. Ramsely.....63 men
Company G—Captain, James W. Nesmith .....First Lieutenant, J. S. Snook.....Second Lieutenant, M. Gilliam.....66 men
Company H—Captain, George W. Bennett.....First Lieutenant, J. R. Bevin.....Second Lieutenant, J. R. Payne.....49 men
[2] Company I—Captain, William Shaw.....First Lieutenant, D. Crawford.....Second Lieutenant, B. Dario.....36 men
[3] Company No. 7—Captain, J. M. Garrison.....First Lieutenant, A. E. Garrison.....Second Lieutenant, John Hersen.....27 men
F. S. Waters' Guard—Captain, William Mart n...First Lieutenant, D. Weston.....Second Lieutenant, B. Taylor.....57 nen
Reorganized Company—Captain, John E. Rees...First Lieutenant, D. P. Barnes.....Second Lieutenant, W. W. Porter.....

Two other companies at a later date went out to the field.

February 23, 1848, Colonel Gilliam reached the Dalles with fifty men. The main body of his regiment arriving at that place, he moved to the Des Chutes river on the twenty-seventh with 130 men, crossed to the east bank, and sent Major Lee up the stream about twenty miles on a reconnaisance, where he found the enemy, engaged them, killed one, lost some of his horses and returned to report progress. On the twenty-ninth Colonel Gilliam moved up the Des Chutes to Meek's crossing at the mouth of the cañon in which Major Lee had met the Indians. The next morning on entering the cañon a skirmish followed, in which were captured from the hostiles, 40 horses, 4 head of cattle and $300 worth of personal property, all of which was sold by the quartermaster for $1,400. The loss in killed and wounded of the Indians was not known. There was one white man wounded and the result was a treaty of peace with

1 Died at Vancouver February 30, 1848.
2 Organized at Walla Walla, June 7, 1848; mustered out September 28, 1848.
3 Companies E and No. 7 were consolidated as Company K, April 17, 1848.

the Des Chutes Indians. The command pushed immediately forward to the Walla Walla country and reached the mission prior to March 4. On the way to that place a battle occurred at Sand Hollows on the emigrant road eight miles east of the Well Springs. It commenced on the plain where washes in the sand make natural hiding places for a foe, and lasted until towards night. The volunteer force was arranged with the train in the road protected by Captain Hall's company. The companies of Captains Thompson and Maxon forming the left flank were on the north side of the road, and those of Captains English and McKay as the right flank were on the south or right of the command. Upon McKay's company at the extreme right the first demonstration was made. *Five Crows*, the head chief of the Cayuses, made some pretensions to the possession of wizard powers and declared to his people that no ball from a white man's gun could kill him. Another chief of that tribe, named *War Eagle* or *Swallow Ball*, made similar professions and stated that he could swallow all the bullets from the guns of the invading army if they were fired at him. The two chiefs promised their people that Gilliam's command should never reach the Umatilla river, and to demonstrate their invulnerability and power as medicine chiefs, they dashed out from concealment, rode down close to the volunteers and shot a little dog that came out to bark at them. Captain McKay, although the order was not to fire, could hold back no longer, and bringing his rifle to bear took deliberate aim and shot *War Eagle* through the head killing him instantly. Lieutenant Charles McKay brought his shot gun down to the hollow of his arm, and firing without sighting it, so severely wounded *Five Crows* that he gave up the command of his warriors. This was a serious, chilling opening for the Indians, two chiefs gone at the first onset and their powers of incantation proved worthless; but, they continued the battle in a skirmishing way, making dashing attacks and masterly retreats until late in the afternoon. At one time during the engagement, Captain Maxon's company followed the enemy so far that it was surrounded, and a sharp encounter followed in which a number of volunteers were disabled. In fact, eight of the eleven soldiers wounded that day were of Maxon's company. Two Indians were known to have been killed, but the enemy's loss could not be known as they removed all of their wounded and dead, except two.

That night the regiment camped on the battlefield without water, and the Indians built large and numerous fires along the bluffs or high lands some two miles in advance. The next day Colonel Gilliam moved on, and without incident worthy of note, reached Whitman's mission the third day after the battle. The main body of Indians fell back towards Snake river, and a fruitless attempt followed to induce them to give up the parties who had committed the murders at Wailatpu. Colonel Gilliam at last determined upon making a raid into the Snake river country, and in carrying out this programme, surprised a camp of Cayuses near that stream, among whom were some of the murderers. The captured camp professed friendship, however, and pointed out the horses of Indians on the hills that they said belonged to the parties whom the Colonel was anxious to kill or capture, stating that their owners were on the north side of Snake river and beyond reach. So well was their part acted that our officers believed their statements, proceeded to drive off the stock indicated, and started on their return. They soon found that a grievous error had been committed in releasing the village, whose male population were soon mounted upon war horses, and

assailed the volunteers on all sides, forcing them to fight their way as they fell back to the Touchet river. Through the whole day and until evening, yes, into the night after their arrival at the latter stream, the contest was maintained, a constant harassing skirmish. The soldiers would drive the Indians back again and again, but so soon as the retreat was resumed, the red skins were upon them once more. Finally, after going into camp on the Touchet, Colonel Gilliam ordered the captured stock turned loose, and when the Indians got possession of it, they returned to Snake river without molesting the command any farther. In the struggle on the Touchet, when the retreating soldiers first reached that stream, William Taylor was mortally wounded by an Indian who sprang up in the bushes by the stream and fired with but a few yards between them. Nathan Olney, afterwards Indian agent, seeing the act, rushed upon the savage, snatched from his hand a war club in which was fastened a piece of iron, and dealt him a blow on the head with it with such force as to cause the iron to split the club, and yet failed to kill him. He then closed with his antagonist in a hand to hand struggle and soon ended the contest with a knife. The writer has not been able to learn of any other known casualties in that affair, which ended without having accomplished anything to further the purposes of the campaign.

Colonel Gilliam started from the mission on the twentieth of March, with a small force destined to return from the Dalles with supplies, while he was to continue to the Willamette and report to the Governor. While camped at Well Springs he was killed by an accidental discharge of a gun, and his remains were taken to his friends west of the Cascades by Major Lee. This officer soon returned to his regiment with a commission as colonel, but finding Lt. Col. Waters had been electedby the regiment to that position in his absence, he resigned and filled a subordinate office for the remainder of his term of enlistment. The attempt by commissioners, who had been sent with the volunteers, as requested by the Indians in their memorial to the Americans, to negotiate a peaceful solution of the difficult problem, failed. They wanted the Indians to deliver up for execution all those who had imbrued their hands in the blood of our countrymen at Wailatpu, and it included several chiefs; they wished the Cayuses to pay all damages to emigrants caused by their being robbed or attacked while passing through the Cayuse country. The Indians wished nothing of the kind. They wanted peace, and to be let alone; for the Americans to call the account balanced and drop the matter. The failure to agree had resulted in two or three skirmishes, one of them at least a severe test of strength, in which the Indians had received the worst of it, and in the other the volunteers had accomplished nothing that could be counted a success. The Cayuses finding that no compromise could be effected, abandoned their country, and most of them passed east of the Rocky mountains to hunt for buffalo. Nothing was left for the volunteers but to leave the country also, which they did, and the Cayuse war had practically ended. Finally, the Indians wished to return to their homes, but war stared them in the face, and what could they do. They were not anxious for a farther test of strength with the volunteers, but were given to understand that peace could never exist between them and the Americans until the murderers were delivered up for punishment. Thinking to negotiate some compromise of existing difficulties, five chiefs finally, in the early part of 1850, came in to have a talk with Governor Lane. Being brought to Oregon City, they were thrown into prison,

tried, condemned, and hung at that place on the third of June, 1850. A great many people in Oregon doubted the guilt of these five chiefs, who it was claimed had delivered themselves up as the ones to be punished for the massacre, and the acting Governor would have granted them a reprieve if he had been certain of possessing the power to do so. It was not known at the time whether Governor Lane was in Oregon or California, which left the question of who was executive in doubt. The five died declaring their innocence, and now there is a small remnant of that tribe who still believe in the religious faith taught them by Whitman, who venerate his memory; but they say the parties hanged were not the ones who participated in that bloody drama.

The following is the declaration signed by the chiefs executed:

DECLARATION OF INNOCENCE BY THE CHIEFS EXECUTED JUNE 3, 1850.

The declarations were made, a portion on the second, and finally on the third of June, the day of execution.

KILOKITE—"I am innocent of the crime of which I am charged. Those who committed it are dead, some killed, some died; there were ten, two were my sons; they were killed by the Cayuses. *Tumsucky*, before the massacre, came to my lodge; he told me they were going to hold a council to kill Dr. Whitman. I told him not to do so, that it was bad. One night seven Indians died near the house of Dr. Whitman, to whom he had given medicines. *Tumsucky's* family were sick; he gave them roots and leaves; they got well. Other Indians died. *Tumsucky* came often. I talked to him, but his ears were shut; he would not hear; he and others went away. After a while some children came into my lodge and told me what was going on. I had told *Tumsucky* over and over to let them alone; my talk was nothing; I shut my mouth. When I left my people, the young chief told me to come down and talk with the big white chief, and tell him who it was, that did kill Dr. Whitman and others. My heart was big; 'tis small now. The priest tells me I must die to-morrow. I know not for what. They tell me that I have made a confession to the marshal, that I struck Dr. Whitman. 'Tis false! You ask me if the priests did not encourage us to kill Dr. Whitman? I answer no, no."

Monday, 11:30 o'clock—"I am innocent, but my heart is weak since I have been in chains, but since I must die, I forgive them all. Those who brought me here and take care of me, I take them all in my arms, my heart is opened."

QUIAHMARSUM (skin or panther's coat)—"I was up the river at the time of the massacre, and did not arrive until the next day. I was riding on horseback; a white woman came running from the house. She held out her hand and told me not to kill her. I put my hand upon her head and told her not to be afraid. There were plenty of Indians all about. She, with the other women and children, went to Walla Walla, to Mr. Ogden's. I was not present at the murder, nor was I any way concerned in it. I am innocent. It hurts me to talk about dying for nothing. Our chief told us to come down and tell all about it. Those who committed the murder are killed and dead. The priest says I must die to-morrow. If they kill me, I am innocent."

Monday, 11:30 A. M.—"I was sent here by my chief to declare who the guilty persons were; the white chief would then shake hands with me; the young chief would

come after me; we would have a good heart. My young chief told me I was to come here to tell what I know concerning the murderers. I did not come as one of the murderers, for I am innocent. I never made any declarations to any one that I was guilty. This is the last time that I may speak."

KLOAKAMUS—"I was there at the time; I lived there, but I had no hand in the murder. I saw them when they were killed, but did not touch or strike any one. I looked on. There were plenty of Indians. My heart was sorry. Our chief told us to come down and tell who the murderers were. There were ten; they are killed. They say I am guilty, but it is not so; I am innocent. The people do not understand me. I can't talk to them. They tell me I must die by being hung by the neck. If they do kill me, I am innocent, and God will give me a big heart.

Monday, 11:30 A. M.—"I have no reason to die for things I did not do. My time is short. I tell the truth. I know that I am close to the grave; but my heart is open and I tell the truth. I love every one in this world. I know that God will give me a big heart. I never confessed to the marshal that I was guilty, or to any other person; I am innocent. The priests did not tell us to do what the Indians have done. This is my last talk."

SIAHSALUCHUS (or wet wolf)—I say the same as the others; the murderers are killed; some by the whites, some by the Cayuses, and some by others. They were ten in number."

Monday, 11:30 A. M.—"I have nothing more to say; I think of God. I forgive all men; I love them. The priest did not tell us to do this."

THOMAHAS—"I did not know that I came here to die. Our chief told us to come and see the white chief and tell him all about it. The white chief would then tell us all, what was right and what was wrong. Learn us [how] to live when we returned home. Why should I have a bad heart—after I am showed and taught how to live? My eyes were shut when I came here. I did not see, but now they are opened. I have been taught; I have been showed what was good and what was bad. I do not want to die; I know now that we are all brothers. They tell me the same Spirit made us all."

Monday, 11:30 A. M.—"*Thomahas* joined with *Tilokite*. My heart cries my brother was guilty, but he is dead. I am innocent. I know I am going to die for things I am not guilty of, but I forgive them. I love all men now. My hope, the priest tells me, is in Christ. My heart shall be big with good."

(Signed) HENRY H. CRAWFORD,
Sergeant, Co. D., R. M. R.
ROBERT D. MAHON,
Corporal, Co. A., R. M. R.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION IN 1849.

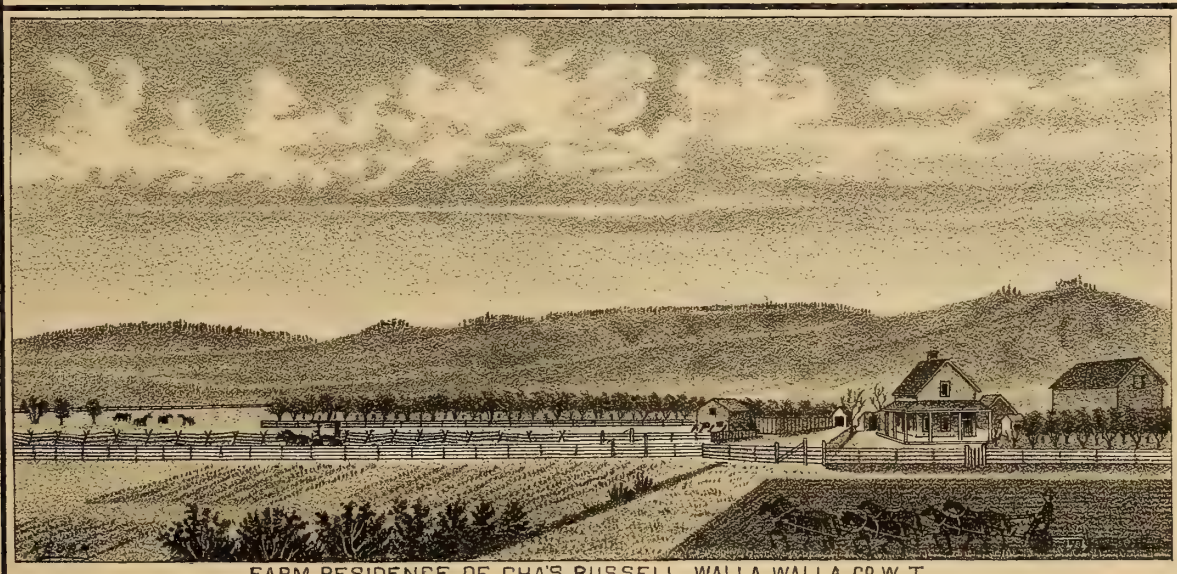
In the summer of 1847, J. Quinn Thornton was appointed by Governor Abernethy to visit Washington as Territorial Delegate, and represent Oregon's interests at the capital. His passage money was secured by a subscription, which included a flour donation that was taken on the vessel in which he sailed to San Francisco where it was sold. When news of the Whitman massacre reached Willamette, the Legislature



FARM RESIDENCE OF E.N. COLWELL, WALLA WALLA Co W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN F. SEEBER, WALLA WALLA Co W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF CHAS. RUSSELL, WALLA WALLA Co W.T.

A.G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND. OR

determined upon memorializing Congress, to advise that body of the outrage, and ask a territorial form of government for Oregon. Joseph L. Meek was selected bearer of the memorial, and he started overland from Walla Walla for Washington in March, 1848, accompanied by John Owens and George Ebbarts. In a work entitled "*The River of the West*," Mrs. F. F. Victor has given such an attractive and vivid picture of the waggish eccentricities of this celebrated frontiersman, and the important part he took with J. Quinn Thornton in procuring the passage of the bill granting Oregon a territorial form of government, that we refer the reader to that book for a more extended account of this important portion of Pacific Coast history.

While Meek and J. Q. Thornton were urging the passage of a territorial bill in Congress in 1848, events were transpiring on the Pacific Coast of a nature destined to throw a shadow over the immediate prosperity of Oregon. James W. Marshall, one of the Oregon immigrants of 1844, had wandered away south into California, where, on the south fork of American river, he had *discovered gold* on the nineteenth of January when building a mill for Captain John A. Sutter, who had crossed the plains to Oregon with W. H. Gray in 1838. In August this news reached Oregon and demoralized the whole settlement. Farmers left their grain standing uncut in the fields, and the roads were lined with excited treasure seekers journeying to the land where Aladin's cave had been found. Men risked everything; claims were abandoned, homes were pledged to raise means to enable the father of a family to seek buried treasures in the new El Dorado. Some found the wealth they sought, but many returned disappointed to their homes, and the bones of others still rest by the gulches along the streams, or in lonesome cañons deserted now, among the Sierra Nevada mountains. In 1874 the writer learned the unhappy fate of one Oregon gold seeker of those early days, from a white haired miner in the Wallepah mountains of Arizona. The narration in its graphic detail made a lasting impression; not so much because it pictured the dramatic close of an obscure life, as for the reason that it was in all its features, except the tragic ending, a history also of hundreds who sought the gold fields of California, and were lost to their friends and kindred forever. It was the story of a man from Oregon, who had been the narrator's mining partner in the years that were gone. He had pledged his home for money to aid him in reaching California, hoping to find wealth there with which to return and pay the debt that otherwise would leave his family homeless. The years had come and gone without bringing luck to the prospector, until his family were turned out from their home, and he had become a discouraged, spiritless, consumptive wanderer among the gulches of California, without interest in the present or hope in the future. At length he was missed, and the narrator went into the hills to search for him, when he chanced, in passing along an unfrequented trail, to glance at a large pine tree a little way out to one side, where he discovered the form of a man sitting at its base apparently sleeping. He went to the silent lone figure, and found it grasping, with cold dead hands, a lump of shining gold. The Oregon exile: the California prospector, had found wealth at last. Sitting alone there in the solemn forest to rest, and possibly to think of the cruel destiny that had made his wife and children strangers to him and withered his last hope in the world, he had reached down and unconsciously pulled some grass from the earth, which unexpectedly laid bare to him glittering wealth, that he imagined would ransom

a nation. Rich at last! Now he could go back to his family and a palace should take the place of their lost home. With the golden nugget clasped in his hand and with blood coursing through his veins responsive to a glimpse of the new life, an excessive joy had summoned the death angel to still his beating heart. The happy spirit of the poor miner had passed with the flush of its new-born hope out into the dark unknown, leaving a lifeless corpse to guard the treasure, that coming too late, had killed the poor prospector with an excess of joy.

The effect of the gold discovery was to turn emigration from the States to California, and Oregon passed for a time from the first to a second consideration in the estimation of people as a country to move to or live in. Many of her citizens were temporarily in the gold fields and the years of 1848 and 1849 were consequently of less moment than what had preceded or followed them, and but for the Cayuse war and the formation of a territorial government, there would be but little to relate concerning them. It would seem that the last election, under the old regime of provisional Oregon government before this territory was clothed by Congress with a territorial garb, is properly inserted here, although space will not admit of a detailed history of such political events as its perusal naturally suggests.

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OFFICERS IN 1848.

Governor—George Abernethy.
Secretary—S. M. Holderness [1]
Treasurer—John H. Couch.
Auditor of Public Accounts—George W. Bell.
Attorney-General—A. Lawrence Lovejoy.
Territorial Auditor—Theophilus McGruder.
Judge of Supreme Court—J. Quinn Thornton.
Marshal—H. M. Knighton.
Judge of Circuit Court—Alonzo A. Skinner.

ELECTION RETURNS OF JUNE 12, 1848.

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

Representative, *A. L. Lovejoy†	161	Representative, M. Crawford	77
Representative, *G. L. Curry	157	Representative, P. Welch	30
Representative, *J. S. Snook†	143	Representative, William J. Bailey	24
Representative, M. M. McCarver	128	Sheriff, *William Holmes	169
Representative, J. R. Robb	100	Sheriff, T. J. Brown	137
Representative, J. P. Rogers	87		

CHAMPOEG COUNTY. [2]

Representative, *William J. Bailey	198	Representative, W. W. Chapman	42
Representative, *Robert Newell	188	Representative, William Shaw	10
Representative, *A. Gaines	185	Representative, W. P. Pugh*	9
Representative, *William Portius	156	Sheriff, *William Parker	200
Representative, L. N. English	60	Sheriff, E. Dufriese	162
Representative, W. H. Rector	58	Treasurer, *J. W. Vernon	29
Representative, Rice Dunbar	51		

1 Dr. John E. Long was elected Secretary of Territory in June 1846, but was drowned in Clackamas river that year. Frederick Prigg was appointed to vacancy and was drowned in the same stream in 1847, and Samuel M. Holderness was appointed to fill the vacancy, which he held until the organization of a territorial government, March 3, 1849.

† Resigned.

2 Partial returns only.

TUALATIN COUNTY.

Representative, *Ralph Wilcox	195	Representative, Elam Young	4
Representative, *S. R. Thurston	155	Sheriff, *R. E. Wiley	213
Representative, *P. H. Burnett	129	Treasurer, *J. W. Chambers,	113
Representative, David Hill	18		

YAMHILL COUNTY.

Representative, *William Martin	145	Representative, C. M. Walker	74
Representative, °A. J. Hembree	112	Representative, Adam Smith	39
Representative, *L. A. Rice	94	Sheriff, *J. G. Baker	168
Representative, M. Gilmore	75	Sheriff, J. Minch	23

POLK COUNTY.

Representative, *H. Linnville	85	Representative, A. Harvey	17
Representative, *J. W. Nesmith	63	Representative, A. C. R. Shaw	13
Representative, *Osborn Russell	58	Sheriff, *C. D. Embree	50
Representative, J. Morin	54	Sheriff, J. B. Bounds	30
Representative, M. A. Ford	46	Sheriff, J. M. Allen	24

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.†

Representative, *A. F. Hedges	47	Representative, P. Foster	11
Representative, *M. Crawford	40	Representative, R. V. Short	5
Representative, Gabriel Walling	38	Representative, W. F. Good	3

The bill giving Oregon a territorial form of government, after a struggle in the Senate so bitter and personal as to come near causing a duel between Senators Benton and Butler, was finally passed and signed on the last day of the session, August 14, 1848. Joseph Lane of Indiana received the appointment as Governor who with Joe Meek came to the Pacific coast by the Southern route through Santa Fe and California with a military escort, all of whom deserted on the way except the officer and three privates. They reached Oregon City March 2, 1849, just in time for Governor Lane to issue a proclamation and give to Oregon her territorial form of government on the last day of James K. Polk's administration, thus crowning with a success the presidential effort put forth to settle the Oregon question.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT OFFICERS IN 1849.

Governor—Joseph Lane; qualified March 3, 1849.
Secretary—Kintzing Pritchett;[1] qualified April 9, 1849.
Treasurer—James Taylor.[2]
Auditor—B. Gervais.[2]
Chief Justice—William P. Bryant; qualified April 9, 1849.
Associate Justices—O. C. Pratt, qualified May 23, 1849, and P. H. Burnett.
U. S. Marshal—Joseph L. Meek.
Superintendent of Common Schools—James McBride.[2]
Librarian—W. T. Matlock.[2]
Territorial Printer—Wilson Blain.[2]
Commissioner on Cayuse War Claims—A. A. Skinner.[3]

The Governor proceeded immediately to organize under the enabling act. He appointed census marshals and ascertained the following facts in regard to the country that was to send a Delegate to Congress.

* Elected.
† Special election held November 27, 1848, to fill vacancies.
1 Acted as Governor from June 18, 1830, to September 1, 1850.
2 Appointed in joint convention of Legislature September 27, 1849.
3 Appointed at joint convention of Legislature September 29, 1849.

CENSUS OF 1849.

COUNTIES.	Males under 21 years of age.	Males 21 years and over.	Females of all ages.	Foreigners.			Total number of citizens.	Total number of foreigners.	Total.
				Males under 21 years.	Males 21 and over.	Females of all ages.			
Clackamas	401	390	585		12	5	1376	17	1393
Tualatin	346	293	468	4	23	8	1107	35	1142
Champoeg	465	458	647	5	94	13	1570	112	1682
Clatsop	49	100	75		3		224	3	227
Yamhill	394	402	557	3	8	4	1353	15	1368
Polk	337	327	509		1		1173	1	1174
Lewis	39	33	37	1	31	4	109	36	145
Linn	295	269	359				923		923
Benton	271	229	370				870		870
Vancouver	4	22	20	2	39	12	80	79	159
Total	2601	2523	3627	15	211	46	8795	298	9083

He appointed the following named persons sheriffs of the several counties to serve until a Legislature should provide for the election of their successors:

COUNTY SHERIFFS IN 1849.

Yamhill county	Andrew Shuck	Appointed May 25, 1849.
Champoeg county	William Gilliam	Appointed May 25, 1849.
Tualatin county	Phineas Caruthers	Appointed July 21, 1849.
Vancouver county	William Ryan	Appointed September 8, 1849
Clackamas county	William Holmes	Appointed October 22, 1849.
Tualatin county	William H. Bennett	Appointed October 23, 1849.
Polk county	John Bowman	Appointed October 25, 1849.
Linn county	Isaac Hutchen	Appointed October 25, 1849.
Lewis county	A. J. Simmons	Appointed October 25, 1849.

The Governor called an election for June 6, 1849, to choose a Delegate to Congress which resulted as follows:

Samuel R. Thurston received votes	470
Columbia Lancaster received votes	321
James W. Nesmith received votes	104
Joseph L. Meek received votes	40
J. S. Griffin received votes	8
Total votes for delegate	943

The vote for members of the Legislature occurred at the same time and that body at its session in July provided for an election of county officers in the various counties to be held in October. The returns of both elections are contained in the following

ELECTION RETURNS OF 1849:

TUALATIN COUNTY.

Councilman, *W. Blain	54	Representative, A. T. Smith	19
Councilman, T. Stephens	23	Representative, H. Knighton	13
Representative, *D. Hill[1]	63	Representative, Elam Young	4
Representative, *W. M. King	60		

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

Councilman, *W. W. Buck 73
Councilman, Seth Catlin 51
Joint Councilman, *S. Parker[2] 54
Joint Councilman, T. McGruder 97
Representative, *A. L. Lovejoy 119
Representative, *J. D. Holman[1] 114
Representative, *Gabriel Walling 103
Representative, G. L. Curry 66
Representative, P. Foster 1
Representative, S. Catlin 2
Probate Judge, *A. Gordon 29
Probate Judge, B. Cleaver 27
Probate Judge, L. Whitcomb 24
Clerk, *George L. Curry 43
Sheriff, *William Holmes 43
Treasurer, *J. D. Holman 28
Assessor, *William Holmes 43
School Commissioner, *G. H. Atkinson 26

CHAMPOEG COUNTY.[4]

Councilman, *W. Shannon[1] 183
Councilman, G. Cline 46
Joint Councilman, *S. Parker[2] 205
Joint Councilman, T. McGruder 29
Joint Councilman, G. Cline 8
Representative, *J. W. Grim[1] 220
Representative, *W. W. Chapman[1] 132
Representative, *W. T. Matlock[1] 128
Representative, L. N. English 114
Representative, E. H. Bellinger 113
Probate Judge, *T. Crump 75
Probate Judge, Benjamin Walden 51
Probate Judge, Josner Brown 34
Probate Judge, A. R. Dimick 26
Probate Judge, J. M. Garrison 23
Probate Judge, N. Shrum 17
Clerk, *I. N. Gilbert 73
Sheriff, *William Gilliam 58
Sheriff, Z. Pollard 21
Treasurer, *Aaron Purdy 30
Treasurer, Samuel Walker 9
Assessor, *A. A. Robinson 31
Assessor, John Hunt 18
School Commissioner, *David Prisley 31
School Commissioner, James Walden 4

CLATSOP COUNTY.

Councilman, *S. F. McKean 25
Councilman, R. Shortess 1
Representative, R. M. Morrison 25

YAMHILL COUNTY.

Councilman, *J. B. Graves[1] 91
Councilman, C. M. Walker 42
Representative, *A. J. Hembree 74
Representative, *J. B. Walling 73
Representative, *R. C. Kinney 56
Representative, D. D. Bailey 50
Representative, J. Rowland 48
Representative, W. J. Martin 27
Representative, J. A. Cornwall 24
Representative, W. T. Newby 16
Representative, C. Ish 5
Probate Judge, *E. Dodson 62
Probate Judge, J. Comegys 51
Probate Judge, L. Rogers 40
Probate Judge, N. M. Creighton 28
Probate Judge, —— Nelson 17
Clerk, *A. S. Watt 54
Clerk, A. Staates 12
Sheriff, *A. Shuck 54
Sheriff, J. Perkins 18
Treasurer, *E. Kennedy 49
Treasurer, Sid Smith 26
Assessor, *J. Clews 36
Assessor, J. Fickle 12
School Commissioner, *J. E. Lyle 48
School Commissioner, E. Edson 15

LINN COUNTY.

Councilman, *W. Maley 73
Councilman, J. Burkhart 26
Representative, *J. Dunlap 53
Representative, *J. Conser[1] 47
Representative, H. J. Patterson 39
Representative, J. Driggs 25
Representative, B. Alpin 3
Representative, S. H. Baber 1
Probate Judge, *J. McCoy 28
Probate Judge, Alexander Kirk 27
Clerk, *William McCoy 28
Clerk, J. Miller 18
Sheriff, *J. Hutchins 28
Sheriff, J. Meldrum 16
Treasurer, *J. Bateman 27
Treasurer, William Allphin 16
Assessor, *N. D. Jack 28
Assessor, John Crooks 17
School Commissioner, *H. H. Spalding 27
School Commissioner, J. Burkhart 16

POLK COUNTY.

Councilman, *N. Ford	52	Clerk, *H. M. Waller	29
Representative, *H. N. V. Holmes	58	Sheriff, *J. Bowman	31
Representative, *S. Burch[1]	57	Sheriff, H. Linnville	15
Probate Judge, *T. Lovelady	54	Assessor, *John Thorp	33
Probate Judge, D. Lewis[1]	50	Assessor, Alexander McCarty	23
Probate Judge, W. M. Walker	28	School Commissioner, *H. M. Waller	29

LEWIS COUNTY.

Councilman, J. McClure	21	Clerk, *J. R. Jackson	16
Councilman, J. M. Chambers	9	Sheriff, *A. P. Simmons	18
Representative, *M. T. Simmons[1]	28	Treasurer, *S. Plamonden	18
Probate Judge, J. Burbee	18	Assessor, *I. Bushear	18
Probate Judge, J. McAlister	18	School Commissioner, *M. T. Simmons	18
Probate Judge, S. Gill	17		

BENTON COUNTY.

Councilman, *L. A. Humphrey	35	Clerk, *A. P. Lock	32
Representative, *J. L. Mulkey[1]	40	Sheriff, *Nelson Lock	32
Representative, *G. B. Smith[1]	36	Treasurer, *A. Fuller	32
Probate Judge, *A. Richardson	32	Assessor, *A. L. Humphrey	32
Probate Judge, John Floyd	32	School Commissioner, *J. L. Mulkey	32
Probate Judge, J. C. Alexander	32		

MARION COUNTY.[5]

Representative, *William Shaw	108	Representative, A. R. Dimick	24

SPECIAL MARION COUNTY ELECTION, APRIL 29, 1850.

Councilman, *Richard Miller[6]	80	Representative, *Daniel Waldo	10
Councilman, A. J. Davis	12	Representative, James Campbell	9
Councilman, John S. Hunt	10	Representative, John S. Hunt	3

SPECIAL MARION COUNTY ELECTION, MAY 4, 1850.[7]

Representative, *Isaac Miller	59	Representative, William Parker	33
Representative, *James Davidson	45	Representative, L. N. English	32

The Legislature assembled at Oregon City, July 16, 1849, and during the session changed the names of three counties: that of Champoeg to Marion, Tualatin to Washington, and Vancouver to Clark. In joint convention the two houses chose several persons to complete the list of territorial officers, and July 25 apportioned the territory into three judicial districts as follows:

First District—Clackamas, Marion, and Linn counties: William P. Bryant, judge; C. M. Walker, prosecuting attorney.

Second District—Benton, Polk, Yamhill, and Washington counties: O. C. Pratt, judge; C. M. Walker, prosecuting attorney.

Third District—Clark, Clatsop, and Lewis counties: David Stone, prosecuting attorney.

This superseded Governor Lane's apportionment of the territory into three districts and his assignment of judges thereto, on the twenty-third of May prior to this.

---

* Elected.

1 Resigned.

2 Joint Councilman from Clackamas and Champoeg counties.

3 Name of Tualatin county changed to Washington.

4 Name changed to Marion.

5 Special election to fill vacancy.

6 Elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of W. Shannon.

7 Election to fill vacancy caused by resignation of W. T. Matlock and W. W. Chapman.

Clatsop, Lewis and Vancouver counties allowed one councilman and one representative jointly.

TERRITORIAL AND FEDERAL OFFICERS OF OREGON IN 1850.

Governor—John P. Gaines; assumed duties September 19, 1850.
Secretary of Territory—Edward Hamilton; arrived in August 1850.
Territorial Treasurer—James Taylor.
Associate Justices—John McLean and William Strong; arrived in August, 1850.
United States Attorney—Amory Holbrook; qualified November 4, 1850.
United States Marshal—Joseph L. Meek.
Collector of Customs—John Adair.
Indian Agent—Henry H. Spalding; qualified October 12, 1850.

ELECTION RETURNS OF JUNE, 1850.

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

Representative, *B. Simpson	154	Probate Judge, Israel Mitchell	66
Representative, *W. T. Matlock	138	Clerk, F. S. Holland	73
Representative, *Hector Campbell	115	Sheriff, William Holmes	99
Representative, A. L. Lovejoy	89	Sherff, C. W. George	68
Representative, W. R. Kilborn	72	Sheriff, R. V. Short	37
Representative Hiram Straight	66	Treasurer, H. Caufield	40
Probate Judge, J. Jeffrey	94	Treasurer, J. B. Brooks	30
Probate Judge, S. S. White	89	Assessor, William Barlow	39

MARION CCUNTY.

Representative, *William Shaw	207	Probate Judge, Benjamin Walden	6
Representative, *William Porter	198	Clerk, I. N. Gilbert	258
Representative, *E. H. Bellinger[1]	178	Sheriff, W. J. Herren	227
Representative, James Davidson	106	Sheriff, Zach Pollard	31
Representative, Robert Newell	63	Treasurer, J. B. McClain	168
Representative, W. H. Willson	61	Assessor, H. A. Johnson	184
Probate Judge, J. M. Garrison	208	Assessor, C. P. Chapman	52
Probate Judge, Jacob Conser	192	School Commissioner, E. H. Bellinger	9
Probate Judge, J. W. Grim	161	School Commissioner, J. B. McClain	7
Probate Judge, Rice Dunbar	73	Coroner, William Gilliam	147
Probate Judge, W. H. Rees	66	Coroner, William M. Case	58
Probate Judge. T. Crump	27		

CLATSOP COUNTY.

Representative, *T. P. Powers	22	Probate Judge, P. Gearhart	4
Representative, A. P. Edwards	4	Clerk, R. McEwan	12
Probate Judge, J. Hudson	18	Sheriff, D. E. Pease	19
Probate Judge, D. Ingalls	13	Treasurer, R. M. Morrison	21
Probate Judge, W. H. Gray	11	Assessor, H. Cornahan	15
Probate Judge, B. H. Bierd	10	School Commissioner, L. Thompson	15
Probate Judge, W. T. Perry	7	Coroner, J. Champ	2
Probate Judge, J. Robinson	6	Coroner, O. C. Motley	1

LINN COUNTY.

Probate Judge, John McCoy	96	Sheriff, L. C. Burkhart	61
Probate Judge, J. A. Dunlap	91	Treasurer, R. Claypool	82
Probate Judge, James Curl	91	Assessor, N. D. Jock	78
Probate Judge, Joseph Dickson	66	Assessor, J. McConnel	28
Probate Judge, Jeremiah Ralston	26	School Commissioner, Henry H. Spalding	41
Clerk, William McCan	60	Coroner, John Wilson	35
Clerk, H. J. Patterson	58	Coroner, Joseph Hamilton	11
Sheriff, Isaac Hutchens	63		

YAMHILL COUNTY.

Councilman, *James McBride	143	Probate Judge, J. Rowland	66
Representative, *M. P. Deady	114	Probate Judge, C. M. Walker	46
Representative, *S. M. Gilmore	108	Probate Judge, L. Rogers	41
Representative, *A. Payne	76	Probate Judge, John Corey	30
Representative, R. Clark	54	Probate Judge, Jacob Shuck	8
Representative, W. J. Martin	45	Clerk, A. S. Watt	122
Representative, R. C. Kinney	31	Sheriff, Andrew Shuck	93
Representative, J. B. Walling	7	Sheriff, H. Warren	56
Probate Judge, Jocob Comeygs	90	Treasurer, E. Kennedy	102
Probate Judge, E. Dodson	80	Assessor, J. G. Baker	131
Probate Judge, A. J. Hembree	71	School Commissioner, J. E. Lyle	104

BENTON COUNTY.

Representative, *Wyman St. Clair	44	Sheriff, A. N. Locke	59
Representative, *J. C. Avery	35	Treasurer, A. Fuller	59
Representative, John Starr	31	Assessor, S. F. Starr	44
Representative, J. L. Mulkey	7	Assessor, J. Friedly	15
Clerk, William Knott	59		

CLARK COUNTY.

Representative, H. J. G. Maxon	21	Clerk, R. H. Lannsdale	25
Probate Judge, A. M. Short	23	Sheriff, A. C. Bolan	22
Probate Judge, William Goodwin	22	Treasurer, S. D. Maxon	22
Probate Judge, J. C. Allen	22	Assessor, A. R. Williams	23

Another special election in Marion county, occurring November 25 of that year, was held to fill a vacancy in the Legislature caused by the death of E. H. Bellinger, in which B. F. Harding received 128 votes and Robert Newell 92. In Yamhill county a special election was held May 4 to fill a vacancy in the office of councilman, in which Ransom Clark received 52 votes and Aaron Payne 35.

* Elected.

Clatsop, Lewis, and Clarke counties were allowed one joint representative.

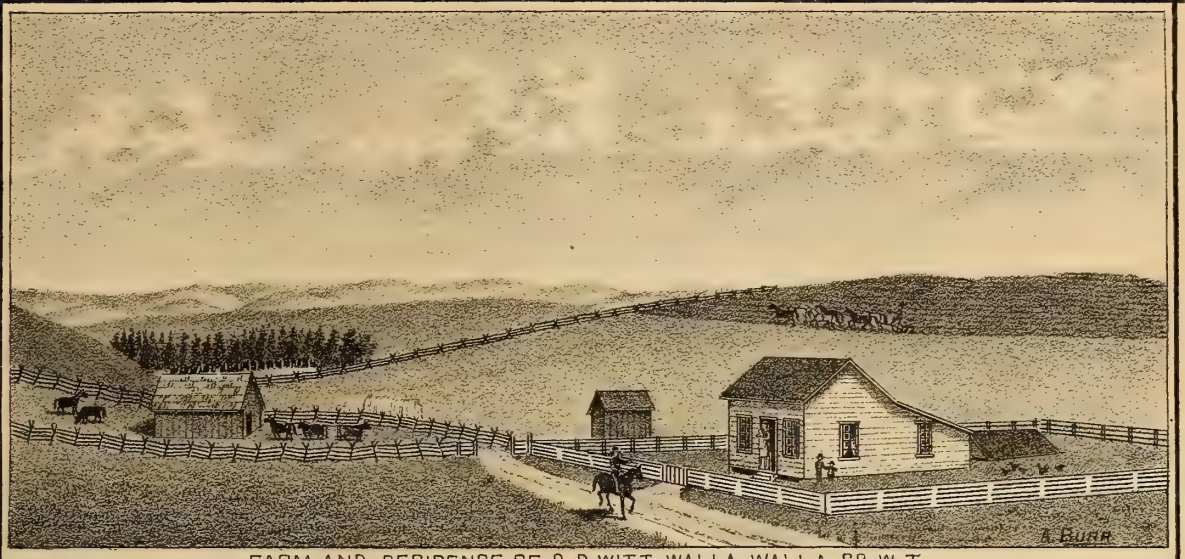
1851.

Joseph Lane, having been superseded as Governor in 1850 by General John P. Gaines, became a candidate for Territorial Delegate to Congress in 1851, and in the election of June 2, that year, received 2,093 votes, his opponent Wm. H. Willson getting but 548.

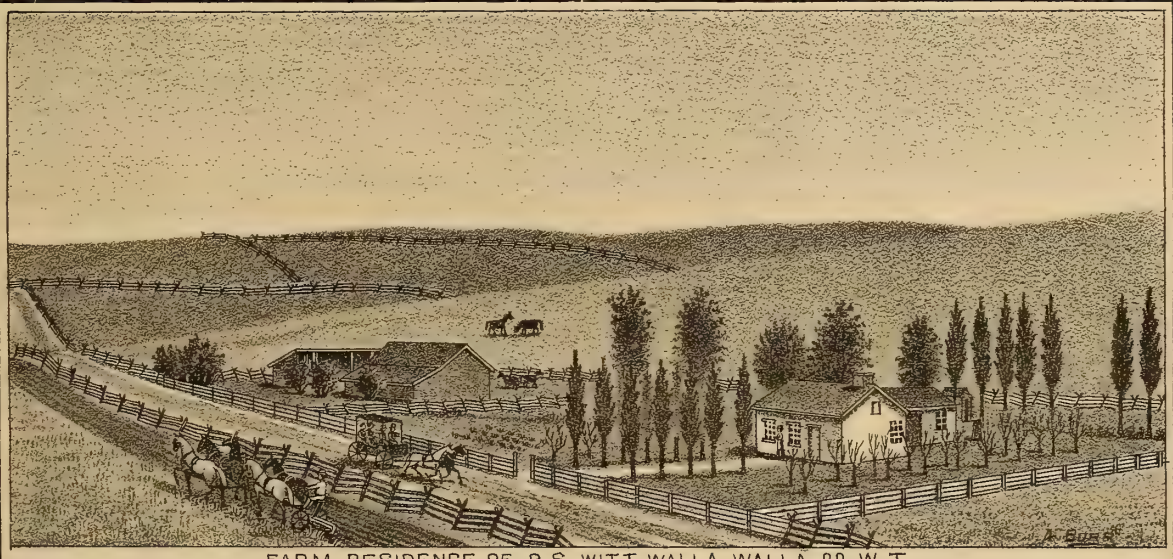
TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT OFFICERS IN 1851.

Delegate—Joseph Lane.
Governor—John P. Gaines.
Secretary—Edward Hamilton.
Chief Justice—Thomas Nelson.
Associate Justices—O. C. Prattt and William Strong.
U. S. Attorney—Amory Holbrook.
U. S. Marshal—Joseph L. Meek.
Treasurer—Levi A. Rice,[1] succeeded by John D. Boon.[2]
Auditor—F. S. Holland,[1] succeeded by William H. Willson.[2]
Librarian—J. D. Turner,[1] succeeded by Ludwel J. Rector.[2]
Printer—Asahel Bush.[2]
Commissioner on Cayuse War Claims—Levi A. Rice,[1] succeeded by B. F. Harding.[2]
Prosecuting Attorney, first and second districts—J. D. Turner,[1] succeeded by R. P. Boise.[2]
Prosecuting Attorney, third district—George Gibbs,[1] succeeded by George Ebey.[2]

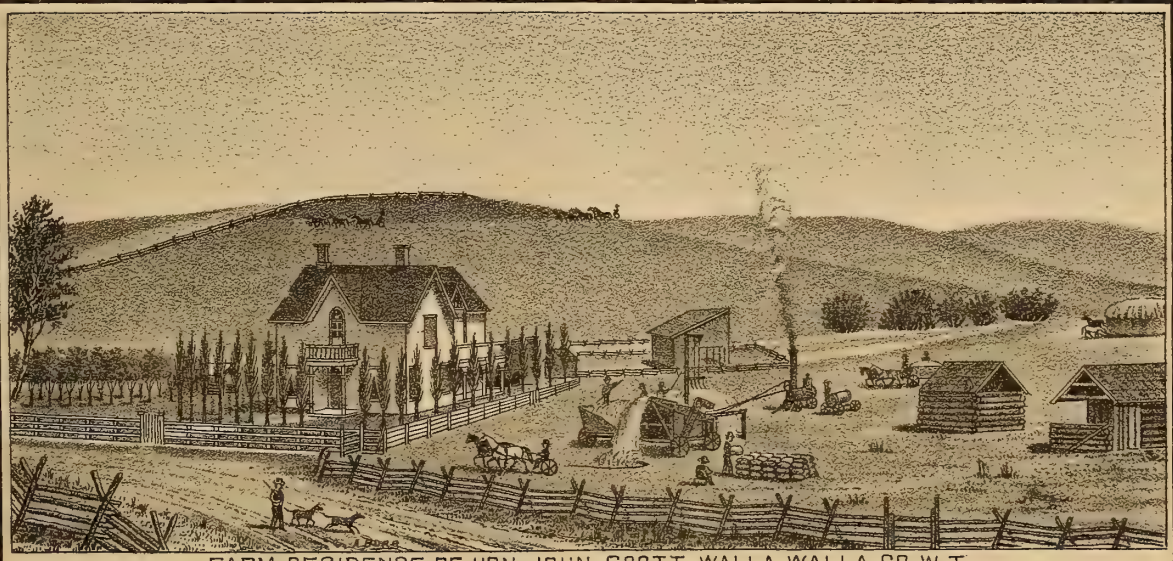
1 Chosen by Legislature in joint convention January 21, 1851.
2 Chosen by Legislature in joint convention December 16, 1851.



FARM AND RESIDENCE OF B.B.WITT, WALLA WALLA CO, W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF P.S.WITT, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF HON. JOHN SCOTT, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

A.C. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

ELECTION RETURNS OF JUNE 2, 1851.

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

Councilman, *A. L. Lovejoy 361
Councilman, W. W. Buck 5
Representative, *George L. Curry.....305
Representative, *A. E. Wait.....224
Representative, *W. T. Matlock 206
Representative, M. M. McCarver.....135
Representative, M. Crawford..... 122
Representative, O. Risley..... 5
Probate Judge, H. Campbell..... 312
Probate Judge, George Reese..... 43
Probate Judge, S. K. Barlow 39
Treasurer, R. Caufield 287
Treasurer, L. D. C. Latourette..... 61
Assessor, D. Stewart.....134
Assessor, G. Trullinger 88
Assessor, H. Baker 84
County Commissioner, E. Lovett.....304
County Commissioner, B. Jackson.. 168
County Commissioner, L. Trullinger 151
County Commissioner, J. B. Price 37

MARION COUNTY.

Councilman, *J. M. Garrison 264
Councilman, John S. Hunt.....109
Councilman, Allen J. Davis 6
Representative, *Benjamin Simpson.....240
Representative, *Wilie Chapman.....202
Representative, *James Davidson 183
Representative, H. A. Johnson.....154
Representative, David Culver.....132
Representative, E. I. E. Parrish 114
Representative, William Porter..... 99
Representative, Thomas Tetors 35
Probate Judge, B. Walden.....290
Treasurer, J. D. Boon.....174
Treasurer, J. B. McClain 146
Treasurer, Joseph Holman 73
Assessor, N. Coffey 186
Assessor, P. Glover 180
Assessor, L. Coffey 8

CLATSOP COUNTY.

Joint Councilman, *Columbia Lancaster[3] .180
Joint Representative, *John Anderson[2] 127
Joint Representative, Philo Callender 46
Joint Representative, T. P. Powers..... 5
Probate Judge, David Ingalls..... 42
Probate Judge, J. W. Moffit..... 37
Probate Judge, L. H. Judson..... 34
Probate Judge, John Robinson 10
Clerk, C. J. Trenchard..... 93
Clerk, Joshua Elder 21
Treasurer, A. Van Dusen..... 40
Treasurer, Robert Morrison..... 34
Assessor, W. W. Raymond..... 68
Assessor, P. C. Davis..... 31
Auditor, T. P. Powers 43
Auditor, James Taylor..... 32
County Commissioner, Joseph Jeffers..... 72
County Commissioner, S. M. McKean 61
County Commissioner, S. M. Hensill 29
School Commissioner, S. H. Smith..... 55
School Commissioner, S. M. Hensill..... 40
School Examiner, John Adair..... 56
School Examiner, Thomas I. Eckerson..... 1

YAMHILL COUNTY.

Councilman, *Matthew P. Deady 168
Councilman, David Logan 106
Representative, *Samuel McSwain 162
Representative, *R. C. Kinney.....137
Representative, *A. J. Hembree 116
Representative, E. T. Stone 106
Representative, C. M. Walker 93
Representative, William T. Newby 66
Representative, Joel Perkins..... 30
Representative, Scattering..... 19
Probate Judge, J. Rowland.....111
Probate Judge, A. R. Elder..... 92
Probate Judge, J. M. Frost 50
Assessor, William Logan..... 137
Assessor, Joseph Watt..... 63
Assessor, J. G. Baker..... 24
School Commissioner, R. N. Short..... 4
School Commissioner, R. Clark 2
Coroner, R. Henderson 10
School Examiner, E. R. Geary..... 2

UMPQUA COUNTY.

Representative, *J. W. Drew 57
Representative, A. R. Flint..... 21
Clerk, J. W. Huntington..... 38
Clerk, Daniel Wells 18
Clerk, E. R. Fisk 16
Sheriff, H. Jacquett..... 73
Treasurer, A. German..... 31
Assessor, A. Pierce..... 37
County Commissioner, B. J. Grubb 75
County Commissioner, I. N. Hull 60
County Commissioner, William Golden.... 60

POLK COUNTY.

Representative, *J. S. Holman 150
Representative, *N. Ford 98
Representative, John Thorp 77
Representative, H. N. V. Holmes 70
Clerk, J. H. Lewis 68
Clerk, J. E. Lyle 43
Sheriff, F. M. Thorp 65
Sheriff, A. J. Welch 63
Sheriff, D. Lloyd 34
Sheriff, C. A. Williams 7
Treasurer, A. C. R. Shaw 15
Assessor, S. Shelton 53
Assessor, Z. Davis 52
Assessor, A. V. McCarty 10
School Commissioner, A. C. R. Shaw 17
School Commissioner, Thomas Blair 8
Coroner, M. B. Belieu 23
Coroner, A. C. R. Shaw 20
School Examiner, A. C. R. Shaw 18

LINN COUNTY.

Representative, *Luther White 122
Representative, *William Allphin 107
Representative, H. J. Patterson 94
Representative, D. Turnidge 83
Clerk, M. C. Chambers 180
Treasurer, T. Monteith 47
Treasurer, A Hyde 34
Treasurer, J. Layton 24
Assessor, J. A. Riggs 124
Assessor, T. M. Ward 66
Coroner, W. Monteith 47
Coroner, C. Rice 37
Coroner, J. Curl 3

BENTON COUNTY.

Representative, *J. C. Avery 89
Representative, *George E. Cole 75
Representative, John Starr 57
Representative, J. L. Mulkey 18
Sheriff, S. F. Starr 52
Sheriff, J. N. Locke 46
Treasurer, Wyman St. Clair 50
Assessor, J. P. Friedley 40
County Commissioner, John Stewart 38
County Commissioner, James Watson 36
School Commissioner, John Grimley 9
School Examiner, F. B Gardner 12
School Examiner, W. Blodget 11
School Examiner, A. G. Hovey 6

CLARKE COUNTY.

Joint Councilman, *Columbia Lancaster 75
Representative, *Lloyd Brooke 59
Representative, H. J. G. Maxon 14
Joint Representative, *D. F. Brownfield[1] 5
Sheriff, G. H. Ambrose 74
Treasurer, S. D. Maxon 73
Assessor, William Ryan 71
Auditor, William Hollingsworth 57
County Commissioner, W. M. Simmons 72
Coroner, Sutton Carey 74

LEWIS COUNTY.

Joint Councilman, *Columbia Lancaster 57
Representative, *H. A. Goldsborough 52
Representative, A. S. Abernethy 37
Joint Representative, *D. F. Brownfield 59
Probate Judge, W. L. Fraser 47
Probate Judge, T. M. Chambers 25
Probate Judge, I. Burber 22
Probate Judge, D. Stone 22
Clerk, A. M. Poe 61
Clerk, J. R. Jackson 44
Clerk, W. D. Vinson 24
Sheriff, A. J. Simmons 99
Sheriff, William Conell 22
Treasurer, E. D. Warbass 50
Treasurer, D. Chambers 34
Treasurer, S. Catlin 19
Treasurer, S. Plamonden 17
Assessor, N. Eaton 57
Assessor, J. Broshens 46
Assessor, L. P. Smith 22
Assessor, N. Stone 5
County Commissioner, J. B. Chapman 92
County Commissioner, S. Catlin 81
County Commissioner, W. P. Dougherty 78
County Commissioner, S. S. Ford 65
County Commissioner, T. M. Chambers 33
County Commissioner, I. Burber 22
School Commissioner, J. McAlister 41
School Commissioner, H. D. Huntington 24
School Commissioner, S. H. Williams 21
School Commissioner, H. A. Goldsborough 20
Coroner, E. Sylvester 51
Coroner, W. Packwood 34
Coroner, N. Stone 24
Coroner, I. Burber 17

PACIFIC COUNTY.

Joint Councilman, *Columbia Lancaster	20	Auditor, E. White	18
Joint Representative, P. Callender	14	County Cnmmissioner, J. Meldrum	21
Jolnt Representative, T. P. Powers	5	County Commissioner, J. M. Howe	20
Probate Judge, A. Jackman	21	County Commissioner, G. P. Hopkins	19
Probate Judge, J. M. Howe	20	School Commissioner, G. P. Hopkins	15
Probate Judge, J. Meldrum	18	Coroner, W. Hall	20
Clerk, J. G. Morse	19	School Examiner, J. M. Howe	20
Sheriff, W. C. Holman	20	School Examiner, A. Jackman	20
Treasurer, J. D. Holman	20	School Examiner, P. G. Stewart	20
Assessor, J. Scudder	19		

* Elected to the Legislature.

1 Lewis and Clarke counties elect one representative jointly.

2 Clatsop and Pacific counties elect one representative jointly.

3 Clatsop, Lewis, Clark and Pacific counties jointly elect one Councilman.

ELECTION RETURNS IN JUNE, 1852.

CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

Representative, *W. T. Matlock	302	Sheriff, William Holmes	207
Representative, *A. E. Wait	283	Treasurer, R. Caufield	401
Representative, *Lot Whitcomb	226	Assessor, C. F. Beaty	239
Representative, George Reese	199	Assessor, S. Huelat	186
Representative, R. R. Thompson	198	County Commissioner, William Meek	254
Representative, H. Campbell	185	County Commissioner, F. C. Cason	165
Probate Judge, T. McGruder	232	School Examiner, H. Gordon	363
Probate Judge, S. K. Barlow	211	School Examiner, Ezra Fisher	257
Probate Judge, I. Cranfill	177	School Examiner, J. B. Mills	240
Probate Judge, E. L. Quimby	163	School Examiner, George Chandler	132
Clerk, F. S. Holland	327	School Examiner, Dr. Crosby	130
Sheriff, W. C. Dement	211		

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Representative, *J. Mitchell	392	Treasurer, J. H. Couch	403
Representative, *Benjamin Stark	350	Assessor, R. E. Wiley	386
Representative, *M. Tuttle	342	School Commissioner, H. Lyman	377
Representative, D. H. Belknap	314	Coroner, W. Warren	372
Representative, W. M. King	301	School Examiner, H. Lyman	371
Representative, J. Bonser	280	School Examiner, C. Eells	371
Sheriff, W. H. Bennett	443	School Examiner, J. S. Griffin	366

YAMHILL COUNTY.

Representative, *F. B. Martin	222	Treasurer, H. D. Martin	204
Representative, *John Carey	201	Treasurer, A. J. Hembree	187
Representative, *J. Richardson	196	Assessor, William Logan	235
Representative, R. C. Kinney	188	Assessor, R. V. Short	163
Representative, Richard Miller	186	County Commissioner, J. R. Young	206
Representative, J. C. Greer, Sr.	182	County Commissioner, J. B. Walling	201
Clerk, E. R. Geary	223	County Commissioner, T. J. Hubbard	188
Clerk, A. R. Elder	147	County Commissioner, E. T. Stone	171
Sheriff, J. G. Baker	201	Coroner, J. S. McIteeny	209
Sheriff, Andrew Shuck	196	Coroner, D. D. Bailey	182

LEWIS COUNTY.

Representative, John R. Jackson	36	Representative, S. Catlin	10

POLK COUNTY.

Representative, *H. N. V. Holmes 179
Representative, *James M. Fulkerson 177
Representative, John Thorp 147
Representative, Nathaniel Ford.....125
Clerk, John H. Lewis.....160
Clerk, John E. Lyle 152
Sheriff, B. F. Nichols.....149
Sheriff, Robert Gilliam 101
Sheriff, E. C. Dice..... 76
Sheriff, Daniel Boon..... 9
Treasurer, J. W. Nesmith 132
Assessor, John Barrows. 144
Assessor, S. J. Gardner 106
Assessor, S. Shelton 54

BENTON COUNTY.

Council, *A. L. Humphrey.....144
Council, E. Bristow 58
Representative, *George E. Cole.....105
Representative, *J. C. Avery 103
Representative, B. F. Chapman..... 93
Representative, J. A. Burnett..... 62
Probate Judge, A. N. Locke..... 83
Probate Judge, John Stewart..... 76
Probate Judge, J. T. Fortson..... 73
Probate Judge, James Watson..... 18
Probate Judge, M. Hodges..... 13
Clerk, A. G. Hovey.....122
Clerk, J. H. Staten..... 68
Treasurer, William St. Clair..... 83
Assessor, S. Carter 131
Assessor, N. A. Starr..... 41
County Commissioner, James Watson 150
County Commissioner, A. N. Locke 99
County Commissioner, H. C. Buckingham... 95
County Commissioner, S. M. Stout..... 54
County Commissioner, George Belknap.... 42
County Commissioner, M. Hodges 28
County Commissioner, A. Drawn. 7
Coroner, G. W. Bethers 21
Coroner, A. Newton..... 4
School Examiner, P. Ritz 16
School Examiner, A. B. Hinton..... 13
School Examiner, S. Newcomb 12
School Examiner, W. Blodget 6

CLARKE COUNTY.

Representative, *F. A. Chenoweth 61
Representative, Lloyd Brooke 12
Probate Judge, C. W. Dow..... 44
Probate Judge, S. Bozereth 43
Probate Judge, B. B. Bishop..... 42
Probate Judge, T. I. Fletcher 32
Probate Judge, J. C. Allmon 22
Probate Judge, W. Hendrickson..... ... 18
Probate Judge, H. Guliver 14
Clerk, George P. Porter..... 35
Clerk, William Ryan..... 21
Clerk, Joseph Graham..... 14
Sheriff, J. Willis 44
Sheriff, A. J. Bolin 36
Treasurer, S. D. Maxon..... 42
Treasurer, J. F. Noble..... 31
Assessor, Ira Patterson 79
Auditor, H. Knapp..... 43
Auditor, A. M. Short 34
County Commissioner, W. H. Dillow..... 81
County Commissioner, D. Sturgers..... 81
Connty Commissioner, H. J. G. Maxon.... 40
County Commissioner, George Melrik..... 24
Coroner, Joseph Kearney 16
Coroner, M. Forr 2

UMPQUA COUNTY.

Councilmen, *Levi Scott..... 71
Councilmen, J. W. Drew..... 15
Representative, *A. C. Gibbs..... 69
Representative, B. Jeffries 13
Representative E. R. Fisk..... 12
Probate Judge, C. Applegate..... 86
Probate Judge, William Sloan..... 84
Probate Judge, William Allen..... 39
Probate Judge, N. Allen 34
Clerk, J. W. P. Huntington 44
Clerk, J. L. Gilbert 42
Clerk, Edward Gilbert..... 5
Sheriff, H. Jacquette 66
Sheriff, R. S. Belknap 26
Treasurer, D. Wells 78
Treasurer, J. Hudson..... 5
Assessor, W. M. Barr..... 44
Assessor, W. A. Barr..... 32
County Commissioner, W. F. Bey..... 77
County Commissioner, William Golden.... 61
County Commissioner, R. B. Morford..... 42
Coroner, A. E. Royal..... 62
Coroner, N. Lyons 17

LINN COUNTY.

Council, *L. W. Phillips....208
Council, W. B. Mealy....166
Representative, *James Curl....230
Representative, *Royal Cottle....208
Representative, E. L. Walter....167
Representative, H. J. Peterson.... 74
Sheriff, George Cline....175
Sheriff, A. A. Smith....162
Treasurer, T. Montieth....128
Assessor, C. H. Crawford....205
Assessor, T. A. Riggs....143
Coroner, John Finley.... 25
Coroner, J. J. Barrow.... 10

LANE COUNTY.

Councilman, *A. L. Humphrey.... 71
Councilman, E. Bristow.... 55
Representative, *T. N. Aubery.... 79
Representative, D. M. Risdon.... 50
Probate Judge, W. R. Jones.... 55
Probate Judge, Isaac Briggs.... 42
Probate Judge, Benjamin Davis.... 41
Probate Judge, W. H. Brice.... 32
Probate Judge, James Peek.... 31
Probate Judge, T. Cady.... 22
Clerk, M. Harlow.... 60
Clerk, E. F. Skinner.... 41
Clerk, M. H. Harlow.... 12
Sheriff, L. Howe.... 99
Sheriff, P. F. Castleman.... 3
Treasurer, F. McMuny.... 38
Assessor, William Breeding.... 73
Assessor, John Valley.... 35
County Commissioner, James Davis.... 79
County Commissioner, A. McDowell.... 51
County Commissioner, H. Shaw.... 36
County Commissioner, John Wooley.... 36
County Commissioner, M. Wilkins.... 34
County Commissioner, H. Hadley.... 23
County Commissioner, H. G. Hadley.... 20
Coroner, James Breeding.... 17

JACKSON COUNTY.[2]

Councilman, Jesse Applegate....114
Councilman, *Levi Scott.... 77
Representative, *J. R. Hardin....180
Representative, W. G. T'Vault....101
Probate Judge, —— Rice....196
Clerk, C. Sims....182
Clerk, H. Culver....100
Clerk, D. C. Lewis.... 97
Sheriff, R. Sykes,....109
Sheriff, A. E. Thompson.... 94
Sheriff, E. Dean.... 86
Treasurer, W. W. Fowler.... 97
Treasurer, J. W. Patrick.... 39
County Commissioner, J. Cluggage....175
County Commissioner, —— Evans....111
County Commissioner, —— Mooney.... 89
County Commissioner, J. Skinner.... 88
County Commissioner, Thomas Smith.... 56

DOUGLAS COUNTY.[3]

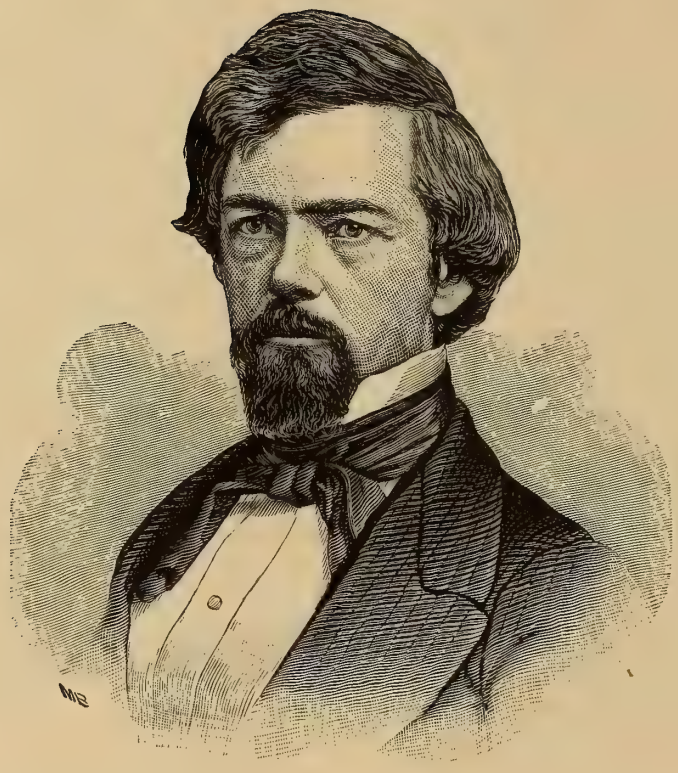
Councilman, Felix Scott.... 27
Councilman, *Levi Scott.... 20
Councilman, J. W. Drew.... 17
Representative, *E. J. Curtis.... 45
Representative, W. J. Martin.... 30
Probate Judge, S. Fitzhue.... 55
Probate Judge, H. C. Hale.... 31
Probate Judge, S. B. Briggs.... 30
Probate Judge, G. S. Chapin.... 24
Probate Judge, S. Gardiner.... 23
Clerk, A. R. Flint.... 70
Sheriff, F. R. Hill.... 37
Sheriff, D. P. Barnes.... 31
Sheriff, F. M. Hill.... 5
Treasurer, George Hannan.... 40
Treasurer, G. S. Chapin.... 15
Treasurer, Benjamin Grubb.... 6
Assessor, C. W. Smith.... 29
Assessor, Jesse Clayton.... 26
County Commissioner, J. C. Danford.... 81
County Commissioner, W. T. Perry.... 37
County Commissioner, Thomas Smith.... 36
County Commissioner, William Riddle.... 23
County Commissioner, C. C. Reed.... 22
County Commissioner, W. H. Riddle.... 14
Coroner, C. Grover.... 32
Coroner, W. K. Kilborn.... 26

In Pacific county nine votes cast for representative were for A. A. Denny, and in Thurston county, which had been created by Act of January 12, 1852, I. N. Ebey was elected to the Legislature by 84 votes, his opponent F. S. Balch having received 51. Later A. A. Denney was a successful candidate for the Council, at a special election in the latter county, receiving 60 votes, his opponent S. Catlin getting but 30. Umpqua, Jackson, and Douglas counties were allowed one councilman jointly. Lewis and Clark counties were also allowed one representative jointly.

* Elected to Legislature. 2 Created by Act January 12, 1852. 3 Created by Act January 7, 1852.

The foregoing pages of election returns have been given in full for two reasons: First, to indicate the locality of and where population was most numerous, and second, as it names the men who were active in shaping the political events of their time. They were compiled from records, in the office of the Oregon Secretary of State, by J. Henry Brown, who kindly permitted us to use them, and thus for the first time they are placed as a whole before the public.

Having in a general way glanced at the leading events following the discovery of the Pacific ocean; having looked in upon the maritime struggle between the great powers, for discovery, occupation, and possession of it; having partially drawn the screen, that readers might get a glimpse at the plan adopted by the Romish church and Spain, to convert Indians in and colonize California, with the result; having followed this, by a view along the line of contending interest that shadowed Oregon; having traced the acts, struggles, and operations of her pioneer citizens, by which they saved to the Republic this vast, fair land; having seen them fully organized politically, and moving on the highway to prosperity, with wealth flowing in, a legislative body, judicial system and executive power to protect it; having traced it all in these pages, until this Oregon had gained so numerous a population scattered over a region so vast, that it was deemed advisable to segregate a portion equal in dimensions to an empire, out of which to create a new territory, it would seem the proper thing to close the annals of the elder for a time, and follow the destinies of that newly born Territory of Washington.



GOV. ISAAC INGALLS STEVENS was a native of Andover, Mass., where he was born in 1817. He graduated at West Point in 1839, ranking first in his class, and was commissioned 2d Lieut. of Engineers. Rising to the rank of 1st Lieut. in 1840, he was employed upon the New England coast fortifications, being engaged in that duty as Adjutant at the outbreak of the war with Mexico. Early in that conflict he became one of General Scott's staff, and was brevetted Captain and then Major, for gallant services at Contreras, Cherubusco, Chapultepec, and the storming of the City of Mexico. In this last battle he received a severe wound, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. At the close of that war he became chief of the Coast Survey, with headquarters at Washington, a position from which he resigned to accept the Governorship of Washington Territory in 1853. His operations while Governor will be found in their proper place in this work. From 1857 to 1861 he represented the Territory as Delegate to Congress. When the devastating wave of civil war swept over our country in 1861, he joined the Union army and became Colonel of the 79th New York Highland regiment; September 28 of the same year he was commissioned Brigadier General, and on the fourth of July, 1862, became Major General. On the first of September, within two months after receiving this commission (and we are informed, while President Lincoln was entertaining the proposition of placing him in command of the Army of the Potomac,) he was shot in the temple and instantly killed at the battle of Chantilly, while leading his Highlanders in beating back the enemy from their pursuit of our army after the defeat at Centerville. The scene of his death is thus described by a correspondent of the New York *Tribune* of September 5, 1862:—"He saw that the Rebels must be beaten back at once, or during the night they would stampede the wagons and probably so disconcert our retreat that the last division would fall a prey to their main force. He decided to attact immediately, at the same time sending back for supplies. Having made his disposition, he led the attack on foot, at the head of the Seventy-ninth (Highlanders.) Soon meeting a withering fire—and the Color Sergeant, Sandy Campbell, a grizzled old Scotchman, being wounded —they faltered. One of the color guard to up the flag, when the General snatched it from him. The wounded Highlander at his feet cried, 'For God's sake, General, don't take the colors; they will shoot you if you do!' The answer was, 'If they don't follow now they never will,' and he sprang forward crying, 'We are all Highlanders; follow Highlanders; forward *my* Highlanders!' The Highlanders did follow the Scottish Chief, but while sweeping forward a ball struck him on the right temple, and he died instantly. An hour afterwards, when taken up, his hands were clenched still around the flag-staff. A moment after seizing the colors, his son Hazzard fell wounded, and cried to his father that he was hurt. With but a glance back, that Roman father said, 'I can't attend to you now, Hazzard; Corporal Thompson, see to my boy.'"

WASHINGTON.

CHAPTER XVI.

CREATION OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

By the act of March 3, 1853, Congress set off the Territory of Washington from that of Oregon, and gave it a separate political existence. Oregon at that time contained 341,000 square miles, equal in area to the six great States of Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, and Wisconsin, by far too large for admission into the Union as a single State. Through it ran the great Columbia river, dividing it into nearly equal parts from the ocean to Fort Walla Walla, where it made a long sweep to the north and east. That portion of the Territory lying north and west of this great stream was called Northern Oregon, and within it were a number of small settlements, which included a population, "Quite as great," declared Joseph Lane in Congress, "as was the whole of Oregon at the period of its organization into a Territory." In 1833 the fort at Nesqualy, near the head of Puget Sound, was located by the Hudson's Bay Company, and soon after the Puget Sound Agricultural Company began to graze cattle and sheep in the vicinity, and to cultivate the lands. These were guarded by the stockade and buildings afterwards occupied by U. S. troops, and known as Fort Steilacoom. In 1838 the Rev. F. N. Blanchet and Rev. M. Demers, of the Society of Jesus of the Roman Catholic faith, established a mission at Fort Vancouver, and soon after one was located on Cowlitz prairie near a post that had been established by the Hudson's Bay Company. In 1839 the Methodists by Revs. David Leslie and W. H. Wilson, and the Catholics by Father Demers, each established a mission at Nesqualy.

It was the desire of Great Britain to have the Columbia river declared the boundary line between its possessions and those of the United States. To this end efforts of the Hudson's Bay Company were directed, and they looked with disfavor upon the making of any settlements, north of that stream, by Americans. Nevertheless, in 1844, Col. M. T. Simmons made an unsuccessful attempt to reach Puget Sound, having crossed the plains the year before. In 1845, with a few companions, he renewed his effort, and located at the head of the Sound, where the De Chutes river empties into Budd's Inlet. Their little settlement was called New Market, now the town of Tumwater, but a mile from Olympia. To this, no active opposition was made by the company; and in the few following years many other Americans located along the Cowlitz and other streams, and about the head of the Sound.

June 27, 1844, the Oregon Provisional Government, designated all the Territory north and west of the Columbia, Vancouver county; but owing to the settlements alluded to, that portion lying west of the Cowlitz was made Lewis county; and the name of Clarke was given to Vancouver county in 1849. By the census of 1850 these counties were reported as follows:

Population.	Clarke.	Lewis.	Total.
Population			1201
Number of families	95	146	241
Children between 5 and 20	98	91	189
Attending school	11	23	34
Number of farms	7	55	62
Acres improved	3,705	13,441	17,146
Acres unimproved	16,935	35,804	52,739
Horses	507	867	1,374
Neat cattle	1,816	5,577	7,393
Sheep	1,120	10,208	11,328
Swine	569	997	1,576
Bushels of wheat	1,050	10,755	11,805
Bushels of rye and oats	900	5,850	6,750
Bushels of potatoes	5,550	27,347	32,897
Pounds of wool	....	18,150	....
Pounds of butter and cheese	200	2,644	2,844
Value of land and improvements	$215,480	$287,285	$502,765
Capital invested in manufactures	110,000	80,000	190,000
Annual product of manufactures	251,500	71,200	322,700
Hands employed	40	29	69

Captain Lafayette Beach founded Steilacoom in January, 1851. In February of the same year Pacific county was created, because of the thriving settlements of Pacific City and Chinook that had sprung up on the north bank of the Columbia, near its mouth. In April, 1851, Port Townsend was located. Congress established the Puget Sound Collection District February 14, 1851, and a custom house was located during the year at Olympia, then the only town on the Sound. On the third of November, 1851, the sloop *Georgiana*, Captain Rowland, sailed with twenty-two passengers for Queen Charlotte's Island, where gold had been discovered. On the nineteenth the vessel was cast ashore on the east side of the island, was plundered by the Indians, and the crew and passengers were held in captivity. Upon receipt of the news, the Collector of Customs at Olympia, dispatched the *Damariscove*, Captain Balch, with a force

of volunteers and U. S. troops from Fort Steilacoom, which had been garrisoned after the treaty of 1846. The schooner sailed on the eighteenth of December, and returned to Olympia with the rescued men the last day of January, 1852.

In 1852 a superior article of coal was found, something much needed on the coast, and capital was at once invested in developing the mines. Three saw mills were built on the Sound; and during the year quite extensive shipments of coal, lumber and fish were made. Many claims were taken up on the fine agricultural lands, and all the elements for a vigorous growth were collected here. The chief settlements then in Northern Oregon were: Pacific City; Vancouver, the Hudson's Bay Company headquarters, consisting of 100 houses occupied by its employès, chiefly Kanakas, enclosed by picket fences, and defended by armed bastions and a blockhouse; Forts Walla Walla, Okinagan and Colville, further up the Columbia; Olympia, a new town on the Sound; Fort Nesqualy on the Sound, occupied by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, who owned extensive farms and supplied provisions to the Hudson's Bay Company, besides shipping products to the Sandwich Islands and the Russian post at Sitka. These with many settlements along the Sound and between it and the Columbia, formed a section distinct from Oregon proper, with which they had no community of interest, and from whom, being in the minority in the Legislature, they were unable to obtain many of the rights they deemed themselves entitled to. Many of them were 500 miles from the seat of the territorial government.

In September, 1852, the *Columbian* began publication in Olympia, and advocated the formation of a new territory, expressing the wish of a majority of the people in the Sound country. As to those east of the Cascades, they were so few in number, most of them belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, that they cared little about the matter. A convention of delegates from counties north of the river met at a little settlement on the Cowlitz called Monticello, to consider the question, November 25, 1852. A memorial to Congress was prepared, stating the condition of this region and asking that body to create the Territory of Columbia, out of that portion of Oregon lying north and west of the Columbia river. There was no conflict in this matter, the people of Oregon south of the river raising no objection to the proposed change. In fact, Delegate Joseph Lane, living in Southern Oregon and elected by the votes of that section, procured the passage of the bill in Congress. He first introduced the subject on the sixth of December, 1852, by procuring the passage of a resolution instructing the Committee on Territories to consider the question and report a bill. The committee reported House Bill No. 8, to organize the Territory of Columbia, which came up on the eighth of February, 1853. Mr. Lane made a short speech and introduced the citizens' memorial signed by G. N. McCanaher, president of the convention. R. J. White, its secretary, and Quincy A. Brooks, Charles S. Hathaway, C. H. Winslow, John R. Jackson, D. S. Maynard, F. A. Clarke, and others. Richard H. Stanton, of Kentucky, moved to substitute the name of "Washington" for "Columbia," saying that we already had a District of Columbia while the name of the father of our country had been given to no territory in it. With this amendment the bill was passed through the House on the tenth with 128 votes for and 29 against it. On the second of March, it was adopted by the Senate and received the President's signature the following day.

The Act created a territory more than twice the size asked for in the memorial,

being "All that portion of Oregon Territory lying and being south of the forty-ninth degree of north latitude, and north of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river, from its mouth to where the forty-sixth degree of north latitude crosses said river near Fort Walla Walla, thence with said forty-sixth degree of latitude to the summit of the Rocky mountains." This included all of Washington Territory as it now stands, and a portion of Idaho and Montana. The Act was in the usual form creating territories, and provided for a Governor, to be *ex officio* Commander-in-Chief of Militia and Superintendent of Indian Affairs, a Secretary, a Supreme Court of three judges, an Attorney, and a Marshal, all to be appointed by the President for a term of four years. It also called for a Delegate to Congress, whose first term was to last only during the Congress to which he was elected. A Territorial Legislature was created, with two branches—a Council with nine members and a term of three years, the first ones to serve one, two and three years as decided by lot among them; and a House of eighteen members, with a term of one year, to be increased from time to time to not more than thirty. Twenty thousand dollars were appropriated to defray the expenses of a census, after the taking of which the Governor was to apportion the members of the Legislature and call an election to choose them and the Delegate to Congress. The first Legislature was to meet at any place the Governor might select, and was then to fix the seat of government itself; $5,000 were apportioned for public buildings, and the same amount for a library. County and local officers then serving were to hold their positions until successors were chosen under Acts to be passed by the Legislature of the new territory. Causes were to be transferred from the Oregon courts, and the territory was to be divided into three districts, in each of which one of the Supreme Judges was to hold a district court. Sections 16 and 36 of the public lands, or their equivalent, were given the territory for the benefit of public schools.

Soon after his inauguration President Pierce appointed Maj. Isaac I. Stevens, United States Engineers, Governor; Charles H. Mason, of Rhode Island, Secretary; J. S. Clendenin, of Mississippi, Attorney; J. Patton Anderson, of Tennessee, Marshal; Edward Lander, of Indiana, Chief Justice; Victor Monroe, of Kentucky, and O. B. McFadden, of Pennsylvania, Associate Justices. Marshal Anderson arrived early in the summer, and took the census provided for in the Act, returning a total population of 3,965, of whom 1,682 were voters. Governor Stevens was in charge of the expedition sent out by the War Department to survey a northern route for a trans-continental railroad, and was thus occupied all the summer and fall. Upon crossing the boundary line of the new territory September 29, 1853, he issued a proclamation from the summit of the Rocky mountains, declaring the Act of Congress and assuming his duties as executive. He arrived in Olympia in November, and on the twenty-eighth issued a second proclamation, dividing the territory into judicial and legislative districts and calling an election the following January. Until this time the counties north of the Columbia had constituted the Second Judicial District of Oregon, William H. Strong, Associate Justice, presiding. They were Clarke, Lewis, Pacific, Thurston, Pierce, King, and Jefferson, all but the first three having been created by the Oregon Legislature during the session of 1852–3.

The Legislature chosen in January assembled at Olympia the following month; and in accordance with provisions of the organic act, chose that place for the permanent seat of government. They created ten counties, retaining the name and general location of those set off by the Oregon Legislature. The counties were Clarke, Lewis, Pacific, Thurston, Pierce, King, Jefferson, Island, Chehalis, Clallam, Cowlitz, Sawamish (now Mason), Skamania, Wahkiakum, and Walla Walla. Among these, the representation in the Assembly was apportioned, and the Territory was divided into judicial districts. The Legislature adopted a code of procedure, substantially the same as in force at the present time. At the election in January, Columbia Lancaster, first Chief Justice of the Oregon Provisional Government, was chosen Delegate to Congress by the Democrats, his Whig opponent being Col. William H. Wallace.

During the first two years, considerable annoyance was caused by hostile incursions into northern portions of the Territory by Indians from British Columbia. Some difficulty was experienced, also, with Indians at home, but the energeticaction of Governor Stevens and the troops at Fort Steilacoom prevented a serious outbreak until the fall of 1855, when the Oregon-Washington Indian war was begun and waged with great expense to both Territories. The field of operations was chiefly in Eastern Washington.

OFFICERS OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY, FROM 1853 TO 1882.

YEAR.	Governor.	Secretary.	Chief Justice.	Associate Justice.	Associate Justice.	U. S. Attorney.	U. S. Marshal.	Surveyor General.	Treasurer.	Auditor.
1853..	Isaac I. Stevens...	Charles H. Mason.	Edward Lander ..	Victor Monroe ...	O. B. McFadden..	J. S. Clendenin...	J. P. Anderson...	James Tilton		
1854..	"	"	"	F. A. Chenowith..	"	"	"	"	William Cock.....	
1855..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	
1856..	"	"	"	"	"	H. R. Crosbie.....	G. W. Corliss ..	"		
1857..	Fayette McMullen	"	"	"	"	J. S. Smith.....	"	"		
1858..	"	H. M. McGill	O. B. McFadden..	William Strong...	E. C. Fitzhugh...	"	"	"	William Cock.....	
1859..	R. H. Gholson....	"	"	"	"	B. P. Anderson .	Charles E. Weed..	"		
1860..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"		
1861..	Wm. H. Wallace..	L. J. S. Turney...	C. C. Hewitt.....	J. E. Wyche.....	E. P. Oliphant....	J. J. McGilvra....	"	A. G. Henry.....		
1862..	William Pickering	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	D. Phillips.....	R. M. Walker
1863..	"	Elwood Evans....	"	"	"	"	Wm. Huntington.	"	"	"
1864..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	William Cock.....	"
1865..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	Benjamin Harned.	Urban E. Hicks
1866..	George E. Cole....	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	James Tilton.....	"
1867..	Marshall F. Moore	"	"	"	C. B. Darwin.....	Leander Holmes..	"	S. Garfielde.....	Benjamin Harned.	John M. Murphy
1868..	"	E. L. Smith.....	"	"	B. F. Dennison...	"	"	"	"	"
1869..	Alvan Flanders....	"	B. F. Dennison...	"	Orange Jacobs....	"	Philip Ritz.....	"	"	"
1870..	E. S. Salomon...	James Scott.....	William L. Hill..	James K. Kennedy	"	"	E. S. Kearney	E. P. Ferry.....	"	"
1871..	"	"	Orange Jacobs ...	"	Roger S. Greene..	"	"	"	Hill Harmon.....	J. G. Sparks
1872..	"	J. C. Clements....	"	"	"	"	"	"	J. H. Munson....	S. Porter
1873..	E. P. Ferry.....	Henry G. Struve..	"	J. R. Lewis.	"	Sam'l C. Wingard.	"	L. P. Beach.....	E. T. Gunn.....	John M. Murphy
1874..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	WilliamMcMicken	"	"
1875..	"	"	J. R. Lewis.....	S. C. Wingard....	"	John B. Allen....	Charles Hopkins..	"	Francis Tarbell...	John R. Wheat.
1876..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
1877..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	Thomas M. Reed
1878 .	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
1879..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
1880..	William A. Newell	N. H. Owings, ...	Roger S. Greene..	"	John P. Hoyt.....	"	"	"	"	"
1881..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	Thomas N. Ford..	"
1882..	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"	"

CONGRESSIONAL VOTE IN WASHINGTON TERRITORY FROM 1857 TO 1880.

	CANDIDATES.	Clarke	Lewis	Pacific	Thurston	Pierce	King	Jefferson	Island	Chehalis	Clallam	Cowlitz	Sawamish or Mason	Skamania	Wahkiakum	Walla Walla	Slaughter, or Kitsap	Whatcom	Klikitat	Snohomish	Spokane	Stevens	Yakima	Whitman	San Juan	Columbia	Garfield	Total	Majority
1857	Isaac I. Stevens, Dem.	240	60	35	222	46	27	62	No returns.	31	18	47	22	No returns.	14	38	59	32	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	953	435
	A. S. Abernethy, Am.	32	54	1	133	94	32	34	...	20	49	8			3	1	57	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	518	
	Total	272	114	36	355	140	59	96		31	38	96	30		17	39	116	32	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1471	
1859	Isaac I. Stevens, Dem.	296	79	60	301	89	41	58	75	59	9	88	46	50	11	163	131	128	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1684	593
	William H. Wallace.	94	30	2	196	162	57	168	68	27	41	38	27	12	1	1	143	24	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1091	
	Total	390	109	62	497	251	98	226	143	86	50	126	73	62	12	164	274	152	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2775	
1861	William H. Wallace, Rep	121	67	73	266	139	75	98	64	47	39	50	33	2	7	108	132	88	54	24	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1594	
	Salucius Garfielde, U. D.	192	47	48	75	109	25	78	28	16	54	40	11	26	1	82	88	49	16	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1276	
	Edward Lander, Dem.	4	11	6	68	10	42	37	33	2	....	9	27	....	1	171	23	24	10	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	651	
	Total	317	125	127	409	258	142	213	125	65	93	99	71	28	9	361	243	161	80	26	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	3521	
1863	George E. Cole, Dem.	173	63	11	132	95	68	148	72	22	43	39	36	48	....	398	130	32	25	35	56	....	....	....	....	....	....	1644	55
	J. O. Raynor, Union	160	77	90	171	106	93	120	31	21	27	57	19	35	12	146	99	56	37	30	12	....	....	....	....	....	....	1446	
	L. J. S. Turney, Ind.	1	....	....	38	....	12	2	....	12	....	....	....	....	..	25	2	....	2	4	22	....	....	....	....	....	....	120	
	*Total	334	140	101	343	201	173	270	103	55	133	96	55	83	12	590	231	88	64	69	90		...	....	....	....	....	3233	
1865	A. A. Denny, Union	242	72	78	219	91	193	245	93	63	95	66	24	62	6	336	258	66	29	68	....	45	....	....	....	..	....	2351	1138
	James Tilton, Dem.	120	67	4	141	110	93	23	56	7	42	39	40	28	1	406	5	12	....	13	....	5	....	....	....	....	....	1213	
	Total	362	139	82	360	201	286	268	149	70	137	105	64	90	7	742	263	78	29	81	....	50	....	....	....	....	....	3564	
1867	Alvan Flanders, Union	342	76	122	225	86	154	129	81	57	67	83	35	28	8	482	171	48	38	69	....	48	19	....	....	....	....	2368	96
	Frank Clark, Dem.	279	85	15	205	138	128	113	84	20	49	83	38	43	8	606	111	65	13	61	....	103	25	....	....	....	....	2272	
	Total	621	161	137	430	224	282	242	165	77	116	166	73	71	16	1088	282	113	51	130	....	151	44	....	....	....	....	4640	
1869	Salucius Garfielde, Rep.	374	106	87	260	133	184	264	83	60	68	101	23	22	20	384	260	55	59	120	....	55	25	....	....	....	....	2742	147
	Marshall F. Moore, Dem	287	84	45	214	151	176	83	94	34	41	91	53	79	11	740	96	81	18	115	....	57	45	....	....	....	....	2595	
	Total	661	190	132	474	284	360	347	177	94	109	192	76	101	31	1124	356	136	77	235	....	112	70	....	....	....	....	5337	
1870	Salucius Garfielde, Rep.	404	128	145	372	167	316	258	96	76	85	110	37	7	42	527	201	99	65	182	..	92	60	....	....	....	....	3469	581
	James D. Mix. Dem.	312	95	48	241	196	268	111	80	30	38	88	66	36	17	670	127	56	32	88	....	63	71	....	....	....		2733	
	Marshall Blinn, Ind.	2	..	8	42	18	32	14	2	....	2	....	3	....	....	4	25	1	...	2	...	....	....	....	..	....	....	155	
	Total	718	223	201	655	381	616	383	178	106	125	198	106	43	59	1201	353	156	97	272	....	155	131	....	....		....	6357	
1872	Salucius Garfielde, Rep.	393	116	167	326	164	314	182	58	69	63	173	51	3	24	666	100	208	120	103	....	123	129	94	....	....	....	3546	
	O. B. McFadden, Dem.	323	161	68	458	290	495	165	129	52	48	149	60	46	58	889	213	150	45	159	....	103	122	72	....	....	....	4255	709
	Total	716	277	235	784	454	809	347	187	121	111	322	111	49	82	1555	313	358	165	262	...	226	251	166	....	....	....	7801	
1874	Orange Jacobs, Rep.	320	175	202	354	292	652	310	104	74	64	190	31	6	29	626	204	259	125	140	....	159	203	157	89	....	....	4765	1260
	B. L. Sharpstein, Dem.	367	145	45	278	262	210	111	86	33	38	158	65	31	60	923	123	100	49	89	....	86	82	104	59	...	....	3505	
	Total	687	320	247	632	554	862	421	190	107	102	348	96	37	89	1549	327	359	174	229	....	244	285	261	148	....	....	8270	
1876	Orange Jacobs, Rep.	453	198	222	365	227	806	193	64	67	70	193	23	4	25	393	220	299	144	224	....	117	169	174	71	342	....	5073	242
	J. P. Judson, Dem.	312	186	70	349	340	751	183	90	69	49	162	124	30	53	545	222	194	68	143	....	145	109	140	112	385	....	4831	
	Total	765	384	292	714	567	1557	376	154	146	119	355	147	34	78	938	442	493	212	367	....	262	278	314	183	727	...	9904	
1878	Thomas H. Brents, Rep.	450	218	205	433	389	878	219	80	74	78	231	43	28	32	686	257	402	394	237	....	171	212	529	96	632	....	6974	1301
	N. T. Caton, Dem	366	220	68	353	449	584	149	97	67	55	156	81	61	96	540	187	309	206	170	....	164	208	395	113	579	....	5673	
	Total	816	438	273	786	838	1462	368	177	141	133	387	124	89	112	1226	444	711	600	407	....	335	420	924	209	1211	....	12647	
1878	For the Constitution	386	230	158	459	230	1284	332	164	91	105	115	54	17	62	89	198	438	229	308	..	...	210	766	167	426	....	6462	3231
	Against the Constitution	330	78	93	118	339	30	30	1	42	108	207	49	47	28	847	35	89	101	20	...	....	90	116	20	513	...	3231	
	Total	716	308	251	577	569	1314	362	165	133	213	322	103	64	90	936	233	527	330	328	...	....	300	882	187	939	....	9693	
1880	Thomas H. Brents, Rep	609	315	173	406	512	821	192	90	124	60	262	52	45	95	993	234	431	492	231	614	75	311	768	128	757	....	8810	1797
	Thomas Burke, Dem.	329	246	67	275	383	760	202	109	61	60	142	92	67	87	875	219	336	360	175	387	50	284	626	114	707	....	7013	
	Total	938	561	240	681	895	1581	394	199	185	136	404	144	112	182	1868	453	767	852	406	1001	125	595	1394	242	1464	....	15823	

*The precincts of Neah Bay and Port Angelos in Clallam county were rejected by the Board of Canvassers. They gave as follows: Port Angelos—Cole, 16; Raynor, 31. Neah Bay—Raynor, 16. In 1861, Missoula county—now Montana—gave Lander 73 votes, and Shoshone county—now Idaho—gave him 99 votes. In the last named county Garfielde received 290 and Wallace 107 votes, all of which are included in the line of totals.

CHAPTER XVII.

ATTEMPT AT ORGANIZING WALLA WALLA COUNTY, W. T., DEFEATED BY INDIAN OUTBREAK OF 1855.

The first legislative body assembling in the Territory of Washington created sixteen counties, among which was Walla Walla, with the following as its boundaries: Commencing its line on the north bank of the Columbia, at a point opposite the mouth of Des Chutes river, it ran thence north to the forty-ninth parallel; and took in all of Washington Territory between this line and the Rocky mountains. It included what now is northern Idaho and northern Montana, most of Klikitat and Yakima counties, and all of Stevens, Spokane, Whitman, Columbia, Garfield, and Walla Walla counties.

The want of population within this immense area, rendered necessary its attachment to Skamania county (which lay directly to the west) for judicial purposes; and included it in the first judicial district, to which Judge Obadiah B. McFadden was assigned. In connection with Skamania and Clarke counties, it was allowed one member in the Legislative Assembly; the county seat being located by the act "on the land claim of Lloyd Brooke," the old Whitman mission.

That first Legislature, of 1854, closed its efforts for Walla Walla county in the following words: "That George C. Bumford, John Owens, and A. Dominique Pambrun be, and they are hereby constituted and appointed the Board of County Commissioners; and that Narcises Remond be, and is hereby appointed sheriff; and that Lloyd Brooke be, and is hereby appointed Judge of Probate, and shall have jurisdiction as Justice of the Peace; all in and for the county of Walla Walla." Some of these officials never knew of the honor that had been cast at their feet; and Mr. Pambrun, in 1882, insisted to the writer, that hitherto he had been ignorant of this early application to himself of Shakespeare's fancy, when he wrote that, "Some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon them." None of these parties acted officially in the positions to which they were chosen; and their appointment, in a region including less than a dozen American citizens outside of those employed by the missionaries, was a legislative absurdity.

The farcical form of extinguishing the Indian title to any portion of this section had not yet been enacted, and but little inducement up to this time, had developed for it. The acquisition of land presented limited attraction to men for settling in the region lying between the Rocky and Cascade mountains north of the forty-sixth par-

allel, when it could be had for the taking nearer the centers of civilization. A greater loadstone was needed to draw white men to the country, than a meagre opportunity to gain a title to the soil from a government that did not possess it, when to do so would possibly consign the seeker to a Whitman's fate. As yet, the Indian was comparatively secure in his Walla Walla home, for the white man had met with little temptation at this time to take it from him. It was a state of things doomed to a brief existence, however, for there lay concealed in her mountain gulches and streams that which, when found, would furnish a motive to signal the beginning of an end to their occupation of the country.

The ensuing January (in 1855) the Territorial Legislature essayed once more to organize this county, comparatively void of any but an Indian population, and, on the twenty-fourth of that month, by statute,[1] the following named became its officers:

Probate Judge—Lloyd Brooke.
County Auditor—Lloyd Brooke.
County Treasurer—Lloyd Brooke.
County Sheriff—Shirley Ensign.
Justice of Peace—George C. Bumford.
County Commissioners—John Owens, George C. Bumford, John F. Noble.

Walla Walla county was also authorized to elect two representatives to the Territorial Legislature. Under this appointment none of the gentlemen qualified, and the county organization was forced to continue its embryo existence; but the time for an awakening and a change had come.

DISCOVERY OF INDUCEMENT FOR WHITE OCCUPATION, FOLLOWED BY INDIAN TREATIES.

In March, about two months after the passage of this official appointment act, *gold was discovered* in the Pend d'Oreille or Clarke's river where it empties into the Columbia. The discoverer, a half-breed named Wau-ka, was a resident of French Prairie, Oregon. He returned to the Willamette valley with specimens to exhibit and aid in causing his tale of a new El Dorado found, to create a sensation west of the Cascade mountains. No one knew better than Gov. I. I. Stevens the probable result of a gold excitement, and he hastened to enter into treaties with the various Indian tribes, whose quiet was likely to be disturbed by a rush of whites through, or into, their country. Accordingly, on the ninth of June, 1855, three months after gold was discovered, he procured the signing of treaties with seventeen tribes, ceding to our government all of the country, except the present Umatilla and Yakima reservations, embraced within the following limits: Commencing on the Columbia river between White Salmon and Wind rivers near the Cascades; thence northerly along the ridge of the Cascade range to a point near the line of the British possessions, where the waters divide between Methow and Lake Chelan rivers; thence southeasterly, crossing the Columbia river a few miles below Fort Okinagan; from where the average direction was continued southeasterly to the head waters of Palouse river. Thence the direction was southerly to the mouth of Tukannon creek, up which the line ran to its headwaters; thence to the ridge of the Blue mountains, down which southwesterly the line

1 Statutes of 1854 and 1855, page 36.

continued to Powder river in Union county, Oregon; thence northwesterly to Willow creek, down that stream to its mouth in the Columbia river; from where the line ran down the Columbia to the place of beginning.

The area thus lost to the Indians was a little over 29,000 square miles, or a trifle of a few hundred thousand acres more than is contained in a tract 138 miles wide by 210 long, for which they were to be paid as follows: The fourteen tribes termed the "Yakima Nation," including the Palouse Indians, all of whom lived north of the Columbia and Snake rivers, with *Kama-i-akun* as head chief, were to be given $200,000. This was to be paid in yearly installments, during the first five $10,000, the next five $8,000, then $6,000 for five years, and for the last five $4,000 were to be paid annually, payments to commence in September, 1856. This left $60,000, which were to be expended in getting these tribes on to their reservation, for fitting it up and to aid them in learning the art of husbandry. In addition to this the head chief of the nation was to have a house built for him, with ten acres of land inclosed and plowed, and he was to be paid $500 per year for twenty years as a salary. To the Indians generally this was a glittering temptation, but *Kama-i-akun* was hostile to the transaction and used his influence against it without avail. From that time until his death, he was never friendly to the whites, and later, withdrew from the war-path against them only for want of followers. Fourteen chiefs in all signed this agreement, among whom was the unwilling *Kama-i-akun.*

The Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas occupied the country bounded on the east and south by the Tukannon creek and Blue mountains, on the west by Willow creek and north by the Columbia and Snake rivers. They were to be paid $100,000 for their birth-right, with a twenty years annuity of $500 to the head chief of each of those tribes. But for the stain upon their hands of the blood of a murdered Whitman, these three tribes would not have sold their country to the whites. The Cayuses, remembering that scene of butchery at the mission in 1847, believed the spirits of the murdered whites were Cayuse banshees bringing misfortune upon their tribe, and they yielded. The Umatillas knowing they were not guiltless in that affair, and looking to the reward offered for compliance, placed their names to the treaty. The Walla Wallas, too weak for resistance, reluctantly joined in the transfer of their homes, and thirty-six chiefs from among the three tribes, signed the conveyance. *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, chief of this last mentioned tribe, was sullen, and would not talk. He remembered that his own son had been educated at the mission; had visited California by invitation of Capt. J. A. Sutter; that he had been as wantonly and maliciously murdered while in that gentleman's fort, as had been Dr. Whitman among the Cayuses, and he no longer courted their friendship or believed in their promises. A special clause was placed in the treaty giving this chief permission to build a trading post at or near the mouth of the Yakima river, which he could occupy for five years and trade with whites going to the mines. He was to be paid his first year's salary on the day he signed the treaty, and the other chiefs had to wait. A house was to be built for his living son, around which five acres of land were to be plowed and inclosed, and he was to be paid annually one hundred dollars for twenty years. In addition to all this, *Peu-peu-mox-mox* was to be given within three months, "three yokes of oxen, three yokes and four chains, one wagon, two plows, twelve hoes, twelve

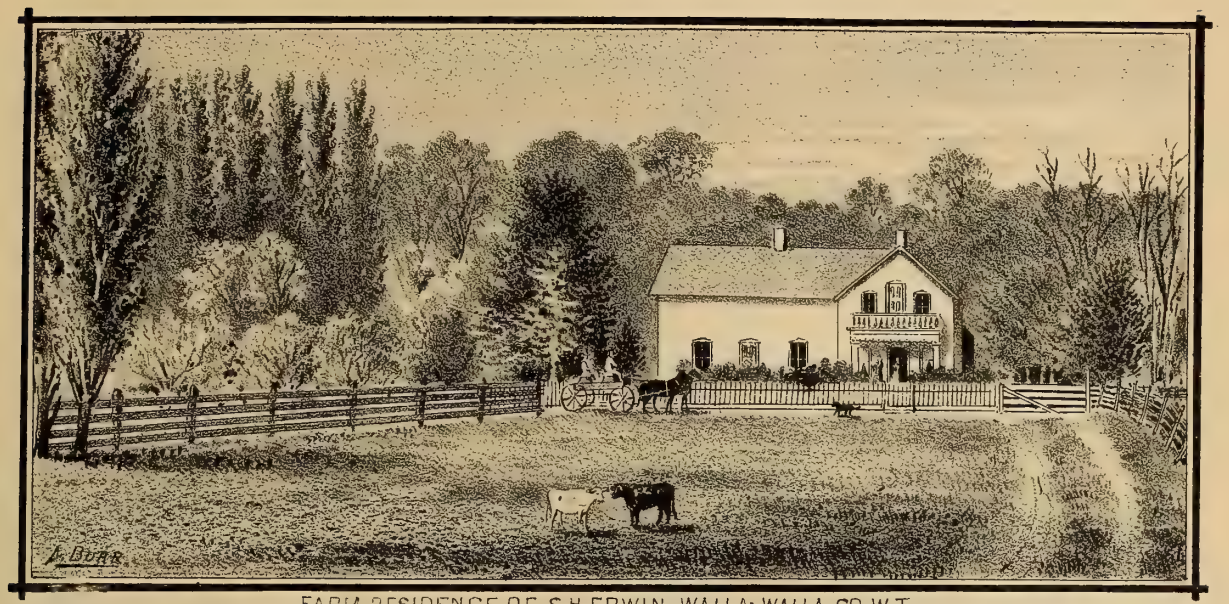
axes, two shovels, one saddle and bridle, one set of wagon harness, and one set of plow harness." None of the other chiefs received promise of like privileges or payments, and it is a striking evidence of the necessity that existed for obtaining the influence of this evident leader among the tribes at the council.

Within six months from that time he was captured by the whites under a flag of truce; was killed while a prisoner; his hands, ears, and scalp were sent to Oregon as war trophies: and, after burial, his skull was dug up and broken in pieces for distribution as souvenirs *of what?*

The two treaties were signed on the ninth of June, 1855, at Camp Stevens within the limits of what now is Walla Walla city. Then the Governor, and Joel Palmer the Oregon Indian agent, opened negotiations with the Nez Perces, who had been present since the gathering of the tribes at this great council. On the eleventh of that same month these old and tried friends of the Americans, who had been one of the strong powers to influence the other tribes to cede their lands in the two treaties of the ninth, conveyed their immense domain to our government, withholding a rather extensive reserve. Their territory, about one-fourth of which was retained, included over 18,000 square miles; and they were to be paid for it in annuities through a term of twenty years, a total of $200,000. In addition, the head chief was to be paid $500 per year for twenty years, and the tribe was to receive other benefits tending towards civilization. Fifty-eight chiefs signed it, among whom were *Lawyer*, *Looking Glas* and *Joseph*.

At the close of this council at Walla Walla, which would probably have proved a slaughter instead of treaty-ground for the whites, had it not been for the friendship of the Nez Perces, Governor Stevens started for Colville accompanied by a few Americans and a body-guard from this tribe. The Indians in that region refused to sell their lands. The Governor passed over the Bitter Root range of mountains and concluded a treaty with the Flat Head Nation on the sixteenth of July, by which they ceded over 20,000 square miles of territory to the government, less a reservation The tribes constituting the Flathead Nation included the Flathead, Kootenai, and Upper Pend d'Oreilles. In addition to the $200,000 there was to be a $500 salary paid to the head chief of each of those tribes annually for twenty years, and the other usual advances to the nation for educational and agricultural purposes. Over this nation the Catholic missionaries had an almost unlimited control, and, had they opposed it, no treaty could have been effected. From among the Flatheads Governor Stevens passed beyond the Rocky mountains to treat with the Blackfeet, where for the present, we will leave him and follow the course of events in the Columbia river country.

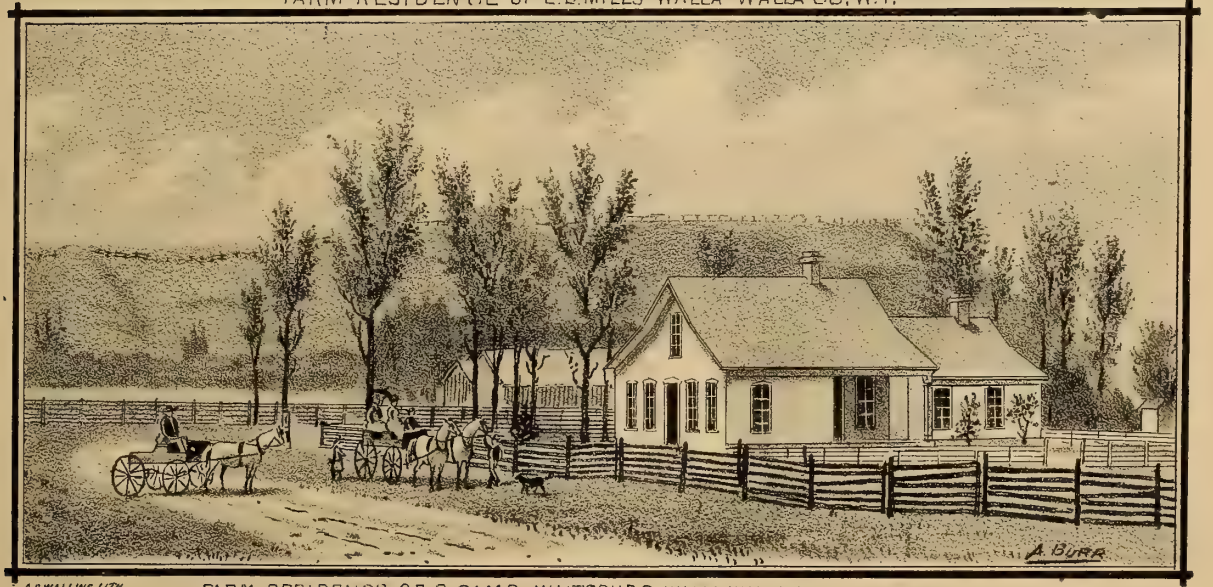
When the treaties had been signed at the Walla Walla council and Governor Stevens had started north, Joel Palmer returned to the Dalles, where he induced the three bands of Wascoes, the Lower De Chutes, Upper De Chutes, Tenino and John Day River Walla Wallas, to cede their lands to the government on the twenty-fifth of June, for $150,000. Payment was to be divided into annuities that would reach that amount in twenty years, with salaries to chiefs and advances for improvements, similar to those contained in the other treaties. The land ceded by these five tribes, from which should be deducted their reservation, included over 16,000 square miles.



FARM RESIDENCE OF S.H.ERWIN. WALLA WALLA CO.W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF E.D.MILLS WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



A.G.WALLING LITH

FARM RESIDENCE OF B.CAMP. WAITSBURG ,WALLA WALLA CO.W.T

GROWING HOSTILITY AMONG THE TRIBES AND ITS CAUSE.

In each of the treaties was inserted the following clause: "*This treaty shall be obligatory upon the contracting parties as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of the United States.*" None of them were ratified by the United States Senate until March 8, 1859. None of the ceded territory was open legally for white settlement until the government had accepted it from the Indians by such ratification; and the treaties were binding upon *neither party* prior to this event.

This wholesale attempt to take these lands from the tribes naturally stirred up among them a wide-spread feeling of dissatisfaction. The chiefs had signed it away, but had done so reluctantly; and then had left the great council ground sullen and dissatisfied, to go among their people and tell them what had transpired. At the same time gold seekers had commenced to traverse the country on their way from east of the Cascades to the Colville mines. This served as an element of excitement to stir up the already fermenting feeling of hostility among the Indians, whose leaders could see as plainly as could the whites, that it was the beginning of the end of their race. The young braves asked to be led against their natural enemies, and, as the head chiefs could give no satisfactory answer to their demand, the result that followed was inevitable.

COMMENCEMENT OF THE WAR OF 1855 AND 1856.

On the twenty-second of September, 1855, in the absence of Governor Stevens from the capital on his treaty expedition east of the Rocky mountains, C. H. Mason, the acting Governor, wrote to Major G. J. Raines in command of the regulars, that he had just learned of the murder of a man named Mattice by the Yakima Indians. The murdered man was a resident of Olympia, and had been killed on his way to the Colville mines, when traversing the country occupied by that tribe. Seven others were reported killed; and as some thirty persons from the vicinity of Seattle were known to be passing through that region, in parties of from two to four, the Major was asked to send a military force to protect them and punish the aggressors. Four days later, Governor Mason addressed Major Raines at Fort Vancouver, notifying him that on the fourteenth of September two citizens of Olympia, named —— Walker and —— Jameson had been shot by Yakima Indians, from an ambush near where the Natchess trail crossed the Yakima river. The communication further states as follows:

"This tribe and its kindred branches having entered into treaty stipulations with the United States to preserve amity with all American citizens, and in defiance of such obligations having taken the first opportunity to cut off straggling parties, I immediately upon receipt of the last information, made a requisition upon Capt. M. Maloney, commanding Fort Steilacoom, for a detachment of the troops under his command, to proceed as soon as possible to the point in question, both to punish the Yakima tribe, and to furnish protection to such persons as may be traveling through that country. This requisition has been complied with, and on Thursday (September 27), a detachment of forty men, with forty days' provisions will start, under command of Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter. In order more fully to carry out the objects intended and to effect permanent results, I have to request that the suggestion in my letter of September 22, be carried out and that a detachment of troops be sent either from Vancouver or the Dalles, as soon as possible to co-operate with those sent from Steilacoom."

The following is the reply of Major Raines to this communication, and thus the war of 1855 and 1856 was inaugurated.[1]

"GOVERNOR—Your letter by Mr. Pearson I have the honor to acknowledge, and have ordered into the field, a company of eighty-four men from Fort Dalles, O. T., all mounted, and with provisions on pack mules for one month, to proceed without delay and sweep through tue Yakima country to the points you indicated, co-operating with the force from Steilacoom; also, to inquire into the safety of Agent Bolan, who has now been absent an unusual length of time; a respectful attention to whose views are enjoined —if alive—for there are grounds to fear otherwise.

"I shall approve of the action of the commanding officer at Fort Steilacoom in the premises, and only regret that the forty men under Lieutenant Slaughter were not a full company. I have also located an officer and twenty men at the Cascades."

In the meantime the Indian Agent A. J. Bolan had been brutally murdered; but his fate was yet an uncertainty, when Major G. O. Haller marched north into the hostile region from the Dalles, October 3, with five officers, one hundred and two men and a mountain howitzer, to co-operate with Lieutenant Slaughter from Fort Steilacoom. On the sixth of October, his command met the Indians in force on the Simcoe creek, and, after a temporary success, in which by a charge they dislodged the enemy from the brush along that stream, were forced to abandon it and take to an adjacent hill. Here the troops were surrounded, but Major Haller succeeded in sending a courier back to Vancouver for reinforcements. Before assistance could reach him, his command met with a disastrous repulse and were driven out of the Indian country with serious loss.

A CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS.

Immediately upon receipt of the dispatch announcing the reverse, Major Rains requested acting Governor Mason to furnish two companies of volunteers to assist in chastising the enemy. On the same day, October 9, he addressed Gov. George L. Curry of Oregon as follows:

"GOVERNOR:" * * * "This morning, Lieut. Day, of Artillery, leaves Fort Dalles to join Maj. Haller's command with about 45 men and 1 mountain howitzer.

"As commanding officer, I have ordered all the United States disposable force in this district into the field immediately, and shall take the command.

"As this force is questionable to subdue these Indians—the Yakimas, Klikitats, and may be some other smaller bands—I have the honor to call upon you for four companies of volunteers, composed according to our present organization of 1 captain, 1 first lieutenant, 1 second lieutenant, 4 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, and 74 privates. This number of companies is just enough for a major's command, and would authorize that officer also.

"We have only arms enough at this post for two companies—so it is advisable to have two

1 Mrs. F. F. Victor, writing of the cause leading to this war, on pages 506 and 507 in her book, entitled, "The River of the West," states that:

"But when at last the call to arms was made in Oregon, it was an opportunity sought and not an alternative forced upon them, by the politicians of that Territory. The occasion was simply this: A party of lawless wretches from the Sound Country passing over the Cascade mountains into the Yakima Valley, on their way to the Upper Columbia mines, found some Yakima women digging roots in a lonely place and abused them. The women fled to their village and told the chiefs of the outrage, and a party followed the guilty whites and killed several of them in a fight.

"Mr. Bolin, the Indian sub-agent for Washington, went to the Yakima village, and, instead of judging the case impartially, made use of threats in the name of the United States Government, saying that an army should be sent to punish them for killing his people. On his return home, Mr. Bolin was followed and murdered.

"The murder of an Indian agent was an act which could not be overlooked. Very properly the case should have been taken notice of in a manner to convince the Indians that murder must be punished. But, tempted by an opportunity for gain, and encouraged by the somewhat reasonable fears of the white population of Washington and Oregon, Governor G. L Curry, of the latter, at once proclaimed war, and issued a call for volunteers, without waiting for the sanction or assistance of the general Government."

of the four companies come armed with rifles, or such arms as can best be obtained. We have plenty of ammunition, however. As celerity is the word, we want as many of the volunteers as can be immediately obtained, to rendezvous at this post, and proceed with the troops to Fort Dalles They can be mustered here.

"I am sir, very respectfully your obedient servant,

"G. J. RAINES, *Maj. 4th Infantry, Com'd'g.*"

Governor Mason at once called for volunteers as requested, and Governor Curry issued a proclamation on the eleventh of October, asking of his constituents eight mounted companies for service during the war, which was followed in a few days by a call for two more, and, on the eighteenth of that month the first of them, armed and equipped, reached the Dalles at the front.

Close upon the heels of the Yakima disaster came news of an Indian massacre in Southern Oregon, where the Rogue River savages had inaugurated war. More troops were necessary for the emergency, and Governor Curry issued another proclamation, dated October 15, asking for nine additional mounted companies to operate in the direction of the new danger. It was a grave and critical position, such as called for the exercise of prompt, decisive action, controlled by wise counsel, executed with cool and unflinching courage. Such had thus far marked the action of the two Governors and the officer commanding in the field. Another disaster, like that befalling Major Haller in the Yakima country, would ignite a flame of war from the line of California to the British possessions, both east and west of the Cascade mountains.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CONDITION OF THE THREATENED COUNTRY.

A glance over the field affected by this Indian outbreak is necessary for a proper appreciation of the necessities for an extensive, general, and prompt action of the military forces. By this time it had become known to the whites throughout the northwest that a general Indian war was imminent, and those living in isolated or unprotected localities were seeking greater safety by concentration or abandonment of the country. Besides the miners, there were living east of the Cascades at that time, the following persons, whose lives would be endangered by a general outbreak.

RESIDENTS EAST OF THE CASCADES AT THE TIME, NOT EX-HUDSON'S BAY MEN.

HENRY M. CHASE first came, in the latter part of 1851, with William McKay to Umatilla river, where he wintered. The next summer he joined William Craig in

the Nez Perces' country, wintered in 1852 at the Dalles, returned to the Nez Perce country in 1853, where he remained with his stock, purchased from emigrants, until 1855, when he became a resident of what is now Dayton. At present he is living in Walla Walla city.

Louis Raboin, an American of French extraction, who had been living in the country east of the Cascades since 1851, and in 1855 lived at the place now known as Marengo on the river Tukannon.

P. M. Lafontain, a neighbor of Mr. Chase in 1855, adjoining whom he had taken up a claim, had been a resident since 1852.

Lloyd Brooke, George C. Bumford, and John F. Noble were partners, and had occupied the Whitman mission since 1853. They had come to the country and selected that point for headquarters in the fall of 1852, intending to make it the centre of a grazing region, over which their stock could range; and they still occupied the place in 1855. Mr. Brooke is now residing in Portland, Oregon, in the employ of the United States Quartermaster's Department. Mr. Bumford died in Italy about 1868, and Mr. Noble now lives in Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

A. P. Woodward came first to the region east of the Cascades in 1852, and, though temporarily absent, was a resident of the Walla Walla valley in 1855, and still remains so.

W. A. Tallman was working for Brooke, Bumford and Noble in 1855.

William Craig, an old mountaineer, had been living at Lapwai among the Nez Perces, since 1845, and the friendship of that tribe for the Americans was largely due to his influence among them. He died there in October, 1869.

John Owens, also a mountaineer, had been living in what now is Montana, since 1850; now deceased.

Dr. William McKay had been living on the Umatilla river since 1851, and still resides there.

There were three transient men working for H. M. Chase, and some for Brooke, Bumford and Noble.

EX-HUDSON'S BAY FRENCH EMPLOYÈS LIVING NEAR FRENCH TOWN ON THE WALLA WALLA RIVER.

—— Pacquette, Indian wife and two children.
—— Poirer, and Indian wife.
—— Tellier, Indian wife and six children.
E. Beauchemir, Indian wife and six children.
A. La Course, Indian wife and three children.
Narcises Remond, Indian wife and two children.
Lewis Dauny, Indian wife and three children.
L. Rocque, Indian wife and three children.
T. Morisette, Indian wife and three children.
—— Brancheau, Indian wife and four children.
Oliver Brisbois, Indian wife and one child.
A. D. Pambrun.

William McBean, Indian wife and eleven children.
J. B. Ignace, Indian wife and one child.
Mignan Findlay, Indian wife and three children.
Nichelo Findlay.
—— Etteyne, Indian wife and one child.
Father Chirouse, and two brothers.
Father Pondosa, temporarily.

To the foregoing add James Sinclair with several employès, who had charge of the Hudson's Bay fort at Wallula, and it includes the inhabitants, living within the region already hostile or liable to immediately become so.

Besides those residing in the country, there were many transient persons passing through it, or liable to do so, whose lives would be endangered if the uprising should extend east or south of the Columbia river. Included among this class, were the miners, Governor Stevens' party and the overland immigrants. Miners in the Colville country, while they remained there, were safe, as the Indians in that section desired peace. Their lands had not been disposed of to the whites, and the Catholic priests, aided by the Hudson's Bay Company, were using their influence to prevent an outbreak, a task not difficult to perform, as those tribes, as yet, had no serious grievance to complain of. The main body of those treasure seekers, as they approached the gold region, had begun to meet returning parties, who reported gold in quantities so limited that no one was warranted in remaining in the country, and many because of such reports immediately turned back. Others stopped in Colville valley for a time, and possibly two hundred reached this point before deciding to return. Because of those unfavorable reports and the Indian outbreak, not over sixty reached the mines that at least a thousand had started for. Those assembled at Colville organized into companies and made their way back to the settlements, avoiding the Yakima country on their return. Some few attempted it alone, or in small squads, and their graves have never been found. Governor Stevens was still east of the Rocky mountains, but the time had come when he was expected to return, and, as his route necessarily lay through the disaffected region, his party were liable to be cut off and massacred by the hostiles.

This was the condition of affairs existing after the troops were driven out of the Yakima country by *Kamaiakun*, and the disaffected Indians generally were encouraged to resistance because of this success. All tribes under control of that redoubtable chief had entered upon the war path; but, could hostilities be confined to his followers, the result of the war, at most, would not be calamitous. The lives of such settlers and transient whites as we have mentioned, would not be endangered.

There was another imminent danger threatening, however, in the evident sympathy of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, with the *Kamaiakun* outbreak. At one time he had been a strong friend to the whites, but the death of his son, murdered by them in cold blood at Sutter's Fort, had changed that feeling to hate, and he only waited a favorable opportunity to wreak his vengeance upon the race that had wronged him. Should this dreaded Walla Walla once sound his war-cry, the Umatilla and Cayuse tribes would answer to the call, making a chain of hostile tribes from the Grande Ronde across the Columbia to the British possessions. Could *Peu-Peu-mox-mox* be kept from entering upon the war path for a few weeks only, it would give time, because of the lateness of the

season, for the emigrants to come in beyond danger, the straggling miners to get out of the country, and, possibly, for Governor Stevens to pass unmolested through his territory. An opportunity would thus be given for the settlers also to seek safety.

RESULT OF THE ATTEMPT TO PACIFY PEU-PEU-MOX-MOX.

Nathan Olney, the Indian agent, fully comprehending the grave position, started from the Dalles with $500 in silver and some presents of goods to go to Wallula and pay *Peu-peu-mox-mox* the first installment due him under the treaty. He was accompanied on the journey only by *Ta-be-bo*, a half-breed, and A. P. Woodward, the latter of whom still lives on the Walla Walla river near Dry creek. On their arrival, October 12, at old Fort Walla Walla near the mouth of the river of that name, they were cordially received by James Sinclair, who with three or four men had charge of the fort. *Peu-peu-mox-mox* was sent for and told that the promised money and goods awaited him, but he returned a sullen and defiant reply. He repudiated the treaty; said he would accept neither presents nor money from the government, and wanted the whites to leave his country. Finding that nothing could be accomplished by negotiations, Mr. Olney notified the settlers of the full danger that surrounded them and advised an immediate abandonment of the country. A council between the agent and Sinclair, resulted in a determination to abandon the fort. The surplus ammunition stored there by the Hudson's Bay Company, was taken out in a boat and dumped in the Columbia river, to prevent its falling into the hands of Indians. Then the settlers, the Hudson's Bay men, and a number of miners who had reached this point, started for the Dalles, leaving the hostile country east of the Cascade mountains untenanted with whites, *except* by a few ex-Hudson's Bay Company French employès who had married into these tribes, a couple of priests, and

TWO AMERICANS.

During the first days in October, Henry M. Chase, Lloyd Brooke, and a Frenchman named P. M. Lafontain had started for the Dalles to procure winter supplies for their ranches at and near the present site of Dayton in Columbia county. They had passed the agency, on the Umatilla river, when overtaken by a horseman who informed them of the *Kamaiakun* outbreak. They returned to the agency where they found Mr. Whitney, who had just arrived from near where Pendleton now stands, on his way out of the country with his family. He also had been warned by a friendly Indian of the danger menacing the whites, and was struggling to place his wife who was in ill-health beyond the reach of a scalping-knife. Mr. Chase, seeing the woman's sad condition, turned over his team and wagon to the husband, thus enabling him to take his family from the dangerous locality. It was a valuable span of horses worth $500, and the husband was requested to leave them with a certain party at the Dalles, but the owner has never heard from them since.

The three men then started for McKay's cabin, on the creek of that name, which empties into the Umatilla a little below the present site of Pendleton. Reaching the place, they took possession of it with a view of staying through the night, but a friendly Indian came and told the party of the intention of some hostiles to murder them before

morning, and folding their blankets they "silently stole away" by a circuitous route to Dry creek on their way to the Walla Walla valley where they passed the few remaining hours of the night. With the coming day their journey was resumed, and reaching the Whitman mission, a council was held to advise as to the best course to pursue under the circumstances. It was decided to convert into a fort, the house just erected by Brooke, Bumford and Noble, on the Touchet, about half way between where now stands Dayton and Waitsburg. H. M. Chase and Lafontain at once returned to their ranches on the Touchet and commenced preparation for a siege. Mr. Chase had three Americans working for him at the time, who, being told of the outbreak, decided to remain and help protect his property. The time agreed upon with the citizens of Walla Walla for occupying the Brooke and Bumford house had passed, but no one came, and Mr. Chase became uneasy. He sent Lafontain down to the valley in the night to find what caused the delay, and learned on the messenger's return in the morning, that the whole American population of the country were on the eve of leaving it, including the gentlemen who had proposed to stay and "fight it out on that line." They used their best endeavors by letter to get Mr. Chase to join them, and return to the Dalles with the Indian agent, Nathaniel Olney, who had advised this movement. This he refused to do, and declared that if a man could be found who would remain with him, the country should not be abandoned. He lived at this time in a substantial log house on his claim which included the present site of Dayton, in Columbia county. After telling his three men what had transpired below, he asked if they would still remain and help convert the log house into a stockaded fort. They were enthusiastic to do this, and the work of preparing logs for a stockade began.

Enthusiastic courage is an electric spark that is apt to ignite any kindred element with which it comes in contact, and these mountain adventurers were fired by the act and chivalry of the hair-brained attempt by Mr. Chase to undertake to do what the resources of two territories, aided by the United States Government, were taxing their utmost strength to accomplish; that is, to maintain American supremacy in the country.

For a day everything moved like a charm, but with the evening came reflections and a council among the rank and file of the Chase phalanx. It resulted in that gentleman being informed that, having neither land, stock, valuables, nor Indians lost in the territory, whom it would be desirable to find, they had concluded to shake the dangerous dust of that section from off their feet; and they "dusted." One of the four, however, remained; he had a land claim adjoining Mr. Chase; his name was P. M. Lafontain, and he was a Frenchman.

There was an American living on Tukannon river at a place now called Marengo, whose name was Louis Raboin. Thus Mr. Chase and Raboin became the only two Americans who remained in the hostile country after Nathan Olney and his party had left Fort Walla Walla for the Dalles in October. The other whites remaining were ex-Hudson's Bay employès, who counted upon their matrimonial connection and friendship with the Indians, rather than fortifications, for their safety. Mr. Chase and Lafontain, though not being able by themselves to put up a stockade, determined to remain at all hazards, and continued defensive preparations as they best could. Bullets were run till a pail was nearly full; holes were cut through the log walls, just far enough so that a vigorous push with a gun-barrel from the inside would make an

opening through which to fire upon an attacking party; meat was dried; potatoes were placed in the tunnel; flour was stored away in the building; a tunnel was run from the house to within a few feet of the creek, through which water could be obtained in case of siege, or to serve in the event of disaster, as a possible avenue of escape or last resort for defense. For ten days these two, standing alternate guard night and day, continued the labor of strengthening their position. Not an Indian made his appearance, but the ceaseless watching for a foe that never came, produced at last a depressing effect that finally caused them to abandon their stronghold and seek, with their stock, the protection of the Nez Perces, the long-tried friends of the Americans. On their way one night was passed at the cabin of Raboin, who joined them, and there remained no longer an American in the hostile country. They had been gone from the place but a day when the Indians came in strength to capture them, and, finding but an empty house, burned it to the ground.

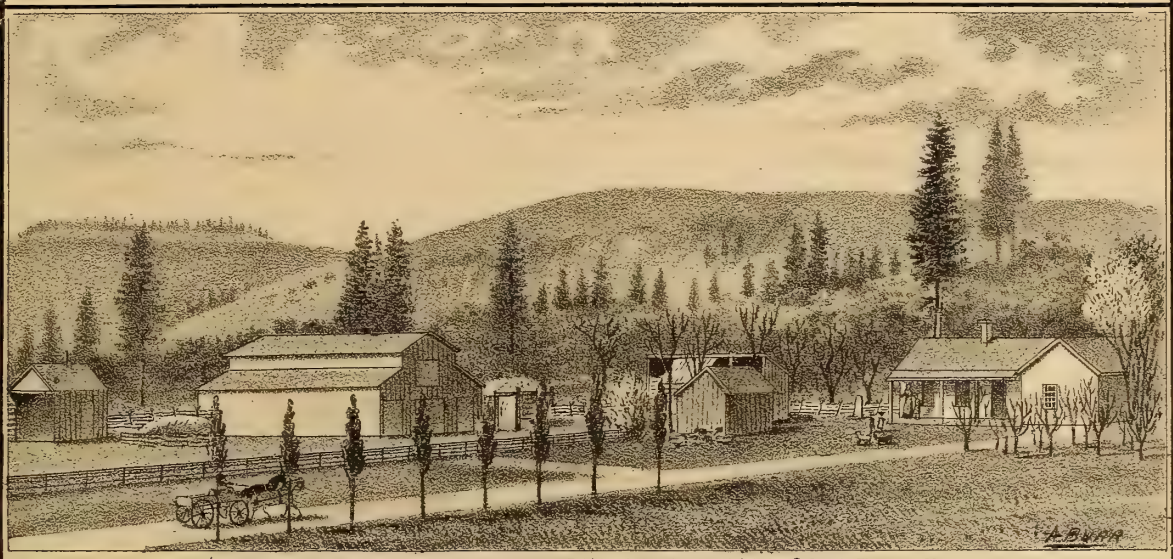
CHAPTER XIX.

RESUME OF MILITARY OPERATIONS.

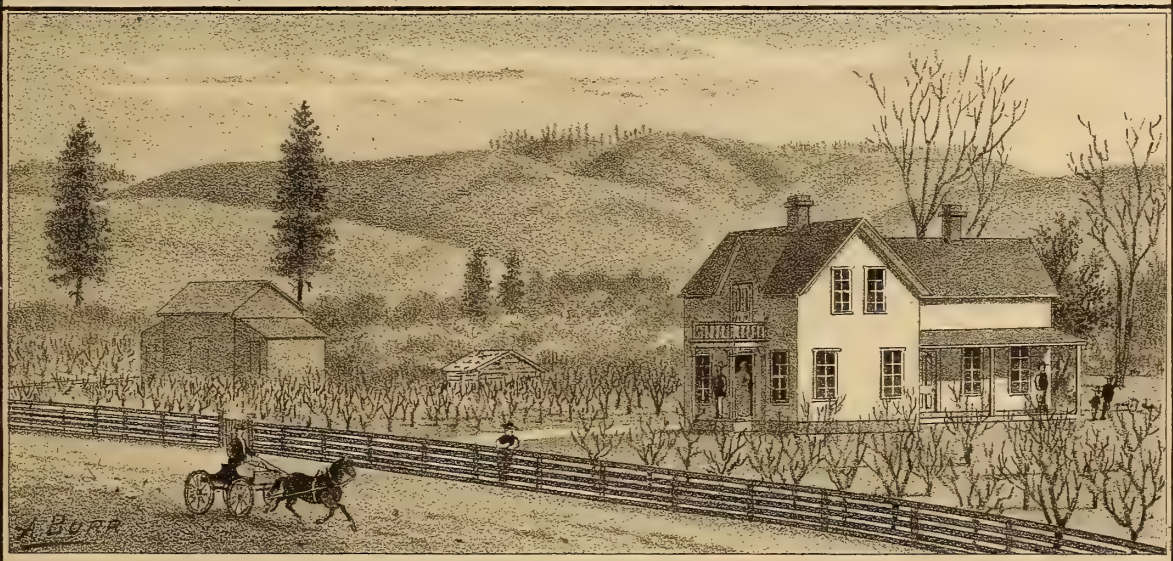
That the reader might better understand with what the young territories of Washington and Oregon had to contend, the foregoing digression was made from a narration of events following the Haller defeat. The Oregon Governor had called for ten companies, the Washington Governor had called for two more, and the regulars were concentrating; all for operation in the Columbia river country, with Maj. G. J. Raines of the 4th U. S. Infantry in command.

The two Washington Territory companies were mustered into the regular service, and Governor Curry issued an order for that purpose to the Oregon volunteers, but countermanded it. This change of policy opened the door for jealousy between the regular and volunteer forces, that later, became a serious obstacle to effective operations in the field. It was with great difficulty that the Oregon troops procured arms and ammunition from the regulars for the campaign, although Maj. Raines was more favorably disposed towards them than were his successors.

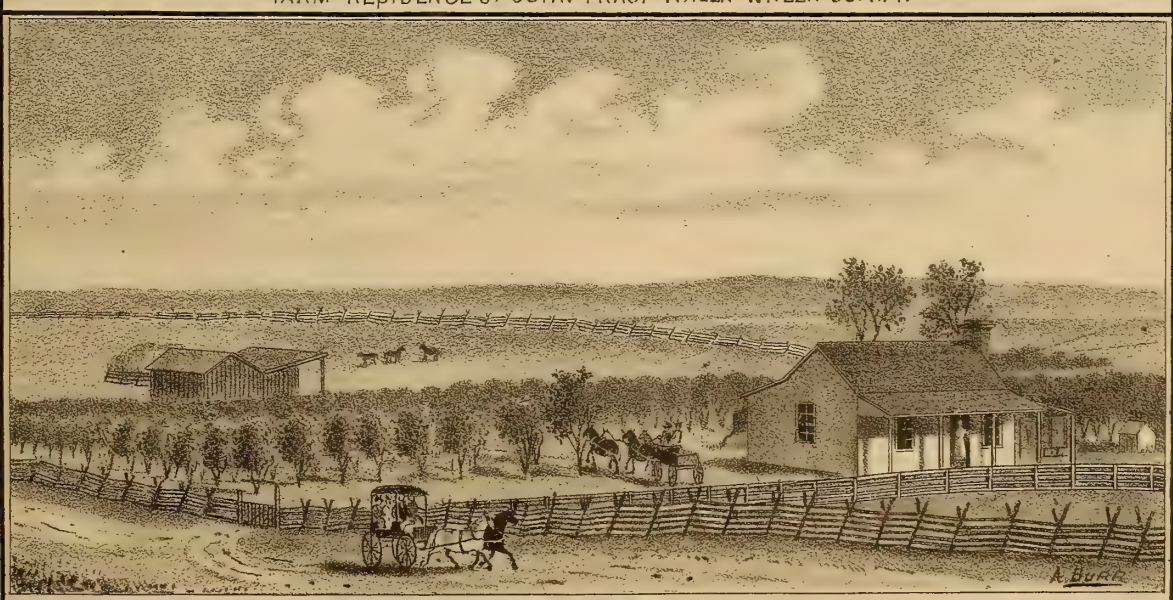
Col. J. W. Nesmith, commanding the Oregon volunteers, arrived at the Dalles on the nineteenth of October, and the time intervening until the twenty-fifth, was spent in an ineffectual attempt to obtain supplies from the regular army officers. During this time the letter, hereafter quoted, was written to Colonel Nesmith by Major Raines. Every available resource having been brought in play to equip and arm the Oregon volunteers, it was finally accomplished; and the force was enabled to move from the Dalles north into the enemy's country. The regulars, having started in advance, were overtaken by Colonel Nesmith on the third of November, 1855; after which, for the



FARM RESIDENCE OF PATRICK LYONS WALLA WALLA COUNTY W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN TRACY WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF J. L. GWINN. WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.

balance of that campaign, the two divisions marched together, fought the enemy, and fraternized like allied forces opposing a common enemy. The Oregon troops, however, were an independent command subject to orders: first, from their Governor, and second, from Colonel Nesmith—their organization being as follows;

FIRST REGIMENT OREGON MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS UNDER CALL OF OCTOBER 11, 1855.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Rank from. Name.

October 13—J. W. Nesmith, Colonel. Resigned December 14, 1855.
October 30—James K. Kelly, Lieutenant Colonel.
October 30—A. N. Armstrong, Major, Resigned December 27.
October 30—M. A. Chinn, Major.
October 13—William H. Farrar, Adjutant.
October 13.—R. Thompson, Quartermaster.
October 13—S. Norris, Commissary of Subsistence. Resigned December 1.
October 18—J. F. Miller, Issuing Commissary.
November 7—W. H. Fountleroy, Assistant Quartermaster.

LINE OFFICERS.

OCTOBER 13—COMPANY A ENROLLED 97 MEN.

Date of Muster.

October 15—Captain A. V. Wilson.
October 15—First Lieutenant B. M. Harding.
October 15—Second Lieutenant C. B. Pillow.

OCTOBER 18—COMPANY B ENROLLED 65 MEN.

October 18—Captain O. Humason.
October 18—First Lieutenant John T. Jeffries.
October 18—Second Lieutenant James A. McAuliff, present Mayor of Walla Walla.

OCTOBER 15—COMPANY C ENROLLED 93 MEN.

October 16—Captain James K. Kelly Elected Lieutenant Colonel October 30.
November 4—Captain Samuel B. Stafford.
October 16—First Lieutenant D. B. Hannah.
October 16—Second Lieutenant James A. Pownall.
November 4—Second Lieutenant Charles Cutting.

OCTOBER 15—COMPANY D ENROLLED 100 MEN.

October 17—Captain Thomas R. Cornelius. Elected Colonel First Regiment December 21.
October 17—First Lieutenant Hiram Wilbur.
October 17—Second Lieutenant W. H. H. Myers
December 30—Second Lieutenant John H. Smith.

OCTOBER 15—COMPANY E ENROLLED 99 MEN.

October 17—Captain A. J. Hembree.
October 17—First Lieutenant John P. Hibbler.
October 17—Second Lieutenant William A. Wright.

OCTOBER 15—COMPANY F ENROLLED 81 MEN.

Date of Muster.

October 19—Captain Charles Bennett. Killed in battle December 7, 1855.
October 19—First Lieutenant A. M. Fellows. Elected Captain in December, 1855.
October 19—Second Lieutenant A. Shephard. Elected First Lieutenant in December, 1855.
December ——Second Lieutenant Richard A. Barker

OCTOBER 15—COMPANY G ENROLLED 104 MEN.

October 19—Captain A. N. Armstrong. Elected Major October 30, 1855.
November 2—Captain Benjamin Hayden.
October 19—First Lieutenant Ira S. Townsend.
October 19—Second Lieutenant F. M. P. Goff.
November 2—Second Lieutenant David Cosper.

OCTOBER 17—COMPANY H ENROLLED 74 MEN.

October 20—Captain Davis Layton.
October 20—First Lieutenant A. Hanan. Present residence Dayton, W. T.
October 20—Second Lieutenant John M. Barrows. Killed in battle December 7, 1855.

OCTOBER 20—COMPANY I ENROLLED 71 MEN.

October 20—Captain Lyman B. Monson.
October 20—First Lieutenant Smith Suard.
October 20—Second Lieutenant Chas. B. Hand.

OCTOBER 31—COMPANY K ENROLLED 30 MEN.

October 31—Captain Narcisse A. Cornoyer.
October 31—First Lieutenant Antoine Rivais.
October 31—Second Lieutenant Thos. J. Small.

Total force officers and enlisted men.....796.

WASHINGTON TERRITORY VOLUNTEERS.

The first regiment of Washington Territory volunteers were three months' men, and were called into the field and local service by a proclamation of acting Governor Mason, dated October 14, 1855, and included both cavalry and infantry. Two of the companies, A and B of the cavalry, were mustered into the regular army, and the remainder were not. The majority of them were organized to protect the immediate vicinity of their homes, while others were for special purposes; like the Stevens Guards, Spokane Invincibles, and Nez Perce Volunteers under Spotted Eagle.

FIRST REGIMENT WASHINGTON TERRITORY CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

[1] Company A—Captain William Strong; rank and file	61 men
[1] Company B—Captain Gilmore Hays; rank and file	91 men
[2] Company E—Captain I. Hays; rank and file	40 men
[2] Company F—Captain B. F. Henness; rank and file	63 men
[2] Company K—Captain J. R. Jackson; rank and file	26 men
[2] Cowlitz Rangers—Captain Henry Peers; rank and file	39 men
[2] Lewis River Rangers—Captain William Bratton; rank and file	44 men
[3] Stevens Guard—Captain C. P. Higgins; rank and file	25 men
[4] Spokane Invincibles—Captain B. F. Yantiss; rank and file	23 men
[2] Puget Sound Rangers—Captain Charles Eaton; rank and file	36 men
[5] Nez Perce Volunteers—Chief Spotted Eagle; rank and file	70 men
Total rank and file	518 men

FIRST REGIMENT WASHINGTON TERRITORY INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

Company C—Captain George B. Goudy; rank and file	70 men
[6] Company D—Captain W. H. Wallace; rank and file	55 men
Company G—Captain W. A. S. McCorkle; rank and file	22 men
Company H—Captain C. C. Hewitt; rank and file	75 men
Company I—Captain I. N. Ebey; rank and file	84 men
Company J—Captain A. A. Plummer; rank and file	29 men
Nesqually Ferry Guards—Sergeant Packwood; rank and file	10 men
Total rank and file	345 men

We have been unable to learn what constituted the regular army forces ope rating in this department at the time. Colonel Nesmith took with him on the Yakima expedition, companies C, D, E, F and G, the remainder being left at the Dalles under Lieutenant-Colonel James K. Kelly to protect the base of supplies. With the regular force under Major Raines was the since world-renowned Phil. Sheridan, at that time a lieutenant of dragoons. This move to the north was intended as a co-operative advance into the enemy's country, another column having started to meet them from the Sound under Captain M. Maloney of the Fourth Infantry. The intention was to

1 Mustered into the regular service and furnished their own horses.
2 Furnished their own horses.
3 Horses furnished by Government.
4 Horses partly furnished by Government and partly by volunteers.
5 Furnished their own horses and equipments.
6 A portion of Company D served as mounted men and furnished their own horses.

strike the Indians from the north and south at the same time, and, by bringing them between two advancing columns, either whip or awe them into subjection, and thus prevent a farther spread among adjoining tribes of the hope on their part of a successful war.

CAPTAIN M. MALONEY'S OPERATIONS IN THE NORTH.

It will be remembered that, at the first indication of hostilities, Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter had been ordered from Fort Steilacoom on the twenty-seventh of September into the Yakima country from the north by way of Nachess pass, with forty men and forty days rations, and Major Haller had started from the south to form a junction with him in the enemy's country. When Haller was defeated before he had joined Slaughter, the latter was forced, without knowing of the defeat, to fall back from the pass into the White river prairie where Captain M. Maloney joined him with seventy-five men on the twenty-first of October. On the the twenty-fourth Captain Hays with his company of Washington volunteers reached Captain Maloney who immediately took up his line of march with this force to co-operate with the troops supposed to be moving north from the Dalles. On the twenty-ninth of October Captain Maloney addressed Major Raines as follows:

"I commenced my march for the Yakima country, expecting to find you in the field. Yesterday I arrived at this camp, when I laid over to-day to recruit my animals. I received an express to-day from Steilacoom from which I get information that you will *not be on your march for from one to two weeks*. I have also got information that there are from two to three thousand Indians, well armed and determined to fight, in my front, and, after considering the matter over, have concluded that it is my duty to return to Steilacoom. My reasons are as follows, viz: my force is not sufficiently strong to fight them and protect the animals and provisions which I have along with me; secondly, if I advance I must meet them, as there is no point before me before I get into the plains, where I can camp and defend myself and animals; where I will not be cut off from communication, both in front and rear by high water, before you can get into the enemy's country; thirdly, in accordance with your orders I started with thirty days' provisions. I have been out twelve days, and therefore have only eighteen days' provisions which would be out before my command could join yours. There is already snow upon the mountains, and there is every reason to believe that in three or four days it will close the road from here to Steilacoom, and, also, raise the Nachess river so that it will prevent communication between this place and the Yakima plains.

"I am of the opinion that the best way to get the troops from Steilacoom into the enemy's will be by way of the Dalles.

"I also learn from the same express that the northern Indians are showing themselves in considerable numbers at Steilacoom and other points on the Sound, intending, with other Indians, to strike a blow in case I should be defeated here."

From this communication it will be seen that before the force under Raines and Nesmith left the Dalles, Captain Maloney had fallen back.

His retrograde movement encouraged the Indians who attacked him on White river, and the official report of the engagement notes one regular killed, one volunteer wounded and forty Indians sent to the happy hunting grounds; but Maloney continued to fall back till he reached Fort Steilacoom, This was the third force that, starting with the purpose, had failed to punish *Kamaiakun*. This movement by Captain Maloney left the southern column with its owu resources to depend upon only, which fact remained unknown to them for a long time, because of their having no direct com mication with the Sound.

THE REGULARS AND OREGON TROOPS IN THE YAKIMA COUNTRY.

It has been already noted that Colonel Nesmith's command had overtaken the regulars under Major Raines on the third of November, and that the united force was moving to the north. On the seventh Governor Curry sent companies A and K to reinforce Colonel Nesmith, which would swell his force to 553 men, rank and file. This reinforcement lost its way, and failed to reach the Colonel until on his way back to the Dalles. At the same time instructions were forwarded for the Colonel to return by way of Walla Walla at the close of the Yakima campaign, to which place along the south side of the Columbia river, a force of 150 men were to be sent him. This order was not obeyed.

On the way through the country a large quantity of secreted Indian provisions, estimated at 10,000 pounds, was discovered, and either taken possession of or destroyed, and, in turn, the Indians captured some ten of the soldiers' pack animals. But few of the enemy were seen on the march all of whom kept at a safe distance. On the morning of the eighth the entire force was camped at the southern edge of the Yakima valley on Simcoe creek, and when the line of march that day was taken up, Captain Cornelius with 70 men made a detour to the left on a scout to see if the enemy were to be found in that direction. Towards evening the main body reached the vicinity of the Yakima river and camped, with the regulars some two miles in advance. Major Raines, commanding the latter, soon discovered the enemy in some bushes on the opposite bank of the stream and opened upon them, at the same time dispatching a courier back to Colonel Nesmith advising him of the enemy's presence. The Colonel on receipt of the news dashed away to the front at the head of 60 men, where he found the regulars and Indians passing leaden compliments with the river flowing between them. He at once commenced searching for a ford, found it, crossed the stream, and dislodging the savages, followed them ineffectually until they took refuge in the direction of the "Buttes" to the northeast, from where he withdrew and went into camp after dark. Lieuteuant Phil. Sheridan, at the head of some twenty United States dragoons followed the force under Colonel Nesmith across the river, and gallantly joined the successful advance.

That evening Captain Cornelius reached Nesmith's camp, having been engaged during the greater part of the afternoon with a large body of Indians, in which three of his men and several horses had received wounds.

On the morning of November 9, the entire force moved in the direction of a gap in the hills through which flows the Yakima river, at a point known as the "Two Buttes." The advance guard consisted of companies commanded by Captains Cornelius, Hembree and Bennett. These drove the Indians from their lurking places in the bushes along the river until all—some 300—had fallen back and taken possession of their rude fortifications upon the "Buttes." At first a howitzer was tried, but, for want of sufficient elevation, its shell failed to reach the enemy. Then Major Haller and Captain Augur with their commands, aided by a force of volunteers, charged up the rugged, broken face of the mountain, from which the Indians fled down the opposite side in hot haste. The savages had made no resistance during the day after finding

that the soldiers were determined to force an engagement at close range if possible; consequently no one was hurt.

That night the whites camped at the base of the Buttes, and the Indians re-occupied the abandoned heights, but in the morning they were again dislodged with a loss of two killed. The capture of their entire force at this time only failed through the misconception of orders by Lieutenant D. B. Hannah. The Indians made no further resistance and at once abandoned that section of country. That day a few straggling, retreating bands were met in the valley, where skirmishes took place; and at night the troops bivouacked by the Athanam river, some two miles east of the Catholic mission.

Up to this time no communication had been received, by the forces under Colonel Nesmith or Major Raines, from Captain Maloney, who, as they supposed, was making his way through the Nachess pass to join them, and fears were entertained that the entire force of Indians might have gone in that direction for the purpose of overwhelming him by numbers. He was back at the Sound safely housed in Fort Steilacoom, but this fact was not yet known to them.

Colonel Nesmith with 250 men, among whom were Phil. Sheridan and his dragoons, started on the morning of November 11 for this pass, with a view of rendering assistance to Captain Maloney if he needed it, or at least to open communication with him. A violent snow storm setting in, he was forced to return; and, after an absence of three days, his tents were pitched at the old Catholic mission, where the main force under Major Raines had preceded him. While stationed there the troops *accidentally* burned the mission building, that had been constructed of poles and mud. On the fifteenth a council of war was held, and the unanimous opinion prevailed that the reduced commissary supplies warranted only an immediate return to the Dalles, and a line of march in that direction was at once taken up.

On the seventeenth, while crossing the Simcoe mountains, Colonel Nesmith received the Governor's order to return by way of Fort Walla Walla; but it was found impossible to obey it; and the whole command reached the Klikitat river, twenty-four miles north from the Columbia where horses could be grazed, and Colonel Nesmith the Dalles, on the nineteenth of November.

CHAPTER XX.

WINTER CAMPAIGN OF OREGON TROOPS IN THE WALLA WALLA COUNTRY.

November 12—the same day on which the force under Colonel Nesmith was pushing forward to meet Captain Maloney in the Nachess pass, from where he was forced back by the fierce, continued storm of snow—Major Mark A. Chinn, with company B, moved from the Dalles along the south side of the Columbia river in the direction of Fort Walla Walla, in accordance with the Governor's plan of a general concentration at that point. Company K had preceded the Major, and was camped three miles above the De Chutes river, on the banks of the Columbia. Here the two companies were united, and the Major pushed forward, reaching Well Springs on the seventeenth. Not a sign of an Indian had been seen along the line of march, and constant scouting on the way had failed to discover any. Their absence had become a subject of alarm to the commanding officer, as indicating a general uprising and concentration of the tribes. Added to this was the failure, up to this time, of Narcises Remond, who had been sent among the enemy by the Indian agent, to report what he had laarned regarding them. In the night, after Major Chinn's arrival at the Well Springs, John McBean and a companion came into camp as couriers from Mr. Remond. Their report was that *Peu-peu-mox-mox* had sent a large force of his warriors to watch the movements of the volunteers; and that Fort Walla Wall was already in possession of the Indians, about 1,000 of whom were occupying it and the adjacent advantageous positions. This information determined Major Chinn to abandon the present attempt at reaching that point until reinforcements could be obtained from the Dalles, for which he dispatched a courier. In the meantime he determined to move forward to the Umatilla river and fortify, making the old Catholic agency grounds the base of supplies and operations against the hostiles. On the eighteenth he reached the proposed "new base," where works were constructed, which he describes as follows: "We have an abundance of timber and water, and tolerable grass for stock. We have now picketed in with large split timber 100 feet square of ground, and erected two bastions of round logs on two of the angles; and from the rails found here, made two corrals for the horses and cattle. This, as a defense, is good against any body of Indians."

From this point the Major sent, on the twenty-first of November, another courier to the Dalles, asking for two more companies and artillery to assist him in moving upon Fort Walla Walla. It will be remembered that the forces from the Yakima country, which were to co-operate with Major Chinn, had returned instead to the Dalles, having reached that vicinity on the nineteenth; but he was not aware of this fact. On the twenty-first, Captain Munson's company of 71 men, and three days

later, Captains Wilson and Cornoyer's companies, consisting of about 100 men, marched to reinforce Major Chinn, accompanied by Lieut. Col. James K. Kelly, who was to take command of the forces at the front.

REGULARS REFUSE TO JOIN THE VOLUNTEERS IN A WINTER CAMPAIGN.

A difference of opinion in regard to the control of operations the field hadin arisen between the regulars and volunteers, as before stated, at the threshold of active operations. The former wished to take charge of military operations, while the latter insisted upon a separate organization and independent action, but were desirous of cordial and harmonious co-operation in prosecuting the war. The Territories of Oregon and Washington were neither of them prepared for either arming or equipping a force, and they sought to supply the deficiency through the regular army officers, who were asked to issue the surplus of government stores in their charge to the volunteers. The request was not complied with, on the ground that there was no existing authority which warranted the commanding officer of the department in issuing government property to citizens: but the applicants were informed that muster into the regular army removed such disability. This, the forces under Colonel Nesmith had refused to do; but, after some vexatious delay, they were poorly fitted for the field through various devices, including the receipt of a few arms with ammunition, etc., issued to them by the United States officers, under the law which entitled Oregon to certain military equipments she had not received.

A considerable feeling had developed during this controversy between the two branches of the force preparing to take the field; during the progress of which, Major Raines, on the eve of moving from the Dalles into the Yakima country, had addressed a letter to Colonel Nesmith, in which occurred the following language:

"If you and your command will be enrolled and mustered into the service of the United States—yourself as Major— * * * and each company with its own elected officers * * * and musicians, we *can take the field immediately with some show of success. But, should you determine otherwise, and wait for the slow and uncertain movements of those in the rear, which, as things proceed, will not be in condition to march before it will be winter, indeed, and too late. I shall march on with the regulars, and leave you and the citizens in arms with you to reconcile to themselves and their honorable feelings any mishaps which may befall us in fulfilling our duty to our country.*"

The proposition, as the Major had put it, looked like an unenviable one, as it was important that a move should be made at once. The refusal of the volunteers to be mustered was placed by him upon the score of a lack of patriotism and disregard for any calamity that might befall the command of Major Raines, for want of assistance when the enemy was met. The condition in which Major Chinn found himself on the Umatilla, reversed the former apparent position of affairs. Now it was the volunteers who were really in peril; whereupon, Colonel Nesmith addressed Major Raines the following Nesmithean epistle, which proved that, even in those days, his pen could cut like a sword. Since the opening of the Yakima campaign, General Wool had arrived at Vancouver and assumed command of the department.

HEADQUARTERS REGIMENT, O. V.,
DALLES, O. T., November 25, 1855.

MAJOR RAINES, UNITED STATES ARMY, FOURTH INFANTRY,
AND BRIGADIER GENERAL WASHINGTON TERRITORY MILITIA:

"GENERAL:—On my arrival here the evening of the eighteenth instant, I received an express from the Second Major of my regiment, who was then advancing towards the Walla Walla country with a volunteer force of about one hundred and fifty men.

"The express brought me intelligence that the command of the Major was threatened by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and I was requested to reinforce him with 150 men and *two howitzers*. I have sent forward the number of men asked for, and, in your absence from Fort Dalles, I forwarded to Major General Wool a request to be furnished with the artillery and a requisite number of officers, and men to work the same properly.

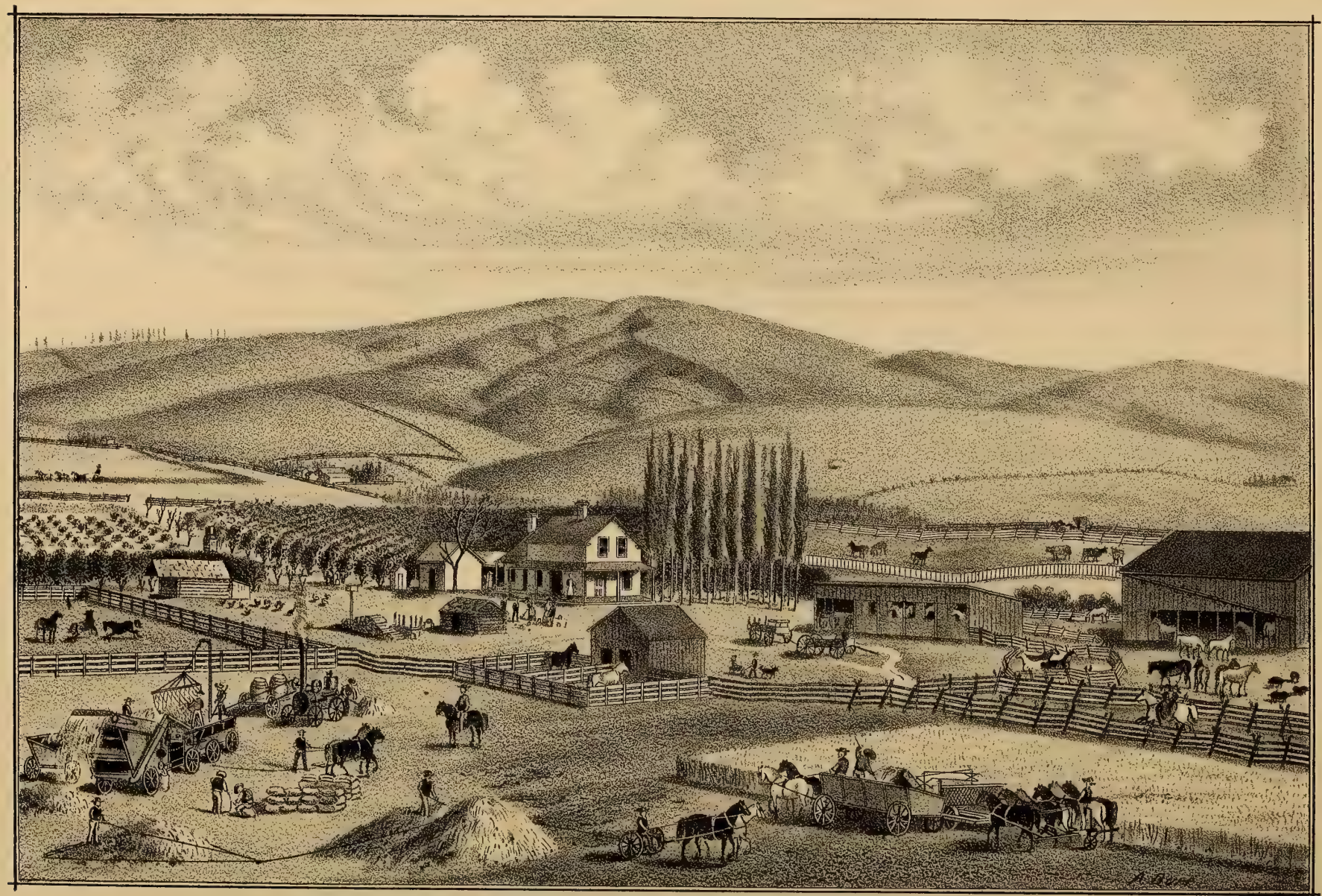
"The delay incident to communication between this place and Vancouver, renders it quite uncertain as to the time I may receive the reply of the General. In view of this, I made, this morning the verbal application to you, as the commanding officer of this military district, to furnish me with the howitzers, hoping that under the present emergency you would feel yourself warranted in promptly responding to my call. * * * If the howitzers, with the officers and men to manage them are furnished, I can readily provide a mounted escort to take them before the position occupied by the enemy, and '*can take the field immediately with some show of success. But, should you determine otherwise, and wait for the slow and uncertain movement of those in the rear which, as things proceed, will not be in condition to march before it will be winter, indeed, and too late.* * * * *I shall march on with the volunteers, and leave you to reconcile to your honorable feelings any mishap which may befall us in fulfilling our duty to our country.*'"

This return to the Major of his own literary production, under circumstances so thoroughly applicable, completely turned the tables, and his refusal to furnish the desired howitzers, made its application of a character still more marked. Major Raines failed to comply with the request for the howitzers and artillery and men to man them, on the grounds that General Wool, being in command, was the one to grant or refuse them. General Wool refused. He would not even join in a winter campaign against the Indians; and withdrawing his forces from the field, including the three months' Washington volunteers, left the Oregon troops to meet the enemy east of the Cascades unaided.

The condition of those thus forced to continue the war unaided, will be appreciated best by reference to the following from Colonel Nesmith, under date of November 22, 1855:

"Many of the men were frost-bitten on the late expedition, and can hardly be said to be fit for duty. An inspection of horses has been had at camp, and about one-fourth of the whole number were found fitted for present duty. About one-half of the men composing the whole command desire their discharge. I have given a few discharges upon the written report of the surgeon, stating that the men were unfit for duty. I have also, granted furloughs to a few of the men who have urgent busines requiring their personal attention for short periods; and am now anxiously awaiting orders for the disposition of the remainder of the command. * * * The right column, which was under my immediate command, suffered intensely during the campaign for want of tents to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. My requisition for tents is still unfilled. There is much justifiable complaint on the part of the men, by reason of their exposed condition."

November 28, Colonel Nesmith addressed Colonel Kelly at the front as follows: "The command of Captains Bennett and Cornelius will increase your command to about *four hundred and seventy-five* men, which I consider an ample force to meet the enemy in your quarter." On the same day of writing this letter, Colonel Nesmith



FARM RESIDENCE OF JAMES W. FOSTER. WALLA WALLA, COUNTY, W.T.

started for the Willamette valley, leaving Captain W. H. Farrar in command at the Dalles, Major Armstrong of the two companies in the vicinity of the De Chutes and John Day rivers, and Colonel Kelly at the front. He intended but a temporary absence, but resigned after reaching Portland, and did not return to his command.

PRELUDE TO THE BATTLE OF WALLA WALLA.

Lieut. Col. James K. Kelly, who had left the Dalles on the twenty-fourth of October for the purpose of taking command of active operations in the field, reached Fort Henrietta on the twenty-ninth. He learned upon arrival, that the Indians were in possession of Fort Walla Walla; that they occupied that vicinity in force; and he determined to march against them at once. His command moved with this purpose on the evening of December 2, a lieutenant and 25 men being left to hold Fort Henrietta. It was hoped that the enemy might be surprised at daybreak the next morning, but incidental delays of the night march, prevented their reaching the locality until late in the following forenoon. The fort was found pillaged, defaced, deserted, and with its furniture destroyed. The forces remained there until the fifth, when Major Chinn was sent with the baggage and 150 men to the mouth of the Touchet river, where he was to await movements of the main body. Colonel Kelly, with about 200 men, started at the same time encumbered with neither baggage nor *rations*, to find the enemy up that stream; and, as expressed in his report, "with a view of attacking the Walla Walla Indians, who were supposed to be encamped there."

With these two hundred men, Louis McMorris, now a resident of Walla Walla, went in charge of the hospital stores, and later witnessed the killing of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*. From him; the official report of Colonel Kelly; conversations with Captain Cornoyer, now living in Umatilla county, Oregon; and Lieut. James McAuliff, present Mayor of Walla Walla city, have been mainly obtained the details of what followed in the next four days. The troops followed a trail leading up the Touchet river, having scouts on the flanks and in advance, looking for prowling bands of Indians. Captain Cornoyer, with two or three men, was a long way in advance, when, reaching a point on the river where the hills on either side of a deep valley shut out the surrounding view, he determined to ascend one of them and take observations. In doing so, as he approached the summit, there suddenly appeared several Indians in his immediate front, advancing from the opposite side of the crest. In an instant the Captain's gun was leveled upon the one in advance, but, before he could fire, a flag of truce was discovered in the hand of the savage; and the Captain's companions cried out, "Don't shoot! don't shoot! it's *Peu-peu-mox-mox*!" A parley followed; but, while it was going on the Captain discovered a band of about 150 Indians on horseback, following in the direction from which the chief had come. In a twinkling his gun again covered *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, who was told that if his followers advanced nearer, his own life would pay the forfeit; and, at a signal accompanied by a peculiar cry, the advancing party halted as if by magic, every one of whom dismounted and stood by his horse.

The Chief asked if Nathan Olney, the Indian agent, was with the soldiers; and on being told that he was, expressed a desire to see him. He stated that he wanted

no fighting; that he had determined at first to make war on the whites, but, after reflection, had concluded that it was not policy for his people to do so; that he was willing to make all amends that lay in his power for what his tribe had done; and was anxious to secure a permanent peace. The Captain sent one of his men back to report what was transpiring in front, asking Colonel Kelly to come with Nathan Olney, and meet the flag of truce party. Accordingly, the volunteers were halted in plain sight of the little squad on the hill, while the parties indicated, with John McBean for interpreter, went forward to meet the redoubtable Chief.

Considerable time was consumed in the conference that followed; and, as it passed, gradually the main body of both Indians and volunteers approached the central group until all were together, the soldiers surrounding the flag party with the main force of Indians on the outside. This was done without orders, each side seemingly distrustful of the other's proximity, having approached the parlients until they were surrounded. Finally, the entire body moved on towards the Indian village, until it was discovered that the trail they were following passed through a dangerous cañon, when another halt was made. A portion of the troops had already entered the cañon, among whom was Captain Cornoyer, who, on turning back to learn what caused the delay, found that fears were entertained by some of the officers that treachery was intended by *Peu-peu-mox-mox*. Their only reason for thinking so was that the *opportunity* for treachery *was favorable, therefore contemplated.* Captains Cornoyer, Bennett, and others were of a different opinion; they said treachery on his part would cost him his life, and he knew it. "Put him in my charge," said Captain Cornoyer, "he will then know that the first gun fired upon our ranks will be the signal of his own death, and there will be no danger. Let us go to their village to-night and the peace he promises will be a certainty, for we will have them all in our power."

This advice was not taken. Colonel Kelly and Nathan Olney insisted that if his professions were in good faith, they could be carried out the next day just as well as to run the risk of a dangerous pass that evening; and it was determined to move back on the trail a short distance, and camp supperless for the night. The flag of truce Indians were taken with them, under close guard, as disarmed prisoners. Regarding this transaction, Colonel Kelly writes that *Peu-peu-mox-mox*

"Stated that he did not wish to fight, and that on the following day he would *come* and have a talk, and make a treaty of peace. On consultation with Hon. Nathan. Olney, Indian agent, we concluded that this was simply a ruse to gain time for removing his village and preparing for battle. I stated to him that we had come to chastise him for the wrongs he had done to our people, and *that we would not defer making an attack on his people* unless he and his five followers would consent to accompany and remain with us until all difficulties were settled. *I told him that he might go away under his flag of truce if he chose, but that if he did so, we would forthwith attack his village.* The alternative was distinctly made known to him, *and to save his people,* he chose to remain with us a hostage for the fulfillment of his promises, as did also those who accompanied him. *He at the same time said that on the following day he would accompany us to his village;* that he would then assemble his people and make them deliver up all their arms and ammunition, restore the property which had been taken from the white settlers, or pay the full value of that which could not be restored, and that he would furnish fresh horses to remount my command and cattle to supply them with provisions to enable us to wage war against other hostile tribes who were leagued with him. Having made these promises, we refrained from making the attack, thinking we had him in our power, that on the next day his promises would be fulfilled. I also permitted him to send one of the men who accompanied

him to his village to apprise the tribes of the terms of the expected treaty, so that they might be prepared to fulfill it.

"I have *since* learned from a Nez Perce boy who *was taken* at the same time with *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, that instead of sending word to his people to make a treaty of peace, *he sent an order for them to remove their women and children and prepare for battle.* From all I have *since learned*, I am well persuaded that he was acting with duplicity, and that he expected to entrap my command in the deep ravine in which his camp was situated, and make his escape from us."

All of the facts in regard to the capture of this chief, taking of this chief, or his surrender as a hostage to save his people, by whichever of the three ways, he came to be a prisoner, evidently are not given in this report; but according to it, Colonel Kelly proposed to go and attack his village, and to prevent this *Peu-peu-mox-mox* was willing to return with them as a hostage. How did Colonel Kelly propose to get at their village, by the dangerous cañon, or some other way? If there was another route not dangerous, why did he not take it and go on? If the chief had contemplated ambushing them in the cañon, his reply to Colonel Kelly would naturally have been, I will not go back with you as a hostage, hoping that his refusal would cause them to enter his trap. His willingness to return *when left to do so or not*, as he chose, is strong evidence that he would have nothing to gain by their passage through the cañon, for, as far as he knew, he could have caused them to do so by refusing to remain with them as a hostage.

Captain Cornoyer said to the writer: "I was thoroughly convinced then, and remain so still, that *Peu-peu-mox-mox* came with that flag of truce in good faith, and believe that if we had gone ahead that night, the war would have ended then and there." "But," says Colonel Kelly, "I have *since* learned from a Nez Perce boy who was taken at the same time with *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, that instead of sending word to his people to make a treaty of peace he sent an order to them to *remove their women and children and prepare for battle.*" This was after he surrendered as a hostage, and is evidence almost conclusive that *prior to this* they were *not prepared.* Why send word for them to "prepare for battle," if they had already done so. A failure upon the part of this great warrior and chief to get ready for hostilities, is evidence that he did not anticipate a necessity of such preparation, which could only be avoided by treating for peace.

Let us proceed with events as they developed. That night the camp and its vicinity was a scene of stormy councils and of stormy elements. The volunteers were tired, hungry and dissatisfied, while the inhospitable elements shedding their fleecy carpet of snow upon the ground for the soldiers to lie upon, made them angry and almost mutinous, in their belief that it was the prisoner's fault that had placed them in their disagreeable position. "Shoot the damned Indians!" was a cry frequently heard from different parts of the camp, and the captives became restless and ill at ease, believing that their lives were in danger. The chief requested to be turned loose, and some of the officers were in favor of permitting him to go, while others were not. Finally an Indian appeared on an adjacent hill who desired to talk with the chief, but would not come in; and Captain Cornoyer went out to talk with him accompanied by several, among whom was John McBean, the interpreter. The interview was unsatisfactory, as the Indian seemed only desirous of being heard by the captive chief, and talked in a very loud voice. What he said was not made clear to the Captain and

his associates, and, concluding that all was not right, they took the loud-voiced messenger back with them a prisoner into camp. This Indian was one of those who was afterwards slain while a prisoner. At different times in the night Indians came around upon the hills and shouted communications to the chief, who told his captors that his people were becoming frightened for their own safety and his. Morning revealed the fact that the camp had been surrounded during the night by a cordon of mounted Indians, who evidently had listened to the threats, dissensions, and unfriendly talk in the volunteer camp, which was enough in itself in combination with the fact that their chief was a prisoner, to make them fear treachery on the part of the whites.

The humiliating terms to which *Peu-peu-mox-mox* agreed, for the fulfillment of which he gave himself up as a *willing* hostage, were evidently only considered after traveling to the mouth of that cañon with an army that was marching with the avowed purpose of destroying his village; for prior to this he was not a prisoner, was free to go, and had retained his arms. Taking it for granted that a plot had been laid to attack the whites while making this dangerous passage, let us see what the logical results would be. The leader of the conspiracy, just as his scheme is on the eve of fulfillment, learns that to get what he *did not want*—peace—the most humiliating terms must be complied with. He is then told, that if he will not accept those terms, his enemies will do just what he has been *scheming to get them to do* (move on towards his village), and he is at liberty to go and take command of his warriors, to make sure that no failure should occur in carrying his plans to success. Just at this point, when everything is working into his hand, he says, "I will go back with you as a hostage and thus defeat my own purpose." Is not this the act of a lunatic? And yet, it is what he is reported as having done.

All existing evidence goes to prove that this great Walla Walla leader came to sue for peace in good faith; that his advances were received with mistrust; that he was taken prisoner while under a flag of truce, to make sure that he would do what he affirmed a willingness to do; and that the actions and talk in camp that night made both him and his followers fear treachery from the whites, which caused the Indians to change their plans. The failure to go on to the Indian viilage in the first instance, was probably a serious mistake and a misfortune, which, at best, will throw the appearance of responsibilily for what followed upon that commanding officer and his advisers. But, though this is the case, it should be borne in mind that he and they were acting with a view of accomplishing a result without endangering the live sof the volunteers *unnecessarily;* and if it was an error of judgment it was in the line of caution, and such an error as all, except an Indian, should excuse. Still it does not follow because caution required Colonel Kelly to pursue this course, that justice to him, demands that the acts and motives of his opponent should be falsely stated. An Indian is entitled to have the truth told of him, and if doing so places a white man in the wrong, it does not cease to be just because of this fact.

It is probable that a change of policy was determined upon that night by the savages which fact was evidently conveyed to *Peu-peu-mox-mox* by those who shouted messages to him from the surrounding hills in the Cayuse tongue, it being a language unknown to the interpreter and is no longer spoken by any tribe. The next morning the captive was anxious for delay, stating that his people needed time to prepare provisions and cook

meat for so large a command, and it was nearly noon before the march was resumed. The dangerous cañon was passed and the village was reached, but no signs of a prepared breakfast, or friendly reception greeted them. The hungry, disgusted, disappointed command halted around the smoldering fires of this deserted village, and knew that the time had passed for parleying. On the surrounding hills stragglers could be seen watching, but every effort to induce them to come in failed. A son of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, with two others, came to within shouting distance and demanded to see the prisoner. Captain Cornoyer, with John McBean and one other, went out to talk with them, and they seemed to fear that the chief had been killed. They were assured that such was not the case, and finally the son was induced to accompany Captain Cornoyer into camp after exacting a pledge that he should not be harmed and should be permitted to leave when he chose. When the two met the old chief said to his son that he wished his people to come in and make a treaty of peace. He was told that they were waiting the arrival of *Five Crows*, chief of the Cayuses, before deciding what to do, but *Peu-peu-mox-mox* said go and tell them to make peace. The young Indian went away saying he would do as his father wished, but nothing further was heard from him or the Walla Wallas, that indicated an intention to do as the old warrior had requested.

Nothing was accomplished, and the sullen, hungry command started to retrace its steps, and, in the language of Colonel Kelly: "Proceeded to the mouth of the Touchet with a view of going from thence to some spot near Whitman's station, where I had intended to form a permanent camp for the winter. On the morning of the seventh, Companies H and K crossed the Touchet, leading the column on the route to Whitman's valley, and when formed on the plain where joined by company B. A few persons in front were driving our cattle, and a few were on the flanks of the companies and near the foot of the hills that extend along the river. These persons, *as well as I can ascertain*, were fired on by the Indians."

THE BATTLE OF WALLA WALLA.

A. P. Woodward, who was a member of Company B, asserted to the writer his knowledge that a member of his company called "Jont" fired the first shot, which was promptly returned by the Indians. Immediately the entire force of volunteers, except Companies A and F, who were ordered to take charge of the baggage, opened on the enemy. A running fight ensued east across the hills to the Walla Walla river, and up that stream some seven miles from where the first shot was fired. As the Indians fell back their numbers increased, and they fired a few shots at the volunteers from the brush on Dry creek, just below where the railroad now crosses that stream. This caused but a temporary check to the extreme advance, when away they all went again up along the north bank of the Walla Walla river at a break-neck speed, the pursuers close upon the heels of the pursued. Some four miles beyond Dry creek, stood at that time, a log cabin belonging to a Frenchman named La Rocque. It is no longer there, and its ancient site now belongs to Romane Rimellard. Here the Indians made a stand and a desperate struggle followed. Their line extended from the hills at the north, across the flat to the river. Along the river were numerous cottonwood trees and underbrush

close to which stood the cabin; and the flat was covered with sage brush and sand knolls behind which a foe could lurk unseen, while the hills were lined with mounted hostiles. The description of what followed is from the report of Colonel Kelly:

"When the volunteers reached this point there were not more than 40 or 50 men, being those mounted upon the fleetest horses. Upon these the Indians poured a murderous fire from the brush-wood and willows along the river, and from the sage bushes along the plain, wounding a number of the volunteers. The men fell back. The moment was critical. They were commanded to cross the fence which surrounds La Rocque's field and charge upon the Indians in the brush. In executing this order Lieutenant Burrows of Company H was killed, and Captain Munson of Company I, Isaac Miller, Sergeant Major and G. W. Smith of Company B, were wounded. A dispatch having been sent to Captain Wilson of Company A, to come forward he and his company came up on a gallop, dismounted at a slough, and with fixed bayonets pushed on through the bush. In the course of half an hour Captain Bennett was on the ground with Company F, and with this accession the enemy were steadily driven forward for two miles, when they took possession of a farm house and close fence, in attempting to carry which Captain Bennett of Company F and Privat Kelso of Company A were killed."

This second stand was made at the cabin of a Frenchman named Tellier, whose descendants still occupy the ranch; and it is west about one mile from the Whitman mission property.

"A howitzer found at Fort Walla Walla, under charge of Captain Wilson, by this time was brought to bear upon the enemy. Four rounds were fired when the piece bursted, wounding Captain Wilson. The Indians then gave way at all points; the house and fence were seized and held by the volunteers and the bodies of our men were recovered. These positions were held by us until nightfall, when the volunteers fell slowly back and returned unmolested, to camp around the cabin of La Rocque during the night."

An important event transpired that day which it would be more proper to designate as a disgraceful tragedy enacted, that is omitted from this official report. The following is an account of it, as given to the writer by Lewis McMorris,[1] who was present at the time and saw what he narrated. The hospital supplies were packed on mules in charge of McMorris, and had just reached the La Rocque cabin where the first engagement had taken place. The surgeon in charge had decided to use it as a hospital in which to place those wounded in the battle, and McMorris was unpacking the mules. Near it the unfortunate Lieutenant J. M. Burrows lay dead, and several wounded were being attended to. The combatants had passed on up the valley, and the distant detonation of their guns could be heard. The flag of truce prisoners were there under guard, and everyone seemed electrified with suppressed excitement. A wounded man came in with his shattered arm dangling at his side, and reported Captain Bennett killed at the front. This added to the excitement, and the attention of all was more or less attracted to the wounded man, when some one said, "Look out, or the Indians will get away!" At this, seemingly, every one yelled, "Shoot 'em! Shoot 'em!" and on the instant there was a rattle of musketry on all sides.[2]

1 G. W. Miller of Company H, now residing near Dayton, and William Nixon of Company I now living seven miles from that place, were both present when the prisoners were killed, the latter having one of them in charge at the time, and both confirm the statements of McMorris.

2 From the statements of the various parties interviewed who witnessed this event, the writer is impressed with a belief that Colonel Kelly said, in regard to the prisoners, as he rode from the cabin to the front, "Tie them or kill them, I don't care a damn which;" and that the refusal of the big Indian and the Chief to be tied, furnished the opportunity for killing them their captors were anxiously wishing for.

What followed was so quick, and there were so many acting, that McMorris could not see it in detail, though all was transpiring within a few yards of, and around him. It was over in a minute, and three of the five prisoners were dead; another was wounded, knocked senseless and supposed to be dead, who afterwards recovered consciousness, and was shot to put him out of misery, while the fifth was spared because he was a Nez Perce. McMorris remembers some of the events that marked the tragedy, however, such as an impression on his mind of an attempt by the prisoners to escape, that started the shooting;[1] that everybody was firing, because they were excited and the target was an Indian; that he saw no evidence of an attempt to escape, except from being murdered; that they were killed while surrounded by, and mingled among, the whites; and that but one Indian offered to defend his life. The prisoner offering resistance was a powerful Willamette Indian called "Jim," or Wolf Skin, who, having a knife secreted upon his person, drew it and fought desperately. "I could hear that knife whistle in the air," said McMorris, "as he brandished it, or struck at the soldier with whom he was struggling." It lasted but a moment, when another soldier, approaching from behind, dealt him a blow on the head with a gun that broke in his skull and stretched him apparently lifeless upon the ground.[2] All were scalped in a few minutes, and later the body of *Yellow Bird*, the great Walla Walla Chief, was mutilated in a way that should entitle those who did it to a prominent niche in the ghoulish temple erected to commemorate the infamous acts of soulless men. Let us draw a screen upon this affair that has cast a shadow over the otherwise bright record of Oregon volunteers in that war, remembering, when we do so, that but few of them were responsible for its occurrence.

With the coming day the struggle was renewed, of which Colonel Kelly gives the following account:

"Early on the morning of the eighth the Indians appeared with increased forces, amounting to fully six hundred warriors. They were posted as usual in the thick brush by the river—among the sage bushes and sand knolls, and on the surrounding hills. This day Lieutenant Pillow with Company A, and Lieutenant Hannon with Company H, were ordered to take and hold the brush skirting the river and the sage bushes on the plain. Lieutenant Fellows with Company F was directed to take and keep the possession of the point at the foot of the hill. Lieutenant Jeffries with Company B, Lieutenant Hand with Company I, and Captain Cornoyer with Company K, were posted on three several points on the hills with orders to maintain them and to assail the enemy on other points of the same hills. As usual the Indians were driven from their position, although they fought with skill and bravery.

"On the ninth they did not make their appearance until about ten o'clock in the morning, and then in somewhat diminished numbers. As I had sent to Fort Henrietta for companies D and E, and expected them on the tenth, I thonght it best to act on the defensive and hold our positions which were the same as on the eighth, until we could get an accession to our forces sufficient to enable us to assail their rear and cut off their retreat. An attack was made during the day on Companies A and H in the brushwood, and upon B on the hill, both of which were repulsed with great gallantry by those companies, and with considerable loss to the enemy. Companies F, I and K also did great honor to themselves in repelling all approaches to their positions, although in doing so one man in Company F and one in Company I were severely wounded. Darkness as usual closed the combat, by the enemy withdrawing from the field. Owing to the inclemency of the night the companies on the hill were withdrawn from their several positions, Company B abandon-

1 The question is a disputed one as to whether it was the Chief or the big Indian who drew a knife and fought so desperately. All of those interviewed, who saw the transaction, except one, affirm positively that they know that it was not the Chief.

2 The other gentlemen interviewed, who witnessed the affair, state that it was a refusal on the part of Peu-peu-mox-mox to be tied that started the struggle, which was instantly followed by the massacre.

ing its rifle pits which were made by the men of that company for its protection. At early dawn on the next day the Indians were observed from our camp to be in possession of all points held by us on the preceding day. Upon seeing them Lieutenant McAuliff of Company B gallantly observed that his company had dug those holes and after breakfast they would have them again, and well was his declaration fulfilled, for in less than half an hour, the enemy was driven from the pits and fled to an adjoining hill which they had occupied the day before. This position was at once assailed. Captain Cornoyer with Company K, and a portion of Company I, being mounted, gallantly charged the enemy on his right flank, while Lieutenant McAuliff with Company B dismounted, rushed up the hill in face of a heavy fire and scattered them in all directions. They at once fled in all directions to return to this battlefield no more, and thus ended our long-contested fight.

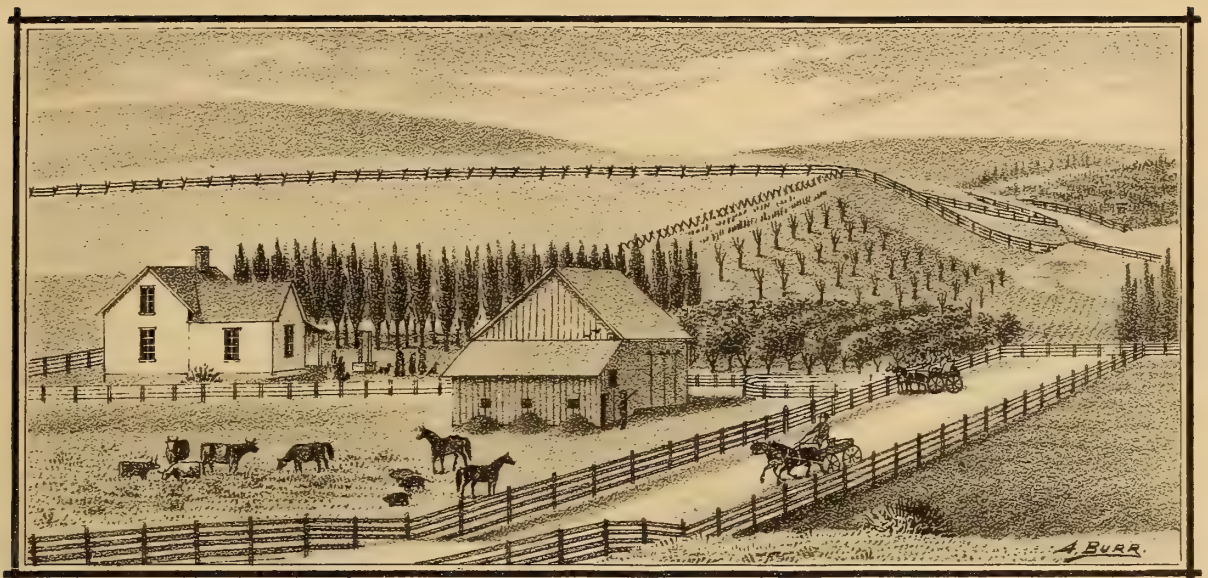
"In making my report I cannot say too much in praise of the conduct of the officers of the several companies and most of the soldiers under their command. They did their duty bravely and well during those four tryiug days of battle. To Second Major Chinn, who took charge of the companies in the bush by the river, credit is due for bravery and skill; also, to Assistant Adjutant Monroe Atkinson for his efficiency and zeal as well in the field as in the camp. And here while giving to the officers and men of the regiment the praise that is justly due, I cannot omit the name of Hon Nathan Olney, although he is not one of the volunteers. Having accompanied me in the capacity of Indian agent, I requested him to act as my aid, on account of his admitted skill in Indian warfare; and to his wisdom in council and daring courage on the field of battle, I am much indebted, and shall ever appreciate his worth.

"Companies D and E having arrived from Fort Henrietta on the evening of the tenth, the next morning I followed with all the available troops along the Nez Perce's trail in pursuit of the Indians. On Mill creek, about twelve miles from here, we passed through their village numbering one hnndred and ninety-six fires, which had been deserted the night before. Much of their provisions was scattered by the wayside, indicating that they had fled in great haste to the north. We pursued them until it was too dark to follow the track of their horses, when we camped on Coppei creek. On the twelfth we continued the pursuit until we passed some distance beyond the station of Brooke, Noble and Bumford on the Touchet, when we found the chase was in vain, as many of our horses were completely broken down and the men on foot. We therefore returned and arrived in camp on yesterday evening with about one hundred head of cattle which the Indians left scattered along the trail in their flight.

"On the eleventh, while in pursuit of the enemy, I received a letter from Narcisse Raymond by the hands of *Tin-tin-metzy*, a friendly chief (which I enclose), asking our protection of the French and friendly Indians under his cherge.

"On the morning of the twelfth, I dispatched Captain Cornoyer with his command to their relief. Mr. Olney, who accompanied them, returned to camp this evening, and reports that Captain Cornoyer will return to-morrow with Mr. Raymond and his people, who now feel greatly relieved from their critical situation. Mr. Olney learned from these friendly Indians what we before strongly believed, that the Palouses, Walla Wallas, Umatillas, Cayuses, and Stock Whitley's band of De Shutes Indians, were all engaged in the battle on the Walla Walla. These Indians also informed Mr. Olney that after the battle, the Palouses, Walla Wallas, and Umatillas have gone partly to the Grand Ronde and partly to the country of the Nez Perces; and Stock Whitley, disgusted with the manner in which the Cayuses fought in the battle, has abandoned them and gone to the Yakima country to join his forces with those of *Kamiakin*. We have now the undisputed possession of the country south of Snake river, and I would suggest the propriety of retaining this possession until such time as it can be occupied by the regular troops. The Indians have left much of their stock behind, which will doubtless be lost to us if we go away. The troops here will not be in a situation for some time to go to the Palouse country, as our horses at present are too much jaded to endure the journey, and we have no boats to cross Snake river, no timber to make them nearer than this place; but I would suggest the propriety of following up the Indians with all possible speed, now that their hopes are blighted and their spirits are broken. Unless this is done they will perhaps rally again.

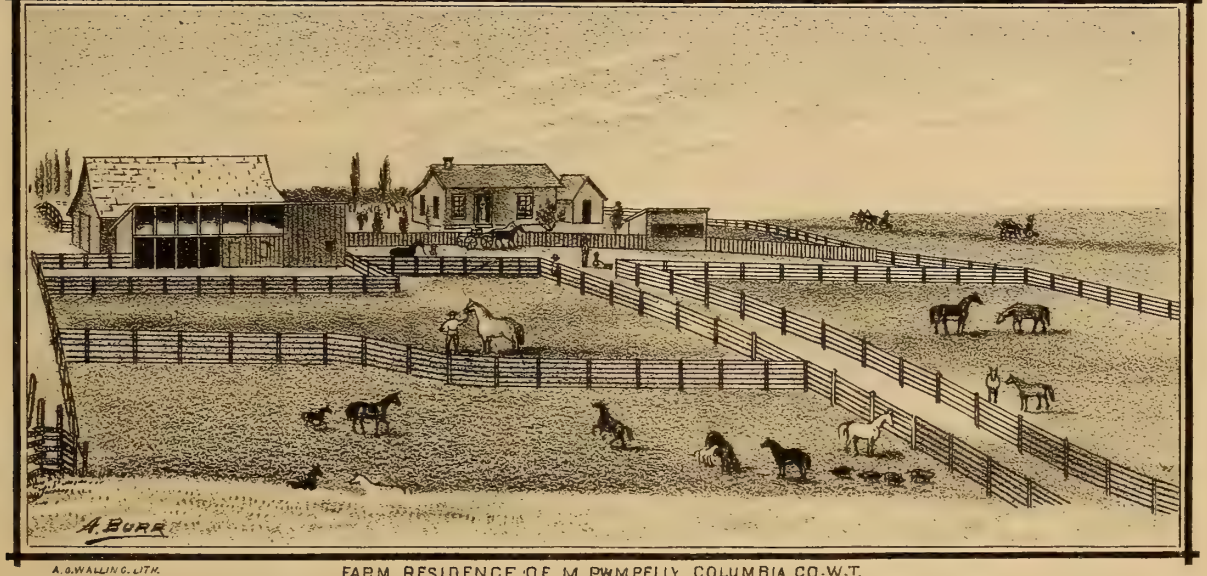
"To-day [December 14, 1855,) I received a letter from Governor Stevens, dated yesterday,



FARM RESIDENCE OF ANDREW J. JAMES, COLUMBIA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF Wm GRAHAM COLUMBIA CO W.T.



A.G.WALLING LITH.

FARM RESIDENCE OF M PWMPELLY, COLUMBIA CO. W.T.

which I enclose. You will perceive that he is in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war. With his views I fully concur.

"I must earnestly ask that supplies may be sent forward to us without delay. For the last three days none of the volunteers, except the two companies from Fort Henrietta, have had any flour. None is here, and but little at that post. We are now living on beef and potatoes, which are found *en cache*, and the men are becoming much discontented with this mode of living. Clothing for the men is much needed as the winter approaches. To-morrow we will remove to a more suitable point, where grass can be obtained in greater abundance for our worn-out horses. A place has been selected about two miles above Whitman station, on the same (north) side of the Walla Walla, consequently I will abandon this fort, named in honor of Captain Bennett of Company F who now sleeps beneath its stockade, and whose career of usefulness and bravery was here so sadly but nobly closed.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"JAMES K. KELLY,

"Lieutenant Colonel Commanding Left Column."

"W. H. FARRAR,

"Adjutant of Regiment O. M. V.

LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED.

Captain Charles Bennett, Company F, killed.
Lieutenant J. M. Burrows, Company H, killed.
Private S. S. Van Hagerman, Company I, killed.
Private —— Kelso, Company A, mortally wounded.
Private Jasper Flemming, Company A, mortally wounded.
Private Henry Crow, Company H, mortally wounded.
Private Joseph Sturdevant, Company B, mortally wounded.
Captain Lyman B. Monson, Company I, wounded.
Captain A. V. Wilson, Company A, wounded.
Captain Davis Layton, Company H, wounded.
Private Casper Snook, Company H, wounded.
Private T. J. Payne, Company H, wounded.
Private F. Crabtree, Company H, wounded.
Private Nathan Fry, Company H, wounded.
Private Isaac Miller, Company H, wounded.
Private A. M. Addington, Company H, wounded.
Private J. B. Gervais, Company K, wounded.
Private G. W. Smith, Company B, wounded.
Private Franklin Duval, Company A, wounded.
Sergeant Major Isaac Miller, wounded.

Of the enemy's loss, Colonel Kelly stated that it was probably 75 killed; that 39 bodies of dead Indians had been found by the volunteers, and that many of their dead were taken from the field.

CHAPTER XXI.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR BOTH EAST AND WEST OF THE CASCADE MOUNTAINS.

Governor Stevens, in February, 1856, addressed a communication to the Secretary of War giving a brief outline of his connection with the war up to that time, from which we make a few extracts. He had arrived at Hellgate, in what now is Montana, on his way back from his treaty tour, when met by chiefs of the Nez Perce tribe, and a council followed. He had learned of the Indian outbreak that cut off his direct communication with Olympia, and the following from the letter referred to, is his account of succeeding events:

"The result of our conference was most satisfactory. The whole party, numbering fourteen men, among whom were Spotted Eagle, Looking Glass, and Three Feathers, principal chiefs among the Nez Perces, expressed their determination to accompany me, and share any danger to be encountered. They expressed a desire that, after crossing the mountains, I should go to their country, where a large force of their young men would accompany me to the Dalles, and protect us with their lives against any enemy.

"Having replenished my train with all the animals to be had on November 14, we pushed forward, crossed the Bitter Root Mountains the twentieth, in snow two and a half to three feet deep, and reached the Coeur d'Alene mission the twenty-fifth, taking the Coeur d'Alenes entirely by surprise. They had not thought it possible we would cross the mountains so late in the season.

"With the Coeur d'Alenes I held a council, and found them much excited, on a balance for peace or for war, and a chance word might turn them either way. Rumors of all kinds met us here: that the troops had fought a battle with the Yakimas, and drove them across the Columbia towards the Spokane, and that the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas were in arms, and that they had been joined by a party of Nez Perces. The accounts were of so contradictory a nature that nothing certain could be ascertained from them, excepting that the several tribes below were in arms, blocking up our road, and had threatened to cut off my party in any event. However, I determined to push to the Spokane.

"The Spokanes were even more surprised than the Coeur d'Alenes at seeing us. Three hours before my arrival they heard I was going to the settlements by way of New York. I immediately called a council; sent to Fort Colville for Mr. McDonald in charge of that post of the Hudson's Bay Company; sent also for the Jesuit fathers at that point. They arrived. A council was held, at which the whole Spokane nation was represented. The Coeur d'Alenes and Colville Indians also were present.

"The Spokanes and Colville Indians evinced extreme hostility of feeling; spoke of the war below; wanted it stopped; said the whites were wrong. The belief was current that *Peu-peu-mox-mox* would cut off my party, as he had repeatedly threatened. They had not joined in the war, but yet would make no promise to remain neutral. If the Indians now at war were driven into their country they would not answer for the consequences; probably many of the Spokanes would join them After a stormy council of several days, the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes, and Colvilles were entirely conciliated, and promised they would reject all overtures of the hostile Indians, and continue the firm friends of the whites.

"Having added to my party, and organized, etc., we thence made a forced march to the Nez Perce country, striking the Clear Water at Lapwai. Here we found assembled the whole Nez Perce nation, excepting those in the buffalo country. Mr. Craig had received letters which informed me that the whole Walla Walla valley was blocked up with hostile Indians, and the Nez Perces said it would be impossible to go through.

"I called a council, and proposed to them that 150 of their young men should accompany me to the Dalles. Without hesitation they agreed to go. Whilst in the council, making arrangements for our movements, *news came that a force of gallant Oregon volunteers, four hundred strong, had met the Indians in the Walla Walla valley, and after four days hard fighting, having a number of officers and men killed and wounded had completely routed the enemy*, driving them across Snake river, and towards the Nez Perce country. *The next day*, I pushed forward, accompanied by sixty-nine Nez Perces, well armed, and reached Walla Walla without encountering any hostile Indians. They had all been driven across Snake river below us by the Oregon troops.

"It is now proper to inquire, what would have been the condition of my party had not the Oregon troops vigorously pushed into the field and gallantly defeated the enemy?

"The country between the Blue mountains and the Columbia was overrun with Indians, numbering 1,000 to 1,200 warriors; including the force at Priest Rapids under *Kamaiakun*, who had sworn to cut me off; it was completely blocked up. One effect of the campaign of the regulars and volunteers in the Yakima country under Brigadier General Raines, was to drive *Kamaiakun* and his people on our side of the Columbia river, and thus endanger our movement from the Spokane to the Nez Perce country. Thus we had been hemmed in by a body of hostile Indians through whom we could have only forced our way with extreme difficulty, and at great loss of life. We might all have been sacrificed in the attempt. *To the opening the way to my party, I am solely indebted to the Oregon volunteers. Peu-peu mox-mox*, the celebrated chief of the Walla Wallas, entertained an extreme hostility towards myself and party, *owing to imaginary wrongs he supposed had been inflicted upon him in the treaty concluded with the Cayuses and Walla Wallas last June*, and had been known repeatedly to threaten that I should never reach the Dalles. He was the first to commence hostilties by plundering Fort Walla Walla, and destroying a large amount of property belonging to the United States Indian Department. * * * * * * * *

"At Walla Walla I found some 25 settlers—the remainder having fled to the Dalles for protection. With these were 100 friendly Indians. Special Indian agent B F. Shaw, Colonel in the Washington Territory militia, was on the ground, and I at once organized the district, placed him in command, and directed him, if necessary, to fortify, but at all events, to maintain his ground should the Oregon troops be disbanded before another force could take the field. The Nez Perce auxiliaries were disbanded, and returned home."

CHARGES PREFERRED AGAINST GENERAL WOOL.

"Thus we had reached a place of safety unaided, excepting by the fortunate movements of the Oregon troops. Not a single man had been pushed forward to meet us, although it was well known we should cross the mountains about a certain time, and arrive at Walla Walla about the time we did. Why was this? Arrangements had been made with Major Raines by acting Governor Mason, to push forward a force under Colonel Shaw to meet me at Spokane about the time of my arrival there. A company had been enlisted, organized, and marched to Fort Vancouver to obtain equipments, rations, and transportation, which Major Raines had promised both Governor Mason and Colonel Shaw should be promptly furnished them. Some little delay ensued, and in the meantime, Major General Wool arrived, who immediately declined equipping the company, as promised by Major Raines, and stated that he could not in any manner recognize volunteers, or furnish them equipments or transportation, and declining to supply their place with regular troops, of whom, at Vancouver alone, were some 350 men.

"When remonstrated with by Capt. Wm. McKay, in command of the company, to push forward to my assistance, when informed of the object for which the company was enlisted, and that, if it was not pushed forward at once, or if some other force was not sent, Governor Stevens and his party would be in the most imminent danger, the General replied that, in his opinion, the danger

was greatly exaggerated; that probably Governor Stevens would be able to protect himself, but if he could not, then Governor Stevens could obtain an escort from General Harney.

"What a reply was that? A moiety of the Indians now in arms had defeated a detachment of 100 United States regulars. Major Raines had placed on record his opinion that an insufficient force would be defeated by these Indians, and my party was supposed to number no more than 25 men. Yet Major General Wool very cooly says, 'Governor Stevens can take care of himself.' So, too, in the remark that I could obtain aid from General Harney. Did General Wool know that the distance from Fort Benton to the supposed position of General Harney, was greater than the distance from Fort Benton to the Dalles, and that to obtain aid from him would require not less than six months, and that an express to reach him must pass through the entire breadth of the Sioux? Such ignorance shows great incapacity, and is inexcusable.

"Mr. Secretary—Major General Wool, commanding the Pacific Division, neglected and refused to send a force to the relief of myself and party, when known to be in imminent danger, and believed by those who were less capable of judging, to be coming on to certain death, and this when he had at his command an efficient force of regular troops. He refused to sanction the agreement made between Governor Mason and Major Raines for troops to be sent to my assistance, and ordered them to disband. It was reserved for the Oregon troops to rescue us.

"The only demonstration made by Major Raines resulted in showing his utter incapacity to command in the field. As has heretofore been said, his expedition against the Yakimas effected nothing but driving the Indians into the very country through which I must pass to reach the settlements.

"*I therefore prefer charges against General Wool. I accuse him of utter and signal incapacity, of criminal neglect of my safety. I ask for an investigation into the matter, and for his removal from command.*"

The death of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, the result of the Walla Walla battle, the tranquilizing influence of Governor Steven's councils with the northern Indians, the pronounced friendship of the Nez Perces, joined to the fact that winter is not a favorable time for Indians to maintain war, all combined to force a cessation of hostilities on the part of the disaffected tribes. They did not sue for peace, but disappeared. They had not been badly defeated; in fact, they withdrew from besieging the volunteers, not because they were vanquished, but because of the arrival of reinforcements, supposed to be much more numerous than they were. The winter passed with but little to record worthy of note. The Oregon volunteers held possession of the country, feasted occasionally and starved generally, were poorly armed, poorly equipped, poorly mounted, poorly housed during the cold weather, yet they held possession of the country. A large mead of praise is due those Oregon soldiers for their operations in that war; where they gave the savage his first rebuke, which sent terror to sit at the council fire of the hostile and paralyze his efforts to inaugurate war. They had been met and forced to fly from their own country, though not disastrously defeated; and the effect was not only disheartening to them, but it caused the savage to prefer peace. During the winter Colonel Kelly's command camped in various places in the valley, where water was convenient, wood handy, and grazing abundant, and occasionally they received supplies in limited quantities from the Dalles, but relied largely upon meat for food. As stated by the Governor, there were a few French settlers and about 150 friendly Indians, including children, in the valley; and they were placed under protection of Captain Cornoyer, whose company camped with them during the winter for that purpose.

THE WAR WEST OF THE CASCADE MOUNTAINS.

Leaving the Oregon troops camped in the valley, let us follow events west of the mountains; and an authoritative way of doing this would seem to be by a perusal of the following detail of what occurred there, as given by Governor Stevens, under date of February 19, 1856.

"After making my arrangements in the Walla Walla valley, I pushed to Vancouver, coming down the trail, the river being still closed, conferred with Major Raines, and then hastened to Olympia as rapidly as possible, reaching my home on the nineteenth of January. The Legislature were still in session; the greatest alarm prevailed throughout the Sound. The people were living in block houses. The enemy had gained the advantage, and the regulars and volunteers had retired before them. Reinforcements were coming from the other side of the mountains to the hostile Indians. In obedience to my own convictions of duty, and in response to the sentiments of this entire community, I issued my proclamation, calling for six companies of volunteers for the defense of the Sound—appointed enrolling officers for the raising of three companies on the Columbia river, to operate east of the Cascades; and after remaining in my office but ten days, went down the Sound to visit the friendy Indians, confer with the inhabitants, and make the necessary arrangements for the troops to take the field.

"Since my arrival on the Sound, Seattle has been attacked, and everything outside of its line of defenses burned, except a small place named Alki, on the same bay with Seattle. The whole county of King has been devastated. Rumors of all the places being attacked, have reached us daily. The Northern Indians have commenced making depredations. They are meditating to send 16 war canoes against us. The canoes carry 75 men each, and can be urged with great velocity through stormy seas. To meet which danger, I have requested Captain Gansevoort, now commanding the naval forces of the Sound, to keep the steamer *Active* cruising between Port Townsend, Bellingham Bay, and Seattle; and I have advised Governor Douglass, of Vancouver's Island, of the fact, and requested him to keep one of the Hudson's Bay steamers cruising in the waters of his jurisdiction, and to keep me advised of the movements of the Indians alleged to be hostile.

"I have also raised a force of friendly Indians to operate against the hostiles. They are already in the field; are supported by the available strength of the northern battalion of the Washington Territory volunteers, and have struck two decisive blows. The central battalion have moved from this quarter. and are now establishing a depot at Montgomery's: will on Friday or Saturday move on the Puyallup, and will be reinforced by friendly Indians.

"The most cordial relations exist between myself and Lieutenant Colonel Casey, commanding the Puget Sound district, who appreciates fully the imminence of our danger, and who urges me to push into the field all the volunteers in my power. We shall act in concert throughout.

"Since my arrival at the Sound, I have re-visited the Columbia river, and conferred with Colonel Wright, Ninth Infantry, in command of the Columbia river district. By letter, I have urged both Colonel Wright and Major Raines, previously in command of the district, to dispatch troops to the interior. They are not permitted to do so by the stringent orders of General Wool, and knowing the necessity of prompt action, I have had no alternative but to call out volunteers.

"In Colonel Wright I have entire confidence, and *if he were allowed too act according to his own judgment there would be nothing to apprehend.* But it seems to be the determination of General Wool to play the part of the dog in the manger —neither to act himself, nor to let others act.

"As commander-in-chief of the militia of Washington, and in view of my oath of office, I have taken the responsibility to act; every energy will be devoted to the work. The Indians now hostile on this side of the mountains will soon, I trust, be struck, and peace restored to our distracted land."

On the twenty-second of January, 1856, Governor Stevens issued his proclamation calling for six months' volunteers, and the following is what we have been able to learn regarding the result of that call:

SECOND REGIMENT WASHNGTON TERRITORY MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

I I. Stevens, Commander-in-Chief.
James Tilton, Adjutant General.
William W. Miller, Quartermaster and Commissary General.
J. K. Hurd, Assistant Quartermaster and Commissary General.
B. Frank Shaw, Lieutenant-Colonel.
Walter W. DeLacy, Adjutant.
C. H. Armstrong, Regimental Quartermaster in field.
Charles E. Weed, Assistant Quartermaster, stationed at Olympia.
Warren Gove, Assistant Quartermaster, stationed at Steilacoom.
M. B. Millard, Assistant Quartermaster, stationed at Portland.
M. R. Hathaway, Assistant Quartermaster, stationed at Vancouver.
A. H. Robie, Assistant Quartermaster, stationed at Dalles.

LINE OFFICERS.

*Company C—Captain B. F. Henness; rank and file	67 men
*[1] Company D—Captain J. H. Achilles; rank and file	44 men
* † Company I—Captain Bluford Miller; rank and file	40 men
* † Company K—Captain F. M. P. Goff; rank and file	101 men
*[2] Company M—Captain H. M. Chase; rank and file	53 men
[3] Company N—Captain —— Richards; rank and file	74 men
*Washington Mounted Rifles—Captain H. J. G. Maxon; rank and file	95 men
Clark County Rangers—Captain William Kelley; rank and file	81 men
[4] Pioneer Company—Captain —— Hicks	14 men
Walla Walla Company—Captain —— Ford; rank and file	29 men
Total rank and file	598 men

1 Company D was first commanded by Captain Achilles, and second by First Lieutenant Powell. The horses used for the mounted force were partly furnished by the Government and partly by the volunteers.
2 Company M was composed of 10 white men and 43 Nez Perce Indians, furnishing their own horses.
3 Company N was first commanded by Captain Richards, and second by Captain Williams.
4 A portion of the Pioneer Company after the march of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw's command into the Walla Walla country performed duty as mounted men west of the Cascades.
* Served east of the Cascade mountains.
† Company raised in Oregon.

SECOND REGIMENT WASHINGTON TERRITORY INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

Company A—Captain E. Lander; rank and file	53 men
[1] Company B—Captain Gilmore Hays; rank and file	52 men
[2] Company E—Captain —— Riley; rank and file	21 men
Company F—Captain C. W. Swindal; rank and file	40 men
[3] Company G—Captain J. J. H. Van Bokelin; rank and file	55 men
Company H—Captain R. V. Peabody; rank and file	42 men
[4] Company I—Captain S. D. Howe; rank and file	35 men
Company L—Captain E. Warbass; rank and file	91 men
Train Guard—Captain O. Shead; rank and file	47 men
Pioneer Company—Captain J. White; rank and file	40 men
Nesqually Ferry Guards— ——— ——— ———; rank and file	9 men
Total rank and file	485 men

1 Company B was commanded first by Captain Hays, second by Captain Rabbeson, and last by Captain Burntrager.
2 Company E was first commanded by Captain Riley, and second by First Lieutenant Cole.
3 Company G was first commanded by Captain Van Bokelin, and second by Captain Daniel Smalley.
4 Company I was first commanded by Captain Howe, and second by Captain Beam.

INDIAN AUXILIARIES.

Snohomish Chiefs—Pat Kanim, John Taylor; rank and file	82 men
Squaxon—Lieutenant Wosley Gosnell; rank and file	15 men
Chehalis—Captain Sidney Ford; rank and file	17 men
Cowlitz—Pierre Charles; rank and file	9 men
Total rank and file	123 men

OREGON TROOPS RESUME ACTIVE OPERATIONS.

Soon after the battle of Walla Walla, Lieut.-Col. Kelly went temporarily to the Willamette valley, and Captain Thomas R. Cornelius was elected Colonel of the regiment, on the twenty-first of December. Capt. N. A. Cornoyer was soon after this chosen Major. Upon Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly's return from the capital with a Colonel's commission and advices from below, a move in search of the hostiles was determined upon. The French settlers and friendly Indians were ordered immediately to the Dalles, as a force could not be longer spared for their protection; and, March 10, 1856, the command left their camp at the present Patrick Lyon ranch on Mill creek, and moved north. That night was passed at the mouth of Copei creek, the next farther down the Touchet, from where they crossed the country, reaching Fish Hook Bend on Snake river in the afternoon of the twelfth. On the opposite side of that stream was an Indian village, the inhabitants of which, supposing the whites possessed no means of crossing, were fierce in their insulting cries and gestures, and jubilant at the supposed discomfiture of the baffled soldiers. One, an evident leader, had made himself especially conspicuous in riding up and down the bank, swinging his red blanket in defiance, and calling on them to come over, when a chance shot brought him to the ground. This was followed by launching the boats, and the village fled in consternation, when they saw their enemies coming across to them. Soon the command had reached the north bank of the stream, when pursuit was made. During the remainder of that day and the thirteenth, scouting parties traversed the country west to the Columbia river, along which they passed up to the mouth of the Yakima. They reached the first named river, as the rear of the Indian column was in the act of crossing it, and killing one of the retreating savages, captured some horses.

On the fourteenth, the entire command moved up Snake river, until reaching the Palouse, they followed it to a point about three miles above its falls.

A MUTINY.

The command under Colonel Cornelius remained at this camp for several days. Rations had run out, and it became necessary to subsist on horse meat. Several of the companies had only been in service a few weeks. They were fresh from their home pantries in Oregon, and many of them declared that eating horses gave them an inclination to stampede for the Dalles. The only thing it seemed to nourish within their physical organization was the propensity to travel *on the back track*, and it took but little of that Cayuse horse meat to excite an extensive disposition to "buck."

One Major declared that, if rations did not arrive that night, he would march his

command for the Dalles the next day. One Lieutenant undertook to do this without waiting for the next day. Speeches were made by the regimental officers. The men were told of the disgrace that such a move would bring upon the command to turn back in the face of a battle, when there was no danger of starvation; only because they objected to the bill of fare. The Indians had said that they would meet them a day's march further on, and to turn back at that point was disgrace inevitable. Colonel Cornelius, backed by Colonel Kelly, who said he would leave his bones to be gnawed by coyotes on those plains before he would turn at this stage of the advance, joined by Major Cornoyer, who was willing to eat either horse or dog, if it would put his command in front of the enemy; sustained by *all* the officers and men who had fought at Walla Walla or hunted *Kamaiakun* in the Yakima plains, and a portion of the new recruits; finally dissuaded the disaffected ones from leaving before another day's time had been given for supplies to arrive from the Dalles.

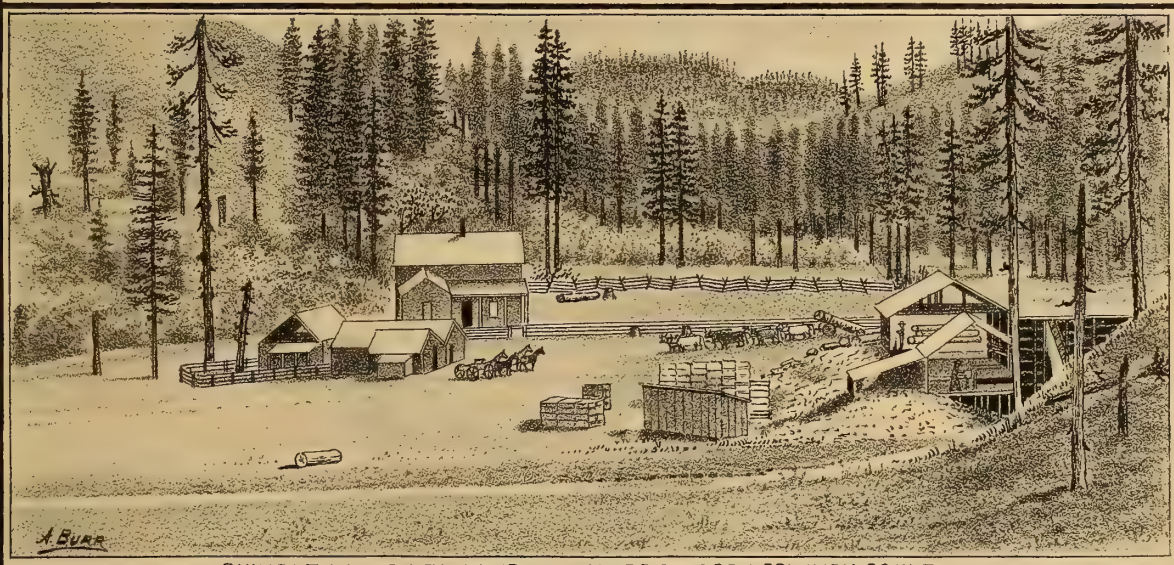
Within the time specified the provisions arrived, and the the next day saw the command on the march. The Indians failed to give battle, or show themselves at the place designated as a desirable one for trying strength with the whites; and the volunteers pushed on until arriving at White Bluffs on the Columbia river, where they laid over for several days. On the sixth of April they crossed to the west side of the Columbia river at the mouth of the Yakima, from where their march was slowly continued in the direction of Wallula. Reaching the last-named place, a limited amount of supplies were obtained, and a campaign for the Dalles, through *Kamaiakun's* country, was determined upon.

CAPTAIN A. J. HEMBREE KILLED.

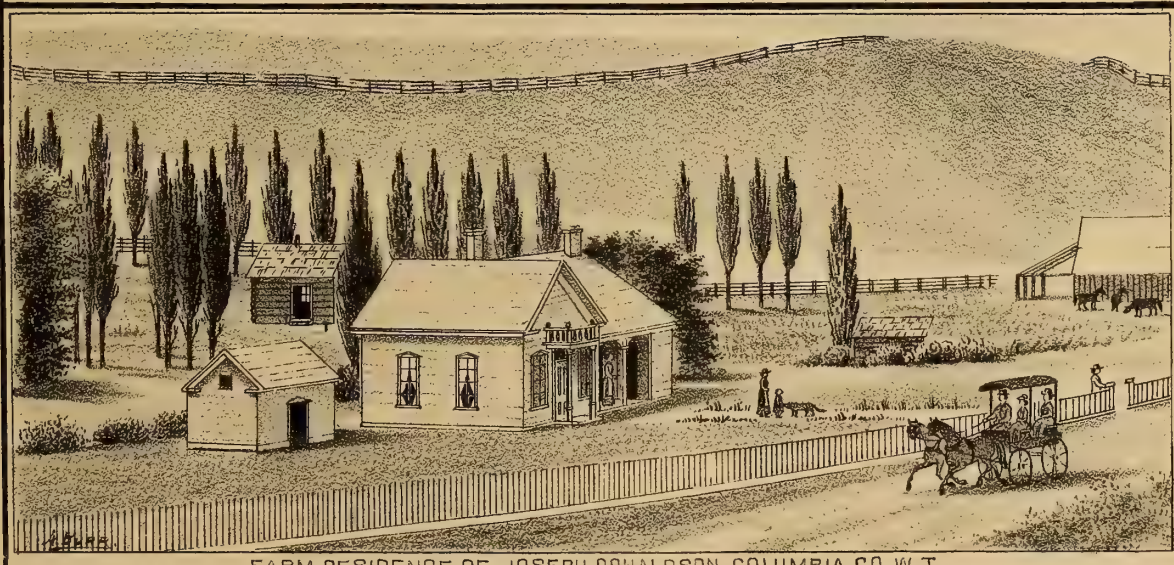
About the sixteenth of April, this force reached the mouth of Satas creek on the Yakima river, where they went into camp. A dividing ridge only shut out from them a view of the valley of the reservation, where they had found plenty of cattle the fall before. Since leaving the Palouse Falls, one-half their subsistence had been upon horse meat and their bowels yearned for the flesh pots of the Yakima. In the morning after the arrival at this place, Captain Hembree, with five or six men, crossed the creek, and commenced ascending the bluffs to the north. He was going a short distance to see if any beef cattle could be discovered, and, while passing to the right of a hill, the volunteers in camp discovered some forty loose horses galloping around the opposite side of it towards him. Suddenly, as those horses reached a point between the camp and the Captain, every one of them was found to have an Indian rider; and the next instant, with a savage yell, the Yakimas charged upon the little squad of whites. Captain Hembree fell from his horse, and in a minute was scalped and lifeless. Two of the assailants were shot by him in the brief struggle, and another was killed by one of the soldiers, all of whom broke through the lines and escaped. The Indians carried off their dead, but afterwards acknowledged the loss of two braves in the death struggle with the white chief. Upon the instant that the attack was discovered the alarm was given in camp, and Major Cornoyer, with a few hastily gathered men, dashed across to the rescue. They had hardly started when firing was commenced on the south side of the creek by the Indians, who were making a general move to stampede



FARM RESIDENCE OF A. NEAL, JR, COLUMBIA CO., W. T.



SHINGLE MILL & RESIDENCE OF JAMES C. McCOY, COLUMBIA CO W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH DONALDSON, COLUMBIA CO., W. T.

A. G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND. OR.

the soldiers' horses, but the Major did not halt. He had sallied to save a comrade, and never drew reign until the place was reached where his friend lay stretched upon the ground, naked, mutilated, dead; a pitiable sight to look upon; and those who had slain him had escaped. The effort to stampede the horses had failed, because of the alarm given when Captain Hembree was attacked.

That day Major Cornoyer, in command of several companies of the regiment, followed the enemy, and an engagement ensued that resulted in driving the Indians from their fortified stronghold, and the killing of six of them with no loss to the whites. The ensuing day saw the line of march for the Dalles resumed by the entire force among whom was the funeral cortege of the unfortunate Captain Hembree, whose remains were being taken by his comrades to the friends who had not yet learned of the sad greeting that awaited them. Without incident, other than the killing of two Indians on the way who were met in the trail, the volunteers reached Klikitat valley, and camped to recruit their stock and received orders for mustering out of service. While occupying this camp, April 28, a band of some fifty hostiles made a dash upon the grazing stock of the command, and stampeding them, captured 390 head of horses, which left the Oregon volunteers dismounted. The regulars at the Dalles came to their assistance, but having no orders to pursue the enemy, *Kamaiakun* was left to fall back slowly to the north unmolested. This ended the campaign and service of those volunteers from Oregon who had, unaided, held the country east of the Cascades against the allied force of the enemy for four months; had met and vanquished them in battle; had humiliated their pride, and left them disorganized. They moved to the Dalles and thence down the Columbia to their homes.

MILITARY OPERATIONS WEST OF THE CASCADES.

Let us go back now and trace events transpiring in other parts of the Territory, up to the time when the Oregon troops disbanded. The operations of Governor Stevens upon his return to Olympia, and state of the war west of the Cascades up to February 19, 1856, have been given. On the twenty-first of March, less than thirty days later, he sent a communication to Jefferson Davis, the then Secretary of War, in which occurs the following :

"I will give a condensed view of the present condition of military operations on the Sound.

"First—The regular troops now occupy the Muckleshoot prairie as their central position. The line of communication to Steilacoom is secured by a block house and ferry at the crossing of the Puyallup. A company has been sent to Seattle to move up the Dawamish and open a communication with the central position. A block house will be established at the mouth of Cedar creek, and probably at John Thomas'. The force under Lieutenant Colonel Casey has been very active, and this gallant officer has made the most favorable impression upon our people.

"Second—The naval forces occupy Seattle. This place is also held by a company of volunteers, who, for some days, have been under orders to occupy the line of the Dawamish; and who, in that duty, will co-operate with the company sent there by Lieutenant Colonel Casey.

"Third—The Northern battalion have their headquarters at Fort Tilton, near the falls of the Snoqualmie. They number about 90 white men, and about the same number of friendly Indians under Pat Kanim. They will establish block houses at the prairie above the falls, and on Cedar creek, and will extend their scouts to the Muckleshoot and Dawamish.

"Fourth—To circumscribe the field occupied by the enemy, I have suggested to Captain Swartwout, in command of the naval forces, a joint operation upon the lake back of Seattle. A

block house to be built on the lake at the nearest point to Seattle, a good road opened with Seattle, and boats from the navy with one hundred men to be placed on the lakes. Captain Swartwout does not, however, by his instructions, feel authorized either to co-operate with the military authorities of the Territory, or to take part in any operation carrying his force away from the immediate shores of the Sound. I enclose a copy of my letter to Captain Swartwout, and his reply thereto.

"Fifth—The Central battalion have their headquarters at Connell's prairie and at Porter's. Their communication with the rear is secured by a block house and ferry at the crossing of the Puyallup, and block houses at Montgomery's, at the Yelm prairie, at Nathan Eaton's, and at Lowe's. The battalion numbers in the field, including the garrison of Yelm and Montgomery and the crossing of the Puyallup, about 150 men.

Sixth—Our supplies are drawn mainly from the country between this point and the Cowlitz Landing. The route is well secured by block houses.

"Seventh—Lone Tree Point is also held by a volunteer force of ten men. It guards several important trails.

"Eighth—Bellingham Bay has its block house, defended by 15 men of Captain Peabody's company.

"Ninth—The Southern battalion, on its arrival on the Sound, will be for the most part dismounted, and sent to reinforce the Central battalion. The two battalions will then operate up White river towards Nachess pass, co-operating with Lieutenant Colonel Casey.

"The map of the country east of the Cascades will show the large number of Indians already hostile, or who may be incited to hostility—the ease with which they may communicate with each other—the great number of excellent trails—the large extent of country embraced in the theatre of operations, and the facility with which reinforcements can be sent over the Cascades. Hence the importance of the most vigorous and decisive blows, to get possession of the whole country east of the Sound, now infested with savages, and to hold in our hands the routes over the Cascades, before they become practicable in May, and *hence the necessity of the most vigorous measures east of the Cascades, in order that the Indians may be simultaneously struck in the Yakima country.*"

Thus matters stood west of the Cascades March 12, 1856. East of the mountains, the Oregon troops had just reached the Columbia river on their way into the Yakima country to strike a blow there, doing the very thing that Governor Stevens considered important, without knowing that he entertained those opinions. The regulars had started from the Dalles for Walla Walla, and were about five miles on the road in that direction, when a courier reached them with news of a blow struck by the Indians at a point least expected.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE CASCADES MASSACRE OF MARCH 26, 1856. NARRATED BY L. W. COE.

CASCADES, W. T., April 6, 1856.

"MY DEAR PUT—We have had a little "tea party" since you left, and I will try and give you a brief description of the same:

"On Wednesday, March 26, at about 8:30 A. M., after the men had gone to their work on the two bridges of the new railway, mostly on the bridge near Bush's house, the Yakimas came down on us. There was a line of them from Mill creek above us to the big point at the head of the falls, firing simultaneously on the men; and the first notice we had of them was their bullets and the crack of their guns. Of our men, at the first fire, one was killed and several wounded. I will give you a list hereinafter. Our men on seeing the Indians all ran for our store through a shower of bullets, except three who started down stream for the middle block house, distant one and a half miles. Bush and his family also run into our store, leaving his own house vacant. The Watkins family came to the store after a Dutch boy, who was lame from a cut in the foot—had been shot in their house. Watkins, Finlay, and Baily were at work on the new warehouse on the island, around which the water was now high enough to run about three feet deep under the bridges. There was grand confusion in the store at first; and Sinclair, of Walla Walla, going to the railroad door to look out, was shot from the bank above the store and instantly killed. Some of us then commenced getting the guns and rifles, which were ready loaded, from behind the counter. Fortunately, about an hour before there had been left with us for transportation below, nine United States government rifles with cartridge boxes and ammunition. These saved us. As the upper story of the house was abandoned, Smith, the cook, having come below, and as the stairway was outside where we dare not go, the stovepipe was hauled down, the hole enlarged with axes, and a party of men crawled up, and the upper part of the house was soon secured. We were surprised that the Indians had not rushed into the upper story, as there was nothing or nobody to prevent them.

"Our men soon got some shots at the Indians on the bank above us. I saw Bush shoot an Indian, the first one killed, who was drawing a bead on Mrs. Watkins as she was running for our store. He dropped instantly. Alexander and others mounted into the gable under the roof, and from there was done most of our firing, it being the best place of observation. In the meantime we were barricading in the store, making portholes and firing when opportunity presented. But the Indians were soon very

cautious about exposing themselves. I took charge of the store, Dan Bradford of the second floor, and Alexander of the garret and roof.

"The steamer *Mary* was lying in the mouth of Mill creek, and the wind was blowing hard down stream. When we saw Indians running toward her and heard the shots, we supposed she would be taken; and as she lay just out of our sight, and we saw smoke rising from her, concluded she was burning, but what was our glad surprise after a while to see her put out and run across the river. I will give an account of the attack on her hereinafter.

"The Indians now returned in force to us, and we gave every one a shot who showed himself. They were nearly naked, painted red, and had guns and bows and arrows. After a while Finlay came creeping around the lower point of the island toward our house. We halloed to him to lie down behind a rock, and he did so. He called that he could not get to the store as the bank above us was covered with Indians. He saw Watkin's house burn while there. The Indians first took out all they wanted—blankets, clothes, guns, etc. By this time the Indians had crossed in canoes to the island, and we saw them coming, as we supposed, after Finlay. We then saw Watkins and Bailey running around the river side towards the place where Finlay was, and the Indians in full chase after them. As our own men came around the point in full view, Bailey was shot through the arm and leg. He continued on, and, plunging into the river, swam to the front of our store and came in safely, except for his wounds. He narrowly escaped going over the falls. Finlay also swam across and got in unharmed, which was wonderful, as there was a shower of bullets around them.

"Watkins next came running around the point, and we called to him to lie down lie behind a rock, but before he could do so was shot in the wrist, the ball going up the arm and out above the elbow. He dropped behind a rock just as the pursuing Indians came following around the point, but we gave them so hot a reception from our house that they backed out and left poor Watkins where he lay. We called to Watkins to lie still and we would get him off; but we were not able to do so until after the arrival from the Dalles of the steamer *Mary* with troops—two days and nights afterwards. During this time Watkins fainted several times from weakness and exposure, the weather being very cold, and he was stripped down to his underclothes for swimming. When he fainted he would roll down the steep bank into the river, and the ice-cold water reviving him, he would crawl back under fire to his retreat behind the rock. Meantime his wife and children were in the store, in full view, and moaning piteously at his terrible situation. He died from exhaustion two days after he was rescued.

"The Indians were now pitching into us 'right smart.' They tried to burn us out; threw rocks and firebrands, hot irons, pitch wood—everything onto the roof that would burn. But you will recollect that for a short distance back the bank inclined toward the house, and we could see and shoot the Indians who appeared there. So they had to throw from such a distance that the largest rocks and bundles of fire did not quite reach us; and what did, generally rolled off the roof. Sometimes the roof got on fire, and we cut it out, or with cups of brine drawn from pork barrels, put it out or with long sticks shoved off the fire balls. The kitchen roof troubled us the most.

How they did pepper us with rocks; some of the big ones would shake the house all over.

"There were now 40 men, women and children in the house—4 *women* and 18 men that could could fight, and 18 wounded men and children. The steamer *Wasco* was on the Oregon side of the river. We saw her steam up and leave for the Dalles. Shortly after the steamer *Mary* also left. She had to take Atwell's fence rails for wood. So passed the day, during which the Indians had burned Iman's two houses, your saw-mill and houses, and the lumber yards at the mouth of Mill creek. At daylight they set fire to your new warehouse on the island, making it light as day around us. I suppose they reserved this building for night that we might not get Watkins off. They did not attack us at night, but the second morning commenced as lively as ever. We had no water, but did have about two dozen ale and a few bottles of whisky. These gave out during the day. During the night a Spokane Indian who was traveling with Sinclair, and was in the store with us, volunteered to get a pail of water from the river. I consented, and he stripped himself naked, jumped out and down the bank, and was back in no time. By this time, we looked for the steamer from the Dalles, and were greatly disappointed at her non-arrival. We weathered it out during the day, every man keeping his post, and never relaxing in vigilance. Every moving object, shadow, or suspicious bush on the hill received a shot. The Indians must have thought the house a bombshell. To our ceaseless vigilance I ascribe our safety. Night came again; we saw Sheppard's house burn; Bush's house near by was also fired, and kept us in light until about 4 A. M., when darkness returning, I sent the Spokane Indian for water from the river, and he filled two barrels. He went to and fro like lightning. We also slipped poor James Sinclair's body down the slide outside, as the corpse was quite offensive.

"The two steamers now having exceeded the length of time we gave them in which to return from the Dalles, we made up our minds for a long siege and until relief came from below. We could not account for it, but supposed the ninth regiment had left the Dalles for Walla Walla, and had proceeded too far to return. The third morning dawned, and lo! the *Mary* and the *Wasco*, blue with soldiers, and towing a flat-boat with dragoon horses, hove in sight: *such a hallo as we gave.*

"As the steamer landed the Indians fired twenty or thirty shots into them, but we could not ascertain with any effect. The soldiers as they got ashore could not be restrained, and plunged into the woods in every direction, while the howitzers sent grape after the retreating redskins. The soldiers were soon at our store, and we, I think I may say, experienced quite a feeling of relief on opening our doors.

"During this time we had not heard from below. A company of dragoons under Colonel Steptoe went on down. Dan went with them. The block house at the Middle Cascades still held out. Allen's house was burned and every other one below. George W. Johnson's, S. M. Hamilton's, F. A. Chenowith's, the wharf boat at Lower Cascades—all gone up. Next in order comes the attack on the *Mary*. She lay in Mill creek, no fires, and wind hard ashore. Jim Thompson, John Woodard, and Jim Hermans were just going up to the boat from our store, and had nearly reached her as they were fired upon. Hermans asked if they had any guns. No. He went on up to Iman's house, the rest staying to help get the steamer out. Capt. Dan

Baughman and Thompson were ashore on the upper side of the creek hauling on lines. when the firing from the Indians became so hot that they ran for the woods, past Iman's house. The fireman, James Lindsey, was shot through the shoulder. Engineer Buckminster shot an Indian with his revolver on the gang-plank, and little Johnny Chance when climbing up on the hurricane deck, with an old dragoon pistol, killed his Indian; but he was shot through the leg in doing so. Dick Turpin, half crazy, probably, taking the only gun on the steamboat, jumped into a flat-boat lying along side, was shot, and jumped overboard and was drowned. Fires were soon started under the boiler and steam was raising. About this time, Jesse Kempton, shot while driving an ox team from the saw-mill, got on board; also a half-breed named "Bourbon," who was shot through the body. After sufficient steam to move was raised, Hardin Chenowith ran up into the pilot-house, and, lying on the floor, turned the wheel as he was directed from the lower deck. It is almost needless to say that the pilot house was a target for the Indians. After the steamer was fairly backed out and turned around, he did toot that whistle at them good. Toot! toot! toot! it was music in our ears. The steamer picked up Herman on the bank above. Iman's family, Sheppard, and Vanderpool all got across the river in skiffs, and boarding the *Mary*, went to the Dalles.

"Col. George Wright and the ninth regiment, second dragoons, and third artillery, had started for Walla Walla, and were out five miles, camped. They received news of the attack at 11 P. M., and by daylight were back at the Dalles. Starting down, they only reached Wind mountain that night, as the *Mary's* boiler was in bad order, because of a new fireman the day before. They reached us the next morning at 6 A. M.

"Now for below. George Johnson was about to get a boat's crew of Indians, when Indian Jack came running to him, saying the Yakimas had attacked the block house. He did not believe it although he heard the cannon. He went up to the Indian village on the sand-bar to get his crew; saw some of the Cascade Indians, who said they thought the Yakimas had come, and George now hearing the muskets, ran for home. E. W. Baughman was with him. Bill Murphy had left the block house early for the Indian camp, and had nearly returned before he saw the Indians or was shot at. He returned, two others with him, and run for George Johnson's, about thirty Indians in chase. After reaching Johnson's, Murphy continued on and gave Hamilton and all below warning, and the families embarked in small boats for Vancouver. The men would have barricaded in the wharf boat but for want of ammunition. There was considerable government freight in the wharf boat. They stayed about the wharf boat and schooner nearly all day, and until the Indians commenced firing upon them from the zinc house on the bank. They then shoved out. Tommy Price was shot through the leg in getting the boats into the stream. Floating down they met the steamer *Belle* with PHIL SHERIDAN and forty men, sent up on report of an express carried down by Indian Simpson in the morning. George and those with him went on board the steamer and volunteered to serve under Sheridan, who landed at George's place and found everything burned. The steamer returned, and the Indians pitched into Sheridan, fought him all day, and drove him with 40 men and

10 volunteers to below Hamilton's, notwithstanding he had a small cannon—one soldier killed.

"The steamer *Belle* returned the next day (third of the attack) and brought ammunition for the block house. Your partner Bishop, who was in Portland, came up on her. Steamer *Fashion*, with volunteers from Portland, came at the same time. The volunteers remained at the lower Cascades. Sheridan took his command, and with a batteaux loaded with ammunition, crossed to Bradford's island on the Oregon side, where they found most of the Cascade Indians, they having been advised by George Johnson to go on there the first day of the attack. They were crossing and recrossing all the time, and Sheridan made them prisoners. He pressed a boat's crew, and as they towed up to the head of the island and above, saw great numbers of Indians on the Washington Territory side and opposite them. Sheridan expected them to cross and fight him, and between them and the friendly (?) Indians in his charge, thought he had his hands full.

"Just then Sheridan discovered Steptoe and his dragoon infantry and volunteers coming down from the *Mary*, surprising completely the Indians, who were cooking beef and watching Sheridan across the river. *But on the sound of the bugle* the Indians fled like deer to the woods with the loss of only one killed—"old *Joanam*." But for the bugle they ought to have captured fifty.

"The ninth regiment are building a block house on the hill above us, also at George Johnson's and will hereafter keep a strong force here. Lieutenant Bissell and 12 men who were stationed at the upper Cascades, were ordered away, and left for the Dalles two days before the attack was made upon us.

"The Indians Sheridan took on the island were closely guarded. Old *Cheonowith* (chief) was brought up before Colonel Wright, tried, and sentenced to be hung. The Cascade Indians being under treaty, were adjudged guilty of treason in fighting. *Chenowith* died game; was hung on the upper side of Mill creek. I acted as interpreter. He offered ten horses, two squaws, and a little something to every "*tyee*," for his life; said he was afraid of the grave in the ground, and begged to be put into an Indian dead house. He gave a terrific war whoop while the rope was being put around his neck. I thought he expected the Indians to come and rescue him. The rope did not work well, and while hanging he muttered, '*Wake nika kwass kopa memaloose*!' (I'm not afraid to die). He was then shot. I was glad to see the old devil killed, being satisfied that he was at the bottom of all trouble. But I cannot detail at too great length.

"The next day *Tecomeoc* and *Cap. Jo* were hung. *Cap. Jo* said all the Cascade Indians were in the fight. The next day *Tsy*, *Sim Lasselas*, and *Four-fingered Johnny* were hung. The next day *Chenowith Jim*, *Tumalth*, and *Old Skein* were hung, and *Kanewake* sentenced but reprieved on the scaffold. Nine in all were executed. *Banaha* is a prisoner at Vancouver and decorated with ball and chain. The rest of the Cascade Indians are on your island, and will be shot if seen off of it. Such are Colonel Wright's orders. *Dow*, *Watiquin*, *Peter*, *Mahooka John*, *Kotyue*, and maybe more of them, have gone with the Yakimas.

"I forgot to mention that your house at the lower Cascades, also Bishop's was burned; also to account for Capt. Dan Baughman and Jim Thompson. They put

back into the mountains, and at night came down to the river at Vanderpool's place, fished up an old boat and crossed to the Oregon side. They concealed themselves in the rocks on the river bank opposite, where they could watch us; and at night went back into the mountains to sleep. They came in safely after the troops arrived.

"We do not know how many Indians there were. They attacked the block house, our place, and drove Sheridan all at the same time. We think there was not less than 200 or 300. When the attack was made on us three of our carpenters ran for the middle block house, overtook the cars at the salmon house, cut the mules loose, and, with the car drivers all kept on. They were not fired on until they got to the spring on the railroad, but from there they ran the gauntlet of bullets and arrows to the fort. Little Jake was killed in the run. Several were wounded.

"I append a list of killed and wounded. But this is a long letter; but knowing you would be anxious to hear all the particulars, I have endeavored to give you a true description. Dan is writing to others at home, and has read this letter. We have got to work again building and transporting; are going to build a saw-mill as soon as we can. We had but few poor specimens of men here during the fight, generally all behaving well. There was, however, one notable exception—a person who arrived at the store but a few minutes before the fight commenced, and whose name I will give you in person. Am a little afraid to go to Rock creek to fish, in fact have had no time so far. Don't think I shall have much fishing this summer. Wish you were back."

KILLED.

George Griswold, shot in leg.

B. W. Brown and wife, killed at the saw-mill; bodies found stripped naked in Mill creek.

Jimmy Watkins, driving team at mill.

Henry Hagar, shot in Watkins' house; body burned.

Jake Kyle, German boy.

Jacob White, sawyer at mill.

Bourbon; half-breed; died on the *Mary* going to the Dalles.

James Sinclair, of the Hudson's Bay Company, Walla Walla.

Dick Turpin, colored cook on the steamer *Mary*.

Norman Palmer, driving team at mill.

Calderwood, working at mill.

Three United States soldiers, names unknown.

George Watkins; lived four days.

Jacob Roush, carpenter; lived six days.

WOUNDED.

Fletcher Murphy, arm.
J. Lindsey, shoulder.
Tommy Price, thigh.
Moffat, railroad, hand.
M. Bailey, leg and arm.
Two soldiers, United States army.
P. Snooks, boy, leg.
Jesse Kempton, shoulder
H. Kyle, German.
Johnny Chance, leg.
J. Algin, slightly.



"SUNNY BANK" FARM & RESIDENCE OF C. N. BABCOCK ESQ, WALLA WALLA, W.T.

CHAPTER XXIII.

MILITARY OPERATIONS EAST OF THE CASCADES RESUMED.

The campaign to Walla Walla was abandoned temporarily because of the Cascade disaster, and Colonel Wright moved early in May north from the Dalles into the Yakima country. In regard to the results of his expedition and the plan for farther operations, we quote from a letter, dated May 23, 1856, by Governor Stevens:

"It is not to be disguised that the tribes east of the mountains thus far consider themselves the victors. When Colonel Wright commenced his march into the Yakima country early this month they practically held the whole country for which they had been fighting. *Not a white man now is to be found from the Dalles to the Walla Walla; not a house stands,* and Colonel Wright, at the last advices, was in the Nachess in presence of twelve to fifteen hundred warriors determined to fight. All the confederated bands are there.

"Colonel Wright met the hostiles on the eighth of May; made an ineffectual attempt to treat with them till the fourteenth. On the evening of the eleventh, he dispatched an express to the Dalles for reinforcements, and on the thirteenth and fourteenth three companies went to his assistance, and probably reached him on the sixteenth or seventeenth instant. His force then would number some 250 effective men. * * * * * * * *

"Two hundred horsemen on the Nachess, well supplied, mounted and under a vigorous officer, at this juncture, will, with the operation of the regular troops, drive him (the enemy) across the Columbia. This force I am now organizing at Camp Montgomery, and it will be ready in ten days. In this view the Walla Walla country must be held; communication be established with the Nez Perce auxiliaries, and the enemy restricted to the country north of the Snake, and on the immediate banks of the Columbia, north of the Snake. I am organizing a force of two hundred men to occupy the Walla Walla. One hundred men are already at the Dalles. They will move with one hundred days' provisions, and some to spare for the Nez Perce auxiliaries, and the troops which may be concentrated there from the Yakima country.

"The Yakima and Walla Walla country firmly held, the passes well watched over the Cascades, the main force of the enemy on the Snake and Upper Columbia, we may then be able to disband the bulk of the remaining volunteers on the Sound. This most favorable view of the progress of the war, which cannot be developed in a shorter period than four to six weeks, will practically keep in service all the volunteers for their six months' term of service, and may render it necessary to extend the term on the part of those occupying the Walla Walla. * * Thus, to transfer the war from the settlements on the Sound and the Columbia river to the interior, to strike such blows as opportunities may offer, and to be in readiness to prepare for a vigorous winter campaign, I shall, in ten days, be ready to move over the Nachess with two hundred horsemen and one hundred and fifty pack animals, and to the Walla Walla with two hundred horsemen and one hundred days' provisions."

June 8, 1856, Governor Stevens writes:

"The two expeditions referred to, one over the Cascades into the Yakima country, the other from the Dalles to the Walla Walla, are nearly ready for the movements. Both expeditions I deem of vital consequence, in view of the present condition of things in the interior. All the informa-

tion which I have received, goes to satisfy me, that unless the most vigorous action is at once taken, all the tribes from the Cascades to the Bitter Root will be in the war, a portion of the Nez Perces alone excepted.

"The long delay of Col. Wright on the Nachess, and his entertaining propositions of peace before striking the enemy, in connection with the withdrawal of the Oregon volunteers, has emboldened the Indians, and has probably enabled them to effect a general combination of the tribes. *But no overt act has yet been committed.* * * * I shall to-morrow push to the Dalles, and urge the Walla Walla expedition forward with all possible dispatch. I trust it will be in season. The troops all reached the Dalles on yesterday, but it was supposed that a portion of the animals which were taken on the emigrant trail from the Willamette to the Dalles, will be a day or two behind. If the troops reach the Walla Walla before an overt act has been committed, I am certain that the combination can be broken up, and that the Nez Perces and the Indians on and in the neighborhood of the Spokanes will remain friendly."

July 7, 1856, the Governor, by letter, details to the Secretary of War additional events as follows:

"The force from the Sound, under the immediate command of Lieut. Col. B. F. Shaw, moved from Camp Montgomery on Wednesday and Thursday, June 11 and 12, and crossing the mountains with the loss of only one animal, camped on the Wenass on the twentieth. At that point Lieutenant Colonel Shaw received orders from me to push to the Walla Walla, unite his force with that moving from the Dalles, and take command of the whole.

"The force from the Dalles moved from the camp five miles beyond the De Chutes river, on Wednesday, June 25, and was expected to reach the Walla Walla on the fourth of July. Each column numbered nearly 200 men. The whole force consists of 350 enlisted men, and about 100 quartermaster and Indian employes.

"From the Walla Walla, Indian supplies will be pushed to the Nez Perces and Spokanes, and an escort will accompany them, should the simple presence of a force in the Walla Walla valley be not sufficient to insure the safety of the train, protected, as it is expected it will be, by Indian auxiliaries. Letters have been received from Lieut. Col. Wm. Craig, agent of the Nez Perces, of the twenty-ninth of May and eighth of June, speaking more favorably of the condition of things in the interior. *Kamaiakun*, at a council held with the Spokanes on the twenty-fifth of May, wherein he urged that tribe to join the war, received a negative to his proposition. The Spokanes, however, harbor the hostile Cayuses, which has caused me to be somewhat apprehensive of the sincerity of their professions.

"I was at the Dalles from Saturday, June 14, to Monday, June 30, getting the expedition off and collecting information in relation to the Indians. At that time the hostile bands were much scattered. Some three hundred hostiles were at the head of John Day's river; a large camp of hostiles, supposed to be Walla Wallas under the son of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, were at Fort WallaWalla. The Cayuses were on the Spokane. The Clickitats and Yakimas were on the Pischouse river, and probably small parties at Priest's Rapids. The large camp reported by Lieutenant Colonel Craig, in his letter of May 27, and composed of individuals of several tribes, including the Snakes, I have no information that they have moved from the place where they were when Colonel Craig wrote.

"There were Snakes with the party at the head of John Day's river, and the force was increasing. It is proposed to strike the party at the head of John Day's river, by a force of about 175 men, consisting of 100 volunteers of Oregon, under Major Layton, and 75 volunteers of Washington, under Captain Goff. The plan was to move from Well Springs on the thirtieth of June, which point is on the emigrant road, some eighty-five miles from the Dalles."

CAMPAIGN OF THE SECOND REGIMENT W. T., MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.

This regiment, as indicated by the Governor, moved for concentration at Wallula, where the ancient Hudson's Bay fort, called Walla Walla, stood. Its field officers were:

Col. B. F. Shaw, commanding regiment.

Lieut. Col. William Craig, commanding Nez Perces.

Maj. George Blankenship.
Maj. H. G. Maxon.
Surgeon, M. P. Burns.
Adj't W. W. De Lacy.
Q. M. and Commissary C. H. Armstrong.

There were six companies of this command in all, moving to concentrate at the point indicated, consisting of H. J. G. Maxon's company, from Clarke county; —— Achilles' company from Lewis river; B. S. Henness' from Thurston county; Bluford Miller and M. P. Goff's companies, recruited in Oregon for Washington Territory; and the Nez Perces, under *Spotted Eagle*, recruited by Lieutenant Colonel Craig at Lapwai.

By the eighth of July this force, except a portion of Captain Goff's company, had all reached, and were camped on the place now owned by A. Thomas, on Mill creek, a couple of miles up that stream from what now is the city of Walla Walla; and they numbered, including 60 Nez Perces, 350 men. Immediately Indian supplies were forwarded with a light guard under charge of Special Agent A. H. Robie, to the Nez Perces, who were still supposed to be friendly. After the agent's departure, Colonel Shaw learned that some hostiles had concentrated in the Grand Ronde valley, and he determined to immediately strike them at that point. On the evening of July 14, he marched from the Mill creek camp with 160 men and ten days' rations, into the Blue mountains by an unfrequented trail, having *Captain John*, a Nez Perce chief, for guide. The account of what followed is taken from the official report by Colonel Shaw of the

BATTLE OF GRAND RONDE, JULY 17, 1856.

"We arrived in the Grand Ronde valley on the evening of the sixteenth, and camped on a branch of the Grand Ronde river in the timber, sending spies in advance, who returned and reported no fresh sign. On the morning of the seventeenth, leaving Major Blankenship of the Central, and Captain Miller of the Southern battalions, assisted by Captain De Lacy, to take up the line of march for the main valley, I proceeded ahead to reconnoitre, accompanied by Major Maxon, Michael Marchmean, *Captain John*, and Dr. Burns. After proceeding about five miles we ascended a knoll in the valley, from which we discovered dust arising along the timber of the river. I immediately sent Major Maxon and *Captain John* forward to reconnoitre, and returned to hurry up the command, which was not far distant. The command was instantly formed in order; Captain Miller's company in advance, supported by Maxon, Henness, and Powell's companies; leaving the pack train in charge of the guard under Lieutenant Goodwin, with a detachment of Goff's company under Lieutenant Wait; and Lieutenant William's company in reserve, with orders to follow on after the command.

"The whole command moved on quietly in this order, until within half a mile of the Indian village, where we discovered that the pack train had moved to the left, down the Grand Ronde river. At this moment, a large body of warriors came forward, singing and whooping, and one of them, waving a white man's scalp on a pole. One of them signified a desire to speak, whereupon I sent *Captain John* to meet him and formed the command in line of battle. When *Captain John* came up to the Indians, they cried out to one another to shoot him, when he retreated to the command, and I ordered the four companies to charge.

"The design of the enemy evidently was to draw us into the brush along the river, where from our exposed position, they would have the advantage—they no doubt having placed an ambush there. To avoid this, I charged down the river towards the pack train. The warriors then split, part going across the river, and part down towards the pack train. These were soon overtaken and engaged. The charge was vigorous and so well sustained that they were broken, dis-

persed and slain before us. After a short time, I sent Captain Miller to the left and Major Maxon to the right, the latter to cross the stream and cut them off from a point near which a large body of warriors had collected, apparently to fight, while I moved forward with the commands of Captain Henness and Lieutenant Powell to attack them in front. The Major could not cross the river, and, on our moving forward, the enemy fled, after firing a few guns, part taking to the left, and part continuing forward.

"Those who took to the left fell in with Captain Miller's company, who killed five on the spot, and the rest were not less successful in the pursuit, which was continued to the crossing of the river, where the enemy had taken a stand to defend the ford. Being here rejoined by Captain Miller and by Lieutenant Curtis with part of Maxon's company, we fired a volley, and I ordered a charge across the river, which was gallantly executed. In doing this, Private Shirley Ensign of Henness' company, who was in the front, was wounded in the face. Several of the enemy were killed at this point. We continued the pursuit until the enemy had reached the rocky cañons leading towards Powder river and commenced scattering in every direction, when, finding that I had but five men with me, and the rest of the command scattered in the rear, most of the horses being completely exhausted—I called a halt, and fell back, calculating to re-mount the men on the captured horses and continue the pursuit after night.

"I found the pack train, guard and reserve, encamped on a small creek not far from the crossing, as I had previously ordered them to do, and learned that a body of the enemy had followed them up all day, and annoyed them, but had inflicted no damage beyond capturing many of the animals which we had taken in charge, and left behind.

"I learned, also, that Major Maxon had crossed the river with a small party, and was engaged with the enemy, and wanted assistance. I immediately dispatched a detachment under Lieutenants Williams and Wait, sending the man who brought the information back with them as a guide. They returned after dark, without finding the Major, but brought in one of his men whom they found in the brush,and who stated that one of the Major's men was killed, and that the last he saw of them they were fighting with the Indians. At daylight I sent out Captain Miller with 70 men, who scouted around the whole valley without finding him, but who, unfortunately, had one man killed and another wounded whilst pursuing some Indians. I resolved to move camp the next day to the head of the valley, where the emigrant trail crosses it, and continue the search until we became certain of their fate. The same evening I took 60 men under Captain Henness, and struck upon the mountain and crossed the heads of the cañons to see if I could not strike his trail. Finding no sign I returned to the place where the Major had last been seen, and there made search in different directions, and finally found the body of one of his men (Tooley) and where the Major had encamped in the brush. From other signs it became evident to me that the Major had returned to this post by the same trail by which we first entered the valley.

"Being nearly out of provisions, and unable to follow the Indians from this delay, I concluded to return to camp, recruit for another expedition in conjunction with Captain Goff, who had, I presumed, returned from his expedition to John Day's river.

"I should have mentioned previously, that in the charge the command captured and afterwards destroyed about 150 horse-loads lacamas, dried beef, tents, some flour, coffee, sugar, and about 100 pounds of ammunition and a great quantity of tools and kitchen furniture. We took also about two hundred horses, most of which were shot, there being but about 100 serviceable animals.

"There were present on the ground from what I saw, and from information received from two squaws taken prisoners, about 300 warriors of the Cayuse, Walla Walla, Umatilla, Tyh, John Day and De Chutes tribes, commandedby the following chiefs: *Stock Whitley* and *Sim-mis-tas-tas*, De Chutes and Tyh; *Chick-iah*, *Plyon*, *Wic-e-cai*, *Wat-ah-stuartih*, *Win-imi-swoot*, Cayuses; *Tah-kin*, *Cayuse*, the son of *Peu-peu-mox-mox*, *Walla Walla*, and other chiefs of less note.

"The whole command, officers and men, behaved well. The enemy was run on the gallop 15 miles, and most of those who fell were shot with the revolver. It is impossible to state how many of the enemy were killed. *Twenty-seven bodies were counted by one individual*, and many others we know to have fallen and been left, but were so scattered about that it was impossible to get count of them. When to these we add those killed by Major Maxon's command on the other side of the

river, we may safely conclude that at least *forty of the enemy were slain*, and many went off wounded. When we left the valley there was not an Indian in it; and all the signs went to show that they had gone a great distance from it.

"On the twenty-first instant we left the valley by the emigrant road, and commenced our return to camp. During the night Lieutenant Hunter, of the Washington Territory volunteers, came into camp with an express from Captain Goff. I learned, to my surprise, that the Captain and Major Layton had seen Indians on John Day's river; had followed them over to the head of Burnt river, and had had a fight with them, in which Lieutenant Eustus and one private were killed, and some seven Indians. They were shaping their course for the Grand Ronde valley, and had sent for provisions and fresh horses. I immediately sent Lieutenant Williams back with all my spare provisions and horses, and continued my march. On Wild Horse creek I came across Mr. Fites, a pack master, who had been left in camp, who informed me, to my extreme satisfaction, that Major Maxon and his command had arrived safe in camp, and were then near us with provisions and ammunition. These I sent on immediately to Captain Goff.

"I learned that Major Maxon had been attacked in the valley by a large force of Indians on the day of the fight; had gained the brush and killed many of them; that at night he tried to find our camp, and hearing a noise like a child crying, probably one of the captured squaws, had concluded that my command had gone on to Powder river, and that the Indians had returned to the valley by another cañon. He moved his position that night, and the next day saw the scout looking for him, but in the distance thought that it was a band of Indians hunting his trail. Conceiving himself cut off from the command, he thought it best to return to this camp, thinking that we would be on our way back to Grand Ronde with provisions and ammunition."

BATTLE OF BURNT RIVER JULY, 15 AND 16, 1856.

The force under Capt. F. M. P. Goff, 75 men, and Major Layton, 100 men, reached the vicinity of Burnt river on the twelfth of July. Owing to severe illness of Captain Goff, he was forced to remain in camp until the fifteenth, with a portion of his command, while the balance of his force, under Major Layton, was scouting in search of the enemy. Layton's scouts reached the head of Burnt river on the fifteenth and camped, when Lieut. John Eustus, with two men, proposed ascending a neighboring bluff to get a view of the surrounding country. They were advised not to attempt it, but determined to do so, and, as they approached the summit, were fired upon by ambushed hostiles, the Lieutenant and Daniel Smith of company K being killed. The third man made a miraculous escape, and was met in his wild flight by comrades coming to his assistance, before he reached the camp that lay in plain view below. Lieutenant Hunter at the head of his command, charged the hill, drove the Indians off from it, recovered the bodies of the dead soldiers, and then fell back to camp. The next morning found them surrounded by the enemy, and a skirmishing engagement followed through the day, which resulted in nothing decisive except the wounding of one soldier named Cheney, the wounding of one, and killing of three Indians. On the seventeenth, as Captain Goff approached the battle ground with his company, the hostiles disappeared, and, on the eighteenth, the line of march, in the direction of Grand Ronde, was resumed.

KILLED AND WOUNDED IN THE BATTLES OF BURNT RIVER AND GRAND RONDE.

Lieutenant John Eustus, Company N, killed; residence Luckiamute, Oregon.
Daniel Smith, Company K, killed; residence French Prairie, Oregon.
James Cheney, Company K, wounded in the thigh slightly; residence Oregon.
William F. Tooley, Company A, killed; residence Cape Horn Mountain.

William Irven, Company A, killed; residence Vancouver, Washington Territory.

William Holmes, Company K, k[illed]; residence Thurston county, Washington Territory.

Thomas Como, Company A, dangerously wounded; residence Vancouver, Washington Territory.

Shirley Ensign, Company C, wounded in the nose and cheek.

William Downy, Company D, slightly wounded in the knee with an arrow.

T. N. Lilley, Company I, forearm fractured and head cut by an Indian with an empty gun.

WHAT THOSE TWO BATTLES PREVENTED.

When Colonel Shaw returned from the Grand Ronde battle field to his camp on Mill creek, he found special agent Robie there with his train, just in from among the Nez Perces at Lapwai, where he had been sent to distribute 100 mule packs of goods in accordance with the recent treaty. They had ordered him, with his government stores, out of their country, and would have nothing to do with either him or them; and, fearing an attack, he had made a forced march of nearly 100 miles without halting, to reach the Mill creek camp and safety. At last, those long tried, unflinching friends of the Americans, whose proud boast had been that no white man's blood had been shed by them, had yielded to the pressure from all sides and were ready to join the hostile phalanx. Does the reader appreciate what this meant? No overt act had been committed by them, but, if they had fraternized with the disaffected tribes there would have followed a universal uprising that would have swept the country east of the Cascades with a tidal wave of war. The country west of those mountains would have become a region of forts and promiscuous battle-fields, where the whites would have been forced to a bitter struggle for existence. Both Oregon and Washington Territory, owe it to those who defeated the Indians in Grand Ronde valley and repulsed them on Burnt river, and to Governor Stevens through whose energy and farseeing judgment that force was placed in position to act at the critical moment, that such a result did not follow.

Colonel Shaw, fully appreciating the grave position, immediately dispatched *Captain John*, the friendly Nez Perce chief who had participated in the recent battle, with the following message to his people: "I am your friend. I have not come to fight you, but the hostiles. But, if you beat your drums for war, I will parade my men for battle." This message, from the leader of a victorious little army on the borders of their territory, once in the possession of the Nez Perces who had remained friendly, but had temporarily been silenced by the war element in their tribe, made them masters of the position—enabled them to regain the ascendency and return a friendly reply to Colonel Shaw. In this way, a great danger was averted; and, in a general way, everything was placed upon a favorable footing for a speedy solution of the existing troubles through a treaty of peace.

OPERATIONS BY THE REGULARS.

The allied tribes had been defeated disastrously in Grand Ronde; the Nez Perces had been temporarily fortified against lending them assistance; the Spokanes had, on

the twenty-fifth of May, refused to join *Kama-i-akun* in the war; and it only remained for the regulars in the country of that chief to discourage him and his followers by a vigorous campaign, and nothing would be left for the hostiles to do but sue for peace. There was a failure, however, in the one thing wanted—the vigorous campain against the Yakimas west of the Columbia river by the regulars with Colonel Wright, who was acting under orders and carrying out the policy of General Wool. Having failed to meet *Kama-i-akun* either in battle or with propositions of peace, he withdrew his forces from the field to the Dalles, where the regulars remained inactive up to the fourteenth of August, when Governor Stevens wrote as follows:

"On an interview held yesterday with Colonel Wright, at Vancouver, I learn that he designs sending forward a force of four companies to occupy the Walla Walla under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe. I shall accordingly raise no more troops, The terms of service of those under Colonel Shaw will expire on the eighth of September. On being relieved by the command under Colonel Steptoe, they will be withdrawn and mustered out of service.

"All the troops on the Sound have been mustered out of service.

"I push forward in person to Walla Walla to-morrow to meet the Indians, and establish relations of friendship with the tribes generally, and especially those struck by Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw."

CHAPTER XIV.

INDIANS GAIN ALL THEY ASK FOR AND THE WAR ENDS.

Governor Stevens had sent forward before leaving the Dalles for Walla Walla, appointing a day on which to meet all the disaffected tribes in a general council in that valley, hoping in this way to end the war. On the twenty-second of October following, he addressed the Secretary of War an account of succeeding events, which we append as a concise, graphic exhibit of the results that grew out of a want of united council, and harmonious action between the regular and volunteer forces. The camp of Governor Stevens referred to in his letter, was on a branch of Mill creek near the present site of the flouring mill of Mr. Isaacs.

"On reaching the Walla Walla valley, to which point trains with Indian and army supplies were on their way under Captain Robie, I made the necessary arrangements for sending home the volunteers to be mustered out of service on the arrival in the valley of the regular troops under Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe. On the twenty-ninth of July, one of my pack trains, mostly laden with Indian supplies, was captured by the Indians, a most unfortunate occurrence, as thereby much of the prestige of the Grand Ronde was lost. Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe's force was encamped in the valley on the fifth of September, some five miles below the council ground. Captain Robie, with the remaining pack train and a large wagon train of Indian supplies, reached the valley on the

seventh of September, and on the three following days the Nez Perces and all the hostile bands, except the Yakima, reached the valley and encamped near me.

"On the evening of the tenth, the Indians being all in except the Yakimas, and none friendly except a portion of the Nez Perces, and orders having been given to all the volunteers to go home the next day, I made a requisition upon Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe for two companies of his troops and his mountain howitzers, and to my surprise, learned from his answer that he had moved his camp to a point on Mill creek some seven or eight miles above my camp, and that his orders from General Wool did not allow him to comply with my requisition.

"I say to my surprise, for in my interview with Colonel Wright at Vancouver, referred to in my report of the fourteenth of August, I understood, as I went to the interior in my capacity simply of Superintendent of Indian Affairs, that in effecting the objects of the council, I was to have the co-operation of the military force he was about to send there; a co-operation which the good of the service most urgently demanded. I had already raised nearly two hundred six months' men to strengthen the command of Lieutenant Colonel Shaw, under a proclamation issued immediately after the receipt of news of the battle of Grand Ronde, and I had four months' supplies to subsist them. *This proclamation was revoked on my arrival at Vancouver, and the troops raised under it disbanded.* In interviews held afterwards with Colonel Wright at the Dalles, I dwelt upon the objects to be gained by the council; referred to the effect of the presence of his troops there, *and left with the belief that it was an arranged and agreed on* thing between the Colonel and myself, *that I was to have the countenance and support of the regular force in the Walla Walla to carry into effect the beneficient designs of the council.* Colonel Wright stated that other duties would prevent his accompanying me; that he had entire confidence in Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe, the officer in command, and his presence would be unnecessary. Accordingly, previous to Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe's reaching the valley, I sent him two letters, each urging him to camp near me; *my object being to show the Indians the strength of our people, and the unity of our councils;* and I also wrote Capt. D. Russell, on his way from the Yakima with three companies, to the same effect. On the arrival of Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe in the valley, I urged him personally to camp near me.

"*The requisition was refused,* and I was therefore obliged to countermand the order sending home the volunteers whose terms of enlistment had all expired, *and of which only Goff's company,* 69 *rank and file, remained,* a portion of whom were on their way down, and had to be called back. *This force only remained to guard my camp.*

"The council opened on the eleventh and continued on the twelfth and thirteenth, when so alarming was the condition of affairs, that I deemed it my duty, on the morning of the thirteenth, to address a confidential note to Steptoe, advising him that one half of the Nez Perces were unquestionably hostile; that all the other tribes were hostile, with a very few exceptions, and that a company of his troops was essential to the security of my camp; and at his suggestion I moved my party, train and supplies, with Goff's company of volunteers, to the vicinity of his camp. I met *Kamaiakun* and his followers on my way there, and it is probably owing to no one being advised of my intention to move till the order was given an hour before I started, that I was not attacked on the road. *Kamaiakun* had unquestionably an understanding, as subsequent events showed, with all the Indians, except the friendly Nez Perces (about one-half the nation), and a small number of friendly Indians of the other tribes, to make an attack that day or evening upon my camp. He found me on the road to his great surprise, and had no time to perfect his arrangements. I had learned in the night that *Kamaiakun* had encamped on the Touchet the night before, and that he would be in this day.

"The council re-opened on the sixteenth; all the Indians were camped near, *Kamaiakun* and his band being only separated from the council ground by the narrow skirt of woods in the bottom of Mill creek; and was closed the next day, all my efforts, both to make an arrangement with the hostiles, and to do away with the disaffection of the Nez Perces having proved abortive. On the eighteenth, at a separate council with the Nez Perces, all, both hostile and friendly Nez Perces, advised the sub-agent, Wm. Craig, not to return to the Nez Perce country as his life would be in danger, and they were afraid he would be killed. At the conclusion of this council, in a brief address to the Indians, I expressed my regrets that I had failed in my mission; that no one said 'yes' to my propositions, and now had only to say, 'follow your own hearts; those who wish to go into



FARM RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM Mc COY, MILTON, OREGON.



FARM RESIDENCE OF Wm NICHOLS, MILTON, OREGON.



FARM RESIDENCE OF GEORGE T. BERRY, UMATILLA Co. OR.

A.G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

war, go.' *My propositions were unconditional submission to the justice and mercy of the government, and the rendition for trial of murderers.*

"In the afternoon Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe informed these Indians that he came there to establish a post, *not to fight them;* trusted they should get along as friends, and appointed the next day, a little after noon, for a special conference. The Indians did not, however, come to see Steptoe at the time appointed. They previously set fire to his grass, and following me as I set out about eleven o'clock on my way to the Dalles, they attacked me within three miles of Steptoe's camp at about one o'clock in the afternoon.[1]

"So satisfied was I that the Indians would carry into effect their avowed determination in the councils in their own camps for several nights previously to attack me, that, in starting I formed my whole party and moved in order of battle. I moved on under fire one mile to water, when forming a corral of the wagons and holding the adjacent hills and the brush on the stream by pickets, I made my arrangements to defend my position and fight the Indians. Our position in a low open basin, 500 or 600 yards across, was good, and with the aid of our corral, we could defend ourselves against a vastly superior force of the enemy. .

"The fight continued till late in the night. Two charges were made to disperse the Indians, the last led by Lieutenant Colonel Shaw in person with twenty-four men; but, whilst driving before him some one hundred and fifty Indians, an equal number pushed into his rear, and he was compelled to cut his way through them towards camp, when, drawing up his men, and aided by the teamsters and pickets, who gallantly sprang forward, he drove the Indians back in full charge upon the corral. Just before the charge the friendly Nez Perces, fifty in number, who had been assigned to hold the ridge on the south side of the corral, were told by the enemy, they came not to fight the Nez Perces, but the whites. 'Go to your camp,' said they, 'or we will wipe it out!' Their camp, with the women and children, was on a stream about a mile distant; and I directed them to retire as I did not require their assistance, and was fearful that my men might not be able to distinguish them from hostiles, and thus friendly Indians be killed.

"Towards night I notified Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe that I was fighting the Indians; that I should move the next morning, and expressed the opinion that a company of his troops would be of service. In his reply he stated that the Indians had burnt up his grass, and suggested that I should return to his camp, and place at his disposal my wagons, in order that he might move his whole command and his supplies to the Umatilla or some other point, where sustenance could be found for his animals. To this arrangement I assented, and Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe sent to my camp Lieutenant Davidson, with detachments from the companies of dragoons and artillery with a mountain howitzer. They reached my camp about two o'clock in the morning, everything in good order, and most of the men at the corral asleep. A picket had been driven in an hour and a half before by the enemy: that on the hill south of the corral, but the enemy was immediately dislodged and ground pits being dug, all the points were held. The howitzer having been fired on the way out, it was believed nothing would be gained by waiting till morning, and the whole force immediately returned to Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe's camp.

"Soon after sunrise, the enemy attacked the camp, but were soon dislodged by the howitzer and a charge by a detachment from Steptoe's command. On my arrival at the camp, I urged Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe to build a blockhouse immediately; to leave one company to defend it with all his supplies; *then* to march below and return with an additional force and additional supplies, and by a vigorous winter campaign to whip the Indians into submission. I placed at his disposal for the building, my teams and Indian employes. The blockhouse and stockade were built in a little more than ten days. My Indian storeroom was re-built at one corner of the stockade.

"On the twenty-third September, we started for the Dalles, which we reached on the second October. Nothing of interest occurred on the road.

"In the action of the nineteenth, my whole force consisted of Goff's company of sixty-nine rank and file, the teamsters, herders and Indian employes, numbering about fifty men. Our train consisted of about 500 animals, not one of which was captured by the enemy. We fought 450 Indians, and had one man mortally, one dangerously, and two slightly wounded. We killed and wounded thirteen Indians. One-half the Nez Perces, one hundred and twenty warriors, all of

1 He was attacked on what is now known as Charles Russell's ranch, a view of which faces page 136.

the Yakimas and Palouse, two hundred warriors; the great bulk of the Cayuses and Umatillas, ———— warriors; ———— of the Walla Wallas and Indians from other bands were in the fight. The principal war chiefs were the son of *Ouhi, Isle de Pere* and chief *Qultomee;* the latter of whom had two horses shot under him, and who showed me a letter from Colonel Wright, acknowledging his valuable services in bringing about the peace of the Yakimas.

"I have failed, therefore, in making the desired arrangements with the Indians in the Walla Walla, and the failure, *to be attributed in part to the want of co-operation with me as Superintendent of Indian Affairs on the part of the regular troops, has its causes also in the whole plan of operations of the troops since Colonel Wright assumed command.*

"The Nez Perces, entirely friendly last December and January, became first disaffected in consequence of the then chief of the Cayuses *Ume-howlish* and the friendly Cayuses going into the Nez Perce country, contrary to my positive orders. I refused to allow them to go there in December last, saying to them: 'I have ordered the Nez Perces to keep hostiles out of their country. If you go there your friends in the war party will come; they cannot be kept out. Through them disaffection will spread among a portion of the Nez Perces. *Ume-howlish*, my prisoner, was sent into the Nez Perce country by Colonel Wright, and from the time of his arrival there, all the efforts made by Agent Craig, to prevent the spread of disaffection were abortive. What I apprehended and predicted had already come to pass. *Looking Glass*, the prominent man of the lower Nez Perces endeavored to betray me on the Spokane as I was coming in from the Blackfoot council, and I was satisfied from that time that he was only awaiting a favorable moment to join bands with *Kama-i-akun* in a war upon the whites, and Colonel Wright's management of affairs in the Yakima furnished the opportunity.

"The war was commenced in the Yakima on our part in consequence of the attempt; first to seize the murderers of the Agent Bolon and the miners who had passed through their country; and, second, to punish the tribe for making common cause with them and driving Major Haller out of the country. It is greatly to be deplored that Colonel Wright had not first severely chastised the Indians, and insisted upon not only the rendition of the murderers, but upon the absolute and unconditional submission of the whole tribe to the justice and mercy of the Government. The long delays which occurred in the Yakima; the talking and not fighting; this attempt to pacify Indians and not reducing them to submission, thus giving safe conduct to murderers and assassins, and not seizing them for summary and exemplary punishment, gave to *Kama-i-akun* the whole field of the interior, and by threats, lies, and promises, he has brought into the combination one-half of the Nez Perces nation, and the least thing may cause the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes, Colvilles, and Okinagans to join them.

"*I state boldly, that the cause of the Nez Perces becoming disaffected and finally going into war, is the operations of Colonel Wright east of the Cascades—operations so feeble, so procrastination, so entirely unequal to the emergency, that not only has a most severe blow been struck at the credit of the Government and the prosperity and character of this remote section of country, but the impression has been made upon the Indians that the people and the soldiers were a different people.* I repeat to you officially that when the Indians attacked me, they expected Colonel Steptoe would not assist me, and when they awoke from their delusion, *Kama-i-akun* said, 'I will now let these people know who *Kama-i-akun* is.' One of the *good effects* of the fight is, that *the Indians have learned that we are one people, a fact which had not previously been made apparent to them* by the operations of the regular troops.

"Is, sir, the army sent here to protect our people and to punish Indian tribes, who without cause, and in cold blood, and in spite of solemn treaties, murder our people, burn our houses, and wipe out entire settlements? Is it the duty of General Wool and his officers to refuse to co-operate with me in my appropriate duties as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and thus practically to assume those duties themselves? Is it the duty of General Wool, in his schemes of pacifying the Indians, to trample down the laws of Congress; to issue edicts prohibiting settlers returning to their claims, and thus for at least one county, the Walla Walla, make himself dictator of the country?"

HOW PEACE WAS OBTAINED.

Colonel Steptoe had already informed the Indians that he came to the Walla

Walla *not to fight*, but to build a fort and live in peace among them. He had, before leaving the Dalles, issued the following orders to the whites:

FORT DALLES, O. T., August 20, 1856.

"The undersigned, having been designated to establish a military post in the Walla Walla country, and with a view to prevent all misunderstanding on the subject, believes it proper to make known the following instructions he has recently received from the Pacific Military Department:

"No emigrant or other white person, *except the Hudson's Bay Company, or persons having ceded rights from the Indians*, will be permitted to settle or to remain in the Indian country, or on land not settled or not confirmed by the Senate and approved by the President of the United States.

"These orders are not, however, to apply to the miners engaged in collecting gold at Colville mines.

"(Signed) E. J. STEPTOE,
"Brevet Colonel, U. S. A."

Early in November the regulars returned to Walla Walla, accompanied by Colonel Wright, and camped on the north bank of Mill creek, where Main street in Walla Walla city now crosses that stream. A council with the hostiles was held, and Colonel Wright conceded that no white men should settle in their country, except by their permission; that the treaties made with them by Governor Stevens, the previous June, should not be enforced; that none of them should be punished for past offenses; and thus the war was ended.

Governor Stevens, under date of November 21, 1856, paid his parting respects to this surrender in the following words:

"It would seem that, to get the consent of Colonel Wright to take the ground that a treaty should not be insisted upon, it was simply necessary for the malcontents to attack the Superintendent of Indian Affairs and his party. Now one-half of the Nez Perce nation, including the head chief, *Lawyer*, wish the treaty to be carried out. They have suffered much for their steadfast adherence to it. Are their wishes to be disregarded? It seems to me that we have, in this territory, fallen upon evil times. I hope and trust some energetic action may be taken to stop this trifling with great public interests, and to make our flag respected by the Indians of the interior. They scorn our people and our flag. They feel they can kill and plunder with impunity. *They denominate us a nation of old women.* They did not do this when the volunteers were in the field.

"I now make the direct issue with Colenel Wright; that he has made a concession to the Indians which he had no authority to make; that, by so doing, he has done nothing but to get the *semblance of a peace*,[1] and that by his acts he has, in a measure, weakened the influence of the service having the authority to make treaties and having charge of the friendly Indians. He has, in my judgment, abandoned his own duty, which was to reduce the Indians to submission, and has trenched upon and usurped a portion of mine."

CLOSING ACT OF THE WAR DRAMA.

It will be remembered, that Governor Stevens had called attention to the danger of hostile Indians coming in boats down the Sound, to attack the settlements. Because of this danger a war vessel was sent to cruise in that locality, which intercepted a band of 127 hostile Indians at Port Gamble on the twenty-first of November, where they were attacked by commander S. Swartwout, and defeated with a loss of 27 killed and 21 wounded. The account of this affair was given in detail by commander Swartwout officially to Governor Stevens, from which the following extract is taken:

"Having received information from Lieutenant Colonel Casey on the evening of the eighteenth instant that a large party of Northern Indians were committing depredations up the Sound, in the vicinity of Steilacoom, I got under way on the morning of the nineteenth instant, and proceeded

1 Demonstrated by Steptoe's defeat in May, 1858.

to Steilacoom Reservation and Swan's Logging Camp in Henderson's Bay, where I found that the Indians alluded to had been recently committing depredations at both of those places, and at the reservations they had a fight with the Sound Indians, in which two of the Northern Indians were killed and one of their canoes captured. Ascertaining that the Northern Indians had left Henderson's Bay the day before we arrived, on their way down the Sound, I proceeded with all despatch in pursuit of them, and was informed the same evening that they had been committing depredations at Port Madison, but had left there, going down the Sound. I therefore passed Port Madison and proceeded to Port Gamble, where I arrived on the afternoon of the twentieth instant, and found the Northern Indians encamped in large force.

"Soon after anchoring, I despatched two boats containing eighteen armed men, including an interpreter, under the command of Lieutenant Young, with orders to have a friendly talk, and endeavor to prevail upon them to leave the Sound peaceably, in tow of this vessel for Victoria, Vancouver's Island. I also directed him to say to them that I wished two or three of their chiefs to come on board and have a friendly talk with me, promising to forgive them for all the depredations they had committed, provided they would comply with my demands and not return to the Sound any more.

"The Indians came down to the beach close to the boats in large force, armed, and in a menacing manner threatened to shoot any one who landed, treating my propositions with contempt and ridicule, shaking their fists at the officers and men in the boats, and daring them to come on shore and fight them. As Lieutenant Young had positive orders from me not to land, or come in collision with the Indians, but to endeavor to prevail upon them to leave the Sound by observing forbearance and conciliation, finding this course unavailing, he returned on board. I immediately fitted out a larger expedition, consisting of the launch with a howitzer, and two cutters, the whole force being composed of about 45 men, armed, with an interpreter from Port Gamble under the command of Lieutenant Young, with orders to communicate with these Indians again by sending the interpreter in advance with a flag of truce, and to make the same demands, observing a conciliatory course, and to return to the ship without landing or molesting them, in case they should still refuse to comply with the demands. I also directed the interpreter to say to them that I had a large force under my command which it would be impossible for them to resist, and to prevail upon them by every persuasion in his power to yield to my demands, and not compel me to resort to compulsory measures in order to remove them from the Sound, promising again to forgive them for all the depredations they had committed, provided they would leave the Sound peaceably.

"They refused most positively to accede to my propositions, saying they would go as soon as they got ready, but not with me, and if possible, treated Lieutenant Young in a more insulting and threatening manner than when he first landed there. He therefore returned on board, again failing to accomplish anything. Finding a temporizing course no longer available, and it being now dark, I determined in the morning to make preparations for an attack, for which purpose I removed the ship as close as possible to their encampment, about six hundred yards distant, and abreast of it, keeping her broadside to bear upon it by springs upon the cable, and at seven o'clock the next morning dispatched Lieutenant Semmes in the first cutter to the steamer *Traveller*, which vessel, with the launch under the command of Lieutenant Forrest, who, having field pieces on board, had been anchored the night before above the Indians' encampment, so that their guns had a raking fire upon it, with orders to communicate with the Indians again, through a flag of truce, and reiterate the demands which had been twice made upon them, and to point out to them our preparations, and the folly on their part to make any further resistance, but, if they still persisted in refusing to comply with my propositions I would be compelled, very reluctantly, to resort to force. After the interpreter had been communicating with them some twenty minutes, Lieutenant Semmes landed with a force of 29 sailors and marines; accompanied by Lieutenant Forest and Mr. Fendall, commander's clerk, in order to charge them should it become necessary. The disembarkation was successfully effected, although it was blowing very fresh at the time from the northward and westward. With a heavy swell on they were obliged to wade up to their waists in the water, and carry the boat howitzer in their arms.

"After forming on the beach, Lieutenant Semmes advanced alone to where the interpreter was having a talk with several of the chiefs and delivered my message to them through the interpreter.

They made some trivial objections about acceding to it, showing a great deal of defiance in their manner, and those who were unarmed, armed themselves immediately; commenced carrying their goods to the woods, dancing a war dance, and making every preparation for fight. I had directed Lieutenant Semmes to endeavor if possible to bring them to terms without having a rencounter, and it was the impression of everybody here that they would hold out no longer when they saw the formidable preparations we had made. It was not until after every argument had failed to convince them of the folly of any further resistance, and they had taken positions behind logs and trees with their guns pointed towards our party on the beach in a hostile manner, that the order was given to fire the field pieces from the *Traveller*, and it appears that this fire and that from the Indians were simultaneous, many of our party thinking the Indians fired first. As soon as the firing commenced I gave orders to direct the battery of this ship towards the encampment of the Indians, and that part of the woods where they appeared to be concealed, and to fire upon them with round shot and grape, which appeared to do great execution. Under cover of our guns, the field pieces on board of the *Traveller* in command of Acting Master's Mate Cummings, and the boat howitzer on the beach in charge of Mr. Fendall, Lieutenants Semmes and Forrest, with a party of 29 sailors and marines, made a very gallant charge upon the Indians, driving them from their encampment into the woods and were ably supported by the howitzers.

"All who were engaged in this charge behaved with the coolness of veterans. The encampment was situated at the base of a high and very steep hill, upon which the trees and underbrush were so very thick, and there was so much fallen timber upon the ground as to render it almost impassable except for savages. After setting fire to their huts, destroying their property amounting to several thousands of dollars, and disabling all but one of their canoes, which were hauled near to their encampment, Lieutenant Semmes, agreeably to my orders, returned with all his party in the *Traveller* and boats alongside the ship, having held possession of the encampment from about twenty minutes past seven until ten A. M.

"The Indians fought with desperate courage and determination worthy of a better cause. During the whole day a fire was kept up from this vessel upon the Indians whenever they were seen in the woods, and with great execution. I regret to state that early in the engagement one of my best men was killed and another wounded in the left hand. These were the only casualties on our side, although several of the officers and men attached to the shore party were struck by slugs which glanced off from their pistols and bowie knifes with little or no injury to their persons. Lieutenant Young, I am sorry to say, was disabled the night previous to the fight from a fall in the launch. Lieutenant Fairfax, although on the sick list, being aware of the small number of officers on duty, very promptly offered his services, which I found invaluable from the able manner in which he conducted operations on board this ship, especially as I was absent part of the time in a boat supervising the detachments ashore and on board the *Traveller*.

"The weather having moderated and the sea becoming smoother in the afternoon, I despatched Lieutenant Semmes, third assistant engineer Rind, Mr. Fendall, and acting master's mate Moore, with a party of thirty-seven sailors and marines on shore to destroy the good canoe which they left in the morning and see that the others were rendered unseaworthy, in order to prevent the Indians from leaving here during the night. This duty was performed in a gallant manner, and I am happy to say, without the loss of a single man, although during the whole time they were subjected to a heavy fire from the enemy.

"During both of these shore attacks a constant and very effective fire was kept up from the battery of this ship and the field pieces on board the *Traveller*. On the afternoon of the fight I sent a squaw who had been taken prisoner to the Indians, offering to forgive them if they would surrender, go with me to Victoria, and from thence proceed to their homes and never return again to the Sound. In reply they sent me a message of defiance, saying they would fight as long as there was a man of them alive. On the morning of the twenty-second instant, I received a message from them suing for peace, and shortly afterwards I was visited by two of the principal chiefs, who surrendered unconditionally and begged for mercy in a most humble and suppliant manner.

"They informed me when the fight commenced they had one hundred and seventeen men, exclusive of the squaws and boys; that there had been twenty-seven killed; one chief wounded in the thigh and a number missing, whom they presumed were wounded in the woods. They said they

were in a deplorable condition, having lost all their property, and that they had little or nothing to eat for the last forty-eight hours. I furnished them with provisions, and promised to let them off without further chastisement provided they would go in this ship to Victoria and never return again to the Sound. This they promised most faithfully to do. I shall receive them all on board to-day and proceed with them immediately to Victoria."

CHAPTER XXV.

EASTERN OREGON AND WASHINGTON FROM 1856 TO 1858. COL. STEPTOE'S DEFEAT AND COL. WRIGHT'S EXPEDITION.

When Governor Stevens and Colonel Steptoe left Walla Walla in September, 1856, for Fort Dalles, the latter returned at once with additional supplies and men to hold the country, peaceably if possible, forcibly if necessary. Reaching the valley, a place was selected for a camp on Mill creek within what new is Walla Walla city. The erection of barracks, on the north side of that stream where Main street now crosses it, was immediately undertaken and sufficiently completed to be occupied on Christmas, 1856; and thus was begun the history of this inland metropolis. In the following May, 1857, Company E of the ninth infantry, reached Walla Walla, and camped at a point where the military barracks are now located, southwest of the city. This company had brought with them a saw-mill; and about one hundred teams were employed in hauling logs from the Blue mountains, to be converted into lumber for building purposes by that mill, erected near the site of the present barracks. A garden was planted and a field of barley cropped near that place in 1857 by the soldiers, under supervision of the quartermaster's department. Nothing worthy of special note transpired other than this in eastern Washington during that year. There remained, however, with the savages that feeling of hostility against the Americans which was liable to precipitate war at any time. Between them and the soldiers it was an armed neutrality, the Indians many of them openly advocating war. The following extract from a letter written April 15, 1857, by Father A. Hoeken at the Flathead mission to a brother priest, will give a glimpse behind the screen into the feelings among the tribes, which demonstrates the truthfulness of the assertion by Governor I. I. Stevens, that the cessation of hostilities obtained by Colonel Wright was but "a semblance of peace."

"Father Ravalli labored as much as he could to pacify the tribes which reside toward the west, namely: the Cayuses, the Yakimas, the Opelouses, etc. As our neophytes hitherto have taken no part in the war, the country is as safe for us as ever. We can go freely wheresoever we desire. No one is ignorant that the *Blackgowns* are not enemies—those, at least, who are among the Indians.

Almost all the Coeur d'Alenes, in order to shield themselves from the hostilities of the Indians, and to avoid all relations with them, are gone bison-hunting. A few days since, Father Joset wrote me that Father Ravalli had already written to him several weeks before: 'I fear a general rising among the Indians toward the commencement of spring. Let us pray, and let us engage others to pray with us, in order to avert this calamity. I think that it would be well to add to the ordinary prayers of the mass, the collect for peace.'"

STEPTOE'S DEFEAT.

Such was the feeling among the tribes when Col. E. J. Steptoe started north from Walla Walla, on the eighth of May, 1858, with 159 men, intending to go to Fort Colville. Some of his stock had been recently stolen by Palouse Indians, and he purposed before returning to capture the ones who were guilty of the offense.

It is not an agreeable task for the writer to censure any one, but those who write history must not suppress important facts to shield those whose acts, or neglect, have worked serious misfortunes. When that expedition started, one hundred mules were required to pack the camping outfit, and as the last one was loaded, it was found that *no room remained for the ammunition.* With knowledge of such fact—possibly not by Colonel Steptoe, but certainly by the party in charge of packing—the command moved off without it, to enter the country of unfriendly Indians, some of whom were to be seized and punished. A plenty of everything *but ammunition*, and of this only such quantity as each soldier chanced to have with him, is a condition of things which brands the officer in command as one incompetent for the position that he unfortunately held. No excuse upon his part is admissible, for he should have *known* whether his forces were in condition to fight.

After Colonel Steptoe had gone from the fort, the ammunition, for which there was no room, was taken back into the magazine and stored, while the unfortunate command moved on to meet disaster for want of it. Their line of march was through what now is Columbia and Garfield counties, until reaching Snake river at the mouth of Alpowa creek, where the home was of a chief named *Timothy*, who still lives there with what is left of his once formidable band of followers. He and his were always friendly to the Americans, and he decided on this occasion to go with three of his warriors along with them. On the sixteenth of May, the command had passed north of Pine creek, and as they were approaching four lakes, probably Medical Lakes, the hostile demonstrations of the savages left it no longer a matter of doubt as to their intention. They told Colonel Steptoe that unless he went immediately back out of their country, they would attack him, and he said he would do so on the morrow, but must push forward to the lakes that night to get water. About three o'clock in the morning of Monday, May 17, the command broke camp at the lakes, and started on the return; but daylight found the enemy hovering upon their rear and flanks. A parley followed, in which a priest called Father Joseph was interpreter for a chief of the Coeur d'Alene Indians, with whom Steptoe was talking. This Indian, whose name is given as *Soltees*, said to this officer that no attack would be made upon his force, and then shouted something to his followers, whereupon a friendly Nez Perce named *Levi*, struck him over the head with a whip, saying, "What for you tell Steptoe no fight and then say to your people wait awhile. You talk two tongues." About nine in the morning the retreat-

ing force arrived at Pine creek near where the present town of Rosalia stands. Their approach to it from the north was down a wash, and, as they reached the stream, Indians fired upon them from the timber on the south side and from various elevated points along the line. Lieutenant Gaston, without waiting for orders, charged with his men and cleared an opening in front to the high lands on the south, and was followed by the entire force. After reaching the elevated country, the howitzer was unlimbered and opened upon the savages. One or two charges were made; Snickster and James Kelly of Company E were wounded, and a friendly Nez Perce Indian was killed by a soldier who mistook him for an enemy. Again the retreat was resumed and Sergeant Williams of troop E, being left to cover the extreme rear was badly wounded. Colonel Steptoe was in advance with H troop and the pack animals. C troop, under Lieutenant James Wheeler, was on the right, the left was guarded by the gallant Lieut. William Gaston with troop E, while Capt. O. H. P. Taylor, "bravest of the brave," with his company covered the rear.

Through the remainder of that forenoon, the retreat was continued in this order without a halt. Without cessation a skirmishing battle raged in the rear, where nearest the death line Captain Taylor was always to be found, and along the left, where chivalrous Gaston gave them blow for blow. The enemy charged and hurled itself, again and again, upon the commands of those two brave leaders, in a vain effort to penetrate the line of the retreating column; but around those two officers, always nearest the foe, their men rallied sternly, a phalanx of steel that could not be broken. Wearied, exhausted, and with their ammunition all gone, they still maintained their moving position. At last Lieutenant Gaston—some of whose men had exhausted their ammunition, and all of whom were too hard pressed to admit of recharging their empty weapons—sent in a courier named Tickey Highland, asking Colonel Steptoe to halt the command and give his men an opportunity to reload their guns. His request was not granted; and still the rolling ball of battle moved on towards the south, until Captain Taylor's men were many of them, also left without ammunition, having fired their last shot at the foe. Finally as the advance reached what is now called Cache creek, a courier dashed up to Colonel Steptoe with the report, that brave Gaston was slain, and a halt was then ordered. In the rear and left where they were being pressed by an overwhelming force, the contest had become a struggle, hand to hand; gallant Gaston had gone down and a battle had been waged over his dead body for its possession, which the Indians had gained. Brave Taylor had fought his last battle, and a little band of heroes had rallied round him as he was dying, to share his fate or save him from the enemy. Among them were Barnes who was left wounded in the affray, Burch who received an arrow from a savage that was dying from five bullet wounds, and the heroic De May who raged among the foe like a wounded lion. He was a fine swordsmen, had been an officer in the French army, had served both in the Crimean and Algerian wars, but was a private only at this time. With his last shot gone and his only remaining weapon a musket thus rendered worthless, he seized it by the barrel to use as a war club and dealt Trojan blows among the assailants. He, too, was borne down at last by numbers, crying, "Oh, mine Got, mine Got, mine saber!" With such a sacrifice the body of the dead captain was rescued and the Indians were driven sullenly back. So demoralized had the main body of troops become by this



FARM RESIDENCE OF MRS. THOS. K. McCOY. MILTON. OREGON.

time, that when Lieutenant Gregg called for volunteers to follow him in a charge, to beat back the enemy and help relieve the hard pressed rear guard, only ten men answered to the call. When he led off in the charge with these, he chanced to look over his shoulder and found that not one of them, even, were following him; and turning back he rode silently among the frightened mob without a word of censure. What was the use; the majority of that command had lost both their pride and their courage. A few miles more of such a retreat would have converted it into a disastrous stampede that would have left few, if any, survivors to tell the fate of the expedition.

Steptoe went into camp at this place as he could do nothing else, threw out a strong picket line and buried such dead as had not been left on the way. At a council of war it was decided to bury their howitzers, and leave the balance of their stores and pack train for the Indians. It was hoped the abandoned property would cause the savages to spend time in examining and dividing it among them, which might give the soldiers an opportunity to get beyond pursuit, could they steal through their lines The Indians camped in plain sight in the bottom, left the soldiers comparatively unmolested, supposing that with the morrow they had but to make an onslaught and end the contest with a general massacre. The white camp was surrounded by Indian sentinels who were guarding every avenue of escape *save one.* This was a difficult pass and it was not supposed that soldiers knew of it, or could traverse the route if they did. This was the only hope left the command, and here is where the Nez Perce chief *Timothy* and his two living associates became the salvation of the entire command. But for him, probably not one of that party would have escaped. The night was cheerless and dark, and when all had become comparatively still, the entire force. mounted and followed this chief in single file, as silently as possible, out through the unguarded pass. Lieutenant Gregg was in command of the rear guard. Sergeant Michael Kenny, now a policeman in Walla Walla city, had charge of six men in the extreme rear and was the last to leave camp. From him and from Thomas Beall of Idaho who was also there, we have learned the sad detail of what followed.

The wounded of each company were taken charge of by some of their comrades detailed for that purpose, and several were so badly hurt as to be helpless, who were tied upon pack animals to be carried along with the retreating force. Among the latter was a soldier named McCrossen whose back was broken, and Sergeant Williams who was shot through the hip. The latter begged for poison of the doctor and to be left behind, preferring death to the terrible ride that lay before him. He tried to borrow a pistol from Lieutenant Gregg with which to shoot himself, and failed. He was then placed upon, and lashed to a horse with his broken hip, when a comrade led the animal away on the trail. The torture of this rough motion driving him to frenzy, he soon threw himself from the moving rack and slipped down the animal's side. His comrades then loosened the thongs binding him to the horse, and riding away into the darkness left him there, calling upon them in the name of God to give him something with which to take his life. Poor McCrossen, with his broken spine, was tied upon a pack-saddle that turned on the mule's back and he was precipitated, too between the animal's legs, when a soldier named Frank Poisle cut the lashing, and he too, was left by the trail calling to his comrades, "Give me something for God's sake to kill myself with."

Through that long dark night, they followed at a trot, or gallop march, the faithful chief upon whose judgment and fidelity their lives all depended. The wounded, except those who could take care of themselves, were soon left for the scalping-knife of the savage, and with seemingly but one impulse, the long shadow line of fugitives passed over the plains and hills toward Snake river and safety. Twenty-four hours later they had ridden seventy miles and reached that stream about four miles down it from where the Indian guide lived, at the mouth of Alpowa creek. Going up the river to near *Timothy's* village, that chief placed his own people out as guards, and set the women of his tribe to ferrying the exhausted soldiers and their effects across the stream. This was not completed until near night of the next day, and on the twentieth Steptoe's party met Captain Dent with supplies and reinforcements on the Pataha creek, where the road now leading from Dayton to Pomeroy crosses it. Here the worn-out fugitives went into camp for a time to rest, and while there were overtaken by chief *Lawyer* of the Nez Perces at the head of a formidable war party, who wished the soldiers to go back with him and try it over again with the northern Indians. But they had no desire to follow the advice of this friendly chief, and continued their way to Walla Walla.

While passing Tukannon on the return Sergeant Thomas Beall found Snickster, who had been wounded in the arm at Pine creek on the seventeenth, in a cabin a little below the present site of Marengo. He told a wonderful tale of how he and Sergeant Williams had made their way to the mouth of the Palouse, where in attempting to cross Snake river Williams had been killed by Indians, and he had saved himself only by jumping from a boat into the stream which he swam. This version of that affair has beeome the accepted one, and Colonel Wright hanged a Palouse Indian later who was accused of killing Williams in this attempt at crossing. Sergeant Kenny, who knows that Williams was left by the trail helpless with his broken thigh, informed the writer that it would have been a matter of impossibility for him to have reached Snake river in his then condition, and further that a squaw found Williams where he lay and took him to her lodge where he died in a few days from the effect of the wound. This last fact he learned from the squaw and other Indians years afterwards. Farther, Sergeant Kenny said he doubted the ability of any man to swim across Snake river, during the high water late in May, with an arm that had been two days broken, "and so say we all of us."

The number killed and wounded we have been unable to ascertain. Mr. John Singleton of Walla Walla, a participant, states that two officers and ten men were killed before the halt at Cache creek, and six men later.

COLONEL GEORGE WRIGHT'S EXPEDITION.

When the news of Steptoe's defeat reached General Clark, commanding the department, he at once ordered the regular army force available on the Pacific coast, that could be spared from other localities, to rendezvous at Walla Walla. Col. George Wright was placed in command, and instruction was given to whip the Indians into a wholesome respect for the government, the army, and Ameicans generally.

In August, 1858, Fort Taylor was erected as a base of operations on the south

side of Snake river at the mouth of Tukannon, and on the twenty-seventh of that month, the entire force under Colonel Wright had crossed that stream from Fort Taylor to enter upon a campaign against the northern Indians. The little army was made up of 90 infantry men, 400 artillery men, 190 dragoons, 30 Nez Perces, and about 200 attachès for duty such as packers, herders, etc. September 1, a battle was fought at Medical (four) Lakes, in which the Indians were badly beaten. None of the soldiers were killed, but many of the Indians were, this result following because of the long range guns used by the former in this engagement for the first time against the savages. The infantry and artillery first drove the Indians from the hills and timber into the plain, where they attempted a stand, but gave way before the steady advance of the foot soldiers and their deadly discharge of musketry. As the enemy broke on the plain the dragoons under Maj. Wm. N. Grier were let loose upon them, when officers and men vied with each other in the deadly charge that followed. Lieutenant Davidson shot one brave from his saddle, and Lieutenant Gregg clove the skull of another. The companies of Gaston and Taylor, the dead heroes, were there burning for revenge, and the Indians were swept from the plain as chaff before the wind. But seventeen of them were known to have been killed, as their dead, except in the last charge, were borne from the field. Blankets, robes, guns, and the paraphernalia of Indian warriors strewed the country for miles, where they had been cast in the wild flight from the avenging dragoons.

September 5, the command again resumed its march northerly, and reached the Spokane river at night, about six miles below the great falls. The last fourteen miles of their route, had been one almost constant skirmish with the enemy, some of it severe, in which hand to hand encounters occurred several times. In one a chief was killed who possessed the pistol used by Lieutenant Gaston when slain. Lieut. Wm. D. Pender, whose revolver had become useless, dashed upon an Indian and hurled him from his horse upon the ground, where a dragoon dispatched him with a saber. This day's battles ended the fighting, the savages terror stricken began to scatter, and Colonel Wright pushed on towards the Coeur d'Alene mission. On the way, chief *Gearry* came in to ask that peace might be granted the Spokanes, and Colonel Wright replied to him:

"I have met you in two battles; you have been badly whipped; you have had several chiefs and many warriors killed or wounded; I have not lost a man or animal. I have a large force, and you, Spokanes, Couer d'Alenes, Pelouzes, and Pend d'Oreilles may unite, and I can defeat you as badly as before. I did not come into the country to ask you to make peace; I came here to fight. Now, when you are tired of war and ask for peace, I will tell you what you must do. You must come to me with your arms, with your women and children, and everything you have, and lay them at my feet. You must put your faith in me and trust to my mercy. If you do this, I shall then tell you the terms upon which I will give you peace. If you do not do this, war will be made on you this year and the next, and until your nations shall be exterminated."

On the eighth of September a large band of horses were captured from *Tilkohitz*, a chief of the Palouse tribe; and the next day 986 of them, including colts, were shot by order of Colonel Wright. This was the finishing stroke. To the Indians, Colonel Wright and his soldiers were a devastating scourge, and a comet appearing in the heavens, at this time, lent its terrifying, nightly presence, to quench the last spark of

resistant patriotism among them; they were crushed indeed, when they saw the Great Spirit had sent his flaming sword to hang over them in the heavens.

Reaching the mission Colonel Wright found the Indians so terror stricken that it was difficult to get them to come in. They wanted peace, but were afraid to come near the the soldiers who had handled them so roughly. With the assistance of the priests this was finally accomplished; and the interview that followed, we give as a sample of several others, held later with tribes that had been hostile. Said *Vincent*, chief of the Couer d'Alens:

"I have committed a great crime. I am fully conscious of it, and am deeply sorry for it. I and all my people are rejoiced that you are willing to forgive us. I have done."

COLONEL WRIGHT. "As your chief has said, you have committed a great crime. It has angered your Great Father, and I have been sent to punish you. You attacked Colonel Steptoe when he was passing peaceably through your country, and you have killed some of his men. But you asked for peace, and you shall have it, on certain conditions.

"You see that you fight against us hopelessly. I have a great many soldiers. I have a great many men at Walla Walla, and have a large body coming from Salt Lake City. What can you do against us? I can place my soldiers on your plains, by your fishing grounds, and in the mountains where you catch game, and your helpless families cannot run away.

"You shall have peace on the following conditions: You must deliver to me, to take to the General, the men who struck the first blow in the affair with Colonel Steptoe. You must deliver to me to take to Walla Walla, one chief and four warriors with their families. You must deliver up to me all property taken in the affair with Colonel Steptoe. You must allow all troops and other white men to pass unmolested through your country. You must not allow any hostile Indians to come into your country, and not engage in any hostilities against any white man. I promise you, that if you will comply with all my requirements, none of your people shall be harmed, but I will withdraw from your country and you shall have peace forever.

"I also require that the hatchet shall be buried between you and our friends, the Nez Perces.'

The Nez Perces were called, and the part of the speech referring to them was repeated to the Coeur d'Alenes in their presence.

VINCENT replied: "I desire to hear what the Nez Perces' heart is."

HAITZEMALIKEN, the chief of the Nez Perces, in response, said: "You behold me before you, and I will lay my heart open to you. I desire that there shall be peace between us. It shall be as the Colonel says. I will never wage war against any of the friends of the white man."

VINCENT: "It does my heart good and makes also my people glad to hear you speak so. I have desired peace between us. There shall never be war between our people, nor between us and the white men. The past is forgotten."

After all demands had been complied with by this tribe, the return march was entered upon for Walla Walla. On the way councils were held and treaties formed with the various tribes; hostages were taken and twelve *Indians* hanged by order of Colonel George Wright, among whom was *Qualchien* who in 1855 had murdered A. J. Bolan the Indian Agent. *Owhi*, father of *Qualchien*, was second chief of the Yakimas and was a prisoner at the time, but, after the soldiers had crossed Snake river and had reached Fort Taylor, at the mouth of the Tukannon, he attempted to make his escape and was killed.

October 5, the command reached Walla Walla, and on the second day thereafter the bones of such slain as had been gathered on the Steptoe battle field in this last expedition, were buried at the fort. Colonel Wright then sent for the Walla Walla tribe to come in and when they had assembled, and were sitting on the ground to hear what he had to say, he requested those among them who had taken part in the recent

or Steptoe battle to stand up, and *thirty-five* warriors promptly arose. Selecting four from among the number, he issued orders for their hanging, which was promptly carried out. Thus sixteen Indians in all were executed, and since that time, there has been no war-cry heard among those tribes against the Americans.

During the expedition two soldiers had died from eating poisonous roots, one had been wounded, the Indians had been thoroughly humiliated, and there is doubt of this campaign, in its rapid blows effectively dealt which gave permanent beneficial results to the Americans, having its parallel in Indian warfare.

The commander of it accompanied by his wife and members of his staff, was on board the steamer *Brother Jonathan* that went down off Crescent City, Oregon, on the thirtieth of July, 1865, when all were lost. He was a native of Vermont, a graduate of West Point in July, 1822, served in Mexico, and was made colonel March 3, 1855, for gallant conduct during that war. In 1855 he was given command of the Ninth Infantry, came with it to the Pacific Coast, and served with distinction in the Indian wars that followed in Washington Territory. In 1861 he was made general of volunteers and placed in command of the Pacific Coast Department which he held until relieved by General McDowell.

CHAPTER XXVI.

EASTERN WASHINGTON TERRITORY FROM 1859 TO 1865. WALLA WALLA COUNTY ORGANIZED.

In the fall of 1858 the Walla Walla country was thrown open to settlement, though the Indian treaties made in 1855 by Governor Stevens were not ratified by Congress until the next spring, and the recent terror spread among the Indians by Colonel Wright's operations rendered it safe for white people to locate in that region. There were consequently quite a number of ranchers and cattle men who settled along the streams skirting the west base of the Blue mountains, in the latter part of 1858, among whom were Thomas P. Page, James Foster, Charles Russell, J. C. Smith, Christopher Maier, John Singleton, John A. Simms, and Joseph McEvoy, all of whom still reside there except Mr. Simms, who is Indian agent at the Colville agency. In 1859 there was a marked increase in the immigration, and settlers took ranches along all the streams as far northeast as the present site of Dayton on the Touchet.

The Territorial Legislature of 1859, by an act dated January 19, 1859, appointed

the following named officers of Walla Walla county, to hold their respective positions until their successors were elected and qualified:

County Commissioners—John Mahan, Walter R. Davis, and John C. Smith.

Sheriff—Edward D. Pearce.

Auditor—R. H. Reighart.

Probate Judge—Samuel D. Smith.

Justice of the Peace—J. A. Simms.

Proceeding under authority of a general law, the two first named commissioners met at Walla Walla on the fifteenth of the ensuing March. They appointed James Galbreath auditor, Lycurgus Jackson sheriff, and then adjourned; but the minutes of this, and all succeeding meetings, were left for I. T. Reese to spread upon the records after he was elected recorder in the following July. At the second meeting of the Board, held March 26, E. H. Brown was appointed probate judge, Lycurgus Jackson was made assessor, Neil McGlinchey became county treasurer, and Wm. B. Kelly was selected as the first superintendent of public schools. On this same twenty-sixth of March, the commissioners arranged for a general election to be held in July, by dividing the county into two voting districts. One was called the *Dry Creek* precinct, where the polls were established at the residence of J. C. Smith, the judges named b ing E. Bonner, J. M. Craigie, and Wm. Fink. The clerk was W. W. Wiseman. The other was called *Steptoeville* precinct, a name that numerous parties were trying to fasten upon Walla Walla, and W. J. Terry's residence was first designated as the place for voting, which was changed to the *church* "at Steptoeville." J. A. Simons, Wm. B. Kelly, and Wm. McWhirk were appointed election judges; Thomas Hughes as clerk, and the gentlemen named were the persons presiding over the second election in Walla Walla county, the first having occurred in 1855.

June 6, the same Board met at Steptoeville, levied a tax of seven mills on the dollar, and rented a court-house, for which $20 per month was to be paid. July 2, they again met, accepted the resignation of James Galbreath, the county auditor, and appointed Augustus Vonhinkle to the vacancy. They also changed the name of *Steptoeville* to *Wailetpa.* No record can be found of this election in July, 1859, showing who were candidates, or the number of votes cast; but it appears that the new Board of commissioners met September 5, 1859, and by balloting, determined their term of service to be: Charles Russell, one year; John Mahan, two years; and William McWhirk, three years. At this meeting, they voted I. T. Reese $40 per month for rent of court-house, and approved bonds given by the following named persons, which show who, besides themselves, had been elected that year to county offices:

Auditor—I. T. Reese.

Sheriff—Lycurgus Jackson.

Treasurer—Neil McGlinchey.

Assessor—Thomas P. Page.

Surveyor—H. H. Case.

Justice—J. M. Canaday.

November seventh of that year, the county commissioners gave the village of Walla Walla its name, designated it as the county seat, and gave to it a town government. The great fire of 1865 destroyed records of value for historic purposes, among

which probably were the election returns prior to July 14, 1862, and the assessment rolls prior to this last-named year.

May 7 the board established the rate of tax for 1860, at seven mills on the dollar, and divided the county into five voting districts, preparatory for the election of the coming July. The people in the country, in those days, lived along the creeks and rivers, and the reader acquainted with the localities will readily understand why the voting precincts were designated as follows: Walla Walla, Dry Creek, Snake River, East Touchet, and West Touchet, the last two being divided by Copei Creek. At this election the question of whether a tax for building a court house and jail should be levied, was submitted to the people, and though, as before stated, no returns are on file, a negative vote is indicated from the fact that neither were built at that time, prisoners being sent to Fort Vancouver for incarceration. From their official bonds, it appears that the following named were the successful aspirants for office at the

ELECTION OF JULY, 1860.

Auditor and Recorder—James Galbreath.
Sheriff—James A. Buckley.
Surveyor—M. J. Noyse.
Assessor—C. Langley.
Coroner—Almiron Dagget.
Justice of Peace, Walla Walla—William J. Horton.
Justice of Peace, Dry Creek—John Sheets.
Justice of Peace, East Touchet—Horace Strong.
Justice of Peace, West Touchet—Elisha Everetts.
Justice of Peace, —— ——William B. Kelly.

No foot print of transactions, coming under supervision of the board while this set of officers were acting, prior to October 12, 1861, remains, and we are forced to skip the intervening time, and commence again with the latter date. A county election had occurred in July, 1861, and W. H. Patton, S. Maxon and John Sheets appear at this time as the board of commissioners. November 5, Sheriff James Buckley, who was *ex officio* tax collecter, was appointed county assessor in place of S. Owens, who, having been elected in 1861, failed to qualify. On the eighth of the same month, a contract was given Charles Bussell to build a county jail at a cost of $3,350. He finished the work in 1862, was paid $6,700 in script for it, and in 1881, re-purchased the same building from the county for $120, and tearing it down, moved it out to his ranch. A picture accompanies this work of that old first jail, around which have centered incidents rivaling the exploits of a Turpin. Criminals have gone forth from its walls to the penitentiary, to the scaffold, and as fugitives; but, in the early days, it held few dreads before the mental vision of the evil doer who was skilled in devices for escape.

CONDITION OF THE COUNTY IN 1860.

Up to 1861, there had been nothing of special moment, calculated for inducing emigration to settle in the vicinity of the Blue mountains. There was unoccupied land enough in various parts of the United States, to prevent its soil from being much of an

inducement, and, at that time the agricultural portion of eastern Washington was supposed to exist in limited quantities. There was, practically, no market for farm products, as they would not pay the expense of shipment, and outside of the garrison, its employès and dependents, there was no one to purchase them; still a few people had found their way into the country from Oregon, in 1859 and 1860, with stock, and had taken up ranches along the various streams. Very few came to locate with a view of establishing a home here, their purpose being to graze stock for a few years and then abandon the country, raising some grain in the meantime for their own use, and possibly a little to sell, if anybody should wish to buy. Had the military post been abandoned in 1860, but few whites would have remained east of the Cascades, and stock raising would have been the only inducement for any one to remain there.

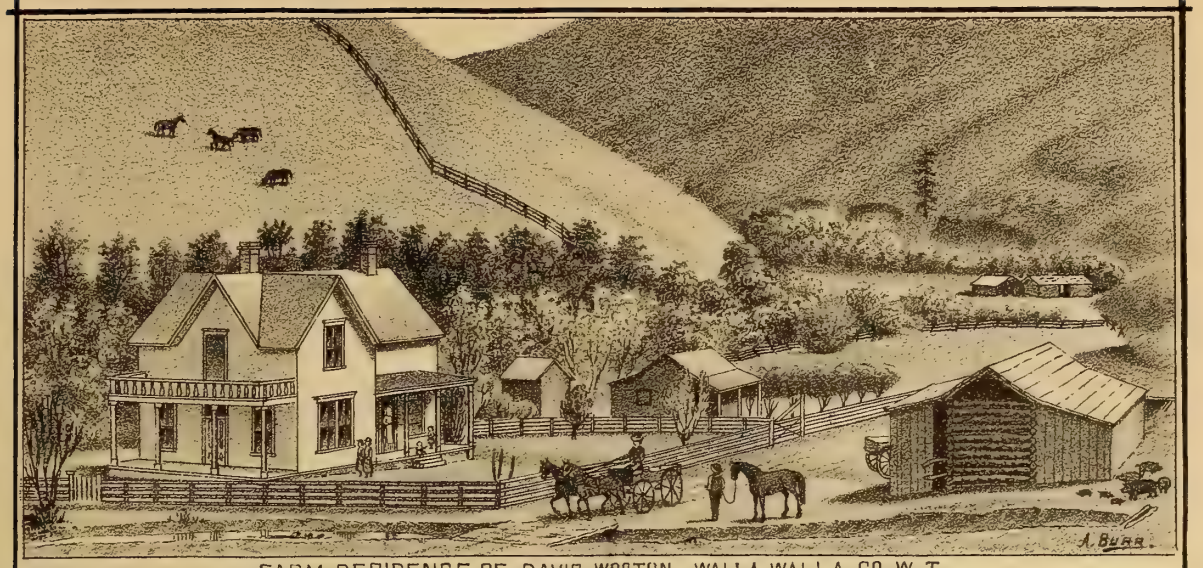
There was an event transpired in 1860, however, that put a new face upon everything in Eastern Oregon and Washington Territories, the parallel of which has been but twice known in the world's history.

GOLD DISCOVERY IN 1860.

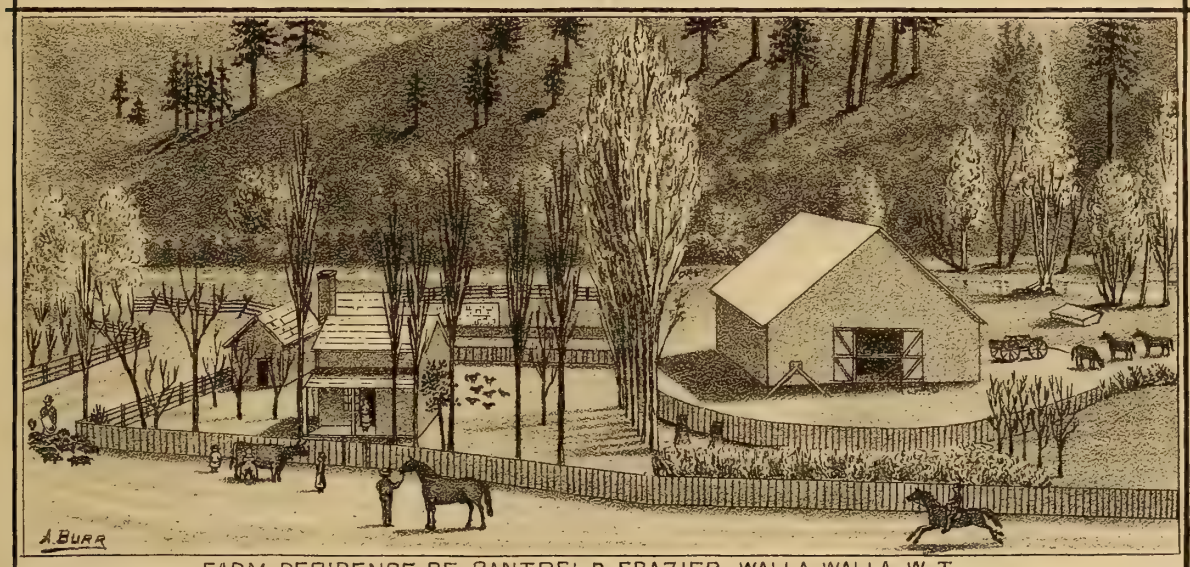
An Indian from the Nez Perce country found his way into California during the gold excitement in that State, and, chancing one day into a gulch where some miners were at work, made himself friendly and useful, and told them in his broken English where he was from and the name of his tribe. He was a rarity; not like the miserable Digger Indians of California, without dignity, cleanliness, or intelligence, and he soon made friends. Among those miners was one named E. D. Pearce, who was a visionary and susceptible man, liable to be strongly impressed with a romantic tale that possessed points of plausibility. Among his strong characteristics was tenacity, and he was disposed to follow an idea, that might only be a delusion, with a persistence seldom equalled. To this man one day the Nez Perce Indian told a strange weird tale of how he, with two companions, had been camping at night in a defile among his native mountains, when suddenly a light like a brilliant star burst forth from among the cliffs. They thought it the Great Spirit's eye, and watched with superstitious awe until the dawn, when, taking courage with the wakening day, they sought the spot from where the night twinkling had looked down upon them, and found a glittering ball that looked like glass embodied in the solid rock. The Indians believed it was a great medicine, but could not get it from its resting place, and were forced to leave it there.

This was just the kind of tale to make a strong impression upon Captain Pearce. who believed the Indian had found a diamond more valuable than the famed Kohinoor, and he determined to become its possessor. With that purpose he left California and reached the Dalles. With that vision before him he became a resident of Walla Walla, With the hope of finding that Indian talisman, or the eyes of their manitou, he scouted through the mountains east of Snake river, and finally induced a party of men to accompany him, they hoping to find gold, he still searching for the mythical diamond.

In this last-mentioned expedition into the Nez Perce country, he was accompanied by W. F. Bassett, Thomas Walters, Jonathan Smith, John and James Dodge, and one other party ; but, they were ordered to leave by that tribe who feared the result of



FARM RESIDENCE OF DAVIS WOOTON, WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF CANTREL R. FRAZIER, WALLA WALLA, W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF W. H. H. BRUNTON, WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.

A. G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND. OR.

finding rich minerals on their reservation, and they obeyed the order. Pearce, however, found a Nez Perce squaw who said she could pilot them through to the Lolo trail by a route not frequented by her people, and the party again set out under her guidance. They passed to the North Fork of Clearwater through the Palouse country, spent three days cutting a trail through small cedars over a mountain, and found themselves at length, in a mountain meadow, where they determined to rest for a while and let their horses recruit.

While there, W. F. Bassett went to a stream that ran through the meadow gulch, and tried the soil for gold, finding about three cents in his first panful of dirt. This was the first discovered of that metal in those mountains, and the place where it was found became the noted Oro Fino mines, in what now is Idaho. They constructed a rude sluice from cedar bark, with which they took out some eighty dollars in gold, and then returned to Walla Walla, where the residence of J. C. Smith on Dry creek became their headquarters. This gentleman, known as Sergeant Smith, determined to risk all he possessed in this new venture, and immediately organized a party of about fifteen men, most of whom were fitted out at his own expense, to return and winter in the newly-discovered gold fields. It is worthy of note that, though Mr. Smith asked every merchant in Walla Walla to donate something towards equipping this party, not one of them would give a cent, and the only person who contributed towards it, except those who went, was Mr. Simms, owner of the Pioneer Flouring Mill, who gave 1,000 pounds of flour out of the stock owned by him in connection with A. H. Reynolds and Captain F. T. Dent.

This party as fitted out by Sergeant Smith, reached the mines in November, 1860, just in time to send their horses out to be wintered on Pataha creek in what is now Garfield county, Washington Territory, before snow shut them in for the winter. The Indians were indignant and disposed to be hostile at this encroachment on their reserve, and the soldiers started from Fort Walla Walla to arrest and remove the intruders, but were headed off by the snows and could not reach them. The Nez Perces, when it was found that the miners could not be reached, consoled themselves with the cheering reflection that spring would find them dead from starvation, and consequently were willing for the soldiers to return to their barracks.

The winter was spent in erecting the first five log cabins built in Oro Fino, in sawing lumber by hand, and working under the snow for gold. About New Years, two men made their way out to the settlements on snow shoes, and in March, Sergeant Smith accomplished the same feat, carrying with him $800 in gold dust with which he paid Kyger & Reese of Walla Walla the balance due them for the prospecting outfit, which had enabled them to reach and maintain their winter work in the mines. This gold dust was shipped to Portland, Oregon, where it ignited a blaze of excitement, that spreading with the coming spring, sent thousands on their way to the new El Dorado.

THE RUSH TO THE MINES IN 1861.

This influx of gold seekers from Oregon and California, coming up the Columbia river, passed through Walla Walla where they purchased mining outfits of provisions, tools, camp equipage, and animals to pack the same to the mines. Thus a home mar-

ket was created, and the farmer who had anything to sell was a fortunate man. The mill owned by Simms, Reynolds, and Dent held nearly all the grain that had been produced in the country, amounting to about 16,000 bushels of wheat. A market for this surplus was at once obtained at high rates, farmers receiving $2.50 per bushel for their wheat, while the miner in Oro Fino paid as high as one dollar per pound for flour made from it. In fact, so great and sudden came the demand for food, that, but for shipments from Oregon, people would have gone hungry, consequently, starvation prices were paid.

New mining regions were rapidly discovered; first Rhodes creek, then the Elk City diggings, followed by Powder river and the Salmon river region known as the Florence mines.

In November, 1861, many miners left the mountains and sought Walla Walla as a favorable place in which to winter and spend their money. The *Washington Statesman* notes, regarding this, that many left the diggings that paid them from six to ten dollars per day, fearing a hard winter; that the merchants of Oro Fino were refusing to sell goods, expecting much higher rates when the miners began to starve, after being snowed in for the winter. Prices at Oro Fino in November, 1861, were: flour, $25 per hundred; coffee, none to be had; sugar, scarce; candles, none for sale; bacon and beans scarce; beef, thirty cents per pound. Can it be wondered at that the prospectors and miners sought Walla Walla as a cheaper resort in which to pass the winter?

To give the reader a better idea of the condition of the country in the latter part of 1861, we make a few extracts from the *Washington Statesman* of that time, showing the mental food dished up for the outside world, adding to the excitement already spreading. Editorially that paper states that:

"S. F. Ledyard arrived last evening from the Salmon river mines, and from him it is learned that some 600 miners would winter there; that some 200 had gone to the south side of the river, where two streams head that empty into the Salmon, some thirty miles southeast of present mining camp. Coarse gold is found, and as high as $100 per day to the man has been taken out. The big mining claim of the old locality belongs to Mr. Wiser of Oregon, from where $2,680 were taken on the twentieth, with two rockers. On the twenty-first, $3,360 were taken out with the same machines. Other claims were paying from two to five pounds per day. Flour has fallen to 50 cents per pound, and beef, at from 15 to 25 cents, is to be had in abundance. Most of the mines supplied until first of June. Mr. L. met between Slate creek and Walla Walla, en route for the mines, 394 packs and 250 head of beef cattle."

The issue of December 13, 1861, contains the following:

"The tide of emigration to Salmon river flows steadily onward. During the week past, not less than 225 pack animals, heavily laden with provisions, have left this city [Walla Walla] for the mines. * * * If the mines are one-half so rich as they are said to be, we may safely calculate that many of these trains will return as heavily laden with gold dust as they now are with provisions. * * * * * * * * *

"The late news from Salmon river seems to have given the gold fever to everybody in this immediate neighborhood. A number of persons from Florence City have arrived in this place, during the week, and all bring the most extravagant reports as to the richness of the mines. * * A report, in relation to a rich strike made by Mr. Bridges of Oregon City, seems to come well authenticated. The first day he worked on his claim (near Baboon Gulch) he took out 57 ounces; the second day, he took out 157 ounces; third day, 214 ounces, and the fourth day, 200 ounces in two hours. One gentleman informs us that diggings have been found on the bars of Salmon river which yield from 25 cents to $2.50 to the pan, and that on claims in the Salmon river, diggings

have been found where 'ounces' won't describe them, and where they say 'the gulches are full of gold. * * * * * * * * * * *

"The discoverer of Baboon Gulch arrived in this city yesterday, bringing with him 60 pounds of gold dust, and Mr. Jacob Weiser is on his way in with a mule loaded with gold dust."

Enough has been given to show the class of reports that were sent abroad which could have resulted in nothing less than a tidal wave of excited fortune-hunters flowing into the mountains in 1862. Add to this the fact that $1,750,000 in gold dust was shipped from this region that year out into the world, to give force to the reports, and the results may be imagined.

HARD WINTER OF 1861–2.

In view of this, a large amount of stock had been driven into the Walla Walla country in the latter part of 1861, and many had made calculations on raising produce to sell the coming season. That winter was the severest known to whites on the Pacific Coast. The California rancher will not soon forget it, for it strewed the beautiful plains of his State with dead cattle by the tens of thousands. The Washington Territory citizen of that date will hold it among his lasting memories, for it impoverished him if he had anything to buy or animals to starve. The winter commenced in December, and the following twenty-second of March, the *Statesman* notes that warm rains have set in and the snow is disappearing. "Occasionally the sun shines out when the sunny side of the street is lined with men." Hay went up to $125 per ton, flour to $25 per barrel in Walla Walla, and the loss of stock was estimated $1,000,000 in this section of the country.

Prices in Oro Fino in December, 1861, were:

Bacon per pound	$ .50 to $ .60	Sugar per pound	$ .40 to $ .50
Flour per hundredweight	25.00 to 30.00	Candles per pound	.80 to 1·00
Beans per pound	.25 to .30	Tea per pound	1.25 to 1.50
Rice per pound	.40 to .50	Tobacco per pound	1.00 to 1.50
Butter per pound	.75 to 1.00	Coffee per pound	·50

At Florence prices in February, 1862, were:

Flour per pound	$ 1 00	Sugar per pound	$ 1 25
Bacon "	1 25	Coffee "	2 00
Butter "	3 00	Tea "	2 50
Cheese "	1 50	Gum boots per pair	30 00
Lard "	1 25	Shovels from $12 to	16 00

INFLUX OF MINERS IN 1862.

With the opening of spring in 1862, the rush commenced, and the merchants began to reap their harvest. The farmers were not so fortunate, for the hard winter had left many destitute of teams and seed grain, who were forced to buy at exorbitant prices, or abandon agriculture and join the grand army of gold lunatics. The *Washington Statesman* of March 22, 1862, records that: "From persons who have arrived here from the Dalles during the week, we learn that there were some four thousand miners in Portland, fifteen days ago, awaiting the opening of navigation to the upper country. Hundreds were arriving by every steamer, and the town was literally filled to overflowing." April 5, the same paper states that: "From 130 to 140 passen-

gers, on their way to the mines, came up to Wallula on every steamer, and the majority of them foot it through to this place (Walla Walla)." During April, 3,000 persons left Portland by steamer for the mines, and by the last of May it was estimated that between 20,000 or 25,000 persons had reached, or were on their way to and near the mines east of the Cascade mountains. The yield accounted for of gold in 1862 in this region of country, reached $7,000,000, and several millions in addition to this were shipped through avenues not reported.

Such were the results, following in a few short months upon the trail pioneered by E. D. Pearce, W. F. Bassett and their little party of prospectors whom the Indians had driven out of their country but to return to it again and again, first led by a squaw, then through assistance of J. C. Smith when pursued as trespassers by a company of United States cavalry. Enough has been given to show the reader the influence that awoke Eastern Washington and Oregon from their sleep through the centuries, to a new era of activity and usefulness.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF 1862.

It will be inferred from the foregoing that the question of who should hold the Walla Waila county offices, had become one of importance, in view of the sudden increase of population that had come from various countries, and was was made up of every shade of character, from a thief and murderer, to the respectable citizen. Values to all kinds of property had greatly increased, and the large proportion of transient people who paid regard only to their own wishes, caring for no law except that which was backed by the click of a nimble revolver, rendered it important that men selected for office should have a character that would command the respect of a thief, a desperado, or an honest man. These were rare qualities and few possessed them. The question of whether he was a Democrat or Republican was little cared for, and as the time for an election approached, some of the leading citizens joined in a call for a mass convention to place candidates before the electors. To this call, which named June 21, 1862, and Walla Walla city as the time and place for assembling, were attached the following names:

Archer, R. H.	Goodhive, J. P.	Nugent, E.
Agnew, J. D.	Hodges, H. M.	Norton, J. M.
Brooks, Quin. A.	Horton, W. P.	Phillips, W.
Bush, C. S.	Hellmuth, J.	Patton, W. H.
Baker, D. S.	Howard, H.	Rees, R. R.
Ball, W. A.	Ingersoll, J. B.	Reese, I. T.
Buckley, J.	Johnson, W. W.	Roberts, A. B.
Bridges, O. L.	Jacobs, R.	Sheedeman, B.
Buckley, S.	Kohlhauff & Guichard.	Simms, J. A.
Cain, A. J.	Kelly, E. E.	Schwabacker, A.
Cady, H. J.	Kyger, A.	Sheets, John
Cranston, E. P.	Linkton, S.	Schnebly, D. J.
Chenoweth, F. A.	Lazarus, M.	Van Dyke, J.
De Lacy, W. W.	Northrop, N.	Young, D.

This convention failed to nominate, from what cause does not appear, when various parties became candidates before the people, with the following results:

WALLA WALLA COUNTY ELECTION, JULY 14, 1862.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Representative	N. Northrop	355	4	
Representative	S. D. Smith	317	4	
Representative	H. M. Chase	302	4	
Representative	F. A. Chenoweth	132	4	
District Attorney	Edward Nugent	371	2	376
Sheriff	James Buckley[1]	Appointed		
Treasurer	James McAuliff	385	1	385
Assessor	H. M. Hodgis	335	2	383
Surveyor	W. W. Johnson	235	2	390
School Superintendent	J. F. Wood	341	2	374
Coroner	L. C. Kinney	355	1	355
County Commissioner	James Van Dyke[2]	361	6	
County Commissioner	John Sheets	257	6	
County Commissioner	S. S. Galbreath[3]	147	6	

IMPROVEMENTS IN 1862.

During 1862, eighty buildings were erected in Walla Walla City, including a planing mill and sash and blind factory, which was an increase of over one hundred per cent. upon its dimensions at the close of 1861. Thirteen buildings are noted on the recorded survey in October, of this last named year all of which were standing wholly or partially either in Main or one of its cross streets.

Farmers produced little to sell in the mines or home market, and prices ruled high. Many of those who had ranches were also teamsters, and saw more money in freighting than in tilling the soil. Sufficient grain had been produced, however, to warrant A. H. Reynolds in building another flouring establishment on Yellow Hawk creek in 1862, that was known in those days as the Frontier, and now as the Star Mill.

From the army of emigrants crossing the plains that year, and from California and Oregon, there were some who settled for agricultural purposes along the creeks and rivers skirting the north and west base of the Blue mountains. The emigrating wave was bringing its quota of permanent citizens who were to remain and build up the country. Capt. Medorem Crawford, commanding the emigrant escort of about 80 men, who crossed the plains in 1862, estimated the number of wagons on the road for Washington Territory and Oregon at 1,600, and the people at 10,000. From the *Statesman* of October 25, that year, the following is obtained in regard to a portion of that moving army:

"A great many of this year's emigrants have pitched their tents in the Grand Ronde valley, and taken claims; some estimate the number as high as 1,500, but I should judge that seven or eight would number the whole. They are still coming in, and are generally in very poor circumstances; and they want especially supplies of provisions for the winter and spring, and for these,

1 Isaac L. Roberts was appointed February 7, 1863; resigned March 17, and E. B. Whitman appointed same day.
2 Resigned in August, 1863; H. D. O'Bryant appointed September 5, 1863.
3 Failed to qualify and was appointed August 5, 1862.

they are willing to pledge their stock. * * * * They are mostly from Iowa; are intelligent, moral, industrious, and loyal, and if helped and encouraged, will make one the finest settlements in all the land. * * * * * * *

"They are at present generally engaged in building houses, and many have sent their teams to Walla Walla and the Dalles for provisions. Mr. J. A. Simms has very generously promised to supply them with flour for the winter on time. There is a saw mill in course of erection at the head of the valley, and a small town being built up called La Grande, numbering about fifteen houses. Flour was selling there at $15 per hundred."

A month later, the same paper states that La Grande contained 100 population, two stores, one hotel and a blacksmith shop; and that Fox and Goodnough were the owners whose saw mill had commenced operations within one and a half miles of that place. In March, 1862, LEWISTON, at the confluence of Clearwater and Snake rivers, and WALLULA in April had been laid out as towns. The former place just beyond the east limits of WallaWalla county, the last named village upon the banks of the Columbia, a city of less than a hundred houses at the Blue mountain base known as Walla Walla, La Grande up in the Grand Ronde valley among the mountains, the military trading post at the Dalles, and Pinkney City (Colville) of Spokane county, constituted the village settlements (not including mountain mining towns) between the Cascade and Rocky mountains at the close of 1862.

The winter of 1862 and '3 in Eastern Washington and Oregon was as mild as that of 1861 and '2 had been severe. Up to the first of February, 1863, there had been no winter, and a *Chenook* wind on the sixteenth of that month cleared the valley of snow that had been lying upon the ground but a week, and ended the cold season.

EVENTS OF 1863.

It will be remembered the Legislature of 1858, by the creation of Spokane county, made Snake river the north and east boundary line of Walla Walla county, and left with it all, except Klikitat county, lying between the Cascade range and the Columbia. In January, 1863, the Legislature took another slice west of the Columbia along the borders of the British possessions and north of the Wenatchee river, out of which Stevens county was created and attached to Spokane for judicial purposes.

In the latter part of 1862, the Boise mines had been discovered, and with the opening of spring, the tide of emigration turned that way. This left Walla Walla to one side of the most direct line to the new region for freights and passengers up the Columbia river, and a new town was laid out and called UMATILLA, at the mouth of the river of that name. From that place a line of stages was put on to pass over the emigrant road to Boise, and the Garrison City lost much of the trade advantage of the new region because of this fact; but, notwithstanding this, the energy and activity of her merchants and citizens secured a large proportion of it. Two daily stage lines ran between Walla Walla and Wallula, were crowded with passengers at $5 fare, while freight between these two places was $20 per ton. July 1, a tri-weekly mail from the Dalles was started, and the *Statesman* complained in August because the carrier was drunk at Umatilla, and failed to get a mail throngh for over a week.

The Oregon Steam Navigation Company had a considerable opposition in passenger and freight traffic on the Columbia, but in 1863, after completing their railroad at

the Cascades, and between the Dalles and Celilo, they succeed in buying it off, when they established in July the following rates from Portland to the interior:

Freight to Dalles	$15 00	per ton	Passenger fare		$ 6 00
" Umatilla	45 00	"	"	"	18 00
" Wallula	50 00	"	"	"	18 00
" Lewiston	90 00	"	"	"	28 00

Some idea of the amount of freight passing through the country may be obtained from the knowledge that upon completion of the thirteen-mile Dalles and Celilo railway, the O. S. N. Co. sold to the Government for $43,000, the teams they had been using at that point in transporting freights.

POLITICS OF 1863.

In the election of 1863, a Delegate to Congress was to be voted for, and the civil war being in progress, caused men to take sides politically, and a vigorous campaign throughout the Territory was the result. George E. Cole, a resident of Walla Walla, was placed upon the Democratic ticket, and the Republicans struggled hard to reduce his majority at home as much as possible. The Radical vote of Walla Walla county in 1863 only constituted a trifle over one-third of its voting population, and a ticket was placed in the field only to maintain a party organization, for the effect it would have in a Territorial election, without hope of securing any portion of the county offices:

WALLA WALLA COUNTY ELECTION JULY 13, 1863.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	George E. Cole[1]	Dem.	398		590
Delegate	J. O. Raynor	Rep	146		590
Prosecuting Attorney	S. B. Fargo	Rep	45	2	47
Joint Councilman	Daniel Stewart	Dem.	313	4	526
Representative	S. W. Babcock	Dem.	297	11	
Representative	F. P. Dugan	Dem.	233	11	
Representative	L. S. Rogers	Dem.	281	11	
Sheriff	W. S. Gilliam	Dem.	242	4	545
Auditor	L. J. Rector	Dem.	266	3	524
Assessor	Cyms. Leyde[2]	Dem.	398	2	433
Coroner	L. Danforth	Dem.	349	3	484
County Commissioner	Thomas P. Page	Dem.	326	3	492

WALLA WALLA COUNTY FINANCES IN 1863.

The *Washington Statesman* of October 24, 1863, states that the county auditor and treasurer were laboring diligently to learn what the county debt really was, and editorially asserts that,

" The books, as far back as any have been kept, have been reviewed and posted. Some of them—especially those of the first auditor—have been badly kept, and in some cases where county scrip has been redeemed no registry has been made, and other similar errors appear. Therefore, to

1 Elected.

2. Removed from county; J. H. Blewett appointed February 1, 1864.

get at the exact amount of the indebtedness, without calling in the scrip, is quite an impossibility. We are informed by the auditor that the debt will probably reach from $25,000 to $30,000, and by the treasurer that the amount of scrip now drawing interest is $21,286. There is a probable amount of five to ten thousand dollars outstanding that has never been presented to the treasurer for acceptance. It is known that a considerable amount of scrip has been lost and destroyed by holders, and it is, therefore, quite likely that in case of calling in the scrip, the amount outstanding would be found to not greatly exceed the amount shown by the books of the treasurer to be drawing interest."

The grand jury, in their report of October 22, 1863, fired a broadside into the official ranks as follows:

In the treasury, October 10, 1863, county funds	$ 176 02
In the treasury, October 10, 1863, school funds	1,916 00
In the treasury, October 10, 1863, territorial funds	106 38
In the treasury, October 10, 1863, United States direct tax	74
Total in the treasury, October 10, 1863	$ 2,199 14
Due on county orders presented	21,286 00
Due on county orders not presented	2,294 42
Total amount due	$22,580 42

ITEMS OF EXPENSE.

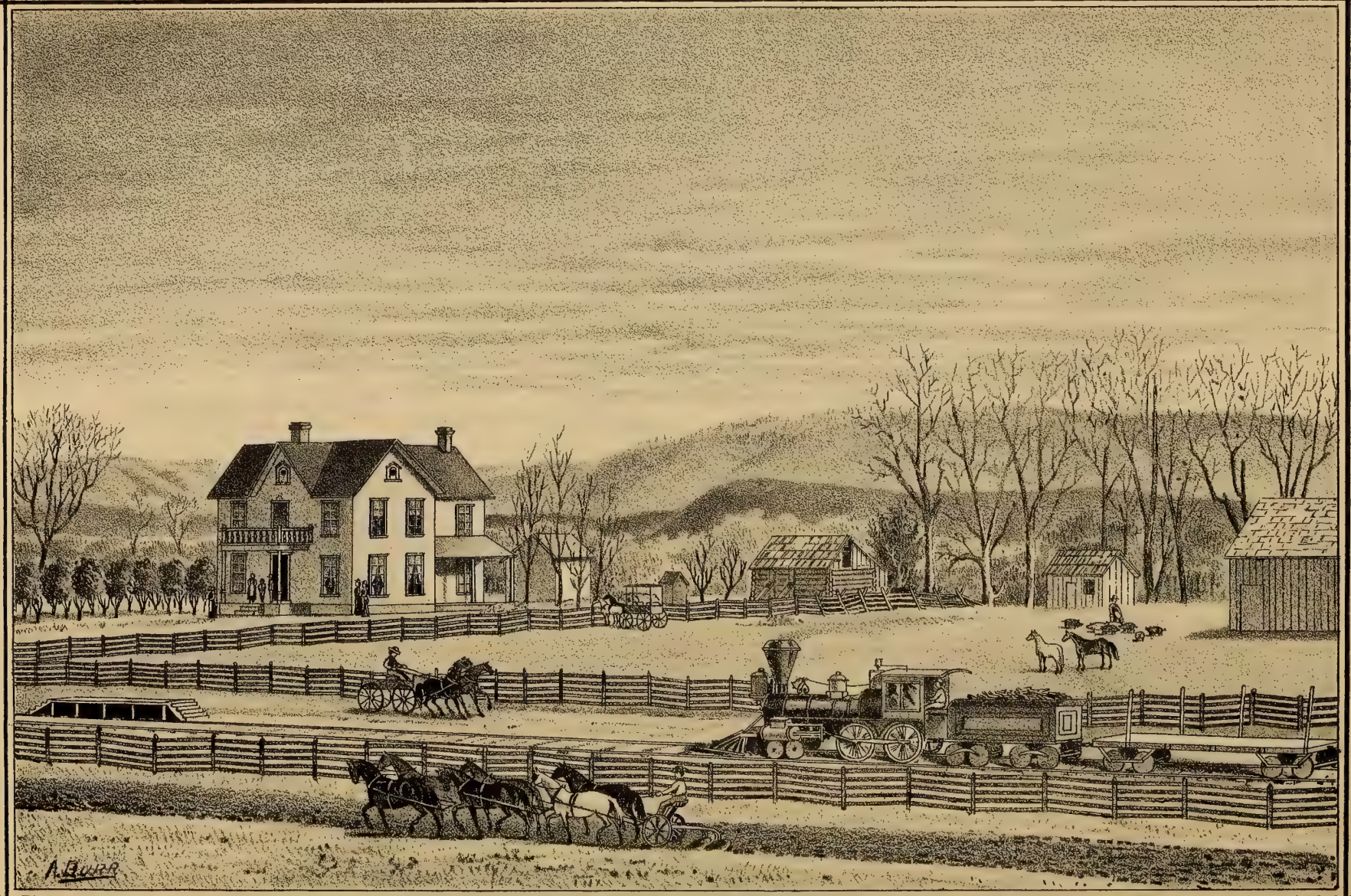
Storage of county arms in an out-shed by Wm. B. Kelly	$ 375 00
William B. Kelly as school superintendent	$ 318 75
(The jury say he has not earned over twenty-five dollars per year.)	
Rent of county offices—exorbitant	$1,955 58
Doctor bills for paupers	$3,496 16

"The county officers' books, previous to the present incumbents have been so imperfectly kept that it is impossible to derive a correct conclusion from them. * * We find upon examination of Sheriff Buckley's business that his books have been very unsatisfactorily kept; that many most exorbitant bills have been allowed him. We believe he has failed to pay over a large portion of the taxes collected by him which were due the county and territory. * * * * *

"JOHN MCGHEE, Foreman."

EAST OF THE CASCADES IN 1864.

The winter that ushered in the year 1864 was a mild one, and the early spring saw revive with renewed vigor, such business as had been checked by the temporary breach in trade and travel to the mountain towns. The first line of stages between Boise and Walla Walla, was put on in the spring of 1864, by George F. Thompson & Co., although three different companies, including Wells, Fargo & Co., had been running an express in 1863 over that route. The discovery of the Kootenai mines, near the head waters of the Columbia river, in the British possessions, had created an excitement that in June, divided the rush of emigration between that place and Boise. Walla Walla was a central point, where those coming up the Columbia could get outfits for either place, and cross the country independent of public transportation. It



FARM RES. OF W. B. THOMAS. WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.

A.G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND, OREGON.

increased the importance of this locality, and tended to give confidence in the permanent settlement of the Walla Walla region.

On the first of July, the first "overland mail" left Walla Walla for the Eastern States by way of Boise and Salt Lake, and on the twentieth of the month, the first mail arrived in this city from the East over the same route. The mail contract had been taken by the celebrated Ben Holladay, and the rate by this route for passengers from Portland, Oregon, to Atchinson, Kansas, was $260, with twenty-five pounds of baggage free. It was supposed to take twenty days to make the trip, and that $40 would pay for meals on the way.

There were at that time (1864) several points more favorably situated for some special mining locality than was the rapidly growing city of Walla Walla, but the latter place was a natural and geographical center from which to supply all, and what was then true continues so, and will remain, unless transportation hostility shall *create* a rival.

The enrollment for a draft, in 1864, showed that 1,133 residents of Walla Walla county were subject to military duty, but it was claimed at the time by Democrats, that to get this number, 300 persons had been enumerated who were but transient people on their way to the mines. This, however, with the election returns showing 628 votes cast, is the only guide left, by which to judge of the number of its population at that time. The assessment rolls of that year give the property value of the county at $1,545,056, an increase of $432,145 over that of 1863. The debt of the county is given by the *Statesman* as being $17,000, of which $3,000 should be charged to defaulting officials, and $4,500 to loss by depreciation in the value of county scrip issued to pay for the county jail.

Among the occurrences worthy of note in connection with 1864, might be mentioned the destruction by fire of the Catholic mission at Coeur d'Alene; the importation of a flock of quails from the Willamette valley by George F. Thompson, who turned them loose on the Tumalum; and the disorganization of Spokane county, which was consolidated with Stevens county. Another notable fact that will bear mention, is the great drouth of that year temporarily converting California into a barren desert, which was felt strongly in Washington Territory, no rain falling east of the Cascades between the first of July and seventh of September.

It was also found in 1864, that the uplands of the Walla Walla country would produce grain, one of the farmers having gathered thirty-three bushels to the acr from a field of fifty acres, sowed the previous fall, on the hills that heretofore had been considered useless for agricultural purposes. This was a more important discovery than that of the mountain gold fields, for it was a bread mine, opened for millions that are yet to come. The drouth of 1864 did not prevent a bounteous wheat harvest, and a larger surplus of grain than ever before in the valley, much of which was sold at from one and a half to two cents per pound.

POLITICAL.

In 1864, the Democrats of the country met in convention at Walla Walla City, May 18, and adopted resolutions showing that the leaders were strongly Union, and

that the rank and file of the party were of the same sentiment, else such resolutions would not have been given out as articles of faith.

There were some intense Rebels in the country at the time, who, though protesting against this plank, were forced to co-operate with those who adopted it, or be practically disfranchised, as they would rather be found dead than voting with the Republicans. The Democrats placed a county and legislative ticket in the field, headed "Regular Democratic Ticket," and another one was put in opposition to it, under the title of "Unconditional Union Ticket." James McAuliff was candidate for treasurer with both parties, and after a quiet canvass in which the newspaper took no sides, the results were announced as follows:

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 6, 1864.

Office	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Prosecuting Attorney	J. H. Lasater[1]	Dem	357	2	576
Prosecuting Attorney	S. B. Fargo	Rep	219	2	576
Councilman	W. G. Langford	Dem	344	2	604
Representative	A. L. Brown	Dem	373	10	
Representative	F. P. Dugan	Dem	324	10	
Representative	E. L. Bridges	Dem	337	10	
Representative	O. P. Lacy	Dem	325	10	
Representative	B. N. Sexton	Rep	280	10	
Joint Representative	Alvin Flanders	Rep	269	2	595
Probate Judge	J. H. Blewett	Dem	346	2	596
Treasurer	James McAuliff	Dem	581	1	581
Assessor	William H. Patton[2]	Dem	323	2	610
Surveyor	Charles White[3]	Dem	352	2	606
Coroner	A. J. Thibodo	Dem	341	1	341
County Commissioner	H. D. O'Bryan[4]	Dem	345	2	603

For special tax, 230; against special tax, 365.

The whole number of votes polled in the county was 628, a gain of only 26 over that of 1863. It was claimed that 100 persons failed to vote. The following exhibit of the vote cast for councilman in the different precincts will give a fair idea of how politics stood in different parts of the county at that time, and the comparative population;

Precinct.	Democratic.	Republican.
Walla Walla	287	149
Lower Touchet	11	33
Upper Touchet	41	49
Snake River	2	7
Wallula	1	12
Pataha	2	10
Total vote	344	260

1865.

With the early spring of 1865 following upon a mild winter that had preceded

1 Refused to qualify. S. B. Fargo appointed October 3, 1864.
2 Removed from county. J. H. Blewett appointed December 8, 1864.
3 Resigned March 8, 1865.
4 Resigned September 9, 1865. Elisha Ping appointed.

it, there was a rush of emigration for the "Northern Mines." In February a thousand miners had congregated in Portland, waiting for the Columbia river to open and let them pass to its head waters, and the *Statesman* of February 24, asserted that the next California steamer was expected to bring fifteen hundred more.

It was in the early part of this year, that Charles Wilson caused an excitement about gold that he falsely claimed to have discovered in the Coeur d'Alene country, when a large party congregated and followed him on a wild goose chase through the mountains. They were about to hang him when the deception was discovered, but concluded that he was crazy, and let him go.

A large portion of the city of Walla Walla was burned August 3, 1865, at which time the town plats, county assessment rolls, and city records, were reported lost.

Agriculture still maintained its position among the profitable industries, prices ranging high. In June, eggs were sold in Walla Walla at 40 cents per dozen, butter at 40 cents a pound, and in September, wheat at $1.25 per bushel.

The town of Waitsburg made its appearance on the banks of the Touchet, in the spring of 1865, beginning its prosperous career with a flour mill and a school-house.

POLITICS.

The *Washington Statesman*, a Democratic paper published in Walla Walla, stated in its issue of September 9, 1864, that "It is a fact worthy of remark that *nine-tenths* of the emigrants now coming in are Democrats, upwards of a hundred of this peculiar kind have settled in this country." This would indicate an increased majority for their ticket, in 1865, over that of the previous year, but such was not the case. A thorough organization of the Republican party took place in the county, and delegates were chosen to attend the Territorial Convention, who were instructed to support Elwood Evans for Congressional Delegate, but A. A. Denny was placed upon the ticket by that body, on the fourth of April. Mr. Denny had been for four years the Land Office Register at Olympia.

The Democrats, with their organization well in hand, as it had been for several years, entered the contest with characteristic vigor. The Walla Walla County Convention affirmed that it was proper to concede the choice of Congressional Delegate to a resident west of the mountains; but, if no agreement could be made as to who the Coast candidate should be, in such event, they desired the name of James H. Lasater placed on the ticket for that position. James Tilton was nominated by the Territorial Convention, however, and the canvass, conducted with a show of considerable feeling, resulted in Walla Walla county as follows:

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 5, 1865.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Arthur A. Denny[1]	Rep	336	2	742
Delegate	James Tilton	Dem	406	2	742
Prosecuting Attorney	S. B. Fargo	Rep	345	2	715
Joint Councilman	Anderson Cox[2]	Rep	364	2	723
Representative	J. D. Mix	Dem	396	10	

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Representative	James McAuliff	Dem.	392	10	
Representative	A. G. Lloyd	Dem.	368	10	
Representative	T. G. Lee	Dem.	362	10	
Representative	B. N. Sexton	Rep.	354	10	
Joint Representative	J. M. Vansyckle[3]	Dem.	367	2	729
Sheriff	A. Seitel	Rep.	407	2	736
Auditor	J. H. Blewett	Dem	399	2	729
Assessor	H. M. Hodgis	Dem	393	2	709
Surveyor	T. F. Berry		359	1	359
School Superintendent	J. L. Reeser	Dem	386	2	730
Coroner	A. J. Miner	Dem	384	2	728
County Commissioner	D. M. Jessee	Dem	396	2	726

The vote stood in the various precincts as follows:

Walla Walla 539, Wallula 54, Upper Touchet 96, Lower Touchet 39, Pataha 16, Snake River 5, total 749. This was a gain of 122 votes in the county simce 1864, mostly Union, proving that, if the *Statesman* had correctly given the politics of emigrants of 1864, there had been some very effective work done by the Republicans. At this election, the average Democratic vote of Walla Walla city was 291, and the average Republican vote in the same precinct was 238. In all other precincts the majority was for Republican candidates, but the Democratic ticket was elected by a small majority, with two exceptions, as indicated by the foregoing returns. The Republican candidate for Congressional Delegate was elected by over 1,000 majority in the Territory, and the Legislative body of the Territory stood, politically: Council, 7 Republcans and 2 Democrats; House, 22 Republicans and 7 Democrats.

1 Elected.

2 To fill vacancy ocasioned by removal of Daniel Stewart from the Territory; but, when Stewart learned that a Republican had been elected, he returned and claimed the seat, which he retained but did not occupy.

3 Representative for Walla Walla, Klikitat, and Skamania counties.

CHAPTER XXVII.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY FROM 1866 TO 1882.

1866.

The *Statesman* of December 22, 1865, records that: "For nearly a week, with occasional intervals, snow has continued to fall until at this writing, the whole valley of Walla Walla is covered to the depth of from fourteen to eighteen inches. This was unprecedented; teamsters on their way out of the mountains, caught by the storm in Grand Ronde valley, left their wagons and made all possible dispatch with their teams for safety. A large amount of stock perished on Powder river. January 16, following, a storm commenced that lasted three days and deposited in the valley eighteen inches of snow, and February 9, a *chenook* wind cleared the country of this fleecy carpet. On the twenty-second of the same month news reached Walla Walla that the Columbia river being cleared of ice, navigation was opened through to Portland, and the *Statesman* of March 16, observes that: "After continuous rains and fogs for weeks and weeks, we are now favored with delightful spring." A month later the same paper states that: "The oldest inhabitant has never known such disagreeable, cloudy weather at this season."

THE MONTANA MINES.

With the opening spring came a rush to the Montana mines. Again we refer to the *Statesman*, to give the reader an idea of the condition of this country at that time. It was the culmination of the prosperous mining epoch that placed Walla Walla upon a basis of permanence. Says the *Statesman* of April 13, 1866:

"In the history of mining excitements, we doubt whether there ever has been a rush equal to that now going on to Montana. From every point of the compass, they drift by hundreds and thousands, and the cry is, 'still they come.' The excitement promises to depopulate portions of California, and from our own Territory, as well as Oregon, the rush is unprecedented. The stages that leave here go out loaded down with passengers, all bound for Blackfoot.

"In addition to the usual conveyances, men of enterprise have placed paasenger trains on the route between Walla Walla and Blackfoot, and those trains go out daily, with full passenger lists. Fare, with provisions furnished, $80."

With this vast increase in population in the mountains, the question of where goods should come from to supply them, became one of great moment as between San Francisco and Chicago, and the rates of transportation would of course decide it. The

Chamber of Commerce of San Francisco collated and published information upon this subject, for the benefit of Pacific Coast merchants, from which we extract the following:

"From San Francisco, by way of Owyhee and Snake river, to Helena, 1,190 miles, costs per ton $345

"From San Francisco, by way of Portland and Snake river to Lewiston, thence by land to Helena, 1,338 miles, costs per ton 320

"From San Francisco, by way of Portland to Wallula, thence by land to Helena, 1,283 miles costs per ton 275

"From San Francisco, by way way of Portland to White Bluffs, thence by land to Helena, 1,370 miles, costs per ton 270

On the same occasion the following was laid before the Chamber of Commerce by Mr. Garvey, for the information of that body:

"It has been truthfully stated that trade will find its natural channels. The first goods taken into Montana Territory from the Pacific Coast, were from Lewiston in the fall of 1863. Since then, owing to the more recent discoveries of gold, and the increase of population, supplies were obtained from St. Louis by reason of superior inducements. Last summer and fall, owing to the difficulty of navigating the Missouri river, sufficient supplies could not be obtained to fill the demands of the country.

"I have, in my possession, some facts concerning the amount of goods, and means of transportation, during the season of 1865, from the head of navigation on the Columbia to Blackfoot (Montana), to which I would call the attention of this meeting.

"Over 100 pack trains, averaging 50 animals each, with 300 pounds to the animal, making an aggregate of 750 tons, were sent from different points on the Columbia river to Montana.

"The cost of transportation of these goods was not less than $240,000; the value of the goods about $1,200,000, making the total value of goods laid down at Helena, during the one season, by the Columbia river alone, $1,440,000.

"The distance by land travel is 450 miles, the price of freight varied from 13 to 18 cents per pound."

From the foregoing the reader will obtain some knowledge of the amount of freights passing through the Walla Walla valley in 1865; and in 1866, it was a question of five dollars per ton in favor of White Bluffs over Walla Walla as between the two routes to Montana. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company were desirous of building up a town at White Bluffs, and favored that route, which aroused the Walla Walla teamsters, and they published a card, stating that they preferred Wallula as a point from which to take freight to Montana, to any other on the Columbia river. The following names were appended to the protest, which are given to show who were some of the teamsters in this section at that time, April 6, 1866:

W. A. Ball	John O. Donald	John Dunn
J. W. Harbert	Richard Farrell	S. Clayton
J. S. Cairns	D. M. Grow	W. M. Ewing
Charles Russell	Baldwin & Whitman	H. L. Boyle
W. Bernding	J. C. Calls	P. M. Lynch
E. T. Lowe	Milton Evans	C. Jacobs & Co.
J. W. Morrison	T. B. Williams	G. F. Thomas
G. A. Evans	A. J. Evans	S. Linkton
G. W. Evans	A. L. Jones	

POLITICAL EVENTS OF 1866.

It has been noted that Anderson Cox was elected to the Legislature from Walla Walla in 1865, to fill a supposed vacancy. When it was found that no vacancy existed, Mr. Cox went to the State Capitol in Oregon, and set on foot a scheme for annexation of Walla Walla to that State. A memorial was sent to Congress by the Oregon Legislature with this object in view, which called out much comment, favorable and otherwise, from the section interested. The Walla Walla bar addressed a letter of thanks to I. R. Moores, speaker of the Oregon Legislature, which called forth some vigorous remarks by those who were not favorably impressed with the annexation scheme.

The county election of that year was unincumbered by the Delegate question, and resulted in a clear sweep by the Democrats, including the Joint Councilmau with Stevens county.

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 4, 1866.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Joint Councilman	B. L. Sharpstein[1]	Dem	454	2	746
Representative	D. M. Jessee	Dem	424	10	
Representative	R. Jacobs	Dem	422	10	
Representative	R R. Rees	Dem	409	10	
Representative	H. D. O'Bryant	Dem	394	10	
Representative	Thomas P. Page	Dem	389	10	
Treasurer	James McAuliff	Dem	415	2	619
Asssessor	H. M. Hodgis	Dem	453	2	610
School Superintendent	W. G. Langford	Dem	426	2	602
County Commissioner	T. G. Lee	Dem	392	5	
County Commissioner	H A. Livingston[2]	Dem	391	5	
County Surveyor	W. L. Gaston	Appointed in December, 1866.			

Never during its history had the county been supplied with sufficient and proper accommodations. The jail was but a modern skeleton, from which all who were confined on charges serious enough to make escape desirable, were in the habit of escaping, apparently at will. The only way to prevent this was to iron the prisoners, a method so cruel and unjust to men who were simply charged with crimes of which they might be innocent, that it was only resorted to in extreme cases. The grand jury frequently called attention to this condition of affairs, and in 1866 an effort was made to patch up the old structure. The city, for the privilege of using the jail, built a high fence around it, while the county spent a small sum in plugging up the holes made by escaping prisoners, and in fitting up a room over the cells for the jailor to occupy. In the matter of county offices the county was no better off. The grand jury in 1864 made a report, saying, "We, the grand jury, find that it is the duty of the county commisisoners to furnish offices for the different county officers. This we find they have not done. To-day the offices of the officers are in one place, to-morrow in another, and we do hope at the next meeting of the board of county commissioners, that they will, for the sake of the integrity of Walla Walla county, furnish the differ-

No election was held at the foot of the mountains, Pataha and Wallula.

1 Includes vote of Stevens county.

2 Killed by threshing machine August 24, 1866; Elisha Ping appointed December 3.

ent county officers with good offices." No effort was made to do this until the meeting of March 11, 1867, when a building was purchased of S. Linkton, on the corner of Alder and Third streets, to be paid for in thirty monthly installments of $100 each. This was fitted up at an expense of $500 for county purposes, and for the first time since its organization Walla Walla owned a court-house, though in appearance it was a structure deficient in that calculated to create or develop pride in those who saw it.

EXPORTATION OF FLOUR AND WHEAT.

The important feature of that year was the beginning of exportation to the coast of flour, the one manufactured product of the county. A few barrels of this article were forwarded as an experiment, and for some reason the O. S. N. Co. advanced the rate of freight, bringing out the following complaint from the *Statesman:* "At a time when the rates of transportation are being lowered, and low freights are the order of the day, it will surprise the public to learn that the O. S. N. Co. has advanced the rate on flour shipped from Wallula to the Dalles, from $7.50 to $17.50 per ton. It is only a few weeks since the business of shipping produce from this place was fairly inaugurated, and now before the experiment can fairly be said to have had a trial, the O. S. N. Co., by means of an exorbitant tariff, endeavors to stifle the movement in its infancy." That the company had no such intention was evidenced in April by a reduction of the rate of down freight. The amount of flour shipped to the Dalles and Portland from April 19 to June 2, 1867, was 4,735 barrels, the charges being six dollars per ton to both points. The same amount of flour as formerly was sent to Lewiston and the mines. This was the beginning of the outward movement of the products of this county, made as an experiment, under circumstances that proved the practicability of a steady exportation of flour by the millers of this valley, and a consequent market for the vast quantities of grain it was capable of producing. Experiments were also made in shipments of wheat later in the season, by Frank & Wertheimer, merchants of Walla Walla. This firm forwarded 15,000 bushels with such a satisfactory result as to prove that wheat also could be shipped down the Columbia at a profit.

POLITICAL REVIEW OF 1867.

The political cauldron boiled furiously in 1867, the general interest of the territory being centered in the contest for United States Delegate. Each party had a score of aspirants for the office, those from this region being F. P. Dugan, D. M. Jessee, Ed. Shiel, W. G. Langford, J. H. Lasater, J. E. Wyche, Anderson Cox, and Alvin Flanders, the first five being Democrats and the others Republicans. The feeling in this section was very strong on the question of choosing a Delegate from east of the mountains, the people of the Sound having enjoyed this honor and advantage longer than seemed warranted by the ideas of justice and policy as entertained by the people of the Walla Walla section. The Republican county convention sent an uninstructed delegation to the Territorial Convention, though a strong effort was made in favor of Judge Wyche. The Democratic delegates were instructed in favor of W. G. Langford, of Walla Walla. They were also directed to support no man for office who favored

the scheme of annexation to Oregon. Frank Clark, of Pierce county, was nominated by the Democrats after a hard struggle, during which F. P. Dugan received twenty-nine votes, within two of a nomination, and W. G. Langford twenty-three votes. Alvan Flanders, a Walla Walla merchant, was nominated by the Republicans. He was a "dark horse," starting in with but two votes and finally beating A. A. Denny, S. Garfielde, and J. E. Wyche, the strong candidates.

County politics were in the most disorganized condition into which they have ever fallen, owing to two years of agitation of the Vigilance question. The Republicans availed themselves of the situation to secure the election of Flanders, trading votes with the Democrats on local offices to obtain their votes for the Republican nominee for Congress. The result was, that, although there was a Democratic majority of about 250 in Walla Walla county for other offices, for Delegate the majority was but 124 making a Republican gain of about 125 votes; and as the majority for Flanders in the Territory was but 96, it is evident that his election was secured by the contest here. Owing to the Vigilance issue, the election returns exhibit many eccentric features.

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 3, 1867.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Frank Clark	Dem.	606	2	1088
Delegate	Alvan Flanders[1]	Rep.	482	2	1088
Prosecuting Attorney	F. P. Dugan.[2]	Dem.	495	3	1184
Councilman	W. H. Newell.	Dem.	403	3	1042
Joint Councilman	J. M. Vansyckle[3]	Dem.	642	2	1115
Representative	W. P. Horton	Dem.	559	14	
Representative	E. Ping	Dem.	534	14	
Representative	J. M. Lamb	Dem.	423	14	
Representative	P. B. Johnson	Rep.	416	14	
Representative	B. F. Regan	Dem.	389	14	
Probate Judge	H. M. Chase.	Dem.	653	2	1017
Sheriff	A. Seitel[4]	Dem.	462	3	1056
Auditor	J. H. Blewett.	Dem.	507	3	1068
Treasurer	J. D. Cook	Rep.	470	2	886
Assessor	C. Ireland.	Dem.	480	3	1057
Surveyor	W. L. Gaston.		682	2	1057
School Superintendent	C. Eells	Rep.	500	2	755
Coroner	L. H. Goodwin	Dem.	455	3	1013
County Commissioner	S. M. Wait.	Rep	634	7	
County Commissioner	D. M. Jessee[5]	Dem.	517	7	
County Commissioner	A. H. Reynolds[6]	Rep.	542	7	

1 Elected.
2 Includes 85 of a total of 176 votes from Stevens county.
3 Includes 101 of a total of 137 votes from Stevens county.
4 Resigned November 7, 1868; James McAuliff appointed same day.
5 Evidently a mistake in the returns, as W. T. Barnes, a Democrat, was elected.
6 Resigned May 3, 1869; D. S. Baker appointed May 5.

1868.

This was a year of importance to the county of Walla Walla, since, through agitating the question of transportation, the first organized effort was made to secure a railroad to be used as an outlet for the rapidly increasing products of the valley. The experiments made the year before in shipping flour were continued. Philip Ritz sent a consignment of fifty barrels to New York City, selling it there at $10, and clearing $1.55 per barrel. The cost of flour in Walla Walla was $3.75, and the transportation and commission amounted to $4.70; the flour was from the Phoenix Mills. This was allowing but a small price for it in Walla Walla, and corresponding encouragement for its exportation. The cost of shipping wheat to San Francisco was $28 per ton, and, at 40 cents per bushel in Walla Walla, it would not pay for shipment, as it required $1.20 per bushel in San Francisco to pay expenses. Of this expense, six dollars per ton, or seventeen cents per bushel, was the freight from Walla Walla to Wallula. The matter of a railroad between those two points began to occupy the attention of business men, and, finally, after much discussion and several public meetings, the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad Company was organized. Delegate Flanders secured the right of way from Congress, and permission for the county to subscribe $300,000, provided an election on the question should have a favorable result. Beyond this point no progress was made for several years, and development of the country was seriously retarded by reason of the lack of an outlet for its products.

1869.

This year saw no change in the condition of the valley, save that it had no surplus grain or flour to export on account of a drouth, which had been universal on the coast. But a half a crop was harvested here, and wheat was worth 75 to 80 cents per bushel, while flour ranged from $5.50 to $6.00 per barrel. At those rates shipment down the Columbia was impracticable. The mines, however, furnished a market at these prices for all that the short yield could furnish, so that the total value of crops was about the same as the year before when wheat was worth but forty cents.

The financial condition of the county had been bad for a number of years, a debt varying from $5,000 to $20,000 hanging over it constantly. The last board of county commissioners had gone resolutely to work to improve the condition of the treasury, and demand a more thorough discharge of their duties by the various officers; and had so far succeeded, that on the first of May, 1869, the obligations of the county amounted to $9,569.13, while there were $9,209.18 of cash on hand. One of the obstacles to such a result was the fact that in November, 1868, Sheriff Seitel had resigned while he was indebted to the county, according to the report of the board, in the sum of $3,373.82 for delinquent taxes collected.

A thunder storm of tropical fierceness is recorded as raging for an hour on the morning of Monday, June 14, 1869, during which lightning struck several houses in the valley and severely shocked a number of people. It was by far the most severe that had ever been experienced here by white inhabitants.

ATTEMPTED DIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

The town of Waitsburg began in 1869 to aspire to the official dignity of becoming a county seat, with all the importance and commercial advantages supposed to accompany a seat of justice. Walla Walla county included the territory south of Snake river, now forming Walla Walla, Columbia and Garfield counties, and covered an area of 3420 square miles. That this was a large county, and, had it been extensively settled, an unwieldy one, there was no doubt. The seat of justice was in one corner far from the geographical center, though located in the midst of the most thickly settled district. Waitsburg, at that time had a grist mill, saw mill, hotel, several stores and a good school. It was both enterprising and ambitious; and, having no paper of its own, ventilated its opinions in the Walla Walla journals. Had the upper position of the county been settled as it was a few years later, a division would have been desirable, but even in that event, Waitsburg was too near Walla Walla to become an acceptable county seat, being necessarily located in the extreme corner of the proposed county. That this was true and that it would be but a few years before the seat of justice would be moved to another place in a more central location, were facts recognized by many of the business men of that village, nevertheless a petition was signed by 150 residents and was presented to the Legislature in October, 1869, a delegation of citizens of the aspiring town accompanying it to Olympia. The county was to be divided so that about one-half the area and one-third the population and assessment valuation would be segregated. The fact that Waitsburg was not a natural center together with the additional facts that no other existing town was, and the upper portion of the county was not thickly enough settled to demand a separate government, caused the legislature to decline to take any action in the matter. Waitsburg's dream of official honors was over, and the springing up of Dayton a few years later served to convince them that had they been conferred they would have been of a transitory character.

POLITICAL EVENTS OF 1869.

The delegates sent by the Democrats to the territorial convention were instructed to secure the nomination for Delegate to Congress of a man from the east side of the mountains. F. P. Dugan, J. D. Mix, B. L. Sharpstein, and W. H. Newell, from Walla Walla, were balloted for in the convention, but the nomination was secured by Marshall F. Moore, ex-Governor of the territory. Before the Republican convention were the names of D. S. Baker and Anderson Cox, of this county. The nomination was given to Selucius Garfielde, surveyor general of the territory, and there was dissention in the Republican ranks because of this nomination. Governor Flanders and a number of office holders, many of whom wrote *ex* before their official titles, were displeased with the nomination of Mr. Garfielde. The disaffected ones issued a circular to the "Downfallen Republican Party," which bore fifty signatures, among them being those of Governor Flanders, Chief Justice Dennison, A. A. Denny, Marshall Blinn, E. Marsh, C. C. Hewitt, D. R. Lord, and Fred Wilson, all residents of the Sound. In this they declared that, "The party as it ought to be in this territory has ceased to exist." They called for a complete reorganization, claimed that the nomination of

Mr. Garfielde was secured by fraud, and charged that he was formerly a Democrat. This circular provoked many resolutions of protest from mass-meetings all over the territory, as well as an address, signed by twenty-one Republican members of the legislature, in which the movement was characterized as an effort by sorehead office holders to obtain control of the party. The bolters did not put up a ticket of their own, and after a spirited canvass Mr. Garfielde was elected by a majority of 132.

In the county election the disturbing Vigilance question that so confused affairs in 1867 having been disposed of, the Democrats elected their whole ticket by an average majority of 300. The legislature had, in 1868, increased the representation of Walla Walla county in the lower house to six members, and that number was consequently elected this year.

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 7, 1869.

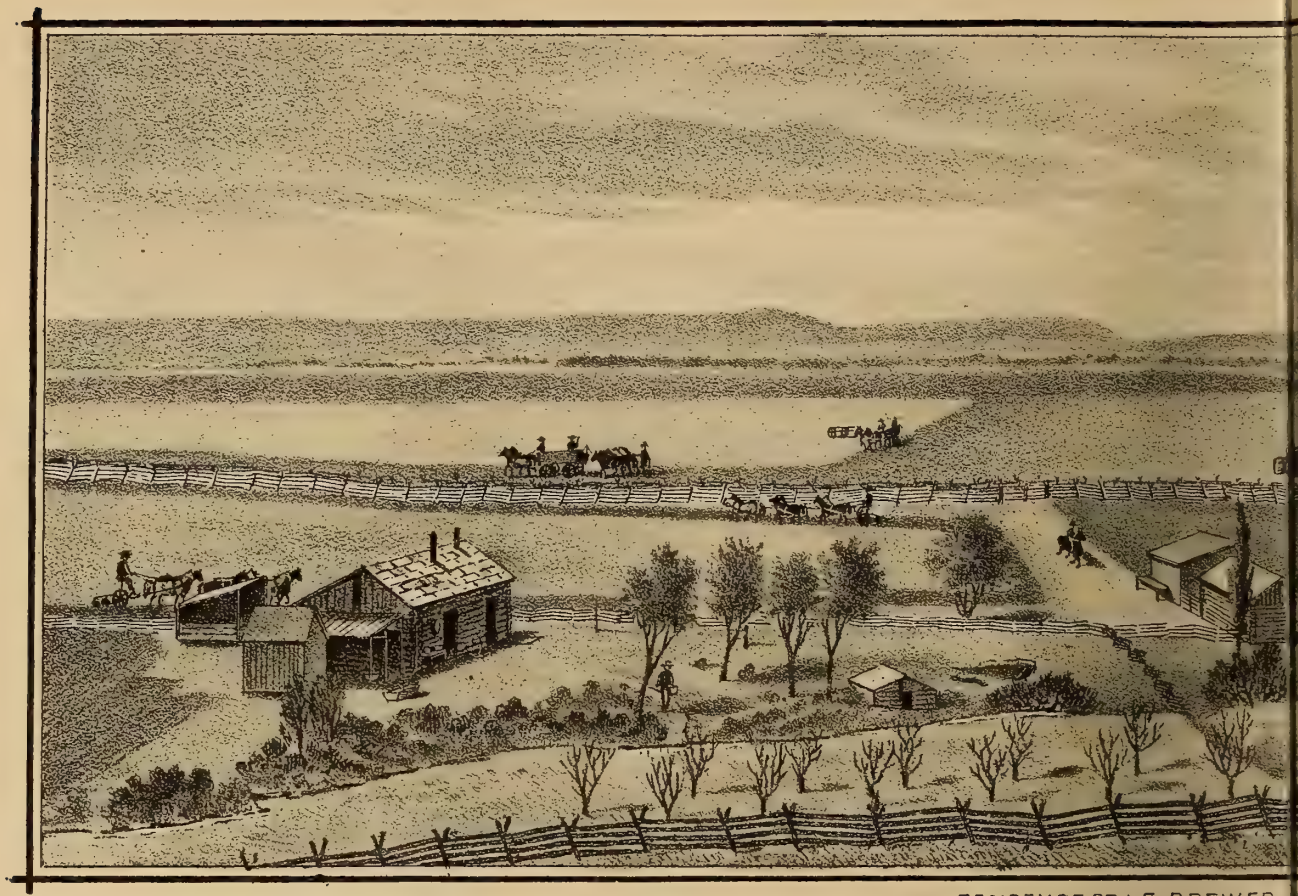
Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Marshall F. Moore		740	2	1124
Delegate	Selucius Garfielde[1]	Rep	384	2	1124
Prosecuting Attorney	A. J. Cain	Dem	722	1	722
Representative	N. T. Caton	Dem	734	12	
Representative	Fred Stine	Dem	719	12	
Representative	H. D. O'Bryant	Dem	714	12	
Representative	J. D. Mix	Dem	714	12	
Representative	J. H. Lasater	Dem	707	12	
Representative	Thomas P. Page	Dem	692	12	
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem	689	2	1102
Sheriff	James McAuliff	Dem	689	2	1096
Auditor	H. M. Chase	Dem	731	2	1104
Treasurer	A. Kyger	Dem	708	2	1121
Assessor	M. C. McBride	Dem	662	2	1073
Surveyor	J. Arrison	Dem	709	2	1098
School Superintendent	Wm. McMicken	Dem	683	2	1116
Coroner	L. H. Goodwin	Dem	727	2	1115
County Commissioner	W. T. Barnes	Dem	748	6	
County Commissioner	Daniel Stewart	Dem	711	6	
County Commissioner	C. C. Cram	Dem	740	6	

For Constitutional Convention 24—against 286 votes.

1870.

In 1870 there was but little happening within the county calling for special mention. The poor crop of the year before was not repeated, and the surplus of grain and flour for shipment was again large. Much of it was sent down the Columbia, though the expense was so great that the price here was kept very low. In August the city council deeded to the county commissioners the court-house square on Main street, which had been originally set aside for such purposes. The question of building a court-house was being agitated at the time and the commissioners had very properly declined to spend money until the county had a clear title to the land; but after receiving the deed the matter was indefinitely postponed by them.

1 Elected.



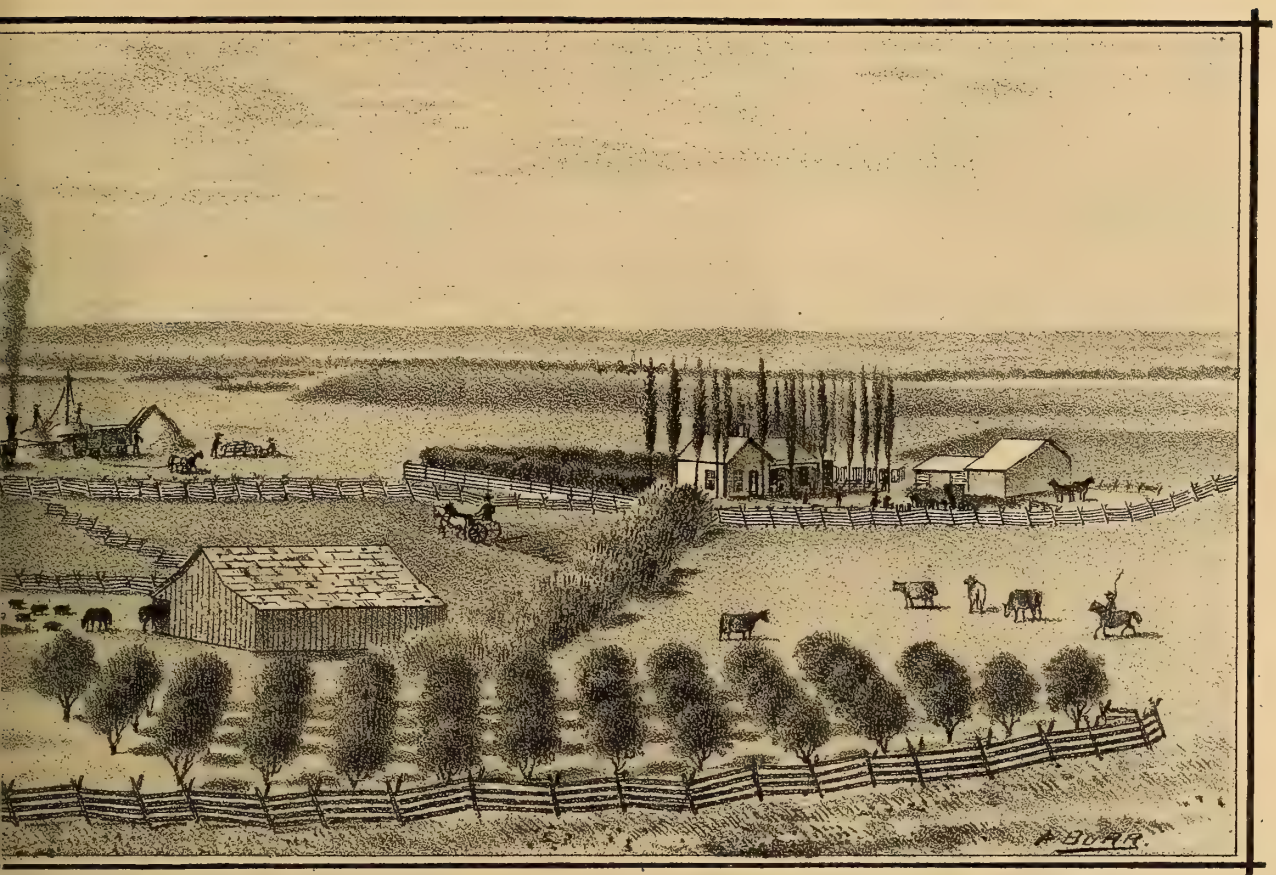
FARM RESIDENCE OF J. F. BREWER



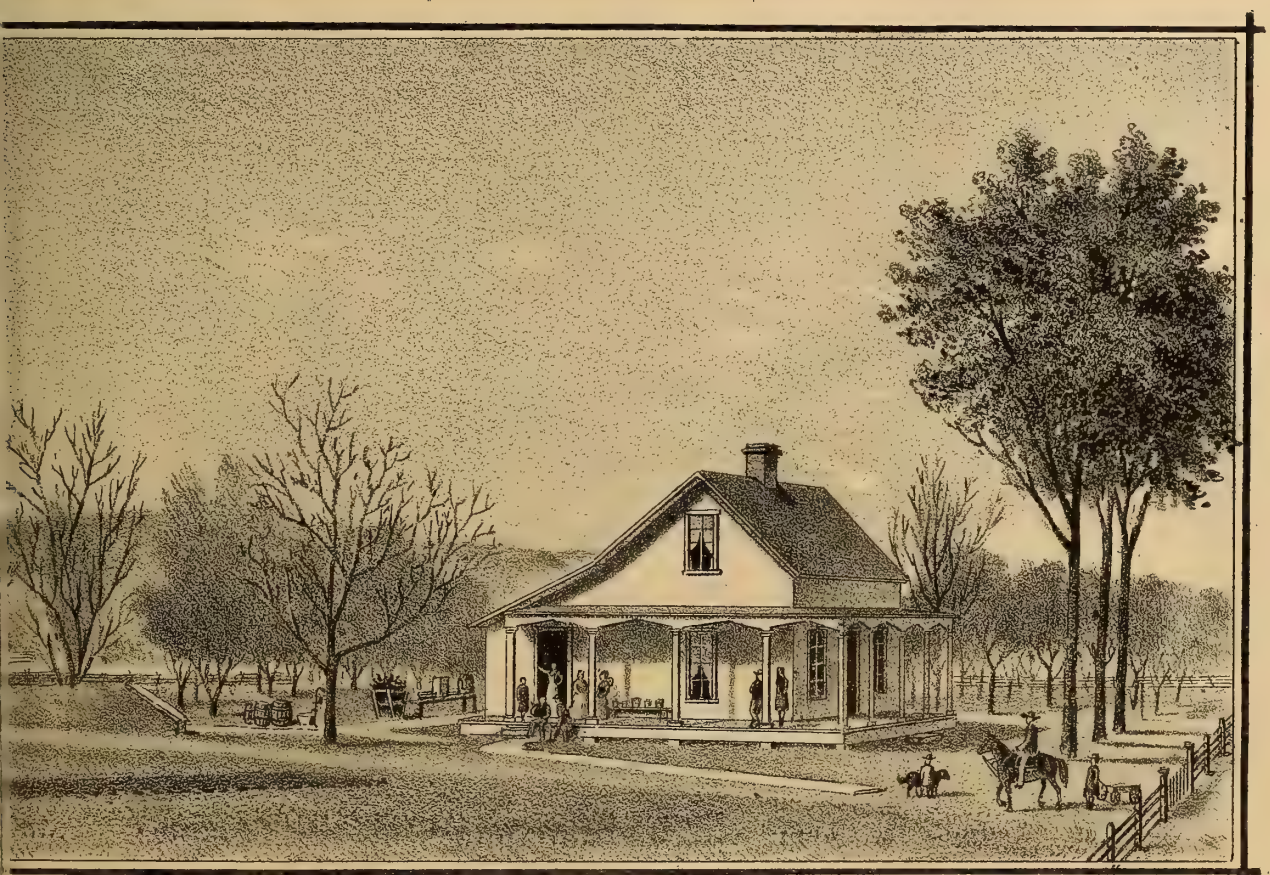
A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

FARM RESIDENCE OF J. W HARBE

A. OLD HOME BU



ALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.
N 1862.

The census taken this year gave the following interesting statistics of Walla Walla county:

Number of dwellings	1,149
Number of families	1,150
White male inhabitants	2,999
White female inhabitants	2,111
Colored male inhabitants	111
Colored female inhabitants	81
Total population of county	5,102
Average wages of farm hands, with board	$ 35.00
Average wages of laborers, without board	2.50
Average wages of laborers, with board	1.50
Average wages of carpenters	4.00
Average wages of female domestics per week	7.00
Average price of board for laborer per week	5.00
Number of farms in county	654
Acres of improved land	52,620
Bushels of spring wheat	190,256
Bushels of winter wheat	2,667
Bushels of corn	25,487
Bushels of oats	114,813
Bushels of barley	21,654
Pounds of butter	99,780
Pounds of cheese	1,000
Tons of hay	6,815
Number of horses	5,650
Number of mules	627
Number of milch cows	4,772
Number of work oxen	292
Number of other cattle	8,046
Number of sheep	5,745
Number of hogs	4,768

This is a most flattering exhibit by the county as the result of but ten years' growth, and taken in connection with the fact of no debt, gave the people real cause for congratulation.

POLITICS IN 1870.

Political elements that year were inharmonious and contentions were fiercer than ever on the question of a Congressional Delegate. Such of the disaffected ones as still held office were removed in January, 1870, by the President, as recommended by Mr. Garfielde, the wholesale decapitation serving but to intensify their opposition to that gentleman. By a change in the law it became necessary to elect a Delegate this year, and the defeated ones endeavored to prevent the return of Mr. Garfielde. The convention of 1869 had appointed as an executive committee Edward Eldridge, M. S.

Drew, L. Farnsworth, P. D. Moore, B. F. Stone, Henry Cock and J. D. Cook. In February a circular address was issued by S. D. Howe, C. C. Hewett, A. A. Manning, Ezra Meeker, G. A. Meigs, A. A. Denny and John E. Burns, claiming to be the executive committee. The regular committee called a convention, which met in April and nominated Mr. Garfield. The bolters put forward Marshall Blinn, his name being presented by the self-appointed committee. They were not strong enough to hold a convention, but hoped to obtain sufficient votes for Blinn to defeat Garfielde. The Democrats nominated Judge J. D. Mix, one of the most prominent citizens of Walla Walla and well known throughout the territory. The campaign was carried on with considerable acrimony between the regular Republicans and the bolters. The latter had but small following among the people, but being men of political prominence, they were able through the press and by public speaking to keep themselves and their grievances prominently in view. The election brought out 6,357 votes, 1,300 more than the year before. Garfielde secured a majority of 736 over Mix, and the fact that the total vote for Blinn was but 155 amply demonstrated what had always been claimed by the Republicans, that the bolting movement was confined to a few who were in position to make a noise only. The question of holding a constitutional convention was also voted upon, and the proposition defeated by a vote of 1,109 to 974.

The county election held at the same time was a near earlier, than usual but was called for the same reason that an election was called for Delegate. The Democrats carried everything in the county, except school superintendent.

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 6, 1870.

Office.	Name.	Politics	Votes.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	James D. Mix	Dem	670	3	1201
Delegate	Selucius Garfielde[1]	Rep	527	3	1201
Prosecuting Attorney	N. T. Caton[2]	Dem	833	1	833
Councilman	Daniel Stewart	Dem	712	2	1200
Joint Councilman	N. T. Bryant[2]	Dem	705	2	1330
Representative	David Ashpaugh	Dem	706	12	
Representative	John Scott	Dem	701	12	
Representative	James H. Lasater	Dem	693	12	
Representative	A. G. Lloyd	Dem	679	12	
Representative	Elisha Ping	Dem	683	12	
Representative	T. W. Whetstone	Dem	669	12	
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem	694	2	1193
Sheriff	James McAuliff	Dem	690	2	1182
Auditor	H. M. Chase	Dem	703	2	1188
Treasurer	A. Kyger	Dem	695	2	1196
Assessor	A. C. Wellman	Dem	690	2	1195
Surveyor	A. H. Gauinons[3]	Dem	698	2	1196
School Superintendent	J. L. Reser	Rep	692	2	1199
Coroner	L. H. Goodwin	Dem	696	2	1198
County Commissioner	C. C. Cram	Dem	703	6	
County Commissioner	F. Louden	Dem	701	6	
County Commissioner	I. T. Reese	Dem	683	6	

1 Elected.

2 Includes vote of Stevens and Yakima counties.

3 Charles A. White was appointed May 1, 1871.

When the election was over it was found that officers chosen the year before proposed holding on until the expiration of the full term of two years for which they were elected. A test case was decided in a contest by Prosecuting Attorney-elect N. T. Caton against A. J. Cain, the incumbent. A decision in favor of the latter was rendered in July, by James W. Kennedy, judge of the first district, in which it was held that officers elected in 1869 held until 1871, and that those chosen in 1870 must wait a year before taking their positions, thus reducing their official term to one year.

Another memorial was forwarded to Congress in 1870 by the Legislature of Oregon, asking that such portion of Washington Terrritory as lay south of Snake river be annexed to Oregon. The people of the region most interested in such action were ignorant of the movement until the memorial was presented to Congress. The proposition was distasteful to a majority of the people here, and their opinions were freely expressed. A bill was also introduced into Congress that session, to prepare for the admission of Washington and a portion of Idaho into the Union by permitting them to frame a constitution with that end in view; but neither of the measures being seriously considered by Congress were set aside for the time.

1871 AND 1872.

The first year witnessed an earnest consideration of the question of transportation. Some action was taken in the premises, though but little had been accomplished, when the Northern Pacific Railroad made a proposition to survey a route from Wallula to Walla Walla, if the citizens would subscribe $2,000 for expenses of the survey. If the N. P. Co. decided not to build then the plats and notes were to be turned over to the W. W. & C. R. R. R. Co. The money was raised, the survey made, and a report and estimate of cost presented to the latter road in May, the N. P. R. R. having decided not to run its line through Walla Walla. The county commissioners called an election for June 26, 1871, on a question of subscription in county bonds, under the Act of 1869, but the order for an election was revoked before the appointed day arrived, it having become evident that it would be a useless expense to hold it. They again called an election under the Act for September 18, 1871, which resulted adversely to the proposition. [See Transportation.] The railroad had progressed so far as a survey and report, which was at least an important step. Shipments of wheat were quite large, but the price paid to the farmer of this county was necessarily small. In March, 1872, the company commenced work at Wallula, and during the year graded several miles of the road. Several other railroad propositions engaged the attention of the people, and a number of public gatherings were held. A railroad from Walla Walla to La Grande was surveyed as far as Umatilla river, and then abondoned.

The most important event in 1872 was the founding of the town of Dayton. The fall before S. M. Wait and William Matzger had begun the erection of a large flouring mill on the Touchet near the mouth of the Patit, and in the spring a town began to grow up with such rapidity that by fall it contained several stores, a hotel, flour mill, saw-mill, and five hundred people. The burglary of the county safe in April, 1872, is recited in the criminal annals of the county.

POLITICAL EVENTS OF 1872.

The political future of Eastern Washington received much attention in the newspapers and private discussion in 1872. Several suggestions were brought out, each of which was favorably considered. The old idea of annextion to Oregon had gained much strength in the past two years, and a petition was circulated in the fall asking Congress to make Walla Walla county a part of that State; but the advocates of this proposition were in the minority. Another idea, which had but few advocates, was the creation of a new territory of that portion of Washington and Oregon lying east of the Cascades. A third was the erection of a new territory comprising all of Washington east of the Columbia, and all of Idaho north of Salmon river. Neither of these territorial schemes had many supporters, because they not only would prevent the admission of Washington for an indefinite period, but relegate both halves to a territorial condition for many years to come. The favorite measure was the addition of the three counties in northern Idaho, and the admission of the territory as a State. Any measure that involved the loss of the Walla Walla country to Washington was vehemently opposed by the people of the Sound.

The Greeley coalition movement in 1872 penetrated even to this corner of the Republic. The Republicans again nominated Mr. Garfielde, while the Democrats and Liberals combined on O. B. McFadden, the Democratic candidate. The increase in the total vote was 1,444, and Mr. McFadden was elected by a majority of 709, nearly the amount of Mr. Garfielde's majority two years before. The question of holdiug a constitutional convention was again voted upon, and decieed in the negative. In the county election there were three candidates for some offices and four for that of auditor, and with the exception of one commissioner, Democrats were elected. The people were also called upon to express their opinion on the subject of building a new court-house and jail, and they decided in favor of such action by majority of 212.

COUNTY ELECTION NOVEMBER 5, 1872.

Office.	Name	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Delegate	Selucius Garfielde	Rep	666	2	1555
Delegate	O. B. McFadden[1]	Dem	889	2	1555
Prosecuting Attorney	T. J. Anders[2]	Rep	1084	2	2136
Councilman	Fred Stine	Dem	932	2	1500
Joint Councilman	C. H. Montgomery[2]	Dem	1064	2	1930
Representative	N. T. Caton	Dem	891	12	
Representative	O. P. Lacy	Dem	881	12	
Representative	E. Ping	Rep	802	12	
Representative	C. L. Bush	Dem	826	12	
Representative	Jonn Bryant	Dem	859	12	
Representative	H. M. Hodgis	Dem	784	12	
Probate Judge	I. Hargrove	Dem	678	3	1518
Sheriff	B. W. Griffin	Dem	776	3	1533
Auditor	R. Jacobs	Dem	717	4	1439
Treasurer	R. R. Rees	Dem	848	2	1535
Assessor	Wm. F. Gwynn	Dem	823	2	1525
Surveyor	A. L. Knowlton		1530	1	1530

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
School Superintendent	A. W. Sweeney	Dem.	899	2	1532
Coroner	A. J. Thibodo	Dem.	798	2	1514
County Commissioner	D. M. Jessee	Dem.	790	6	
County Commissioner	W. P. Bruce	Rep.	781	6	
County Commissioner	S. L. King[3]	Dem.	776	6	

For Court House and Jail 815—against 603.
For Constitutional Convention 57—against 809.

1873 AND 1874.

The railroad question remained the prominent one, and during these years so many projects were set on foot that concentration failed upon any one, although some of them were carried to a certain degree of completion. A number of mass-meetings were held to discuss the propositions of various companies, among which were the Seattle and Walla Walla, The Portland, Dalles and Salt Lake, Dayton and Columbia River, and a company for the improvement of navigation by a railroad and canal at the Dalles and Cascades. Considerable money was spent in surveying on these various lines, but the only actual work of construction was carried on by the Walla Walla & Columbia River R. R. Co., which reached the Touchet, a distance of fifteen miles from Wallula, in March, 1874, and soon began receiving grain for shipment.

The vote on the question of building a court-house and jail was taken merely to obtain an expression of opinion by the tax payers. Though there was a large minority vote the commissioners decided to obey the expressed will of the majority. They caused plans to be prepared, and in February, 1873, those by F. P. Allen were adopted for a brick court-house on a stone foundation. The design was for a main building, with an ell that would give ample accommodations to all the county officers, court and jury rooms, and in the basement a jail with twelve cells. There were two stories above the basement, and the whole was surmounted by a dome, making a structure of considerable beauty. Although the county now had a clear title to the court-house square on Main street, there were several parties who desired to enhance the value of their property in the outskirts of the city, and therefore offered to donate land to the county upon which to erect the new building. These offers were considered and rejected, and the court-house square selected as the building site. Two weeks later the commissioners saw fit to rescind their former order and accept the offer of four blocks of land between Second and Fourth streets, and one-fourth mile north of Main street, much to the displeasure of the citizens who desired the building erected on the court-house square, where it would not take a Sabbath day's journey to reach it. The next step by the board was to alter the plans and reduce the size of the building, take off the dome, and prune the structure of all its ornamental features, leaving it the appearance of a huge barn. The last act, and under the circumstances the most judicious one, was a conclusion not to erect the building at all.

The discovery of gold, in October, 1873, on the Swock, a tributary of the

1 Elected.
2 Includes vote of Stevens, Yakima, and Whitman counties.
3 Resigned May 4, 1874; W. T. Barnes appointed to fill vacancy May 7, 1874.

Yakima river, caused quite a ripple of excitement and many visited the new mines, only to find that the diggings were not as extensive as reported.

POLITICS IN 1874.

The annexation of a portion of Idaho to Washington and the admission of the whole into the Union, was a universal topic for discussion in 1874. The people of this section favored it especially, because it would increase the strength of the country east of the Cascades, and enable them to demand and enforce rights that residents west of the mountains were inclined to ignore. The people on the Sound favored the annexation, because the increase of population would aid in securing admission. The residents of the interested section in Idaho were in favor of it, because it would enable them to become part of a State, and because, for geographical reasons, they were closely allied to Eastern Washington in business relations and had no community of interest with Southern Idaho, where the territorial government was located. Mass meetings were held in Walla Walla county and in Idaho, and memorials were prepared and forwarded to Congress. The question of holding a constitutional convention was again submitted to the people and decided adversely. The general opinion was that it was premature, and that the first step was to obtain authority from Congress for a combination with the three counties of Idaho in the framing of a fundamental law. But 260 votes were cast on the proposition in this county, and only 24 of those were in favor of holding a convention.

The candidates for Delegate to Congress were selected, the one from the east and the other from the west side of the mountains. The Republicans nominated Orange Jacobs, while the Democrats presented the name of B. L. Sharpstein, a prominent citizen of Walla Walla. Judge Jacobs was elected by a majority of 1,260, the increase in the total vote and the Republican majority being nearly equal. Local politics were complicated by the Independent or Grange movement, which swept over the whole country from ocean to ocean in 1874, achieving success in many localities. Three tickets were in the field, and three candidates appeared for nearly all the offices: R. Guichard for probate judge and A. L. Knowlton for surveyor had no opposition, while for sheriff, there were four contestants. Despite these complications the Democrats were successful in the offices, purely local, while the Republicans secured a few members of the Legislature and prosecuting attorney.

COUNTY ELECTION NOVEMBER 3, 1874.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	B. L. Sharpstein	Dem.	923	2	1549
Delegate	Orange Jacobs[1]	Rep	626	2	1549
Prosecuting Attorney	T. J. Anders[2]	Rep	1388	2	2234
Councilman	E. Ping	Dem.	572	3	1503
Joint Councilman	W. W. Boon[2]	Rep	1041	2	1919
Representative	R. G. Newland	Rep	865	17	
Representative	J. B. Shrum		730	17	
Representative	P. M. Lynch	Dem.	672	17	

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Representative	John Scott	Dem.	664	17	
Representative	H. M. Hodgis	Dem.	655	17	
Representative	A. G. Lloyd	Dem.	596	17	
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem.	1313	1	1313
Sheriff	George F. Thomas	Dem.	586	4	1539
Auditor	R. Jacobs	Dem.	600	3	1515
Treasurer	R. R. Rees	Dem	850	2	1456
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Dem.	661	3	1520
Surveyor	A. L. Knowlton[3]	Dem.	978	1	978
School Superintendent	A. W. Sweeney	Dem.	866	2	1341
Coroner	A. J. Thibodo[4]	Dem.	602	2	1056
County Commissioner	Charles White[5]	Dem.	981	7	
County Commissioner	C. S. Brush	Dem.	895	7	
County Commissioner	C. C. Cram	Dem.	566	7	

For Constitutional convention, 24; against, 236.

1875.

This year witnessed the completion of the W. W. & C. R. R. from Wallula to Walla Walla, a project that had been pushed ahead slowly by private capital. To aid in the completion of the road the citizens subscribed $26,478, and in October had the satisfaction of seeing shipments from Walla Walla of grain by rail inaugurated. Other railroad propositions were canvassed by the people. Dayton and Waitsburg held mass-meetings to consider the question of a road from those towns to Walla Walla, while the P. D. & St. L. Co. and the Columbia River Improvement Company's schemes, alternately raised the people to a high pinnacle of expectancy and then dashed them down again. A telegraph line from Walla Walla to Baker City was one of the improvements made in the fall of 1875.

A FATAL SNOW SLIDE.

A sad accident occurred January 21, 1875, which is worthy of note by reason of its peculiarity. That morning a man named Tate left his home, at the base of the mountains, eleven miles east of Walla Walla, and upon his return in the evening he found it demolished by a snow-slide. His wife and two children had been killed, while the baby was found unharmed laying peacefully slumbering in the only part of the building that had escaped destruction. The house consisted of a main building and shed. From the evidences it appeared the mother and two children were in the main building when the avalanch come, the baby being asleep at the time in the shed used for a bed-room. With resistless force the snow swept away and buried the main structure. leaving the baby's bed-room uninjured. The mother had extricated herself, and then digging the children out, had laid them in the shed. The girl's neck had been broken, which evidently had killed her instantly; and the mother had laid her

1 Elected.
2 Includes vote of Stevens. Yakima and Whitman counties.
3 Resigned November 3, 1875; P. Zahner appointed same day.
4 Resigned November 2, 1874; O. P. Lacy appointed November 20, 1874; resigned November 3, 1875; V. D. Lambert appointed.
5 Resigned November 3, 1875; Frank Louden appointed February 9, 1876.

on her back with her little hands crossed over her breast. The boy was found lying on his face near his sister, with his back and one leg broken, and must have been still alive when taken from the ruins by his mother. The poor woman had her jaw and one arm shattered, besides suffering internal injuries, and yet she had struggled desperately to save her children. She had started for help, but the snow was so deep and she so faint from her injuries, that she was compelled to abandon the attempt. Her efforts to return to her children had been unavailing, and she had sunk exhausted in the snow and died. This was the sad greeting that met the father and husband upon his return to the house that he had left that morning so unconscious of the pending calamity that hung suspended like the sword of Damocles over the lives of those so dear to him.

DIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

The effort made by Waitsburg in 1869, was repeated in 1875 with more success by the people of Dayton. Settlement had steadily progressed in the upper end of the county during those half dozen years. The high bench lands were found to be very valuable for agricultural purposes, and hundreds of families had made their homes upon them. The town of Dayton had sprung up at the junction of the Touchet and Patit, and become a place of considerable commercial importance. It was far enough from Walla Walla to be relieved from the disadvantage Waitsbtrg had struggled with in its efforts to become a county seat. The reader is referred to the history of Columbia county for an account of its formation by the division of Walla Walla county, under the act of November 11, 1875.

1876.

The centennial year found Walla Walla in a highly prosperous condition, notwithstanding the loss of nearly two-thirds of its territory. The assessed valuation in 1875 was $2,792,065, while in 1876 the property that was left in the county after the division, was assessed at $2,296,870. There were reported 239 mules, 5,281 horses, 11,147 cattle, 13,233 sheep, 4,000 hogs, 1,774 acres of timothy, 700 of corn, 2,600 of oats, 6,000 of barley, 21,000 of wheat, and 700 of fruit trees. The W. W. & C. R. R. was carrying wheat and the product of six flouring mills from the county, and signs of prosperity were visible on every hand. The county treasury contained $5,271.61 on the first of May, while only $2,816.56 were due on outstanding warrants. The commissioners raised the roof of the court-house on Alder street five feet, and built a two-story addition 20x24 feet. They also constructed three brick vaults for the preservation of the county records.

POLITICAL SCHEMES.

The county division in the fall of 1875, accomplished by the votes of members of the Legislature living west of the mountains, created much dissatisfaction in Walla Walla and Waitsburg. They wanted to sever all political connection with the people of the Sound, who, they claimed, cared nothing for Eastern Washington beyond

the amount of tax that could be raised here. It was suddenly discovered that annexation to Oregon would cure all ills, both financial and political, that the country was supposed to be afflicted with. Newspapers which had before strenuously opposed such a step now advocated it warmly. Feeling and language on the subject were both strong. The Idaho people protested in vain that such a measure left them entirely unprovided for, and were told that Walla Walla proposed to look to its own interests first and those of its neighbors' afterwards; that they had become convinced that it would be many years before Washington could be admitted, even with a portion of Idaho added, and they proposed to have the advantages of a State government at once by joining themselves to Oregon. The people of the Sound strongly objected to losing any teritory, as it would prevent admission into the Union for a long time to come, but they were informed that this region had been used by them simply as a source of revenue long enough, and if annexation to Oregon could be secured it would be had whether the Sound liked it or not.

Senator James K. Kelly of Oregon introduced a bill in the Senate, providing for a submission to the voters of Walla Walla and Columbia counties of the question of their annexation to Oregon, thus including all south of Snake river. The citizens of Dayton who had been pleased by the division of the county, and whose feathers had not been ruffled, did not join in this sudden cry for separation. They could see no reason for it that had not existed before, and in fact not so much, in view of the rapid settlement of the country which would soon secure admission to the Union on the old plan. They therefore sent a memorial to Congress, objecting to the bill introduced by Senator Kelly. WallaWalla then bestirred itself, held a mass meeting, and also sent a memorial to Congress. Kelly's bill for a special election failed to pass. Representative Lane of Oregon, introduced a bill to achieve the same end, the question to be voted upon at the November election. This was reported upon favorably by the Committee on Territories, but did not pass the House. Disappointed in this, and having had time to cool off a little, the people of Walla Walla county concluded to get back into the traces, and pull with the balance of the Territory for speedy admission as a State.

Judge Jacobs was again the Republican candidate for Congress in 1876, while the Demecratic nominee was John P. Judson. The election was very close, resulting in the choice of Mr. Jacobs by a majority of only 242 in a total vote of 9,904, an increase of 1,700 on the vote of 1874. The question of holding a constitutional convention was again submitted to the people at this election, and the discussion in the spring had so aroused them on the subject that 7,328 votes were cast, 5,698 in favor of the convention, and 1,530 in opposition. This was the first time any considerable number of votes were cast on the subject. The county election was a straight contest between the parties, and was a complete victory for the Democrats, except for the office of surveyor, where there was no contest.

COUNTY ELECTION, NOVEMBER 7, 1876.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	John P. Judson	Dem	545	2	938
Delegate	Orange Jacobs[1]	Rep.	393	2	938
Prosecuting Attorney	T. J. Anders[2]	Rep	1227	2	2450

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Councilman[1]	Daniel Stewart	Dem	519	2	913
Representative	W. T. Barnes	Dem	554	8	
Representative	Wm. Martin	Dem	533	8	
Representative	A. J. Gregory	Dem	483	8	
Representative	H. A. Vansyckle	Dem	434	8	
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem	585	2	926
Sheriff	George F. Thomas	Dem	622	2	920
Auditor	Thomas P. Page	Dem	482	3	928
Treasurer	Wm. O'Donnell	Dem	591	2	927
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Dem	535	2	913
Surveyor	P. Zahner	Rep	442	1	442
School Superintendent	A. W. Sweeney[3]	Dem	546	2	911
Coroner	L. H. Goodwin	Dem	518	2	911
County Commissioner	D J. Storms	Dem	528	6	
County Commissioner	Jas. Braden	Dem	522	6	
County Commissioner	Dion Keefe	Dem	513	6	

For Constitutional Convention 85—against 292 votes.

1877 and 1878.

During these two years the financial condition of the county was excellent. The report of the year ending April 30, 1877, showed the receipts to have been $46,657.11, and the expenditures $43,797.99. The cash on hand was $8,130.73, while but $746.55 were due on county warrants. A population of 5,056 and 901 dwellings were reported by the assessor. The report in 1878 showed $46,800.43 receipts, $33,436.07 expenditures, $21,468.09 cash on hand, and $894.80 outstanding warrants.

The usual number of railroad schemes engaged the attention of the people, the most prominent of which was the Seattle and Walla Walla road, which sought to obtain county subsidies. A survey of a canal at the Cascades was made in the spring of 1877, an appropriation having been made by the government. The W. W. & C. R. R. Co. also snrveyed an extention in the fall, from Whitman Junction to Weston. In the summer of 1878 the N. P. R. R. Co. surveyed a route across the Cascade mountains, and government work on the canal at the Cascades was begun, all of which projects had their effect in developing the WallaWalla country, and were topics of absorbing interest to the people. The great advance already made in the shipment of products from this region, is clearly shown by the amount of freight handled by the railroad in Walla Walla in the year 1877. There was 8,000 tons received, of which 3,500 were agricultural implements. There were forwarded 19,884 tons of wheat, 4,653 of flour, 917 of oats and barley, 326 of flaxseed, 81 of wool, 172 of bacon and lard, and 280 of miscellaneous freight, making a total of 26,313 tons sent out of the country tributary to Walla Walla. The people of Dayton and vicinity, as well as those further east, shipped by the way of Snake river.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

During the session of Congress in 1877–8, Delegate Jacobs urged the passage of

1 Elected.
2 Includes vote of Columbia, Whitman, Stevens and Yakima Counties.
3 Resigned May 7, 1877; L. K. Grim appointed same day.

a bill admitting Washington as a State, including the three northern counties of Idaho. He urged the matter with great persistence, showing that the people were about to frame a constitution and were strong enough to support a State Government. At the same time Senator Mitchell of Oregon, was urging upon Congress the old annexation scheme, and presented another memorial on the subject. The Walla Walla *Union* still declared in favor of Oregon, and asserted that a majority of the people here were favorable to the measure, but Congress took no action in the premises.

Meanwhile the work of framing a constitution was proceeed with. In November, 1877, the Legislature passed a bill providing for a special election to be held April 9, 1878, to choose delegates to a constitutional convention to meet in Walla Walla the second Tuesday in June. The convention was to be composed of fifteen delegates from Washington and one from Idaho, the latter having no vote. The election brought out a vote of 4,223, about half the popular vote of the Territory. The members of the convention were:

Name.	Residence.	Represented.
W. A. George	Walla Walla	At large.
Edward Eldridge	Whatcomb	At large.
S. M. Gilmore	Klikitat	At large.
S. M. Wait	Columbia	First Judicial District.
B. F. Dennison		Second Judicial District.
C. H. Larrabee		Third Judicial District.
C. M. Bradshaw	Jefferson	Clallam, Island, Jefferson and San Juan.
Henry B. Emery	Kitsap	Kitsap, Snohomish and Whatcomb.
L. B. Andrews	King	King.
D. B. Hannah	Pierce	Pierce, Chehalis and Mason.
Frank Henry	Thurston	Thurston and Lewis.
A. S. Abernethy	Cowlitz	Cowlitz, Pacific and Wahkiakum.
G. H. Steward	Clark	Clark, Skamania, Klikitat and Yakima.
O. P. Lacy	Walla Walla	Walla Walla.
J. V. O'Dell	Whitman	Columbia, Whitman and Stevens.
Alonzo Leland	Nez Perce	Idaho.

The delegates assembled at Science Hall in Walla Walla at twelve o'clock on Tuesday, June 11, 1878, and were called to order by W. A. George. The convention organized temporarily by electing A. S. Abernethy president. After a report of the committee on credentials, the convention was permanently organized with Mr. Abernethy as president, W. B. Daniels and William Clark, secretaries, and Henry D. Cock, sergeant-at-arms. After a session of forty days the convention adjourned, having framed a constitution to be submitted to the people for ratification or rejection at the next general election. The vote on this issue fell 3,000 short of that cast for Delegate, being 6,462 for, and 3,231 against, in a total of 9,693. Not much enthusiasm was felt on the subject, and many refrained from voting because they thought the adoption of a constitution was premature and would accomplish nothing.

The candidates presented for the position of Congressional Delegate that fall were both well known lawyers of Walla Walla. Thomas H. Brents was the nominee of the Republican party, and N. T. Caton was selected by the Democrats. The vote cast was 12,647, nearly 3,000 greater than at the previous election, a majority of 1,301 being given for Mr. Brents. His majority in this county was 146, the first time a majority had been given here for a Republican candidate for Congress.

With exception of the offices of surveyor and probate judge, the county election was a square issue between the two parties. The result was a division of the offices, and it was the first time that the Republicans had been able to break the Democratic hold upon the county without a side issue to assist them.

COUNTY ELECTION NOVEMBER 5, 1878.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Thomas H. Brents[1]	Rep	686	2	1226
Delegate	N. T. Caton	Dem	540	2	1226
Prosecuting Attorney	R. F. Sturdevant[2]		1804	2	3351
Councilman	J. H. Day	Rep	674	2	1147
Representative	John A. Taylor	Rep	657	8	
Representative	D. J. Storms	Dem	632	8	
Representative	J. M. Dewar	Rep	629	8	
Representative	Mark F. Colt	Rep	609	8	
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem	649	2	679
Sheriff	J. B. Thompson	Dem	691	2	1164
Auditor	W. C. Painter	Rep	646	2	1177
Treasurer	J. F. Boyer	Rep	712	2	1187
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Dem	689	2	1186
Surveyor	P. Zahner[3]	Rep	628	1	628
School Superintendent	C. W. Wheeler	Rep	700	2	1184
Coroner	J. M. Boyd	Dem	626	2	1110
County Commissioner	M. B. Ward	Rep	706	6	
County Commissioner	Amos Cummings		591	6	
County Commissioner	Samuel H. Erwin		596	6	

For Constitution, 89; against, 847.
For Sep. Art. 1, 62; against, 807.
For Sep. Art. 2, 57; against, 806.
For Sep. Art. 3, 111; against, 758.

1879 AND 1880.

The sale of the W. W. & C. R. R. R. to the O. R. & N. Co., and the change to a broadgauge, were the new features presented by the transportation question during the years 1879 and 1880. The increase of facilities for handling freight was of great advantage to this country, and the magnitude of the new company gave assurance of greater improvements in the future, tending to infuse new life and vigor into business and stimulate manufacturers and producers to an activity, never before displayed because of a low market and scarcity of shipping accommodations.

A bill was introduced in the House of Representatives by Delegate Brents, for the admission of Washington into the Union, and pressed for a consideration with much vigor, but to no purpose. All efforts to secure a favorable consideration were futile, and the matter was deferred till the next Congress. Mr. Brents was again nominated in 1880 by the Republicans, while the name of Thomas Burke was presented by the Democrats. Mr. Brents was elected; and even in Walla Walla county he received a

1 Elected.
2 Includes vote of Columbia and Whitman counties.
3 Resigned Feb ruary 3, 1880, F. F. Loeher appointed,

majority of 118 votes. The county officers were again divided between the two parties. The question of levying a tax for the purpose of building a good court-house and jail was also voted upon, and received the almost unanimous endorsement of the people.

COUNTY ELECTION, NOVEMBER 2, 1880.

Office	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Thomas H. Brents[1]	Rep	993	2	1868
Delegate	Thomas Burke	Dem	875	2	1868
Board of Equalization	T. C. Frary	Rep	951	2	1850
Councilman	B. L. Sharpstein	Dem	956	2	1783
Joint Councilman	Jacob Hoover[2]	Dem	2424	2	4644
Representative	R. R. Rees	Dem	1147	4	
Representative	W. G. Preston	Rep	890	4	
Joint Representative	J. M. Cornwell[3]	Rep	1645	2	3203
Probate Judge	R. Guichard	Dem	893	1	893
Prosecuting Attorney[4]	George T. Thompson	Rep	989	2	1777
Sheriff	James B. Thompson	Dem	1030	2	1774
Auditor	W. C. Painter	Rep	1086	2	1770
Treasurer	J. F. Boyer	Rep	922	1	922
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Dem	1150	2	1775
Surveyor	Francis F. Loehr	Rep	1017	2	1784
School Superintendent	C. W. Wheeler	Rep	975	2	1759
Coroner	Dr. H. G. Mauzey	Dem	931	2	1778
County Commissioner	M. B. Ward	Rep	980	6	
County Commissioner	Amos Cummings		923	6	
County Commissioner	S. H. Erwin		911	6	
Sheep Commissioner	Asa L. LeGrow		920	2	1776

For Court-house Tax, 1468; against, 158.
For Fence Law, 1218; against, 343.

1881 AND 1882.

The faith entertained in the enterprise and ability of the O. R. & N. Co. were shown to have been well grounded during the past two years. The extension of the road through Waitsburg to Dayton, the construction of the line to Texas Ferry, the extension from Whitman Junction towards Weston, all made during the past two years, have developed the country, filled it with settlers, given it a reputation abroad, and in every way been of vast profit and advantage to settlers of the Walla Walla region. The still farther extension of these lines and the building of new ones, as yet only projected, will progress rapidly in the future, and assume a permanent prosperity, such as has been longed for and believed in for years, but until the advent of the O. R. & N. Co. never thought to be so near at hand. The narrow gauge road up Mill and Dry creeks, built by Dr. D. S. Baker, is also aiding in the work of developing the great resources of the country. The extension of the O. R. & N. Co.'s line down the Columbia river, giving direct railroad connection with Portland, is also one of the

1 Elected.
2 Includes vote of Whitman and Columbia counties.
3 Includes vote of Whitman county.
4 Became a county office.

improvements that has been gradually progressing for more than two years. The same is true of the N. P. R. R. Co.'s line running east to meet the extension from that direction. When these are in full running condition, and especially when the line across the Cascades shall have been completed and the direct connection between Walla Walla and the Sound established, there will be but little left to be desired in the matter of an outlet for the products of this region. Then the traveler will look in vain for a country where more beautiful, strange, unique, grand, or sublime scenery may be found; where pleasanter homes or more prosperous people and communities are to be met with, under the broad folds of our American flag.

The question of admission of Washington Territory has become more prominent in Congress in the past two years than ever before. Beyond the favorable report of the committee and the efforts of Mr. Brents to have it taken up for action, the bill has not progressed, but the chances for a favorable action by the next Congress are bright and encouraging. Mr. Brents has again been nominated by the Republicans, and if elected will press the matter vigorously. The rapid increase in the wealth, population, industries, and resources of the Territory, and especially its development by the lines of railroad under construction, are placing it before the country in so favorable a light, that it seems impossible to keep this Territory much longer without the circle of the great sisterhood.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

RIVER, RAILWAY AND OTHER TRANSPORTATION.

The question of transportation has been an absorbing one for years, and the want of suitable facilities for conveying the produce of Eastern Oregon and Washington to the sea coast, has done more than all other causes combined, to retard the development of that country. The great Columbia river with its tributaries are Nature's outlets to the vast region lying between the Rocky and Cascade mountains; but, the same hand placing them there, also put in their channels barriers to their uninterrupted or profitable use as transportation highways. The most important obstructions are the two rocky and turbulent series of rapids, known as the Dalles and Cascades, where the Columbia cuts its way through the mountains. Because of these, to utilize that stream as a carrying outlet, it is necessary to combine land with water transportation, and such will continue to be the case, until canals with locks have been constructed around those barriers to uninterrupted navigation. To now form a continuous freight line upon the Columbia river from the interior to tide-water, it is necessary to use a

steamer to the Cascades, a portage there, another steamer to the Dalles, a second portage at that point, and a third steamer to run on the upper river. Other obstructions consist of rocks and rapids in the channel of the upper Columbia and its various tributaries.

From the time the Pacific Fur Company established a post at Astoria in 1811, the Columbia river has been used as a highway of travel and commerce. The voyageurs of the powerful Hudson's Bay Company, in their annual journey to Montreal ascended this stream, and down it came boatloads of furs from the posts and brigades of trappers in the interior. Many accidents and frequent losses of life have occurred at these rapids, through which boats often passed down, to avoid the trouble of making a portage. When the early emigrants began to arrive, they crossed the Blue mountains and reached the Columbia in the vicinity of Wallula and the Umatilla, and the river was then used to convey at least a portion of their effects to the Willamette valley. Thousands entered Oregon by this route.

In 1852 Bradford Brothers built a wooden tramway at the Cascade portage, to facilitate the transportation of goods from boat to boat. There was then considerable trade between Portland and Vancouver, and the settlements at the Cascades and Dalles, especially after a military post was established at the latter point. The wooden road was on the north side of the river, and was only a mile and one-third in length, running from the middle to the upper Cascades. It was then the custom to take goods over the lower rapids in large batteaus, propelled by sails, and Capt. J. C. Ainsworth was the first to accomplish this feat. The *Mary* and one or two other boats were on the river between the Cascades and Dalles.

The discovery of the Colville mines in March, 1855, increased travel and freight on the river, the Dalles being generally used as a final starting point. Following this came the Indian war of 1855–6, which increased the amount of freight going up the river. J. S. Ruckle was United States commissary and responsible for furnishing supplies to the troops. The Bradfords would not carry them and take government vouchers for pay, and Ruckle was compelled to put on mule teams to haul his goods around the Cascades on the Oregon side. From the Dalles supplies were taken to troops in the field by wagons and pack animals; and at the close of this war, military posts established in the upper country, continued to require a large quantity of supplies. The trade to the mines, with settlers in the new country, and with immigrants, was also great. Ruckle, remembering the trouble that the Bradford Brothers had put him to, resolved to start an opposition portage at the Cascades. He began securing the right of way for such purpose on the Oregon side, and associated himself with Harry Olmstead, as the Oregon Transportation Line. In the spring of 1858, J. W. Brazee was employed by them to locate a line for the road, and in the fall he began its construction. It was five miles in length, the rails being of wood faced with strap-iron; and horses or mules were used as the motive power. There were now two wooden railroads at the Cascades—the new one on the Oregon side five miles long, and the Bradford short line on the Washington side.

Up to this time no steamers had been placed on the river above the Dalles; but in 1858 R. R. Thompson and L.W.Coe built the *Venture* at the Dalles, intending to haul it above the rapids, but when completed it floated over the Cascades. The damage was

repaired and the vessel was put on the Frazer river trade, and made a small fortune for its owners. In 1859 they built the *Colonel Wright*, and placed it as the pioneer boat on the upper Columbia. During the next two years trade and travel to the interior increased rapidly. Settlers began to pour into the country east of the Cascades, and several stores were opened in Walla Walla, requiring large quantities of goods.

In 1860 the Oregon Transportation Line purchased a pony-engine to run on its road, and for the first time since their heads were lifted from the sea, those lofty hills of the Columbia echoed the shriek of a locomotive. The legislative act of December 19, 1860, created the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, "for the purpose of navigation and transportation in the State of Oregon and Washington Territory." The incorporaters were J. C. Ainsworth, Daniel F. Bradford, R. R. Thompson, and J. S. Buckle. Soon after this news was received of the discovery of gold on Oro Fino creek, and other tributaries of Snake river. This news carried abroad brought, in 1861, such a cloud of miners and freight, that the transportation companies were overwhelmed with traffic. The O. S. N. Co. was completely reorganized, absorbing the Oregon Transportation Line and receiving additional capital. The chief stockholders were J. C. Ainsworth, R. R. Thompson, L. W. Coe, D. F. Bradford, Ladd & Tilton, J. S. Ruckle, Harry Olmstead, and S. G. Reed. They at once put boats on the river as fast as they could buy or make them, J. W. Brazee being their superintendent of construction. In 1862 the company began building iron railroads around the Cascades and Dalles, on lines surveyed by Mr. Brazee.

A line of mail and passenger stages to run between the Dalles and Walla Walla was placed on the road by Miller & Blackmore, Walla Walla being the final starting point for the mines. Large quantities of freight were forwarded from the Dalles to this place in wagons and by water. The unloading point for boats on the river was Wallula, at the site of the ancient Fort, and all river freight for the upper country stopped there and was taken to, or through, Walla Walla by teamsters and packers. Stages were put on between those points in April, 1862, by Rickey & Thatcher, but were unable to accommodate the travel; hundreds who could not obtain a seat, or were unwilling to pay the exorbitant fare, traveled on foot or with saddle horses as the custom had been before.

From Walla Walla to Lewiston, Florence, and all towns that sprung up in and near the new mines, passengers went on foot or horseback, cayuse ponies demanding a price in the market never reached before nor since; while pack animals were used to convey mining outfits and supplies of all kinds. Express lines were established between the various localities by many small firms, the largest of which, Tracy & Co., was succeeded in the spring of 1862 by Wells, Fargo & Co., whose first agent in Walla Walla was Ned James. Gradually this great express company established offices in all the more important localities, and eventually obtained complete control in their line of business. Numerous unimportant localities in the mines were reached by them through other express routes, of which a score existed, that were constantly changing ownership. The first effort to navigate Snake river with steamers, was made by the O. S. N. Co. in April, 1862. They dispatched the *Tenino* from the mouth of De Chutes river, loaded with merchandise for Lewiston. She only reached a point about eight miles above Wallula, because of low water, but the company did not abandon

the undertaking with one trial. It was of great advantage to them to carry passengers and freight through to that place, instead of disembarking at Wallula, and a second trial that month resulted in the vessel's reaching Lewiston, where it was received as the harbinger of their hopes. The freight and travel thus diverted from Walla Walla to her detriment were of corresponding benefit to the company and Lewiston.

Blackmore & Chase in April, 1862, put on the first stages between Wallula and Lewiston that ran through Walla Walla, and in May Rickey & Fletcher started an opposition line, Abbott & Miller putting on the third in September.

In 1862, Lieut. John Mullan constructed a government road from Fort Benton to Walla Walla that received his name.

RAILWAY QUESTION FROM 1861 TO 1863.

The subject of a railroad from Walla Walla to the Columbia received much attention in 1861, because of the advantage to that place in its competition with Lewiston and other interior points. At that time there was practically no out-going freight, and the question was simply one of procuring the cheapest and quickest transportation of merchandise and passengers *into* the country. A stock subscription was started to organize a company for that purpose, with a capital of $300,000. The subscribers were granted a charter by the Legislature, January 28, 1862, the route to be surveyed by November 1, 1863, the road completed in 1868, and the charter to continue in force until 1880. The gentlemen's names appended were, A. J. Cain, B. F. Whitman, L. A. Mullan, W. J. Terry, C. H, Armstrong, I. T. Abbott, I. T. Reese, S. M. Baldwin, E. L. Bonner, W. A. Mix, Charles Russell, J. A. Simms, Jesse Drumhaller, James Reynolds, D. S. Baker, George E. Cole, S. D. Smith, J. J. Goodwin, Neil McGlinchy, J. G. Sparks, W. A. George, J. M. Vansyckle, W. W. DeLacy, A. Seitel, W. A. Ball, B. F. Stone, J. Schwabacher, B. P. Standefer, S. W. Tatum, W. W. Johnson, D. Craig, William May and T. Brown. It was estimated, in advance of a survey, that the road would cost from $600,000 to $750,000. During the summer, the *Washington Statesman* endeavored to spur the people on to action in the matter, urging them to subscribe enough to encourage capital from abroad to invest in the enterprise. They were advised to organize under the charter, and December 22, 1862, it published a letter from Capt. John Mullan, from New York, in which he stated that $250,000 could be easily procured on Wall street for the project, and, if necessary, the whole amount could be raised there. It then stated that during the year 1862, an average of 150 tons of freight per week was landed at Wallula, and from 50 to 600 passengers weekly. On the last day of the year, a meeting was held in Walla Walla, with E. B. Whitman, president, and W. W. Johnson, secretary, when committess were appointed to solicit subscriptions in New York, Washington, Portland, Vancouver, San Francisco, Dalles, Wallula and Walla Walla, and another committee to draw up articles of association and by-laws. At another meeting, March 14, 1863, the by-laws were adopted. Nothing definite was accomplished, and the time allowed for the making of a survey was permitted to lapse, and thus work a forfeiture of the charter.

OREGON STEAM NAVIGATION COMPANY.

In the summer of 1862, lively opposition was carried on by steamboat men. The O. S. N. Co. had the *Colonel Wright, Tenino* and *Okinagan* on the river above the Dalles. D. S. Baker, A. P. Ankeny, H. W. Corbett, William Gates and Captain Baughman formed a company and built the *Spray* to run on the upper Columbia and Snake rivers, and she made fourteen trips to Lewiston that season. The People's Transportation Company put on a full line of boats the same year, the *Cayuse* on the upper river, the *Iris* below the Dalles, and the *E. D. Baker* between the Cascades and Portland. This company was composed of David and Asa McCully, J. W. Cochrane, E. W. Baughman, Joseph Kellogg, George Jerome, D. W. Burnside, S. T. Church and E. N. Cooke. The opposition was a strong one during that year, and part of the next. In March, 1863, the O. S. N. Co. bought the *Spray*, and, also, put on a new boat called the *Nez Perce Chief.* They had been having trouble with the railroads they were constructing. A San Francisco engineer named Goss had undertaken to build the roads in sixty days, and after working about eight months upon them, was discharged. J. W. Brazee then completed them, and started the first freight cars on the twentieth of April, 1863. This line at the Cascades was on the Washington side, and cost when placed in running order, about $200,000. The road from Dalles to Celilo was on the Oregon side, and now forms part of the O. R. & N. Co.'s line, and cost about $300,000. These were five foot gauge, but were afterwards reduced to the standard. The compeltion of the railroads gave the O. S. N. Co. such an advantage over the People's Transportation Company that in July a compromise was effected whereby the O. S. N. Co. bought the *Iris* and *Cayuse*, and took to itself all the trade of the Columbia and Snake rivers, while the other line was left without competition on the Willamette river. From that time the O. S. N. Co., with occassional small oppositions, enjoyed a monopoly of the Columbia river transportation, and its leading stockholders have become wealthy capitalists. After this compromise, the following rate for freights and fares was established, a large increase upon charges during the competition:

Freight from Portland to Dalles, per ton	$15 00
Freight from Portland to Umatilla, per ton	45 00
Freight from Portland to Wallula, per ton	50 00
Freight from Portland to Lewiston, per ton	90 00
Fare from Portland to Dalles	6 00
Fare from Portland to Umatilla and Wallula	18 00
Fare from Portland to Lewiston	28 00

At this time there were over 150 wagons engaged in hauling from Wallula to Walla Walla and Lewiston. A great many teams were also taking goods from Umatilla to Southeastern Oregon and Southern Idaho. Umatilla Landing, as it was then called, now Umatilla City, began to grow in importance in the spring of 1863. It diverted considerable trade and travel from the Wallula and Walla Walla route, and became a very important shipping and receiving point. Stages from there to Baker and Boise cities carried mail, passengers, and express independent of Walla Walla. All the mail for this region was taken to the Dalles by the O. S. N. Co., and from that point

by stages. The amount of freight handled can best be expressed by saying that upon the completion of the railroad from the Dalles to Celilo, the wagons and teams that had been used by the O. S. N. Co. for portage purposes between those points were sold to the Government for $43,000.

After the compromise of the competing lines had left no opposition on the river, D. S. Baker resolved to attack the O. S. N. Co. in its stronghold. A railroad around the portages, open to all freight and passengers, would encourage independent boats, and make it possible for them to successfully compete with the great company. He associated himself with William Parsons and —— Harris, to build a wooden road at the Cascades, on the old Bradford line. When this was nearly completed, the O. S. N. Co. secured a charter and grant of right of way from Congress, and Dr. Baker found it advisable to sell out to that company at a sacrifice. Several efforts were afterwards made to build independent railways at the Dalles and Cascades, but none progressed so far as to actually begin work. The line having now been built by the O. R. & N. Co., from Wallula to Portland will probably prevent farther effort in this direction.

EFFORTS RENEWED FOR A W. W. RAILWAY.

A new departure was made in the postal service in 1864, by the establishment of an overland mail route between Walla Walla and Salt Lake City. The contract was let to Ben Holladay, who put on stages to connect at Salt Lake with his other overland line from California. Fare from Walla Walla to Atchison was $260, and the time consumed twenty days. The first mail left Walla Walla July 1, 1864, and the first arrived there from the East on the twentieth. Discovery of the Montana mines led to an increased trade and travel from this section in 1865–6, giving a new market for products of the country, which in consequence were taken to Colville, Kootenai, Blackfoot and other points. This was in competition with several other routes and supply points, all of which has been fully noted in the history of Walla Walla county for 1866.

The O. S. N. Co. were desirous of taking all freight for Blackfoot, Colville, and those interior points to White Bluffs or as high up the Columbia as possible, and discriminated against such freight when landed at Wallula in 1866. In April, 1867, they raised the rate from Dalles to Wallula from $32.50 to $35 per ton, and many teamsters began hauling to Walla Walla, but the competition between mule teams and steamboats was necessarily short lived.

At this time the country had become so thickly settled, that there was a large surplus production, over and above all the demands of the home market and for shipment to the interior. The hill lands were found to be valuable for wheat production, and thousands of acres had been settled upon. There was but little encouragement for farmers to produce much, for the rates of freight were so extremely high that grain could not be shipped with a profit. Flour and wool, the other great staple products, were also compelled to pay a revenue to the transportation company that gave but little to the producer. In 1865 wheat was worth $1.25 per bushel in Walla Walla, but two years later the increased production had brought the price down to thirty cents. Flour in 1865 was $10 per barrel, and in 1868 was shipped to New York and sold for the

same price, after paying $4.70 for freight. Shipping wheat at thirty cents per bushel and flour at $5.30 per barrel was not profitable either to the farmer or miller, and the only remedy was to procure a reduction in the cost of transportation.

One of the steps to that end, so far as Walla Walla and the great farming country back of it were concerned, was the building of a railroad between Walla Walla and Wallula. The *Statesman* had several articles on the subject, advocating a horse railroad if nothing better could be had. The former movement in the same direction, was to enable them to bring goods to Walla Walla at such rates as would give that city the advantage in its competition with other points in supplying the mines; now, they desired a road to aid in the development of the country by sending its produce *out* into the great markets of the world. What a change had been wrought in six years! March 23, 1868, the citizens of Walla Walla assembled at the court-house to consider this question. A committee of investigation was appointed, and at another meeting five days later, it was resolved to organize a company. This resulted in the incorporation in April, 1868, of the Walla Walla and Columbia River R. R. Co., by D. S. Baker, A. H. Reynolds, I. T. Reese, A. Kyger, J. H. Lasater, J. D. Mix, B. Scheideman, and W. H. Newell. It was proposed to get the O. S. N. Co. to take at least $100,000 of stock, Walla Walla county $200,000, and the city $50,000. Delegate Flanders procured the passage of an act by Congress, March 3, 1869, granting the right of way and authorizing the county commissioners to issue $300,000 in aid of the road, after the approval of the people being given at a special election.

NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILWAY.

This enterprise, laden with results of vast importance to the Northwest, began to make its presence known at this time. The idea of building a road from the Atlantic to the Pacific, by which the trade of Asia could be carried across the continent, was by no means a new one. In 1835, Rev. Samuel Parker, on his way across the continent to Oregon, to labor as a missionary among the Indians of the Columbia, remarked in his journal of that expedition: "There would be no difficulty in the way of constructing a railroad from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean; and probably the time may not be far distant, when trips will be made across the continent as they have been made to the Niagara Falls, to see nature's wonders." The project of *building* such a railroad was first agitated in 1845, by Asa Whitney, of New York, who had spent many years in China, had gathered all the information possible about the country lying between Puget Sound and Lake Michigan, and was enthusiastic on the subject of a railroad connecting those bodies of water, over which the trade of Asia could be carried. In 1846 and 1847 he had so far interested prominent men in Philadelphia and New York, that public meetings were held to discuss the subject. June 23, 1848, Hon. James Pollock, of Pennsylvania, reported favorably from a special committee appointed by the House at his suggestion, recommending explorations and surveys. February 7, 1849, Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, introduced a bill in the Senate for a Pacific railroad.

In an address entitled "The New Northwest," delivered by Hon. W. D. Kelley in Philadelphia, June 12, 1871, in speaking of the movement in 1846, in which he took a prominent part, that a gentleman said:

"Let no man think that the Pacific Railroad then projected was to run to San Francisco, or elsewhere than to the heart of the unorganized Territory of Oregon, which extended from the 42nd to the 49th parallel of latitude, and embraced what is now the State of Oregon and Washington Territory, into which no settlers had gone. There was then no San Francisco. Not a cabin or hut stood within the corporate limits of that beautiful and prosperous city.[1] California, Nevada, Arizona and New Mexico were still Mexican territory. Neither science nor observation had detected the deposits of gold and silver, or the agricultural capabilities of that vast region of country."

The discovery of gold in California, and the vast emigration thither, tended to turn the eyes of America away from Puget Sound and fix them upon San Francisco bay. A new route and new terminus were advocated, not because they possessed greater natural advantages, but because more people were there to advocate it and be benefited thereby.

In the Act of March 3, 1853, Congress provided for the exploration of a northern, central and southern route across the continent, and in 1855 the report of these explorations was published in thirteen quarto volumes, illustrated with elaborate engravings. In this report the preference was given to the northern route, as being the shortest, possessing the least engineering objections, and passing through the most fertile and valuable country. It failed to show that a road across the Sierra Nevada was practicable. This was done in 1858 by Theodore D. Judah, who surveyed a route at his own expense, agitated the question for several years, and finally organized the Central Pacific Railroad Company. He made two trips to Washington and procured the passage in 1862, of the Pacific Railroad Bill. Aside from the commercial aspect of the question, it was considered a political and military necessity, intensified by the great rebellion then in progress, to connect California with the East by rail. Work was at once begun, and the last spike that joined the Union and Central Pacific roads, was driven at Promontory Point, Utah, on the tenth of May, 1869.

Meanwhile the advocates of a line to the Columbia river and Puget Sound were not idle. They fully appreciated the value of the vast tracts of agricultural land in Minnesota, Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Washington and Oregon, to be opened up and developed by such a road, the richness in minerals of the country through which it would run, the advantages Puget Sound possessed over San Francisco as a point for handling and transferring to a railroad the commerce of Asia, and finally, the local advantages of construction and shortness of line possessed by this route. The Northern Pacific Railroad was incorporated and granted the right of way by the Act of July 2, 1864, and in aid of its construction the company was granted the odd numbered sections of public lands lying within ten miles of the road in the States, and within twenty miles in the territories. Several years were spent in ineffectual efforts to secure a sufficient amount of capital, and to induce the government to guarantee bonds of the company. Finally in 1870, a contract was made with Jay Cooke & Co. to act as financial agents of the road, to procure means for its construction. In the summer of 1869, a party of gentlemen, officials and engineers of the Northern Pacific road passed from the Sound east across the continent. They were the pioneer inspectors of the route, and we find them giving the following expression of appreciation of a Walla Walla citizen and his efforts in the interest of the Northwest. It is an extract from a private letter, dated at Camp No. 6, six miles north of Spokane river, is signed by Thomas H. Canfield, W. Milnor

1 An error in regard to settlement of Oregon and San Francisco.

Robeson, Samuel Wilkeson, W. A. Johnson, W. E. C. Moorhead, and is in the following language.

"During the few weeks we accompanied each other in the important reconnaissance we are now making, we have seen more than we have ever before met with in the same space of time; and we are glad to have it in our power to say that your glaring statements of the natural advantages of this wonderful region on the Pacific Slope have not been overstated—that as far as we have advanced from Puget Sound on our way to the summit of the main divide between the Pacific and Atlantic waters they are fully sustained.

"At no distant period, when the Northern Pacific Railroad shall become a fixed fact, and when trains of cars shall be daily passing between Puget Sound and the Atlantic Cities, your name will ever be honorably associated among the pioneers who have been instrumental in securing public attention to this remarkable route, and in hastening the actual construction of a grand trunk Continental railroad over it."

The letter referred, and was written to Philip Ritz; and in this connection it seems to us not amiss to state in regard to that gentleman, that as early as 1866, he commenced investigation by exploration of this northern route making several trips across the mountains in that direction. He finally became so thoroughly impressed with its importance and feasibility, that, in the winter of 1867 and 1868, he determined to visit Washington to urge the project, and crossed the continent in a stage coach in mid winter for that purpose. While there in March, 1868, at the instance of N. P. R. R. directors, he gave to the press an article from his pen entitled, "The Agricultural and Mineral Recources of the Northwest Territories on the line of the N. P. R. R." This letter was printed, and placed upon the desk of every member of Congress—and extensively circulated throughout the country—and referred to by quite a number of members in speeches made on the subject. General Cass and Wm. B. Ogden, two of the earliest and wealthiest directors, and to whom the enterprise is mainly indebted for its existence, while on a visit to this country several years afterwards, when on a steamer on the Columbia river, told Mr. Ritz that his letter having accidentally fallen into their hands, was the means of first attracting their attention to the scheme of building a railroad on the northern route. His letter was published May 14, 1868, in the *Helena Herald*, when the editor stated in regard to it and the author, that he, "More than any other man, has endeavored to further the interests of the country about which he writes. He has ever been a warm advocate of the immediate construction of the N. P. R. R., and by his many able expositions of the importance of this grand enterprise, he has been greatly instrumental in directing the attention of railroad corporations and capitalists to this route. He is thoroughly familiar with the region of the Northwest, of which he is one of the pioneers. This fact, combined with his ability as a writer, and his peculiar faculity of making intelligent observations during his travels, renders his views regarding the opening of lines of communication between the various prominent points of the territories referred to, valuable for reference or information to our people and outside capitalists, as well as entertaining to the general reader. It cannot fail to interest all our readers and we commend it to their attentive perusal."

Mr. Ritz made all of these examinations and trips over the continent at his own expense, both of time and money. He has crossed the Rocky mountains twenty-seven times, and made two trips by the way of Panama. It is hardly necessary to remark that the N. P. R. R. question was then, and still is, on of vital import in solving a

transportation problem that is of serious moment to the region along the Blue mountain base.

WALLA WALLA AND COLUMBIA RIVER RAILROAD COMPANY.

At a meeting held in Walla Walla, March 15, 1871, a proposition was made by the N. P. R. R. Co. to survey a route from Walla Walla to Wallula, provided the citizens would subscribe $2,000, the company to turn over all plats and field notes to the W. W. & C. R. R. Co., in case it should decide not to run its line through Walla Walla, and through the exertions of H. M. Chase the money was raised. Having decided not to build on this line, the N. P. R. R. had James Tilton, its chief engineer, report to the W. W. & C. R. R. R. Co. in May, 1871. The report showed the length to be 31½ miles; maximum grade, 59 feet; estimated cost, $673,236.71, or $21,271.30 per mile. The chief stockholders of the W. W. & C. R. R. R. Co. at that time were Dr. D. S. Baker, H. M. Chase, L. McMorris, William Stephens, J. F. Boyer, B. L. Sharpstein and other citizens of Walla Walla. Upon the reception of Tilton's report, they requested the county commissioners to call an election under the Act of March 3, 1869, on the question of issuing Walla Walla county bonds to the amount of $200,000. The election was set for June 26, 1871, but before that time the order was revoked to save expense, it having become evident that the subsidy would be defeated. The company then made a proposition to the people. They offered for the delivery of $300,000 bonds to construct a T-iron road within a year; to place in the hands of the county commissioners all moneys received from *down* freights as a sinking fund, and to allow the board to fix the rate on such freights, provided that it was not placed at less than $2.00, nor so high as to exclude freight from the road; to give a first mortgage on the road, to secure the county; and to give security that the bonds would be legitimately used in constructing the road. An election was called by the board for September 18, 1871, at which time the measure was defeated. This was a surprise to the company, as the shipment of produce from the country was the chief reason for a road, and as the regulation of *down* freight was to be placed in the hands of the people's representatives, who could fix it at $2.00 if they so desired, which was less than one-quarter of the cost at that time for conveying grain from Walla Walla to the river. A favorable vote of two-thirds was required by the Act, but it fell so far short that a majority of eighteen against the measure was cast, the total vote being 935. Dr. Baker, who owned the bulk of the stock, then decided to build and control the road himself, and in March, 1872, grading was commenced at Wallula.

NUMEROUS RAILROAD PROJECTS.

Again railroad projects began to multiply. In the spring of 1872, the Grand Ronde and Walla Walla Railroad Company was incorporated, to build a road and telegraph line to connect the two points named. A line was surveyed that year to the Umatilla river, thirty-six miles, where work was stopped for the winter and never resumed. In the spring of 1873, a bill was introduced in Congress, granting the right of way for a road from the N. P. line at Spokane river, *via* Penawawa, Dayton, Waits-

burg, Walla Walla, La Grande, Baker City and Boise City, to some point on the Central Pacific road, but the bill failed to pass.

The Seattle and Walla Walla Railroad Company was organized on the Sound in 1873, and in August A. A. Denny and J. J. McGilvra visited this section in the interests of the road. Mass meetings were held in Walla Walla, Waitsburg and Dayton. The Cascade mountains were to be crossed through the Snoqualmie pass; the road was to be 260 miles long, and was to cost $4,500,000. These people who a few days later declared their inability to raise $40,000 to aid in completing the road from Wallula, were enthusiastic in regard to a road that was to cost $4,500,000, and agreed to raise five-thirteenths of the money, provided Walla W alla was made the terminus and they were allowed to name five of the thirteen directors. The incorporation was amended accordingly, and S. Schwabacher, W. F. Kimball, Jesse N. Day, W. P. Bruce and W. M. Shelton were selected as the five directors to represent this region.

September 22, 1873, but a few days after this new project had been taken up, a meeting was held in Walla Walla to consider a proposition made by Dr. Baker. He had been slowly and quietly building his road, using wooden rails at first, and then strap iron on the wood, and now he proposed at once to complete it with strap iron to Walla Walla, provided the people would subscribe $40,000 to the capital stock, or take that amount of bonds. Their heads were so full of big railroads, and especially this road to the Sound, which not only took them to the Columbia river, but to deep sea direct, that they had no money to give to this little road, which was the only one showing any signs of vitality. Though they could no more handle the road they were interested in than they could move the sun, they were so engrossed in it that the $40,000 could not be raised, and Dr. Baker continued to plod along as he had done before.

Still another project tended to divert the minds of the people of Walla Walla from the little road creeping so slowly towards them. The Portland, Dalles and Salt Lake Railroad Company had been organized several years, with the purpose of cheapening transportation on the Columbia in opposition to the O. S. N. Co., and to build a railroad from Umatilla, or some point on the river to the Central Pacific road near Ogden. This project met with great favor in Eastern Oregon and Southern Idaho, as well as in Walla Walla, from which place it was the intention to build a branch to some point on its main line. In the spring of 1874, Congress was asked to guarantee the interest on this company's bonds to the amount of $10,000 per mile, the company offering to carry the mail and United States supplies free of charge. Senator Mitchell introduced the bill, but could not procure its passage.

The suspension of the house of Jay Cooke & Co., in September, 1873, and the consequent bankruptcy of the N. P. R. R. Co., sent a wave of financial panic and ruin over the country. Work on that road was suspended indefinitely. Up to that time $30,000,000 of bonds had been issued, 230 miles of track laid in Minnesota, 195 in Dakota, and 105 from Kalama to Tacoma in Western Washington. This road had made a partial survey of a route across the Cascades from the Sound. In the spring of 1874, the S. & W. W. R. R. Co. began the survey of a line from Walla Walla to the head of the Yakima to connect there with the survey previously made by the N. P. R. R. Co. A bill was introduced in Congress, providing for an election in the counties of

King, Yakima and Walla Walla, and in the cities of Seattle and Walla Walla, on the question of giving bonds to aid the S. & W. W. R. R. Co., but it failed to pass.

The Dayton & Columbia River Transportation Company filed articles of incorporation in August, 1874. The object of the company was to build a narrow gauge road from Dayton to Wallula, *via* Waitsburg and Walla Walla; thence by steamers, and rail portages at the Dalles and Cascades, to continue their line to the mouth of the Columbia. Such an enterprise carried into effect, would have been of vast advantage to this whole region, but it was beyond the means of the projectors.

A strong effort was made in 1875 to pass the bill in aid of the P. D. & St. L. R. R. Co. The people of Eastern Oregon and Washington, and of Idaho were enthusiastic in favor of the road. Mass-meetings were held, and the papers were full of it. The Idaho Legislature memorialized Congress on the subject. Now that the N. P. road had practically passed from the field, it was thought that this one would be as valuable as that would have been. The bill failed to pass, but another, providing for a survey of the route, became a law. March 13, 1875, a dispatch was received to the effect that arrangements had been made with English capitalists to furnish $18,000 per mile for building the road, which was to be completed in five years. Jubilees were held throughout this whole section, and good feeling continued until it was learned that the announcement was premature, and the arrangement had collapsed.

The Walla Walla & Columbia River R. R. Co. completed its track from Wallula to the Touchet, a distance of fifteen miles, in March, 1874. The first eight miles had been built with wooden rails, upon which strap-iron was laid in the curves. In this way it was completed under charge of Maj. Sewell Truax to the Touchet, when strap-iron was laid on all the rails and T-iron placed at the curves and difficult places. That year it carried from the Touchet 4,021 tons of wheat, and brought up 1,126 tons of merchandise. In January, 1875, the company proposed to at once complete the road if the people would subscribe $75,000 to the capital stock. At a meeting in Walla Walla, it was decided that so large a sum could not be raised. The company then made another, and final, proposition: They would immediately connect that city with the Columbia river by rail if the people would give them title to three acres of ground for depot and side tracks, secure the right of way for nine miles west of the depot, and subscribe $25,000. A mass-meeting was held January 26, 1875, to consider this, which accepted the proposition and appointed a committee to raise the money. Twenty thousand and sixty-five dollars were subscribed, and then the matter began to cool. Much was said in the papers and outside about the probabilities of the road terminating at the Mission, and possibly being extended up the river, to the great injury of Walla Walla. This resulted in increasing the subscription to $26,478.05, many farmers giving wheat at thirty cents per bushel. Waitsburg and Dayton held meetings to consider the question of connecting their towns by a narrow gauge railway with Walla Walla, but accomplished nothing. The road was finally completed to Walla Walla October 23, 1875, with 25 pound T-iron, and soon after this class of rail was laid its entire length, and 9,155 tons of wheat were hauled over it in 1875.

The Columbia River Improvement Company was organized in Portland in 1875, and brought suit against the O. S. N. Co. to obtain the right of way around the Cascades, in which they were successful. They offered to put boats on the river, and to

give security to carry freight and passengers for five years at one-half the rate then charged by the O. S. N. Co., provided the people of Eastern Oregon and Washington would build a good wagon road around the Dalles, and advance $60,000, to be refunded in transportation. The people became quite enthusiastic on this proposition, and subscriptions were being rapidly taken, when the company sold out to the O. S. N. Co. in January, 1876; subscriptions stopped, and great indignation was felt.

In the session of 1875–6, an effort was made to have Congress appropriate a sufficient sum for a canal at the Cascades. In December, 1872, Senator Mitchell had first urged this matter before that body, and in 1874 had secured a preliminary survey. In January, 1876, the Columbia River Improvement Company had procured the survey of a canal on the Oregon side, 2,838 feet long, 21 feet fall, two locks, and estimated to cost less than $500,000. Congress was in the anti-subsidy humor, and refused to make an appropriation, or to grant aid to the P. D. & St. L. R, R. Co., which was urgently pressing its claims. An appropriation was made for the improvement of the upper Columbia and Snake rivers, by removing rocks from the channel. This work was under charge of Col. John M. Wilson, who pushed it vigorously, to the great benefit of navigation. March 1, 1876, a scow engaged in this work at the rapids above Umatilla, with seventeen men and 100 pounds of giant powder on board, blew up, killing thirteen of the men and badly wounding another.

CITIZENS VS. RAILWAY RATES.

In the spring of 1876 quite a war between the people and the railroad was inaugurated in Walla Walla. Freights were advanced from $5.00 to $5.50 per ton, and though this was less than one-half the amount paid before the road was built, it caused intense feeling upon all sides. It was claimed that the $25,000 bonus given to complete it had been worse than thrown away; that the same sum would have completed a good wagon road, which would always have served as a check upon the railroad, and compelled its construction to Walla Walla without a subsidy. The wagon road to Wallula was a bad one, and the papers urgently renewed the demand they had been making for several years, for the county commissioners to put it in good condition. An appropriation of $5,000 was made for that purpose in February, and a committee of merchants waited upon Dr. Baker to ask for a reduction of down freight. He convened the board of directors, who voted not to grant the request. The business firms to the number of fifty-three, nearly every one of consequence in the city, then endorsed a resolution passed by the Grange Council, not to ship by the railroad, nor trade with any firm that did so. The Grangers also investigated the question of a canal from Whitman Mission to Wallula. Several hundred tons of wheat were forwarded in wagons by the merchants for $5.00 per ton, and merchandise brought back at the same rate. The people of Dayton and vicinity hauled their grain to the mouth the Tukannon, where the O. S. N. Co. received and took it to Portland for $3.00 per ton. It cost $4.50 to put it on the boat. Special arrangements were made to receive freight at the mouth of the Tukannon, where a little place called Grange City sprang up. The O. S. N. Co., which had been alternately flattered and abused, was now looked upon for a time as a good institution, because, in its own interest, it

was endeavoring to draw freight to the river above Wallula. Still, when Capt. J. T. Stump offered to build a boat suited to the Snake river trade, and carry freight in opposition to that company, the Grangers aided him with money for that purpose. This boat, the *Northwest*, was run as an opposition by Captain Stump and Small Bros. until 1878, when it entered the O. S. N. Co.'s service. The attempt to compete with the railroad by teams was soon abandoned as impracticable, as it was found that even if the road was making too much profit at $5.50 per ton, it was a cheaper rate than the teamsters could afford to haul it for. The O. S. N. Co. received at Wallula in 1876, 16,766 tons, 15,266 of which came by Baker's railroad and 1,500 by other conveyances. It delivered 4,034 tons of up freight, of which the railroad forwarded all but 513. Two-thirds of the shipments were of wheat and the balance was flour, bacon, wool, etc.

NUMEROUS RAILWAY AND OTHER PROJECTS.

Several new railroad projects appeared in 1876. The Walla Walla & Dayton R. R. Co. was incorporated in March, to build a road between those points, with Dayton as the principal place of business. E. Ping, S. M. Wait, Jesse N. Day, A. H. Reynolds, and H. M. Chase were the trustees. This resulted in nothing permanent. In September the Oregon Pacific R. R. Co. was incorporated in Portland, to construct a road from Portland along the Columbia to Umatilla county, and thence eastward, through Idaho, to the U. P. road near Ogden. The incorporators were wealthy capitalists of Portland. This was practically the same route as that of the P. D. & St. L. road, to which it was designed as a successor. A bill was introduced into the Oregon Legislature, to lend the company $24,000 for each twenty miles of track completed, but failed to pass, and the company disappeared. It was succeeded in September, 1877, by the Portland, Salt Lake & South Pass R. R. Co., organized to accomplish the same object, and to take advantage of the laches of the N. P. R. R. Co., whose extended land grant was about to expire.

The efforts to secure an appropriation from Congress to build a canal at the Cascades were, finally, successful. In August $90,000 were set aside for the inauguration of the work. In March, 1877, Col. John M. Wilson completed a survey and estimate, and in August the board of engineers, accompanied by General Alexander, Chief Engineer, came from Washington to examine the place. The canal survey was on the Oregon side, and showed the following figures: Length, 7,200 feet; width at bottom 50 feet, at top 58 feet; depth at low water, 8 feet; two locks 50 feet wide and 300 feet long; lifts, 12 and 14 feet; estimated cost, $1,723,000. Work on it was commenced, and is slowly progressing in that deliberate manner characteristic of all national enterprises, when appropriations made from time to time, become exhausted long before another can be secured.

The shipments by rail from this section largely increased in 1877; consisted of wheat 22,200 tons; flour, oats, barley, flax seed, wool, bacon, lard, etc., 6,606 tons, of which two-thirds were flour. There were also 8,368 tons of up freight of which 3,500 were agricultural implements. In 1878 there were 8,500 tons exported of wheat, 6,514 of flour, etc., and imported 10,454 tons of merchandise. The average railway freight rate by way of Wallula was $4.50 per ton.

A local effort was made in Eastern Oregon to secure the railroad facilities they required, and which they had hoped to obtain from the P. D. & St. L. road and kindred projects. These had reached beyond the ability of their projectors to handle, and the people were enthusiastic in favor of some smaller enterprise that would supply the local want. The Blue Mountain and Columbia River Railroad Company was organized in the fall of 1877, to build a three-foot gauge from La Grande, through Weston and Pendleton, to Umatilla Landing, seventy miles. The people of Walla Walla looked upon this as an outlet, by means of a branch line, by which they could compel the W. W. & C. R. R. R. Co. to lower its freight tariff. A road from Dayton, *via* Waitsburg and Walla Walla, to Weston, and in case the other one was not built, to run to Pendleton and Umatilla, was much discussed. It was claimed that it would pay expenses as soon as the first ten miles from Umatilla were completed. Four miles of the B. M. & C. R. road were graded by the gratuitous work of the people in the fall of 1877. The "power behind the throne" in this enterprise, was the O. S. N. Co., which declared in the spring of 1877 its intention to build a narrow gauge road on this route to La Grande, and to have forty miles of it completed by fall. The Weston, Pendleton and Columbia River Railroad Company was organized in December, 1877, but was consolidated in a few weeks with the B. M. & C. R. R. Co. The latter let a contract in May, 1878, for the grading of twenty-eight miles of road bed, and the work was done. The company is still in existence, but in view of the O. R. & N. Co.'s branch from Umatilla, will probably never resume work on its line.

The O. S. N. Co. were desirous of buying Dr. Baker's road and building a general system of roads in this region, of which the road from Umatilla was one, but were not able to accomplish their original purpose. They offered to buy the W. W. & C. R. road, but Dr. Baker refused to sell to the company. Negotiations continued until January, 1879, when Dr. Baker sold six-sevenths of his stock to Capt. J. C. Ainsworth, W. S. Ladd, S. G. Reed, and C. E. Tilton. The road was then thirty-two miles long, and had 100 cars and four engines, and was valued at $10,000 per mile. The purchasers, though chief owners of the O. S. N. Co., had bought this road as individuals, and the two companies were neither combined, nor dependent upon each other. It was the plan of the new management to build a system of narrowgauge roads in Eastern Oregon and Washington, sufficient for all its needs, and to develop it thorougly by gradual extension in all directions. In the fall of 1877, Dr. Baker had a survey and estimate made of an extension of his road from Whitman Junction to Weston, and under the new management this work was commenced.

The Seattle and Walla Walla Railroad Company made a last effort in the fall of 1877, to get some financial aid, in order to build its line across the Cascades, and forestall the N. P. R. R. Co., which was then on the verge of resuming active operations. During the closing hours of the Legislature in November, a bill was passed in its interest, under a suspension of the rules. The Act provided that the S. & W. W. R. R. Co. should amend its articles of incorporation so as to continue the road from Walla Walla, through Dayton, to Colfax. It also provided for a special election to be held April 9, 1878, to vote on the question of a subscription to its stock by the various counties, the amount for each being designated; an adverse decision by both King and Walla Walla counties was to work as a negative to the whole matter. It was the gen-

eral opinion that the Legislature had exceeded its authority, as the Organic Act of the Territory contained a clause forbidding the Legislative Assembly to issue or authorize the issuance of any obligations, and the matter was dropped.

The Northwestern Stage Company, was an important institution for a number of years. It began running in 1871 through Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Nevada and Utah, connecting the Columbia river with the Pacific Railroad in Utah, carrying passengers, the United States mail, and W., F. & Co.'s express. In 1878, it lost the Government contracts, and its own existence in consequence. At that time it was not running beyond Boise City. It had been operating 435 miles of daily stage line: From Boise City to Umatilla, 290 miles; Umatilla to Dalles, 110 miles; and a branch from Cayuse to Walla Walla, 35 miles. It used 300 horses, 22 coaches; had 34 stations, about 150 employès; and consumed annually 730,000 pounds of grain and 825,000 pounds of hay. The route of the new contractor was from Kelton, Utah, to Dalles, connecting at Pendleton for Walla Walla. Another route from Walla Walla to Colfax, *via* Waitsburg, Dayton, Pomeroy, and Almota, and one from Dayton to Lewiston, were let to other parties. Shorter routes branched out at various points from the large ones. Since July 1, 1882, all overland mail has come by the way of the Sacramento and Willamette valleys.

Two projects to cheapen transportation on the Columbia were set on foot in 1878. In May, 1878, U. B. Scott & Co., of Portland, who had been running opposition boats on the Willamette, offered to put a complete line on the Columbia, including railroads at the Dalles and Cascades, provided a company was organized with a cash capital of $350,000. A meeting was held in Walla Walla, but the business men failed to attend. A convention of delegates from each election precinct east of the Cascades was called to meet in Walla Walla on the eighth of June, but it did not assemble. Gov. David P. Thompson made a proposition to the people of the upper Columbia, that summer, offering to build railroads at the Dalles and Cascades, with all necessary wharf-boats, etc., costing about $300,000, provided they would subscribe half that sum. He agreed to carry all freight that offered around the Cascades for $1.00 per ton, and around the Dalles for $2.00; wheat and flour were to be taken at half that rate. This idea, the same as the one prompting the Baker combination in 1864, was that facilities for portage being thus in the hands of a common carrier compelled to take all freight and passengers that were offered, would enable independent boats to multiply on the river to such an extent as to reduce freight rates to the least possible figures. It was affirmed that rates then charged by the O. S. N. Co. would be reduced as follows:

	O. S. N. Co.	New rate.
Portland to Dalles	$10 00	$ 4 00
Portland to Umatilla	20 06	8 00
Portland to Wallula	25 00	9 00
Portland to Palouse	32 40	10 00
Portland to Almota	37 50	11 00
Portland to Lewiston	40 00	12 00

The idea met with great favor, but $150,000 was a greater sum than could be raised here for any such purpose. U. B. Scott & Co., having abandoned the idea of their opposition line, formed the Columbia Portage Company, in August, 1878, for the

purpose of building these independent roads at the Dalles and Cascades. The completion of such an enterprise would have terminated the monopoly the O. S. N. Co. had enjoyed for nearly two score of years, and the result was that it was not completed.

THE N. P. R. R. CO. AGAIN.

After the failure of this company in 1873, it passed through the machinery of courts, and in 1875 was foreclosed under a mortgage to holders of $29,119,410 of its bonds, when it passed into the hands of a committee of those bondholders. They reorganized, issued preferred stock in exchange for the bonds, and the new stockholders exceeded 8,000 in number. Several years were then consumed in paving the way for a resumption of work. The land grant was about to expire by limitation, and to procure an extension of this was the first work of the company. The time originally set for completion of the road was July 4, 1876. This was extended to July 4, 1877, by the joint resolution of July 1, 1868. May 7, 1876, a joint resolution extending the time two years was construed to fix July 4, 1879, as the limit for its completion. A Senate bill was introduced in the fall of 1877 contemplating a further extension, but providing also for a grant to the P. St. L. & S. P. R. R. Co., of the land along the Cascade branch, and privileges in common of the line down the Columbia. In committee this was remodelled and made into two bills: one of them containing the N. P. R. R. Co.'s ten-year extension clause, and confirming all its privileges and grants; and the other, granting the P. St. L. & S. P. R. R. Co. ten sections per mile on each side of the track, from Umatilla to Salt Lake. The first one passed the Senate, too late for consideration by the House, so hampered by restrictive clauses, that the directors of the company declared that the road could not be built under its provisions even had it become a law. A more liberal bill reported by a committee in the House, was not carried through that body. With its failure to secure government aid the P. St. L. & S. P. Co. dropped out of the railroad arena.

Charles B. Wright was chosen president of the N. P. R. R. Co. upon its reorganization in 1875. Under his administration preparations were made to resume active operations; repairs were made along the line already built, and in 1877 sixty-four miles were constructed in Minnesota, and thirty-one in western Washington. In 1878, a thorough survey of a route across the Cascades was made, and in October, W. Milnor Robeson, Chief Engineer, reported as follows:

New Tacoma to Orting (completed)	18 miles
Orting to Mishall Ford	19 "
Mishall Ford to Bear Prairie	34 "
Bear Prairie to Cowlitz Pass	49 "
Cowlitz Pass to mouth of Nachess	63 "
Mouth of Nachess to junction with main line near mouth of Snake river	89 "
Total	272 "

Estimated cost of necessary 254 miles: Construction, $5,399,111; bridges, rolling stock, etc., $5,937,211; bridge or ferries at Columbia river, $1,000,000. He adds:

"On the whole it is a fairly feasible route." No work has been done on that branch, but the president of the company declares the intention of building it as soon as the main line is completed.

In May, 1879, Frederick Billings became its president, and under his management active operations in constructing the main line were resumed, and during the two years he was at the head of the company, about 200 miles were completed, and 100 more graded. Mr. Billings resigned in May, 1881, and Henry Villard, of the O. R. & N. Co., representing a wealthy syndicate of capitalists, obtaining control, was chosen president, and under his management the work is being pushed to a speedy completion. It is expected that the main line from Lake Superior to Wallula, a distance of 1,684 miles, where it connects with 210 miles of the O. R. & N. Co.'s road to Portland, will be completed in 1883. Its construction from Wallula west may never be completed in accord with the charter, as its necesssity has been anticipated by the O. R. & N. Co.'s line, to which it would be a parallel with the Columbia river only between them.

OREGON RAILWAY AND NAVIGATION COMPANY.

This corporation has proved to be one of those phenomenal enterprises that have grown to vast proportions under the influence of unlimited capital, handled by a financial genius, aided by minds capable of comprehending the wants of a country with knowledge of how to meet them. Henry Villard, whose brain gave birth and vitality to it, came to Oregon originally in the interest of German capitalists who held the bonds of the Oregon and California railroad, and he managed their interests in a manner to command confidence. With the quick eye of a thorough man of business, he took in the whole situation of the Columbia region, realizing in anticipation the value of every section and the possibilities of the future. His remarkable business ability had already won wealth for him, when he returned to this country in the summer of 1879, at which time he represented unlimited capital that stood ready to invest at his discretion. With this he purchased the steamship line between San Francisco and Portland, and prepared to place better steamers on that route. He then requested the Oregon Steam Navigation Company to place a value upon their properties and franchises, which he purchased at their own figures. A man of less comprehension would have hesitated at the figures named by the O. S. N. Co., but his backers had confidence in him and he had breadth of mind to recognize the possibilities of the country and to reach for them, which could only be done by obtaining control of the monopoly that evidently feared to grapple for a contest with this financial Ajax who demanded their price.

Thus the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company was created, and secured control at the outset, of all our rivers, ocean line, portage roads, and the road from the Columbia river to Walla Walla. These were the nucleus of that great railroad and navigation system that now traverses the ocean, the rivers, and Puget Sound, and is constructing railroads to make that system supply every transportation need of the Pacific Northwest. Within a little more than three years this company has constructed railroad lines from Portland to Walla Walla, and beyond to Snake river at Riparia, with a branch to Waitsburg and Dayton. In the not remote future its main route up that stream will be extended to Lewiston, reaching by the way the fertile dis-

tricts of Pataha, Tukannon and Alpowa. The broad scope of the company's designs can be seen from the fact that they have had the passes of the Clearwater through the Bitter Root ranges, beyond Lewiston, surveyed and a route located to Missoula, in Montana, 261 miles, and look to the construction of a road on that line as one of the probabilities of the near future.

Owing to difficulties of the route to the Palouse country, *via* Riparia, or Texas ferry, an easier one has been adopted for the supply of transportation for that region. The Columbia and Palouse R. R. Co. has been incorporated, to start from Palouse Junction, on the line of the N. P. R. R., 51 miles above Wallula, thence to run easterly to Endicott, with branches to Colfax, Moscow, and Farmington, thus thoroughly opening the whole Palouse region from the Coeur d'Alene mountains to its western limit.

Since the purchase of the O. S. N. Co.'s lines in 1879 the O. R. & N. Co. has done much to favor the producer, and its interests would seem to warrant an assurance of a continuance of such policy. Freights from Walla Walla were $13 per ton when the narrow gauge road, first constructed, was the only means of communication with the Columbia. At the present time, freights from Walla Walla and all points beyond there, including the Palouse country, by Snake river as far as Lewiston and the mouth of the Assotin, and from all parts of Umatilla county, Oregon, are reduced to $8 per ton, with promise of further reduction in the near future, all of which has contributed largely to improve prices, and give a stimulus to production.

Another important branch of the O. R. & N. Co.'s system is the Blue Mountain division, known as the Baker City branch; which starts at Umatilla, on the Columbia, and will cross those mountains to Baker City. It is already constructed and operated for 43 miles, to Pendleton, in Umatilla county, and the work of grading through the mountains is being prosecuted with energy. This branch will do much to develop the regions of Eastern Oregon that have been destitute of transportation facilities, other than afforded by teams and pack trains. We have only referred to the plans and operations of Mr. Villard and his associates, through the O. R. & N. Co., so far as they have contributed to the growth and prosperity of Eastern Oregon and Washington Territory, as such only comes within the scope of this work.

DIRECTORS OF O. R. & N. CO.

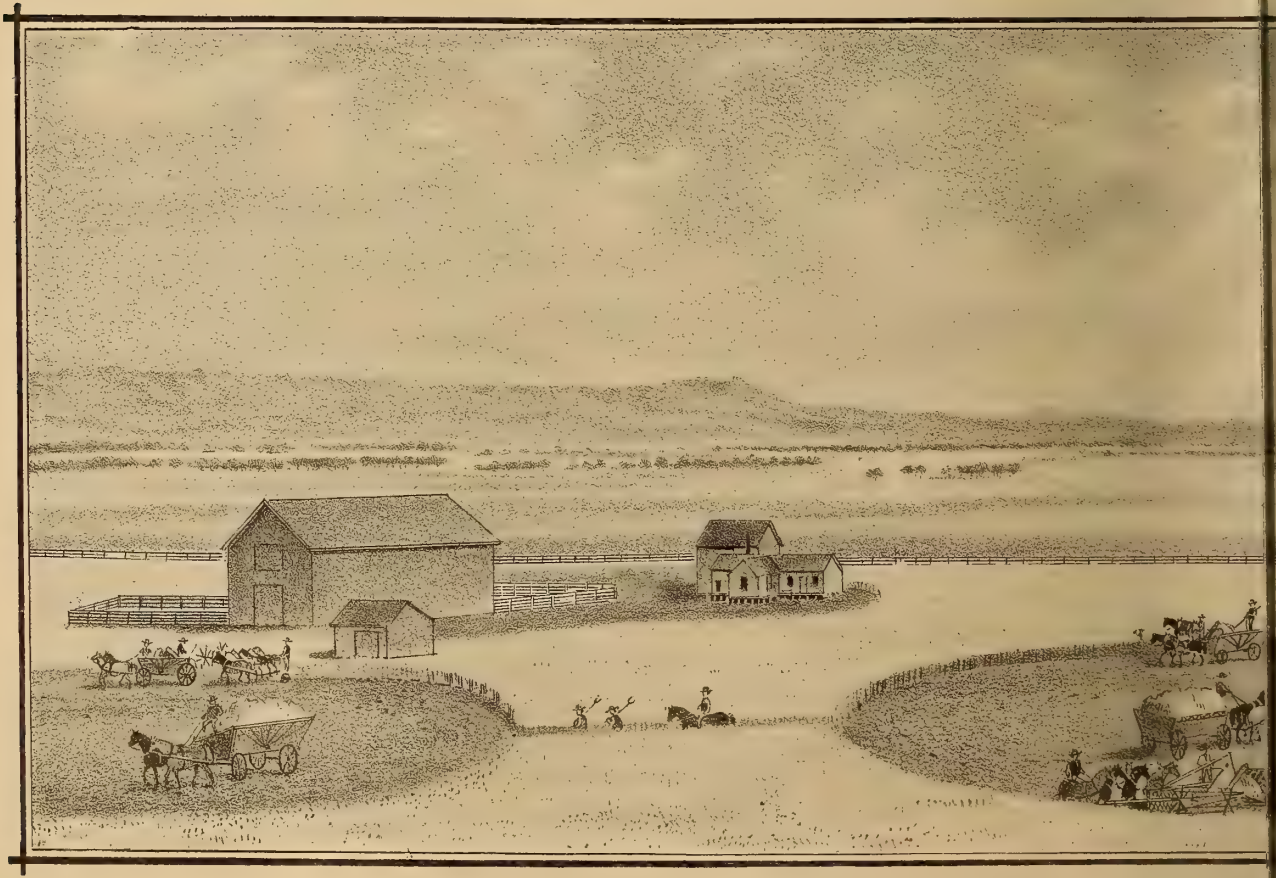
Henry Villard	J. N. Dolph	Henry Failing
A. H. Holmes	S. G. Reed	W. S. Ladd
W. H. Starbuck	Wm. Endicott, Jr.	C. H. Prescott
C. H. Lewis	Geo. M. Pullman	

OTHER PRESENT RAILWAY PROJECTS.

The people of Eastern Washington look to Puget Sound as the point where their products will in due time be shipped to the world's markets and anticipate especial benefits when direct communication shall be had with that great harbor. The evident intention of the Northern Pacific Company is to speedily complete the gap between Portland and Kalama, and it is known that a company is organized to build along the



RESIDENCE OF N.G. BLALOCK, M.D. WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.



WHEAT FARM, 7 MILES SOUTH
PROPERTY OF



ORCHARD FARM OF N.G. BLALOCK, M.D. 1½ MILES WEST FROM WALLA WALLA CITY.



A.G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND

OM WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.
BLALOCK. M.D.

Sound shore from Tacoma to Seattle. It is hoped that events will soon justify the construction of the Cascade Mountain division direct to Puget Sound, as many people east of the mountains look to that line as essential to their prosperity. Meantime the country has the assurance that this Cascade division of the Northern Pacific will be constructed at the earliest practicable moment.

During the past season the O. R. & N. Co. has graded a road from Walla Walla to Milton, where it joins the Blue Mountain branch. This will soon be ironed and as far as the Blue Mountains Station will be converted into a standard gauge. The extension of this line to a connection with the Baker City branch, at some point on the reservation above Pendleton is one of the works of the near future.

The Oregon Short Line, an extension of the Union Pacific road, is rapidly approaching from the east. This road is reaching out toward an independent outlet on the Pacific, either by crossing the mountains to Portland, or by way of Walla Walla and the Cascade mountains to Puget Sound. It is possible that the O. R. & N. Co. and the Oregon Short Line, will connect at Baker City.

The Prospect Hill Railroad Company was organized in May, 1882, to build a line seven and one-half miles in length, from Foster Station, on the Baker City branch, twelve miles above Umatilla City, to Prospect Hill, work to be commenced in the spring.

With completion of the Northern Pacific road in 1883 and that of the Oregon Short Line either to connect with the Blue Mountain division of the O. R. & N. Co.'s road or by a continuous line to the coast, an increased stimulus will be given to immigration.

Their completion will open rapid, direct communication with the Atlantic Coast, will turn more travel and the attention of other capitalists towards the Northwest; will show to them a grain field that would freight the shipping of an empire; will photograph upon their memories, the picture of a country where Nature has prepared a field for labor to combine with capital and convert it into an agricultural paradise; will make of the region, embraced within this system of railways, the poor man's promised land, and carry him to it; and will convert it *for a time* into the most favored spot under our national flag for the success and prosperity of those who are so fortunate as to either own property or live within it.

THE OREGON IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.

When the era of development was fairly commenced in the Pacific Northwest, the enterprising minds that were interested in the work, comprehending the wealth of undeveloped resources, and the actual need of capital to prosecute various enterprises, that not only promised rewards for investment, but were actually necessary to meet the progress of this great region, inaugurated the Oregon Improvement Company, with $5,000,000 capital, and with powers and scope that included the owning and management of any kind of property that could invite investment. Since that time, only two years ago—for the incorporation was effected on the twenty-first of October, 1880—that company has borne a prominent part in many important enterprises. In that brief space of time they purchased the property and franchises of the Seattle Coal

and Transportation Company, owning mines at Newcastle, twenty miles from Seattle. They also purchased the Seattle and Walla Walla Railroad, which at present bears the name of Columbia and Puget Sound Railroad, running twenty miles from Seattle to Newcastle, *via* Renton, at each of which places they carry on mining operations. To facilitate coal mining and carrying that product to market the Improvement Company built at the East four iron steam colliers, the *Walla Walla, Mississippi, Umatilla* and *Willamette,* with aggregate carrying capacity of ten thousand tons, which already find active employment in the coal trade with Pacific ports. Feeling the need of wharf facilities at San Francisco, where their coal finds most extensive market, the company purchased the valuable property of the Union Lumber Company of that city, where they have already constructed extensive coal bunkers and spacious wharf and warehouse privileges. They also own a large wharf, and have all necessary terminal facilities at Seattle, in connection with the Columbia and Puget Sound Railroad. The Improvement Company will also operate the extensive coal bunkers on the East Portland side of the Willamette, below Albina. They are also sole owners of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, engaged in the transportation for freight, passengers and mails by steamship between San Francisco and all Pacific coast ports, including Alaska. In view of the future expansion of their coal trade, the company have secured large and valuable tracts of mineral lands in Western Washington Territory. It will be seen that this enterprise had already assumed wide scope and was performing an important part in connection with the destinies of the Sound region. They are destined also to take a strong interest in the progress and development of the upper country, east of the Cascades.

Two years ago the great value of the Palouse country was understood by a few persons and attracted the attention of the gentlemen interested in the Oregon Improvement Company. Finding the Northern Pacific Railroad willing to dispose of lands they purchased the odd sections from that company, of fourteen townships in the very heart of the Palouse region, containing 150,000 acres of soil seldom equaled for richness or fertility. This land has been carefully graded and is placed on the marke at prices ranging from $5.00 to $10.00 an acre as follows:

PLAN OF PAYMENT BY SIX INSTALLMENTS.

160 ACRES AT $5 PER ACRE, $800.

First payment, at time of purchase, $133.33 and interest	$ 46 67	Total	$ 180 00
Second payment, at end of second year, $133.33 and interest	37 33	"	170 67
Third payment, at end of third year, $133.33 and interest	28 00	"	161 33
Fourth payment, at end of fourth year, $133.33 and interest	18 67	"	152 00
Fifth payment, at end of fifth year, $133.33 and interest	9 33	"	142 67
Sixth and last payment, at end of sixth year, $133.33		"	133 33
	$140 00	"	$ 940 00

160 ACRES AT $7 PER ACRE, $1,120.

First payment, at time of purchase, $186.67 and interest	$ 65 33	"	$ 252 00
Second payment, at end of second year, $186.67 and interest	52 26	"	238 93
Third payment, at end of third year, $186.67 and interest	39 20	"	225 87
Fourth payment, at end of fourth year, $186.67 and interest	26 13	"	212 79

Fifth payment, at end of fifth year, $186.67 and interest	13 06	Total..	199 72
Sixth and last payment, at end of sixth year, $186.67		" ..	186 67
	$195 98	" ..	$1315 98

160 ACRES AT $10 PER ACRE, $1,600.

First payment, at time of purchase, $267.66 and interest	$ 93 33	" ..	$ 360 00
Second payment, at end of second year, $266.66 and interest	74 67	" ..	341 33
Third payment, at end of third year, $267.66 and interest	56 00	" ..	322 67
Fourth payment, at end of fourth year, $267.66 and interest	37 33	" ..	304 00
Fifth payment, at end of fifth year, $267.66 and interest	18 67	" ..	285 33
Sixth and last payment, at end of sixth year, $267.67		" ..	266 67
	$280 00	" ..	$1880 00

Finding other valuable lands for sale, the Improvement Company also acquired, by purchase of private owners, 28,000 acres in Powder River valley, a beautiful and fertile region located in among the Blue mountains, and to be soon traversed by the Blue Mountain division, known as the Baker City branch, of the O. R. & N. Co.'s system. This land is sure to become valuable, owing to its location among the rich mining districts of Eastern Oregon, and the small area of good farming land in that vicinity.

The Improvement Company also own 9,000 acres of valuable timber land, situated in the Blue mountains. Enterprising citizens of Walla Walla and Dayton, realizing the great need of lumber, and timber for fuel, fencing, and building purposes, inaugurated business projects that included the ownership of timber land and lumber mills in the adjoining mountains and the construction of water flumes to connect their saw-mills with the valley, down which to float lumber, fencing, firewood, railroad ties, etc. They undertook more than they could financially handle, and became insolvent. When the Improvement Company, seeing that the progress of the country and the completion of the railroads was delayed by their failure, purchased the flume to Dayton, in Washington Territory, and then to Milton, in Oregon, each nearly thirty miles in length, and carried both enterprises to a successful issue.

In connection with the sale of its lands above enumerated, the Company has adopted a system of improving the same for the advantage of the settler. Constructing houses, fences, etc., when desired, at less price than the settler could do the work. The land is sold in tracts, not exceeding 160 acres to a single person, with a view to securing good cultivation and preventing land monopoly. When the Improvement Company commenced operations in the Walla Walla country, lumber sold at $25 per thousand feet, that now sells for $18. The policy followed is to identify the Company with the settler and aid men with moderate means to locate to advantage and succeed in life. So far its policy has been liberal and considerate to immigrants and others making homes on its lands. The gentlemen constituting the Oregon Improvement Company are:

Henry Villard, residence New York City.
Director, Henry Failing, residence Portland, Oregon.
Director, C. H. Lewis, residence Portland, Oregon.
Director, J. M. Buckley, residence Portland, Oregon.
Director, S. G. Reed, residence Portland, Oregon.

Director, A. H. Holmes, residence New York City.
Director, George M. Pullman, residence Chicago, Illinois.
Director, William Endicott, Jr., residence Boston, Massachusetts.
President and director, J. N. Dolph, residence Portland, Oregon.
General Manager and director, C. H. Prescott, residence Portland, Oregon.
Assistant Manager, J. W. Howard, residence San Francisco, California.
Assistant Manager, G. W. Weidler, residence Portland, Oregon.
Secretary, Joseph Simon, residence Portland, Oregon.
General Agent, T. R. Tannatt, residence Walla Walla, Washington Territory.
General Tannatt has charge of the land, lumber and flume interests.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AGRICULTURE.

So much has been noted of agriculture in another chapter of this book that it becomes difficult to place this subject properly before the reader without repeating that which is already recorded. In 1812, John Clarke, of Astor's party, established a post on Spokane river, planted vegetables there, and, leaving seeds with, instructed Indians how to continue this limited agriculture after his departure from the country. If there is anything antedating this north of San Francisco, except at Oak Point and Astoria, we have no record of it. The Hudson's Bay Company's farming, fruit growing, and gardening followed upon their taking possession of the country, and the missionaries used it as one of the principal civilizing agents with Indians. Then the ex-Hudson's Bay employès began tillage of the soil upon retiring from their hunting pursuits, the American settlers in the country following all these in point of time. East of the Cascade mountains Dr. Whitman in the Walla Walla valley, and Rev. H. H. Spalding on the Clearwater river in Idaho were the first, after the Hudson's Bay Company, to test the soil for grain; but, none of these imagined the uplands would grow it. A very small proportion of the country was bottom land, along either creeks or rivers, and only such being considered productive for cereals, there followed a widespread opinion in the Eastern States that it was a grainless region that only escaped being a desert by having a sickly, rain-starved grass, upon which stock in limited numbers could graze.

In 1857, Capt. W. R. Kirkham, acting quartermaster at Walla Walla, had a gar-

den planted near the present barracks southwest of the city. Charles Russell, who now resides in the valley, was in that department at the time, and suggested the propriety of saving the trouble and expense of transporting the grain for so many animals from the Willamette, by raising it in the valley about the post. At first vegetables were tried with success, which was followed by sowing eighty acres of barley on what now is known as the Drumhaller farm, from which 50 bushels to the acre were cropped. This was in the spring of 1858, and, after the seed was sown, Mr. Russell went to the place where his ranch now is, plowed and sowed 100 acres of oats, and undertook to erect a log house, but the Indians forbade him to build it. The stock, ranging in the country, grazed the oats down, and he thought his attempt a failure; but, after Colonel Steptoe's return from his defeat north of Snake river, Mr. Russell fenced the oat field in, and the result was 50 bushels of oats to the acre. The same year Walter Davis sowed 150 acres of oats on Dry creek, but Indian hostility prevented him from harvesting it, and it was sold to the quartermaster, who sent soldiers to guard the workmen while they cut it for hay.

The immediate result of throwing the country open to settlement, and the first farmers settling in the valley, in consequence, has been mentioned elsewhere. In fact, there seems little to add of record or reference to the primitive efforts of the pioneer farmers of the country, except to mention some of the encouragements, though coupled with disadvantages, which caused them to convert that waste of lands into a vast wheat domain.

At first there was no market, except at the garrison, and to those who arrived in the country provisionless, and comparatively few acres would supply such a demand. The mines were discovered in 1860, and the rush to them through Walla Walla, in 1861, created the first valuable market; and let us glance as we pass at the farmer and his opportunities in those days. The summer of 1861 had been a mine to him; anything that he could spare was readily taken at high prices. Then came the winter in its severity, in which his stock were starved, and he became a purchaser, without means generally, when prices ranged as follows in December at Walla Walla:

Bacon per pound	$	$ .25	Dried apples per pound	$ .20	to $ .25
Beans per pound	.12	to .15	Rice per pound	.18	to .20
Butter per pound	.50	to .75	Sugar per pound	.18	to .26
Oats per pound	.02½	to .03	Eggs per dozen		1.00
Nails per pound	.16⅔		Yeast powder per dozen	4.00	to 6.00
Tobacco per pound	.60	to 1.00	Flour per hundred	5.00	to 6.00
Soap per pound	.16	to .17	Wheat per bushel	1.25	to 1.50
Candles per pound		.50			

Because of the scarcity and demand for farm products, resulting from the hard winter and immense mining immigration, prices had reached in Walla Walla, January 24, 1862, an exorbitant rate. Eggs were worth one dollar per dozen, butter sold for one dollar per pound, and the *Statesman* editorially notes that: "In fact, almost every article that the farmer produces commands high, not to say exorbitant, prices. The farmer then who cannot, or does not, make a good living, and accumulate money besides, in this valley must have indeed very little energy or management. Yet some farmers have nothing to sell, and complain bitterly of hard times."

Many farmers could not put in crops, because of their having used seed grain in trying to save their teams from starving in the winter; but with the coming summer, a bounteous harvest greeted them from the fields of stubble land that brought forth its second installment of wealth unexpectedly, as a volunteer offering at the shrine of a land capable of repeating its generous productions. In January, 1862, the editor of the *Washington Statesman*, in taking a glance at the existing opportunity of gathering wealth from products of the soil, observes: "It is lametable that our extent of agricultural lands is so *limited;* yet those who may be so fortunate as to secure farms and homes within any of the *valleys* that skirt the gold range, will be sure of prosperity." This sounds absurd now, when it is known that the lands of the country, surrounding the writer on every side at the time, *not in the valleys*, could be recorded in acres by the hundreds of thousands, that would produce an average of thirty-five bushels to the acre of wheat on summer fallowed ground.

In August, 1862, an auction of stock took place in Walla Walla, at which time the following were recorded, which may be taken as the price of cattle at that time:

Two cows at	$18.00 each	Two heifers at	$20.50 each
One cow at	15.00	Two heifers at	5.50 each
One cow at	17.00	Two steers at	39.50
Sixteen cows at	21.50 each	Two steers at	33.50
One cow and calf at	40.00	Fifty-two steers at	20.50 each
One cow and calf at	31.00		

The "immigrant escort's" property was sold at auction,—October 21, 1862,—in Walla Walla at the following rates: Six mule teams with wagon, at an average of $793; a number of mules at an average of $65; several horses at $55 each; rifles and revolvers at $20 and $21, the whole property bringing $13,037. In May, 1863, an estimate, based upon the census returns of the county, was made upon the agricultural products of that year as follows:

Acres.	Yield.	Total.	Price.	Value.
Wheat, 4782	20 bushels	96,640	$ 1.50	$143,460
Corn, 1,515	30 bushels	45,450	1.00	45,450
Oats, 4,515	30 bushels	135,450	.....	81,270
Barley, 1,486	30 bushels	44,580	.75	33,435
Potatoes, 256	150 bushels	35,400	.50	17,700
Timothy, 410	1 ton	410	10.00	4,100
Total value				$325,415

In 1864, the great Pacific Coast drouth was felt east of the Cascades, and no rain fell there in July or August, which caused the *Statesman* to state that: "Notwithstanding the long-continued dry weather there will be some corn raised in the valley," and thirty days later that: "Farmers have an abundance this year, many having sold their grain at one and a half to two cents per pound, while others are holding for better figures." The first record of a discovery that the hill lands would produce grain, was made in 1864, a farmer, whose name is not given, having sowed fifty acres in the fall of 1863, from which he cropped 1,650 bushels of wheat in 1864, and no more important discovery has been made in any country. In November,

1864, the *Statesman* notes in regard to the flour product, and recent improvement in quality of both flour and wheat manufactured and grown in the Blue mountain region:

"The flour now manufactured by the Walla Walla valley mills is fully equal in quality to any which finds its way into the market from Oregon, and the 'extra superfine' is far superior to much of that put up in the Willamette region. A year or two ago the reverse of this was true. * * * Our millers have within the last year made all the necessary improvements in their mills in the way of bolting machines, and are enabled to manufacture a good article of flour, and sell it about as fast as it is put up, at the same rates as flour from the lower country.

"Our farmers too have generally procured good and clean seed wheat, in the place of the filthy, mixed wheat which was formerly so abundant in the valley, and in this way have contributed immensely towards the improvement of the flour."

In June, 1865, eggs were selling for 40 cents per dozen, and butter at the same price per pound. Along the Touchet and Copei creeks crickets destroyed half the crop. In September, wheat brought $1.25 per bushel in the valley, and Walla Walla manufactured flour sold at $10 per barrel, this being ten per cent. less than the California product could be delivered for in the same place.

WALLA WALLA PRODUCTS EXPORTED IN 1865.

Flour	7,000 barrels	Potatoes	21 tons
Hay	583 tons	Cabbage	1½ tons
Oats and barley	229 tons	Bran	7 tons
Onions	29 tons	Wool	15,504 pounds

The steady demand in the spring of 166, for agricultural products to supply the mining population, served, "To stimulate our farmers to the utmost, and under this influence the productive resources of the valley are likely to be taxed to their utmost," observes the *Statesman*. How little they knew of the resources of that valley and country, in which the land area cultivated that season was 17,921 acres, while in Walla Walla county alone it was 62,649 in 1879, to which 30,000 more, at least, has since been added. A careful estimate of the wheat yield in 1866, between the Cascade and Rocky mountains, was made, November 2, that gave to Walla Walla 200,000, to Grand Ronde valley 100,000, to Powder river, Payette, and Boise valleys 100,000, and to Umatilla, Colville, Nez Perce, Bitterroot, and adjoining valleys 100,000 bushels, making the total product 500,000 bushels of wheat. Thirty days later the following was placed before the readers of the *Statesman* as the

WALLA WALLA PRODUCT OF 1861.

Wheat	555,000 bushels	Horses sold to miners	1,500
Oats	250,000 bushels	Cattle driven to mines	5,000
Barley	225,000 bushels	Mules used in freighting	6,000
Corn	150,000 bushels	Flouring mills	5
Beans	170,000 pounds	Sawmills	6
Potatoes	150,000 bushels	Distilleries	2

Horses	2,800	Iron foundry	1
Cattle	6,500	Threshers, headers and reapers	75
Hogs	4,500		

Threshing rates in 1866 were, wheat 8 cents, oats 6 cents, and barley 10 cents per bushel.

An agricultural society was organized in July of this year, by an assemblage of citizens at the court-house, on the ninth of that month, when laws and regulations were adopted, and the following officers chosen: H. P. Isaacs, president; A. Cox and W. H. Newell, vice presidents; J. D. Cook, treasurer; E. R. Rees, secretary; and Charles Russell, T. G. Lee, and A. A. Blanch, executive committee. For the fair to be held on the fourth, fifth, and sixth of the ensuing October, the last three gentlemen became managers, and the following the executive committee: H. P. Isaacs, J. D. Cook, J. H. Blewett and W. H. Newell.

In 1867 the grain yield of the Blue mountain region exceeded the demand, and prices that had been falling for several years, left that crop a drug. It was sought to prevent an entire stagnation of agricultural industries, by shipping the surplus down the Columbia river to the seaboard. Freights on flour at that time were: From Wallula per ton to Lewiston, $15; to the Dalles, $6; to Portland, $6; and the following amounts were shipped:

To Portland, between May 27 and June 13	4,156 barrels
To Dalles, between April 19 and June 2	578 barrels
To Lewiston, between April 18 and May 14	577 barrels
Total to June 13 by O. S. N. Co	5,311 barrels

The same year, Frank & Wertheimer shipped from Walla Walla 15,000 bushels of wheat down the Columbia, thus starting the great outflow of bread products from the interior.

In 1868, Philip Ritz shipped 50 barrels of flour from the Phœnix Mills in Walla Walla to New York, with the following results, and it was the first seen of Washington Territory products in the East:

Fifty barrels of flour, cost $375—total	$187 50
One hundred sacks for same	27 00
Freight to Wallula, 70 cents per barrel	35 00
Freight to Portland, 60 cents per barrel	30 00
Freight to San Francisco	20 00
Commission, etc	15 00
Total cost in San Francisco	$314 50
Additional expense to New York	107 80
Total cost in gold	$422 30
Making a profit of	77 46
Or per barrel	1 55

Wheat had fallen to 40 cents per bushel in Walla Walla, because of the following

Freight per ton to Wallula	$ 6 00
Thence to Portland	6 00
Thence to San Francisco	7 00
Drayage $1.50, commission $2.00	3 50
Primage and leakage $1.00, bagging $4.50	5 50
Total expense to San Francisco	$28 00

In 1869 there was a short crop, due to the drouth and want of encouragement for farmers to raise grain. June 14, a storm occurred of tropical fierceness, during which a waterspout burst in the mountains, and sent a flood down Cottonwood cañon that washed away houses in the valley. In consequence of the short crop, wheat rose to 80 cents per bushel in Walla Walla, and flour to $5.50 per barrel. In November, hay brought $17 per ton, oats and barley 2 cents per pound, and butter 37½ cents.

Having traced agricultural development from its start, and through its years of encouragement, till quantity exceeding the home demand, has rendered it a profitless industry in 1868 and 1869, let us glance at the causes leading to a revival of inducements for tilling the soil in the Walla Walla country. It should be borne in mind that the farmers in little valleys and along creeks nearer the mines than this locality, were supplying the principal mountain demand, and the only hope left was to send produce to tide water and thus to the world's market. What it cost to do this had been tried with practical failure, as a result. This shipping to the sea board was an experimental enterprise, and there was not sufficient assurance of its paying to justify farmers in producing quantities for that purpose, consequently not freight enough of this kind to warrant the O. S. N. Co. in putting extra steamers or facilities on the river to encourage it. The outlook was therefore, gloomy. This was a state of things which caused an agitation of the railway question, resulting in the construction of what is more familiarly known as Baker's railroad, connecting Walla Walla with navigable waters. The building of this road encouraged the farmers to raise a surplus, it encouraged the O. S. N. Co. to increase the facilities for grain shipment, it caused a reduction of freight tariffs all along the line, and made it possible for a farmer to cultivate the soil at a profit. Something of an idea of the results may be gathered from an inspection of the following exhibit of increase from year to year, of freights shipped on Baker's road to Wallula en route for Portland. Between 1870 and 1874, down freights shipped yearly at Wallula did not exceed 2,500 tons. In 1874, Baker's road had been completed to the Touchet, and carried freight from that point to Wallula at $1.50 per ton. In 1875, it was completed to French town and charged $2.50. Since when from Walla Walla rates have averaged $4.50.

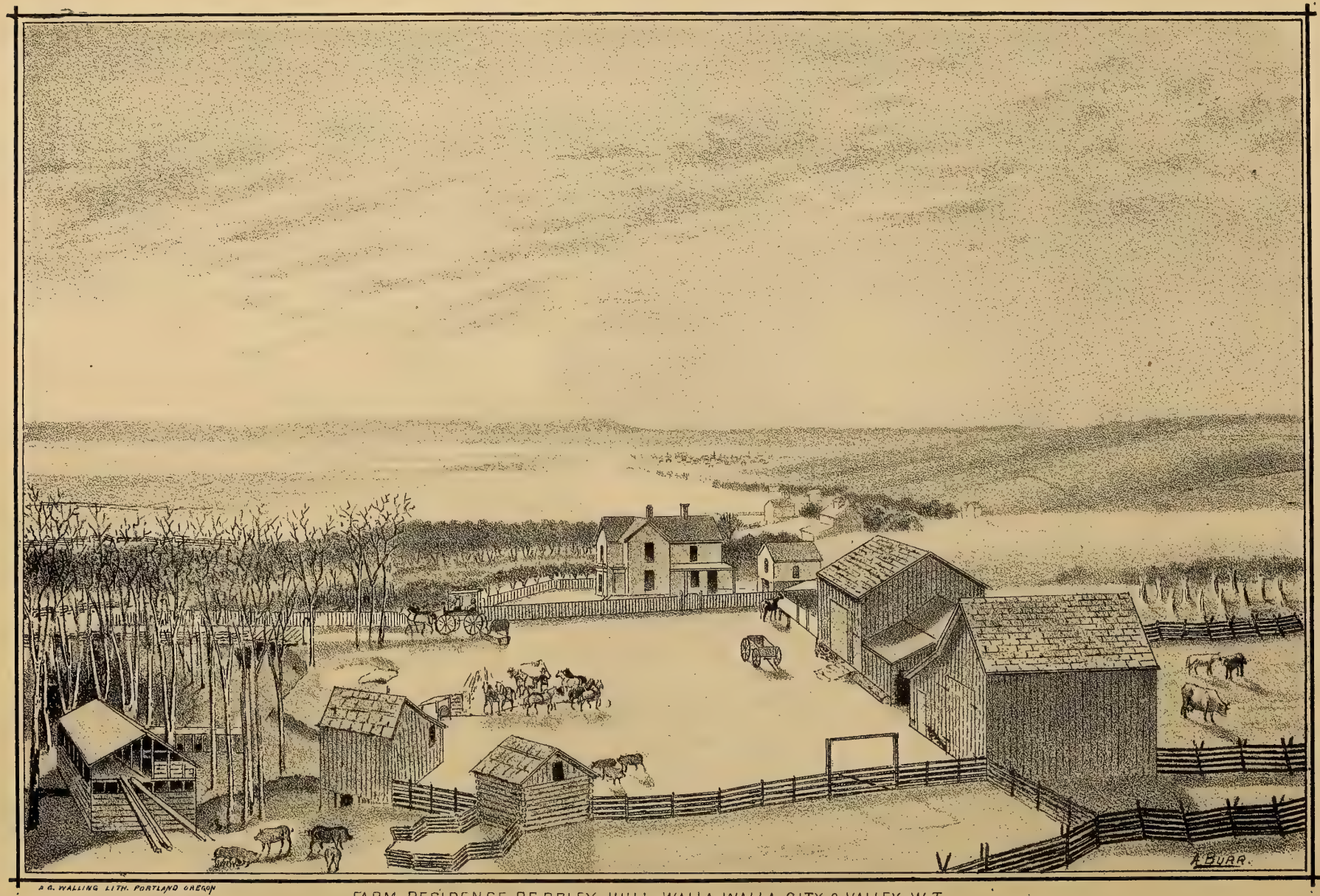
FREIGHT TONNAGE.

From Touchet in 1874 to Wallula 4,021 tons....back freight	1,126 tons
From French Town in 1875 to Wallula 9,155 tons....back freight	2,192 tons
From Walla Walla in 1876 to Wallula 15,266 tons....back freight	4,034 tons
From Walla Walla in 1877 to Wallula 28,806 tons....back freight	8,368 tons
From Walla Walla in 1878 to Wallula 35,014 tons....back freight	10,454 tons

We have been unable to obtain figures to complete this very suggestive line of statistics, which show the advantage that increased transportation facilities have given in developing the country, and the rapidity with which such development has transformed it from stagnation to prosperity. Following upon the efforts of Dr. Baker, helped by the O. S. N. Co., to open the country for a new industry, the Villard combination appeared, and with a stronger hand, extended, and continues to extend, facilities to enable the inland toilers to reach the outside world with the results of their industry. For what this combination has accomplished, and propose for the near future, we refer the reader to chapter twenty-eight.

With a brief glance at the present agricultural condition of different localities in that region, we leave this subject, upon which an interesting volume might be written. It is hardly necessary to attempt to pen pictures of the surface appearance of the country, as over a hundred sketches appear in this work for that purpose. For a general view of the Walla Walla valley—and the reader should bear in mind that all that country is not a valley—see the sketch facing this page, of Orley Hull, and H. S. Copeland's properties (the latter faces page 16), where the scene is from the base or foothills of the Blue mountains looking west towards Wallula; the latter looking over the south end of the valley onto the high lands of Umatilla county, Oregon; the former upon the same valley, farther north with Walla Walla city in the distance. The Whitman Mission view, facing page 116, shows the bottom lands where Walla Walla river and Mill creek unite, with the uplands of Umatilla county in the southwest. The view of Walla Walla city, facing page 8, from the barracks looking northeast, takes in all of the valley not seen in either Hull or Copeland's views, and shows the distant elevated lands in Columbia county. At the commencement of Garfield county history, are three views on a page all taken from one place, which show: First, the deepest cut made in the soil, except Snake river channel, by any stream in the agricultural portion of the country; second, the general surface north across Snake river to Steptoe Butte in Whitman county; and third, a view south over Garfield county to the north end of the Blue mountains. Then take a look at the view of Almota, and the warehouses of S. Truax on Snake river, which show the deepest cut made by that river between Lewiston and its mouth, and the reader will only have to look at all the other pictures in detail to get a better idea of the surface appearance of the whole region, than most persons have who live in the various parts of it.

The distinguishing feature of the soil, specially adapting it to the production of cereals, is peculiar to the region lying between Mexico and the British possessions, with the Rocky mountains bounding it on the east, and the Sierra Nevada and Cascade mountains on the west. That specially favorable feature is its alkaline properties which enter largely into the composition of grain. There are special disadvantages in different parts of the region named, of more or less importance, which may be enumerated, as too much alkali, too much sand, too great altitude with consequent frosts and short season, or scarcity of water. A large proportion of all that vast domain is afflicted with one or more of those negatives to the greatest perfection in the productive qualities of soil. The northern half of Eastern Oregon and Eastern Washington Territory contain less of them, than any other portion of the region mentioned. Within the locality named, are, we think it safe to say, hundreds of thousands of acres that have so



A.G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND OREGON

FARM RESIDENCE OF ORLEY HULL, WALLA WALLA CITY, & VALLEY. W.T.

little of any of the disadvantages named, as to place them in the highest grade of cereal producing lands on the globe. The great difference existing, as to productiveness within the limits named in Oregon and Washington Territory, ranges from worthless to that which will produce, with summer fallowing, in an ordinarily favorable year, fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, the farm of Dr. N. G. Blalock being of this better class. His land situated in the Walla Walla valley, close to the western base of the Blue mountains, produced in 1881, as follows:

Two thousand three hundred acres in one body, average 35¼ bushels. One thousand acres in one body, average 50 bushels. Four hundred and fifty-nine acres in one body, average 38 78-100 bushels. The county surveyor chained the fields and the grain was carefully measured, leaving no doubt as to the reliability of the figures. But this is of the best under favorable circumstances and correct cultivation; and, although frequently equaled and excelled even by other farmers with smaller tracts of land, it would be an unsafe criterion to judge the country by. The average land in a favorable year by summer fallowing will produce 35 bushels of wheat to the acre, and other grains, except corn, in the same proportion. The seasons are later in Columbia, Garfield and Whitman counties than in Walla Walla, because of their greater altitude. In Umatilla and the latter it is about the same. The most favored portion of the country south and east of the Columbia, seems to be that skirting the western or northern base of the Blue mountains, and that which comes within the influence of mountains farther north. As the Columbia river is approached, except in Umatilla county in some places, the soil becomes less valuable. The following statistics will give an idea of the amount of rainfall that can be relied upon, and the temperature in different localities during the year. The points indicated are the county seats of Walla Walla, Columbia and Whitman counties, and Lewiston at the eastern limit of Garfield county. By inspection the reader will gain an accurate knowledge of the comparative humidity and temperature in that region of country; but, we would ask him to bear in mind, that, in the past, there has never yet been a crop failure there from any cause.

TABLE OF RAINFALL AND TEMPERATURE,

AT WALLA WALLA, WASHINTON TERRITORY.

Prepared from records carefully kept by Mr. I. Straight.

	1871.				1872.				1873.				1874.				1875.				1876.			
	Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.		
		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..
January	.....	....	....	.....	.....	52	9	28.73	1.52	61	23	39.30	1.52	60	13	40.00	1.96	45	-29	13.00	.35	55	....	28.50
February	.....	....	....	.....	.....	65	13	36.12	2.05	51	16	36.00	1.98	55	13	37.25	.78	60	-2	28.00	.77	72	28	44.09
March	.....	....	....	.....	.....	63	33	51.59	1.47	57	33	47.50	.59	70	27	43.31	1.11	62	24	44.12	.73	70	28	44.20
April	.....	....	....	.....	.....	74	30	50.34	1.75	83	34	51.79	1.89	82	33	54.84	.98	83	20	55.57	2.16	75	32	53.00
May	.....	....	....	.....	.....	87	34	60.66	2.91	83	39	59.84	1.10	87	40	61.10	1.36	76	45	59.10	1.78	92	42	57.85
June	.....	....	....	.....	.....	86	54	65.54	1.29	91	49	68.25	1.12	85	47	62.20	3.37	90	47	65.34	.63	98	53	73.70
July	.....	....	....	.....	.....	98	49	72.86	.81	100	57	73.00	.....	98	50	72.50	.....	100	54	74.51	.27	98	62	74.02
August	.....	....	....	.....	.....	95	53	70.00	.12	98	65	70.76	.54	95	48	67.20	1.10	98	50	72.50	.47	92	54	69.20
September	.....	....	....	.....	.....	90	47	61.50	.....	93	41	63.66	.05	90	40	60.57	.19	79	47	63.50	.51	90	51	64.15
October	.....	87	25	55.90	.....	79	27	55.66	.....	83	27	50.30	.41	77	28	52.00	2.05	77	47	58.30	4.37	83	41	58.50
November	.....	67	27	42.00	.....	63	-3	49.36	.56	71	17	44.75	2.09	55	15	36.39	1.86	69	11	40.09	4.12	65	21	40.40
December	.....	60	-16	28.25	.....	50	13	28.75	.65	50	-7	22.40	.55	55	16	35.03	1.15	57	28	45.00	1.16	52	11	28.15
Total Rainfall	.....	....	....	.....	.....	....	....	.....	13.13	....	....	.....	11.84	....	....	.....	15.91	....	....	..	17.32	....	....	.....

	1877.				1878.				1879.				1880.				1881.				1882.			
	Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.			Rain, inches..	Thermometer.		
		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..		Maximum degrees..	Minimum degrees..	Mean Temperature, degrees..
January	.68	60	20	31.22	1.23	61	20	36.53	2.45	54	4	30.00	1.61	58	20	40.00	3.76	42	5	24.22	.78	46	2	33.13
February	1.45	61	14	36.80	2.24	61	32	45.68	1.92	61	13	35.75	.49	54	14	34.70	3.45	64	6	36.14	2.27	53	-2	34.73
March	4.45	69	26	46.70	1.53	77	30	52.30	2.14	75	28	50.00	1.07	74	11	41.30	1.39	79	28	51.47	1.30	70	24	42.68
April	.59	80	30	53.50	.16	85	30	54.79	2.23	80	32	52.16	2.01	85	30	51.17	2.28	80	33	54.93	3.22	75	35	49.60
May	4.97	85	40	59.80	2.17	89	40	61.90	3.41	80	45	58.95	1.54	85	44	56.00	.19	85	34	58.78	1.57	86	35	56.91
June	.98	91	50	66.50	.09	95	58	70.25	.94	84	50	63.65	.98	94	49	65.75	1.91	85	48	63.80	.78	96	55	68.10
July	1.19	98	54	71.00	.67	90	52	71.42	.32	98	52	70.70	1.54	98	48	70.40	.37	98	50	69.04	.67	100	53	72.85
August	.10	93	52	69.00	.08	91	55	71.94	.43	87	44	65.70	1.19	92	49	67.66	.34	94	51	66.36	.....	....	....	.....
September	1.40	87	43	62.30	1.29	87	45	59.65	1.62	89	48	64.11	.17	90	40	61.60	.66	85	40	58.82	.....	....	....	.....
October	1.30	75	26	50.89	2.08	71	26	47.25	.29	80	22	49.74	1.21	83	30	52.60	3.93	63	22	48.00	.....	....	....	.....
November	2.72	68	24	45.25	.79	68	24	43.66	1.83	57	21	37.94	1.00	66	14	34.96	2.32	52	15	37.14	.....	....	....	.....
December	.73	63	22	35.74	1.31	57	06	30.24	2.90	57	-12	33.22	4.90	59	7	27.82	1.67	59	25	38.00	.....	....	....	.....
Total Rainfall	20.55	....	....	.....	13.64	....	....	.....	20.48	....	....	.....	17.71	....	....	.....	22.27	....	....	.....	10.59	....	....	.....

Rain Gauge has a collecting pan ten inches square. The Thermometer is a Fahrenheit instrument procured by Mr. Straight from the Signal Service Bureau in Washington, to which he made reports for several years. Observations taken at 7 A. M., and 2, and 9 P. M. A dash (-) before figures indicates below zero.

TABLES OF RAINFALL AND TEMPERATURE IN W. T.

	DAYTON.												POMEROY.	
	1880.				1881.				1882.				1881.	1882.
	Rain, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Rain, inches.
		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.		
January	3.37	61	13	.....	5.03	47	2	.....	2.56	....	....	.....	.....	1.19
February	2.19	54	8	.....	5.04	64	6	.....	6.16	....	-4.5	.....	.....	2.48
March	1.89	75	8	.....	1.84	83	25	.....	1.97	....	....	.....	.....	1.05
April	3.81	91	21	.....	3.51	83	28	.....	4.08	....	....	.....	.....	2.41
May	2.78	90	34	.....	0.45	85.6	30	.....	1.93	....	....	.....	.....	1.83
June	1.00	97	39	.....	1.61	86.9	36.5	.....	0.77	....	....	.....	1.63	0.37
July	1.68	102	42	.....	0.65	99.0	37.4	.....	0.83	99.0	....	.....	0.57	0.54
August	1.29	93	42	.....	0.22	96.0	38.4	.....	.....	....	....	.....	0.18	0.02
September	0.19	88	34	.....	1.47	91.3	29.0	.....	.....	....	....	.....	1.13	.....
October	1.65	92	27	.....	3.04	71.0	19.0	.....	.....	....	....	.....	1.96	.....
November	2.00	63	8	.....	2.47	57.0	5.0	.....	.....	....	....	.....	1.63	.....
December	7.93	55	0	.....	2.37	....	....	.....	.....	....	....	.....	2.14	.....
Total Rainfall	29.78	....	....	.....	27.70	....	....	.....	18.30	....	....	.....	9.24	9.79

Dayton—Observations taken at 4:16 A. M., and 12:16 and 8:16 P. M., to correspond to Washington time at 7 A. M. and 3 and 11 P. M.
Pomeroy—Highest thermometer in 1881 was 100, lowest 9; 1882, highest 104.2, lowest —3.
Compiled from records of United States Signal Service.

	COLFAX, W. T.								LEWISTON, I. T.							
	1881.				1882.				1880.				1881.			
	Rian, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Thermometer.			Rain, inches.	Thermometer.		
		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperture, degrees.		Maximum degrees.	Minimum degrees.	Mean Temperature, degrees.
January	.....	....	....	.....	2.84	45.5	-8	27.5	33	59	18	.....	4.46	49	5	.....
February	.....	51	-2	32.8	3.49	42.2	-9	28.4	20	48	14	.....	4.33	63	18	.....
March	.49	75	26	43.5	1.70	68.5	13.3	37.3	29	68	12	.....	.49	77	28	.....
April	1.61	77	22	50.4	3.02	72.5	26.7	44.6	59	86	30	.....	2.60	77	35	.....
May	.77	85	25	54.3	1.20	85	33	47.9	1.59	86	36	.....	.23	88	35	.....
June	1.08	91	40	60.8	.12	97	38	63.6	1.07	93	43	.....	2.30	93	47	.....
July	1 20	99	37	66.8	.30	102	38	67.6	1.87	100	48	.....	.89	103	48	72.3
August	.62	94	35	62.3	.03	105.1	34	67.4	1.09	94	46	.....	.31	100	47	68.9
September	1.66	87	32	59.5	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	92	38	.....	1.37	87	37	59.9
October	2.75	62	17	44.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	1.54	84	29	.....	1.52	67	28	48.0
November	2.59	55	-5	32.8	.....	.....	.....	.....	2.33	62	13	.....	1.19	61	18	39.1
December	2.79	51	10	33.2	.....	.....	.....	.....	6.31	54	6	.....	.82	....	....	.....
Total Rainfall	15.56	....	....	.....	12.70	.....	.....	.....	17.41	....	....	.....	20.56	....	....	.....

Compiled from records of United States Signal Service.

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF RAINFALL FOR THREE YEARS.

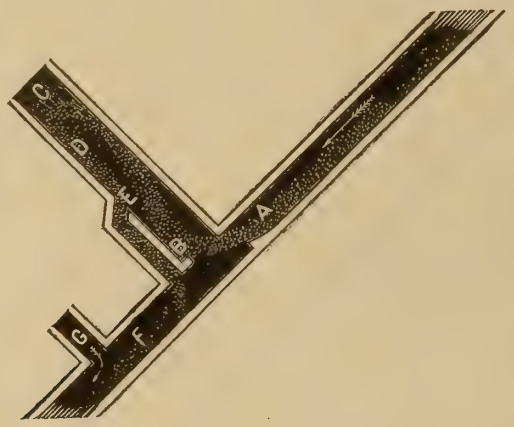
Year.	Walla Walla	Dayton	Pomeroy	Lewiston	Colfax
1880	17.71	29.78	.....	17.41	.....
1881	22.27	27.70	†9.24	20.56	‡15.56
1882*	10.59	18.30	9.77	.....	12.67

In this connection it would be desirable to give a history of the grange movement, but a presistent effort in that direction failed to procure the necessary information from members of that order. Apathy on their part was the only reason for a failure to furnish what was required to enable the writer to do the subject justice, and as the detail of fact is not in our possession, it will be necessary to pass the subject with a glance. Several granges were formed, and an unsuccessful attempt was made to get material

* Observations for 1882 extend only to July 31.
† Observations began June 1, 1881.
‡ Observations began March. 1881. Four or five inches should be added for January and February.

reductions in freights. They were more successful in forcing a reduction in the price of goods, farming utensils and the prices of blacksmithing. There are now a number of lodges in the several countries that have an existence only. At no distant day, aggression upon the part of those supplying the farmer, will arouse this organization to united action, and, if we were permitted a suggestion, it would be to those who think the lion dead, not to kick, for it is only sleeping.

The reader who has perused the foregoing pages in regard to agriculture, has possibly become impressed with the difficulty that nature placed in the way of getting farm products raised along Snake river or the Tukannon country, down from the elevated lands to navigable water. This difficulty was a serious retarding element in the development of lands of this character, until Maj. S. Truax of Walla Walla removed it by an invention. By reference to view of the Major's property on Snake river facing this page, the necessity of an artificial means of lowering grain from the heighths above, where the farms are, will be more thoroughly comprehended. To do this, he contrusected in 1879, a pipe from wood four inches by four, and thirty-two hundred feet long, extending from the bluffs to a point seventeen hundred feet below, from where it was hauled by teams to the river. Gradually the mode of doing it was perfected, until now the grain is made to clean itself, and is landed in the top of a warehouse on the bank of the river, from where steamboats take it. The grain from a hopper in the warehouse on the bluff is discharged upon a screen that removes the coarse foreign substances, whence it falls upon the buckets of an overshot wheel, serving the same purpose in turning it that water would. The grain thus becomes a power for agitating the screen, or propelling other machinery. From the wheel it is discharged into the chute, and starts on its way down to the river. The following is a sectional view of the chute.



It was found that the velocity obtained in the descent *unchecked* converted the kernels into minute engines of self destruction, as well as instruments to cut holes through the chute. To prevent this, stops were made every one hundred feet, as shown in the above cut. The grain descending in the chute in great velocity, creates a strong current of wind, reaches the point marked A which is an elevation in the channel purposed to throw it up against the side of the vent marked B, which stops its motion. The current of air rushing up through tthe vent carrying dust or smut along with it, escapes at C, and the grain carried a part of the way up by the air current falls upon the side marked D, slides down through the opening E, and entering the main chute



A.G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND OR.

SNAKE RIVER BLUFFS 2000 FEET HIGH. GARFIELD CO. W.T.

SHOWING GRAIN CHUTE, & WAREHOUSES OF B. TRUAX.

F, continues its course to repeat this process again and again at the end of each one hundred feet till the warehouse below is reached. G is an opening to admit a supply of air to create a current for the next vent below.

Because of the great advantage of this mode of conveying grain to the banks of Snake river, several chutes have since been constructed under the Major Truax patent. Kelley's chute, built in 1881, is owned by a number of farmers organized as a company, and is situated at Kelley's Bar about nine miles below Alpowa. A large warehouse, owned by Kelley and Shaw, is situated at the mouth of the chute. The Paine Bros., of Walla Walla, also, built one in the fall of 1881 that is situated about one mile below Hemingway's Landing on the south side of the river, has a fall of eighteen hundred feet and is about one-half mile long. S. Galbreath owns a grain chute on Snake river in Garfield county. His enterprise was begun just above Almota but was abandoned after the first year, when the work was resumed above the original point and located opposite Wawawa. Major Truax has constructed two of these chutes, making five in all on Snake river. A view of the last one completed by him may be seen by reference to view of same in this work, where the line of the chute from the heights down a wash to the roof of his warehouse, is indicated by a hair line.

In examing the following statistics, it should be borne in mind that they include the products of volunteer crops, spring sowed, and the products from the poorest as well as the best land. The average that we have named before in this article, as being about 35 bushels of wheat to the acre, was of average summer fallowed land in a year usually favorable for grain production.

CEREAL PRODUCTION. As returned by the Census of 1880.

COUNTY.	Barley.		Buckwheat.		Indian Corn.		Oats.		Rye.		Wheat.		Wheat, Average per acre.
	Acres...	Bushels..	Acres...	Bushels..	Acres...	Bushels..	Acres...	Bushels..	Acres...	Bushels..	Acres...	Bushels..	
Umatilla, Oregon.....	10,641	363,097	..	.....	336	5,971	3,364	140,196	46	1,171	31,046	915,571	29.49
*Columbia, Wash. Ter..	3,881	180,015	6	50	616	13,380	3,218	150,232	....	.....	17,294	425,879	24,63
Klikitat, Wash. Ter....	506	14,480	..	.....	237	4,210	1,012	33,488	261	2,049	5,143	74,352	14.46
Spokane, Wash. Ter....	470	14,627	..	.....	17	439	1,841	62,318	....	.....	2,750	51,535	18.74
Walla Walla, Wash. Ter.	6,183	214,719	..	.....	900	14,038	3,475	139.827	31	350	28,770	779,907	27.18
Whitman, Wash- Ter...	1,411	51,732	50	1,500	46	910	6,328	231,922	19	271	10,225	204,762	20.03
Yakima, Wash. Ter.....	473	15,912	..	.....	171	3,298	1,289	49,134	68	1,595	2,850	71,775	25.18
Nez Perce, Idaho.....	1,209	51,644	..	.....	29	768	3,224	133,897	40	25	5,394	148,422	27.52
Total.....	24,765	906,226	56	1,550	2,352	43,014	23,751	941,014	465	6,461	103,472	2,672,203	.....
Average per acre.....	.....	36.19	..	27.68	....	18.12	....	39.62	....	13.89	.....	25.83	.....

* Includes Garfield county, though the bulk of the crop was raised within the present limits of Columbia county.

WALLA WALLA LAND OFFICE.

The Walla Walla Land District was created by an Act of Congress in the spring 1871, and the office located in the city of Walla Walla. The district embraced all of Washington Territory lying west of the Cascade mountains, having been cut off from the Vancouver District. William Stephens was appointed register, and Anderson Cox receiver, and these two gentlemen opened their offices for the transaction of business July 17, 1871. In 1875, P. B. Johnson succeeded Mr. Stephens as register, and was succeeded in July, 1878, by E. H. Morrison, who still discharges the duties of that office in an eminently satisfactory manner. J. F. Boyer became receiver upon the death of Mr. Cox in March, 1872, and was himself succeeded by W. C. Painter in

May, 1876. In July, 1878, Alexander Reed, the present gentlemanly receiver, was appointed to succeed Mr. Painter. The district was divided in 1876, and Colfax District created, but the new office was not opened until April, 1878. Last year the Yakima District was cut off, materially diminishing its area. Walla Walla District now embraces all of Walla Walla, Columbia, Garfield and Klikitat counties and a portion of the counties of Yakima and Whitman. The condition of the district as shown in a recent report by Mr. Morrison is given in the following table:

COUNTIES.	Acres of government land...	Acres school land.....	Acres railroad land.....	Total acres surveyed land...	Per cent. of arable land.....	Per cent. of land taken.....	Per cent. land open to acceptance.....
Columbia and Garfield	805,991	35,540	250,560	1,092,091	90	60	40
Walla Walla	409,713	48,000	380,713	838,426	85	70	30
Whitman	156,919	19,840	176,759	353,518	.....	5	95
Klikitat	224,205	28,160	252,356	504,721	.....	20	80
Yakima	95,013	6,400	101,413	202,826	.....	10	90
Total	1,691,841	137,940	1,161,801	2,991,582	.....	.....	.....

The records of the office show that from the time it was first opened until August 1, 1882, there have been 2,583 homestead entries made, covering 327,880 acres. Final proof has been made in 727 cases. Four thousand two hundred and five preëmption claims were filed, covering a total of 550,779 acres. Of timber culture claims 1,670 have been filed, covering 225,494 acres. The receipts of the register's office during the same period were $326,744.07. These statistics embrace the total business transacted in the Walla Walla office, including entries and filings of land now in the Colfax and Yakima districts, made before those districts were cut off from the Walla Walla office. All entries in those districts since they were created have been made at Colfax or Yakima. Both Mr. Morrison and Mr. Reed take great pleasure in giving any information at their command, of interest to those seeking land, and strangers should understand that the land office itself is the best source from which to obtain information in regard to its affairs.

FARMS NUMBERED IN WASHINGTON TERRITORY ACCORDING TO SIZE.

	Under 3 acres....	3 and under 10.....	10 and under 20...	20 and under 50...	50 and under 100..	100 and under 500.	500 and under 1000.	1000 and over.....	Total .....
Frrms occupied by owners	11	62	52	188	559	4898	231	57	6058
Farms occupied by persons paying a fixed money rental	1	11	11	7	21	145	13	....	209
Farms occupied by persons paying rent in shares of the products	1	1	8	12	31	196	8	5	262
Number of farms	13	74	71	207	611	5239	252	62	6529

Number of farms in Washington Territory in 1860, 1330; in 1870, 3127; in 1880, 6529.

The following table, showing the average prices of farm products, from 1825 to 1878, were tidewater prices at New York, Boston and Philadelphia:

YEAR.	Wheat, bu..	Mess Pork, barrel...	Wool, lb...	YEAR.	Wheat, bu..	Mess Pork, barrel...	Wool, lb...	YEAR.	Wheat, bu..	Mess Pork, barrel...	Wool, lb...
1825	$1.01	$13.37	$ .32	1843	$ .88	$ 8.87	$ .19	1861	$1.14	$16.12	$ .32
1826	.90	11.75	.34	1844	1.00	10.12	.26	1862	1.38	12.25	.47
1827	.93	11.87	.25	1845	1.02	8.30	.29	1863	1.53	14.43	.63
1828	1.15	14.12	.25	1846	1.31	13.56	.27	1864	1.82	19.87	.78
1829	1.63	11.25	.22	1847	1.02	10.25	.23	1865	1.85	35.25	.55
1830	1.04	11.50	.21	1848	1.25	11.00	.29	1866	1.57	29.12	.70
1831	1.25	13.87	.25	1849	1.22	14.18	.36	1867	3.00	19.12	.60
1832	1.26	13.50	.27	1850	1.25	11.81	.31	1868	2.45	21.00	.48
1833	1.19	13.25	.32	1851	1.20	12.18	.31	1869	1.70	28.00	.57
1834	1.06	14.50	.32	1852	1.06	14.68	.31	1870	1.30	29.75	.61
1835	1.05	13.75	.27	1853	1.32	19.62	.39	1871	1.42	19.75	.48
1836	1.78	18.25	.32	1854	2.04	13.43	.39	1872	1.50	14.50	.70
1837	1.77	23.50	.45	1855	2.57	12.62	.25	1873	1.67	13.25	.70
1838	1.92	21.50	.80	1856	2.14	17.37	.32	1874	1.65	16.50	.55
1839	1.24	23.25	.38	1857	1.76	10.67	.35	1875	1.25	20.50	.56
1840	1.06	14.26	.32	1858	1.37	15.75	.29	1876	1.30	20 75	.49
1841	1.03	13.25	.27	1859	1.40	17.57	.38	1877	1.47	17.50	.48
1842	1.25	9.62	.20	1860	1.45	16.18	.39	1878	1.11	9.44	....

FRUIT CULTURE.

The first efforts to grow fruit trees between the Cascade and Rocky mountains, were by missionaries Spalding on the Clearwater river and Whitman at his mission on the Walla Walla river, both in the spring of 1837, when seeds were planted. Those ancient orchards, like the memories of those who planted them, still resist the decaying hand of time. Something is still left of them all; left of those primitive orchards, an appearance of age and decay; left for those who planted them, neglected, isolated graves and a fading recollection as to what they have done to pioneer civilization.

The third attempt at fruit growing was by *Red Wolf*, a chief of the Nez Perce tribe, at the mouth of the Alpowa creek, Rev. Spalding planting the seeds for him in, possibly, the spring of 1837, but probably in 1838. In the spring of 1859, Mr. —— Clark set out a nursery about one and a half miles south of the town of Walla Walla on Yellow Hawk creek. In the fall of the same year, James W. Foster brought fruit trees from over the Cascade mountains and set them on his present ranch. Thus Mr. Clark became the first nurseryman, and Mr. Foster the first to set an orchard, after missionaries Whitman and Spalding, between the Cascade and Rocky mountains. In 1860 A. B. Roberts planted a nursery and set what is now known as the Ward orchard in the city limits. In 1861 Philip Ritz, coming from Oregon, sold fruit trees to W. S. Gilliam on Dry creek, S. H. Erwin, Dobson and McKay, Jesse Drumhaller, to Robert Moore on the Tumalum, and Mr. Short on the Umatilla, all of whom grew fine orchards. In 1862 Mr. Ritz started a nursery of say 60,000 trees one and a half miles south of Walla Walla, that was increased from 500,000 to 1,000,000 in 1872, which is his usual stock carried since that time. In 1864, 5 and 6, the residents of Boise, Lewiston and Colville; in 1869 the people of Bitterroot and Fort Benton; and in 1872, those living in the Palouse, Yakima and John Day regions started in the work of growing orchards. A failure in the cherry, apple or pear crop has not been known in the twenty years that they have been yielding in the country; all kinds of berries are reliable and productive, while peaches and plums are uncertain. The hardier grapes do

well in favored localities, but exotics require protection in winter. The insect enemy to plums, apricots and pears, known as the *Curculio*, has never made its apperance, in fact, the insect race destructive to fruit is unknown between the Cascade and Rocky mountains. At present the nurserymen are Philip Ritz and R. J. Randall of Walla Walla, T, H. Smith and S. M. Swift of Whitman county near Colfax. Along the Snake river bottom and those of its tributaries are successfully grown strawberries, huckleberries, cherries, peaches and other fruits calculated for a temperate climate; but the highlands of Columbia, Garfield and Whitman counties, being subject to later frosts, are not reliable for such.

STOCK GROWING.

Doctor Whitman brought with him to Walla Walla valley, in 1836, several cows; and, after the Hudson's Bay people, he was the first to graze stock in the country. After him Brooke, Bumford and Noble, taking possession of the mission for headquarters, became grazers, since when more or less horned cattle have lived upon the grass of that country. In 1863, the census returns gave to that region 1455 horses, 438 mules, 1864 sheep, 3,957 neat-cattle and 712 hogs; and the same year a wool shipment of 15,000 pounds is noted by the *Statesman*, which is too much wool for that number of sheep. In 1864, about 6,000 sheep were driven into the Walla Walla region from abroad, and in February, 1866, the *Statesman* asserts that 200,000 sheep are being wintered there. For mutton purposes sheep have been a drug, only fetching one dollar, until the present season, when $1.75 has become the price owing to their scarcity. This diminution of mutton sheep is due to drain caused by dealers driving them to the Eastern markets, a movement that was inaugurated in 1880.

In 1864, the same paper observes that the recent attention of farmers having been turned to the raising of hogs, may help to dispose of some of the surplus grain of the valley, and its issue of January 20, 1865, contains the following: "As a business, hog-raising has been heretofore almost entirely overlooked by farmers of Walla Walla valley, cattle, horses and sheep having been raised in large quanties. There is not enough to supply home demand for pork, bacon, or lard, all of which is shipped from the Willamette." From this time forward, the number steadily increased until 7,068 were reported by the Walla Walla county assessor in 1868, and the next year the number had been reduced to less than 2,000. From that time until the present, numbers have fluctuated; but, as Portland was the controlling market and received two-thirds of what was produced, pork ceased to be a paying investment; and in 1880, the number of hogs in the county had diminished until there was not enough left to meet home demand, since when importations have supplied the deficiency. In attempting to gain information in regard to the amount of cattle raised in Eastern Oregon, Washington and in Idaho, we were so fortunate as to meet with M. Ryan, Jr., one of the heaviest drovers ever in the country. Much of the following was obtained from him and William Kirkman, of Walla Walla. In 1876 the purchase of cattle for Eastern markets practically commenced. They are purchased from the farmers and stockmen by dealers who drive them across the continent.

Year.	Dealer.	No.
1875-6	Shadly & D. W. Lang	4,000
1877-8	M. Ryan & D. W. Lang	11,000
1879-80	M. Ryan & D. W. Lang	15,000
1876 to 80	Lee & Blewett	14,000
1877	Everhardy & Spratly	2,000
	Kelly	4,000
	Charles Bush	6,000
	Joe Taylor	2,000
	Huntington	2,500
	Carpenter & Robinson	8,000
	Auloy	2,000
	Jurden & Lloyd	2,000
	Nails Bros	6,000
	Philip & Wilson	2,000
	Wheeler & Russell	5,000
	Glispie	4,000
	Booth, Thompson & Co	2,000
	Nodine	4,000
	Newman	4,000
	S. Hawes & Evans	4,000
	Echust	1,000
	Taylor & Tinny	25,000
	N. R. Davis	10,000
	A. P. Johnson (Idaho)	6,000
1878	John Wilford	700
1876-7	M. Ryan & D. W. Lang	4,000
1878-9	M. Ryan & D. W. Lang	13,000
1876 to 80	Insley & Boettcher	4,000
" "	Sewright & Bro	20,000
1877	Kelley & Everhardy	4,000
	Chas. Bush	6,000
	Rand & Briggs	4,000
	Dowell & Bro	6,000
	Ora Haley	2 000
	Arthur	2;000
	D. Harrer & Son	6,000
	Joe Teal	4,000
	Hayden & Scribner	2,000
	Belworth & Cunningham	2,000
	Henry Lovel	6,000
	Thos. Foster & Snodgrass	4,000
	Wyatt & Hubbs	2,000
	G. B. Growe	1,000
	Stewart & Co	4,000
	Taylor	1,000
	Scott & Hauk	4,000
	Russell & Bradley	4,000
	Pence & Irwin (Idaho)	4,000
	Daley & Kirkman	4,000
	P. T. Giverson	400

The foregoing includes stock driven out since 1875.

Between 1874 and 1880 William Kirkman drove 2,000 cattle to California from Eastern Oregon, and he informs us that in 1873 he purchased cattle for $10 per head that owners had refused $30 for the year before, and $10 became the ruling price for stock cattle until 1879. Steers would bring from $16 to $20 during this time. Prices now range fifty per cent. higher; or yearlings $9, two-year olds and cows $14, three year old steers $20, four year old steers and up $25. We have, in another place in this chapter, given the prices that ruled in the mining days. The winter that closed the year 1880, witnessed the sad spectacle of these poor brutes starving to death by the tens of thousands. A heavy snow fell upon the valley country, upon the top of which a crust was formed that prevented the stock from traveling. Gathered in little bands, in large ones, or singly they were corralled by illimitable fields of ice, where the snow in coming had found them, and the great plains for hundreds of miles were found dotted in the spring with their bleaching bones. This country will generally furnish winter grazing for stock; but it is not safe to rely wholly upon Nature's fickle moods for such a result, as the foregoing has thoroughly demonstrated by a destruction of eighty per cent. of the horned cattle in that region. The loss in Walla Wallla county was a much smaller per cent., owing to better preparation by owners for feeding. The facts are that, as there is usually so little need for feeding stock in the winter, many make no calculation for doing so, consequently the heavy loss when such necessity arises.

PER CENT. OF INCREASE FROM 1870 TO 1880 IN W. T.

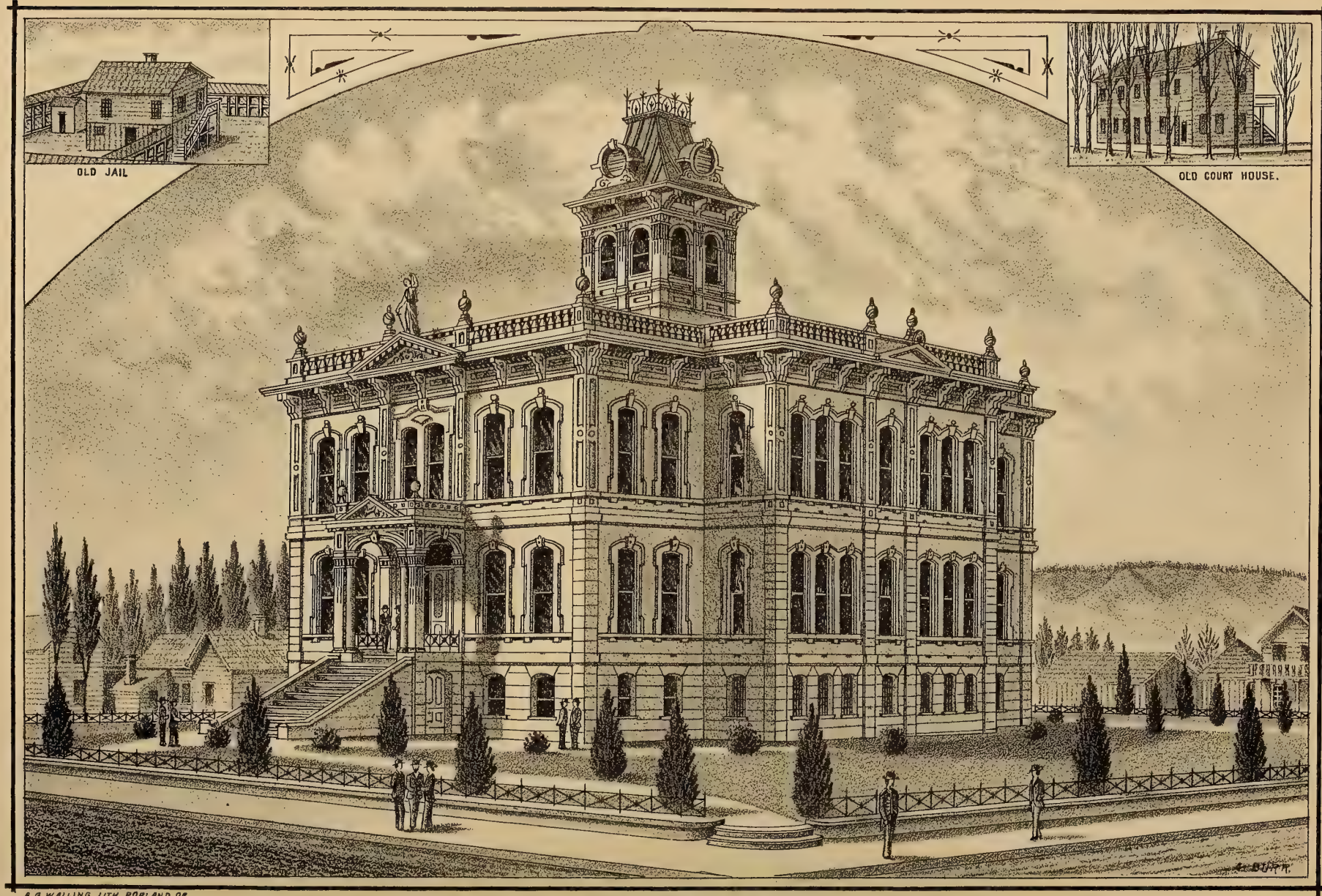
Population	75,120, increase 214 per cent.	Horses	45,848, increase 312 per cent.
Mules and asses	626. decrease 34 "	Working oxen	3,821, " 75 "
Milch cows	27,622, increase 63 "	Other cattle	103,111, " 266 "
Sheep	292,883, " 565 "	Swine	46,828, " 168 "

TABLE OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY STATISTICS.

	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.
Assessed val. real estate.						219649		455695	611408		596320	590720	760641	636910	616355	1206610	1411010	1713470	2141640
Assessed val. town prop'y						254135		334059	380320		500535	415690	489950	446390	490845	1504400	1556550		
Assessed val. per'l prop'y						1465659		1760490	2055581		1844311	1564775	1571336	1211340	1275820			2160140	2228140
Assessed by Co. Treas						48755													
Total assessment	1112911	1545056	1559827	1883174	1748663	1988198	1900858	2548530	3101790	3465160	2943970	2571185	2821862	2294740	2378240	2711010	2971560	3873610	4379780
Rate of taxation	1 00	1 40	1 90	1 90	2 00	1 60	1 60	1 10	1 00	1 25	1 45	1 65	1 65	1 65	1 65	1 65	1 60	1 60	1 80
White males		1490	1792		1712	2256		2610	3203			4142						4775	5007
White female		877	1070		1231	2356		1973	2369			3237						3265	3413
Total population	1917	2367	2862	3334	2943	4612		4583	5572			7379	6451	3613				8586	9080
Total votes cast	590	610	742	*746	1088		1124	1201		1555		1549		938		1226		1868	
Horses	1455	2223	2459	2748	3788	4763		5787	6674			8807	8862	5276	6403	6362	7553		
Mules	438	826	425	1098	1726	1058		1727	1013			690	401	239	198	205	214		
Cattle	3957	4374	4807	7089	7511	13439		14114	15730			22960	17756	11227	10990	12117	11260		
Sheep	1864	697	2601	7819		4421		8767	12639			21268	32986	13133	17318	26066	20256		
Hogs	712	1486	2650	4377	7068	1988		5067	7769			8150	6920	4000	7387	4964	4264		
Acres of corn	1515	1649	2490	3291	2307	2136		2795	3739			3640	1522	656	623	290			
Acres of timothy	410	310	527		568	1542		1522	2646			3152		1774	1681	1260	1826		
Acres of wheat	4782	3756	6500	9573	7729	9249		9561	14119			20760	17870	21000	28625	46580	46557		
Acres of oats	4515	6257	5252	4026	4045	5086		5317	6614			4786	3526	2633	2142	2919	2995		
Acres of barley	1486	2031	2476	1031	1025	985		1314	1954			3896	2363	5167	6553	7507	11271		
Fruit trees		33573			34810	51482		60523	81425										
Acres of fruit trees												1328		531	634	747	925		
Cash on hand	Oct. 23 2199 14			Feb. 1 2189 59	2910 75	563074	May 1 9209 18	7667 72	16510 98	1014 79	3579 03	5507 78	4170 45	5271 61	8130 73	21495 09	28631 99	37906 00	8526 63
County debt	Oct. 22 22580 42	17000 00	Feb. 1 19145 66	Feb. 1 17450 43	7370 23	13981 84	May 1 9569 13		1307 10	2000 15	7584 31	9112 52	10414 51	4250 66	2180 65	2329 14	662 04	861 97	10894 54
Acres of taxable land		18507	20134		21152	26041		63377	82156		96184								134861

* Number of legal voters 1050.

The law defining assessors' duties made it one of them to gather such statistics, while enumerating property in their counties, as are contained in the agricultural portion of the above table. Unfortunately this law was repealed, and since 1879 such have not been collected. It should be borne in mind while examining them that Columbia county having been segregated in 1875, the enumeration of 1876 in consequence is for 2,160 square miles less of territory than prior to that time. The additional imformation gained from census reports and the assessors' returns are, that, in 1865, there were 711 males under 21 years of age, 565 females under 18, and 62 males over 50 years old; in 1868 there were 1161 males under 21, 935 females under 18, and 78 males over 50 years of age; in 1870, males under 21 years 1397, females under 18 years 1135; in 1871, males under 21 years 1649, females under 18 years 1409; and in 1874, the number of males under 21 had reached 1997. In 1868 the assessor reported four lumber and six flour mills: in 1874, ten of the former and eight of the latter, two of the flouring establishments being in what now is Columbia county.



A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORLAND, OR.

COURT HOUSE WALLA WALLA, W.T. ERECTED 1881.

WITH GROUNDS AS DESIGNED.

CHAPTER XXX.

CITY OF WALLA WALLA.

Although generally spoken of, and considered as a new town, situated in a new country, the city of Walla Walla has a history covering nearly a quarter of a century, and for the larger portion of that time has been a business center of importance. It is only within the last few years, however, that the increase in facilities for transportion has led to the opening up and development of this whole region, and the name and fame of Walla Walla have become known where larger cities are unheard of. Those few years have witnessed the erection of substantial business blocks and handsome residences, the improvement of the streets, the addition of gas and water works, the erection of commodious public schools, private academies and churches, and seen the city take its stand among the business centers of the coast as the metropolis of Eastern Washington.

Pleasantly situated on a level tract of fertile land, through which flows Mill creek, a tributary of Walla Walla river, ornamented with fine shade trees, tasteful yards and handsome residences, surrounded on all sides by well improved farms, and lying almost under the shadow of the Blue mountains, it seems to lack little that could be desired which the hand of Nature has not supplied. Great as its growth in the past has been, it is but small when compared with what the near future probably has in store for it, and its business men look forward with hope and confidence to the coming of that time.

EARLY HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA.

The order of Colonel Steptoe forbidding settlement east of the Cascades by white men was still in force in 1858, and only those could remain in the country who were employed by the army, or were licensed as traders. The licensed traders were the first merchants, and the government employès the first farmers in the Walla Walla country, after the missionaries and Hudson's Bay French. The first goods, except by the post suttlers, were taken there to traffic with Indians, the first produce raised was for sale to the Quartermaster. Green, Heath, and Allen were the post suttlers, and the next trader to take goods to the valley was William McWhirk in the spring of 1857, who used a tent for a store that was pitched near where the Glassford planing mill now stands in Walla Walla. The next comer was Charles Belman during that summer, whose tent store was on the south side of, and close to Mill creek where Main street

now crosses it. In the spring of 1858, this last named gentleman put up a store, constructed from poles and mud, near the center of what now is the northwest side of Main street, between the creek and Second. Joseph McEvoy, who was a soldier at the time, affirms to the writer that McWhirk had erected a log building on the north side of Main street, where Second street now crosses it, in the summer of 1857. If so his was the first building constructed in Walla Walla after the barracks, otherwise, the mud and pole store of Mr. Belman takes precedence. The third structure was of slabs set endways in the ground, was covered with shakes, and built in April, 1858, by Louis McMorris for Neil McGlinchey, on the south side of Main street near the present corner of Third. In 1858, James Galbreath built on the south side of Main in what would now be Third street. The same year R. Guichard, the present probate judge of Walla Walla county, together with William Kohlhauff, erected the first house in that place from boards, that contained a floor, windows of glass, with a door, and the usual appliances of a dwelling house; and it stood on what now would be the northwest corner of Third and Main streets. W. A. Ball had a saloon, in 1858, where Thomas Quinn's building now stands, and he is said to be the party who gave that city the name of Walla Walla. That fall Harry Howard, now living in Walla Walla, with his partner Parkeson built a log saloon at the crossing half way between Mill creek and the present barracks, at a point now known as the Half-way House. That ancient saloon is now occupied by Ed. Williams, having been moved to near the present bank of Baker and Boyer. Others built around the Half-way House until it was thought that a town might be started at that place. Among those building there were Michael Kenny, a saloon, William Terry, the Bank Exchange saloon, Mahan and Harcum, a store, James Buckley and Thomas Riley, a saloon, and a bakery by one —— Meyo. They laid off a plaza and built facing it, and the prospect was favorable for the success of the Half-way site, but those on the creek had the advantage and maintained it. To their population were added James McAuliff in the fall of 1858, J. D. Baldwin, E. B. Whitman, Frank Warden, James Galbreath, P. J. Bolt, Frank Stone, a tinner named Bogart, and others. Finally it was found that packers were bound to go to Mill creek to camp, and when there would trade at the nearest store or saloon, and this forced both saloons and stores at the Half-way place to move to the same locality, which ended the division on a town site.

Before the Half-way locality was abandoned, however, it appears that quite a feeling had arisen among the people in the village, or rather in the two villages as to what should be the name of the town. It had first been called Walla Walla, then Steptoeville had been adopted, but this proving unpopular, Wailatpu had been substituted as a more acceptable name. The denizens of this much-named embryo city seemed, however, not to be happy yet; and their unrest developed in the form of a petition, asking the county commissioners to lay out the town of Wailatpu, which was responded to by a protest, asking that the name of Walla Walla be given to the place. To this petition were subscribed names, which we give to show who were some of the early residents of this section:

Charles H. Case	I. T. Reese	William Stephens
W. A. Ball	P. J. Bolt	R. G. Whbash
B. F. Stone	Dr. Thos. Wolf	D. D. Brannan

Joseph Hellmuth	Dr. D. S. Baker	Pat. Markey
E. B. Whitman	N. B. Dutro	R. Warmack
J. Foresythe	N. Eastman	John M. Cannady
F. L. Worden	A. G. P. Wardle	William M. Elray
Baldwin & Bro.	Neil McGlinchey	J. Clark
D. D. Baldwin	James Buckley	John May
John M. Silcott	Frank Stone	James McAuliff
Francis Pierrie	Robert Oldham	A. D. Pambrun
R. H. Regart	Chas. Albright	

To the protest were affixed the signatures of

Samuel F. Legart	John Cain	Louis A. Mullan
H. H. Hill	F. M. Archer	William B. Kelley
S. T. Moffit	R. Powel	

In response to this petition and protest, the board, on the seventeenth of November, 1859, changed the name from Wailatpu to Walla Walla, and the recorder entered the following upon the minutes of that meeting:

"On motion, there was a county seat ordered to be located (boundaries as follows): Commencing in the center of Main street at Mill creek, thence running north four hundred and forty yards (440), thence running west one half mile to a stake, thence running south one half mile to a stake, thence running east one half mile to a stake, thence running north to the point of commencement,"

There followed this naming and locating of a county seat, the organization of a town government, by the appointment of a recorder and three trustees, F. C. Worden, Samuel Baldwin, and Neil McGlinchey being selected for the latter position, and I. T. Reese for the former. The town was ordered surveyed, with streets 80 feet wide running north and south, and 190 feet wide running east and west. The lots were to have a 60 foot front, a depth of 120 feet, and were to be sold at $5 each, to which was added one dollar for recording, and no one person was allowed to buy more than two of them. Purchasers were bound to fence their property within six months, and build upon it within a year. At first ten acres were set apart for a public square, on which were to be erected the public buildings, but November 30, this was reduced to one acre, Thus the swaddling clothes of government were placed upon the infant village, that drew its nourishment from government patronage, and might never have existed, but for the proximity of a military post.

The town site was surveyed by H. H. Case, and the first lots taken were lot 5, block 13, by I. T. Reese, and lot 2, in the same block, by Edward Everts, both being recorded November 30, 1859. On the twenty-second of December, of the same year, the records notice the survey of 150 acres of land into town property, adjoining the west and north-west of the original survey, for Thomas Wolf and L. C. Kinney, the former selling his interest to the latter January 10, 1860.

These recorded entries of location are referred to as an evidence of this early survey, the original plat not having been preserved. If it was ever made a matter of record, the book containing it has been lost, probably in the fire of 1865, the earliest survey on record being a plat by W. W. Johnson, made in October, 1861, which purports

to be a correction of the work by H. H. Case. The order of the board authorizing the survey is as follows:

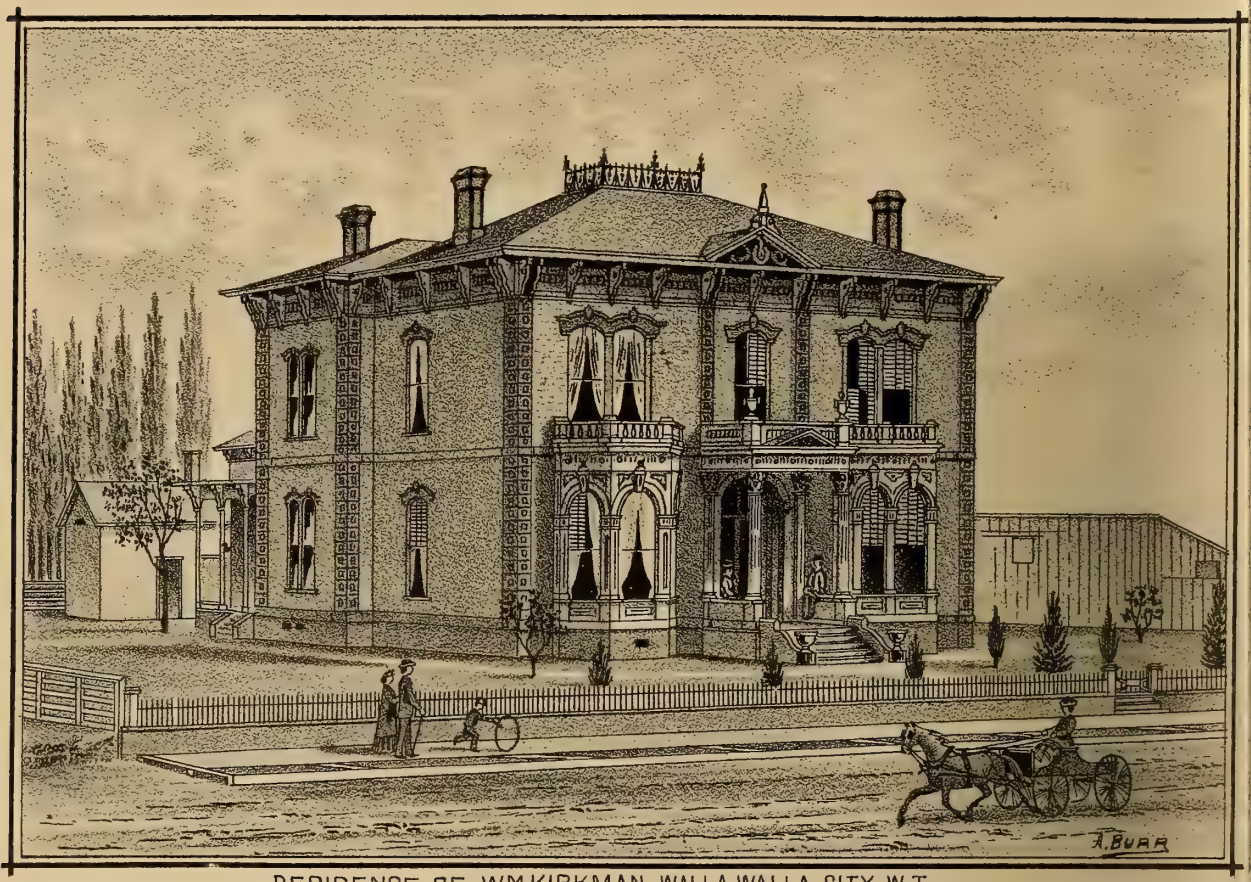
"That the balance of the eighty acres upon which the town now stands be surveyed, in accordance with the original plan and survey of said town, as surveyed by H. H. Case, except that portion of said town at or near the crossing of Mill creek on Main street, which shall be surveyed to correspond with the survey of the addition of A. J. Cain; and W. W. Johnson be, and he is hereby *appointed* to make such survey, and report the same to this board at its next regular session, provided that the county surveyor be absent, or unable to make the survey."

October 14, James Galbreath was appointed town recorder, and E. H. Banon justice of the peace in place of W. P. Horton. November 5, 1861, the survey made in accordance with this order, was declared to be official, and on the sixth Wyatt A. George was employed as an attorney to procure a "pre-emption" title to the land on which Walla Walla was built, in the name and in trust for the county. Mr. W. W. Johnson was appointed to visit the land office at Vancouver, and take the necessary steps to secure the title in question, but he failed to do so, and thus ended the operations by the county to run a city government, or procure title to the land where they had located the county seat.

Having given the causes that led to, and circumstances that attended, the establishment of a military head quarters on Mill creek in 1856, the subsequent starting of a few trading posts, whose principal customers were Indians, the springing up around them of a small settlement, in 1858, the formation of the county of Walla Walla, and the selection of this point for the county seat, in 1859, the varying fortunes of the town of Steptoeville, Wailatpu, or Walla Walla, the abandonment by the county commissioners of the government of the city that had so suddenly developed under their hands, we now pass to the history of what followed the organization under the charter of 1862.

WALLA WALLA INCORPORATED.

By the Act of January 11, 1862, the Territorial Legislature incorporated the city of Walla Walla, embracing within its limits the south half of the southwest quarter of section 20, township 7 north, range 36 east of the Willamette meridian. The charter provided for the election, on the first Tuesday in April of each year, of a mayor, recorder, five councilmen, marshal, assessor, treasurer and surveyor. All vacancies, except in the offices of mayor and recorder, were to be filled by appointment by the council, which body was also empowered to appoint a clerk and city attorney. The mayor and councilmen were to receive no salary, until the city acquired a population of 1,000, and then the amount of compensation was to be fixed by ordinance of the council. To serve until the first election the following necessary officials were designated in the charter: Mayor, B. P. Standefe; Recorder, James Galbreath; Councilmen, H. C. Coulson, B. F. Stone, E. B. Whitman, D. S. Baker and M. Schwabacher; Marshal, George H. Porter. The city council assembled on the first of March, to organize in due form, when it was found that two vacancies existed, Mr. Schwabacher being ineligible and Mr. Coulson a non-resident. Mr. Stone being called to the chair, a ballot to fill vacancies was taken, resulting in the selection of James McAuliff and George

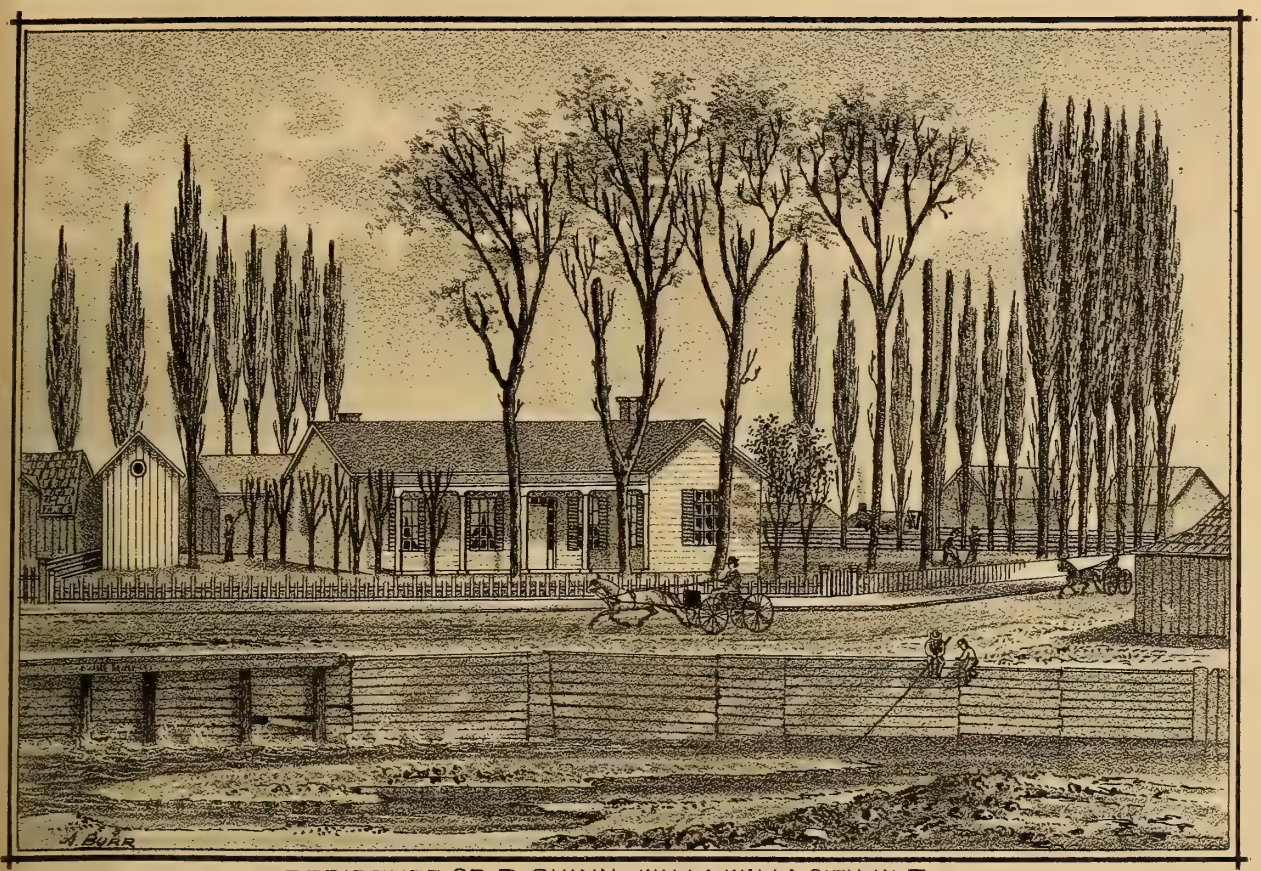


RESIDENCE OF WM KIRKMAN, WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.



A.G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND. OR.

T. QUINN'S BUSINESS BUILDI



RESIDENCE OF T. QUINN, WALLA WALLA CITY, W. T.



IN WALLA WALLA CITY, W. T.

E. Cole. S. F. Ledyard was appointed clerk of the board. The council then adjourned to the fourth instant, when Mr. Cole was chosen chairman, Edward Nugent, city attorney, and Messrs McAuliff, Whitman and Stone were appointed to prepare rules for government of the council.

The first election under the charter occurred on the first of April, at which 422 votes were cast. It was claimed at the time that only 300 of these were deposited by legitimate voters residing within the city limits, and that strangers and men from the country were allowed to cast their ballots unchallenged, thus giving the city an apparent voting population far in excess of its actual number. The following table shows the result of the contest, as well as the official changes made during the year:

CITY ELECTION APRIL 1, 1862.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	E. B. Whitman	416	1	416
Councilman	I. T. Reese	415	5	
Councilman	J. F. Abbott[1]	410	5	
Councilman	R. Jacobs	413	5	
Councilman	B. F. Stone[2]	412	5	
Councilman	B. Sheideman	400	5	
Recorder	W. P. Horton[3]	239	2	422
Recorder	W. W. De Lacy	183	2	422
Marshal	George H. Porter	289	3	442
Marshal	A. Seitel	136	3	442
Marshal	A. J. Miner	17	3	442
Attorney	Edward Nugent	Appointed		
Assessor	L. W. Greenwell[4]	413	1	413
Treasurer	E. E. Kelly[5]	219	2	419
Treasurer	D. S. Baker	200	2	419
Surveyor	A. I. Chapman[6]	305	2	415
Surveyor	W W. Johnson	110	2	415
Clerk	S. F. Ledyard[7]	Appointed		

At that time Walla Walla city was by no means the beautiful place of residence we see it to-day. Instead of the fine blocks of brick that now give such an appearance of solidity to Main street, business was transacted in small frame structures and log houses; in place of the fine yards and ample shade trees that now ornament the city, was to be seen a dry, cheerless plain, with but a slight fringe of trees growing along the streams. In May, 1862, the *Statesman* observed: "Some very tasteful and well arranged private dwellings adorn the city; but in all our peregrinations about town we have not noticed a rose bush or shrub of any kind about any of them." Such a state of barrenness can hardly be realized by one who witnesses the profusion of flowers, vines and trees that now greets the eye on every hand.

1 April 11, 1862, W. Phillips was appointed Councilman in place of J. F. Abbott.
2 Council minutes of January 20, 1863, note J. Hellmuth as Councilman in place of B. F. Stone.
3 Resigned January 20, 1863; J. W. Barry chosen at a special election held January 31, 1863.
4 Washington "Statesman" of February 28, 1863, notes H. B. Lane as Assessor.
5 April 11, 1862, Henry Howard appointed Treasurer.
6 April 11, 1862, W. W. De Lacy appointed Surveyor.
7 Council minutes of January 20, 1863, note H. B. Lane as Clerk.

Tuesday night, June 11, 1862, the streets of Walla Walla echoed for the first time the dread cry of fire. Citizens hastened to the scene of difficulty, and found J. B. Robinson's theater wrapped in flames. No facilities were at hand for subduing them, and the building was burned to the ground. The theater had been built about a year, and its destruction was supposed to be the work of an incendiary. Mr. Robinson at once procured Buckley's hall and fitted it up for theatrical purposes, opening to the public in October. This occurrence suggested to some of the business men the advisability of devising some means of protection against the destroying element, and Joseph Hellmuth began circulating a subscription paper for the purpose of buying a fire-engine. He then published a notice to the subscribers and citizens generally, to meet on the eighteenth of October, for the purpose of forming an engine company. As yet the people had not suffered enough to arouse them to a necessity for action, and the meeting was not held. Mr. Hellmuth still persevered. He had received subscriptions to the amount of $1,600, and concluded to order a hand-engine and hose to cost $2,100, advancing the excess himself. The engine arrived in December, and a company was organized to take charge of it. (See history of the Fire Department.)

The city revenue for the first six months amounted to $4,283.25. Of this one-third was from taxes and the balance from licenses and fines. The amount paid for liquor and gaming licenses alone amounted to $1,875. It was the chief source of revenue, and properly so, for the saloons were also the chief cause of expense to the city.

During the year 1862 the city made giant strides, fully doubling the number of its buildings and increasing materially in population. The cause for this great advancement is fully shown in the county history, being the great influx of men on their way to the mines, and the opening up of extensive markets there to be supplied with goods from this point. Several thousand pack animals were constantly employed during this and the few succeeding years in carrying goods from this place to the Oro Fino, Boise, Salmon, Powder River, Owyhee, Kootenai, and, finally, the Blackfoot mines. The amount of business transacted here, and the value of the goods forwarded, from the cheap frame structures used for stores, were so great that a statement of them carries us to the verge of incredulity. On the eighteenth of October, 1862, the *Statesman*, which had then been published nearly a year, remarked of the condition of the city: "In a walk about town the editor counted upwards of fifty buildings that had been erected in Walla Walla during the summer, and thirty more that were in process of erection." The brick building of Schwabacher Bros. and that of Brown Bros. & Co. on the opposite side of Main street, are mentioned as being nearly completed. "At the head of Second street," continues the writer, "A. J. Miner is erecting a planing mill, sash and door factory, a much needed institution. The streets, as far back as the *claim* of Mr. Sparks, are dotted with new buildings, and beyond the city limits in that direction, Mr. Meyer has erected a large brewery (Stahl's City Brewery on Second street). Cain's Addition, which boasted of only eight dwellings last fall, has more than double that number now. * * * A new warehouse just erected by Mr. Cain, adjoining his residence, gives that side of the street a business air, and with the completion of the bridge across Mill creek, other buildings of a like character will doubtless follow. The improvements of the present season exceed by far those of any former year."

Other important steps in the development of the city that season were the establishment of a line of stages from Wallula, one having previously been started from the Dalles; the opening, in April, of express offices here and in the mines by Wells, Fargo & Co.; the starting of a line of stages between this city and Lewiston the same month; the opening of the military road to Fort Benton, known as the Mullan road, by Lieut. John Mullan; the establishment by congress of mail routes from this city to Elk City, by the way of Lewiston and Pierce City, and to Hell Gate, by the way of Antoine Plants' and the Cœur d'Alene Mission. One of the reverses experienced was the opening of navigation on Snake river as far as Lewiston, and the consequent diversion of much freight and travel. The Pioneer Race Course was laid out that fall, three miles below the city.

In November the name of the post office, which still retained that of Wailatpu, was changed to Walla Walla, to correspond with the name adopted for the town two years before. During the last quarter of the year the city revenue was $2,714.19, chiefly derived from licenses, but expenditures were so large that January first saw a balance of only $4.39 in the treasury. City taxes were to be paid in gold, as greenbacks in those "war times" were at a severe discount. The value of property in the city in 1862 was assessed at $300,000, which was increased to $500,000 the next year.

THE EVENTS OF 1863 AND 1864.

At the election in 1863 there was but one ticket in the field, and the vote was very light. It was on the seventh of April and resulted in a choice of the following gentlemen: Mayor, J. S. Craig; Councilmen, R. Guichard, A. Kyger, E. E. Kelly, W. J. Terry,[1] and G. Linkton; Recorder, E. L. Massey;[2] Marshal, A. Seitel; Assessor, H. B. Lane; Treasurer, J. W. Cady; Surveyor, W. W. Johnson. The council appointed E. L. Bridges,[3] City Attorney, and H. B. Lane,[4] City Clerk.

The year 1863 was one of steady and substantial growth. New buildings were erected, new business houses established and new people settled here to make permanent homes. The vast trade of the mines continued, and everything was flourishing and prosperous. Socially the city was below par. It was overrun with thieves and gamblers, and was what is usually denominated "a lively camp." This state of affairs had existed since the opening of the mines, and resulted in the purification of the moral atmosphere by a vigilance committee, in 1865 and 1866. (See chapter on crime.)

The election of April 5, 1864, was similar to that of 1863, but one ticket appearing in the field. The officers chosen were: Mayor, Otis L. Bridges; Councilmen, George Thomas, Dr. A. J. Thibodo, J. F. Abbott, George McCully, and P. M. Lynch; Recorder, W. P. Horton; Marshal, A. Seitel; Assessor, A. L. Brown; Treasurer, J. W. Cady; Surveyor, W. W. Johnson. A. L. Brown was appointed City Clerk.

On the fourteenth of April, 1864, Philip Shouble's addition to the city was recorded. It lay on the west side of Mill creek, and was the first addition to the town site placed on record. A. J. Cain had surveyed his addition on the extension of Main

1 A. J. Thibodo appointed November 17, 1863.

2 Resigned November 10, 1863; W. P. Horton elected at a special election held November 21, 1863.

3 Council temporarily abolished the office of City Attorney, November 17, 1863.

4 Council minutes of October 6, 1863, note A. L. Brown as Clerk in place of H. B. Lane.

street, across the creek, in 1862, but the plat was not recorded until November 5, 1865.

On the evening of May 8, 1864, the first fire of consequence occurred. It was caused by the bursting of a lamp in a block of buildings below the City Hall, on the north side of Main street. The engine company did good work and fought the flames for two hours, checking them in time to save the City Hall. Eight buildings, including the one used as a court-house; were destroyed, the loss amounting to $12,000.

During the year a tannery and a distillery were added to the industries of the city, which consisted of three flouring mills, one planing mill and sash factory, one brewery, and many blacksmith, harness, shoe and carpenter shops. The city was also visited in September, by that time honored institution, the circus. It would seem that the people at that time had no reason to complain because of a lack of drugs, or doctors to administer them, for in September the paper noted the arrival of six physicians, in addition to the ten already in the city, and the existence of three good drug stores. In the spring of 1864, a line of stages were put on from Walla Walla to Boise City, and in July, an overland mail route from this city to Salt Lake was opened.

ANNALS OF 1865.

In the spring of 1865 the city council decided to unite with the county in the use of the county jail. Prior to that time they had been paying a rental of forty dollars per month for a building. Although the county jail was very insecure, and had permitted the escape of nearly every prisoner confined on a serious charge, still it was thought that a high fence would render it more safe, and this the city agreed to build for the privilege of using it. It was constructed twelve feet high, enclosing a yard 80 x 84, at an expense of $1,380, and the county added a considerable sum in repairing the jail building. It was at this time that the vigilante organization, noted in the chapter on criminal matters, was taking charge of affairs, and the authorities were aroused to action.

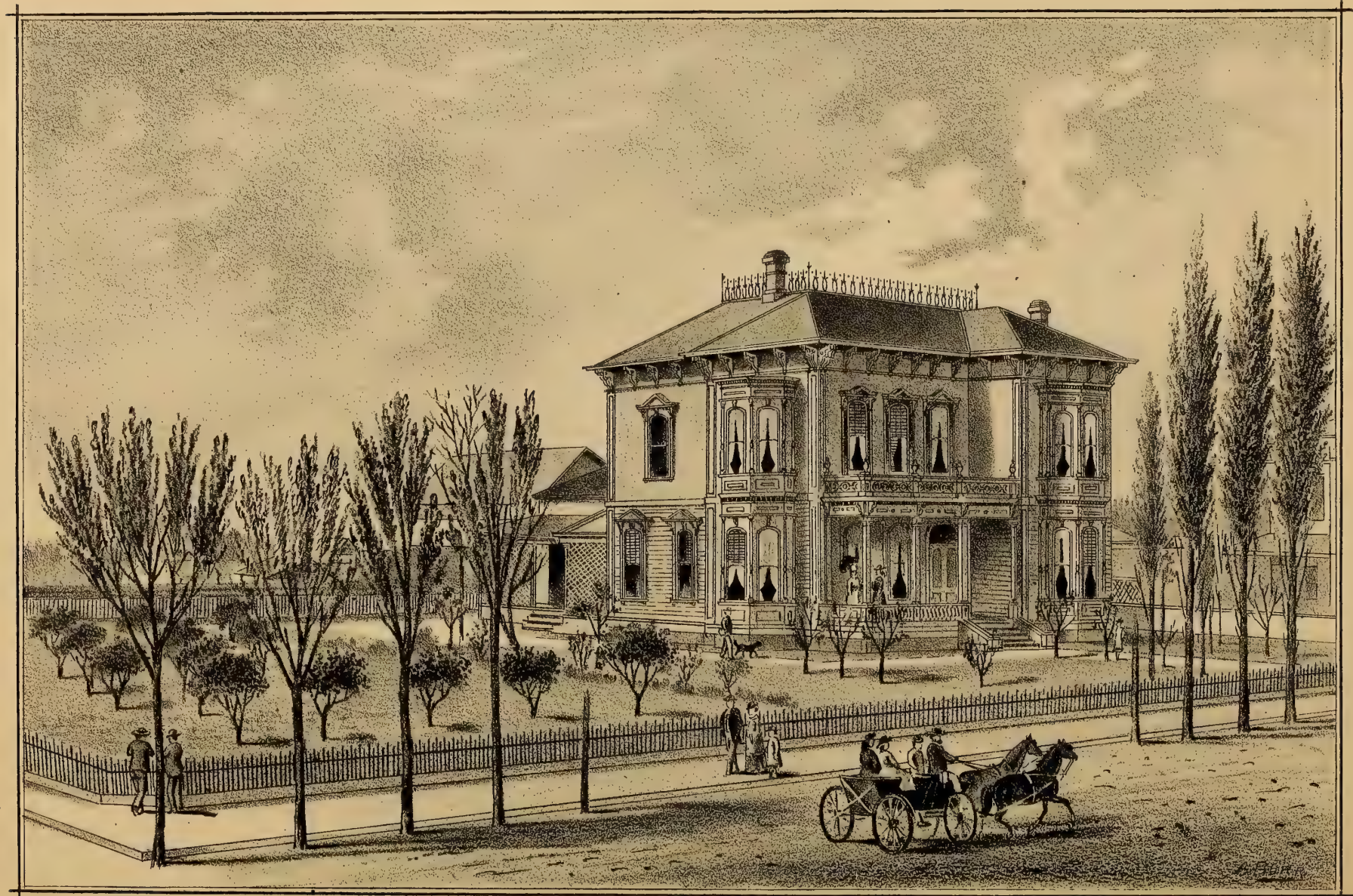
At the close of the municipal year the city was out of debt. During the first two years the amount of taxable property being small, and expenses large, owing to the state of society, caused the city to run behind financially, but the lost ground was recovered in 1864. In the election that spring the contest was for the offices of recorder and marshal, and the result was as follows:

COUNTY ELECTION, APRIL 4, 1865.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	George Thomas	251	1	251
Councilman	Fred Stine	257		
Councilman	S. G. Rees[1]	258		
Councilman	William Kohlhauff	245		
Councilman	W. A Ball[2]	253		
Councilman	E. H. Massam[2]	253		
Recorder	S. B. Fargo	228	2	250

1 Resigned; John Dovell appointed February 20, 1866.

2 Council minutes of April 4, 1866, note O. P. Lacy and B. Sheideman as Councilman in place of W. A. Ball and E. H. Massam.



RESIDENCE OF Wm STINE, IN WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Marshal	E. Ryan	130	3	260
Assessor	A. L. Brown	253	1	253
Treasurer	H. E. Johnson	249	1	249
Surveyor	W. W. Johnson	248	1	248
Clerk	A. L. Brown	Appointed		

Like all other communities that came within the influence of mines, and counted among its population the class of individuals that frequented them, Walla Walla paid but little respect to the Christian Sabbath. Sunday was as good a day for transacting business as any other, and for the saloons a much better one. This lack of reverence for Sunday had its origin in the early mining excitement in California, and from thence was carried to all the new fields that were afterwards invaded by the restless miner. In 1865 the business men of Walla Walla decided to change this condition of affairs, and in May all signed a paper pledging themselves to close their places of business. This was a movement that soon had a good effect upon the morals and order of the city.

A conflagration of great magnitude visited the city August 3, 1865. It first appeared in the City Hotel, on the north side of Main, between Third and Fourth streets, a little after noon. In less than an hour, despite the exertions of the engine company and citizens generally, fully one-third of the city was destroyed. Nothing of the business portion on either side of Main street, from Third street to the jail, was left standing. Among the buildings destroyed were the City Hotel, Oriental Hotel, and the structure used as a court-house. The city records, county assessment rolls, and plat books were burned, and $184,500 was the sum fixed by the *Statesman* as the total loss by this fire. The buildings destroyed were wooden ones, chiefly small and of little account, though the stocks of goods in them were valuable. In a row of such structures, closely huddled together, it was impossible to check the spread of the flames, especially at that season of the year, when everything was as dry as tinder.

The following winter the military post was practically abandoned by order of Colonel Curry. The troops were sent to the Dalles, this post being left in charge of a small detachment under Captain Noble, to preserve it from destruction. This was quite a blow to the city, as the presence of a large body of troops here was very beneficial in a business point of view, and Colonel Curry was censured by the *Statesman* for withdrawing them. As the officer in command was not paid by the government to build up the business of Walla Walla, or any other city, it is probable that this censure affected him but little.

THE CITY IN 1866.

At the end of the fiscal year, it was found that the revenue of the city had been $15,358.97 of which $9,135.13 had been derived from licenses. The expenditures fell short of the receipts $93.10. Liquor, hurdy-gurdy saloons and gaming houses furnished the chief revenue from the sale of licenses, and, in fact, about one-half the total cash receipts of the city. On the contrary the expense for police and jail was the largest by far the city had to endure. The election that spring gave the following result:

CITY ELECTION, APRIL 2, 1866.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	E. B. Whitman	181	3	255
Councilman	Col. P. Winesett	256		
Councilman	J. J. Ryan[1]	251		
Councilman	J. W. McKee[2]	198		
Councilman	George Baggs[3]	175		
Councilman	Fred Stine[4]	175		
Recorder	W. P. Horton	229	2	256
Marshal	W. J. Tompkins	171	3	260
Assessor	O. P. Lacy[5]	127	2	254
Treasurer	H. E. Johnson	259	1	259
Clerk	I. L. Roberts[6]	Appointed		

Another flouring mill was added to the industries of the city, in the spring of 1866, by I. T. Reese. He also built a distillery, and began the manufacture of whisky and brandy. That summer the city was improved by the grading of Main street. Whitman Seminary was built; also Hartman's Hotel and a large number of business buildings and private residences. The first attempt at city water works was also made. H. P. Isaacs, A. Kyger and J. D. Cook were granted a water franchise for twenty years, and began the construction of a reservoir above the city. The works consisted of a few small pipes on Main street, and were of but little value. In November the military post was temporarily occupied again by a company of cavalry under Lieutenant Converse. On the fourth of July 1866, a fire occurred on Alder street, consuming a planing mill, the Masonic Hall, and a number of buildings between First and Third streets. The loss was about $40,000.

THE EVENTS OF 1867.

The last three days of January, 1867, witnesssed a flood in Walla Walla that damaged property to the amount of $18,000. A warm rain brought down torrents of water from the melting snow on the mountains, and Mill creek soon overflowing its banks, rushed down Alder street, converting the lower end of town into a lake. Many buildings along the creek line were washed away, and others were seriously undermined and damaged. The floods occurred nearly every year, but seldom did much damage or reached uncontrolable proportions. One in 1875 caused the destruction of considerable property.

During the past two years the city had been running behind financially, and its debt in April, 1866, had reached $2,898.27 and in 1867 $4,982.48. The receipts for the year were $19,137.90, and of this $8,324.39 had been spent in street improvements, and $3,222.75 for police services. Retrenchment being demanded by citizens, the election that spring was consequently attended with greater interest, and brought

1 Killed November 29, 1866; B. N. Sexton appointed October 9. 1866, died November 18, 1866; J. D. Cook chosen February 5, 1867.

2 Resigned February 19, 1867; William Phillips appointed.

3 Seat declared vacant February 19, 1867; B. F. Stone appointed.

4 Resigned; R. Guichard appointed December 13, 1866.

5 The vote for Assessor being a tie between H. L. Boyle and O. P. Lacy, the latter was appointed by the Council.

6 Clerk's office declared vacant September 18, 1866; H. M. Chase appointed.

out more voters, than had been the case for several years. It resulted in choosing the following gentlemen: Mayor, James McAuliff; Councilmen, C. P. Winesett, William Kohlhauff, N. Brown, I. T. Reese, and J. F. Abbott; Recorder, O. P. Lacy; Marshal, E. Delaney; Assessor, M. Leidy; Treasurer, H. E. Johnson; Surveyor, W. L. Gaston. The council appointed H. M. Chase City Clerk, and January 17, 1868, appointed Frank P. Dugan City Attorney.

On the twelfth of April, 1867, a fire on Alder street destroyed about $2,000 worth of property. The engine company had disbanded, and the citizens manning the engine fought the flames to the best advantage possible under the circumstances. The fire company was at once reorganized. The year 1867 was one of steady growth and quiet prosperity. In July Fred Stine completed an eight passenger Concord coach in his shop, probably the first manufactured on the coast outside of San Francisco, certainly the first in the Columbia district.

1868 AND 1869.

By a revision of the city charter, the time of election was changed from April to July, the Recorder was made *ex officio* Clerk, and other changes affecting the city government were made. At the election held July 6, 1868, the following were chosen officers, a light vote being polled: Mayor, James McAuliff; Councilmen, A Kyger, J. F. Abbott, Fred Stine, William Kohlhauff, and H. Howard; Recorder and Clerk, L. Day; Marshal, E. Delaney; Assessor, C. Leidy; Treasurer, H. M. Chase; Surveyor, Charles Frush. During the summer Brown Bros. retired from business. They had been one of the leading and most enterprising business firms in the city since its foundation. On the fifteenth of May, 1868, Governor M. F. Moore visited the city, and as he was the first governor who had honored the place with his official presence, was received with great enthusiasm. One of the most important movements in the history of the city was inaugurated in the spring of 1868. As the result of considerable discussion and several public meetings, the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad Company was organized in April. This was the starting point, though the road was not built for nearly six years. (See the article on transportation for an account of this and other railroad enterprises.)

For the year ending June 30, 1869, the city receipts were $7,270.66, and the expenses $8,978.23. The receipts for licences had fallen off from the high figure of a few years before to $3,631.00 about half, and the taxes were but $1,934.00. The police expenses were $2,144.66, street improvements $2,324.75, and city hospital $1,663.90. The debt had nearly doubled, being $3,291.57. The election in July gave the following result:

CITY ELECTION JULY 12, 1869.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Mayor	Frank Stone	96	2	182
Councilman	James Jones	174		
Councilman	W. S. Mineer	136		
Councilman	Thomas Tierney	175		

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Councilman	P. M. Lynch	178		
Councilman	Thomas Quinn	151		
Recorder and Clerk	O. P. Lacy	77	5	191
Marshal	Ed. Delaney	107	2	194
Attorney	Frank P. Dugan	Appointed.		
Assessor	J. E. Bourn	109	2	196
Treasurer	H. E. Johnson	194	1	194
Surveyor	A. H. Simons	193	1	193

In 1869 trade was brisk and quantities of goods were forwarded by pack animals to the Blackfoot mines, Kootenai, Missoula and other points. The *Statesman* noted in September that within a short time 667 packs of flour and assorted merchandise had been forwarded. Flour was the great staple, and as it was a home product, the benefit to this region by its sale was great.

1870.

In the spring of 1870 another important step was recorded. On the first of June telegraphic communication was established with Portland, via Wallula, and Mayor Stone sent the first message:

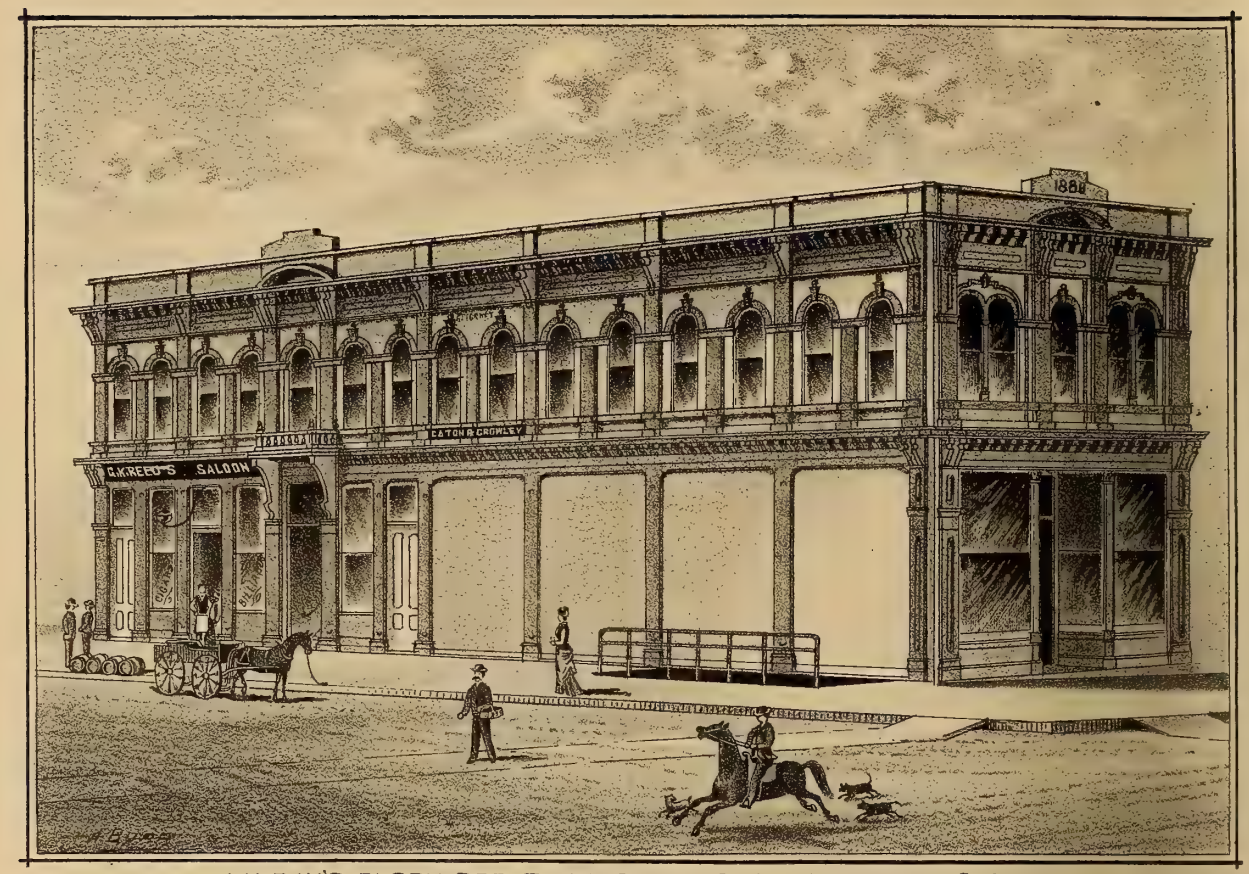
"To the Mayor of Portland—*Greeting:* Allow me to congratulate you upon the completion of the telegraph, that places the first city of Washington Territory in direct communication with the first city of Oregon, and to express the hope that it is but the precourser of the iron rail, that is to unite us still more indissolubly in the bonds of interest and affection."

B. Goldsmith, Mayor of Portland, made an appropriate response.

The election of July 11, 1870, gave the following result: Mayor, Dr. E. Sheil; Councilmen, J. F. Abbott, N. T. Caton, H. M. Chase, William Kohlhauff, and G. P. Foor; Recorder and Clerk, W. P. Horton; Marshal, E. Delaney; Assessor, James Rittenhouse; Treasurer, H. E. Johnson; Surveyor, A. H. Simmons.

In the fall of 1870, the City Hall association was incorporated, with a capital stock of $10,000, for the purpose of building a hall to be used as a theater and for public gatherings. The building that still serves in that capacity, and stands near Main street bridge, was built, and in January, 1871, was opened by a series of dramatic performances by Carrie Chapman, Lon. McCarty, Annie and Minnie Pixley and Ned Campbell. The officers of the association were H. Howard, B. F. Stone, A. Frank, F. Epstein and F. W. Paine.

By the census of 1870, the city was shown to have a total population of 1,394 within its limits. There were 802 white males, 544 white females, 37 colored males, 11 colored females, 361 dwellings, and 345 families. Chinese and Indians are not included. This was a smaller population than during the mining excitement, but it was of a permanent and substantial character, not composed of the floating element that swarm about new mining camps and create nothing but police expenses. The city had increased largely in business houses and business men, in industries, substantial dwellings and permanent improvements, and was the better for a disappearance of that class of population, which was of no benefit. Value of city property had increased

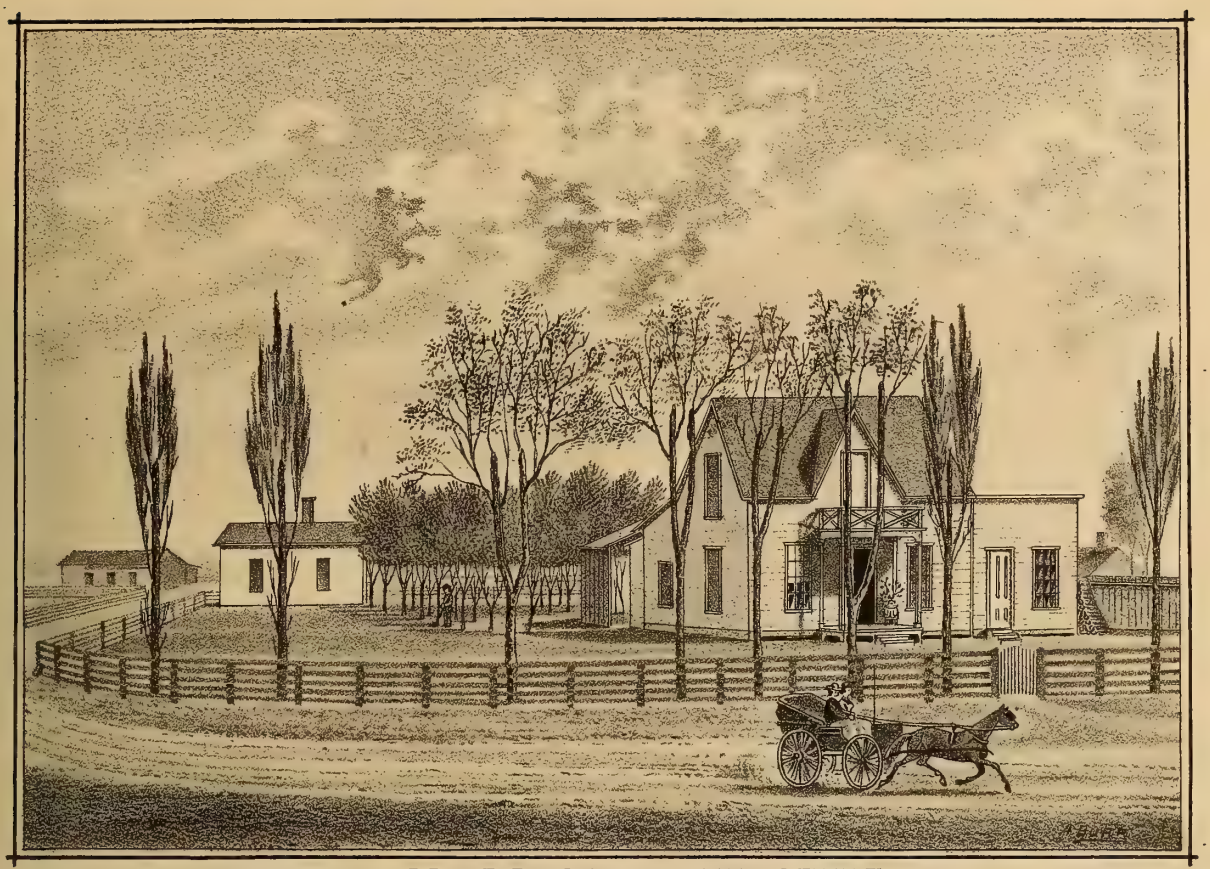


J.H.DAY'S BLOCK, COR. THIRD & MAIN STS. WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.

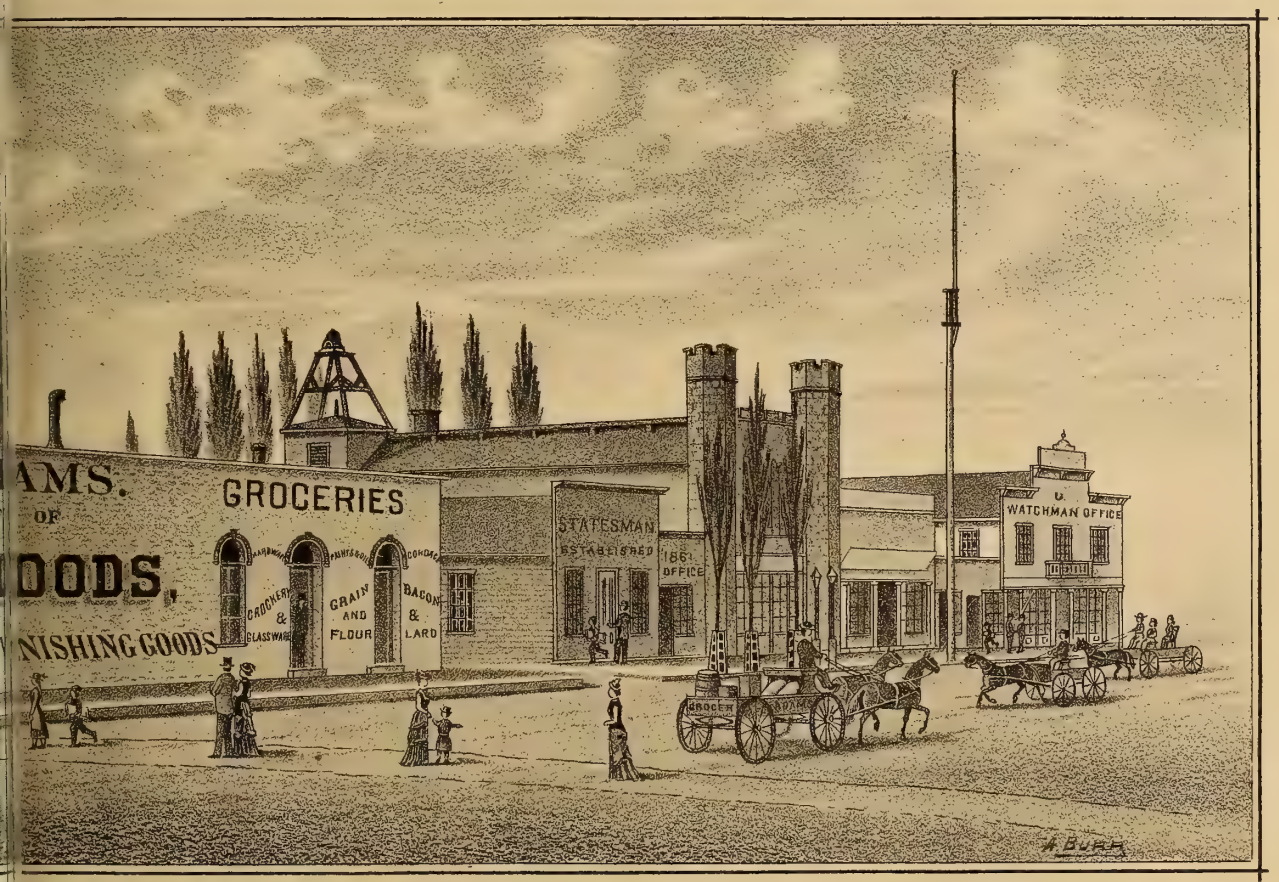


A.G.WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

EAST CORNER OF MAIN AND 3



RESIDENCE OF N.T. CATON, WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.



T.S WALLA WALLA, W. T.

four fold, half a dozen additions had been made to the town site, and the prospect for a continued steady advancement in the future was bright.

The Washington Territory Agriculture, Mining and Art Fostering Society laid out fair grounds three miles from the city in the summer of 1870, and in September began a series of fairs that continued till 1873, when it became evident the grounds were too far from the city, and they were sold.

1871 AND 1872.

In the spring of 1871 a bill passed congress, creating the Walla Walla Land District. This embraced all of Washington Territory east of the Cascades, the Colfax and Yakima districts having been since taken from it. Two from among the most prominent men of the district were appointed to take charge of the office—William Stephens, Register, and Anderson Cox, Receiver, and the office was opened for transaction of business on the seventeenth of July.

The election on the tenth of July, 1871, gave the following result: Mayor, E. B. Whitman; Councilmen, R. Jacobs; P. M. Lynch, N. T. Caton, G. P. Foor, and F. Orselli; Recorder and Clerk, W. P. Horton; Marshal, E. Delaney; Assessor, M. W. Davis; Treasurer, H. E. Johnson; Surveyor, A. L. Knowlton. The board appointed F. P. Dugan City Attorney.

Small pox visited the city in the fall of 1871, when many cases occurred, and it nearly became epidemic, but careful measures prevented this, and the scourge was stamped out after it had claimed five victims.

Quite a destructive fire occurred on the eleventh of June, 1872, destroying William Stephens' warehouse, occupied by Paine Bros. & Moore, and Joseph Freeman's blacksmith shop, on the north side of Main street, in Cain's addition; loss, $6,000. Both Washington and the new Tiger engine companies worked admirably.

The election in 1872 was contested in all the offices except mayor, treasurer and surveyor. The old incumbents of those positions were again chosen without opposition. The result was as follows:

CITY ELECTION, JULY 8, 1872.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Mayor	E. B. Whitman	373	1	373
Councilman	Sig. Schwabacher	309	9	
Councilman	M. C. Moore	252	9	
Councilman	N. T. Caton	263	9	
Councilman	J. H. Foster	237	9	
Councilman	John Stahl	197	9	
Recorder and Clerk	O. P. Lacy	130	4	378
Marshal	John G. Justice	220	2	376
Attorney	Thomas H. Brents	Appointed.		
Assessor	M. W. Davis	202	2	351
Treasurer	H. E. Johnson	241	1	241
Surveyor	A. L. Knowlton	240	1	240

THE U. S. MILITARY POST.

After withdrawal of the forces from Walla Walla, in the fall of 1865, the military post was practically abandoned. A small squad remained to preserve it from being injured, and occasionally a company was stationed there. In the spring of 1872 Congress passed a bill for the sale of this military reservation, permitting the Secretary of the Interior to divide it up into lots, blocks and streets at his option. Under his orders the tract was surveyed and cut up into building lots, but not offered for sale The commandant of this department, after the Modoc war in the spring of 1873, advised the retention of this post, as being especially well situated for reaching all points in this section in case of Indian troubles, and the Indian wars of 1877 and 1878 demonstrated the wisdom of this opinion. The consequence was that the government decided not to sell the post; and in August, 1873, six companies were sent to garrison it. Since that time a strong force has always occupied the place, which has been fitted up with extensive and comfortable barracks for the troops, and good dwelling-houses for the officers. It is one of the institutions of Walla Walla, and a great benefit to the people in a commercial point of view. The annual supplies purchased here for the government are about 10,000 bushels of oats, 5,000 of barley, 500 tons of hay, 200 tons of straw, 500 barrels of flour, wood, beef and other necessaries in great quantity. A view of the reservation, showing the parade ground, officers' quarters, barracks, cavalry stables, and commissary buildings, is given and faces page 8 of this work. The officers of the post are very courteous to visitors, who are politely escorted over the grounds, and shown all objects of interest. Every evening the excellent garrison band discourses music from the stand in the center of the parade ground.

EARTHQUAKE.

Saturday night, December 14, 1872, at three minutes past ten o'clock, Walla Walla experienced a severe earthquake lasting half a minute. Buildings rocked dangerously from southwest to northeast, though no damage was done except in the breaking of a few articles of crockery and glassware. People rushed affrighted into the street, the prevailing costume being white; and when it was discovered that no danger was to be apprehended, they returned to their beds, reminded by shivering limbs that their apparel was insufficient for comfort at a season of the year when overcoats are in demand. This was a very extensive shock, being severely felt in British Columbia, Washington, Oregon, Idaho and Montana, in may places more severe than in Walla Walla.

1873.

In the spring of 1873, Fred Stine commenced erecting the large three-story brick hotel on the corner of Fourth and Main streets, known as the Stine House. It was opened to the public with a grand reception in July, 1874, Mr. O'Brien being the proprietor.

The city finances had not been in a healthy condition for several years, and the debt in 1872 had reached $10,862.64. The board that year, by the exercise of judi-

cious economy, reduced this amount $4,352.61. The treasury receipts had been $24,-995.70. The assessment valuation in the spring of 1873 amounted to $988,682, about equally divided between real and personal property. The election in July was warmly contested except for the offices of surveyor and treasurer, the men who had filled those positions so acceptably for several years being again chosen without opposition. The election resulted in the endorsement and retention of nearly all the officers of the year before, some of whom had served a number of terms.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 14, 1873.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	E. B. Whitman	210	2	355
Councilman	N. T. Caton	223	10	
Councilman	William Neal	218	10	
Councilman	J. H. Foster	215	10	
Councilman	J. N. Fall	179	10	
Councilman	M. C. Moore	176	10	
Recorder and Clerk	J. D. Laman	170	3	346
Marshal	J. G. Justice	236	2	354
Attorney	Ed. C. Ross	Appointed		
Assessor	M. W. Davis	113	4	340
Treasurer	H. E. Johnson[1]	340	1	342
Surveyor	A. L. Knowlton[2]	330	1	330

Another important fire occurred on Saturday, the ninth of August, 1873. At eight o'clock in the evening flames were seen to issue from a feed stable on Fourth street, near Main, and were carried by the strong wind to the adjacent frame structures. The two engine companies were soon at work, but only succeeded in confining the fire to the block in which it originated. This was entirely consumed, including Colley's stables and Wintler's shop; loss about $10,000. About 100 soldiers hastening from the garrison, did good work in aiding the citizens and firemen to fight the destroyer and save property.

1874.

In March, 1874, the Walla Walla & Columbia River railroad was completed from Wallula to the Touchet, a distance of fifteen miles, and freight to and from Walla Walla connected there with the road. This remained the terminus for more than a year. (See article on transportation.)

There was a pressing need for a system of works that would give the city an adequate supply of water. W. N. Horton, of Olympia, visited the city in June, 1874, and caused a survey to be made with a view of taking water from Mill creek to a large supply reservoir above town, to be conducted thence in large wooden pipes to the bridge at Main street, where it would have a hundred foot head. From that point smaller mains and distributing pipes were to run throughout the whole city. He offered to do this work for $10,000, and to take city bonds for the amount. The offer was not

1 Resigned April 7, 1874; F. Kimmerly appointed.

2 Mr. Knowlton not being a resident of the city at the time of the election, the office was declared vacant, and he was appointed, August 18, 1873, to fill the vacancy.

accepted for various reasons, one of which was that the city had no power to issue the bonds.

During the year ensuing June 30, 1874, the city debt was still further reduced $2,243.07, and by a change in the charter the city was divided into four wards, each of which was allowed one councilman. The duties of clerk were severed from the office of recorder, and the council was empowered to appoint a clerk who would be *exofficio* auditor. The election resulted in a complete change of officers, except the marshal, who was re-elected without opposition.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 13, 1874.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	179	3	341
Councilman 1st Ward	F. P. Allen	44	2	80
Councilman 2d War	Z. K. Straight[1]	48	2	96
Councilman 3d Ward	Wm. Kohlhauff	30	3	70
Councilman 4th Ward	Ed. C. Ross	47	2	73
Recorder	O. P. Lacy	168	2	335
Marshal	J. G. Justice	325	1	325
Attorney	W. A. George	Appointed.		
Assessor	James B. Thompson	256	2	325
Treasurer	C. T. Thompson	190	2	312
Surveyor	P. Zahner	247	2	334
Clerk and Auditor	C. E. Whitney	Appointed.		

In the summer of 1874 Main street was converted into a Broadway by being widened to 100 feet.

1875.

The city revenue for the year 1874–5 was $11,438.38, while, because of the street improvements and other large drafts upon the treasury, enough warrants were issued to consume this and raise the city debt to $10,358.88. The election in July resulted as follows:

CITY ELECTION, JULY 12, 1875.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	234	2	313
Councilman 1st Ward	O. P. Lacy	70	2	71
Councilman 2d Ward	D. C. Belshee	74	2	81
Councilman 3d Ward	Wm. Kohlhauff	33	3	73
Councilman 4th Ward	Ed. C. Ross[2]	51	2	76
Recorder	J. D. Laman	281	3	288
Marshal	J. G. Justice	193	3	327
Attorney	W. A. George	Appointed.		
Assessor	S. Jacobs	128	3	290
Treasurer	F. Kimmerly	302	1	302
Surveyor	P. Zahner	325	1	325
Clerk	C. E. Whitney	Appointed.		

1 A tie with James Jones, which was decided in Mr. Straight's favor by the Council.

2 Resigned. A. H. Reynolds appointed March 7, 1876.

During the summer, C. S. Bush fitted up a good race-track and the present fair grounds about a mile up the creek from Main street, and they are well adapted by location and accommodations for exhibitions of that nature. The Walla Walla County Agricultural Society was formed, and in October the first fair since 1872, was held in the county.

The citizens of Walla Walla formed a society for the purpose of promoting immigration, in 1875. A pamphlet of thirty pages was published, setting forth the resources of the valley, its climate, business, present and prospective transportation facilities, to which was added valuable information and advice to those seeking a home in a new country. The movement was a good one, but was not sustained beyond the printing and circulating of these pamphlets; yet so long as the society continued, it was of undoubted benefit to the city. In the summer a reservoir was constructed on Mill creek, some distance above town, by the Walla Walla Water Company. Six-inch log pipes were laid to the city, and in October were connected with the iron mains previously laid on Main street. Since then iron pipes have been substituted for the wooden ones, distributing and supply pipes have been gradually extended to all parts of the city, so that water can be had everywhere for fire, domestic and irrigating purposes, in quantity sufficient for all present wants of the city.

On the twenty-third of October, 1875, the W. W. & C. R. R. R. Co. completed its track, connecting Walla Walla with Wallula, and thus giving complete rail and water communication with the seaboard. The advancement of the road had been so gradual that no particular enthusiasm was aroused by its completion, though it marked an important era in the history of the city. In December of the same year telegraphic communication with the East direct was established by the construction of a line from Walla Walla to Baker City, where it connected with a line to Winnemucca on the Central Pacific road.

The most extensive fire that had visited the city for years occurred on Monday, October 18, 1875. It was undoubtedly of incendiary origin, as efforts had been made to shut off the supply of water from the new water works, just completed a few days before. Early in the evening the absence of water in the pipes was discovered and parties went to the reservoir, to ascertain the cause. The flume leading from the creek to the reservoir had been cut, so that water could not flow into the latter and it had become drained by use in the city. While this was going on, about eight o'clock, flames burst from the rear of the Oriental Hotel, and the cry of fire was raised. The engines were quickly at work, and for two hours the firemen and citizens fought the fire fiend with desperation. Even women worked heroically, and Chinamen volunteered their aid. Their conduct was in startling contrast with that of many men and boys of the "hoodlum" element, who not only refrained from working, but took the occasion to abuse the Chinamen, several of whom were severely injured. The fire was checked at the City Hall, which was saved. A hard struggle was necessary to prevent flames from crossing to the southwest side of Main street, and the buildings there were severely scorched. The block on the northeast side of Main street, between the creek and Second, except the City Hall, was destroyed. The total losses footed up about $25,000, chief among which were the Oriental Hotel, $8,000; William Stephens, $5,000; Wertheimer Bros., $2,000; Harry Howard, $2,000. Failure of

water, by reason of the flume being cut, was the principal cause for loss, as the engines had to depend upon the old cisterns for water, and worked at a great disadvantage.

THE CENTENNIAL YEAR.

With a revenue of $11,042.77, the city debt was reduced during the year 1875–6, $2,411.20. The election made but little change. The office of recorder having been abolished, the duties were discharged by a justice of the peace.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 10, 1876.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	188	2	264
Councilman, first ward	O. P. Lacy	52	2	67
Councilman, second ward	G. P. Foor	76	1	76
Councilman, third ward	William Kohlhauff	50	1	50
Councilman, fourth ward	A. H. Reynolds	48	1	48
Marshal	J. G. Justice	261	1	261
Attorney	W. A. George	Appointed		
Assessor	S. Jacobs	259	1	259
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	134	2	263
Surveyor	P. Zahner	263	1	263
Clerk	C. E. Whitney	Appointed		

The centennial Fourth of July was observed in Walla Walla with appropriate demonstrations, and the nation was started on her second century of life with the hearty God-speeds of the people. The city at that time had a population of 2,500, nearly double that given by the census of 1870. Not only in population but in all the elements of material prosperity had the city advanced during those half dozen years. Property was assessed at $1,023,595; several large additions had been made to the town site, and building had spread from the center of the city in all directions. There were two large planing mills, one furniture factory, two broom factories, one cooper shop, three flour mills, four breweries, two good hotels, stores, shops and offices in abundance, and, finally, the railroad depot and warehouse. The year passed quietly away, nothing of particular interest occurring but the agitation of the question of cheap transportation, resulting in an unsuccessful effort by the merchants and Grangers to break down the railroad rates. (See Transportation.)

1877.

During the year ending June 30, 1877, the city revenue was but $8,830.75, more than $2,000 less than the year before. Nevertheless the debt was decreased about $1,500. The election for city officers resulted as follows:

CITY ELECTION, JULY 9, 1877.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	M. C. Moore	332	1	332
Councilman, first ward	W. P. Winans	93	1	93

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Councilman, second ward	W. P. Adams	84	1	84
Councilman, third ward	J. A. Taylor	70	2	86
Councilman, fourth ward	A. H. Reynolds	53	3	56
Marshal	J. G. Justice	221	2	348
Attorney	W. A. George	Appointed		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	342	1	342
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	342	1	342
Surveyor	P. Zahner	341	1	341
Clerk	C. E. Whitney	Appointed		

NEZ PERCE WAR.

The great event of 1877 was the Nez Perce war and the general Indian "scare" that affected the whole of Eastern Washington. So far as the war itself was concerned Walla Walla had but little to do with it. A company of volunteers commanded by Thomas P. Page, L. K. Grim and J. F. McLane, served two weeks in Idaho and returned. The "scare," however, affected the city considerably. It was feared that a general Indian war had commenced and refugees flocked to all the settlements, Walla Walla being crowded with them. June 23, soon after the massacre in Idaho, a man named Ritchie was killed north of Snake river by a renegade Snake Indian, and this led to the report that all northern Indians had taken the war path. The result was a general desertion of all exposed settlements, and a rally in force upon the towns, where preparations on an extended scale were made for defense. June 28, Agent N. A. Cornoyer rode into Walla Walla with twenty-nine unarmed Indian chiefs and leading men of the Cayuse and Umatilla tribes. They came to have a talk with the citizens, to assure them of their friendliness, in order to allay the excitement as much as possible, and were successful, so far as fear of their tribes was concerned. A few days later, however, the excitement was worse than ever, owing to reports of an outbreak north of Snake river, The stock men on Crab creek had deserted their ranges at the first note of alarm, and, a few days later, a band of Columbia River Indians passed through on their way home from digging camas, and seeing that everything was abandoned, helped themselves to provisions, clothing and stock. A few of the settlers returned, saw the signs of a raid, and then rushed off to report an uprising of Indians. At the same time this news reached Walla Walla, two men came in and reported that Chief Moses was at the Spokane river with 200 warriors. News also came of the defeat of troops in Idaho and the death of many of them, the only true report of all. Rumors of depredations of every kind floated about. No story was too absurd or improbable to be believed. A mass meeting was held, and the following dispatch, which shows chaos in the public mind and fever in the public veins, was sent to the Governor:

WALLA WALLA, W. T., July 6, 1877.

GOV. E. P. FERRY—Dispatches to-day from the Indian war show that Lieutenant Rains, ten soldiers and two citizens have been killed. Moses with a large band of armed Indians said to be encamped at Spokane bridge. Walla Walla is filled with refugees, panic stricken, from Crab creek and other portions of Whitman and Stevens counties. Indians are driving off stock and committing depredations of every character. Authorize some citizen to raise two companies of fifty men each for immediate service. Your presence here is most urgently requested, that you may become fully acquainted with the position here. Also forward immediately such arms and ammu-

nition as may be within your power. The indications are that the militia will have to be called out. Answer. Done at a meeting of 200 citizens.

MILES C. MOORE, Chairman.

The false character of the reports, that had caused so much agitation, stagnated business, and obstructed travel, were soon demonstrated. The people quieted down, settlers returned to their homes, and the country was again in its normal condition. The war never crossed Snake river or into this territory and the only effect it had here was to create this great excitement.

1878.

In the spring of 1878 the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges in the city purchased four and one-half acres of ground for each order, just east of the city cemetery, and laid out two fraternal burial places, improving and ornamenting them in a tasteful manner.

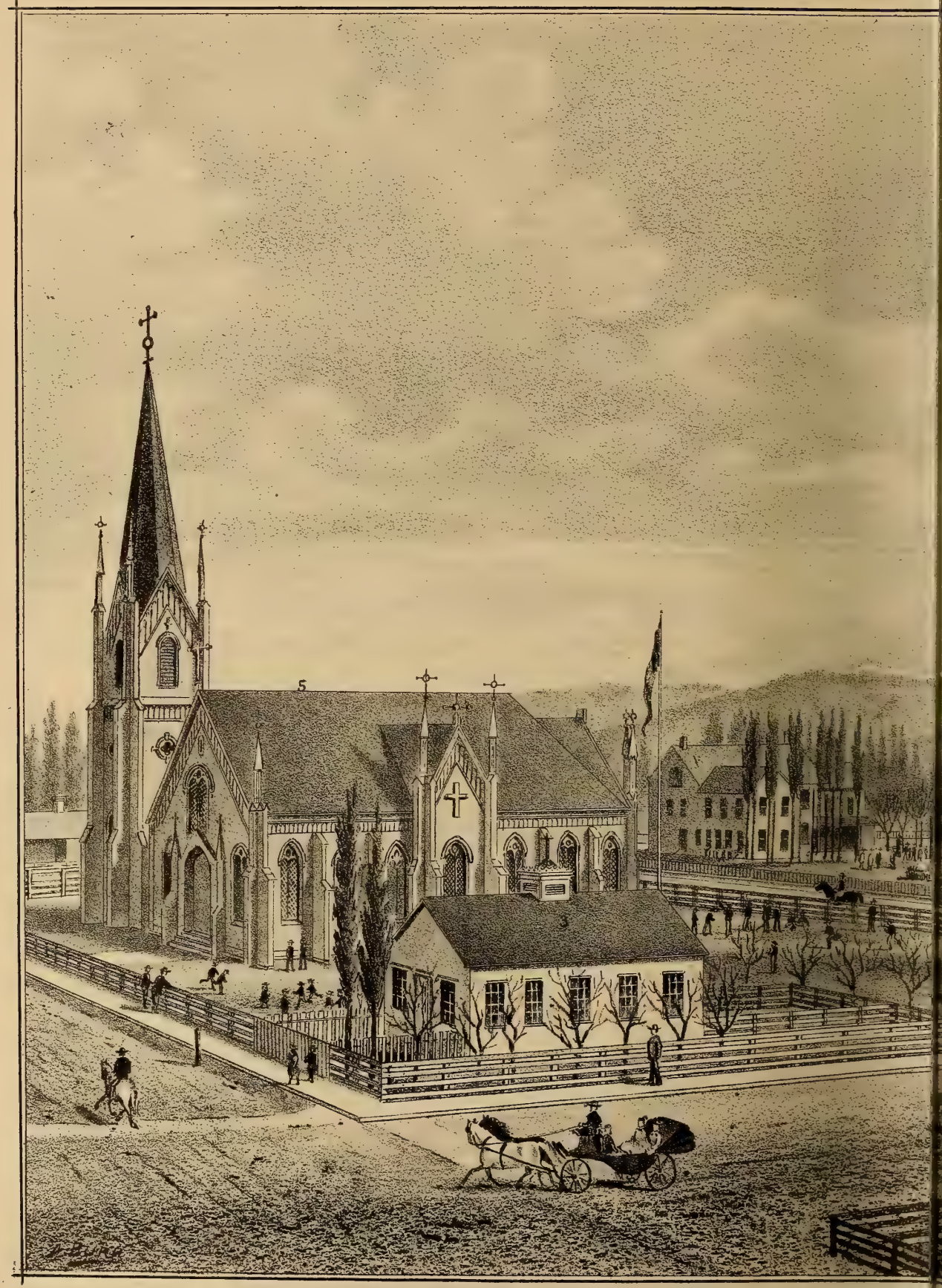
A special election was called by the city council for June 7, 1878, to decide upon the question of abandoning the old city charter, and organizing under the provisions of "An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of Cities," passed in 1877. The new law would increase the council to seven members besides the mayor, give it greater power in governing the city permit it to pledge the city credit to the amount of $15,000 and no more, and to appoint all minor officers except the marshal. The election resulted in the adoption of the new form of government by a vote of 163 for, and 121 against. The election for city officers under the new law resulted as follows:

CITY ELECTION, JULY 8, 1878.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	238	1	238
Councilman, first ward	Fred. Stine	59	2	
Councilman, first ward	W. P. Winans	57	2	
Councilman, second ward	F. W. Paine	45	4	
Councilman, second ward	Z. K. Straight	43	4	
Councilman, third ward	John Taylor	30	4	
Councilman, third ward	Wm. Kohlhauff	28	4	
Councilman, fourth ward	M. F. Colt	48	2	55
Marshal	J. G. Justice	185	2	244
Justice of the Peace	J. D. Laman	Appointed.		
Attorney	J. D. Mix	Appointed.		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Appointed.		
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	Appointed.		
Surveyor	P. Zahner	Appointed.		
Clerk	C. E. Whitney	Appointed.		
Street Commissioner	J. E. Berryman	Appointed.		
Health Officer	Dr. J. M. Boyd	Appointed.		

THE BANNOCK WAR.

Walla Walla was again excited by the nearness of an Indian war in 1878. In June the Bannocks of Southern Idaho and Southeastern Oregon went on the warpath. Great

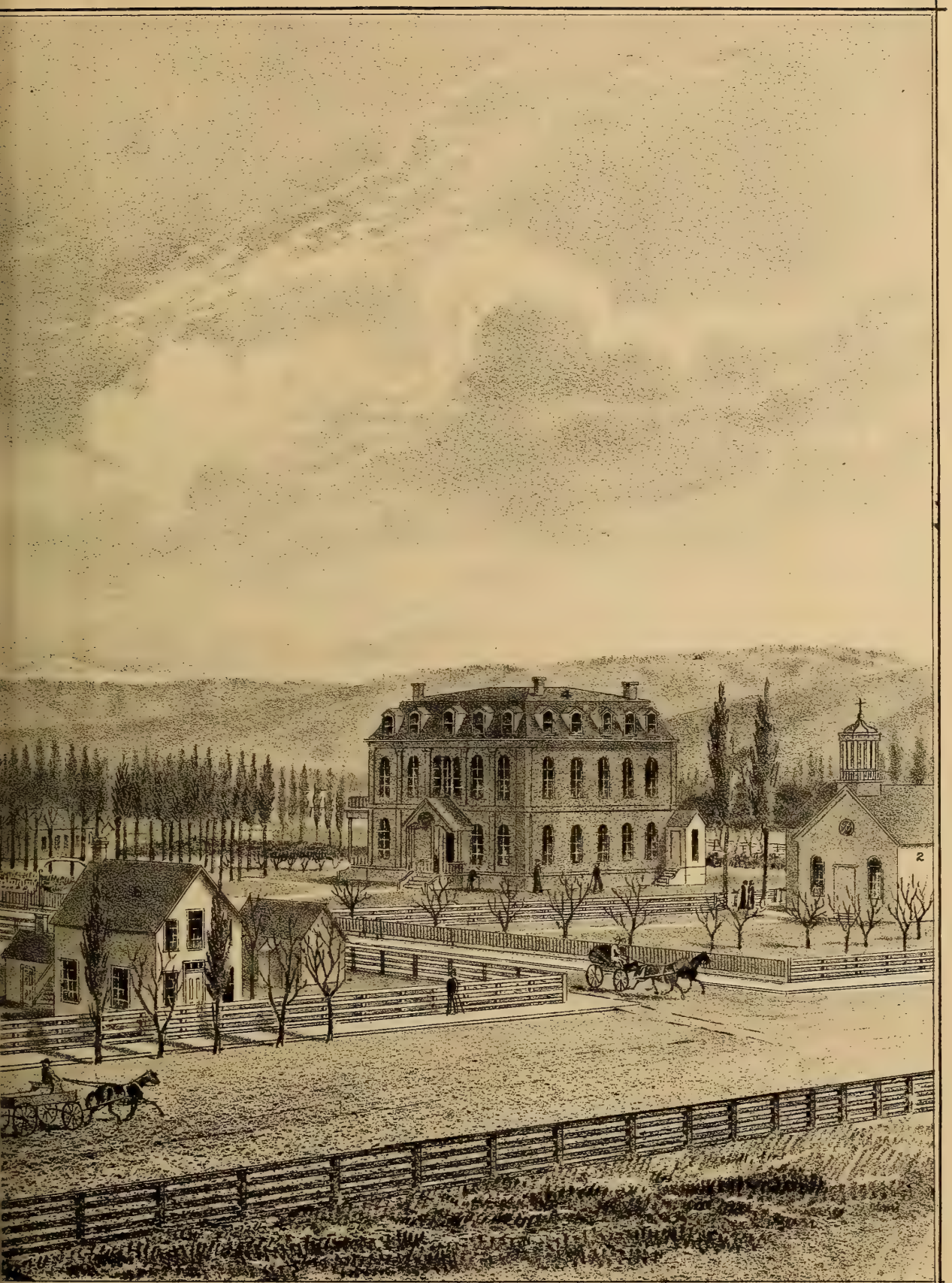


CATHOLIC INSTITUTIONS IN WA

1 ST. VINCENTS FEMALE ACADEMY. DEDICATED, FEB. 28TH 1864.

2 CATHOLIC CHURCH. DEDICATED, AUG. 20TH 1865.

3 FORMER CHAPEL AND PRESENT B[illegible]'S DEDICATED, DEC. 1863.



VALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.

A.G.WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

SCHOOL . 4 ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL. 5 CATHOLIC CHURCH. 6 PARSONAGE.

ERECTED, 1879. ERECTED 1882.

anxiety was felt about Chief Moses, who had been acting in a cavalier manner for several years. Governor Ferry came here and kept thoroughly posted on the condition of affairs, and his presence had a quieting effect upon the people, who seemed to wait for him to become excited first. The result was that the "scare" of the year before was not repeated, while the actual danger was far greater. In July the hostiles came upon the Umatilla reservation, and it was thought they were moving north, with the intention of crossing the Columbia. The prospect of their doing so, and thus getting among the tribes on the upper Columbia, who were already restless and liable to break out, was alarming. Forty volunteers under W. C. Painter hastened to Wallula, where Major Kress took command of them, and patroled the Columbia in a steamer, effectually preventing the apprehended crossing. In a few days they were relieved by a company of soldiers that had been hastily ordered to the scene, and returned to Walla Walla.

In August, 1878, Professor Clark, of the Wheeler United States Surveying Expedition, erected a monument in the court yard, giving the exact location of the city. The latitude is 46° 3' 55½" north; longitude 41° 17' 5" west from Washington; difference in time from Washington, 2h. 45m. 8½s.; altitude above the level of the sea, 915 feet.

A little flutter was caused in December by the arrest of Chief Moses by the sheriff of Yakima county. It was feared that his band would take the warpath, and troops were held in readiness for instant service. The Walla Walla Guards were also under orders, but their services were not required, and the threatened danger was averted.

1879.

In August, 1878, John Burgess applied to the city council for a street railway franchise. In January, 1879, a franchise was granted him to run a line from the foot of Main street to the race track, with exclusive rights for thirty years, but required the road to be constructed within four years, and nothing has been done to utilize the right thus acquired.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 14, 1879.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	384	1	384
Councilman, first ward	A. S. Legrow	91	3	
Councilman, first ward	H. M. Chase	83	3	
Councilman, second ward	J. M. Welsh	79	3	
Councilman, second ward	A. Jacobs	69	3	
Councilman, third ward	William Kohlhauff	172	4	
Councilman, third ward	William Harkness[1]	165	4	
Councilman, third ward	George T. Thomas	121	4	
Marshal	John McNiel	207	2	389
Justice of the Peace	E. B. Whitman	Appointed		
Attorney	J. D. Mix	Appointed		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Appointed		
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	Appointed		
Surveyor	H. D. Chapman	Appointed		

1. Resigned, William Kirkman appointed July 6, 1880.

Office.	Name.	
Clerk	C. E. Whitney	Appointed
Street Commissioner	J. B. Brooks	Appointed
Health Officer	J. E. Bingham	Appointed

The city had been divided into three wards, instead of four, two councilmen being given to each of the first two wards and three to the third. Four of these gentlemen were elected to serve one year and three two years. Thereafter the term of all councilmen was two years, four being chosen one year and three the next.

The great event of the year was the formation of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, and its obtaining control of the railroad from Wallula and other projected enterprises in this region. The narrow gauge track was replaced with one of the standard gauge. The city was also improved by the erection of the Odd Fellows Temple on the corner of Fifth and Main streets, and Paine Bros. block, a fine three story building, on the corner of Second and Main streets.

1880.

The election of 1880 called out the largest vote that has ever been cast at a city election in Walla Walla. The contest was for the office of marshal, and was a close one.

CITY ELECTION JULY 12, 1880.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	588	1	589
Councilman, first ward	L. Ankeny	130	1	130
Councilman, second ward	R. Jacobs	62	2	121
Councilman, third ward	William Kohlhauff	274	4	
Councilman, third ward	John Dovell	228	4	
Marshal	J. G. Justice	327	2	600
Justice of the Peace	O. P. Lacy	Appointed		
Attorney	J. T. Anders[1]	Appointed		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Appointed		
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	Appointed		
Surveyor	H. D. Chapman	Appointed		
Clerk	J. L. Sharpstein[2]	Appointed		
Street Commissioner	J. B. Rrooks	Appointed		
Health Officer	J. E. Bingham	Appointed		

The city's railroad facilities were largely increased during the year. The O. R. & N. Co. extended its track to Waitsburg and Dayton, reaching the latter place in the spring of 1881, and a branch to Texas Ferry, giving an outlet to the country northeast of the city, and thus increasing the advantages of Walla Walla as a business center. Telegraph communication was established with Lewiston, Colfax, Coeur d'Alene and intermediate points, by the construction of a line by the Government. The North Pacific R. R. Co. built many miles of track from their junction with the O. R. & N. Co. at Wallula, extending north and east to Idaho. Many new

1 Resigned October 26, 1880; W. G. Langford appointed.
2 Resigned February 1, 1881; Le F. A. Shaw appointed.

buildings in the business center were erected, and a number of handsome residences were added to the attractions of the city.

1881 AND 1882.

At the election of 1881, the people voted adversely upon the question of creating a system of water works to be owned by the city. The vote was small in the city generally.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 11, 1881.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	341	1	341
Councilman, first ward	William Glassford	53	2	82
Councilman, second ward	Ed. Baumeister	57	2	88
Councilman, third ward	A. H. Reynolds	102	3	169
Marshal	J. G. Justice	341	1	341
Justice of the Peace	O. P. Lacy	Appointed		
Attorney	W. G. Langford	Appointed		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Appointed		
Treasurer	H. E. Holmes	Appointed		
Surveyor	H D. Chapman	Appointed		
Clerk	Le F. A. Shaw	Appointed		
Street Commissioner	J. B. Brooks	Appointed		
Health Officer	A. N. Marion	Appointed		

For City Water Works, 130—against, 195.

The improvements during the years 1881 and 1882 consisted of the elegant courthouse, costing, with furniture, about $60,000, the handsome brick church, erected by the Catholics at an expense of $20,000, a number of residences and stores varying in in cost from $1,000 to $12,000, and the introduction of illuminating gas. This last addition to the city's conveniences was the result of the energetic exertions of Charles M. Patterson, who succeeded in forming the Walla Walla Gas Company, with A. Pierce as president and chief stockholder. Mr. Pierce also owns controling interests in gas works at Neveda City, Marysville, Oroville, and Los Angeles, California. The company expended $25,000 in fitting up works and laying main and supply pipes in the streets. The gas is made from pitch pine, but coal will be substituted as soon as that article can be procured at a reasonable price. The Mill Creek Flume and Mill Company, headed by Dr. Baker, was another addition to the resources of the city. The flume extends up Mill creek into the mountains, and is a highway for the transportation of wood and lumber. A narrow gauge railroad was also built by this company to tap the fine agricultural country between the city and the mountains. In 1882 it was completed as far as the Dixie school-house. In December Small's livery stable and a few adjacent wooden buildings, standing in the center of the block on the northeast side of Main street between Second street and the creek. were destroyed by fire. The space has been since filled with buildings, making a complete row of brick from Second street to the City Hall.

A heavy vote was again polled in 1882, caused by a close contest for the office of Marshal. The officers then elected or afterwards appointed are now serving.

CITY ELECTION, JULY 10, 1882.

Office.	Name.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Mayor	James McAuliff	548	1	548
Councilman, first ward	W. P. Winans	112	1	113
Councilman, second ward	Thomas J. Fletcher	76	2	133
Councilman, third ward	N. T. Caton	191	4	
Councilman, third ward	John Dovell	157	4	
Marshal	J. G. Justice	281	2	558
Justice	O. P. Lacy	Appointed		
Attorney	W. G. Langford	Appointed		
Assessor	Samuel Jacobs	Appointed		
Treasurer	Richard Jacobs	Appointed		
Surveyor	John B. Wilson	Appointed		
Clerk	Le F. A. Shaw	Appointed		
Street Commissioner	J. B. Brooks	Appointed		
Health Officer	Dr. T. W. Sloan	Appointed		

The chief improvement of 1882 was the consolidation of the two school districts, and the erection of a substantial building for a completely graded school, including a high school department. This, with the Whitman Seminary, Catholic and Episcopal schools, gives the city educational facilities of a high order, such as will attract many to make their temporary and even permanent residences here.

PRESENT CONDITION OF WALLA WALLA.

The condition of Walla Walla at the present time may be briefly stated as follows: Her population as given by the census of 1880 was 3,588, which in the past two years has undoubtedly increased to over 4,000. Her various commercial, industrial, professional, educational and religious interests and institutions are enumerated as:

General merchandise stores	4	Grocery stores	10
Drug stores	3	Hardware stores	4
Dry goods stores	8	Jewelry stores	3
Gun stores	2	Crockery stores	1
Music stores	2	Book and stationery stores	3
Agricultural immplement stores	5	Variety, fruit, tobacco and confectionery stores	10
Furniture stores	3		
Furniture factories	2	Boot and shoe stores and shops	6
Saddlery stores and shops	6	Junk stores	2
Paint and oil stores	3	Liquor stores	3
Hotels	9	Restaurants	7
Lodging houses	3	Saloons	26
Livery stables	10	Undertakers' establishments	3
Millinery stores	3	Bakeries	3
Breweries	5	Meat markets	4
Photographic studios	2	Wagon shops	4
Blacksmith shops	8	Paint shops	3
Barber shops	7	Cooper shops	1

Carpenter shops	3	Tailor shops	4
Plumber shops	2	Tin shops	4
Planing mills	2	Foundry	1
Flour mills	3	Chop mills	2
Soap factory	1	Bag factory	1
Steam dye works	1	Lumber yards	2
Wood yards	2	Brick yards	2
Hide depot	1	Sewing machine offices	3
Insurance and real estate offices	5	Chinese laundries	9
Attorneys	15	Physicians and dentists	16
Newspapers, daily	3	Newspapers, weekly	4
Banks	2	Public school buildings	3
Private schools and seminaries	5	Churches	7
Brick buildings	38		

To these must be added United States land office, post office, express office, telegraph office, stage office, gas works, water works, court house, City hall and station house, Odd Fellows' temple, Catholic hospital, depot and warehouse, flume, United States military post and garrison, two railroad offices, Oregon Improvement Company's office, Opera house, fair grounds, three fire companies, two militia companies, free library, club room, and fourteen secret societies and lodges.

A perusal of the brief history of Walla Walla given in the preceding pages, and a glance at the list of its industries and improvements, can not fail to impress one with her stability and importance as a center of trade and supply point for a large and rapidly developing section. The causes that have led step by step to her present commanding position, still exist, and continued advancement and prosperity is assured, even greater than that enjoyed in the past. The gradual spreading of that network of railroads already planned and partially constructed, will bring greater and more remote districts to pay her tribute. Bound by a community of interest, both they and she will advance together on the road of prosperity and wealth, the end of which is too far in the future to be discerned.

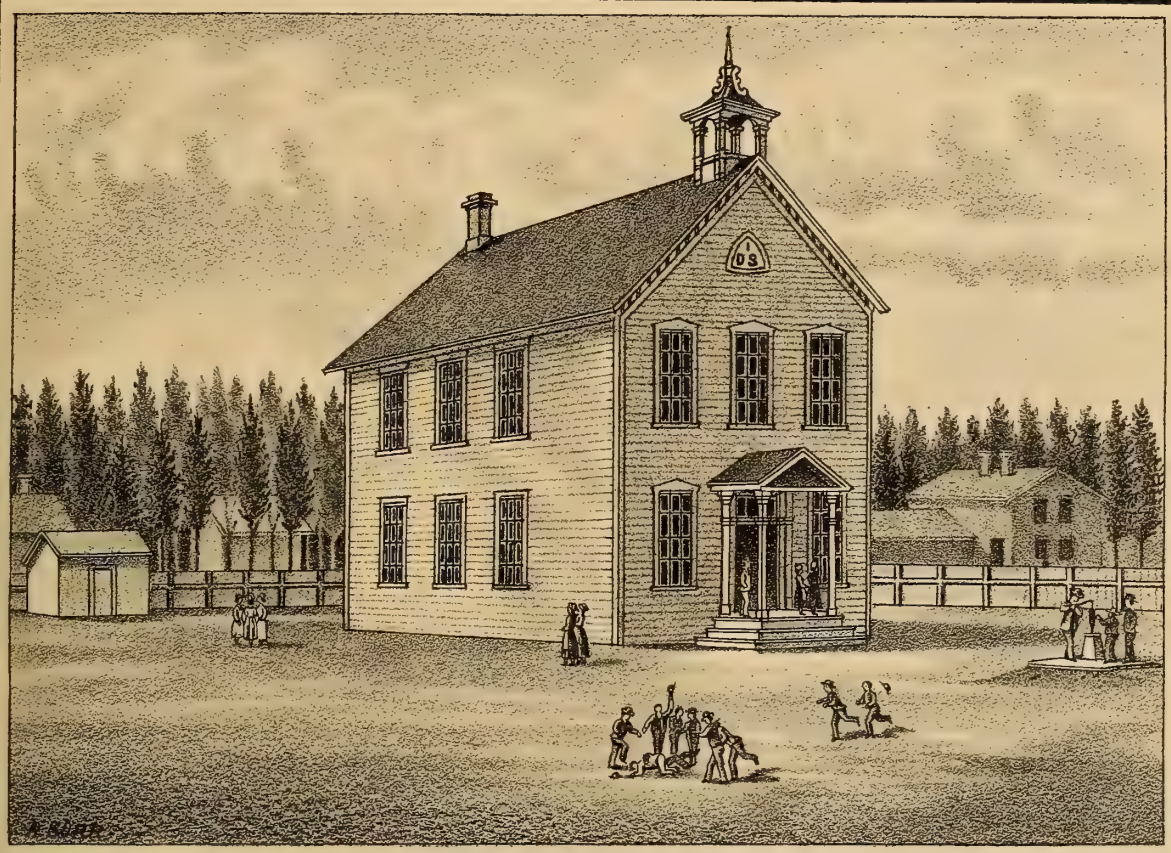
CHAPTER XXXI.

SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES OF WALLA WALLA CITY.

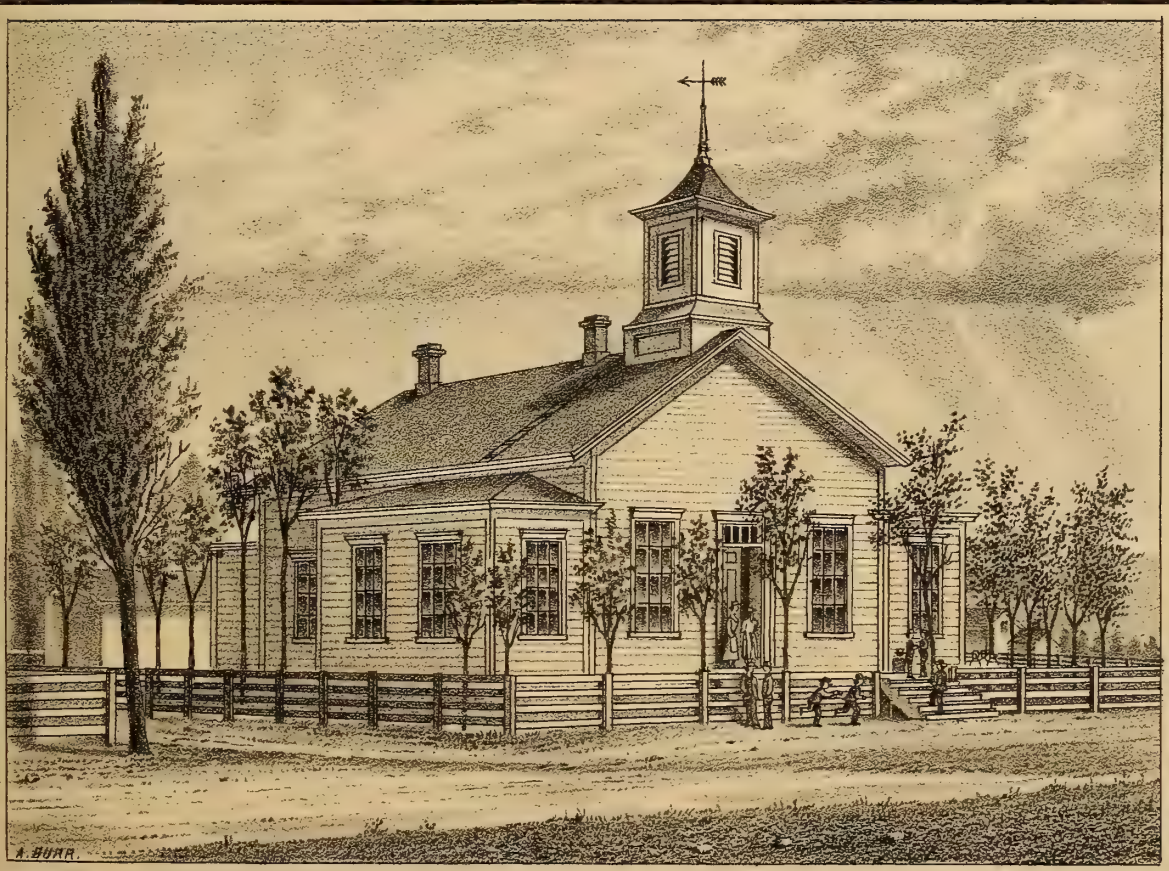
Not only is the condition of educational matters and the character of the schools an index to the prosperity and condition of a city, but a good system of education is a material factor in developing the locality in which it exists. One of the first cares of the man of family is to educate his children, and that city or district which can not offer a good prospect for accomplishing that end will be passed by for one which can. Money invested in founding a perfect system of public schools, and a high order of educational institutions soon makes its return in increased prosperity, and adds healthful intellectual life and vigor to the community. Heretofore Walla Walla has fallen short of consulting her full interests in this respect, but recently seems to have awakened from her lethargy and taken steps calculated to give the city a well organized system of graded schools; extending to the grammar department. In the future a high school is contemplated, a move having been made in that direction, and in the meantime the several seminaries in the city will supply the deficiency.

Several small private schools were taught in Walla Walla before any effort was made to organize a public one. In the winter of 1861–2 Mrs. A. J. Minor gave instructions to a class of some forty pupils in a store building on Main street, near the present Columbia hotel. J. F. Wood, then superintendent for the county, having succeeded William B. Kelly, the first incumbent of that office, granted Mrs. Minor a certificate, and her school was changed into a public one. March 15, 1862, the Washington *Statesman* editorially remarked: "It is time that steps were taken by the citizens of this city for the erection of a public school house. Hitherto the interests of education have been neglected. There have been temporary schools, it is true, but no permanent system of educating the young has been established." From this time forward one teacher was employed in District No. I, embracing the whole city, a room being rented for its accommodation. No public spirit seems to have been shown and no steps taken to erect any kind of a public building for educational purposes for nearly three years. Meanwhile several private and select schools flourished, where a majority of the children received instruction.

In the fall of 1864, at which time but 93 of 203 children in the district were enrolled, a meeting was held and the directors were instructed to obtain money for a school house by subscription. December 12, 1864, at a meeting it was decided to levy a tax of two and one-half mills on the dollar for that purpose. In his report for that year Superintendent Wood says: "Even the town, that has always been behind in



PUBLIC SCHOOL N°1 WALLA WALLA CITY.



A. G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND. OR.

PUBLIC SCHOOL N° 34. WALLA WALLA CITY.

school matters till recently, is seriously taking steps that will eventually culminate in the erection of a public school house." The directors purchased the block of ground bounded by Cherry, Palouse, Spokane and Sumac streets for $200, and erected a building 30x60 feet. This had accommodations for only 200 pupils, and as there were at that time 250 school children in the city, it would seem as though the gentlemen having the matter in charge had not looked very far into the future. The tax levied had netted $1,183, and it was necessary to levy another tax, as the building cost nearly twice that amount. In March, 1866, school was opened in the new house, and a small tuition fee was charged.

The result of this unwise economy was that the district was soon unable to accommodate the children. Residents of the southwestern portion of the city were then set off into a new district, numbered 34, and organized August 1, 1868, by electing I. T. Reese, George F. Thomas and William Kohlhauff, trustees, and H. M. Chase clerk. A beginning was made by the new district in the building now used by the Catholics for a boy's school, until their new house was completed in 1871. Three lots were purchased on the corner of Willow and Eighth streets, and a frame structure, costing, with the land and furniture, $3,741.89, was erected. A tax of six mills having only realized $2,237.52, an additional tax of five mills was voted. In the spring of 1877 more room was desired, and the United Brethren church was rented for the accommodation of primary children who lived in that end of the district. Several efforts were made to have a large addition to the school-house built, but failed. In 1879, however, a room was added at an expense of about $1,000. Again in 1881, more room was found necessary, and the trustees purchased a dwelling-house and three lots of ground adjoining the school property, paying therefor $1,500. The house was remodeled inside, and converted into a large school-room, at an expense of $422. This was the condition of District No. 34, when it was consolidated with No. 1 by the legislature. The schools kept in this district have always been of a high order, and the administration of affairs by the trustees has been judicious and productive of good results.

District No. 1 found its school accommodations ample for several years after the separation, but in time this ceased to be the case, when it was thought by many that the two districts should unite and build a large house in which a thoroughly graded school could be established. A meeting was held in District No. 1, in December, 1876, to consider this question, but nothing definite was accomplished. At a meeting, November 11, 1878, a committee reported that it would cost $15,000 to erect a suitable building, in addition to the cost of grounds, if a location near the center of the city was desired. A special election was held in the city January 28, 1879, on the question of consolidation, which resulted unfavorably. The residents of District No. 34, were satisfied with the condition of their affairs and did not think it advisable to unite with District No. 1, which compelled the latter to provide additional accommodation, and it was decided to erect a new building in another portion of the town. This was not a judicious move, being only in the nature of a temporary relief, while the question of a good and commodious school-house remained to be met in the near future. Ground was purchased on the corner of Park and Whitman streets for $450, where a building was erected and furnished at an expense of about $2,000. The people of District No. 1 would not give up the idea of consolidation with its defeat at the polls.

The legislative Act of December 1, 1881, provided that each incorporated city or town should constitute one district and in such as contained more than 300 children a graded system of schools was to be adopted by the directors. By this means the consolidation was effected in Walla Walla and a graded system provided for. By the Act, directors of both districts were combined in one board until the next election in November. The gentlemen constituting the consolidated board, who have the building of the new school-house in charge are H. E. Johnson, D. M. Jessee, B. L. Sharpstein, N. T. Caton, William O'Donnell and F. W. Paine. E. B. Whitman, who for many years had been clerk of District No. 1, was chosen by lot to that position in the new district which was also called No. 1. April 29, 1882, the question of levying a tax of $17,000, for the purpose of erecting a building on the block occupied by the old first school-house, was submitted to the people, and the vote stood, yes 245, no 74.

The old building has been sold at auction and removed from the ground, realizing with the fence, $545. Plans have been adopted (July, 1882,) and work will soon be commenced. The plan calls for a two-story building with eight rooms, four on each floor, each 26x30 feet in size, a hall fifteen feet wide running through the middle of the building from Palouse to Spokane streets. Each school-room has a ward-room attached, is well ventilated, and will be furnished with superior desks and all the necessary appliances. A new difficulty now confronts the board. The tax levied, all that is allowed by the statute, is not sufficient to construct the building of brick, and it is proposed to use wood instead. This will be a mistake greater than some made in the past, which are now plainly seen, and unless a thoroughly satisfactory brick building is erected, the time will soon come when the fact will be deeply regretted. There is an effort being made by some of the citizens to aid the directors in building of brick, at least to guarantee them from pecuniary loss if they will do so, which effort ought to be successful.

WHITMAN SEMINARY.

Sometime subsequent to the Whitman tragedy the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions conveyed the Wailatpu mission property to Rev. Cushing Eells, who had been one of Dr. Whitman's associates in the missionary work among the Indian tribes of the Columbia. When settlers began locating here and there in Walla Walla valley, Mr. Eells conceived the idea of founding a school on the old mission site. None existed in this whole region at the time, and it was supposed that during the winter months families would move temporarily to Wailatpu and thus give their children educational advantages, following in this the pioneer custom of Oregon. It was hoped in this way to accomplish a vast amount of good in a country so sparsely settled as to preclude the possibility of a public school. Mr. Eells promised to donate to the seminary 320 acres of land, being one-half of the mission property, expecting, of course, that a town would spring up and that the remaining half would be valuable as a town site. With this idea in view, he applied to the Territorial Legislature, and procured a charter for Whitman Seminary by the Act of December 20, 1859. The management was placed in the hands of a self-perpetuating board of nine trustees, those named in the Act being Elkanah Walker, George H. Atkinson, Elisha S. Tanner,

Erastus S. Joslyn, W. A. Tenny, H. H. Spalding, John C. Smith, James Cragie and Cushing Eells. The majority of these gentlemen resided in Oregon, some of them in the Willamette valley and others at the Dalles, and had given Mr. Eells the use of their names until such time as suitable men for the position of trustee settled here, when they resigned to make room for the new men on the board. In this way the board gradually filled up with men from this vicinity.

Funds for the erection of a school building were not immediately forthcoming, and the project remained in abeyance for several years. Meanwhile the city of Walla Walla sprang up, a number of changes were made in the composition of the board of trustees, and the need of a school began more acutely to be felt. It soon became evident that a proper location for the school was within the limits of the thriving young city. Mr. Eells clung to his original idea for some time, but finally recognized the necessity of changing it in favor of Walla Walla.

Rev. P. B. Chamberlain came to Walla Walla in 1864, and soon became a member of the board of trustees and interested himself in the project of building the seminary. Several gentlemen offered to donate lots to which title was not clear upon which to build. Finally Dr. D. S. Baker offered a tract of four acres at the east end of town, which was accepted, and preparations were made to build in the spring of 1866. The citizens subscribed liberally, and the sum of $2,849.50 was collected. Mr. Eells, though disappointed in his original project, still adhered to his promise of donating one-half of the mission property, and no purchaser being found for it at a proper valuation, he retained the property in his own name and placed $2,480 as its equivalent in the building fund. A two story frame building was at once erected, and the grounds were enclosed with a fence, the expense being $4,842.42. The seminary was dedicated October 13, 1866, the trustees being Rev. Cushing Eells, President; Rev. P. B. Chamberlain, Secretary; J. W. McKee, Treasurer; B. N. Sexton, Auditor; Rev. S. Walker, Stephen Maxon, Andrew Keese, and J. F. Boyer. Two days after the dedication Whitman Seminary was formally opened by the principal, P. B. Chamberlain, assisted by Mary A. Hodgdon and Emily W. Sylvester. Thirty-six scholars were in attendance the first day, which number was largely increased during the next two months. The subsequent history of the school may be told in a few words.

Owing to a lack of financial strength the seminary was unable to take the firm and commanding position it should have assumed. The funds having all been absorbed in building there was nothing left to warrant the trustees in employing teachers at a salary sufficient to secure proper and competent instructors. In this emergency Mr. Chamberlain offered to take the school at his own risk and keep the tuition fees for his salary. In this way it was opened, and this policy has been the ruling one since. The result has been a constant change from year to year, frequently being open but one or two terms at a time, occasionally falling into strange and incompetent hands, and thus being prevented from establishing a firm position at home or a reputation abroad. The scholarship was largest during the winter months when the young men from the country were able to attend, but as they went back to the farms with returning spring, the teacher's diminishing income some times reached a point where a close of the institution became necessary. The establishment a few years ago of the Episcopal school for

girls worked additional misfortune to Whitman Seminary in depriving it of many pupils.

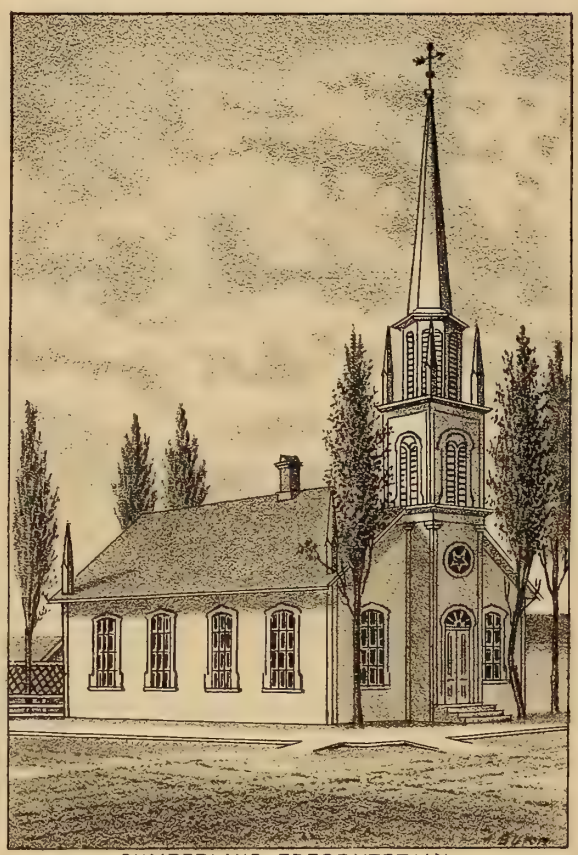
The trustees have now decided to give the seminary character as an institution of learning, and to place it upon a permanent and solvent foundation. With the aid of citizens of Walla Walla they have secured the services of A. J. Anderson, one of the best and most popular educators of the west, at a stated salary for three years. It is the intention now to give the institution all the financial support that is necessary to give it character as a thorough and successful school. It is also the intention to develop the seminary into a college, and much encouragement is being received to that end. The faculty are: A. J. Anderson, A. M., Ph.D., President, and Professor of Mental Sciences and Mathematics; Mrs. L. P. Anderson, M. S., Professor of Botany, Zoology, and Physiology; L. F. Anderson, A. B., Professor of Latin and Greek. The trustees are: A. J. Anderson, Ph. D., *exofficio;* Rev. Cushing Eells, President; H. E. Johnson, Secretary; J. F. Boyer, Treasurer; Rev. G. H. Atkinson, D. D., Nelson G. Blalock, M. D., Andrew Keese, B. H. Hatch, G. W. Somerindyke, and Charles Moore. A strictly classical course is arranged both for seminary and college, as well as an English, Latin and a scientific course.

ST. PAUL'S ACADEMY.

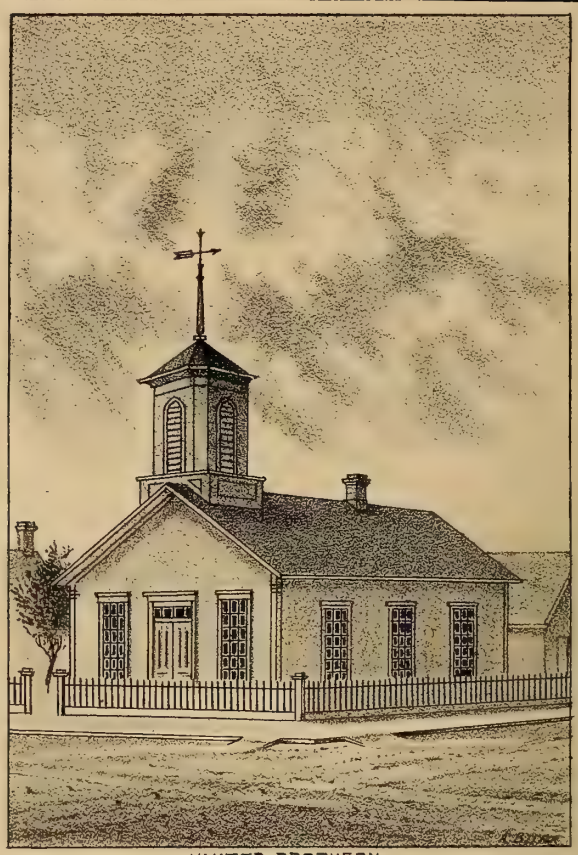
In the fall of 1872, Bishop Morris of the Episcopal church offered to give $10,000 from the funds of that denomination for the erection and maintenance of an Episcopal seminary in Walla Walla, provided the citizens would subscribe an equal sum for that purpose. A public meeting was held at which $4,000 were subscribed, and the project was fully endorsed. A committee was appointed to obtain further subscriptions, and the enterprise seemed an assured fact. In December Rev. D'Estaing Jennings, sent by Bishop Morris, opened a school in Whitman Seminary, which was discontinued in the spring. At the same time Rev. L. H. Wells began teaching a separate school for girls that continued under his charge until the summer of 1882, when Dr. Lathrop succeeded him. A school building was erected near the church in 1875, but the seminary project has not been abandoned. Grounds in furtherance of it have been secured in the edge of town, and plans made for the erection of a large and substantial building. This when completed, will be an important addition to the educational facilities that Walla Walla will have to offer the vast region surrounding her.

The account of St. Vincent's Academy and St. Patrick's school for boys is included with that of the Catholic Mission, in the church history.

CHURCHES IN WALLA WALLA CITY, W.T.



CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN.
ERECTED 1876.



UNITED BRETHERN.
ERECTED 1887.



M.E. CHURCH. SOUTH.
ERECTED 1879.



M. E. CHURCH.
ERECTED 1879.

A.G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND. OR

WALLA WALLA CHURCH HISTORY.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

As early as 1836, the Congregational denomination was represented in this section by some of those enthusiastic, self-sacrificing missionaries who left behind them the comfort and security of civilization, to rear the cross among natives of the great Columbia river. Dr. Marcus Whitman and Rev. H. H. Spalding came at that time as representatives of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, and founded the missions of Wailatpu and Lapwai. Two years later Rev. Cushing Eells began his labors among the Spokane Indians. In those troublesome days following upon the heels of the Whitman massacre, Revs. Eells and Spalding were compelled to abandon their posts and hasten to the Willamette valley.

The partial settlement of, and presence of a military force in this valley, offering a degree of personal security, Mr. Eells came again in 1859, and resided for some years at the old Whitman Mission, about six miles from the city of Walla Walla. He then held in the old Catholic church the first Congregational services to white people in this immediate vicinity of which we have any knowledge. He preached frequently in the town and at various points in the county, but effected no church organization nor gathered about him any permanent congregation.

In May, 1864, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain came to Walla Walla and held services in the M. E. church, also at Waitsburg and other points. At his own expense he erected a church edifice which was completed that fall at a cost of about $2,000, and was dedicated November 13, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain also opened a select school in their new building, since which time he has been one of the most prominent and successful educators in the territory. A Congregational church organization, the first in Washington Territory of this denomination, was effected January 1, 1865. The members, seven in number, were Rev. Cushing Eells and wife, their eldest son Edwin, Deacon G. W. McKee and wife, and the pastor and his wife.

On the eleventh of July, 1868, the church edifice was destroyed by fire, and steps were immediately taken by the society to replace it with a new one. The building was completed at an expense of $5,000, including furniture, organ and bell, and was dedicated October 25, 1868. It stands on the north side of the creek, on the corner of Rose and Second streets. From the beginning, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain has ministered to the congregation continuously. Fifty members have united with the church since its foundation, thirty-five has been the largest number belonging at any one time; but at present the membership is reduced by natural causes to nineteen.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

During the Indian war of 1856, Rev. John W. McGhee came to this valley with the volunteers, and occasionally preached to the troops in the field, thus holding the first services of his denomination in this region. In the fall of 1859 the conference

of the Willamette District decided to send Rev. George M. Berry to the new settlements in this valley, and he came as an itinerant preacher, accompanied by Rev. J. H. Wilbur, the presiding elder. At a night encampment on the way they learned from the sons of T. P. Denny that their father, an earnest Methodist, had settled that summer in the valley and would gladly receive them. They found the pioneer plowing in his field, who, learning the character of his visitors, hastily turned his oxen out to graze and repaired to his cabin with the two religious messengers, to consult on the best means of planting the cross in these extreme confines of civilization.

The presiding elder soon returned to the Willamette valley, while Mr. Berry began organizing classes at the principal settlements in the valley, beginning in Walla Walla, then but a small hamlet. The city organization included Rev. John W. McGhee and wife, T. P. Denny, wife and son Nathan, John Moore and wife, —— Martin and wife, —— Swezea and wife, and a few others, services being held in the Swezea House. The society becoming strong enough erected a church in 1860 on the ground where the court house now stands. In 1867 the structure was remove to the corner of Second and Poplar streets, where it stood until removed to make room for the present fine edifice. It was the first church building in this region, except the missions, and now serves in the capacity of a warehouse.

In 1861 the Oregon Conference created the Walla Walla district to include the country east of the Cascades, and appointed Rev. John Flinn both presiding elder and pastor in charge of the circuit. The following year Rev. William J. Franklin was sent here as pastor, while Mr. Flinn continued as presiding elder until succeeded in 1863 by Rev. Isaac Dillon, Rev. James G. Deardorff becoming pastor in place of Rev. Franklin at the same time. In 1867 the Walla Walla district was divided into Walla Walla station, Walla Walla, Waitsburg, Grand Ronde and Umatilla circuits. Rev. James Calloway became presiding elder, while Revs. John F. Wolf, Charles Hoxie, William H. Goddard and James G. Deardorff became respectively pastors of the Walla Walla station and circuit, and of the Waitsburg and Grand Ronde circuits. The pastors who have succeeded Mr. Wolf in charge of the church at Walla Walla are, H. C. Jenkins, J. W. Miller, S. G. Havermale, G. W. Grannis, S. L. Burrill, D. G. Strong, William G. Simpson and G. M. Irwin.

In 1877 the erection of their fine church which now stands on the corner of Second and Poplar streets was commenced. Rev. D. G. Strong was then in charge, and to his efforts is largely due the successful completion of the structure, which was finished and occupied in 1879. The formal dedication was not made until December 4, 1881, the services being conducted by Rev. William Taylor, the well known "California street-preacher." The building cost $9,000 and stands on a lot valued at $2,000. The church has a membership of 90, is in a prosperous condition and has a Sunday-school of 100 scholars under charge of E. Smith.

ST. PAUL'S (EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.

Services of the Episcopal church were held in Walla Walla as early as 1864 by Rev. T. A. Hayland, and later by Bishop Scott, who occasionally conducted them in the Congregational and Methodist churches. An organization was formed January 17,

1872, when Rev. Lemuel H. Wells became the first rector and with the exception of one and a half years has continued in charge until the summer of 1882, when succeeded by Dr. Lathrop. During the above interval from March, 1878, to September, 1879, Rev. J. D. McConkey was rector. The first vestrymen were Judge J. D. Mix, J. F. Boyer, Philip Ritz, A. B. Elmer, and James Jones.

The handsome church edifice, at the corner of Third and Poplar streets, was erected in 1873, at an expense of $5,400. The church is in a highly prosperous condition with a membership of eighty-seven, but six less than the greatest number it ever had on its roll; the value of its property is $7,400. The rector presides over a Sunday-school of ninety scholars. The present vestrymen are J. F. Boyer, Hon. B. L. Sharpstein, Philip Ritz, H. M. Chase, and Dr. F. L. Town.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This sect effected an organization in Walla Walla on the fifth of January, 1873, Joel Hargrove, J. M. Reed and W. B. Simonton being the elders. Rev. Harrison W. Eagan became pastor, and ministered to the church constantly until the first of January, 1882. Services were held in the old court house and in the city hall on Main street near the creek until their building was ready for occupancy. The church stands on the southwest corner of Third and Poplar streets, and was erected in 1876 at a cost of $6,000. This sum was subscribed by people in Walla Walla, no aid from the missionary fund of the denomination being called for. Their Sunday-school of sixty scholars has been under charge of W. P. Winans since the departure of Mr. Eagan. Several applications have been received, and the church expects to call a new pastor this fall.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Until 1877 the regular Presbyterian denomination was not represented in this valley, but on the twenty-fourth of June, of that year, three of its young missionaries under auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions arrived in Walla Walla. They were Revs. E. N. Condit, T. M. Boyd and Robert Boyd, graduates of the class of 1877 at Princeton Theological Seminary. Rev.E. N. Condit held services here six weeks, and being then called to Boise City, was succeeded in the work by Rev. Robert Boyd. His first sermon was preached August 12, 1877, in the old court house (now a brewery.) He also filled regular appointments at Cottonwood and Gerking school houses and at Weston, Oregon. Through exertions of Mr. Boyd and Rev. H. W. Stratton, a missionary of the Columbia Synod, a church organization was perfected November 11, 1877, with nineteen members, and Mr. P. Zahner was elected elder. The next Sunday a church was organized at Weston. The first year Mr. Boyd divided his time equally between the two congregations, but from that time forward the growing importance of the Walla Walla work demanding most of his attention, a pastor was sent in 1880 to the Weston labors.

Since the organization of the church sixty-four members have been enrolled, of which forty-five are still communicants, Until November 1, 1881, worship was held in the court house, at which time they changed to the United Brethren building on the

corner of Second and Birch streets. The society owns a lot valued at $1,750, on which they are preparing to erect a handsome and commodious edifice. A Sunday-school of fifty scholars is under charge of the pastor, assisted by Dr. McCormick. The officers of the church are James Hughes, James Sample and Dr. E. S. Kellogg, elders; James Denar, James Sample, Robert Boyd, James B. Thompson and James Hughes, trustees.

In April, 1879, the Presbytery of Idaho was formed in W alla Walla, consisting of Idaho Territory, four counties in Oregon and four in Washington Territory. It included churches at Boise City, Lapwai, K amiah, Weston, Walla Walla, Waitsburg, Dayton and Union. This action was taken according to instructions from the Synod of the Columbia under whose ecclesiastical jurisdiction the organization exists.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

As early as 1870 services of the Baptist denomination were held in Walla Walla by Rev. W. H. Pruett, but it was not until May 11, 1879, that an organization was perfected. Rev. J. L. Blitch was the pastor, J. J. Stago, its clerk, G. W. Clancy, moderator, and H. H. Hungate, J. M. Cropp, J. C. Colby, Robert Stott and J. J. Stago were trustees. The church has increased its membership to twenty-five and maintains a Sunday-school of sixty-two children under charge of the pastor, that was organized May 1, 1881. A church to cost about $5,000 is now in process of erection on the southwest corner of Rose and Colville streets. To build this, liberal contributions have been made by friends and members of the organization and $500 were contributed by the American Baptist Home Mission Society. The present officers are: Rev. D. J. Pierce, pastor; James Knott, clerk; Nineveh Ford, H. H. Hungate, J. H. Lasater, Robert Stott and J. M. Armstrong, trustees.

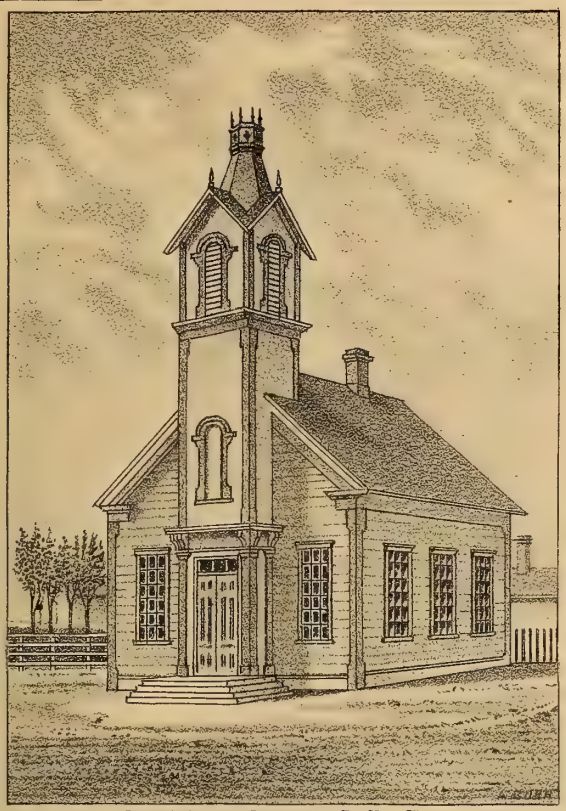
SEVENTH DAY ADVENT CHURCH.

In 1869 J. F. Wood began preaching the doctrines of this denomination in Walla Walla and vicinity, and found a number of willing listeners. The sect increased gradually in strength until 1874, when J. D. VanHorn was sent here from Michigan to do missionary work. A church was organized May 17, 1874, with eighteen members, and a frame building was erected by them on the corner of Fourth and Birch streets, on ground donated by Charles Chabot. The church is now under ministration of Elder Colcord. The original organization has been divided into three, one at Dayton, Milton and Walla Walla, with a total membership of about one hundred.

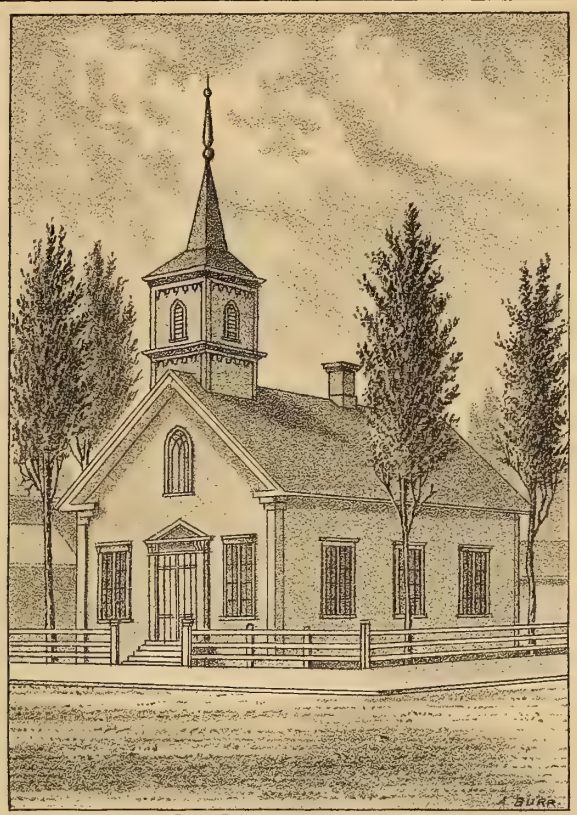
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH.

This branch of Methodism was organized in Walla Walla February 11, 1876, with seven members, though services had been held for some time previous. Their church building is a frame structure and stands on the corner of Fourth and Sumac streets. The congregation has had no regular pastor for some time. It is expected that the two branches of the church will be united here, a step that will probably be taken ere long throughout the Union.

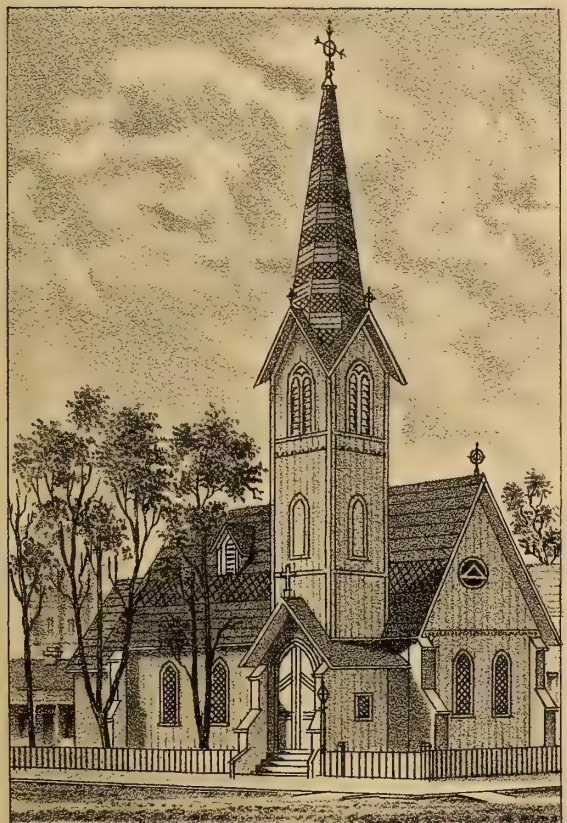
CHURCHES IN WALLA WALLA CITY W. T.



SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST.
ERECTED 1878



CONGREGATIONAL.
ERECTED 1868.



ST. PAULS EPISCOPAL.
ERECTED 1873.



CATHOLIC.
ERECTED 1881.

A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1865 Rev. G. W. Adams conducted revival meetings in Walla Walla, which resulted in the forming here and in neighboring localities of organizations of the sect of United Brethren in Christ. A church edifice was built on the corner of Birch and Second streets. This building was for a short time used for school purposes by District No. 34. They now have no resident pastor.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

An organized society of this denomination has been formed in Walla Walla, but has no resident pastor. Rev. Neal Cheetham of Waitsburg preaches here every second Sunday in one of the churches.

CATHOLIC MISSION OF WALLA WALLA.

The Catholic Mission of Walla Walla was founded in the year 1847, by the Rt. Rev. A. M. A. Blanchet, first Bishop of Walla Walla. In 1850, owing to local disturbances and more pressing demands for his services elsewhere, he removed his Episcopal See from Walla Walla to Nesqualy post. In 1863 the present Bishop of Nesqualy, Rt. Rev. Arvidius Junger, then a young priest, was sent by Bishop Blanchet to Walla Walla as its first permanent pastor since 1850. Father Junger organized a congregation, and secured funds for the erection of a church, but before commencing the proposed work, was summoned by the Bishop to another field of labor, and was succeeded in Walla Walla by Very Rev. J. B. A. Brouillet. In December, 1863, services were held in a small chapel, which was a portion of the church building, finally completed, and dedicated August 20, 1865, by Fathers Halde and Delahanty. This is the frame building known as "the old St. Patrick's church." In 1872 the Rev. T. Duffy, present pastor, succeeded Very Rev. Father Brouillet as pastor in Walla Walla. In 1881 he commenced erecting the present brick edifice, which has few equals on the coast in beauty of architecture. It is 45x100 feet, and cost about $20,000. St. Patrick's congregation at Walla Walla now numbers about one thousand souls.

In September, 1863, Father Brouillet purchased forty acres of land in Walla Walla for a seminary, and in 1864 St. Vincent's Academy was founded by the Sisters of Charity of the House of Providence, Montreal, Canada. Sister Nativity was the first Superioress of the academy, assisted by Sisters Columvin, Paul Mickay and Emerine. The academy has received the patronage it so well deserves, and has now an attendance of one hundred pupils. Sister Perpetua is the present Superioress.

St. Patrick's School for Boys was founded in 1870 by Father Brouillet. Mr. Henry Lamarch being appointed principal at its opening, still holds that responsible position. This school, as well as the academy, is open to children of all religious denominations, and has an average attendance of seventy scholars.

St. Mary's Hospital was founded in 1879, by the Sisters of Charity of the House

of Providence. Sister John of the Cross was the first Superioress, assisted by Sisters Agnes, Peter Claver, and Monaldi. The hospital is a fine brick structure of elegant design, and when the entire plan is completed will afford accommodation to one hundred patients. The work accomplished by it is a noble one, and many an invalid and unfortunate sufferer has reason to bless the kind-hearted Sisters who have so patiently nursed and tended him. On another page we give an illustration of the grounds and various buildings of the Catholic denomination in Walla Walla, showing the church, school, hospital, etc. A glance at that will better convey an idea of the magnitude of their work than does the above description.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LODGES AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS OF WALLA WALLA CITY.

WALLA WALLA LODGE NO. 7, F. & A. M.

August 18, 1859, the newly organized grand lodge of Washington Territory granted a dispensation to Charles R. Allen, Braziel Grounds, A. B. Roberts, Henry N. Bruning, Thomas P. Page, Jonas Whitney, Charles Silverman, J. Freedman, and R. H. Reigart, to organize a lodge of Masons in Walla Walla. The organization was effected October 19, 1859, the following being the first officers: A. B. Roberts, W. M.; Charles Silverman, S. W.; A. D. Soper, J. W.; R. H. Reigart, S.; Thomas P. Page S. D.; Braziel Grounds, J. D.; H. N. Bruning, Tyler. On the third of September, 1860, a regular charter was granted, the following named being the first officers to serve under it; A. B. Roberts, W. M.; J. M. Kennedy, S. W ; B. Sheideman, J. W.; Thomas P. Page, T.; W. B. Kelly, S.; C. A. Brooks, S. D.; J. Caughran, J. D.; William H. Babcock, Tyler. The only one of the charter members now living here is Mr. Page.

In the summer of 1864 the lodge built a two-story frame structure on the southeast corner of Third and Alder streets, the upper story of which was fitted for and occupied as a lodge room, while the ground floor was rented for dances, public meetings, dramatic representations, etc. On the fourth of July, 1866, it was offered up as a burnt offering upon the altar of patriotism, a small boy with a fire-cracker being the officiating priest. Since that time a rented hall has been used, their present assembly room, being in Odd Fellows Temple, stated communications being held the second and fourth Saturday evenings of each month. In 1868, Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13, was organ-

ized by gentlemen belonging to number 7, which left it with but thirty members, but since that time the number has been increased to ninety, and the lodge is in a flourishing condition. Its property is valued at $500. The present officers (July, 1882,) are: Levi Ankeny, W. M.; William Glasford, S. W.; John Gaston, J. W.; O. P. Lacy, T.; Richard Jacobs, S.; Thomas Tierney, S. D.; A. C. Masterson, J. D.; C. G. Robinson, S. S.; E. R. Cox, J. S.; A. M. Lovell, Tyler.

BLUE MOUNTAIN LODGE, NO. 13, F. & A. M.

The grand lodge of Washington Territory granted a dispensation March 28, 1868, to certain members of Walla Walla Lodge, No. 7, to institute a new one in that city. It was organized April 20, 1868, with the following officers: Fred Stine, W. M.; Lewis Day, S. W.; William O'Donnell, J. W.; A. Kyger, T.; R. Guichard, S.; J. D. Laman, S. D.; E. S. Crockett, J. D.; C. Herzog, Tyler. September 18, 1868, a regular charter was granted, and the ensuing October 19, the following officers were installed: Fred Stine, W. M.; Lewis Day, S. W.; B. L. Sharpstein, J. W.; J. F. Boyer, T.; R. Guichard, S.; J. D. Laman, S. D.; E. S. Crockett, J. D.; George Hunter, Tyler. The lodge is in a prosperous condition financially, owns about $500 worth of property, and has attained a membership of fifty-seven. Regular communications are held on the first and third Monday evenings of each month at the Masonic Hall in Odd Fellows Temple. The present officers (July, 1882,) are: H. Wintler, W. M.; H. A. Crowell, S. W.; J. Wheelan, J. W.; H. E. Johnson, T.; Samuel Jacobs, S.; Yancey Blalock, S. D.; Thomas Mosgrove, J. D.; A. L. Lovell, Tyler.

WALLA WALLA CHAPTER, NO. 1, R. A. M.

A dispensation was granted February 13, 1871, to form a chapter of Royal Arch Masons in Walla Walla. This was effected on the third of the following June, and a charter was granted on the twentieth of September, 1871. The charter members were E. Smith Kearney, James H. Blewett, Andrew B. Elmer, Z. K. Straight, Platt A. Preston, Thomas J. Peabody, Andrew B. Carter, J. B. Dexter, Alfred Thomas and Henry C. Paige. Of these only Platt A. Preston, Andrew B. Carter and Alfred Thomas still retain their membership. The first officers were: E. Smith Kearney, H. P.; E. B. Whitman, K.; William P. Adams, S.; E. S. Crockett, C. of H.: A. B. Carter, P. S.; R. P. Olds, R. A. C.; F. Stencel, M. 3 V.; J. Shepard, M. 2 V.; W. S. Mineer, M. 1 V.; Z. K. Straight, G.; W. P. Adams, Treas.; R. Guichard, Sec. The chapter has now a membership of fifty-five, its highest number. Its property and assets amount to about $700. Regular meetings are held in Masonic Hall in the Odd Fellows' building, the second and fourth Thursdays of each month. The present officers (July, 1882,) are: N. T. Caton, H. P.; Thomas Tierney, K.; Charles M. Patterson, S.; James McAuliff, C. of H.; A. B. Weed, P. S.; W. T. Arberry, R. A. C.; O. P. Lacy, M. 3 V.; James Wheelan, M. 2 V.. Platt A. Preston, M. 1 V.; R Guichard, Treas.; E. B. Whitman, Sec.; A. B. Carter, G.

COLUMBIA LODGE OF PERFECTION NO. 5, A. & A. S. R.

May 14, 1875, John McCraken, of Portland, Supreme Grand Inspector General 33d degree for Oregon, instituted the above lodge in Walla Walla, under the auspices and authority of the Supreme Council Scotch Rite Masonry of the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States. The original members were Frank Kimmerly, V. M.; Sewall Truax, S. W.: John Goudy, J. W.; H, W. Eagan, O.; William O'Donnell, A.: Ralph Guichard, S.; W. P. Winans, T.; E. S. Crockett, M. of C.; Josephus M. Moore, S. E.; H. E. Johnson, J. E.; B. L. Sharpstein, C. of G.; W. P. Adams, C. of H. With the exception of Mr. Kimmerly, deceased, these gentlemen are all in active connection with the lodge This is the only lodge of Scotch Rite Masonry in the Territory east of the Cascades, and its jurisdiction extends over all that section. It has now thirty-one members. Regular convocations are held on the first and third evenings of each month at Masonic Hall in Odd Fellows Temple, Walla Walla. The officers elected in March, 1881, for a term of three years were: W. P. Winans, V..M; N. G. Blalock, S. W.; John Goudy, J. W.; H. W Eagan, O.; Levi Ankeny, S.; John F. Boyer, T.; James M. Welsh, A.; Alfred Thomas, S. E.; H. E. Johnson, J. E.; E. S. Crockett, M. of C.; J. H. Smith, C. of H.; John A. McNeil, C. of G.

COLUMBIA CHAPTER NO. 5, ROSE CROIX.

On the thirtieth of November, 1877, James S. Lawson, 33°, Sovereign Grand Inspector General of Washington Territory, Southern Jurisdiction of the United States, instiued in Walla Walla Columbia Lodge No. 5, Rose Croix, A. & A. S. R. Masons. The original members and first officers were: H. W. Eagan 32°, M. W. M.; Le F. A. Shaw 32°, S. W.; H. E. Johnson 32°, J. W.; Sewall Truax 32°, O.; W. P. Adams 18°, A.; R. Guichard 18°, S.; W. P. Winans 32°, T.; J. H. Smith 32°, M. of C.; John Goudy 18°, S. E.; E. D. Briggs 32°, J. E.; P. A. Preston 32°, G. of T.; J. R. Hayden 32°, C. B. Plummer 32°, E. S. Kearney 32°. The chapter has now attained a membership of twenty-six. It meets the second and fourth Fridays of each month at Masonic Hall in the Odd Fellows building, Walla Walla. Its officers for the current term are: Levi Ankeny, M. W. M.; H. E. Johnson, S. W.; John Goudy, J. W.; H. W. Eagan, O.; B. L. Sharpstein, A.; Le F. A. Shaw, S.; W. P. Winans Treas.; J. H. Smith, M. of C.; N. G. Blalock, S. E.; E. S. Crockett, J. E.; Sewall Truax, St. B.; J. M. Welsh, G. of T.; E. D. Briggs, T.

WASHINGTON COMMANDERY NO 1, K. T.

By a dispensation dated April 19, 1882, and issued by M. E. Grand Master Benjamin Dean of Massachusetts, authority was granted for the formation of a commandery of Knights Templar among the Masons of proper standing in Walla Walla and vicinity. The officers named in the dispensation were Sewell Truax, E. C.; G. R. Shaw, G.; Charles M. Patterson, C. G. The commandery has not yet been organized.

ENTERPRISE LODGE NO 2, I. O. O. F.

On the twenty-first day of May, 1863, the Grand Lodge of Oregon granted a charter to Enterprise Lodge No. 2 of Walla Walla, bearing the names of James McAuliff, William B. Kelly, L. A. Burthey, O. H. Purdy, and Meyer Lazarus. The officers first chosen were James McAuliff, N. G.; William B. Kelly, V. G.; O. H. Purdy, S. and T. None of the charter members are now connected with the lodge. Two years after organizing, by the burning of a hall in which its meetings were held, the lodge suffered a loss of all its early records. It then occupied rented quarters until 1879, when the fine temple which stands on the corner of Fifth and Main streets was erected. This is a two-story brick edifice with a stone front. The lower story is rented for commercial purposes, and the second floor is divided into two complete halls with closets, ante-rooms, etc. One of these is elegantly fitted up by the lodge for its own use, and is rented to the other branches of the order for lodge purposes, as well as to a number of other organizations in the city. The other lodge-room is used by the Masons and several other societies. The building is valued at $17,000, the ground on which it stands at $5,000, and other lodge property at $2,000 making a total of $24,000. A debt of $9,000 still remains on the building, which is gradually being extinguished. The lodge exhibits strength in membership as well as finances, having 102 names upon its roll. Its officers (July, 1882,) are S. F. Henderson, N. G.; Robert Stott, V. G.; G. H. Sutherland, S.; R. M. McCalley, P. S.: C. Besserer, T. The lodge convenes every Wednesday evening at its rooms.

WASHINGTON LODGE NO. 19 I. O. O. F.

On the seventh of March, 1881, a dispensation was granted to James McAuliff, Chris. Sturm, Le F. A. Shaw, W. G. Alban, L. J. Shell, A. McAllister, and Joseph Cherry, members of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows not belonging to Enterprise Lodge, to organize Washington Lodge No. 19 in Walla Walla. A meeting for this purpose was held March 19, 1881, and James McAuliff became the first N. G.; Chris. Sturm, V. G.; and Joseph Cherry, R. S. A regular charter was granted them May 11, 1882. The lodge has now a membership of thirty-six, owns property to the value of $400. It meets every Friday evening in the hall of Enterprise Lodge, and is growing in strength and prosperity constantly. Its officers (July, 1882,) are: Joseph Cherry, N. G.; G. R. Kemp, V. G.; Le F. A. Shaw, R. S.; J. W. Swezea P. S.; James McAuliff, T.

WALLA WALLA ENCAMPMENT NO. 3, I. O. O. F.

This branch of the Odd Fellows order was organized in Walla Walla March 28, 1881, with the following officers and members: H. E. Holmes, C. P.; E. W. Eversz, H. P.; E. Baumeister, S. W.; W. H. Brown, J. W.; Samuel Jacobs, S.; Charles Abel, T.; John Goudy and J. Q. Osborne. In the short time that has elapsed since its organization the membership has increased to forty-three, and the property and assets are valued at $500. The regular convocations are held on the second and fourth

Monday evenings of each week at Odd Fellows Hall. The present officers of the encampment (July, 1882,) are: E. Baumeister, C. P.; W. G. Alban, H. P.; Robert Stott, S. W.; H. Kaseburg, J. W.; F. D. Boyer, S.; C. T. Thompson, T.

IVANHOE LODGE NO 1, K. OF P.

This lodge of the popular fraternal order of Knights of Pythias was organized in Walla Walla January 8, 1873, its charter bearing the same date. Its pioneer members and first officers were D. A. Stanley, C. A. Jackson, John B. Lewis, T. J, Anders, N. T. Caton, James McAuliff, and J. B. Thompson, of whom all are still active members, except the first two. The membership January 1, 1882, was thirty-five, only four less than the highest number reached; the officers for that term were: D. J. Pierce, J. B. Welch, Joseph Myers, D. T. Kyger, John B. Lewis, Thomas Taylor and P. Bentley. The lodge meets every Tuesday evening in a rented hall. It is in a good financial condition, owning property valued at $450, and has disbursed $360 in objects of the order.

INTEGRITY LODGE NO. 26, A. O. U. W.

This lodge of the beneficiary order known as the Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized in Walla Walla, March 17, 1880, the charter bearing the same date. The first officers and charter members were: Le F. A. Shaw, P. M. W.; H. H. Brodeck, M. W.; H. D. Chapman, F.; J. F. McLane, O.; C. E. Whitney, Rec'd; C. T. Thompson, Rec'v; Charles S. Boyer, Fin.; M. Wagner, G.; F. J. Starke, I. W.; C. Sturm, O. W.; A. S. Nichols, A. L. Lorenzen, W. B. Clowe, Charles Abel, E. S. Kellogg, J. C. Painter, William Jones, E. H. Morrison, M. Ryan, E. L. Herriff, P. B. Johnson, R. P. Reynolds, R. W. Mitchell, C. M. Johnson, H. M. Porter, H. G. Mauzey, R. Stott, Thomas Taylor, J. B. Welch, B. L. Baker, B. W. Taliaferro, J. W. Gray, A. Brodeck, J. H. Smith, W. C. Painter, J. N. Fall, William Vawter.

Twenty-eight of the thirty-seven charter members still maintain their connection with the order. The lodge is in a prosperous condition, with a membership of sixty, but five less than its greatest number at any one time. It owns property worth $300, and has disbursed $1,637 in the objects giving it birth. It meets every Thursday evening in Odd Fellows Hall. The present officers (February 1882,) are: John F. McLean, P. M. W.; H. M. Porter, M. W.; H. O. Simonds, F.; Joseph R. Smith, O.; J. O. Stearns, Rec'd; H. H. Brodeck, Fin.; James West, Rec'v; R. B. Jones, G.; O. Gunderson, I. W.

WALLA WALLA LODGE NO. 44, A. O. U. W.

The second lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen in Walla Walla was organized February 22, 1881, the charter being dated July 15 of the same year. The first officers and charter members were; Nelson G. Blalock, P. M. W.; Thomas W. Sloan, M. W.; Albert Goldman, F.; William Leslie, Rec'd; Stephen C. Day, Fin.; James W. Swezea, Rec'v; William H. McGuire, O.; Gustavus Shelworth, G.;



DAIRY.

OLD HOMESTEAD, BUILT IN 1859.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

FARM RESIDENCE OF THOMAS P. PAGE, WALLA WALLA W. T.

Samuel Lesser, I. W.; Jasper Howe, O. W.; Smith W. Swezea, Charles F. Kraft, Frank J. Parker, Charles Henry, James Wheelan, Patrick J. Kelly, Robert J. Widick, Samuel R. Maxson, Oliver P. Lacy, A. B. Robley, and Andrew J. Masterson.

The lodge has increased in membership to fifty-five, owns property valued at $250, has disbursed $556 in the objects of the order, and has now (January, 1882,) the following officers: Thomas W. Sloan, P. M. W.; William Leslie, M. W.; George M. Irwin, F.; Henry C. Chew, O.; James W. Swezea, Rec'd; P. P. Pearson, Fin.; Gustavus Shelworth, Rec'v; Benjamin Olmstead, G.; Nathan T. Caton, I. W.; George G. Mickle, O. W. Regular meetings are held Tuesday evening of each week, at Masonic Hall, in the Odd Fellows Temple.

WHITMAN COUNCIL, NO. 8, I. O. C. F.

On the tenth of April, 1882, a council of the beneficiary order of Chosen Friends, under the independent jurisdiction of California, was organized in Walla Walla with the following officers and members: H. G. Mauzey, C. C.; A. S. Phillip, V. C.; H. L. Rees, P.; E. Bowden, S.; F. F. Adams, F.; F. S. Pott, Jr., T.; J. C. Painter, M.; C. B. Turner, W.; LeF. A. Shaw, G.; A. Small, Sen.; E. B. Whitman, P. C. C.; H. D. Chapman, P. B. Johnson, A. J. Hopper, J. S. Johnson, S. G. Whitman, A. L. Davis, Samuel Jacobs, W. C. Painter, and R. H. Marshall. The council meets at Odd Fellows Hall, on Main street, the first and third Mondays of each month. The membership increased to twenty-five immediately after its organization, but now stands at twenty. The officers for the second term are: LeF. A. Shaw, C. C.; F. S. Pott, Jr., V. C.; E. Bowden, S.; F. F. Adams, T.; R. H. Marshall, F.; W. C. Painter, P.; J. C. Painter, M.; C. B. Turner, W.; A. Small, G.; A. L. Davis, Sen.; H. G. Mauzey, P. C. C. and Med. Ex.

VEREIN EINTRACHT.

On the seventeenth of January, 1879, a number of Germans of Walla Walla assembled together and organized a Verein Eintracht. A. Schumacher was chosen president, Jacob Betz, vice president, C. Bertram, secretary, John Alhert, treasurer, and Edward P. Edson, librarian. The other members were John H. Stahl, Conrad Eissler, J. Schuler, J. Kost, E. W. Eversz, C. Abel, C. Schumacher, J. Michel, Julius Wieseck, and Adolf Schwarz. The membership increased to sixty-five, but has since declined to thirty-seven. The Verein owns property, including a piano, to the amount of $750, and has over $300 in its treasury. About $150 have been spent in the benefits incident to the society. Meetings are held at their hall in the Paine Block, corner of Second and Main streets. The officers for the current term are: Chris. Sturm, president, George Ludwig, vice president, Edward P. Edson, secretary, and A. Schumacher treasurer.

ALPHA DIVISION NO. 1, S. OF T.

The first organized temperance movement in Walla Walla was the institution of Mountain Gem Lodge No. 8, Independent Order of Good Templars, January 18, 1867. Since that time the temperance cause has fluctuated considerably, and is now repre-

sented by Alpha Division No. 1, Sons of Temperance, organized March 14, 1882. The charter was granted March 2, 1882, to J. L. Leslie, William Leslie, G. M. Irwin, W. L. Black, P. P. Pearson, G. Mickle, Martin Lynum, J. H. East, George Garitt, W. Wallace, H. Rasmus, J. A. Newman, W. Simson, Mrs. L. G. Olds, Miss Maggie Sniff, Mrs. Beaty, Miss Nye, Miss Jennie Laird, Miss L. Britton, and Miss Rasmus. The division has attained a membership of eighty-seven, and is in a most flourishing condition. J. L. Leslie is D. M. W. P. Meetings are held in Odd Fellows Hall.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN POST, NO. 4, G. A. R.

The order of the Grand Army of the Republic is composed of the volunteer and regular soldiers and sailors who served in the army or navy of the United States during the rebellion and were honorably discharged, or are still in the service. The post was organized in February, 1881, its charter being dated the eighteenth. The first officers and charter members were: John H. Smith, Sir Commander; Parish B. Johnson, Senior Vice Commander; John F. McLean, Junior Vice Commander; William Leslie, Adjutant; Isaac Chilberg, Quartermaster; G. M. Irwin, Chaplain; Charles O. Hamill, Surgeon; H. O. Simonds, Officer of the Day; James H. Cooledge, Officer of the Guard; A. D. Rockefellow, Sergeant Major; Abram Ellis, Quartermaster Sergeant; Rasselas P. Reynolds, O. F. Wilson, Charles Heim, Samuel Nulph, Franklin B. Morse, F. F. Adams, and Isaac Chilberg, second. The charter members are all in active connection with the post, whose roll now bears forty names. A stated meeting is held every Wednesday evening in Masonic Hall. The order annually observes the thirtieth of May as a Memorial, or Decoration, day, when exercises breathing a patriotic spirit are held, and flowers and evergreens are scattered upon the graves of America's fallen defenders. In 1881 and 1882 this day was observed in Walla Walla by the post, the procession in 1882 being a very large one. This is the only post this side of the mountains. Its officers (January, 1882,) are: William Leslie, Sir Commander; N. B. Sheriden, Senior Vice Commander; Lewis Gilbert, Junior Vice Commander; Charles M. Holton, Adjutant; Charles Heim, Quartermaster; George M. Irwin, Chaplain; Charles O. Hamill, Surgeon; James A. Newman, Officer of the Day; Henry Arend, Officer of the Guard; Joseph Howe, Sergeant Major; F. M. Bowman, Quartermaster Sergeant; John H. Smith, Sir Past Commander.

WALLA WALLA MILITIA.

A company of infantry, called the Walla Walla Guards, was organized in July, 1878, with eighty members, among whom were some of the best and most substantial residents of the city. J. H. Smith was elected Captain, T. J. Anders, First Lieutenant, and William Kohlhauff, Second Lieutenant. Arms were procured from the Governor, and the company held itself ready to respond to a call from him at any time. The Bannock war in Idaho and Oregon was then raging and it was feared that Chief Moses and others would take the warpath in this territory. The next winter Moses was arrested in Yakima county and the company offered its services for the war that was expected to follow, but fortunately the cloud passed. Captain Smith was suc-

ceeded by Z. K. Straight for two terms, and then Edward Dugger, the present commander, was elected. The company is armed with No. 45 breech-loading rifles, and uniformed in gray with blue facings. There had previously been a company in Walla Walla called the Washington Guards, organized in the spring of 1873, but it had long since disbanded.

On the eighteenth of May, 1880, Battery A, Walla Walla Artillery, was organized with twenty-four members. L. F. Vinnegerholz was elected Captain, C. E. Whitney, First Lieutenant, and F. W. Shultz, Second Lieutenant. The battery soon increased its strength to fifty men, obtained regulation breech-loading muskets from the territorial armory, and soon became quite efficient in the evolutions and manual of arms. Both of the lieutenants having resigned, at the next annual election Captain Vinnegerholz was re-elected, M. McCarthy was chosen First Lieutenant, and Frank Bond, Second Lieutenant. During the summer of 1881 Captain Vinnegerholz left the city, and Lieutenant McCarthy was elected Captain to fill the vacancy. Application has been made to the Governor for field pieces, but as yet unsuccessfully. The command has paraded on a number of occasions, always presenting a very creditable appearance. They are uniformed with the regular fatigue coat, pants and cap of the artillery. The battery was warmly commended by Governor Newell upon the occasion of both his visits to Walla Walla.

The first election for military officers of the territory occurred in November, 1878, resulting in the choice of John H. Smith, Brig. Gen., A. Slorah, Adjt. Gen., D. W. Smith, Com. Gen., and F. W. Spaulding, Q'r'm Gen. The gentlemen who now fill those offices are G. W. Tibbetts, Brig. Gen., M. R. Hathaway, Adjt. Gen., R. G. O'Brien, Q'r'm Gen., and A. K. Bush, Com. Gen. The only regularly organized companies in the territory are the two here and the Dayton Grays, and these three met in Walla Walla in July, 1881, and formed a regiment, electing H. E. Holmes, Colonel, and J. T. Burns, Lieut. Col. There are many hundred arms in the hands of the various county sheriffs, or supposed to be there, which ought to be placed in charge of regular militia companies. This would be done provided there were a regular militia law to encourage and support such organizations. An effort was made at the last session to have some measure passed for the aid of militia, and its failure so discouraged many that they withdrew from the companies. These commands are still in good condition, however, and ready at all times to aid the constituted authorities in the preservation of peace or protection of citizens. It is to be hoped that the militia will receive more aid and encouragement in the future, for the experience in other sections of the Union has been that they have a most beneficial effect upon the turbulent element in our great commonwealth.

WALLA WALLA ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE.

The above society was incorporated in March, 1877, by Dr. George M. Sternberg, James K. Kennedy, Dr. J. E. Bingham, Dr. J. H. Day, John F. Boyer, W. H. Miller, F. W. Paine, H. E. Holmes, Thomas T. Knox, M. C. Moore, W. H. Winters, S. C. Wingard, S. G. Whipple, R. R. Rees, Dr. J. D. McCurdy, Charles Moore, and R. P. Reynolds. The object of this association is to maintain a scientific and useful library,

to promote the objects of science, and to cultivate and improve its members. The society soon included nearly all the gentlemen of culture and thought in the city, and has had delivered before it a number of lectures on interesting and scientific subjects.

WALLA WALLA LIBRARY.

In 1865 the Walla Walla Library Association was incorporated, for the purpose of maintaining a library in this city; $250 were subscribed for such purpose by those interested in the matter, and the membership fee was fixed at $5.00. The officers were A. J. Thibodo, J. D. Cook, R. Jacobs, J. H. Lasater, L. J. Rector, and W. W. Johnson. They started in with 150 volumes, and held together for some time, but finally interest in the matter died out. It was revived in April, 1874, by organization of the Walla Walla Lyceum and Library Association, and a library was maintained for use of members of the society for several years. In December, 1877, a society was formed for the purpose of establishing a free reading room and library, an institution that had long been needed in the city. An exhibiton of works of art, curios, and relics of interest kindly furnished by citizens was opened. In this way, and by means of sociables and various entertainments, considerable money was procured, and the library fully established. The ladies deserve special credit for their generous efforts in this work. The old association donated its books for a nucleus, to which many additions have from time to time been made. The library and reading room are open to the free use of the public.

WALLA WALLA FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The volunteer fire department is an institution of many years standing in America. Long before the tide of emigration set towards the Pacific coast the volunteer firemen of the East worked and fought like the heroes of old. Those "good old days" when it was deemed more of an honor to dump a rival company's engine into the gutter than to extinguish fire are gone forever. No more will it be considered a brilliant feat to cut the opposition hose in order to get the first stream upon a blazing building; no more will the gallant volunteer apply the incendiary torch at an appointed time in order that his company may reap the glory of being first at the scene of conflagration; and no more will contending firemen break each other's heads by the light of fires they should be subduing. Efficient work in extinguishing flames is now the test of a fire company's usefulness. A certain amount of honorable rivalry and even of jealousy will always exist between volunteer companies, but it is no longer allowed to be the ruling passion and the actuating motive under all circumstances and in all places as of yore. Rich and poor, lawyer, doctor, merchant, laborer, men of all classes and conditions have united in these volunteer companies to work for the safety of their city upon which depends the prosperity of them all. Properly conducted the volunteer fire department is a bulwark of safety to the community in which it exists, and an honor to the men who labor in its ranks. Such a department Walla Walla has to-day.

The first organized effort to provide a means of combating fires in the city was the formation of a bucket brigade in 1861. This was of but little importance, and

failed to have sufficient coherence to make it useful. A subscription was raised for the purchase of a hand engine, in the fall of 1862. (See history of Walla Walla.) An old Hunneman tub engine was procured for $2,000 in San Francisco, where it had long been used by an engine company, that had received it second hand from Massachusetts. Washington Engine Company was organized to take charge of this machine. Through apathy and a false sense of security it fell off in membership, and languished, being twice reorganized, until the spring of 1867, when a fire on Alder street led to its complete reorganization, the foreman being made chief of the department. In the summer of 1871, the city purchased the Silsby steam fire engine No. 3, which arrived in July, and with the two hose carts, one purchased by the company, the cost of the new outfit was nearly $9,000. In the spring of 1872, Tiger Engine Company, No. 2, was organized to take charge of the hand engine. It was now wisely determined to organize a department, and place authority in the hands of a chief engineer. The council accordingly passed an ordinance to that effect, and John G. Justice was elected chief engineer, and was succeeded in 1873 by R. Bentley. Considerable jealousy had by this time sprung up between the two companies, and the election held in April, 1874, was consequently a very sharp and bitter one, resulting in the choice of A. J. Kay by a small majority. After the usual claims of fraud had been made and the result declared in favor of Mr. Kay, the city council, a majority of them being members of Washington Company, repealed the ordinance creating the office of chief engineer, but Mr. Kay had anticipated this action by tendering his resignation. Tiger Company met April 23, 1874, and passing a series of resolutions that were signed by sixty members, censuring the council for its action, turned the engine over to the authorities and disbanded. Upon election of a new council in 1875, the company reorganized and resumed charge of the old hand engine.

In 1879 Vigilant Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, was formed in order that a fire department could be created with three companies, thus avoiding the shoals of discord upon which the old department had been wrecked. In September of that year ordinances 53 and 54 were passed providing for a fire department. These were annulled by ordinance 66 of December 20, 1879, which provided for a fire department to consist of a chief engineer, first and second assistants, president, secretary, treasurer, and a board of delegates composed of two from each company. The chief engineer and his assistants are elected by the members of the department on the first Monday in October, and serve for one year. On the same day each company elects two members of the board of delegates, to serve one year. The delegates then choose one of their number to serve as president, and two from the department at large for secretary and treasurer. In this board is reposed the government of the department. It also grants exempt certificates to firemen who have served seven years, and decides all contested elections.

The first election was held January 12, 1880, for officers to serve until the next October, which resulted in the choice of John G. Justice, Chief Engineer; A. R. Tyler and C. T. Thompson, First and Second Assistants. The delegates had been elected the previous October under the former ordinances. They were M. F. Colt and John N. Fall, Washington No. 1; C. E. Whitney and Sherman B. Ives, Tiger No. 2; F. M. Thompson and Robert Crane, Vigilant No. 1. John N. Fall was chosen president,

James A. Jacobs, secretary, and John Lux, treasurer. 1881: R. M. McCalley, chief engineer; A. R. Tyler and Richard Kelling, assistants; H. H. Brodeck, president; Henry Kelling, secretary; M. F. Colt, treasurer; N. T. Caton and C. F. Kraft, delegates, Washington No. 1; W. C. Painter and H. H. Brodeck, of Tiger No. 2; Robert Stott and Robert Crane, of Vigilant No. 1. 1882: Jacob Betz, chief engineer; P. Bentley and J. H. Miller, assistants; H. H. Brodeck, president; E. P. Edson, secretary; M. F. Colt, treasurer; N. T. Caton and C. F. Kraft, delegates of Washington No. 1; H. H. Brodeck and John Alheit, of Tiger No. 2; Robert Stott and H. Wentler, of Vigilant No. 1.

The department is now 169 strong, Washington having sixty members, Tiger fifty-nine, and Vigilant fifty. The ordinance allows each company sixty men and no more. The board of delegates has issued exempt certificates to thirty-four old members of the department, all but five being from Washington Company. Seven years' service is required to entitle a firemen to this exemption, consequently none of Vigilant Company, and but few of Tiger Company, have yet served the required time.

A new Silsby engine No. 4, has just been purchased for the use of Washington Company. The price was about $6,000, a sum larger than the city could pay or become responsible for, as it increased the city debt beyond limits set by law. The citizens raised $1,000 to pay the first installment and it is expected that it will be in condition to pay the same amount each year until the debt is extinguished. The engine is one of the newest pattern, with all the improvements and appliances that have been made within the past few years. It is a much lighter machine than the old one and will therefore be more easily managed. The machine now used by the Tiger Company is a Button & Blake hand-enging of the most improved pattern. It is double acting, throwing two streams, and cost $3,500 in 1880. The old Hunneman engine was sold to the citizens of Colfax, who have allowed it to lie decaying in the river, from which vantage ground it calmly looked on while Colfax burned down but a few months ago.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

TOWNS OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

WAITSBURG.

Settlements had been made along the Touchet river and Copei and Whisky creeks several years before the town of Waitsburg made its appearance. These pioneer farmers took up the rich bottom lands that skirt those streams, raised a little grain, kept large numbers of cattle and horses, and, many of them, spent a portion of their time in teaming to the mines. The only soil supposed to be of value for agricultural purposes was in the bottoms, and the consequence was that population did not increase rapidly after the first two years. When, however, it was demonstrated that the high bench lands were equal, and in some respects superior, to that along the creeks, settlement received a sudden impulse, population increased, and the town of Waitsburg, already started, grew in business and importance.

The first permanent locations were made in 1859. (See general history for earlier ones). In that year Robert Kennedy settled in the forks of Touchet and the Copei. Brooks took a claim a little farther up the stream, but sold it in August to Abner T. Lloyd. George Pollard located just east of Lloyd's purchase, where he still resides. Above him was Joseph Star, on the land now owned by his brother Richard. Above this claim was a man named Stanton. One of his employès named Cole was killed in July, 1859, and the murderer was never discovered, though it was supposed to have been one of his fellow-workmen. The next claim up the stream was occupied by Samuel Galbreath and family. On the Touchet below the mouth of Copei creek, were James Woodruff, Edward Kenton, Jonathan Keeny, and Patten who sold to A. G. Lloyd that year, Martin Hober, Lackey, Luke Henshaw, Andrew Warren and John Foster. Up the Copei the settlers in 1859 were William Patten, Morgan, Paine, Doolittle, Jefferson Paine, Hewey Bateman, and Philip Cox, whose brother Lewis still resides there.

Among those who came in 1860, and either made new locations or purchased those previously made, were Samuel H. Erwin, Robert Strong, William Walters, Edward McNall, Isaac Levens, Hugh O'Bryant, and Mr. Atwood. During this and the next year all the land then supposed to be valuable, was taken up and many of the old pioneer farmers on those streams, who came in 1861–2–3, purchased the claims of those restless ones who had preceded them and were willing to sell out and seek their fortunes elsewhere.

TOWN OF COPEI.

The first appearance of anything like a town was a small settlement on the Copei, some five miles above its mouth, on the land now owned by Edward Debaun and William McCown. A saw-mill was built in 1861 by Anderson Cox, and the following spring, when the stage line was opened between Walla Walla and Lewiston, the road crossed the creek at this point. Luke Henshaw then started a little store there, and William Vawter opened a carpenter shop. In January, 1863, it became a post-office with the name of Copei, and Luke Henshaw was appointed postmaster, the office being kept in his store. The first mail was received on the second of February. One or two other buildings were put up, and for two years Copei was quite a flourishing village, until in the spring of 1865, when the springing up of Waitsburg killed it. The store and carpenter shop buildings were moved to the new town, the post-office was discontinued that summer, the saw-mill was moved to the Touchet, above Dayton, the following year, and the town of Copei entirely disappeared.

The claim taken up by Robert Kennedy in the spring of 1859, and which covered the site of Waitsburg, was sold the following year to Isaac Levens, who built a small log house on the Copei about 400 yards from the one put up by the former proprietor. W. P. Bruce came to the creek in 1861, and lived a mile above this place until the fall of 1862, when he purchased this claim of Levens. He then built and occupied a small house on the east end of the claim, now in the eastern portion of the town. Above Bruce, on the Touchet, Dennis Willard settled on a tract of land containing eighty acres, in 1862. The ford where the bridge now stands was made in the spring of 1863 by Mr. Bruce, who desired a good place for crossing the river. The stage crossing at that time was half a mile farther up the stream.

WAITSBURG FOUNDED.

The first step that led to the building of a town at this point was taken by Sylvester M. Wait. This gentleman had been engaged in milling for a number of years in Rogue River valley, and for a few years prior to his coming here had kept a milk ranch in Lewiston. Being an energetic business man, who at that time had but little means, he was constantly on the watch for some favorable opportunity to start a business that would better his financial condition. He learned, in 1864, that there were 5,000 bushels of wheat in this vicinity that could be purchased for $1.50 per bushel, the price that the farmers would obtain for it in Walla Walla, and as flour was worth $14 per barrel, he conceived the idea of erecting a mill and manufacturing this wheat into flour. He had a survey made and located a mill site on the north side of the Touchet, and then interviewed the farmers in regard to the matter. Mr. Bruce and Mr. Willard donated ten acres of ground for a mill and residence, and gave the right of way for the mill race. The farmers all agreed to hold their grain until spring and sell it to Mr. Wait at $1.50 per bushel, thus being relieved of the expense of taking it to Walla Walla. Setting men at work on the race and mill, Mr. Wait hastened to San Francisco, where he succeeded in procuring machinery on credit, which was

brought here during the winter at great expense. Lumber was so scarce that an old sheep corral and other structures were purchased at a high price in order to get boards enough to enclose the mill. It was finally completed at an expense of $14,000, a great portion of which was represented by borrowed money and credit, and was ready for operation in May, 1865, with one run of stone. The soundness of Mr. Wait's judgment was amply proven by the rapidity with which he paid off the debt, and in a few years accumulated a handsome competence.

The next pioneer of the new town was William N. Smith, now postmaster of Waitsburg. He was a native of Peoria county, Illinois, and a school teacher by profession. In 1852 he went to Oregon, and in 1861 paid a visit to Washington Territory. In 1864 he again came to this region and went to Copei. In the spring of 1865 he decided to open a school on the Touchet, near Wait's new mill, because of its central location. He accordingly purchased the building William Vawter used for a carpenter shop, and moved it down to the new location, which was just northeast of the present site of Morgan's drug store. In this building he opened the first school held in this neighborhood, beginning on the first Monday in April, 1865, with two dozen scholars. A school district was organized the same year, as District No. 3, and a school house was built, in which a regular public school was opened in the fall. This house was built by subscription, and stood in the center of Main street, about 100 yards south of the river.

During the summer of 1865 a small building was erected on the north side of the river, near the site of P. A. Preston's house, and in this a store was opened by Haggerty & Repplier. That summer occurred the great rush to the Blackfoot mines, and hundreds of packers came here for flour, buying also other goods. After teaching one term in the new school house, Mr. Smith opened a store in his old building. That fall Haggerty & Repplier closed out their stock, and a man named Crabtree opened a saloon in the building they had occupied. The settlement at that time consisted of Wait's mill, the little house he and his men resided in, and the saloon, while on the south side of the stream were the new school house and Smith's store. The Walla Walla *Statesman* in its issue of June 30, 1865, says: "Waitsburg is the name of a town just beginning to grow up at Wait's mill, on the Touchet. The people of that vicinity have resolved to celebrate the coming 4th, and are making arrangements accordingly. W. G. Langford, of this city, has accepted an invitation to deliver the oration." The celebration was attended by about 400 people, many of them from Walla Walla.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Smith purchased the old store building in Copei, moved it down to Waitsburg, and located it about 100 feet north of the ground now occupied by Powell's new brick. To this he moved his stock of goods, attaching the old building to the rear of the store, for a dwelling. Mr. Wait built a large house near his mill, which now forms part of the fine residence of P. A. Preston. He also increased the size of the mill and sold a half interest to W. G. and P. A. Preston, and a store was opened in that part of the building now occupied as an office. G. W. Cantonwine built a small log hotel near the river, which now forms a part of the Hanaford

House. This was the condition of Waitsburg in the fall of 1866, when a postoffice was established, with Mr. Smith as postmaster. Although the place had been variously spoken of as Wait's Mill, Waitsburg, and Horsehead City, no regular name had been adopted until Mr. Smith selected that of Delta, because of the location between two streams, which was conferred upon the new postoffice by the department. This was on the route from Walla Walla to Lewiston, and stages began running through the town, crossing the river by the ford.

In the spring of 1867 Wait & Preston purchased the school-house for $1,100, and moved it out of the street, turned it around to face the east, remodeled and moved their stock of goods into it. A new $2,400 school-house was built the same year, on three acres of ground donated by W. P. Bruce and Anderson Cox, the money being raised by subscription. Four years ago, a large addition was made to it, at an expense of $1,500, giving the town a building commodious enough to accommodate the gradually increasing number of children for many years. The school is divided into three grades, a teacher being employed for each. Two hundred and eight children were reported at the last school census.

A bridge was built across the river, on Main street, in 1867, the money being raised by subscription among residents of the neighborhood. It was washed away by a flood in 1869, a fate that twice befell its successors. In 1880 the present fine structure was built by the county, at an expense of about $3,000.

In 1868 a meeting was held in the school-house, when it was voted to change the post-office name from Delta to Waitsburg, as the latter was desired and used by many to designate the town. A petition to the postal department produced the desired change, since when it has borne the name of the man who first made it a business center, and whose enterprise had contributed so much to its prosperity.

Up to this time no effort had been made to lay out a town site. Mr. Bruce had sold land in varying quantities to purchasers, but had made no exertion to create a town upon his property. He had contributed liberally in land and money towards the mill, school, bridge and other enterprises, but was not particularly anxious for the creation of a town. When, however, the place had reached that point in development that left no question of its being a permanent business center, he caused a survey and plat of it to be made, including only Main street and a block on each side. This was recorded on the twenty-third of February, 1869. A new survey was made in 1872, and the amended plat was recorded April 17, 1872. The three following additions have been surveyed and recorded since thattime: Warren Whitcher's addition of two blocks made September, 14, 1878; W. P. Bruce's, of eight blocks, March 14, 1879; and Sylvester Canon's, of eight and one-half blocks, on the same day.

The United States census of 1870 showed that Waitsburg had a population of 109, of which 66 were white males, 38 white females, and 5 colored males. There were reported 35 dwelling-houses and 33 families. That year Mr. Wait sold his interest in the Washington Mills to Preston Brothers, who still own and operate them, and a year later moved to Dayton. In 1874 E. L. Powell formed a partnership with Mr. Bruce in the general merchandising business, and later he was associated with Preston Brothers. Since July, 1881, he has been sole proprietor of the Pioneer Supply Depot, the largest business house in the town and one of the largest in the valley.

He has just completed and occupied a fine brick building, the first store erected in Waitsburg. Mr. Smith still serves as postmaster, and continues his mercantile business, though having suffered severely by fire. Anderson Cox, one of the foremost and most energetic of citizens, died in March, 1872.

The Waitsburg *Weekly Times*, first published in March, 1878, is now one of the institutions of the town, and is edited by Charles W. Wheeler. The effort made by Waitsburg in 1869 to secure a division of the county and the location of the new county seat in her midst, will be found chronicled in the history of Walla Walla county. For the division of the county in 1875, the reader is referred to the history of Columbia county.

THE GREAT FIRE.

The first fire of any account in Waitsburg occurred in the spring of 1880, which destroyed two buildings besides the carpenter shop in which it originated. This was but a blaze compared to the conflagration which ravaged the town on the thirteenth of the following September. About twelve o'clock that night a fire broke out in the kitchen of the Pearl House, that was ignited by the lamp of a Chinaman stupefied from smoking opium. The alarm was sounded, and anxious citizens hastened to the spot to check the flames that were spreading with alarming rapidity. Unprovided with any facilities for combating fire, they were able to accomplish but little, although through the energetic use of buckets and wet blankets they prevented it from crossing Main street, and finally checked the flames at the Hanaford House, saving that building. From the Pearl House to that point, the fire completely destroyed the west side of Main street, including all the large business houses of the town. The total loss was estimated at $125,000. Not discouraged by this great calamity, the citizens began at once to rebuild, and it was not long before all traces of the disaster were obliterated, and the business of Waitsburg was established on as firm a footing as before. Nerve and enterprise have raised those people from the pit into which misfortune had plunged them, and though losses then sustained still bear heavily upon some, the business of the town is in such a flourishing condition that it indicates the near future will see them fully reimbursed.

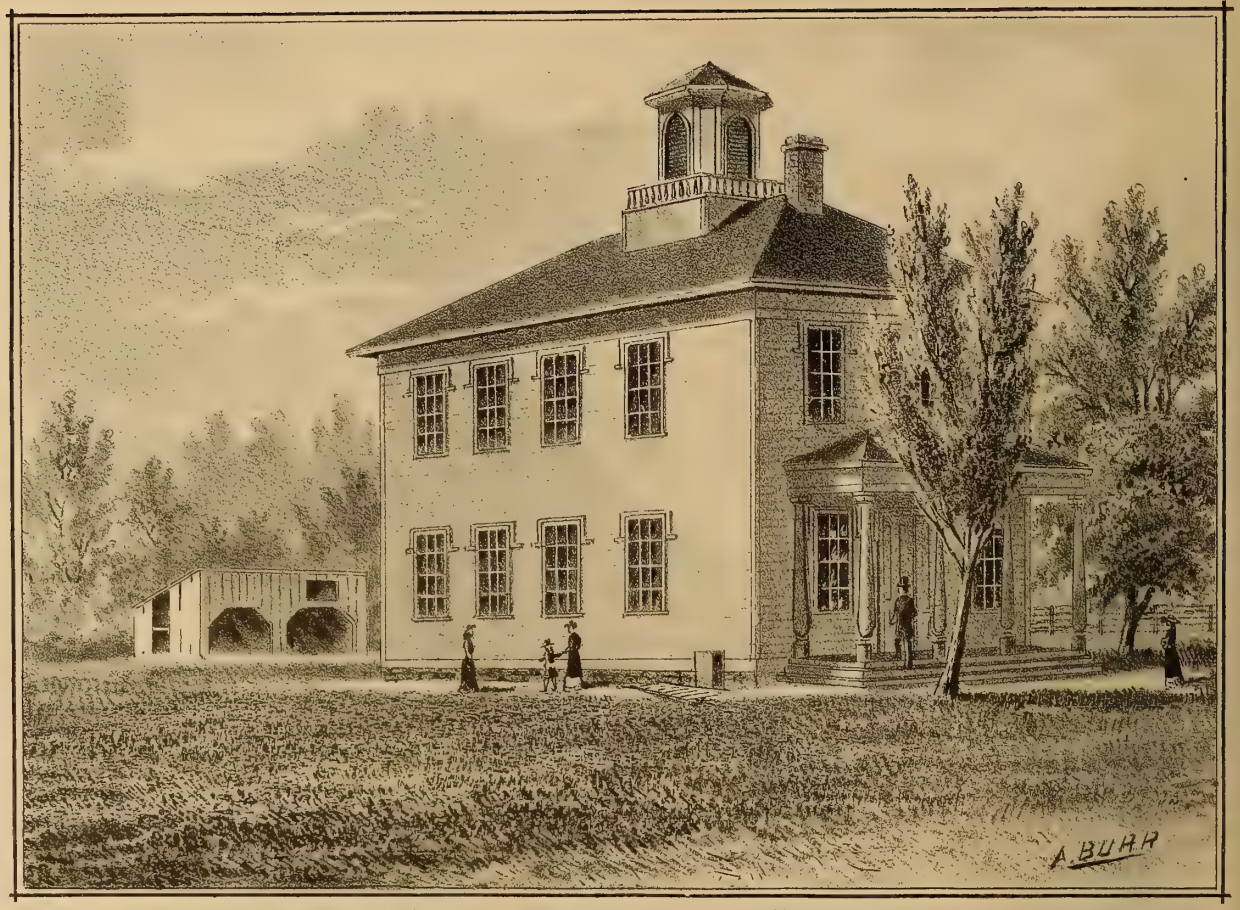
The advent of a railroad in the spring of 1881 was an era in the town's history. The right of way from Prescott was given to the O. R. & N. Co. by the citizens of Waitsburg and Dayton, the cost being $4,517. The depot grounds here were also donated. The business men and farmers took great interest in this matter, and subscribed liberally, either in giving a right of way over their own land, or contributing the money necessary to purchase it from others.

The first town government was organized in February, 1881, under the provisions of the act of November 29, 1871. In response to a petition the county commissioners ordered an election for town officers to be held on the twenty-eighth of February, which resulted in a choice of George W. Kellicut, William Fudge, Alfred Brouillet, M. J. Harkness, and E. L. Powell, as Trustees; W. H. George, for Marshal; and J. W. Morgan, as Treasurer. J. C. Swash was made Clerk, but was soon succeeded by W. S. Mineer. The general law under which this organization was effected not being

comprehensive enough to suit the citizens, a regular charter was procured from the legislature, by act of November 25, 1881. Under it the city of Waitsburg was incorporated with the usual powers for the creation of a police force, fire department and water works, and the enforcement of regulations for the safety, health and order of the city. The limits defined commence at the northeast corner of section 14, and run north 160 rods; thence west on a line parallel with section lines 480 rods; thence south 240 rods; thence east 480 rods; thence north 80 rods to the place of beginning; all lying in township 9 north, range 37 east of the Willamette meridian. The act also appointed officers to serve until the following spring as follows: William G. Preston, Mayor; George W. Kellicut, William Fudge, Martin Weller, Menzo J. Harkness, and Alfred Brouillet, Councilmen; W. S. Mineer, Recorder, Assessor and Clerk; J. W. Morgan, Treasurer; and E. D. Saunders, Marshal. These gentlemen served until after the election held on the first Monday in May, 1882, when they were succeeded by G. W. Kellicut, Mayor; Platt A. Preston, D. W. Kaup, A. L. Kinnear, William Fudge, and M. J. Harkness, Councilmen; W. S. Mineer, Recorder, Clerk and Assessor; J. W. Morgan, Treasurer, and Saul Hardman, Marshal. A tie between W. P. Bruce and M. J. Harkness was decided by the council in favor of the latter. These officers now have charge of the city's affairs.

PRESENT CONDITION OF WAITSBURG.

According to the census of 1880, Waitsburg had at that time a population of 248, which can now be safely placed at 300, as a steady increase is going on from year to year, both in population and the amount of business transacted. The town contains two hotels, four saloons, four general stores, one furniture store, two drug stores, one hardware store, one variety store, one brewery, one harness and saddlery shop, two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, one jewelry store, one meat market, one flour mill, one planing mill, one castor oil mill, one corn meal mill, Masonic Hall, post office, express office, telegraph office, depot, school house, two churches, and many residences. The future of Waitsburg as a permanent and prosperous business point is well assured. Situated at the junction of two streams, each giving excellent water privileges, and surrounded by a vast extent of excellent and rapidly improving agricultural country, to which this is both a shipping and supply point, it offers in its assurance of stability and continued prosperity inducements to business men that many have accepted and many more in the future will certainly avail themselves of. The town from its small beginning has steadily advanced, keeping pace with the gradual development of the surrounding country, and the same causes that have brought it to its present prosperous condition will still conspire to guarantee its continued advancement in the future. A serious drawback, however, is the want of a system of water works, a necessity that can be supplied at small expense, and to provide which a movement is already on foot. Large shipments of grain and flour are made from this place, an amount that must increase year by year, as the country becomes more thickly settled and the lands are better cultivated. The city of Waitsburg being a center around which this wealth and improvement will develop, must expand and progress with the general advancement, until her proportions and business will make a city here, as the name would indicate.

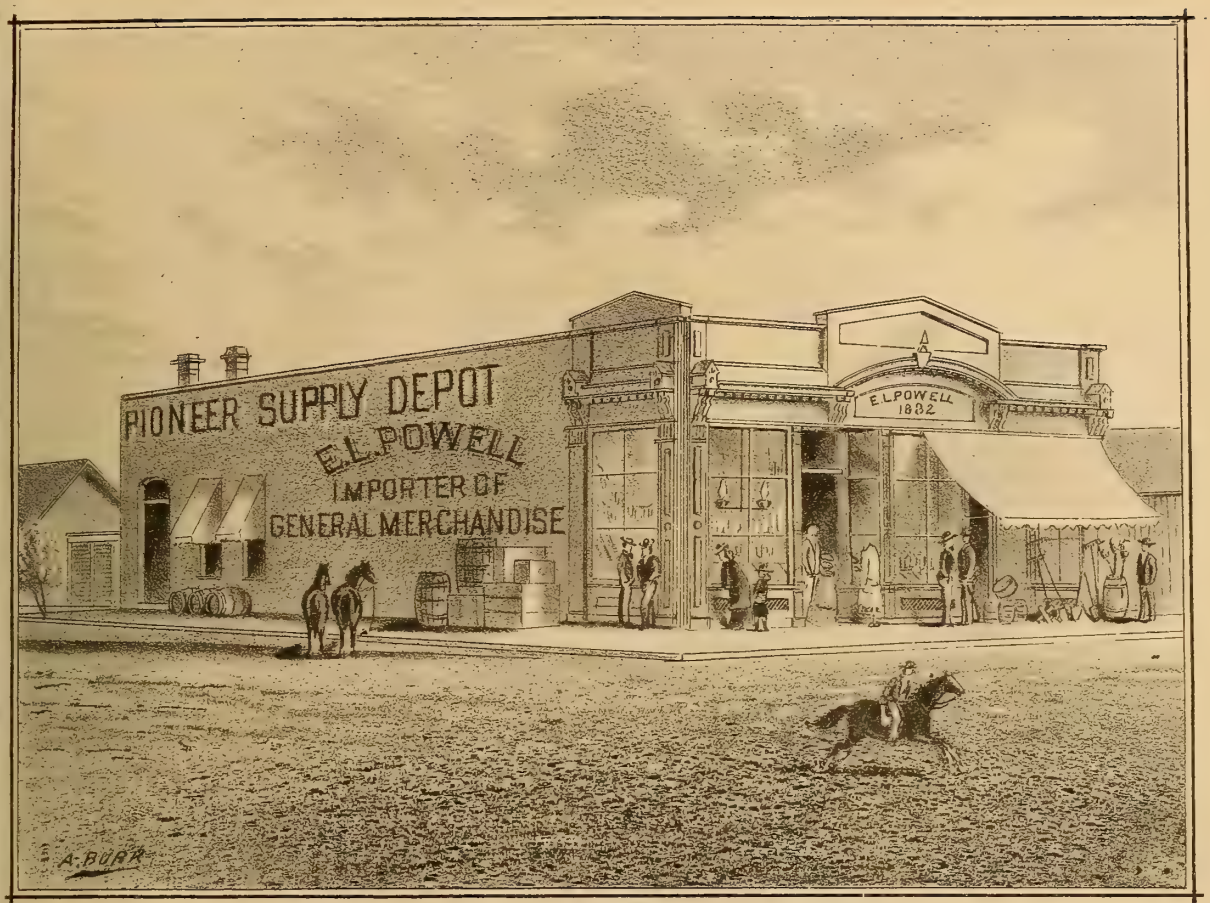


WHITMAN SEMINARY WALLA, WALLA, W.T. FOUND 1866.

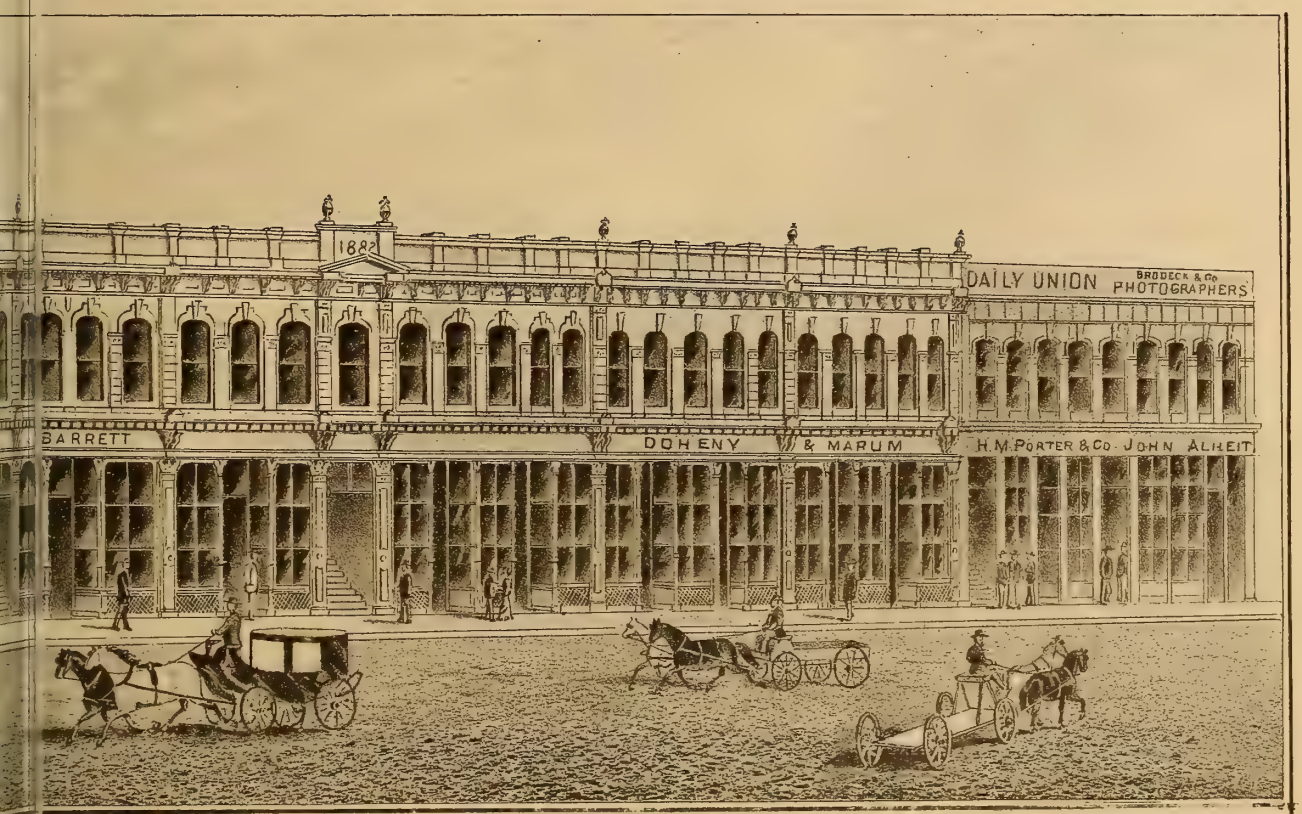


A G WALLING LITH PORTLAND ORN.

NORTH FRONT ON MAIN S



BUSINESS BLOCK OF E.L.POWELL. WAITSBURG, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



N 5T VALLA WALL CITY, W.T.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WAITSBURG.

Rev. George M. Berry, who was sent to Walla Walla, in the fall of 1859, by the Willamette District Conference, held the first services of this denomination in Waitsburg early the following year, and a church organization was soon after effected with John W. McGhee and A. T. Hard as stewards. The church flourished and became strong, having at one time a membership of seventy-two. At that time it included all the settlements for ten miles around; but from it have since been formed organizations at Dayton, and at Columbia, Copei and Washington school houses, reducing its number to eight persons. A Sunday-school of some forty scholars is maintained under the superintendence of Mr. Nelson.

The church edifice was erected in 1871, at an expense of $2,500, and the property is now valued at $3,000. The officers are D. Roberts, class leader, and J. W. Brock, steward. The pastors who have successively been in charge are Revs. Berry, Flinn, Deardorff, Reeser, Hoxie, Gift, Reeser, Goddard, Hoxie, Adams, Elliott, Koontz, Hoagland, Warren, Anderson, Towner, and LaCornu.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, WAITSBURG.

This denomination has an organization in Waitsburg under charge of Rev. T. M. Boyd, but no church edifice has been erected. Mr. Boyd came here as a missionary in 1877.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, WAITSBURG.

The doctrines of this denomination were first preached in this vicinity by Elder Hamilton, who organized a church in Spring Valley, four miles from Waitsburg, in 1876. Services were held in the school-house by Elders Hamilton, Richison, and Buchannan. The first regular pastor was Rev. Neal Cheatham, who has present charge of the church. They are erecting on Main street, in Waitsburg, a substantial frame house of worship, at an expense of $3,000, the money being subscribed by citizens. They now have a membership of sixty and a union Sunday-school of about eighty scholars in the M. E. church with James Nelson for superintendent.

WAITSBURG LODGE NO. 16, A. F. & A. M.

This lodge was organized March 23, 1870, under a dispensation granted in February. A charter was issued September 15, 1870, which perished in the fire of 1880. The first officers were: S. M. Wait, W. M.; James Torrence, S. W.; H. J. Hollingsworth, J. W.; Looney C. Bond, S. D.; Anderson Cox, J. D.; Samuel Ellis, T.; Platt A. Preston, S.; Levy Reynolds, Tyler. The first hall, built in 1870 by the Good Templars, was burned September 13, 1880, and the present one was built the same fall, at a cost of $1,200. It was erected in connection with C. S. Vincent's store, the second story, only, belonging to the lodge. The present membership is twenty-seven,

and the officers for the current term are: J. V. Crawford, W. M.; W. S. Mineer, S. W.; A. C. Dickinson, J. W.; P. A. Preston, T.; Carl E. Meyer, S.; J. F. Boothe, S. D.; George Brown, J. D.; A. G. Lloyd, Tyler. Regular communication on the second Monday of each month at Waitsburg.

TOUCHET LODGE NO. 5, I. O. O. F.

This lodge was insituted in Waitsburg September 12, 1871, with the following charter members: M. D. F. Olds, N. G.; F. A. Bingham, V. G.; J. Jacobson, T.; A. Brouillet, and Walter Wood. Though not a charter member, S. C. Day was the first secretary. The organization is quite prosperous, has a membership of thirty, and owns a cemetery which was laid out in 1873. Regular meeting is held every Friday night, in the Masonic Hall. The present officers are: H. H. Griffin, N. G.; Elias Horst, V. G.; J. W. Morgan, S.; M. J. Harkness, T.

PIONEER LODGE NO, 16, I. O. G. T.

This lodge of Good Templars was organized in Waitsburg July 20, 1867, with the following members: L. C. Bond, W. C. T.; N. J. A. Simons, W. V. T.; T. J. Smith, W. S.; A. B. Bower, W. F. S.; Mary Wait, W. T.; Anderson Cox, W. M.; Winnie Abbott, W. D. M.; Rev. J. W. McGhee, W. C.; Matilda Cox, W. I. G.; A. T. Lloyd, W. O. G.; Lissa Cox, W. R. H. S.; Mary Cox, W. L. H. S.; G. W. Cantonwine, P. W. C. T.; and Robert Duncan. The only one of the above who is still an active member is Matilda Cox, now Mrs. Preston. September 14, 1880, the lodge lost its hall, regalia and library, valued at $500, and though its financial condition is good, it has not fully recovered from the disaster. It once enjoyed a membership of one hundred and twelve, and still has ninety names upon its roll. It is considered the best and most active temperance organization of this jurisdiction, and exerts a salutary influence upon the community in which it exists. The officers (April, 1882,) are: P. A. Preston, W. C. T.; Emma Hollowell, W. V. T.; J. V. Crawford, W. S.; L. B. Taylor, W. A. S.; Lee Matheney, W. F. S.; C. W. Wheeler, W. T.; George Hervey, W. M.; Sadie Strong, W. D. M.; Maria C. Preston, W. C.; O. M. Conover, P. W. C. T.; Susan P. Hanaford, W. R. H. S.; Nancy J. Matheney, W. L. H. S.; G. W. Maston, Lodge Deputy. Regular meetings are Saturday evenings at Masonic Hall, Main street, Waitsburg.

OCCIDENTAL LODGE NO. 46, A. O. U. W.,

Is a lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen organized some time ago in Waitsburg. A regular meeting is held every Wednesday evening at Masonic Hall. T. Taylor is Master Workman, and L. Stuart, Recorder.

WALLULA JUNCTION

The town of Wallula lies on the east bank of the Columbia river, where the N. P. R. R. Co.'s line joins that of the O. R. & N. Co. The history of this village is given

in various places in the general portion of this volume, extending from the time Fort Walla Walla was established there by the Hudson's Bay Company until its abandonment. This was always the point of departure from the river of those journeying eastward, and when the rush of miners to Idaho began in 1861, the amount of passengers and goods leaving the river here was enormous. The O. S. N. Company ran regular boats to Wallula, and in the spring of 1862 a line of stages was put on from this place to Walla Walla. In April, 1862, a town site of thirty-eight blocks was laid out, with a wide levee on the river front, surveyed by W. W. Johnson. Some speculation was indulged in as to the chances for building a town at this place, but it was soon discovered that nothing but the business of transferring goods to or from the boats could be sustained here. For years Wallula remained the door through which the wheat of Walla Walla valley passed to the great markets of the world, and through which went the goods to supply Walla Walla and a vast extent of country around and beyond that city.

The W. W. & C. R. R. Co. began building its road from Wallula to Walla Walla in March 1872, and in 1874 grain arrived over this line from the station on Touchet river, to which the road had progressed. In 1875 the road being completed to Walla Walla, vast quantities of produce began to pass through Wallula, whence it was transferred to boats and passed down the Columbia. In 1880 the O. R. & N. Co. began extending its line west and a year later, having reached the Dalles, Wallula lost its business of handling freight, and was relegated to the position of a simple railroad junction. Large quantities of freight pass through on both the N. P. and O. R. & N. lines, though it has ceased to pay tribute to Wallula. The completion of the road to the Sound, if it joins the other lines at this place, will render Wallula a railroad junction of importance. and as the end of a division, a town of considerable size.

WHITMAN JUNCTION.

The history of the Whitman, or Wailatpu, mission is fully given in the general history. A branch from the O. R. & N. Co.'s line is being constructed from near this point to Weston, Oregon, and a station has been established and given the name of Whitman Junction.

PRESCOTT.

This is the name of a station on the railroad, in the Touchet valley, a few miles below Waitsburg. It contains as yet only the depot, and a number of dwellings in process of construction by the company. These will probably soon be occupied and a town will necessarily spring up here, to become the shipping point of a large section of country.

BOLLES JUNCTION,

A short distance above Prescott is the point of divergence of the lines running to Dayton and to Texas Ferry.

DIXIE, OR BAKER CITY.

This is the Dry Creek terminus of D. S. Baker's narrow gauge road from Walla Walla, and lies in a fine agricultural section to which this road, just completed, furnishes an outlet. A post office has existed here several years.

DUDLEY

Is the name of the Mill creek terminus of the same road, named in honor of our good looking friend, M. S. Dudley, who superintended the construction of the V flume from that point to the mountains.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE PRESS OF EASTERN WASHINGTON AND UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

WASHINGTON STATESMAN.

In September, 1861, William N. Smith and his brother R. B. Smith, issued a prospectus for a weekly paper, to be published in Walla Walla under the title of *Walla Walla Press.* They purchased material of Asahel Bush, of Salem, Oregon, including the old press of the *Oregon Statesman*, and shipped it to the Dalles from Portland. Two days later N. Northrop and R. R. Rees shipped from the same place, as through freight, the old press of the *Oregonian*, the rival of the *Statesman*, with other material. The *Statesman* press arrived November 16, in a snow storm, and each of the rival parties was then first aware of the action of the other. They at once pooled their interests, and began publication of the *Washington Statesman*, November 29, 1861. It was politically independent, but Union in sentiment, was published weekly, and was a 24x32, four-page, six column paper. The press sent by through freight did not put in an appearance till January. In December W. N. Smith made a canvassing tour from Wild-horse creek to Snake river, and obtained 200 subscribers at $5.00 each, being nearly every resident of that region. In January, 1862, the Smiths retired. William N. is now postmaster at Waitsburg, and R. B. is in New Mexico. For three weeks in April, 1862, the *Statesman* was printed on wrapping paper, half its usual size, because of the inability to procure proper material. It

was about this time that subscribers in the mines were notified that gold dust sent for subscriptions ought not to be one-half sand. In July, 1862, it was enlarged to eight columns. In October S. G. Rees became a partner, and February, 18, 1863, Mr. Northrop died in Portland. He was a native of Fulton, Oswego county, N. Y., where he was born in March, 1836. He came to the coast in 1850, and prior to starting the *Statesman* with Rees and the Smiths, was connected with several papers. At the time of his death, from consumption, he was on his return from attending the Legislature, of which he was a member. On the ninth of May, 1863, the firm became R. R. & S. G. Rees. In October the size was reduced one column, but because of smaller type being used, contained as much matter as before. November 10, 1865, William H. Newell became its editor and proprietor, and the name was changed to

WALLA WALLA STATESMAN.

In December, 1866, it became the United States official paper, as a reward for supporting President Johnson in his contest with the Republican Senate, and from that time forward it was a Democratic organ. The number of columns was increased to eight in September, 1869, without adding to the size of the paper, and the office was supplied with new press and material. Mr. Newell then announced that, "We shall be in a position to pour in hotter and more continuous fire upon the thieving radicals who are plundering the county and fattening off the miseries of the people." September 7, 1869, he began issuing a tri-weekly on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, but returned to a weekly issue in a short time. In October, 1878, he started the first daily in Eastern Washington, but being removed from his field of labor by the hand of death, on the thirteenth of the next month, they were temporarily suspended by order of Judge Guichard. In December the publication of both was resumed under editorial charge of Frank J. Parker, but the daily was soon discontinued. A year later he assumed full control. In February, 1880, he purchased the first steam-power press used in this city, and in April began publication of the *Daily Statesman*, at the same time enlarging the weekly and reducing the subscription price to three dollars. The *Statesman* is a live, newsy sheet, is the official city and county paper, supports the Democratic party in an able manner, and fairly represents the country in which it is issued. The daily is 24x36, with seven columns, and is such as few cities of the size of Walla Walla is favored with.

The following is the obituary notice that was published in the *Statesman* a few days after the death of William H. Newell of the *Walla Walla Statesman:* "Afew days since, William H. Newell was alive, and his soul was filled with the day dreams that form the major portion of our common existence. To-day he sleeps in the silent halls of death. Born in Center county, Pennsylvania, January, 1822, he was at the time of his death scarcely 56 years of age. His ancestors on his paternal side were English and on the maternal Scotch. Both families came to America at an early day; on the paternal side in 1635, settling near Boston, from which place the family removed to New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The early years of his life were passed on his father's farm, receiving such instruction as the county schools at that time afforded. Always a great reader, he resolved at an early age to become a printer, having through

the medium of the small paper published near his father's home, become convinced that a newspaper office would furnish him with the means to gratify his taste for reading. Having secured the consent of his parents, he was finally inducted into the mysteries of a country printing office. Perfecting himself as well as the facilities of the office afforded, he determined to acquire a more thorough knowledge of the art. To that end he removed to New York, and through the influence of friends obtained a place in the great publishing house of Harper Bros. It was here that he acquired that critical knowledge of the business that in after years made him so indignant at the sight of slovenly work that but few of the many so-called printers could remain in his employ. An indifferent workman was his aversion. From New York he removed to Baltimore where for many years he was employed both as compositor and writer on many of the leading papers of that city. At an early day in the history of California he settled in San Francisco, being first employed on the *Herald*, then the most influential journal on the coast, and, at that time, edited by John Nugent. Subsequently he was the leading editorial writer on the San Francisco *Call*, and in a recent issue of that paper the present proprietors acknowledged that its success is mainly due to his ability and labor. Removing to Oregon, he settled at the Dalles and soon after started the *Mountaineer*, a paper that, from the first issue to the present time, has been a financial success. His connection with the *Statesman* is well known. Sufficient to say that it has always been a self-supporting institution; and that, too, without any straining or undue solicitation on his part—for he abhorred the idea of 'soliciting trade.' It was a favorite expression of his, 'that if a paper deserved support it would receive it; if not worthy it did not deserve any.' In conducting a paper, his aim was at all times to promote the interests of the community in which he was residing. As far back as 1860 he wrote a series of articles upon the necessity for improving the navigation of the Columbia by building locks at the Dalles and Cascades. In that work he never ceased, and before his death he had the proud satisfaction of seeing his ideas of twenty years before carried into execution. Shams he abominated, whether men or measures, and he never failed to warn the people against demagogues, who, through public offices, sought to enrich themselves at the people's cost. As has been said of another, 'when public sentiment was right he was foremost among its advocates, but when wrong, he braced himself manfully against the erring flood.' His whole ambition was to protect and promote the welfare of the people, and to the best of his ability, both as writer and speaker, he was their unyielding and aggressive champion. By small men—those of an inferior order of intellect—he was never understood. Their motives being always of a selfish character, they could not realize that a man could by any chance be actuated by another ambition save that which governed them. With this class he was always at war, not that they were in his way, but from a fear that the people's interests would suffer in their hands. This was the key-note for his likes and dislikes, both of which, it is now obvious to be seen, were 'distributed by reason and controlled by causes.'"

Col. Frank J. Parker, present proprietor of the *Statesman*, was born in Western England, April 28, 1845. At eighteen years of age he came to the United States, crossed the continent to California, where he arrived in 1864, visited Nevada, passed through Arizona, a portion of Old Mexico, and reaching Fort Union, New Mexico,

joined the California volunteers December 9 of the year that he reached the United States. He served through the Apache campaign, was twice wounded in one day, then discharged and returned to California. From there he started for the Big Bend mines at the headwaters of the Columbia river, from where he went to Lewiston, Idaho Territory. For eleven years he followed mining in different camps through the mountains with varied success, until the Nez Perce outbreak in 1877, when he became a scout, bearer of dispatches for General Howard, and correspondent for the California Associated Press and *Boise Statesman*. His letters through the press, and exploits during that war, brought him prominently before the people of Idaho, and his name became as familiar in that country as that of the General who commanded the campaign. It was during this war, that the "Scout's Soliloquy" was penned by him, that, finding its way into the *New York Graphic*, was extensively republished by the Eastern press with many flattering comments. It was the poetic reflection called forth by the appearance before him of a hideous old squaw accompanied by a little three year old naked child, and we give a brief extract from the poem:

SCOUT'S SOLILOQUY.

As published in *N. Y. Graphic*.

Ah! yet her age her reputation spareth,
At three years old, pert Venus little careth,
She puts her hand upon her hip and stareth.

Could boundaries be neater, posture meeker,
Could bronze antique, or terra cotta beat her,
Saw ever artist anything completer.

Hast thou no notion, of what's before thee,
Of who shall envy or adore thee,
Or the dirty siwash that's to rule o'er thee?

Die young for mercy sake! If thou grow older,
Thou shalt get lean of calf and sharp of shoulder,
And daily greedier and daily bolder.

Just such another as the dame that bore thee,
That haggard Sycorax now bending o'er thee,
Oh, die of something fatal I implore thee!

At the close of the campaign, General Howard gave to Mr. Parker the following in recognition of his services:

HEAD QUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
JUDITH, BASIN, Montana, September 27, 1877.

MR. F. J. PARKER:

Permit me to thank you for the generous service you have rendered the U. S. service during the Nez Perce war of 1877. You have ridden long journeys night and

day and worked and fought right nobly. I hope to have the benefit of your services should another Indian outbreak take me into the field.

O. O. HOWARD,
Brig. Gen'l Commanding Expedition, in the Field.

The Governor of Idaho, M. Brayman, then gave him the position on his staff of Aide-de-camp, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, stating on the commission that it was given as a reward, "For gallant services in the Nez Perce war of 1877." In 1878, during the Bannock outbreak, he served again as scout and courier for General Howard, but this time as exclusive correspondent for the San Francisco *Chronicle*. During the last week in 1878, he took editorial charge of the *Statesman* of Walla Walla, ran it a year, and then assumed full control.

Colonel Parker was married October 21, 1880, to Miss Martha Newell. As a journalist, the Colonel has achieved success, having revived the *Daily* suspended at Mr. Newell's death, and placed it upon a basis of financial success, and largely increased the circulation of the *Weekly*.

WALLA WALLA UNION.

A meeting of Republicans was held in the City Hall, Saturday evening, November 28, 1868, for the purpose of devising means to secure the publication of a Republican paper in Walla Walla. Anderson Cox was delegated to go to Portland and procure the material. Dr. D. S. Baker advanced $15,000 to start the paper, taking a note signed by Anderson Cox, Charles Moore, J. D. Cook, J. H. Day, E. C. Ross, W. N. Smith, W. C. Painter, D. S. Baker, D. S. Baldwin, J. D. Laman, B. F. Stone, A. H. Reynolds, S. M. Wait, F. W. Coleman, John Dovell, W. S. Gilliam, J. A. Perkins, W. P. Bruce, and P. B. Johnson. Mr. E. L. Herriff, continuously connected with the paper since its foundation, had undertaken to start a Republican paper just before this action was taken, but had failed. In April the press arrived and on the seventeenth of that month the first number of the *Walla Walla Union*, 7 column, 24x36, was issued. The paper was under management of a committee. composed of P. B. Johnson, E. C. Ross, and J. D. Cook, who employed H. M. Judson as editor. May 22, 1869, R. M. Smith and E. L. Herriff bought the establishment and for ten years published the *Union* under the firm name of R. M. Smith & Co. Mr. Judson continued as editor till August 7, 1869, when E. C. Ross succeeded to that position, which he retained until February, 1876, when Capt. P. B. Johnson assumed editorial management. In February, 1879, the Captain purchased Mr. Smith's interest, and the firm became Johnson & Herriff, which it still remains. June 2, 1881, Harris, Black & Reed, began the publication of the *Daily Journal*, which was purchased by Johnson & Herriff and changed to the *Daily Union*, October 10, 1881. It is published every morning except Sunday. This paper has always been an exponent of Republicanism, and with Mr. Johnson's able pen has attained to a prominent position among journals of the coast.

P. B. Johnson, the present editor and part proprietor of the *Daily* and *Weekly Union*, published at Walla Walla, W. T., is a native of Waddington, St. Lawrence Co., New York, where he was born November 28, 1837. His father was an attorney, and moved with his family to Syracuse, N. Y., where P. B. received a common school education and studied law. At nineteen years of age he visited Dubuque, Iowa, and served

as local editor of a paper there for a time. In 1859 he became local editor of a daily paper in St. Louis, and while in that city, was admitted to the bar as an attorney. The same year he migrated to the Pacific coast, where he was associated as law partner with that famed California attorney, Edmond Randolph, and in the spring of 1861, with Frank Pixley upon the staff of the San Francisco *Times*. From the California metropolis, he crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains under an engagement for editorial services with the *Washoe Times*, published at Silver City, near Gold Hill, in Storey county, Nevada. His next journalistic change was to the *Daily Silver Age* of Carson, Nevada, from where he enlisted, October 8, 1861, in Company F, 2d California Inf. Vols., and became 2d Lieutenant of that company. In 1862 he served with his company in the Humboldt county, California, Indian war and in December, 1863, being made Quartermaster U. S. Vols., with the rank of Captain, was ordered to Arizona for duty. From July 1, 1864, until October, 1865, he was Quartermaster of the Walla Walla post, when being ordered to California at the close of the war, was honorably discharged February 7, 1866. In 1866 he returned to Walla Walla and commenced the practice of his profession as an attorney, and became a candidate for the Legislature upon the Republican ticket, which was defeated. In the spring of 1867, he was appointed Clerk of the District Court, and held that position until the fall of 1868. In the meantime, having made a successful run, he became a member of the Legislature, and Speaker of the House in 1867. In 1870, he was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal and took the census of Walla Walla county that year. The appointment as Clerk of the U. S. Land Office having been received in 1871, he served in that capacity until 1875, when he entered upon duty as Register and so continued until 1878. He then became part owner of the *Weekly Union*, in February of the following year, having been its editor since March 4, 1876. During the time since his residence in Washington Territory, he has also held the position of Secretary of the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad Company for two years, has been upon the Governor's staff as Aide-de-camp with rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and at present is Secretary of the Walla Walla Board of Trade and Ajdutant General of Washington Territory.

In 1865, February 12, the subject of this sketch was married to Lydia Sheets, of Walla Walla, and their children's names and dates of birth are as follows: Daniel, March 25, 1867, died March 18, 1869; Smith S., December 15, 1868.

Captain Johnson, (we give him this title as being the one he is familiarly known by, though he is equally entitled to that of Colonel or General,) has been and is one of the important factors constituting the Republican party of the Territory. He has bitter and persistent enemies, as all positive characters have, and being at the head of an ably conducted and influential paper, becomes the target of the many rivals in whose way he stands, but seems to pay little if any attention to their ill-natured assaults. In examining the files of his paper, we became impressed with the belief that he had done more for Walla Walla than her citizens had done for him.

SPIRIT OF THE WEST.

This was a seven-column, 24x36 weekly paper, founded in December, 1872, by J. W. Ragsdale, backed financially by a business man of the city. A year later W. I. Mayfield purchased a half interest and soon after became sole owner. B. F. Washburn purchased a half interest, and afterwards the whole paper, when Charles H. Humphrey became editor, in the fall of 1875. He was succeeded by Prof. Grimm and Charles Besserer, and May 27, 1876, the paper's name was changed to

WALLA WALLA WATCHMAN.

It was purchased by Mr. Besserer January 1, 1877; is an eight-column, 26x40 sheet, published every Friday; is a live home journal, full of local news, and takes an independent position in politics. CHARLES BESSERER, its editor and proprietor, is one those who has been the architect of his own fortune. It is the pleasant destiny of some to have favors showered upon them from the cradle to the grave, but the subject of this sketch is not one of those whom fortune took by the hand as a life companion, and what he has, or what he is, follows as the result of intelligent effort, industriously directed. He was born October 10, 1839, "At Bingen, fair Bingen on the Rhine," and the early years of his life were spent near its romantic waters. At school he had passed what would in America be termed an academic course, when the Crimean war broke out, and fired with military ardor, he enlisted in the British army in 1855. He was but seventeen at the close of that great national struggle, and when discharged came to America in 1857, and enlisted in the Ninth United States Infantry. The same year that regiment was ordered to Washington Territory for service, and young Besserer shared its fortunes in the campaign that followed among the Indians, until his muster out at Vancouver in 1862. Prior to his leaving the service, he became the correspondent contributor of the *Waverly Magazine*, published in Boston, and continued as such for eleven years. After leaving the service he came to Walla Walla, where he remained for five years, dividing his time between a bakery business, distillery, and keeping a hotel on the summit of the Blue mountains on what then was known as the Linkton road. In 1866, he went to Montana, where he remained until 1870 in Bowlder valley, being at the same time postmaster and justice of the peace of the town of Bowlder. In 1870, Governor J. M. Ashley, of Montana, appointed him Commissioner of Immigration. In the pursuit of this new and important line of duty, he started for Europe, but on his arrival in Philadelphia, news was received of the breaking out of the war between France and Germany, which ended his operations in that direction.

From there he returned to Walla Walla, and has remained here since. His ventures were not all a financial success; the sheep business fleeced him, and the grocery line fell short of his hopes. In 1875, he became editor of the *Spirit of the West*, and January 1, 1877, purchased the *Walla Walla Watchman* at $4,000, paying $500 down and ran in debt for the balance. That office when purchased was a relic. There were chair frames in it that the jack-knife fiend had unseated, and the new

proprietor borrowed a dry-goods box to sit on and write anything but dry editorials. The type was worn out, the press was a hand affair, somewhat better than a cheese-press. The entire visible establishment, if for sale now in its then condition, would not bring $1,000, but the good-will of the newspaper was something.

Such was the beginning, five years ago, when Mr. Besserer first launched his own craft upon the journalistic seas. Starting in a rented office, shadowed by $4,000 of debt, he took command, became editor and manager, and now has new material, a power-press, money in the bank, and eleven houses in Walla Walla of his own to rent. No comment is necessary, results are sufficient evidence of success.

As an editor, Mr. Besserer is liberal in his views, kind in his strictures, pointing out evils and reproving wrong without goading the actor. No newspaper man in the Northwest is more just, or willing to make the *amende honorable*, if convinced that he has falsely represented a fact, and these characteristics have been at the foundation of his success.

THE MORNING JOURNAL.

June 2, 1881, M. C. Harris, W. L. Black, and E. M. Reed issued the first number of the *Morning Journal*, a six-column, 20x28 daily. Arrangementswere made to secure telegraphic news at a great expense. This paper was sold to Johnson & Herriff in October, 1881, and the name was changed by them to the *Daily Union*.

THE DAILY EVENTS.

On the third of June, 1882, M. C. Harris, who had been carrying on a job-printing business, made another venture in the field of journalism, by issuing the first number of *The Daily Events*. This paper devotes itself to the daily events of Walla Walla and vicinity. E. M. Reed occupies the position of editor. The paper is five columns, 18x24 in size, and presents a very neat appearance, and is published every evening except Sunday. Mr. Harris makes a specialty of fine job printing.

THE WASHINGTONIAN.

After sale of the *Journal*, W. L. Black revived the *Town Talk*, a small society edition issued every Saturday. May 21, 1882, it was enlarged, the name was changed to *The Washingtonian*, and it became a spicy, ably-conducted Sunday morning paper.

Wm. L. Black, its proprietor and editor, has gained his position among journalists through merit in the line of his profession. No editor or newspaper proprietor in Washington Territory is more thoroughly conversant and proficient, in all departments of the profession, than is the subject of this sketch. From the school room he graduated into a printing office in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he passed through all the grades from press boy to foreman of a job office. He completed his trade in Philadelphia, and passed from the mechanical to the reportorial, and became editor of the *Spectator* in Pittsburgh. In 1875 he started for California, crossed the Isthmus, passed

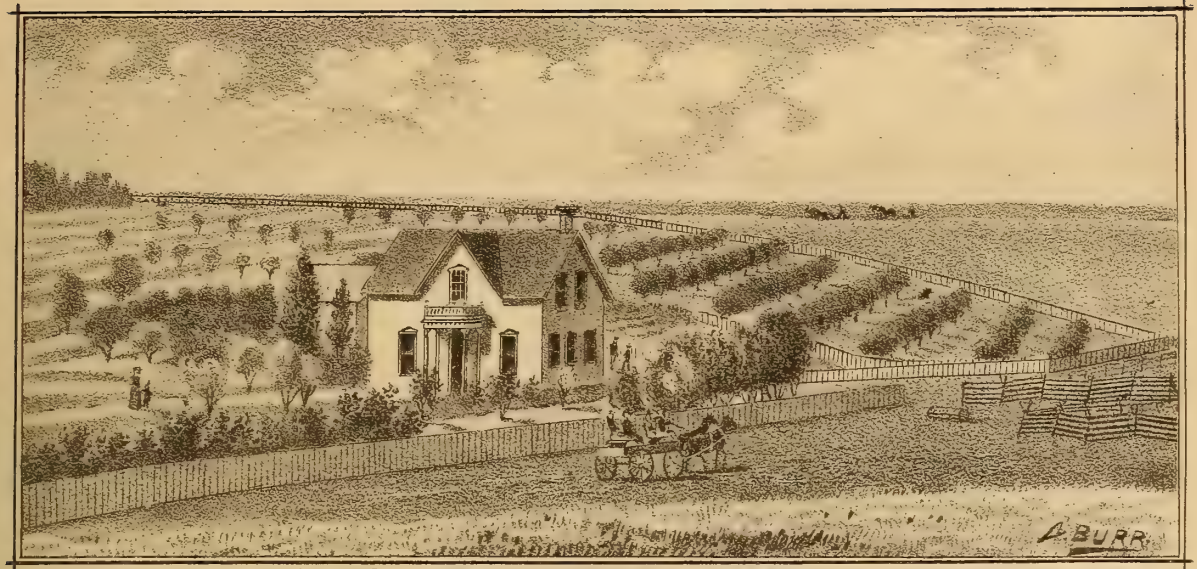
from Aspinwall overland to San Jose, where he remained one year, and then returned to the States. The same year he came again to California, made an extensive tour of that State, visited Portland, Oregon, and reached Walla Walla in 1878. That year he established a paper, known to the public as the *Weston Leader*, in the town of Weston, Umatilla county, Oregon. It was a weekly sheet, and judging from the numerous flattering notices received, must have presented an attractive appearance, and been ably conducted. A year and a half later Mr. Black sold the establishment to Williamson & McColl, and went to Arizona, spent one year there and in California, and then returned to Walla Walla, where he has since remained. On his second arrival in this town, in connection with M. C. Harris and E. M. Reed, he started a daily paper called the *Morning Journal*, that soon passed by sale into the hands of the Union Company, and is now published under the name of *Daily Morning Union*, P. B. Johnson, editor. He then revived the society journal known as the *Town Talk*, a small weekly sheet that attracted marked attention, through the columns of which, his incisive penthrusts reached society's substrata that larger journals had failed to penetrate. On the fifteenth of April, 1882, he enlarged the paper and gave it the name of *Washingtonian*, making it a Sunday morning issue.

Mr. Black is a native of Summitville, Cambria county, Pennsylvania, where he was born May 8, 1854. His father was a Lieutenant in the Mexican war, and moved with his family, in about 1862, from Cambria county to Pittsburgh, in the same State, where he became a coal merchant and amassed a reasonable competence. In 1872 he moved from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia, where he now resides, and retired from business. In 1882, April 6, the subject of this sketch was married to Miss E. W. Chase, daughter of Hon. H. M. Chase, one of the pioneers, and most prominent among the citizens of eastern Washington Territory.

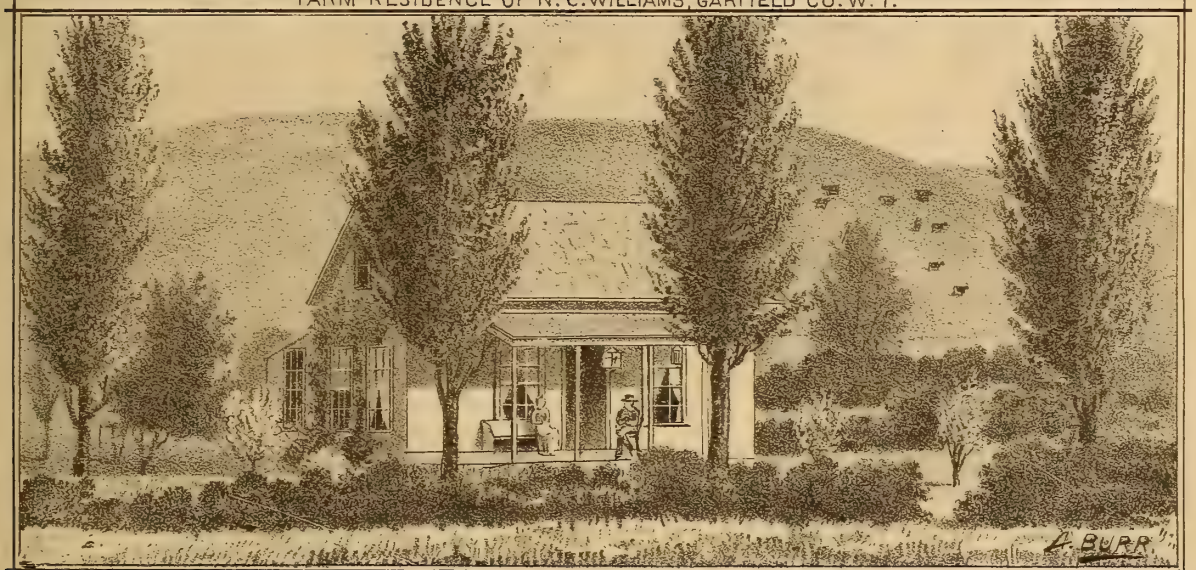
WAITSBURG WEEKLY TIMES.

In the spring of 1878 a joint stock company was formed in Waitsburg, for the purpose of establishing a weekly paper. Material was purchased and leased to B. K. Land, who issued the first number of the *Waitsburg Weekly Times* in March, 1878. Mr. Land published it two years, and then it was leased to D. G. Edwards, and six months later to J. C. Swash. In August, 1881, Mr. Swash assigned his lease to C. W. Wheeler, who purchased the stock in the spring of 1882, and is now sole proprietor and editor. Since taking charge of the paper, Mr. Wheeler has reinvigorated its failing strength, and made the *Times* one of the important papers of the valley. In size it is 24x36, with 7 columns; is published every Friday evening; is designed as a local paper "for the farmer, business man and mechanic;" and is not a party organ, though its owner is a firm Republican.

C. W. Wheeler, proprietor of the *Waitsburg Times*, is the present Territorial Superintendent of Public Instruction, and County Superintendent of Public Schools for Walla Walla county. In October 1877, having just arrived from Missouri, he took charge of the Waitsburg public school as principal, and continued to act in that capacity for four years. He had come to this coast without the purpose of making his home here, having crossed the plains in a wagon, accompanied by his wife and some



FARM RESIDENCE OF N. C. WILLIAMS, GARFIELD CO. W. T.



RESIDENCE OF MR. & MRS. A. J. FAVOR, PATAHA CITY, GARFIELD CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF ARTHUR A. & G. W. JAMES, GARFIELD CO. W. T.

A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

friends, intending to return to Missouri, when the cold weather of fall rendered traveling uncomfortable. Arriving at Waitsburg in his travels, a rain set in, and while detained there, he learned that their village school was without a principal, when, following a sudden impulse, he applied for the position and obtained it. A year later, he was much surprised one evening, on being informed that the Republican convention at Walla Walla had placed his name, by acclamation, upon their ticket as a candidate for County School Superintendent, a position that he had not thought of asking for. Of the forty-four candidates before the people at that election, but three received a higher vote than Mr. Wheeler. In 1880, he was again placed upon the Republican ticket for that position, and was again elected, his second term not having yet expired. In 1881, he received from the Governor an appointment as Territorial Superintendent of Public Schools, and no man in the territory was more surprised than the recipient at this mark of public favor, as he had neither sought nor expected it. This same year, having resigned his position as principal of the public school, in August he became interested in the *Waitsburg Times* that he has since become proprietor of as well as editor.

It seldom falls to the lot of one person to have so many fortunate events succeed each other, as have strewn with flowers the path of this man, since he became a citizen of our territory; but there was a time lying back of this, when his life's horizon was shadowed with sombre clouds that fortune would not tip with a silver lining. He was one of a family of ten children, was born in Cass county, Missouri, February 19, 1852, and his father was among the large land proprietors of that country. In 1862, because of the father's Union sentiments, he was forced to abandon his property, and for a time, Kansas City became their home, but 1863 saw them living in Jacksonville, Illinois, without a dollar left from their former estate. In 1864, another change was made of locality to Greene county of the same State, and in 1867, back to the old homestead in Missouri, that in the meantime had been transformed into a wild, uncultivated, houseless plain, by the torch of confederate raiders. During those five years of wandering as refugees, young Wheeler had been striving to obtain an education, his father being unable to aid him in the effort. This lack of assistance continued, even after the old home was reached, because of the resources and energy required to reclaim the farm that had been converted into a wilderness. It was a hard road to travel for a mere lad, and resort to wood chopping by the cord, and splitting rails by the thousand, became necessary to enable him to pay his way for a few months each year, while attending school. Finally, the path became less rugged, a sufficient advancement was made educationally to enable him to instruct, and then it was teach part of the time, and attend normal school the balance, until the coveted education was obtained. Though fortune smiles on the man now, the reader will readily see that it is the reward of past years of exertion and trials that molded the lad into the man who is entitled to the reward of success.

In 1874, September 16, Mr. Wheeler was married to Miss Alice Reavis, the daughter of Judge Reavis, in Kingsville, Johnson county, Missouri, and the names and dates of birth of their children are as follows: Emerson L., March 23, 1878; Guy E., November 14, 1880; Roy R., July 23, 1881.

DAYTON NEWS.

A. J. Cain began publishing a weekly Democratic paper in Dayton, in September 1874, which he called the *Dayton News*. Mr. Cain was one of the leading spirits in the movement to form Columbia county and secure the county seat at Dayton, so much so that he has been called the "Father of Columbia County." He died July 6, 1879, In January, 1876, the *News* having suspended its publication for a time, was sold to James Kerby, and in May, 1877, to T. H. Crawford and J. E. Edmiston, who sold it to M. H. Abbott, now editor of the *Reveille* at Baker City. Mr. Abbott sold it to Mr. Palmer in 1879, the firm of Palmer & Crow being soon after formed. In March, 1881, Walter Crosby and J. Y. Ostrander purchased the *News*, and continued its publication until the office was destroyed in the great fire of last April. The *News* was always a warm advocate of Democratic principles.

COLUMBIA CHRONICLE.

The first number of the *Columbia Chronicle*, a six-column, 4-page, 24x36, weekly, Republican rival of the *News*, was issued in Dayton, April 20, 1878, with H. H. Gale, editor, E. R. Burk, business manager, and T. M. May as one of the proprietors. In November the *Chronicle* passed into the hands of J. E. Eastham and Frank M. McCully, the latter being editor. Mr. Gale died on the twenty-fifth of that month. Mr. Burk is still a business man of Dayton. In January 1879, the *Chronicle* was increased to 7-column, 26x40. In May, Mr. McCully sold his interest to J. E. Eastham & Co., retaining the editorial chair. In July, 1879, O. C. White became sole proprietor, retaining the services of Mr. McCully, until last spring, when he assumed the full editorial control. Mr. McCully is now interested in the *Republican* at Pomeroy, and Mr. Eastham is connected with the *Walla Walla Union*. October 11, 1879, the *Chronicle* was enlarged to eight columns, and until February, 1880, used patent insides, which were then discontinued. Mr. White has spared no effort to make the *Chronicle* a valuable paper, and it now ranks as one of the leading exponents of Eastern Washington. It has always been a firm supporter of the Republican party.

Oliver C. White, the editor and proprietor of the paper, is the son of Charles White, a well-known pioneer of Oregon, for seven years sheriff of Wasco county, and at present residing in Camas Prairie, Idaho. Oliver was born in Dubuque county, Iowa, December 1, 1846. In the fall of 1849 the family left home, and in the spring of 1850 crossed the plains to Oregon. They lived in Yamhill county till 1853, going thence to Olympia, but returned the next year. In 1856 they moved to the Dalles, where Oliver attended schools till 1866, when he left home and went to the mines at Silver City, Idaho. A year later he took the position of guard at the Oregon penitentiary, which he held one year. In 1869 he was in the Goose Lake country, and during the next two years was engaged in various occupations in Yamhill county, until in 1871, when he came to Dayton, his present home. He taught school until December, 1876, when he resigned to assume the duties of county auditor, to which office he had been elected. This position he held through two terms, leaving the office in January, 1881, since when he has devoted his energies to the *Columbia Chronicle*. The

straightforward and conscientious course he has pursued both in his official and editorial life has won him the warm friendship of many and the respect of all, regardless of politics. Mr. White was married February 19, 1875, to Susan J., daughter of John K. Rainwater, one of the proprietors of the Dayton town site. They have two children—Walter A., born June 20, 1876, and Willie R., October 18, 1878.

DAYTON REPORTER.—This was a little four-column paper that appeared in May, 1881, edited by E. S. Gay, and printed at the *News* office. Its publication was not long continued.

DEMOCRATIC STATE JOURNAL.

With the destruction of the *News* office, the Democracy of Columbia county were left without an organ, until August 4, 1882, when T. O. Abbott issued the first number of the *Democratic State Journal.* This is a seven-column, 24x36 weekly paper, devoted to local affairs of the county and interests of the Democratic party.

TWYMAN O. ABBOTT, its publisher, is the son of M. H. Abbott, a well-known journalist of Oregon and Washington, and was born in Pittsfield, Pike county, Illinois. In 1865 the family crossed the plains to Portland, Oregon, where Mr. Abbott soon after founded the *Daily Herald.* During the next fifteen years he published the following papers, some of which he founded: *State's Rights Democrat,* Albany; *Bed Rock Democrat,* Baker City; *East Oregon Tribune* (now *East Oregonian*), Pendleton; *East Oregon Tribune,* Dalles; *News,* Dayton; *Reveille,* Baker City. The last he started in the fall of 1880, and still edits. Young Twyman began learning the printing business with his father in 1874, and worked in the various offices and on the *Statesman* at Boise City until the past spring. August 4, 1882, he issued the first number of the *Democratic State Journal,* at Dayton, the latest addition to the journals of Eastern Washington. He is a young man of perseverance, and thoroughly educated in the newspaper business.

WASHINGTON INDEPENDENT.

The pioneer journal of Garfield county was first issued in Pomeroy August 12, 1880, by F. W. D. Mays, its present editor. The *Independent* has met with success, and pursues an independent course in politics, though the editor is a staunch Democrat. It is a six-column, 23x32 sheet, and is issued every Thursday.

F. W. D. MAYS.—This gentleman, of Irish and German descent, is thirty-three years of age and a native of Pittsylvania county, Va. He attended the common schools and the school at Stony Point, Va., receiving a military education. During the war he was First Lieutenant of a boy company for home protection, and during the last two years of the struggle was in the Confederate army, serving under Breckenridge and Early and being captured by Sheridan at Fisher's Hill, or Bell Grove. In December, 1870, he was licensed to preach in Giles county, Va., and joined the Holston Conference of the M. E. church, South, in 1871, at Morristown, Tenn. He preached a year in Wythe county, Va., and then in Tennessee. In August, 1873, he accompanied Bishop Doggett to Oregon and joined the Columbia Conference. He was appointed to Lafayette and Tillamook circuit, and then to Eugene City. In 1875 he was sent to Walla Walla, which place he made his headquarters for two years, preach-

ing in the country. He was sent to Boise City in 1877, and again to Walla Walla the next year. The church on the corner of Fourth and Sumac streets in that city, was built under his charge. In 1879 he was sent to Dayton, and August 12, 1880, established the *Washington Independent* at Pomeroy. Mr. Mays has been a correspondent for leading papers of his denomination for years, and has also written for the press of other countires. He married Miss M.J.Whetstone in March, 1877, in Columbia county, and has a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Mr. Mays has been a member of the Masonic order since he became of the proper age.

POMEROY REPUBLICAN.

During the campaign of six weeks that followed the creation of Garfield county in November, 1881, E. T. Wilson and Dr. T.C. Frary published a paper in Pomeroy, which was discontinued at the end of that contest. As soon thereafter as he could procure material, Mr. Wilson began publication of the *Pomeroy Republican*, the first number appearing March 4, 1882, which is reckoned the beginning of the first volume. The name of the paper indicates its principles, and it is devoted to the interests of the surrounding region of country. In June F. M. McCully purchased a half interest, the editorial work coming under his control, while Mr. Wilson contributes to the local column many spicy and humorous paragraphs. Frank E. Day is the efficient foreman of the office. July 19, 1882, the paper was enlarged from a six column, 24x32, to seven column, 24x36.

Eugene T. Wilson, one of the proprietors of the Pomeroy *Republican*, was born in Madison, Dane county, Wisconsin, December 11, 1852. When he was two years of age the family moved to Mazomanie, in the same State, and three years later to Eau Claire. In the spring of 1866 they crossed the plains to Montana, going by rail as far as Fort Madison, Iowa. In the spring of 1869 he went to Salt Lake City, and in October to Iowa. A year later he returned to Utah. His educational advantages were confined to the year he spent in Iowa, and attendance at the public school in Wisconsin and Montana. During the six years succeeding the fall of 1870 he kept books two years, worked on the construction of the steamer "General Garfield" at Corinne, Utah, prospected in the Utah mines, worked in the Utah Queen and the Waterman smelting works, clerked sixteen months in the Galena works, and was foreman six months at the Davenport works. In the fall of 1876 he started for Washington Territory with teams, arriving in Dayton late in December. The following spring he took up a land claim on Deadman, now in Garfield county, threshing the first grain in that immediate section the following year. In the summer of 1877, Mr. Wilson served as First Lieutenant of a Lewiston company in the command of Colonel McConville, during the Nez Perce war. In the spring of 1879 he sold his claim and came to Pomeroy, where he was employed in keeping books. That summer he was appointed postmaster and agent of Wells, Fargo & Co., positions which he still holds. For the past ten years Mr. Wilson has corresponded for various papers, being a correspondent of the *Columbia Chronicle* of Dayton, for two years. When he settled on Deadman his cash assets were seventy-five cents, but by the exertion of his energy and fine business capacity he has procured for himself in the past five years a fine start in the race of life. On the

twenty-fifth of December, 1877, he married Miss Clara, daughter of J. M. Pomeroy, proprietor of the town where he resides.

FRANK M. MCCULLY, Mr. Wilson's associate in the Pomeroy *Republican*, was born in Harrisburg, Linn county, Oregon, October 2, 1857. He received a thorough education in the public schools and at the Willamette University, in Salem, from which institution he graduated in the class of 1877. He commenced his career as an educator two years before graduating, by teaching in the public schools. During 1875–6 he was employed on the Salem *Statesman* nine months. In December, 1877, he came to Dayton and taught one of the rooms in the public school three months. The next term he was employed as principal, which position he held continuously until the close of the school year last June. In addition to the labors of the school room Mr. McCully has employed his energies in the field of journalism. In November, 1878, he took editorial charge of the *Columbia Chronicle*, at Dayton, and occupied that position until June, 1880. For five months he owned a half interest in the paper. From January, 1879, to December, 1881, he was Superintendent of Schools for Columbia county, and was serving his second term in that office, so important to the educational interests of that region, when the division of Columbia county legislated him out of office, his residence being in Garfield. Having been tendered the position of principal of the Pomeroy school, and having purchased a half interest in the Pomeroy *Republican*, he moved to that place in July, 1882, where he is now diligently performing the double duty of teacher and editor. He is a most capable and thorough educator, and as an editor wields the pen in a manner that marks him as a true journalist. The pages of his paper are noticeable for the absence of a style of expression and a class of matter that have done so much to bring the rural press into disrepute. Mr. McCully was married April 7, 1880, to Miss Emma Carson, of Dayton.

PATAHA CITY SPIRIT.

The *Spirit* was first issued in Pataha City, in January, 1881, by G. C. W. Hammond, who continued to publish the same until February 4, 1882, when J. S. Denison and Charles Wilkins became its proprietors. The paper is independent in politics, and is devoted to the interests of Garfield county and Pataha City. It has just been increased from a five column, 21x27, to a six column, 23x32, and appears every Saturday.

CHARLES WILKINS was born in Columbia, South Carolina, March 23, 1855. Three years later the family moved to Washington, D. C. In the private schools of that city and the Brookville Academy, Maryland, he received his education. He commenced his career as a printer on the Washington *Daily Chronicle*, in 1871, since which time he has been constantly employed in the field of journalism. He was engaged on the daily papers of Washington seven years, obtaining valuable experience and training in his chosen profession. In 1878 he went to Lewiston, Idaho, and was employed on the *Teller* for two years. Subsequently he had charge of the *Nez Perce News* for nine months, and February 4, 1882, he associated himself with Dr. J. S. Denison in the proprietorship of the Patha City *Spirit*, of which he now has charge.

Mr. Wilkins is a thorough journalist, a practical printer, and is now devoting his energies to spreading a progressive *Spirit* among the people.

Dr. James S. Denison is a native of Hartford, Conn., where he was born July 23, 1845. Five years later his parents moved with him to Oregon. He attended school at Lebanon, in that State from 1860 to 1865, when he entered the Willamette University, at Salem. From this institution he graduated in 1868. He taught school for a time and then entered the medical department of the same university, and graduated in that profession on the fourth of March, 1872. For a short time he was employed as physician at the Grand Ronde Indian Agency. In 1873, he came to Pataha Prairie, being the first physician to settle within the limits of the present county of Garfield. From July 1, 1876, to July 1, 1881, he was employed as the physician of Klamath Agency, Oregon. Having purchased the Pataha *Spirit* in February, 1882, he came to this place, took charge of the paper and began the practice of his profession, in which he enjoys a wide popularity. He has also opened a drug store to supply the needs of the town in that respect, and last February he associated with himself in the newspaper enterprise Mr. Wilkins, who now has charge of it.

PALOUSE GAZETTE.

C. B. Hopkins and L. E. Kellogg issued the first number of the *Palouse Gazette* at Colfax, September 29, 1877, the pioneer journal of Whitman county, and, in fact, of Washington Territory north of Snake river The *Gazette* was independent in politics until Mr. Hopkins became sole proprietor, in 1879, when it became Republican and has so continued. It has developed under the management of Mr. Hopkins from a six-column paper, with a poor press and little material, to an eight-column, 26x40, with a cylinder press, two job presses, and a large stock of type. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Hopkins added a complete book bindery to his establishment, but this was destroyed in the fire of last July. It is his intention to soon open another. The *Gazette* is published every Friday, and is the official paper of the United States for the district in which is published, of Whitman county, and of the city of Colfax.

Charles B. Hopkins is an enterprising gentleman and the son of Charles Hopkins and Lucy S. Baker, daughter of the patriot orator, Col. E. D. Baker, and was born in San Francisco July 18, 1855. During the Rebellion the family lived at Fort Vancouver, where Mr. Hopkins served as quartermaster of volunteers. In 1865 they moved to Portland, Oregon, young Charles attending school there until 1872. In 1873 he went to Walla Walla, W. T., and for the next two years learned the art of printing in the office of the *Spirit of the West*. He then spent a year in Portland and on Puget Sound in the printing business, and nearly another year as guard at the penitentiary on McNeil island. In 1877 he went to Colfax, W. T., and founded the *Palouse Gazette*, with L. E. Kellogg. In 1879 he became sole proprietor and in July, 1882, founded the *Mirror*, at Moscow, I. T., but sold it the following month. He also founded the *Chronicle* at Spokane Falls, last spring, a half interest in which he has sold to H. E. Allen. He is interested in real estate in many of the new and promising towns of this region. May 2, 1880, Mr. Hopkins married Josie Davenport, a native of Oregon, but at that time a resident of Colfax. He is a young man of energy and

ability, and has contributed much towards developing the rich country in which he resides. At the general election of 1882 he became Commissary General of W.T.

THE NORTHWEST TRIBUNE was an independent paper, first published in Colfax in 1880 by L. E. Kellogg. It was a seven-column weekly. A year later Mr. Kellogg moved the *Tribune* to Cheney where he still continues its publication.

THE WASHINGTON DEMOCRAT was established by George J. Buys in Colfax March 23, 1881. It was Democratic in politics, and was published weekly by Mr. Buys until July last, when the office was destroyed in that great fire. A large portion of the material being saved, E. H. Orcutt purchased and moved it to Palouse City in August, where he started *The Weekly Boomerang*, which takes an independent position in politics; is a six-column weekly, and is devoted to the interests of Palouse City and the surrounding country.

PRESS OF UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

UMATILLA ADVERTISER.

In April, 1865, Nelson Whitney purchased material of the *Oregon Times* of Portland, shipped it to Umatilla City, and began the publication of an independent paper with the above name, but it soon became Republican in politics. In December, 1866, Avery & Dow started a Democratic issue called the *Columbia Press*, the name soon being changed to *Umatilla Press*, which later became the *Index*, under editorial management of Judge L. L. McArthur. The two papers were finally united as the *Advertiser*, publication being entirely suspended after the removal of the county seat in 1869. For some time J. H. Kunzie, still living at Umatilla, was editorially connected with the *Advertiser*,

SEMI-WEEKLY EAST OREGONIAN.

The first paper published in Pendleton was the *Pendletonian*, which was worked for a short time in 1871 or 1872, on an old style job press, now used as a weight in the *East Oregonian* office, the balance of the material having been destroyed by fire. In 1873, M. H. Abbott, now of the Baker City *Reveille*, began publication of the *Eastern Oregon Tribune* and in 1875 he moved to the Dalles where he started a paper with the same name. October 16, 1875, the first number of the *East Oregonian* was issued in Pendleton by M. P. Bull. This was a Democratic organ, as was its predecessor, and to prevent the only paper in the county from falling into Republican hands, it was purchased on the ninth of October, 1877, by the East Oregonian Publishing Company, composed of J. H. Turner, S. Rothchild, Henry Bowman, J. M. Bently, J. W. Bowman, G. W. Webb, and A. Jacobson. November 25, 1878, J. H. Turner and G. M. Bull, son of the founder, purchased the establishment, and on the ninth of October, 1879, the latter sold his interest to B. B. Bishop, who transferred it to L. B Cox on the sixth of August, 1880. A year later, August 3, 1881, Turner sold his. interest to John Hailey aud C. S. Jackson, who disposed of it to Mr. Cox two months later. Until March 5, 1881, the *East Oregonian* had made use of patent outsides, but

they were then discontinued, and it became a purely home production. On the thirteenth of January, 1882, Mr. Cox sold to J. A. Guyer and C. S. Jackson, and in August last J. P. Wager becoming interested assumed charge of the editorial columns. From the beginning the *East Oregonian* has adhered to the Democratic faith. Under the management of Mr. Cox it assumed the prominent position among the journals of Oregon, which it now occupies. Mr. Cox is now practicing law in Pendleton, and upon occasion still uses his able pen in political debate. He is a relative of Judge Cox, of Washington, D. C. On the third of February, 1882, the *East Oregonian* became a semi-weekly, thus increasing its influence and value as an advertising medium. It is a four page, seven column, 24x36, sheet, and appears every Tuesday and Friday; fine job printing is a specialty of the office. It is under the business management of C. S. Jackson, an energetic and whole-souled young man, who was born in Virginia, September 15, 1860. He came to Pendleton in April, 1880, and in the fall became agent for the U. I. & O. Stage Company. He does a large insurance business in addition to his newspaper duties. His characteristics appear in the paragraphs and locals of the paper. John A. Guyer was born in Maryland, September 9, 1852, and went to Pennsylvania at an early age, where he lived eighteen years. He then spent two years on a railroad in New York, and one year in the canal business in Georgia. He went to Portland, Oregon, in 1877, and to Pendleton the following year. He is now a prosperous lawyer, and his business permits him to devote but little time to the paper. John P. Wager, who conducts the editorial columns, was born in Schuyler county, New York, May 24, 1854. He went to Portland, Oregon, in 1876, and came to Umatilla county in 1880. He is a pungent and able writer.

PENDLETON TRIBUNE.

January 3, 1878, Lot Livermore & Co. issued the first number of the Pendleton *Independent*, an independent weekly paper with Republican tendencies, edited by I. Disosway. The paper has passed through the hands of Tustin & Haner, Tustin & Co., and Sharon & Burroughs, the last firm purchasing it in December, 1879. On the first of July, 1880, the name was changed to the *Tribune*, which has been published since June 4, 1881, by Burroughs & Reading. It is a seven-column, four-page, 24x36 weekly, and appears every Friday. It advocates Republican principles and pays much attention to local topics. The office is prepared to do good job work. Ben S. Burroughs is a native of New Jersey, where he learned the printing business. In 1867 he went to Iowa, and in 1877 came to Pendleton, purchasing an interest in the paper in December, 1879. He is a thorough printer and has nearly always been engaged in that business. George W. Reading is a native of Ohio, came to this coast in 1874, and to Pendleton in June, 1879. This is his first venture and a successful one in the newspaper business.

WESTON WEEKLY LEADER.

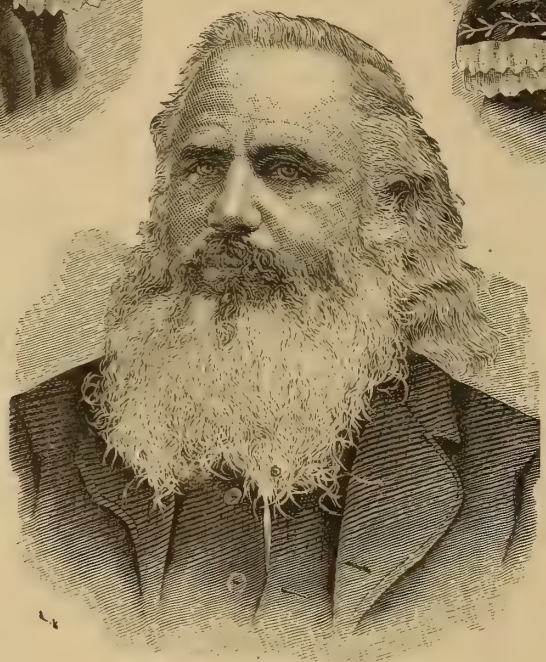
This paper was first issued December 23, 1879, by W. L. Black, now of the Walla Walla *Washingtonian*. It was a six-column paper with patent outsides. Just a year



DAVID.



ARTHUR.



WILLIAM W. DAVIES.



A. G. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND OR.

BIRTH AND BURIAL PLACE OF THE MESSIAH.

WALLA WALLA CO. W. T.

later W. T. Williamson and G. P. McColl became proprietors. They soon enlarged it to seven columns, 24x36, and dropped the patent, improving it in every respect as a home paper and advertising medium. It was at first independent in politics, but under its present management is supporting the principles of Democracy. Dr. W. T. Williamson is a native of Canada, and came to Oregon in 1872. He graduated in the medical department of the University of California in 1877, and at once came to Weston and began the practice of his profession. He is thirty-two years of age, and is an energetic, competent physician, enjoying the confidence of the people. Dr. G. P. McColl, his partner, is thirty-three years of age and came from Scotland to the United States when but seven years old. In 1872 he came to Oregon. He graduated in the same medical class as his partner, and commenced his professional work in Weston in 1879. He is also engaged in the drug business. These gentlemen spare enough time from their professional and business cares to make of the *Leader* a valuable and entertaining local paper.

UMATILLA EXAMINER.

A Republican paper with the above name is advertised to appear in Weston in November, and will undoubtedly be well supported.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MISCELLANEOUS SUBJECTS.

THE MILLENNIAL ERA, AS TAUGHT BY WILLIAM W. DAVIES.

Mr. Davies is a native of Eglwysfach county of Denbigh, North Wales, Great Britain, and was born August 9, 1833. His father's name was William, his mother's Ermyn, and they were Wesleyan Methodists. The father was a stone mason, and the son learned that trade while working at home with his father. At the age of fourteen the son first became thoroughly awakened to spiritual things, under the doctrinal preaching of what is termed the "Latter-day Saints," and joined that denomination at the age of sixteen. He became a preacher of that order at eighteen, or possibly a little later, and in 1854 he was married to Sarah E. Jones. In the spring of 1855 they sailed for America, accompanied by a sister of Mr. Davies, and crossed the plains to Utah during the summer of that year. He located about fifty-five miles north of

Salt Lake City, at a place known as Willow creek or Willard City. The Mountain Meadow massacre of 1857, taken in connection with numerous other occurrences growing out of the management and growth of the church, caused him to doubt the complete harmony of that creed, as practiced, with his idea of the highest conception of a Deity and his wishes concerning man. As an instance: At Springfield, some fifty miles or more below Salt Lake, a Mormon was killed and the church took his estate. The widow went to Brigham Young and said: "I cannot ask that my dead be recalled, but can you not cause those bishops to give back to me his property?" and Brigham said, "The Springfield people are fifteen years in advance of me," which was equivalent to saying, fifteen years hence I will be doing with obnoxious persons as they have with your husband and his possessions. Mr. Davies saw no divine perfection in this and openly declared in hostility to it, saying that the time would never come when they could do such things, as a church, for it would be stayed by a hand stronger than man's. In this way he was gradually prepared to look with favor upon a new light, and one appeared in 1861 in the person of Joseph Morris.

Joseph Morris was born in Cheshire, England; was a coal miner and worked there until he joined the Mormon church while a boy. He came to Utah in about 1854 or earlier. His education was limited, and he read but little except in the scriptures. He was a stout, square built, powerful man, about five feet six inches in hight, with dark brown hair that covered his head, hung in seven ringlets upon his shoulders, and he never cut it or shaved. With a small mouth, thin lips and aquiline nose he possessed an arched, majestic brow, from under which looked out a mild blue eye. His forehead was of medium hight, firmness largely developed; but the phrenologist would look in vain for the marks of genius or striking ability in the formation of the head. He would wear about a number seven hat. There seemed but little self-esteem in his composition; he was as meek and retiring as a child, and never was known to laugh; but when pleased or amused at anything, would smile in a way that made one like the man. He was slow in speech, and action, deliberate, dreamy, a man that those who saw, found in their memories none other with whom to compare him. He was a strange, exceptional man. In 1858, he commenced to make himself known as one who believed he was a prophet, and his teachings were of a nature to stir up the Mormon rulers. During the three succeeding years, he was driven from seventeen homes by the authority of that church, his death having been decreed but life not taken through unaccountable reasons. Sometimes he was warned by friends of danger, and other times by some inward consciousness of its approach, and those who came to his house to kill him would never find their victim. During these three years, he preached the theory that the church had apostatized; that it had forsaken the truths proclaimed by Christ when on earth, and by Joseph Smith, his prophet. For the three years he strove in vain to gain an interview with Brigham Young, or some of his counselors, and with one exception failed. Orson Pratt received him, and was never after found among his violent persecutors. He was called the Dreamer, or Praying Joe and impressed those with whom he came in contact with a feeling of sincerity in what he said. His theories put forth in a logical manner, being philosophical and apparently unanswerable, gradually gave him a following, although laughed at and ridiculed at first. He was resid-

ing at Slatersville, a few miles northwest from Ogden, and the people there appointed

a day to drive him out of the place, which fact was known to him. He would not go by the order of these, but prayed that God would bring the malice of his enemies to naught, and then waited to see what the day would bring forth. With it came a destructive wind that blew down houses, and the people had enough to do in looking out for their own affairs, and night closed in with the "Dreamer" still among them. This was considered by him, and later, by his followers, as a special intervention of providence in his favor and answer to his prayer. The next day he departed, and on the way to Salt Lake met John, the brother of Bishop Richard Cook, who invited him to a residence at South Weaver, within that brother's jurisdiction, which he accepted. This was late in the fall of 1860, yet he had declared himself a prophet as early as 1858, and up to this time had found no followers. In February, of 1861, while he was at this place, he and sixteen others were cut off from the church of Latter-day Saints; and this was the virtual commencement of that sect which became known to the world as

MORRISITES.

The material difference between Mormonism and the Morrisite faith was, that officially they were differently organized, and the revelations of Morris were received as being equally as authentic and divine as were those recorded in the book of covenants that contained the revelations of Joseph Smith. The base of all his theories was, the reoccupation by spirits of mortal bodies; that the same celestial being might come upon the earth in different ages or generations to complete a mission that death of its body had prevented from consummation when here. (See note at bottom of page 373.) Not that all mortals' bodies were the dwelling place of some ancient spirit, but that some were, and that such were of a more developed or higher order of advancement than those who came a new body, and a new soul developed out from the great store house of Nature. This belief was largely entertained by members of the church of Mormon, but was not a creed, and was not taught as a part of the church doctrine. Morris made this the corner stone of his theory, and in this lay the essential difference between his church and that of the Mormons. He proclaimed himself to be the spirit of Gabriel now occupying the body of Joseph Morris, and that the same spirit had in the past occupied, first, the body known in scripture as Seth, the son of Adam, and later the body of Moses, the law-giver of the Israelites.

It will be remembered that when the children of Israel were striving against Amalek in a great battle, Moses, upon the hill top, held up his hands towards heaven, and while in that position his people prevailed; but, when lowered, the enemy would turn the tide of battle against them; and when from fatigue he could no longer point them heavenward, that Aaron and Hur held them up for him until victory crowned the efforts of the Israelitish army. One of the followers of Morris was named John Banks, a great orator possessing an almost irresistible will power over persons that he came in contact with. He was the strong advocate, helper, and right-hand man of Morris, and the latter declared that the spirit which of old had tenanted the body of Hur, was also revealed in, and occupied the person of John Banks, who was the Hur of the nineteenth century. Later the two were murdered at the same time, at the massacre of the Morrisites.

As before stated, the beginning of the following of Morris dates from February, 1861, when the seventeen were cut of from Mormon affiliation. On the sixth of the following April, six persons were baptized at South Weaver into his church by immersion, "In the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost." From that time the sect grew rapidly, baptisms taking place every Sunday for months and often week days, until he had a following of about seven hundred* in all, men, women and children. With the growth of this new sect, persecution commenced from the Mormon authorities, and continued until it culminated June 15, 1862, in the killing of Morris and Banks, and capture of such of his followers as remaining with him, survived the three days' battle.

At South Weaver about thirty miles north of Salt Lake City, this battle occurred and was brought on through the refusal to surrender, to the sheriff and posse sent to arrest them, under a charge of keeping persons in custody without process of law. The sheriff, R. T. Burton, had under his command about one thousand men well equipped with arms, five pieces of artillery and a mortar. He had a writ from the United States District Court under which he was acting, that authorized his arresting five persons, including Morris and Banks. He halted before reaching the camp some two miles back, and sent a summons by a little boy, demanding delivery of the five men within thirty minutes. The lad occupied most of the time in reaching the place, and was followed by the sheriff's command to within close proximity of the Morrisite camp. An assembling of the followers of Morris immediately followed to decide what to do, and while they were deliberating, the Mormons opened on them with artillery. The first ball killed two women and tore the under jaw from a young girl. From that time forward there seemed nothing left but to fight. Holes were dug in the ground where the females and children were placed, and for three days and nights, the siege went on until the little garrison, containing about 140 men of which only 80 had arms, had exhausted all their ammunition. A flag of truce was then raised, and the Morrisites stacked their now useless weapons and yielded.

Burton came in with his followers, took possession of the arms, and called for Joseph Morris to come out from among the prisoners and show himself, which he did, with the remark, "Here am I. What do you want of me?" and then after a moment's silence continued, "I would like to say a few words to my people." Burton replied: "Say it, and say it damned quick," and the prophet stepping out a little to one side by himself, added: "The Lord has commanded me to divide this camp and all who are for me and death step this way." As he said this he turned to step off apparently to give room for the division; and, as he did so, Burton fired upon him five times in rapid succession when he fell writhing in the struggles of death. A woman by the name of Mrs. Isabella Bowman rushed forward with the child of the murdered woman in her arms crying, "Oh, you horrible, blood-thirsty murderer, what do you want to kill him for?" At this Burton shot her down saying, "No one shall call me that and live." While this bloody drama was being enacted, some one fired at John Banks, but missing him killed Mrs. A. S. O. Hegg. He then instantly fired again when Banks sunk to the earth with a mortal wound. Thus ended the bloody scene, that has been given as related to us by Mr. Davies who was an eye witness, in which

* R. J. Livingston gives the number as 452.

one child, six women, and three men were killed. His followers were taken to Salt Lake City and some of them were tried and eventually were scattered over the country. They no longer had a leader, and the sect dissolved and was lost as an organization. (See note at bottom of this page.)

LIST OF THE KILLED.

Joseph Morris, John Banks, Mrs. Anna Swen O. Hegg, and Mrs. Isabella Bowman were killed after the surrender. Mrs. O. Olssen, Mrs. Labracht Bar and child, two females by the first cannon ball one of them an old lady from Germany, and one man a drum-maker, were killed before the surrender.*

Mr. Davies had been one of the ardent followers of Morris and saw him slain. His fortunes and that of his family were like the others of the scattered band, poverty-stricken and proscribed by Brigham Young. In 1863 he left Utah in company with a few families of the wandering sect, and made a temporary halt at Soda Springs, Idaho. In 1864 with several families he removed to near Virginia City, Montana, and from there in 1865 to Deer Lodge valley, where he remained until 1867. While in this latter place, his mind became seriously depressed. He had believed in Mormonism sincerely, and it had seemed to prove an unsound doctrine in its workings. He had loved Joseph Morris and received his teachings as from a phrophet of God, yet he was dead with those prophecies not all fulfilled; and where was he to look for truth that he could know was of divine origin? At length he determined to cast aside all belief, all doubt, and without an opinion, seek for a communication direct from God to himself. Accordingly on the twenth-fourth of January, 1866, he, in this state of mind, prayed long and importunately, until suddenly a vision broke upon his spiritual view, of a great white throne where God and the Son were revealed to him with a conviction (Mr. Davies says, "certainty") that his prayers had been answered; that the Father had accepted him as the instrument through whom he would reveal himself and impart his will to the children of men, and thus inaugurate the new era in which was to be established for a thousand years, "The kingdom of heaven upon earth." "From this time forward," says Mr. Davies, "I communed with those divine heads direct, and from time

* R. J. Livingston now a resident of Walla Walla county was one of those who were closely connected with Joseph Morris, and probably no person had a better opportunity of knowing the doctrines and history of that man than he. From him we learned that Brigham Young never claimed to be a prophet, but was the temporal ruler and in this respect, successor to Joseph Smith, but at every semi-yearly conference of the church he was *elected* "Prophet, Seer and Revelator." Joseph Morris said Brigham was the legitimate successor of Joseph Smith in the temporal matters pertaining to the church, but not to the spiritual, which mantle had fallen upon his shoulders. Joseph Morris added to what had been before taught, the explanation of what preceded such doctrines making them necessary. He never asserted that a spirit came the second time to complete an unfulfilled mission; on the contrary, he said that the body could not be killed while its spirit mission was incomplete. This was what caused such consternation among his followers, when he was killed before they could see that his mission was ended.

John Banks, being shot from behind by a man named ——— Brown who stood within a few feet of him, sunk to the ground with a wound pronounced to be *not* mortal, still he was dead the next morning. His friends believed he was murdered, as he had passed the ceremony of endowment in the Mormon church, the penalty of apostasy to which was death. Livingston saw Brown shoot him, and standing within a few feet of the sheriff, saw that officer kill the second women Mrs. Hegg, but he thinks it was an unintentional act, a ball intended for Morris. Before shooting the people had moved in a mass to follow Morris, when the sheriff with a revolver in his hand said, "We have had enough of this damned nonsense," and then riding up to Joseph said, "I call upon you to surrender in the name of the Lord." Morris replied, "NEVER NO NEVER," and with that Burton the Sheriff, commenced firing and continued to do so till he fell. The people, distracted, threw themselves wailing and frantic with grief upon the body of their dead prophet, from where the Mormons had to tear them away.

to time they revealed to me knowledge of their designs and wishes; and unveiled to my spiritual vision, secrets of the future and of the past."

"How," we asked, "do you know that you were not deceived? How do you converse with that which to us and the world is an unrevealed intelligence called Spirit or God?"

"By my own spirit," he replied, "which is immortal, which through the aid of the divine power, has been so far developed in a separate existence from my body without destroying the link which gives life to it, that it can hold communication with immortality and impressionally impart the results at the same time to the body. Any Christian soul, which forsakes the body through the gates of death, may talk with God. With me it is not necessary to sever the cord of life to enable my spirit to commune with that being, which leaves it in condition to convey without a voice, to my mortal mind, the knowledge obtained in such communion; and the mortal conveys such truths to the world. In this way God speaks to man. In this way the knowledge was conveyed to me, that the doctrine was true, which affirmed that spirits come again and again to the earth, and re-occupying human forms, as at first, continue to carry out the interrupted mission allotted them. In this way the identity of spirits, thus revisiting the earth, became passible to me. In this way the knowledge was conveyed to me, that my son Arthur was the temporary tabernacle occupied by the spirit of the Son of God, whose former body, known as Jesus, was crucified at Calvary. In this way I knew that God the Father had come to occupy the earth for a time, and had taken possession of the body of my son David for such purpose. In this way the knowledge came to me, that the spirit of Michael the Archangel tenanted in my body and had been striving through my life to lead it to a condition where his mission could be taken up again on earth; that Michael the Archangel had, in the past age of the world, been known at different times as Adam, Abraham, David, and lastly, W. W. Davies. In this way the knowledge came to me that God my Father desired me to move to the West, where he would point out a consecrated place in which great events were to transpire. In obedience to that mandate, we, in company with several families, started from Deer Lodge valley by the Mullan rood, and moved to Walla Walla county, W. T. While there a man came to me and desired that I should go out upon the foot hills and look at a farm that he wished to sell, and I did so. There were three of us and when I passed over the ranch and came to the place where I now live, as we were passing along, I dropped with my companion a little behind, and said to him, 'This is the place.' The farm was purchased by me, eighty acres in all. [See view of the same in this book.] On the eleventh of February, 1868, my son Arthur was born. At that time there were thirty-two souls at my place, including children, who had concentrated here because of faith in my mission and revelations. Up to the time of his birth, it had not been revealed to me who the little stranger was; but, that knowledge was given within a week after and I said nothing concerning it until the time came, on the eighth day, for the anointing and naming of the child, when I proclaimed that in this offspring the Messiah had come upon earth again, and gave the name of 'Messiah Son of David' to the child, Afterwards he adopted for himself the name of ARTHUR. When I came with the infant and placed it, after naming, in the arms of its mother, she seemed afraid to take it, but I said do not be alarmed that God has

made it your privilege to nurse the infant *Redeemer*. After this the followers increased until seventy names were placed upon the books, the number fluctuating between this and about fifty until the present time. There are now some fifty or more who remain in the faith."

"On the twenty-eighth of September, 1869, was born the child, whose identity had been revealed to myself and wife before its birth, that was anointed by me and called 'Our Father,' meaning God the eternal Father of spirits. Afterwards he adopted the earthly name of DAVID."

"How, Mr. Davies, do you know that you are not deceived in all this?" we asked.

"How do I know! It would be impossible to explain by language," he replied, "so that you, or any other person, would understand. It would be necessary, in order that you should fully comprehend how I *cannot* be deceived in this, that you should *experience* this knowledge as I have experienced it. How could you explain by words *how* you were happy or depressed and *how* you knew such to be the case, to one who had never been either? When it became known abroad that the Messiah had come upon earth the second time, there were some people who made presents to him and to me with the purpose, it was supposed, of aiding in the fulfillment of the Messiah's mission upon earth. All who came and joined us and took the covenant, made a present of their goods and labor and time to the cause and the inauguration of the millennial reign of a thousand years of the kingdom of God upon the earth."

On the fifteenth of February David died of diptheria; on the twenty-second of the same month Arthur died of the same disease, both in 1880. This was a blow to the heart of the father of those children, and a shock to the faith of the believers. Mr. Davies had not been warned of their taking away, but had been told by the spirit that a great change would take place in 1880, the nature of which was hidden from him.

"Why," we asked, "did they pass away with no visible results of their mission to the outside world? Why stay so short and apparently uneventful a time? It would seem that their coming had been productive of no results, that would point to a millennial reign; nothing achieved to prevent a reasonable doubt, in the mind of mankind, as to their being other than precocious children."

"There are stranger things," said he, "in heaven and upon the earth than was ever dreamed of in your philosophy. To me have since been revealed, some of the reasons, why they passed back to the untrammeled spirit life for a time; but, in the future only, will be known to me all of those reasons. I will say, however, that the Christian or Salvation era demanded the sacrifice of one; the Redemption era demanded the sacrifice of two; but, both will come again and again until the prophecies are fulfilled, until the end of the thousand years kingdom on earth will have ended, and another epoch, or change in the earth, will have been entered upon. Their reign will be more perfect then, and those who acknowledge them will have power to enter upon the spirit life, or return to earth at will; death being subject to them. As to doubts in the minds of mankind, I do not see why God should be subjected to the necessity of changing his plan for redemption of them, because the operations of it are not in form, shaped to their preconceived, erroneous notions. Is God accountable to

man, or is man accountable to God? If the latter be true, then let man, and not his Creator, be called upon to explain.

"After the death of these children suits were brought by three different persons who had been followers, asking the court to give judgment against me for a stated sum to pay them for labor on the farm, during the time they had been there working for temporal advancement of the kingdom. It had been understood all the time that they were to receive no pay for such labor, but now, as God was dead, they concluded that it was a good time for dividing his garments among themselves, and the court deciding they had a right so to do, it was done."

After interviewing Mr. Davies in Jannary, 1882, and obtaining the foregoing facts, we addressed him a line asking further questions in regard to his doctrinal theory, to which the following reply was received:

"A FEW ARTICLES OF OUR DOCTRINE."

"We believe in one God, but three persons, viz: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. We believe, that the Father creates, saves and redeems spirits, men, worlds or planets, through his Son and by his Spirit; that a perfect faith in the Son of God, and in the atonement which he made for sin, is the principle of salvation, or the gate to life; that those who will believe in the Son of God will be saved, but those who believe not will be lost; that those who fail to believe are liable to fall back into the original elements; that the era of Redemption joins hands with the era of Salvation, so that those who will come under the bow, or into the ark of the millennial era, can be saved and redeemed; that the Redemption era is the period of life when man can dwell in the presence of his Maker in the flesh, when spirits can take mortal bodies in their order, when men can sit under their own fig trees, or move as stars in their own orbits; that the door of entrance is by a vow which reads as follows: 'I, —— ——, do hereby present myself before the Lord, and in the presence of William W. Davies,* true representative of the Lord of Hosts upon the earth. And I hereby vow the vow of the covenant, that I will serve and love the Lord God of Israel, the God of my fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and that I will live a holy life and abide a holy law as fast as it shall be made known unto me. That I will exalt the name of the Lord with all my might while I dwell upon the earth. And I do covenant thus with the Lord in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; even so, amen.'

"New year's eve of the new era is the evening of the twenty-fourth of January, at which time the feast or Sabbath week is opened, and is kept for seven days in accordance with the commandment given by God the Father, in January, 1867, as follows: 'The Great Feast of the Lord God of Israel shall commence on the evening of the twenty-fourth of January of each year, and continue seven days, and this feast shall be the joy of all Israel. Thou shalt praise the Lord thy God, and rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. Thou shalt eat and drink in holiness and thanksgiving as the Lord thy God giveth thee.' Our regular Sabbath day is Sunday, even the first and

* "When another person administers the vow his name and title are given instead of W. W. D., etc."

the last, the beginning and the end. We believe in pre-election, foreordination and predestination. We abstain from pork, liquor, and tobacco, etc., etc.

"WM. W. DAVIES, S. J."*

Much more might be said in regard to Mr. Davies, his doings, and the results that followed the death of his two sons, but most of it is of a personal nature charged with more interest to individuals than to the public, and we therefore refrain from giving it. Mrs. S. E. Davies, the mother of all his children except one, died at their residence on the foot hills of the Blue mountains May 19, 1879, and she with her two sons were buried in the northeast corner of the yard surrounding the house. In 1881, September 1, he was married to his present wife, Miss Cornelia S. Perkins, and a little daughter has recently been born to them whom Mr. Davies asserts is his former wife, returned to complete her mission on earth. The landscape view in this work, over which are the portraits of Mr. Davies and his two sons that he denominates as the "Messiah" and "God the Father," is the birth and burial place of those two children, that has been sold by order of the court, under an execution to satisfy judgments obtained against Mr. Davies by his former followers.

BENCH AND BAR OF FIRST JUDICIAL DISTRICT, W. T.

BY N. T. CATON.

The judicial system of Washington Territory is very simple in its character. It is the result of, and based upon a Congressional enactment, commonly called "the organic act." When we reflect, that the problem of providing governments for the Territories was at an early day in the history of the republic, presented to the consideration of the law-making power of the government; and, that its solution resulted in the adoption of a system which has prevailed, with very little modification, up to the present time, we are justified in concluding that the one adopted, was the best for the purposes had in view, that wisdom and experience could devise. And, since the system seems to have become crystalized for Territorial forms, it must be accepted as the embodiment of that wisdom and experience, to be cherished by the present and handed down to coming generations as a legacy. It certainly has the merit of simplicity and economy. Why then disturb the brain with such useless and insipid questions as to the sufficiency, or efficiency, of a system sanctified by the acquiescence of the ages. Whether the system is perfect or otherwise; whether it comes up to that standard of efficiency which its authors apparently claim, or not, one thing at least is absolutely certain, that from it, there is neither hope nor possibility of escape, save in discarding territorial habiliments and decking our fair land with the powers and prerogatives of Statehood.

We now have, for the maintenance and enforcement of rights and the redress of wrongs to which our people can apply, the following Courts: First, a Supreme Court; second, District Courts; third, Probate Courts; fourth, Justices of the Peace. These

* S. J. are the abbreviations for Standard of Jehovah.

exhaust all the judicial power of the Territory. This may be readily seen by a glance at the following provisions of the "organic act:"

"That the judicial power of said Territory shall be vested in a Supreme Court, District Courts, Probate Court and Justices of the Peace. The Supreme Court shall consist of a Chief Justice and two Associate Justices.The said Territory shall be divided into three judicial districts, and a District Court shall be held in each of said districts, by one of the Justices of the Supreme Court. The said Supreme Court, and District Courts respectively, shall possess chancery as well as common law jurisdiction. Writs of error, bills of exceptions and appeals, from the final decisions of District Courts to the Supreme Court, shall in all cases be allowed."

There is also a provision for appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. It may be added that the aforesaid Judges are appointed by the President of the United States. It will be observed that the same Judges, before whom causes are determined in the several districts, constitute a tribunal for the correction of errors. This arrangement may be very simple if not economical, but whether it has proved entirely satisfactory to litigants, cannot be correctly determined by the number of appeals taken to the Supreme Court of the United States.

Since organization of the Territory in 1853, the following have occupied seats upon the Supreme bench.

Edward Lander,	C. C. Hewitt,	William L. Hill,
Victor Monroe,	E. P. Oliphant,	J. K. Kennedy,
O. B. McFadden,	J. E. Wyche,	R. S. Greene,
F. A. Chenowith,	C. B. Darwin,	J. R. Lewis,
William Strong,	B. F. Dennison,	S. C. Wingard,
Edward C. Fitzhugh,	O. Jacobs,	John P. Hoyt.

Of this number the post of Chief Justice has been filled by the following: Lander, McFadden, Hewitt, Dennison, Hill, Jacobs, Lewis and Greene. To say of some of these latter, that the station so filled by them has been occupied creditably to themselves, would scarcely be the whole truth. The responsible duties of the position have been performed in a manner exhibiting at once great industry, profound thought, legal research and marked ability. An examination of our Supreme Court reports will abundantly confirm this declaration. We shall make no discriminations, as this might prove distasteful and possibly unjust; but, betake ourselves to the task more particularly assigned for ourselves.

Changes have been made from time to time by the Legislature in the First Judicial District. Walla Walla county in the earlier days constituted about all of what was then the District, and the first term of court held east of the mountains, was begun at this place on the fourth day of June, 1860. That term of court was presided over by Judge William Strong, now a resident of Portland, Oregon. As now constituted, we have a term of court at Walla Walla, Cheney and Colfax, at which United States causes are heard and determined. Besides these, terms are held at Dayton for, the counties of Columbia and Garfield, and at Fort Colville for the county of Stevens. The gentleman of the legal profession, may very properly therefore be classified as follows: The bar at Walla Walla; the bar at Cheney and Spokane Falls; the bar at Colfax, and the bar at Dayton.

WALLA WALLA BAR.

GEORGE T. THOMPSON was born in 1845 and is consequently quite a young man. He was reared in the State of New York. Is stout and heavy of build, of florid complexion, sanguine temperament, full of hope, and of a happy disposition. It would be almost an impossibility for any one acquainted with Mr. Thompson to make a very serious blunder in forming an estimate of his leading characteristics, and yet it is especially difficult to speak of him as the truth and impartiality of the historian require, free from the promptings of the friend. Being warm hearted and genial, and possessing a natural ease of manners, is disposed to place everybody at home in his presence; and with this disposition it is scarcely necessary to state that his friends are numerous. As a demonstration of the truthfulness of this latter remark, we have only to call attention to the fact, that Mr. Thompson came to the Territory in 1877, and in November, 1880, was elected District Attorney for Walla Walla county, a post he now holds. As an attorney he is careful in the preparation of his cases, appears well in the court-room, deals with facts only in his addresses, and when worked up exhibits considerable strength, if not magnetism. He would prefer, however, to effect a compromise of a cause in litigation, always of course having in view the best interests of his client, rather than to make a strained effort for success.

L. B. HANSEN is a young man but recently engaged in the practice. Has as yet exhibited no particular or striking trait in his profession. Is quiet and not inclined to push himself forward. He has a proper conception of the duties of his chosen profession and seems to be watching with interest the experimental part of the law, as brought before him in the court-room, thus gathering up a fund of knowledge for future use. While waiting to some extent for the "brief," in addition to office study, it is always of advantage to consider the best methods adopted in actual practice, including the selection of juries, management of cases on trial, cross-examination of witnesses, as well as personal appearance and conduct before the court and jury. Here the versatility of talent required affords abundant room for the study of the brightest intellect.

JAMES H. LASATER is about 59 years of age. Represented Marion county, Oregon, in one session of the legislature of that then promising Territory. Has represented this county in the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory, in the sessions of 1869 and 1871, and was a working member in both the bodies named. Has been engaged in the active practice of the law for about twenty years, and as a lawyer has many clearly-marked and well-defined traits of character. Is persistent in the advocacy of what he believes to be the correct view. Does not always study a case with a view to all its possible angles of vision, and is therefore apt to make his client's cause his own, and when so adopted, urges it to a successful termination with warmth and zeal, and sometimes with bitterness. Is a very positive man, and in the trial of a cause, is combative in every stage of the proceedings. This latter trait overshadows every other, and to it, his success in life is mainly attributable. Mr. Lasater has transacted a vast amount of business in the courts, and quite successfully at the same time. No man can truthfully say of James H. Lasater, that he was not

true to his client or to his cause. So marked indeed is this element in his nature that he would sooner sacrifice the friendships of years than abate one tithe of what he conceived to be his duty as a lawyer, however erroneous the conception might appear to others. Hence he has—as all positive men have—many warm friends, and equally as many bitter enemies. As a speaker Mr. Lasater is not pleasing, yet possesses a fund of ideas which he presents with considerable vehemence and great confidence, and in case of defeat is still convinced of the righteousness of his cause. He is a man that thinks much and is always ready for controversy on almost all subjects. Is inclined to be imperious and dictatorial, and yet in other moods is kind hearted and tender. Mr. Lasater is a man of financial standing in the community.

Thomas J. Anders has been a resident of Washington Territory for a period of twelve years; and one-half that time was prosecuting attorney for the First Judicial District. He is cool and calm in deliberation, cautious in giving a legal opinion, inclined to be studious, and evidences, in his appearance in the court-room, a pretty thorough knowledge of everything connected with his cases. He manages a case, either before the court or jury, creditably to himself and with satisfaction to his clients. Favored by a very fair education, his addresses are chaste in diction, the language generally well chosen, always understood and almost universally pure in style, here and there a beautiful thought expressed. He however lacks strength and volume of voice, that fire, vehemence, and earnestness of manner that moves men or influences juries, and yet he is quite successful as a practitioner. In addressing the court or jury, Mr. Anders leaves the impression of sincerity and candor, and to this in no small degree the reputation he has gained as a lawyer is attributable. Scarcely commanding in his appearance, yet he attracts attention; not in the least demonstrative, yet he possesses many friends and but few enemies, and has not made the former by his warmth of affection, nor repelled the latter by his frigidity. While he is gentlemanly in his deportment he is courteously distant.

Charles B. Upton is a man of culture, gentlemanly in deportment and urbane in manners. For a man of his age, has a large experience in the practice of law. As a carpenter understands the use of his tools, so Mr. Upton knows the value of books, and is always ready with the knowledge they impart. Has a pretty thorough acquantance with pleadings, and is therefore never at sea in the preparation of his causes. He manages a case by rule and commands the attention of both court and jury; is not given to much "speech making," and is chiefly noted as a collector. He has a great deal of collecting business to transact, and in this department has been eminently successful. If the discordant notes of disapprobation are heard along the line of his professional pathway, they can only arise from the business in which he is engaged, for Mr. Upton is not only a gentleman, but also a good lawyer.

William H. Upton is a brother of C. B. Upton heretofore described, their father Hon. W. W. Upton, being himself a lawyer of no mean ability, and one who acquired a fair reputation whilst upon the Supreme bench of Oregon. This fact may account to some extent for the two sons being bred to the legal profession. William H. is younger than his brother. The twain are so very similar in tastes, habits and disposition, that in characterizing the one you have a fair outline of the other. The subject of this sketch is dignified in person, graceful in manners, and is the soul of honor; and, what

he may lack in other particulars in his profession, he more than compensates in unconquerable assiduity and never-flagging perseverance. Strict application to business and promptitude in the discharge of his professional duties, together with business habits generally, will always commend him favorably to his fellow citizens.

JOHN E. BUDD came to Walla Walla from California in 1880. To the man possessed of any discernment whatever, he appears at once a lawyer; in fact, he springs from a family of lawyers. He is possessed of a fine education, and is probably better versed, in the law text books, than any other member of the bar at Walla Walla. Has for a young man, a remarkably clear head, makes a fine appearance, is inclined to be humorous, and withal is a courteous gentleman. As a speaker he is concise in statemant, always keeps in sight a deduction he desires to be drawn, and continually marshals the facts of his case with special reference thereto. Mr. Budd is a promising young man, and we predict for him an onward steady march to a position of promience in his profession.

BENJAMIN E. SHARPSTEIN has twice represented WallaWalla county in the Legislative Assembly of the Territory, and is a brother to J. R. Sharpstein, one of the Justices of the Supreme Bench of the State of California. Mr. Sharpstein has been engaged in practice of the law for a great many years, probably longer than any member, now in active practice, at the Walla Walla bar. Has a large law library and makes good use of it. Is a very safe counselor, and has consequently a large practice. While he has large experience, Mr. Sharpstein is essentially a book lawyer, and his strength lies in this direction. Knowing this, he places little dependence in the power of speech, almost wholly relying upon the strength of his law and the potent influence of his facts, rather than upon his ability to persuade. In making a speech he does not excel, but in consequence of his known and acknowledged integrity, and from the further fact of a reputation gained of attending closely to business, he stands justly high, not only at the bar, but also in the community.

JOHN L. SHARPSTEIN is the son of Benjamin L., heretofore noticed, and is a young man of manners, understands the routine of office work, performs the same with neatness and efficiency, and is therefore invaluable in a law office. Has been at the bar but a few years, consequently has engaged but little in court room struggles; performs with credit, the mere clerical work, leaving the combats of the forum, and trials of causes in the more experienced hands of his father.

WILLIAM G. LANGFORD is now Corporation Counsel for WallaWalla city. Has represented the county in the Legislative Council of this Territory; also, Nez Perce county in the Legislature of Idaho Territory, and has large legislative experience. As a lawyer, Mr. Langford has more than a passing acquaintance with books, and after a legal question has been examined by him, in its discussion, he becomes a formidable antagonist. He contends earnestly for the interests of his clients, and rarely, if ever, loses a point that would prove of advantage. In the preparation of a case, he exhibits much painstaking—presents all the issues—understands all the facts, and is ready with all the law bearing upon the case from his angle of view, and is no more liable to mistakes than others of more pretentious claims. In his speeches Mr. Langford is inclined to be philosophical, is extremely metaphysical, and yet he presents all the points in his case. Is sometimes tedious, exhibiting very little fire or vehemence, and does not always

attract or hold the attention of jurors. Mr. Langford is good natured, has quite a vein of humor, indulges occasionally in sarcasm, remembers an insult, but is not much inclined to give one, and yet is capable of using biting language; and, to sum the whole up and express it in few words, Mr. Langford is a fair judge of law, familiar with the practice and is a good lawyer.

ALFRED L. ISHAM was born in 1843, is a native of the State of Ohio, was educated at Oberlin College; and, is inclined to be a little slow, but tries a case well. He possesses a large stock of patience, and, after the examination he usually gives a case, understands it as a whole and in its several parts; may be a little tedious in its presentation, but is sure to leave nothing out, and is painstaking and faithful. When a knotty or intricate matter is presented for his consideration, and he becomes enlisted, he works unremittingly to reach the bottom facts, and seldom, if ever, ceases until the final effort discloses success or defeat. He is a "good stayer." As a speaker Mr. Isham is plain, but not brilliant, strong, but not profound; and, with the addition of a little terseness would prove quite convincing. Is two much given to "piling up," which tends largely to the obscurity, noticeable in his public efforts.

JOHN B. ALLEN United States District Attorney for the Territory, formerly resided on Puget Sound, but has made Walla Walla his home since 1879. He is a very close student, and always—probably justice to him would require that we should say invariably—gives a cause entrusted to him, such a sifting, that it must be intricate indeed if all there is in it does not become manifest to his mental gaze. He manages a case on trial well; is fluent of speech; uses chaste language, bordering upon the rhetorical; and, when to this is added his appearance before a jury, being that of candor and perfect sincerity, it is not at all surprising that he is quite successful as a practitioner. Mr. Allen is a good lawyer, observes professional ethics closely, and is withal a gentleman.

DANIEL J. CROWLEY came from California in 18—; is a young man of pleasing address, makes friends rapidly, and because of his naturally urbane disposition, is not apt to lose them. His reading is quite extensive, having studied law under the best masters in the State of California; and, after investigating a legal question, the conclusion arrived at by him, is not easily shaken. He is quite studious and painstaking, and his addresses to either the court or jury are marked with clearness of statement and closeness of argument. Language with him is easy and characterized by considerable beauty of expression, bordering upon the ornate; is a good judge of law, and therefore a safe counselor.

NATHAN T. CATON was born at St. Louis, Missouri, January 6, 1832; came to the Pacific Coast in 1849, and to Walla Walla September, 1867. Was admitted to the bar December, 1861, having studied law under Smith & Grover—the latter now a Senator from Oregon. (See his biography in appendix.—ED.)

CHENEY.

M. G. BAMEY, born in Madison county, New York, February 26, 1845, was admitted to the bar in November, 1867; practiced his profession in the States of Wisconsin and Kansas and located at Cheney in 1880. Mr. Bamey is fluent of speech, but depends very largely upon the inspiration of the moment.

H. W. KNOX, born in Schuyler county, Missouri, March 23, 1852, was admitted to the bar December, 1875, and located at Cheney in 1881. He is a young man of pleasing manners and good habits; loves the profession of law and is making friends at his new home. He is quite careful and has before him a bright future.

W. R. ANDREWS, born in Adrian county, Michigan, November 8, 1850, was admitted to the bar in 1874 and located in Spokane county in 1881. He is a student; carefully studies his cases, and has them well in hand on the trial before the court. After his investigation of a cause, from its legal angles, contends strongly for his position, and in such contests, shows a pretty thorough knowledge of the law bearing upon the subject. Mr. Andrews is a good lawyer.

SPOKANE FALLS.

SAMUEL C. HYDE is District Attorney for Spokane and Stevens counties, and is a very laborious officer. He is pressed with business, and this of itself would indicate a fair estimate placed upon his abilities as a lawyer by those who know him. He has been quite successful as a public prosecutor, and is very careful in the preparation of his cases.

LUTHER B. NASH is highly favored with an easy flow of language; makes choice of the best words to convey his meaning, and is consequently a forcible speaker. He is a man of commanding presence, a good conversationalist, and a genial companion. Full as an egg is of meat, so is Colonel Nash of humor and sarcasm, and when fully prepared and thoroughly aroused, is a most formidable antagonist.

J. J. BROWNE is a quiet, peaceable and gentlemanly citizen and in all business entrusted to his care is painstaking. He is inclined to be studious, consults and follows the books. While a little prosy in speaking, he presents all his points with considerable force. He allows no interest of his client to be jeopardized by his carelessness, and being thoroughly honest, he occupies a high position at the bar.

D. P. JENKINS, the subject of this sketch, is gradually dropping out of the practice and turning his attention to agriculture. Mr. Jenkins is in the "sere and yellow leaf," but exhibits evidences before the court of much experience at the bar as a practitioner. He is well versed in the common law, and wherever the general principles of law are involved, is as safe a counselor as may be found at the bar,

J. KENNEDY STOUT.—Of Mr. Stout we can say nothing, having seen nothing from him at the bar, but from reliable sources are informed that he is a man of culture and well read in the law. He is certainly well qualified to discharge the duties of a lawyer in the office.

COLFAX.

P. C. SULLIVAN.—No man at the bar has had a more varied experience than Mr. Sullivan. He is about 57 years of age; retains his full vigor of mind and body unimpaired; has practiced his profession in several States of the Union; occupied a number of official positions, and always with credit to himself; stands among the leading lawyers of the Territory; is a very ready debater, and stands up for his clients with unflinching zeal.

E. H. Sullivan is the son of P. C. Sullivan; has a legal mind, love for the profession and perseverance to help along; is of good habits and a magnificent office lawyer.

William A. Inman is probate judge of Whitman county; possesses splendid clerical abilities and exhibits great care in the preparation of his causes. The papers that come from his office are a model of neatness and accuracy.

Lake D. Wolford is a young man lately admitted to the bar and has had scarcely time to develop any particular leading characteristics. He reads much; is constantly inquiring into legal questions, and with determination is bound to succeed. Business entrusted to his care is attended to with promptness. This is certainly a good beginning.

George Comegys was Speaker of the House of Representatives, of the 1881 session of the Legislature of the Territory, and aided in the formation of our present code. Mr. Comegys is quite a business man. He however does not show that acquaintance with the practice of the law, which long continued experience gives. He has a general knowledge of law; is a safe counselor, and should he turn his entire attention to the profession—which he does not now do—will make a very creditable appearance at the bar.

W. H. Doolitle.—The writer knows but little of the subject of this sketch, but from observation for a period of three years, is enabled to say, that Mr. Doolittle is ready with the pen, and equally so with the tongue. In the field of his acquaintance, he makes a very fair showing, comparing favorably with his brethren.

F. M. Ellsworth is Prosecuting Attorney for Whitman county, an official position which he fills with credit. His indictments are drawn with neatness, and so far, none have been dismissed for want of accuracy. This certainly exhibits legal ability. Mr. Ellsworth has a fair library and shows a familiarity with the books.

DAYTON.

Wyatt A. George is the "father" of the bar, being probably the oldest lawyer now engaged in the practice, anywhere in the Territory. The time was when his brethren delighted to call him "Old Equity." The writer well recollects that sixteen years ago, while surrounded by as bright legal lights as may be found in any country, the universal expression in relation to the subject of this sketch was, that he was a walking law library. It is scarcely necessary to say more.

Melvin M. Goodman is quite a young man; reads much and closely, consequently with profit, and lacks confidence in himself. Age and experience will, however, introduce and supply the confidence requisite. Mr. Goodman has a legal mind which is manifested in every case in which he is concerned. Being quick at perceiving the strong point in his own case, and equally so in discovering the weak one in that of his opponent, makes of him a *strong* lawyer.

John G. Ostrander.—Nearly everything said of Mr. Goodman may be safely applied to Mr. Ostrander. They resemble one another in industry,—study and care in the preparation of a cause, and that becoming humility or willingness to be taught, when possibly those to whom they apply know less than themselves. Mr. Ostrander is a lawyer that need not be ashamed to be known as a member of the profession.

J. K. Rutherford is Prosecuting Attorney for Columbia and Garfield counties. He stands fair among his professional brethren; is quiet and genial; has the good will of everybody with whom he comes in contact, and is a good office lawyer.

David Higgins is essentially a literary man. In the years that are past he engaged in the publication of a newspaper, and habits formed while so engaged, are carried by him into the Court, somewhat to his detriment. He is, howeyer, a close student. It cannot be said of him that he is lacking in industry, for he prepares his cases from his angle of vision, with great care, and throughout every stage of the proceeding is combative, showing a perfect confidence in the correctness of his legal position.

Morgan A. Baker is a young man of great promise; is, by his industry and attention to business building up a lucrative practice; is cautious in his opinions, and therefore a safe counselor. He is a fine office lawyer, yet tries a case well in the Court; is urbane in manners, genial in disposition and his friends are many.

Robert F. Sturdevant is *sui generis*. There is none other like him known to the writer. However pressing the business, "Bob" has time to tell a laughable incident, or spin a yarn and have a laugh. When or where or how he does the business, he must certainly transact, is more than any member of the bar can tell, yet it is done and well done. He has a large library and uses the same to profit. He is unqualifiedly a good fellow, and that is not all, he is a good lawyer. Mr. Sturdevant has occupied official positions with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public.

J. H. Lister is located at Pomeroy in Garfield county, but does not appear often in the District Court. He has an office practice, as also justices of the peace; is a good collector; is a man of good judgment, and capable of giving a sound opinion on legal matters, after examination.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY SCHOOLS.

When the county of Walla Walla was organized in January, 1859, there was but little call for educational facilities. Of the settlers near the military post and along the streams and bottom lands, but few were men of family, and it is probable that the whole county could not have furnished fifty white children to attend a school had one been established; certainly not a half dozen lived within a reasonable distance of any central point which might be selected as a location for a school-house. Nevertheless, on the twenty-sixth of March, 1859, the county commissioners appointed William B. Kelly to the office of superintendent of public schools, though it does not appear that his official duties were at all onerous or consumed much of his time. Until then no school had been taught except by the missionaries, and no public schools were opened in the county during his administration, of which we have any record. In 1860, and for two years thereafter, private schools were taught in Walla Walla, attended by children of that place as well as by a few sent in from the surrounding country.

In 1862 a public school was opened in the city, supported by subscription, and several of the more thickly settled sections of the county provided for the educational wants of the children of their neighborhood by supporting a school; one of these, the Maxson district, going so far as to erect a small school-house. October 14, 1862, the

county commissioners appointed J. T. Wood to the office of school superintendent, and that gentleman set himself energetically to work organizing and encouraging a system of public schools for the county. A few days after receiving his appointment, Mr. Wood addressed a communication to the *Washington Statesman*, requesting citizens to organize school boards in the several districts set off by the commissioners. On the first of November, he announced that there were eight districts in the county, whose boundaries he defined, concluding with the remark, "I have as yet found very little to do under the office, and can do nothing as long as there are no schools. Get your schools started and I shall be glad to do all I can to keep them in successful operation." The schools of Walla Walla City are treated of in the history of that place, to which the reader is cited for information. Outside of that city, the development of educational institutions was gradual, and followed the demand for schools made by the increasing number of children coming in with the immigration. As different sections became more thickly populated and children increased in number, old districts were cut down and new ones created, a process that has been continually augmenting their number and adding to the school advantages, until the eight districts of 1862 have increased to thirty-nine in twenty years, and the number of school-houses to thirty-eight, in less than half the territory contained in the original county of Walla Walla.

In his report made in October, 1863, Superintendent Wood says: "There are now in the county twelve school districts and two school-houses." In December he distributed $2,183 among four of the twelve districts, being all that were entitled to draw money by reason of having maintained a proper school, more than one-half of the amount going to District No. 1, in Walla Walla. The same gentleman reported in December, 1864: "It is highly gratifying to be able to state that there has been more interest taken in the erection of school-houses, and the welfare of schools generally, during the past year, than at any previous time. * * There are now seven school-houses either completed or in process of erection in the county. I think five of these are of logs. * * * District No. 8 has taken the lead in this matter, and erected a building at a cost of $1,000, that might serve as a model for many older places than this." During the year nine of the fifteen districts then existing made a report to the superintendent, showing that there were 600 children in the nine districts. Among these $3,730 of school money were apportioned.

With a few exceptions the quality of talent engaged in teaching the public schools for the first few years was quite inferior. That it was so was but the natural consequence of a scale of prices that allowed a school teacher $45 to $65 per month and a teamster $60 to $80. When labor of all kinds was receiving good wages, it was hardly to be expected that good school teachers could be secured for such miserly salaries. A few years saw a vast improvement in this respect, and in Walla Walla county can now be found as competent teachers, and as good schools as in any country of like age and number of population. It is unnecessary to follow step by step the gradual development and expansion of this important element of civilization. A few statistics taken here and there will show the marked advancement from year to year. By the report of Cushing Eells, in December, 1868, there were shown to be 29 districts in the county, 1,611 school children, 25 school houses, and 22 schools maintained. The districts con-

tained from 18 to 300 children each. In 1870 there were 1983 children entitled to draw money from the public school fund, and 43 districts had been created, in which 33 schools were kept with an attendance of but forty per cent. In 1873 there were 2,944 children, which had increased in 1874 to 3,400, divided among 57 districts. In 1875 there were 58 districts and 3,493 children, of whom 1,326 were cut off by the formation of Columbia county, leaving but 2,167 children and 34 districts in this county. There were also $16,000 in the school fund, which were divided between the two counties in the same proportion. In 1877 there were reported 2,384 children, of whom but 1,872 attended school in the 35 districts in which a school was maintained, and $10,147 in the school fund.

By the report of Supt. C. W. Wheeler, in 1879, there were shown to be 36 districts, 37 school houses, 34 schools maintained, 2,497 children, 39 teachers, of which all but nine were males, and $15,000 in the school fund. In 1881, Mr. Wheeler reported 39 districts, 38 school houses, 36 schools, 2,739 children, 1,937 scholars attending school, and $20,864 in the school fund for the year. He also called attention to the fact that there was not a graded school in the county, a condition of affairs highly discreditable to such a populous and prosperous section and disheartening to the lovers of free and liberal education. Since that time however a graded school, including a high school department, has been organized in Walla Walla, and a commodious building erected for its accommodation. Waitsburg also has an excellent school, divided into three grades, and kept in a fine school house recently enlarged and improved.

The school facilities of the county are now of a high order, both public and private, and such as to invite and encourage parents to settle here with the assurance that their children will not want for the advantages of a good education.

Blue Mountain M. E. Church.—When Rev. George M. Berry was sent here by the Willamette Conference he occasionally held services on Russell creek, as early as 1860. Services were held there three years later by Rev. Mr. Powell. In 1866 a regular organization was perfected, with O. P. Howard as class leader and I. M. Titus and J. G. McGuire stewards. Rev. William J. Franklin was the first pastor, and he has been succeeded by Revs. James G. Deardorff, J. Paul, —— Schofield, J. L. Reeser, Charles Hoxie, John T. Wolf, A. J. Joslyn, J. L. Reeser, C. H. Jenkins, S. G. Havermale, J. Paul and G. W. Shafer. Samuel R. Maxson is the present class leader and John G. McGuire is steward. In 1877 a church building was erected on Russell creek, near the Maxson school house, costing $2,600. It was dedicated September 8, 1878, by Bishop Edward G. Andrews. The church membership was once thirty-eight, but is now twenty-seven. A Sunday-school of sixty scholars is under charge of S. R. Maxson.

Blue Mountain Grange, No. 3, P. of H.—When the grange movement arose so suddenly in 1873, the farmers in the vicinity of Russell creek organized this grange of the Patrons of Husbandry, which is still maintained notwithstanding the discouraging fact that three-fourths of the granges then formed have joined the ranks of the seven sleepers. They recognize the benefits to be derived from such associations (not with the sleepers) and are unwilling to give them up. This grange was organized on the third of September, 1873, and the charter was granted on the twenty-ninth. The first officers were: O. Hull, Master: A. F. Cate, Lecturer; W. B. Thomas, Steward; Wm. M. Shelton, Secretary; C. Maier, Treasurer; Wm. F. Guinn, Assistant Steward;

S. E. McGuire, Ceres; M. E. Brinkerhoff, Pamona; Viola Hull, Flora; T. P. Page, Overseer; G. A. Evans, Gate Keeper. The charter bears the names of thirty-five founders, of whom nine are still active members of the grange. The grange owns property to the amount of $250, and having $1,000 in the treasury. In the time of its greatest strength it had a membership of 117, which is now reduced to forty active and earnest members. The regular meeting is held on Friday on or before the full moon, at the Maxson school house on Russell creek. The officers (January, 1882) are: C. Maier, Master; O. Hull, Overseer; Eva Hull, Lecturer; R. C. Thomas, Chaplain; W. B. Thomas, Steward; G. A. Evans, Assistant Steward; Ada Thomas, Lady Assistant Steward; Wm. F. Ferguson, Treasurer; Angus McKay, Secretary; A. B. Patterson, Gate Keeper; B. A. Evans, Ceres; M. A. Shelton, Pomona; M. A. McKay, Flora.

Dixie Grange, No. 5, P. of H.—This is another grange of the Patrons of Husbandry that has maintained its existence for nine years. Its greatest membership has been 125, but now the number is but forty. It is financially sound, and meets on the fourth Saturday of each month at Dixie school house. The first officers and charter members were: James Demaris, W. M.; W. T. Barnes, O.; P. Jennings, L.; J. M. Lamb, S.; W. G. Kershaw, A. S.; G. W. Young, C.; D. K. Pearce, T.; W. T. McKern, Sec.; A. M. Vanhorn, G. K.; Mrs. S. A. Barnes, Ceres.; Mrs E. J. Demaris, Pomona; Mrs. H. F. Adwell, Flora; Miss L. Demaris, L. A. S.; E. H. Stone, N. S. Golson, Jerome Recer, D. W. Darlin, J. A. Barnes, A. S. Kees, Orlando Demaris, and D. Wooton. Eight of these are still active members, J. M. Lamb, W. G. Kershaw, Orlando Demaris James Demaris, D. Wooton, W. T. Barnes, Mrs. E. J. Demaris, and Mrs. S. A. Barnes. The present officers of the grange (July, 1882,) are: J. M. Lamb, W. M.; W. G. Kershaw, O.; J. R. Livingston, L.; O. P. Barker, S.; J. S. Kershaw, A. S.; Mrs. Polly Kershaw, C.; W. S. Gilliam, T.; D. Wooton, Sec.; John Kershaw, G. K.: Mrs. S. A. Barnes, Ceres; Sarena Barker, Pomona; Jane Lamb, Flora; Laura Cornwell, L. A, S.

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SETTLEMENT OF COLUMBIA COUNTY.

The county of Columbia lies south of Snake river, in Washington Territory, between Walla Walla and Garfield counties, and it possesses the general physical features and characteristics of soil and climate, described elsewhere as belonging to the region treated of in this work. Within it the Touchet with its several branches rises, and flowing first northerly, and then westward to mingle with the ocean, passes through Dayton the county seat, Huntsville a new town, Waitsburg and Prescott, before losing itself in the channel of the Walla Walla river. The Tukannon upon whose banks stands the little town of Marengo, is a tributary of Snake river, and flows north from the Blue mountains near the line between Garfield and Columbia counties. Another stream, the Patit, joins the Touchet at Dayton, and these form the water courses of the county. Touchet is the name bestowed upon that stream by French trappers of the Hudson's Bay Company. Patit, or properly Pat-tit-ta, is a Nez Perce word signifying "Bark creek." Tu-kan-non is also a Nez Perce word meaning "abundance of bread-root," or "Bread-root creek." The root is called by them "Kowsh." The towns of the county are Dayton, Huntsville, Marengo, and the almost deserted village of Grange City at the mouth of the Tukannon river.

The history of Columbia as a county covers a period of but seven years, though its annals as an important fraction of Walla Walla county embrace more than a quarter of a century. The residence of Louis Raboin (by Governor Stevens recorded Moragné and generally spoken of as Marengo) on the Tukannon, and of H. M. Chase and P. M. Lafontain on the Touchet, and the Indian difficulties that drove them away in 1855, have been described at length in the general history, to which the reader is referred for an account of the early settlement of this whole region.

The regular and permanent occupation of the county began in 1859, when a number of land claims were taken along the Touchet, Patit and Tukannon, and a few log cabins were built. Where the town of Dayton now stands, Frederick D. Schneble had a homestead claim in the fall of 1859, and near him was Richard Learn. Further

down the stream were John C. Wells, Thomas T. Davis and Jesse N. Day. Lambert Hearn had a claim above the Milton, or Long's Mills, and below him were S. L. Gilbreath, —— Dill, Joseph Starr, George Pollard, David Whiteaker, and John Fudge. Still further down were many settlers who were within the present limits of Walla Walla county. Above Dayton, on the Touchet, was —— Nash, on the place formerly occupied by H. M. Chase, now the property of John Mustard. Above him was Joseph Ruark, called "Kentuck." On the Patit, where the Nez Perce trail crossed the stream, was —— Rexford who was engaged in trading with the Indians. Israel Davis had a claim on Whisky creek, not far from the site of Huntsville and near John Fudge. On the Tukannon was Louis Raboin, previously mentioned, and ten miles further down the stream was O. P. Platter, at the point known as Platter's crossing. About five miles below him was Joseph Boise's claim. In 1860 Elisha Ping settled on the Patit just above Schneble, part of his land being now in the town site of Dayton. G. W. Miller had a claim adjoining Ping on the east. Among the few settlers who had families with them at that time were Ping, Hearn, Gilbreath, Miller, Dill, Raboin and "Kentuck," and it was several years before there were enough of this kind to support eeven a small public school.

GROWTH OF THE COUNTY.

During the next four or five years all low ground along the streams was occupied by settlers, and to a large degree cultivated and improved, but, as lands on the upper bench were considered of little value except for grazing purposes, population did not increase rapidly. In 1864 it had been discovered that the hill soil was fully as fertile and valuable for raising grain as that along the streams. In consequence the next few years, commencing in 1866, saw a great influx of settlers that soon covered those hills with houses and fields of grain, and converted what had simply been a skeleton settlement into a large and populous region. Gradually the farms were improved, good houses and barns were built, shade trees were planted, and the look of newness gave place to one of settled prosperity. Dayton sprung up in 1872, and rapidly became a busy and prosperous town. Schools were established all over this region as its population became more numerous, and property increased in value. With no outlet such as could secure them a price for their grain, that would encourage the production of it, and with no home market that would consume the half of what their land was capable of producing, farmers progressed slowly, and development of the country was greatly retarded. Nevertheless, land increased in value, farmers raised grain, kept cattle and sheep in vast numbers, and became wealthy and prosperous, in spite of the fact that they were so remote from a market.

FORMATION OF COLUMBIA COUNTY.

The springing up of Dayton and great increase in wealth and population of the country surrounding it, led the minds of people to the idea that a new county should be created. They were a portion of Walla Walla county, but were so far from the county seat that it was a matter of great inconvenience and expense to transact official business. Especially were the citizens of Dayton in favor of a new county, and the

location of the seat of justice in their midst, as such a step would help the town. Dayton was the only town in the proposed new county, yet, as it was near the western verge, those who could see into the future recognized the fact, that settlement of the Pataha, Alpowa, and Assotin country, would result in taking the county seat away from Dayton in time, or in creating another county to accommodate the people of that region. This served only to spur them on in their effort to secure the prize for Dayton, hoping to retain it when the conflict came in the future, by creating a new county, thus leaving Dayton in permanent possession of what it had gained.

The Democrats had elected Elisha Ping to the Territorial Council in 1874, and as this gentlemen was a resident and property holder of Dayton, his services were assured in securing the desired legislation. A petition was circulated and largely signed, in 1875, asking the Legislature to divide Walla Walla county by a line running directly south from the Palouse ferry, on Snake river, to the Oregon line, thus leaving Waitsburg just within the limits of the new county. The people of Waitsburg objected. If they had to be the tail to any kite, they preferred Walla Walla to Dayton. They delegated Mr. Preston to visit Walla Walla and consult with the people there on this subject. He addressed a large meeting in that city in September, and a remonstrance was prepared, which received many signatures, and was forwarded to the Legislature. Representatives Hodges, Lloyd, Lynch and Scott, of Walla Walla county, opposed a division with earnestness. The cause of Dayton was in the hands of A. J. Cain, who managed it at Olympia with the assistance of Mr. Ping. The remonstrance sent in by the people of Walla Walla and Waitsburg called the attention of the Legislature to the fact that the proposed line of division cut off two-thirds of the county, including the bulk of the agricultural land and all the timber, and suggested that if it was necessary to create a new county at all, that a line running from Snake river to the Touchet on the line between ranges 38 and 39, thence up the south fork of the Touchet to the Oregon line, be selected. This was twelve miles east of the other proposed line, and would leave Waitsburg in Walla Walla, as well as a large belt of agricultural and timber land that otherwise would be set off to the new county. Walla Walla found itself helpless in the matter in the Legislature. The members from the western side of the mountains were in the majority, and they were in favor of a division as desired by the people of Dayton. A bill to create Ping county was introduced and passed both brances, only to meet with a veto at the hands of Governor Ferry, who objected to certain features of it. Another bill was prepared, in accordance with his objections, to create the county of Columbia, and was hurried through the Legislature in the last days of the session, receiving the Governor's signature on the eleventh of November, 1875. The line adopted was a compromise between the two proposed, and struck the Touchet two miles above Waitsburg, then went south six miles, east six miles, and then south to the Oregon line.

FIRST COUNTY ELECTION.

By the Act Dayton was selected as the county seat until the next general election, when it was to be permanently located by a vote of the people. Eliel Oliver, Frank G. Frary, and George T. Pollard were named commissioners, to organize the county,

and those gentlemen met in Dayton, November 25, 1875, and qualified before William Hendershott, justice of the peace. Mr. Frary was chosen chairman and D. C. Guernsey was appointed clerk. They then created precincts and designated polling places as follows:

INDEPENDENT—Polls at Dayton.

PATIT—Log school-house near A. Walker's.

TUKANNON—Platter school-house.

CALLOWAY—Central school-house.

PATAHA—J. M. Pomeroy's.

HASSOTIN (Assotin)—Usual voting place.

TOUCHET—Washington school-house.

The election was held December 21, 1875, and two days later the vote was canvassed by the board and shown to be as follows:

SHERIFF—S. L. Gilbreath 277, S. G. Ellis 205, W. S. Newland 82, J. S. Milam 1.

AUDITOR—A. J. Cain 369, S. C. Day 150, W. O. Matzger 1.

TREASURER—D. C. Guernsey 297, William Hendershott 258.

ASSESSOR—R. F. Walker 298, J. S. Milam 267.

PROBATE JUDGE—William Ayers 283, R. F. Sturdevant 283.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT—T. S. Leonard 357, R. H. Wills 206.

SURVEYOR—William Ewing 305. J. S. Denison 257.

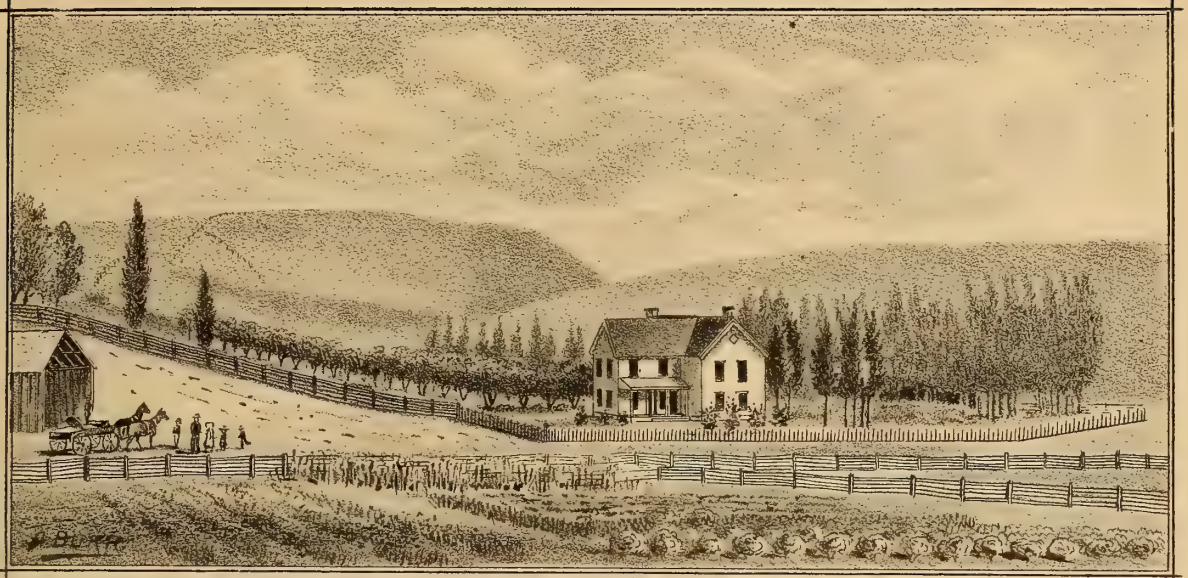
CORONER—W. W. Day 344, J. H. Kennedy 209.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—E. McDonnell 316, Joseph Harris 349, H. B. Bateman 285, Eliel Oliver 205, John Fudge 272, T. J. Hollowell 269, R. F. Walker 1.

The board again met on the first of January, 1876, and declared results of the election to be as follows: County Commissioners, Joseph Harris, E. McDonnell, and H. B. Bateman; Probate Judge, a tie vote and office declared vacant; Sheriff, S. L. Gilbreath; Auditor, A. J, Cain; Treasurer, D. C. Guernsey; Assessor, R. F. Walker; School Superintendent, T. S. Leonard; Surveyor, William Ewing; Coroner, W. W. Day. The oath of office was then administered to the new board of County Commissioners, who elected Mr. Harris to preside at their meetings. The officers then qualified before the board in due form, and Columbia county began its voyage on the official sea. The vacancy in the office of Probate Judge was filled February 9, 1876, by the appointment by the board of R. F. Sturdevant, one of the contestants. May 8, 1876, Charles Truax was appointed surveyor, to fill vacancy. The cost of this firstelection was $342.10.

LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

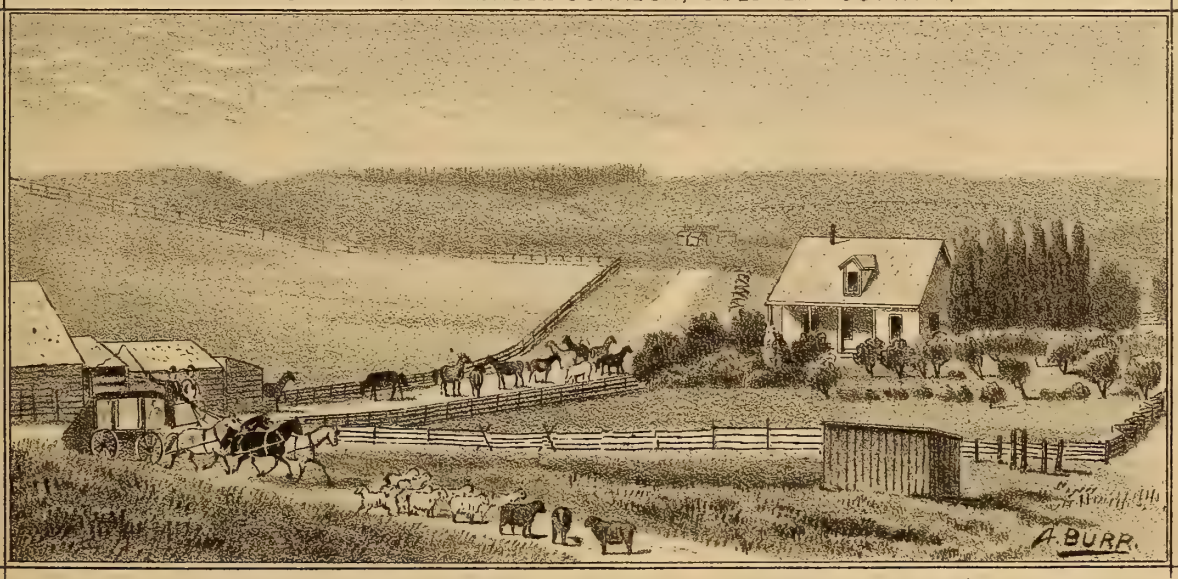
The county seat question was one full of interest to the people. Dayton was far from occupying a central position, and the people of the extreme eastern half, knowing that their population would increase rapidly in the next few years, were eager to have the seat of justice located where it would be easier of access to them. They accordingly called a meeting, selected a town site on the Tukannon, which they named Marengo, [See history of that town], and combined for the purpose of having the new town selected as the county seat. The advantage was all with Dayton in the contest. It



FARM RESIDENCE OF GARRETT LONG, COLUMBIA CO. W.T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF AMBROSE JOHNSON, COLUMBIA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF S.J. LOWE, BURKSVILLE, COLUMBIA CO. W.T.

A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

had a large population and thriving business, interested in securing the prize, while Marengo existed chiefly on paper. Around Dayton was a large and populous settlement, while Marengo was, as yet, on the borders of the wilderness, and though adherents of the new candidate for official dignity represented a far greater extent of fine agricultural land than the partisans of Dayton, yet they were spread out so thinly that when collected for voting purposes fell far short in numbers of sufficient strength to carry the election. Dayton had a newspaper, while Marengo had nothing but a store, a mill in prospect and abundance of hope. When the election was held in the fall, the vote stood 418 for Dayton and 300 for Marengo, those cast for the latter place representing all the settlers near or east of the Tukannon, as well as a number nearer Dayton who were displeased by the formation of the county and desired to prevent that place from securing the prize for which it had been struggling. The question was settled for a time, but Dayton narrowly escaped the loss of the coveted honor a few years later, the impending calamity being averted by the creation of Garfield county.

SECOND COUNTY ELECTION, AND INDIAN SCARE.

At the election November 7, 1876, a set of county officers was elected to serve a full term of two years. The successful candidates were: County Commissioners, John Sanders, N. C. Williams, and W. E. Ayers; Probate Judge, C. M. McLeran; Sheriff, R. P. Steen (D.); Auditor, Oliver C. White (R.); Treasurer, D. C. Guernsey (R.); Assessor, Alonzo L. Sanford; Surveyor, Charles E. Truax; Coroner, J. H. Kennedy (D.); School Superintendent, J. E. Edmiston (R.) Of these gentlemen, Surveyor Truax resigned August 8, 1877, and Alfred T. Beall was appointed to succeed him, and Judge McLeran resigned August 12, 1878, being succeeded by Thomas H. Crawford, by appointment.

During the troubles in Idaho, in 1877, with Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perce Indians, the settlers in Columbia county, especially those east of the Tukannon, were in a great state of excitement. Many of them left home and congregated in Lewiston. Dayton and Walla Walla, as they were completely at the mercy of these or any other Indians who might become encouraged by Joseph's success to take the war path. A company from Dayton and another from the Pataha country volunteered and served for several weeks both with the troops in Idaho and in scouting through the exposed section of Washington. As no other bands entered upon the war path, the danger soon passed and settlers returned to their homes.

THIRD AND FOURTH COUNTY ELECTIONS.

According to the Assessor's report in 1878, the county contained 711 dwellings, 679 families, and a total population of 3,618, of whom 917 were voters. In 1878 there were 5,771 people and 1,705 voters. The county election November 5, 1878, resulted in a choice of the following officers: Councilman (joint with Whitman and Stevens counties), L. M. Ringer (D.); Representatives, T. C. Frary (R.), and D. C. Guernsey (R.); County Commissioners, E. Oliver (D.), W. W. Sherry (R.), and D. B. Pettyjohn (R.); Sheriff, R. P. Steen (D.); Auditor, Oliver C. White (R.); Probate

Judge, J. A. Starner (R.); Treaurer, H. H. Wolfe (R.); Assessor, T. J. Mewhinney (R.); Surveyor, E. D. Miner (R.); Coroner, W. W. Day (R.); School Superintendent, F. M. McCully (R.) On adoption of the Constitution (See history of Walla Walla county), the vote stood 426 for and 513 against. In 1877 Columbia Center, and in 1878 Pomeroy, Pataha and Assotin City were added to the towns of the county, In 1879 Huntsville appeared, and these, with Dayton, Marengo, and Grange City, a little shipping point at the mouth of the Tukannon, formed the commercial centers around which were growing up prosperous and populous communities.

The Legislature of 1879 took from Columbia and added to Walla Walla county township 8 north, range 38 east of the Willamette Meridian.

The election of November 2, 1880, gave the following result: Joint Councilman, A. H. Butler (R.); Councilman, George Hunter (D.); Representatives, William Clark (R.); R. P. Steen (D.), W. L. Freeman (D.); County Commissioners, W. W. Sherry (R.); Casper Plummer (R.); Allen Embree (D.); Probate Judge, tie on 714 votes between J. A. Starner (R.) and Walter F. Jones (D.); decided by lot in favor of Starner; Sheriff, John Mustard (R.); Auditor, J. W. Jesse (D.); Prosecuting Attorney, J. K. Rutherford (D.); Treasurer, F. C. Miller (R.); Assessor, T. J. Mewhinney (R.); Surveyor, E. D. Miner (R.); School Superintendent, F. M. McCully (R.); Coroner, J. Clark (D.); Sheep Commissioner, Charles McCabe (D.). For fence law 948, against 260. The office of sheep commissioner was one created by the preceding Legislature, and in February George W. Miller had been appointed to serve until this election.

DIVISION OF THE COUNTY—TAXATION—ETC.

In 1880 the question of division was discussed. For the past three years settlers had been pouring into the eastern end of the county at a rapid rate, and now demanded a removal of the county seat to some locality more convenient for them, or a segregation that would give a seat of government in their midst. The agitation ended in a division of the county and the creation of a new one called Garfield by the Act of November 29, 1881, Thus Columbia lost about thirty-six townships, or 1,300 square miles in the eastern end of its territory, containing several large sections of its finest agricultural lands, and about one-third of its population and assessable property. But twenty-four townships, or 870 square miles, remain in the county. The school superintendent, assessor, sheep commissioner and one county commissioner (Mr. Plummer) were residents of Garfield, and the offices were accordingly declared vacant, S. G. Burdick, Henry Hunter, George H. Barteges, and John Fudge, respectively, being appointed to fill them.

In 1876 the rate of taxation was $1.60; in 1877 property was assessed at $1,122,-123, tax rate $1 50; in 1878 property was assessed at $1,521,434, tax rate $1.60; in 1879 property was assessed at $1,948,016, tax rate $1.70; in 1880 property was assessed at $2,630,056, tax rate $1.60; in 1881 property was assessed at $2,747,081, tax rate $1.60; in 1882 property was assessed at $2,726,340, tax rate $1.55. It will be seen that assessed values of property increased gradually from year to year. The rate of taxation included a territorial levy, ranging through the different years at from 28 to 40 cents.

When the town of Dayton was laid out, a square was reserved for public purposes, which has been conveyed to the county. The county officers have always been domiciled in little rooms rented by the commissioners. The auditor's office is so small as to be a positive annoyance to the officers and all who attempt to transact business with them. It is generally agreed that a court-house ought to be built, but the people are divided on the subject of the kind of structure required. Some are in favor of building a good one, while others think the county cannot afford to do so, and advise the erection of a cheaper one now, and in a few years, when stronger financially, the building of one that will be an ornament and credit to the county. A frame jail stands on the court-house square, built several years ago, that has thus far been equal to all demands made upon it.

CRIMINAL INCIDENTS AND A RAILROAD ACCIDENT.

Without any desire to record all the criminal incidents happening in the county, though the list is by no means a long one, there are a few whose mysterious and thrilling nature gives to them such a peculiar interest as to make them historical. One of these is the mysterious murder of George B. Hager, in McKay hollow, fourteen miles from Dayton. On Sunday morning, June 6, 1880, his body was found in the smoldering ruins of his cabin, burned beyond recognition of the features. A bullet wound in the head testified to the manner of his death, while his cut and despoiled valise and money-belt bore silent witness to the object of the murderers. The mystery surrounding this affair has never been penetrated, though many people have firm opinions on the subject.

The murder of E. H. Cummins at New York Bar, on Snake river, is another horrible and mysterious affair. This gentleman was agent for the O. R. & N. Co., and had charge of their warehouse at that point, living alone. On the twenty-sixth of July, 1882, his dead body was found on the bed in which he slept, dressed only in shirt and drawers, with a heavy quilt thrown over it and a doubled quilt across the feet. There was one bullet wound in the hand, one in the right hip, one in the left shoulder, one in the back, and two in the back of the head; also an axe wound on top of the head, one across the mouth and one over the eye; the throat had been cut with a knife severing the junglar and windpipe. Seven bullets and bullet holes were found in the cabin, making a probable total of thirteen shots fired at the man before the axe and knife were used. About $1,000 of the money of the O. R. & N. Co. in possession of the deceased, were secured by the murderers. Several arrests have been made, but with no direct and satisfactory testimony to rely upon. The short time that has elapsed since the bloody deed was committed, gives the citizens hope that the perpetrators may be discovered and punished.

The only accident of consequence that has occurred on the railroad, was on Thursday evening, July 14, 1881, a week before regular trains began to run from Dayton. A train of flat cars loaded with excursionists was backing from Waitsburg to Dayton, and at the mouth of Whiteaker lane, just below Huntsville, ran into a number of cattle, which the flying clouds of dust prevented the engineer from seeing. Nine cars were thrown from the track, and Dr. G. W. Southerland and Ben Hardman were

killed, while several others were severely wounded. Women and girls were thrown from the cars by the shock, but none of them seriously injured.

PRESENT CONDITION.

The census of 1880 gave Columbia county 7,103 population, and it is probable, notwithstanding loss of territory, that the present population is over 5,000. The appearance of the railroad (See Dayton) in 1881, was a great era in the county history. Being now furnished with railroad communication, its resources are being rapidly developed, and products of the soil are increasing in a marked and satisfactory degree. There is yet a quantity of government and railroad land in the county unoccupied by settlers, which is valuable and will soon be on the market. The advantages Columbia has to offer to the settler and business man are such as will draw to it an increasing population for years to come. Many large farms will be divided, and where one man now lives, in a few years two will prosper. The agricultural products of the county will steadily increase in quantity and enhance in value.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

We are under obligations to F. M. McCully for the following in regard to schools: The first school in Columbia county, I believe, was taught in Columbia district, about three miles south of Dayton. This was in the days when the future of this county was little suspected. At the time of its organization in 1875, there were only a few school houses within its boundaries, but in January, 1879, the number of districts had increased to 38, and many substantial buildings had been erected. The three succeeding years witnessed, with the rapid settlement and development of this region, a corresponding improvement in regard to educational facilities. A lively interest in school matters was developed among the people, new school houses were erected, and there were 62 *bona fide* school districts in Columbia county the first of November, 1881. The organization of Garfield county left but 34, including "Union districts," in what is now Columbia county. From the annual statement of the County Superintendent of schools for the year ending August 31, 1882, we glean the following:

New districts organized	4	No. teachers in county—males	22
No. new buildings erected	9	Females	28
No. dis'ts having no public school house	4	Amount expended for teachers' wages	$7,800
Average length of schools	4 mos.	Amount expended for building, exclusive of voluntary contributions	$2,500
Longest term	9 mos.	Value of school property	$19,488
Shortest	3 mos.	No children of school age in county	2,000
No. teachers holding 1st grade cert'fcs	7	No. children under school age in county	525
Highest wages paid—males	$80.00	Enrollment in public schools	1,223
Females	$60.00	Enrollment in private schools	38
Lowest wages paid—males	$33.00	Average daily attendance	824
Females	$25.00		

Taking into consideration the demoralizing effects of the small pox epidemic that visited the county during the year, the above is a very good showing. The enrollment and average attendance are not so large as might be expected, on account of the contour of the country, which renders it impossible for school houses to be placed conven-

iently for all persons. Each year a county institute is held by the teachers, and much has been accomplished thereby toward systematic and effective teaching. At the last session, held in Dayton, May, 1882, the increase in attendance and interest was very encouraging. Resolutions were adopted, asking the Legislature to make provision for County Normal Institutes, and also for public school libraries.

I think it may be said, without fear of successful contradiction, that the schools of Columbia county will compare favorably with those of any Territory in the Union, and also with those of numerous States, notwithstanding the fact that the country is yet in its infancy regarding the more substantial improvements.

THE DAYTON PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—Until the fall of 1880, Dayton had not the school facilities that her importance deserved, but during the summer previous, under the efficient management of the directors, F. G. Frary, J. L. Smith and J. K. Rainwater, a commodious two-story building was erected and furnished with the most improved furniture. The school was immediately graded, and the first term commenced October 4, with the following teachers in charge: F. M. McCully, Principal; J. S. Windell, Sina Coleson and Stella Bowen assistants. By the close of the year, the school had gained an enviable reputation, not only at home but abroad. During the summer of 1881 two additional buildings were erected, and a High School instituted in connection with the public schools, under charge of S. G. Burdick and Miss Lizzie Geary and Emma Kinnear added to the list of teachers, Mr. Windell having previously resigned. At the close of the school year 1882, the resignations of all the original teachers except Misses Coleson and Bowen were tendered the directors, and for the coming year the principalship has been given Mr. J. H. Morgan. During the year 1881–82 the enrollment in the public schools of Dayton reached 350, and the average daily attendance was 245. The district has expended nearly $10,000 for the property it now possesses, and no place of equal population on the coast affords better school facilities. The census of 1882 shows 481 children between the ages of 4 and 21 years in the district.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE TOWNS OF COLUMBIA COUNTY.

Since the division of the county Columbia has but three regular towns within its borders—Dayton, Marengo, and Huntsville. Other points, such as Grange City and Texas Ferry, are not at present clothed with that dignity. Much of the county history is embraced in the annals of its towns.

DAYTON.

The county seat of Columbia county has the finest location and the most eligible town site to be found within its limits. Dayton, situated at the confluence of the Touchet and Patit, two beautiful streams, whose waters furnish a never-failing supply of power; easy of access in all directions; surrounded by a vast extent of fine agricultural land already improved and under cultivation; the terminus of a railroad giving an outlet for this whole region, which is traversed by good roads all centering here; is, because of all this, assured of a permanent and ever-increasing prosperity such as few towns on the coast enjoy. The recent division of the county has probably decided the county-seat question forever, and any one settling or investing here could do so with reasonable assurance of such fact. A fine graded school is one of the advantages enjoyed by the town, while four churches and several Christian organizations that have no house of worship of their own, offer the advantages of religious fellowship to members of nearly every denomination of the Protestant faith.

After settlement and abandonment by H. M. Chase of that portion of the town known as the Mustard property, the first settler on the site of Dayton was Frederick Schneble, who came in the summer of 1859 with his brother Freelon. This was the original town, but since has been added a tract adjoining it and farther up the Touchet, by John Mustard, settled in 1859 by —— Nash; also one by J. K. Rainwater, settled in 1862 by two brothers named Bailey. Both of these were portions of H. M. Chase's old claim; Elisha Ping has added a tract of land up the Patit, on which he settled in 1860. Land on the south side of the Touchet, settled in 1859 and 1860 by John C. Wells and Lambert Hearn, has been added to the town by Jesse N. Day.

Frederick Schneble went to the Idaho mines early in 1860, and his brother Freelon, commonly called "Stub," built a cabin on the north bank of the Touchet, which was completed before Frederick returned in the fall. Schneble was engaged in trading

with the Indians, and in the fall of 1860 erected another log house for a store building. This stood directly in front of the site of Wait's mill. He also received considerable patronage from the settlers along the Touchet and Patit. In 1861, G. W. Miller and Elisha Ping, who had settled above him on the Patit the year before, raised a crop of oats and wheat on the three claims, covering all the original town of Dayton. The oats were worth seven cents per pound and the wheat two dollars a bushel. A man named Holman put up a small building in the fall of 1862, on the east side of Main street and seventy-five yards northeast of the old store building, and opened a saloon, around which hung a gang of bad characters, many of whom soon after met with violent deaths at the hands of vigilance committees in various places.

Henry H. Rickey leased Schneble's place; and in the spring of 1863, making additions to the old log building, opened a hotel in it for the accommodation of travelers. The stages from Walla Walla to Lewiston having begun to cross the river at this point, the stage company made it one of their regular stations. J. M. Pomeroy had charge of the ranch and station that summer, and raised a crop of barley, which he sold to the company for three and one-half cents per pound, and hauled to stations on the Pataha and Alpowa for four cents per pound. The store was abandoned, and the building in which it had been kept was converted into a stable for the stage stock. The saloon was also closed, because Rickey had all the trade at his hotel. A post-office was established here in 1863, with the name of Touchet, and G. W. Miller was appointed postmaster, keeping the office at his house on the Patit, three-quarters of a mile up that stream.

In 1864 Jesse N. Day purchased Schneble's title and took possession of the property. Dayton then remained, as formerly, a farm and stage station, where the traveler could find accommodation when in need, though no pretense was made of keeping a regular hotel. He built a small house where his fine residence now stands in 1870, and with William Kimball, of Walla Walla, put a stock of goods in the old hotel building, and opened a store, which was under the charge of D. C. Guernsey. This building stood on the river bank near the site now occupied by the brewery.

It was Mr. Day's desire and expectation to have a town grow up here. A more favorable location for one did not exist for miles around, and the rapid settlement of the country was creating demand for a business center. It was with this idea that a store was opened, a town plat was surveyed, and then the proprietor waited more than a year for signs of a town to present themselves, but they came not. There was no enterprise started to call attention to the locality and no earnest effort made to draw people here. The post office was changed to Dayton, and Mr. Day succeeded Miller as postmaster. One day in the fall of 1871, S. M. Wait, whose mill enterprise had founded the town of Waitsburg a few years before, was passing by and Mr. Day opened conversation with him in regard to the efforts he had been making to start a town. Mr. Wait told him that if he would offer sufficient inducement in the way of land and water power, he would build a mill and endeavor to give a start to the place. This resulted a few days later in an agreement by Mr. Wait and William Matzger to erect a flouring mill, and Mr. Day to donate them five acres of land where the Kinney mill now stands, one block where the mill stands, near the bridge, with water power and right of way for mill race, and a block of land to each for residences.

Work was immediately commenced upon the mill, and the original plat of the town of Dayton as laid out by the proprietor, embracing Main street and two blocks on each side of it, was recorded in Walla Walla, November 23, 1871. The recording of the town plat and the announcement that a mill was being erected drew general attention to this locality, and its advantages as a town site were speedily recognized and seized upon. Many lots were sold both for business purposes on Main street and for residences on others. Early in the spring of 1872, building was begun with great vigor. The store of Day & Kimball was moved from its old location to the corner of Main street. D. C. Guernsey built a store where Dusinbury & Stencel's block now stands, which was rented by Wait & Matzger and stocked with goods. This firm also began the erection of a brick building, the first in the town, to which they moved upon completion. It is the one adjoining the bank on Main street. James M. Hunt, who was keeping hotel in Waitsburg, was given the northeast end of a block on Main street by Mr. Day, and at once built the Columbia hotel, which he kept for several years as a temperance house, in accordance with an agreement between Messrs. Wait, Matzger, Day and himself, to the effect that the sale of liquor was not to be permitted, and that no deeds were to be made to property without containing the provision that no liquor should be sold on the premises, an agreement long since rendered null and void. It was a genuine effort to found a temperance town, but met with failure because the interests of business lay in the other direction. Hunt also erected a frame building next to the hotel, in the lower part of which was kept a hardware store, while the upper story was used for a hall. This building has been moved across the street, and is now used by Mr. Matzger for a post office.

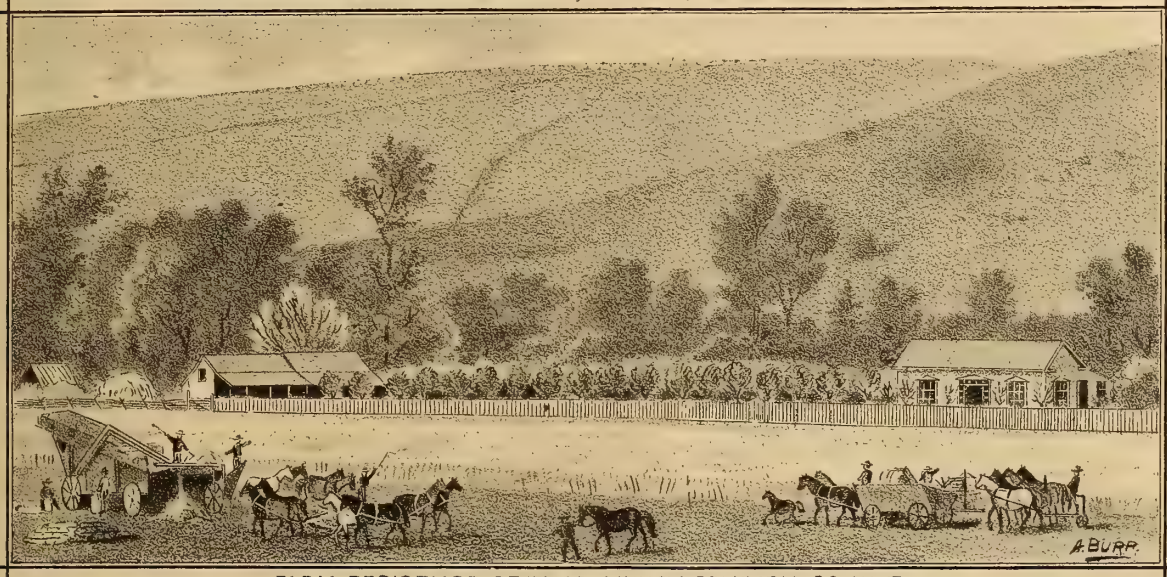
In the spring, Wait & Matzger began building a planing mill on Wait's block, above the flour mill, which was completed and began running in July. It cost $4,000, the brick store $4,500, and the mill, which was ready for grinding the first of November, $16,000, making over $25,000 that these gentlemen had invested here in their efforts to develop the town. Such evidences of enterprise were not without effect, and in the fall fully 500 people were to be found in Dayton, and thirty buildings had been erected.

Before the flouring mill was completed, a new enterprise was started far more extensive and upon which greater hopes were centered. This was the Dayton Woolen Mills. F. G. Frary, a practical woolen factor, from Indiana, having endeavored unsuccessfully to establish a woolen mill in Walla Walla, came to Dayton, with A. H. Reynolds, and was heartily welcomed by the live men of the town. A stock company was formed with S. M. Wait, president, and F. G. Frary, secretary, the other stockholders being Jesse N. Day, A. H. Reynolds, Winnat Bros., and William Matzger. Seven acres of land were donated by John Mustard, and a two set mill was at once erected at an expense of $40,000. The opening of this manufactory employing from twenty-five to thirty hands, was an additional cause of faith in the new town, and led to investment and building on a still more extensive scale than before.

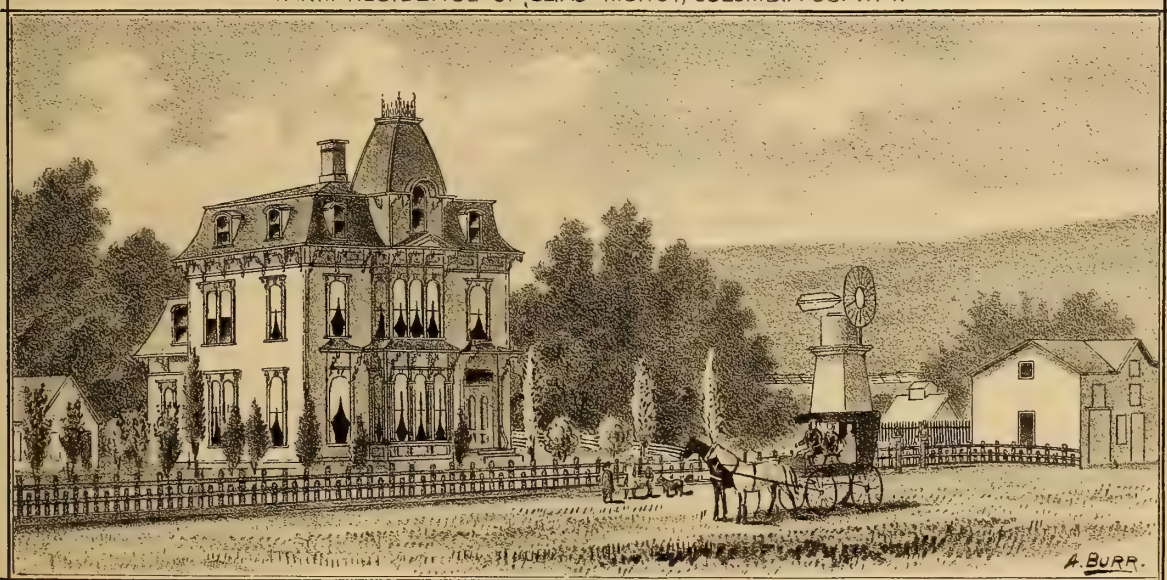
The next summer there was more building than the year before. The dwelling houses erected thus far had all been cheap and small, except that built by Mr. Wait, which is the one he now occupies. The many fine residences that ornament the town have been added in the past few years, and are indicative of the great prosperity that



RESIDENCE OF DR. W. W. DAY, DAYTON, COLUMBIA CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF ELIAS MUNCY, COLUMBIA CO. W. T.



RESIDENCE OF E. A. TORRANCE, DAYTON, COLUMBIA CO. W. T. A. C. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

has attended the first decade of Dayton's career. Steadily the number of business buildings increased, while dwellings sprang up on all sides. The flour, planing and woolen mills drew a large trade, and the business of Dayton was soon established on a substantial foundation. Leading merchants of Walla Walla opened branch houses here, and by investment of capital people testified to their faith in its prosperous future. In September, 1874, A. J. Cain commenced the publication of the Dayton *News*, an enterprise of vast benefit to the town, giving it a representation abroad to be obtained in no other way. With its name thus heralded abroad, and its advantages shown to the people of other sections, the prosperity inaugurated steadily continued. An unsuccessful effort was made by Mr. Wait to organize a company in 1874, to manufacture sugar from beets.

Until 1875 Dayton was simply a town of Walla Walla county, a place of secondary importance to the county seat. This was a condition of affairs the people here determined to remedy, by becoming the county seat and chief town of a county of their own, and the steps by which this was accomplished have been detailed in the history of the county. This object was attained in November, 1875, though the thriving town of Dayton, as yet was but four years old. With this came increased prosperity. Public attention was drawn still more in this direction. Cheap buildings on Main street were succeeded by better ones, some of them of brick, while fine residences began to appear in every quarter of the place.

Up to this time no town government had existed, but April 27, 1876, a petition for incorporation was presented to the board of county commissioners, bearing the names of sixty-two citizens. The board thereupon incorporated the town as "The Inhabitants of the Town of Dayton," under the Act of November 28, 1871, and called a special election to be held May 22, 1876, to choose five trustees. The trustees chosen to succeed them, in May, 1877, were J. F. Martin, Perry Steen, George Eckler, William Matzger, and W. S. Strong.

The Walla Walla and Dayton Telegraph Company was organized in the spring of 1877, to connect Dayton with Walla Walla and thus with the outside world. The citizens advanced about $2,000, to be paid in trade, and the line was at once constructed and was opened for messages in July. The Western Union now control the line, which terminates at this point.

In December, 1875, the Columbia Seminary Association was incorporated, for the purpose of founding in Dayton a seminary under charge of the Methodist Episcopal conference. S. G. Ellis was president, and J. K. Rainwater, R. F. Sturdevant, George Eckler, J. H. Kennedy, G. W. Miller, S. G. Ellis, J. N. Day, William Matzger, and J. L. Smith were trustees. For more than a year this project was before the people without receiving sufficient encouragement to warrant these gentlemen in attempting to erect an edifice, owing chiefly to the fact that it was a denominationl effort. The idea having been abandoned in the spring of 1877, the Dayton Academy Association was formed, for the purpose of establishing a non-sectarian school. Two thousand six hundred dollars were subscribed, and preparations were being made to erect a suitable building, when the trustees decided, in July, not to go on with the work, the indications showing that sufficient support could not be relied upon.

The population of Dayton, as reported by the assessor in the spring of 1877, was

106 families, containing 526 individuals. This was the number of people actually residing and doing business in the town, and did not include the transitory population drawn here temporarily by some excitement or for speculative purposes.

In the fall of 1877, the woolen mills, which had been under superintendence of Mr. Frary and control of Mr. Reynolds, the chief stockholder, were closed, not having been successful in their operations of late. S. M. Wait and Jesse M. Day purchased the stock in the spring of 1878, and the mills were again opened under Mr. Frary's management.

In April, 1878, the *Columbia Chronicle* made its appearance, edited by H. H. Gale and managed by E. R. Burk, thus giving Dayton two newspapers to sound its praises abroad.

SETTLERS' PROTECTION COMMITTEE.

Considerable "land jumping" was indulged in by various parties in the vicinity of Dayton, in the spring of 1878, and the farmers united to discourage such proceedings. A committee waited upon J. M. Sparks and notified him to vacate a ranch he had "jumped," but instead of heeding their warning, he defied and abused them so vigorously that they were glad to retire from his presence. On the afternoon of the twenty-seventh of March, Sparks was in Dayton, when he was approached by the son of one of the committeemen, who knocked him off the sidewalk. From the appearance of a number of men standing around, Sparks was satisfied they were "after" him, and he drew his revolver and fired a harmless shot at his assailant's legs. Sparks was then attacked by a brother of his assailant, whom he wounded by shooting him in the leg. Several others then advanced to the attack, and Sparks ran into Shrum's stable, then behind an adjoining harness shop, from which place he exchanged shots with a man who was watching for him in the street. Sparks received a bullet in the cheek and another in the neck, and it was with difficulty that the officers and people of Dayton prevented the angry farmers from lynching the wounded man. When Sparks recovered he left the county, and the Settlers' Protection Committee gave public notice that land-jumping would not be tolerated in the future. The man wounded in the leg suffered the amputation of that limb.

OTHER EVENTS.

The trustees elected in May, 1878, were D. C. Guernsey, John Mustard, O. C. White, L. E. Harris, and S. M. Wait. An election was held on the third of May, on the question of levying a tax to establish a graded school. A district school had existed here long before the town grew up, but now the number of children and wealth of the town had increased to such an extent, that friends of education were desirous of adding a good graded institution to the advantages already possessed. The people generally were not favorable to the movement, and the tax was defeated at the polls.

Dayton was incorporated as a city under the Act of 1877, an election for officers being held July 16 of the following year, when D. C. Guernsey was chosen mayor;

J. B. Shrum, G. K. Reed, John Mustard, J. L. Smith, J. K. Rainwater, D. B. Kimball and Frank Pierce, councilmen; and Ed. Tatro, marshal.

On the first of July, 1878, the post-office was made a money-order office. Although the town had thus far been exempt from the scourge of fire, much talk was indulged in by the business men, of the danger to be apprehended from that great enemy of wooden buildings. A fire company was organized on the ninth of November, 1878, called Columbia Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, with T. H. DuPuy, president; S. Harmon, secretary; G. K. Reed, treasurer; Frank Cartwright, foreman; J. N. Fall and Fred Collins, assistant foremen.

In the spring of 1878, William A. Moody built the City Hall, 40x70 feet, and in the spring of 1879, W. A. Joy erected a new one, known as Joy's Hall. A soap factory was added to the industries of the town in 1879, but was not a successful venture. A telegraph line was constructed from Dayton to Lewiston and Fort Lapwai, by the War Department, for military purposes, in the spring of 1879, and on the seventeenth of June the first message was sent by the citizens of Lewiston to the citizens of Dayton, honoring the patriots who had fought at Bunker Hill 103 years before. The line was at once extended from Pomeroy to Coeur d'Alene by the way of Colfax.

The educational question was still agitated, notwithstanding the adverse vote of the year before. March 12, 1879, at a school meeting, it was decided to build a good house, and properly grade the school. A contract was made in June, for the erection of a two-story frame building, for $4,239. The ladies of the town organized the Ladies' Educational Aid Society, to raise money for the purpose of furnishing the rooms and fitting up the grounds. By festivals, parties and other means usual in societies, they collected a large sum of money, and such enthusiasm was exhibited by them and the people generally, that the fine school building which forms one of our illustrations was completed in October, 1880, and Dayton had the honor of establishing the first graded school in Washington Territory west of the Cascade mountains. The building cost when furnished $8,000, and is 36x80 feet, containing four rooms 33x35 feet each. It stands in a yard 360x610 feet, and has a fine bell weighing half a ton. (See county history of schools.)

TOWN ILLEGALLY INCORPORATED.

In a suit before the District Court, a decision was rendered in June, 1879, to the effect that Dayton had not been legally incorporated. Officers were again elected in July, however, R. F. Sturdevant being chosen Mayor; J. B. Armstrong, Marshal; and L. E. Harris, J. H. Williams and J. B. Loomis, Councilmen. Rainwater, Mustard, Kimball and Smith held over from the year before. In January, 1880, it was again decided that the city was illegally incorporated, in a suit to recover personal property taken for taxes. In March Judge S. C. Wingard gave an opinion, that Dayton was still a town, but could become a city under the law by taking the proper and legal steps. The council ceased to exercise authority, and the old board of trustees again assumed the reins of the government. In May another board of trustees, under the law of 1871, was chosen, consisting of J. L. Smith, J. H. Williams, M. Kelley, L. D. Drake and E. R. Burk. Armstrong, who had been chosen Marshal the year before,

resigned in January, 1880, and F. M. Cartwright was appointed. The new board appointed A. L. McCauley to that position.

FIRE IN 1880.

Dayton received its first visit from fire, on the thirteenth of December, 1880. At 8:30 P. M. on that day flames burst from the kitchen of the Palace Hotel and Restaurant, and the red glare warned citizens that the dreaded enemy had attacked them. There was no wind and the rain gently falling wet the buildings so that the fire company and citizens were enabled to subdue the flames, after several buildings on both sides of Main street had been consumed. Had it not been for those favorable conditions, the whole business part of the town would have probably been destroyed. The loss was estimated at $25,000, with $15,000 of insurance. The chief losses were Palace Hotel and Restaurant, $5,000; Bunnell Bros., $5,000, and Dusenberry and Stencel, $7,000. A fire meeting was then held by the citizens to take measures for protection of the town, and though every one was of opinion that something should be accomplished and that to delay was dangerous, yet nothing was done beyond the suggestion of numerous measures, none of which were adopted.

ADVENT OF THE RAILROAD. OREGON IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.

In 1879 and 1880, the railroad question was much discussed, and several efforts were made, some of them before that time [see Transportation], to secure connection with the railroad at Walla Walla. A number of meetings were held at various times, and much interest was displayed by all classes. In May, 1880, Henry Villard, president of the O. R. & N. Co., visited Dayton, and agreed to extend the road from a point on the line, then being constructed from Walla Walla to Texas Ferry, to Dayton, by the way of Waitsburg, provided the road was given the right of way and depot grounds. At a meeting these terms were agreed to, and a committee was appointed to act with a committee from Waitsburg, to carry out the stipulation. A paper was circulated that received many subscriptions, and with the money raised, such land owners as would not give the right of way were indemnified, as far as the money extended. Being in a hurry to complete the road, the company took a written guarantee from a number of citizens, that the money they should expend on right of way would be refunded, and then purchased the right themselves. The total cost of this was $4,517, and the gentlemen who signed the guarantee are still obligated to pay some $2,000, the subscriptions falling that much below the expenditures. As the road is now built, the people have not the inducement to subscribe formerly held out, and unless the company will remit the balance, these public-spirited gentlemen will have to make it good and pay the penalty demanded of them for endeavoring to aid the public. The construction was pressed rapidly forward, and on the nineteenth of July, 1881, the first passenger train left Dayton. The terminus of this branch will remain here, which gives assurance that it will always be an important shipping point, and the supply depot for a large section of country.

Another enterprise closely connected with the railroad is the Touchet Lumber

Flume. In the spring of 1881, T. R. Tannatt came to Dayton in the interest of the Oregon Improvement Company, and offered to build and maintain a flume from the mountains, and make this the shipping point for great quantities of lumber and wood, provided the citizens would present the right of way. This was done, and by building considerable and purchasing the Dayton and Touchet Flume Company property the O. I. Co. soon had a good flume running down the Touchet from the mountains, where they have facilities for preparing large quantities of wood and lumber for their own use, the railroad and the general market.

In May, 1881, John Brining, J. E. Edmiston, L. E. Harris, George E. Church, and J. L. Smith were elected town trustees, and A. L. McCauley was again appointed marshal.

FIRE IN 1881.

About twenty minutes past one o'clock on the morning of the sixth of August, 1881, the cry of fire roused the people from their beds and sent a thrill of apprehension through their hearts. Hastily dressing, they rushed from all quarters towards a house on Main street owned by H. T. Lawrence, being directed to the spot by the light of flames bursting from the rear of that building. Now it was that the people wished they had done something besides talk when the former disaster had warned them of their exposed condition. By the most desperate exertions the fire was checked before it reached the chief business center, but only after ten buildings on both sides of the street were consumed. To the location of the fire and not to the foresight or care of the people, was due the fact that the town was not destroyed. As it was the loss amounted to $15,000. A great deal of talk was again indulged in, about water works, fire engines, etc., but as before there was nothing done. Sibson, Church & Co., of Portland, offered to construct a system of water works for $5,000, but the people thought it too high a price and then pay for the water afterwards. The proprietor of the town had reserved in all deeds the right to lay pipes in the streets for this purpose, and until he availed himself of the right in a practical manner, or renounced it so that others might do so, a serious barrier stood in the way of any one desiring to construct water works. After considerable agitation the matter was allowed gradually to drop, and Dayton was still left in its unprotected condition.

THE SMALL POX SCOURGE.

Following this fire came the fearful small pox scourge, the horrors of which will live in the minds of that people for years. The citizens of Dayton hope never to witness those dreadful days again, when the yellow flag waved its ghastly warning on every side, when the death cart went round in the darkness of the night, when no man dared to shake his neighbor by the hand, and when to the sensitive imaginations of many the pestilential air seemed filled with demons and destroying spirits. Who were sick and who were well, who were alive and who had died, was scarcely known, except to the committee and the physicians. Men died and were hastily buried at night, and their families and friends had no opportunity to follow

them to the grave or give the last token of love at the open tomb. There was no time for prayers, no time for sermons or religious ceremonies, but silently and hastily they were buried out of sight, with no one present but those who did the work.

The origin of the epidemic is not clearly known, but it is thought that it was brought to town by a man who stopped at a livery stable here. Certain it is that the disease first appeared in the family of one of the livery men and that of a neighbor. Chicken pox had been quite common during the summer, and these cases, which were very mild, were supposed to be of the same character. When the children recovered they appeared upon the street with the scabs still upon them, and their hands were felt and examined by a number of children and men from all quarters of the town, and in this way the infection became general. No blame is to be attached to them or to any one, for no one supposed that the children had been afflicted with the dreaded disease or that any danger existed. The next case that developed was the son of J. C. Elder, who became dangerously ill. The physician attending him still supposed that the disease was the chicken pox. Dr. M. Pietrzycki was called into the country to visit a patient on Saturday, the first of September, whom he found suffering from a well-developed case of small pox. Upon his return to town he warned the people that small pox was in the neighborhood and advised them to take proper precautions. The next day Sheriff Mustard appointed Dr. Pietrzycki health officer, and requested him to examine the El er boy. He did so, and reported that the boy was afflicted with a bad case of small pox, which was the more certain as the child had already had the chicken pox several months before. The Doctor had seen a great deal of this disease and well knew its fearful ravages, and in vain he warned the people of the danger in which they stood. He advised, and even pleaded with them, to take proper measures to prevent the spread of the disease, but to little effect, as they still believed it was nothing but chicken pox. Some of the professional persons who looked after the physical health of the town denied that it was small pox, and a physician of Walla Walla, who had been having a controversy about a few cases he had treated near that city, which the other physicians there declared to be small pox and which he denied, came to Dayton and returned to Walla Walla, giving it as his opinion that there was no small pox here. This all tended to make the people think lightly on the subject, and thus the matter ran on for a week. Meanwhile quite a number of other cases were developed; Dr. Day made an examination and pronounced it small pox; a committee of physicians came up from Walla Walla and gave the same opinion; and the people began to be converted.

A provisional board of health was appointed, but as the law gave them no power and the citizens were not yet thoroughly aroused, they could accomplish but little. On the fifteenth, two weeks after the alarm was first sounded by Dr. Pietrzycki, a new board of health was appointed, and given assurance that the people would uphold them in any measures they might take, for so many new cases had appeared that the last doubter had disappeared. This board consisted of W. H. Kuhn, president; J. H. Hoster, J. Hutcheson, J. H. Chastain, E. A. Torrence, A. L. McCauley, H. H. Wolfe, M. M. Learn, S. J. Saxon; D. D. Bunnell, treasurer; A. W. Sargent, John Brining, John Crossler, D. C. Guernsey, J. E. Edmiston, John Mustard; W. F. Jones, secretary. Dr. Pietrzycki, health officer. The town was divided into six wards, and com-

mittees appointed to the control of each. These committees had arbitrary power, displayed yellow flags upon all houses where the disease appeared, quarantined the premises, letting no one but the physician and nurses either in or out, carried all provisions, fuel, medicines, etc., that were needed, and made a daily report to the board, giving their whole time to the work. Special guards were appointed in all parts of town to watch affected houses during the night and prevent any communication with the outside. Sentries were stationed on all the avenues leading to the town, to see that no one left to spread disease abroad as well as to prevent the introduction of it from the country, where there were many cases. Afflicted families in the country were in the habit of sending in for goods and medicines, and often the messenger came direct from the sick-room with clothes impregnated with the foul infection, or had but just recovered from the disease and bore upon the face and hands evidence of its terrible presence. The committee offered, and were glad, to procure for these suffering people medicines, provisions, a physician, anything, in fact, that was needed, but positively forbade them to enter the place and spread the disease. Despite their vigilance many stole in during the darkness, whose presence was a constant danger, and the committee hit upon the plan of closing all places of business at four in the afternoon. They also conceived the idea of making a display of revolvers to all those who were so criminally careless as to defy their regulations and spread the disease in spite of their most earnest efforts. It was a timely device and succeeded well with the class for whom it was adopted.

Dayton was quarantined on all sides. A man supposed to have passed through that town could scarcely find a place to lay his head in Oregon, Washington or Idaho. The trains stopped running to it, and no mail was allowed to leave here, though it was thoroughly disinfected by the postmaster, and no letter from an infected house was permitted to reach the office by the committee. Mail for the town was brought on horseback to within a few miles and then deposited by the roadside, while the carriers fled with such frantic haste as to suggest the possibility of a powder blast being lighted with a ten-second fuse. So excessive was the caution of some worthy postmaster, that a portion of this mail *coming to* the town was carefully disinfected. Newspapers of the surrounding towns magnified the evil to such a degree that had their reports been true the ravages would have depopulated the place in a few weeks, and it would have been better that the earth had opened and received poor Dayton within its bosom.

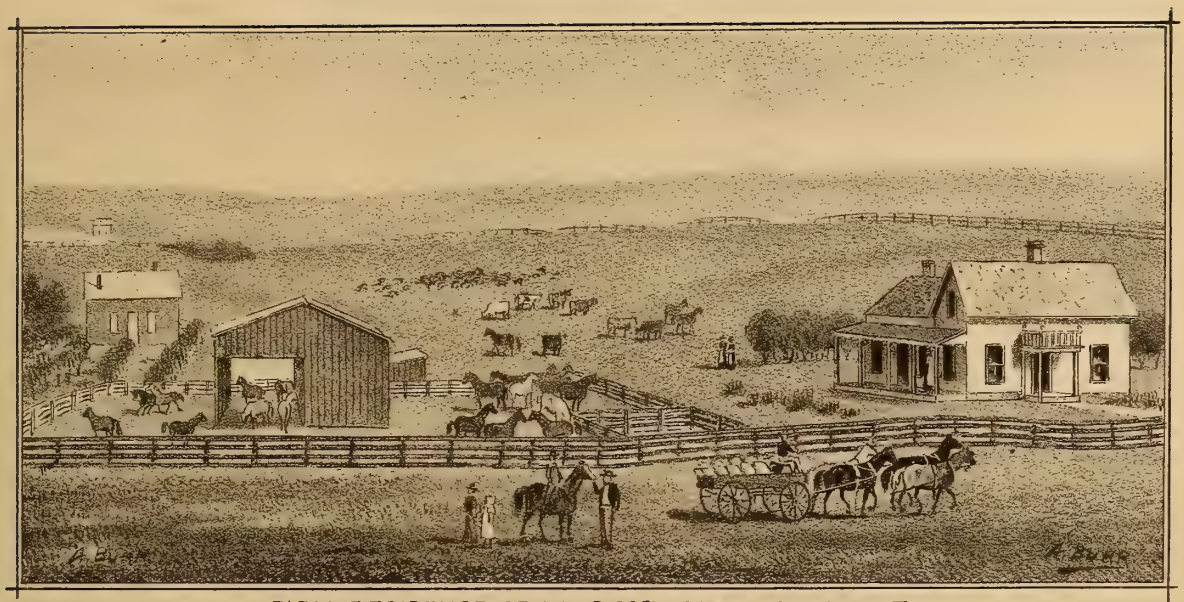
When the health board was organized, subscriptions were made by the citizens and an appropriation by the county. They at once rented a building at the east end of town to which three cases were removed while they were building a hospital. This latter structure was 26x50 feet, and another was soon erected, 26x40 feet, for the use of convalescents. The hospital was open to all who desired admission, and a physician and nurses were furnished by the committee. It was as strictly guarded as were the infected houses, and at one time contained nineteen cases. The board of health met daily for nine weeks, during which the disease held the town in its foul embrace, and it was five months before they ceased to have control and surrendered their power, declaring that the last vestige of the disorder had been eradicated. Their report showed the following facts:

Number of houses quarantined	35
Cases in Dayton	100
Cases in hospital	23
Cases in country	44
Total cases	167
Deaths in Dayton	11
Deaths in hospital	3
Deaths in country	7
Total deaths	21
Expended by the board of health	$1,659 00
Bills allowed by the county	3,411 83

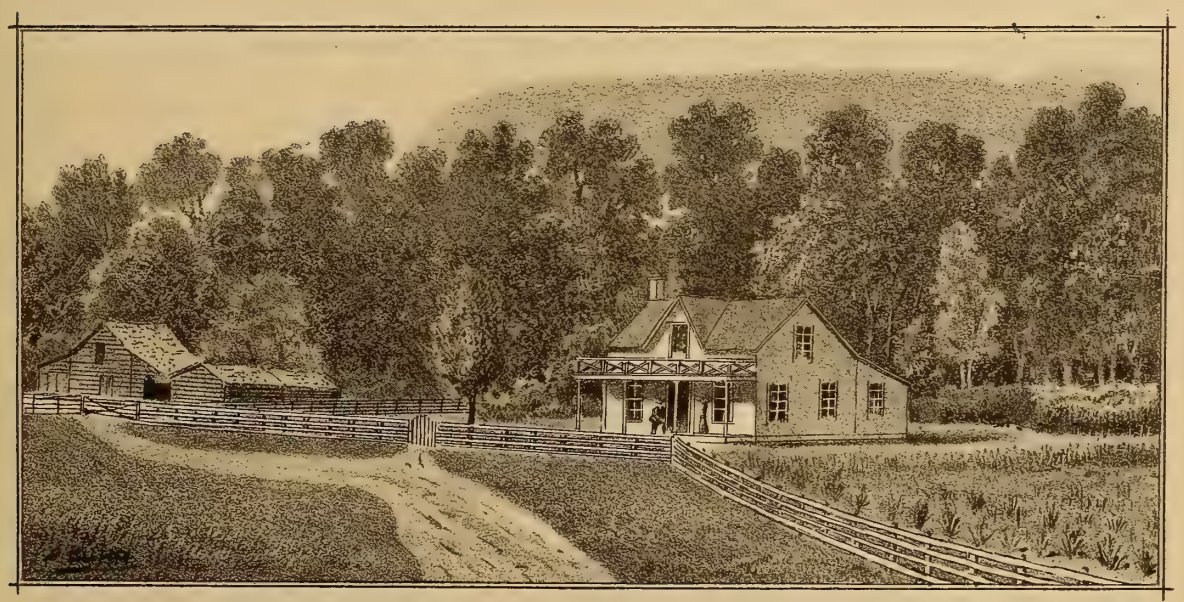
This does not include many cases in the country not reported to the board, nor a number that recovered before the board was organized. The account only covers the public expenditures, and are but a fraction of the expense entailed upon the various families by this great affliction. The practical embargo placed upon business of the town for several months was also a serious loss, and viewed in any light the visit of the destroyer was a sad blow to the community. The zealous efforts of the board of health and the carefulness and energy of the physicians and their assistants, as well as the volunteer patrol, saved the town from witnessing a scene such as even those who passed under the shadow of this dark cloud scarce can realize.

THE GREAT FIRE OF 1882.

Scarcely had the people recovered from effects of this blow when another one of far greater financial severity fell upon them. It was no less than the complete destruction of a large portion of the business part of town. At two o'clock on Sunday morning, April 2, 1882, the hoarse cry of fire aroused the people and the red glare upon the dark sky warned them that the enemy had again attacked the town. From all sides they hastened to the scene, and found the rear of Thomas & Kirkman's saloon wrapped in flames. The hook and ladder company and citizens generally, went to work with a will, but to little avail, for the flames spread so rapidly that the occupants of the Northwestern Hotel, adjoining the saloon, barely had time to save themselves, some making their escape through the windows. The fire ran along Main street and cleared the block in which it started, crossed the intervening street and took everything standing on the next block, jumped Main street and swept down a block on that side. A gallant fight was made to save the block in which the post-office stands, and though the buildings were several times on fire and were severely scorched along the whole front, the effort was successful. The salvation of the town was the cutting of Wait's mill-race, from which the water flowed down in the gutters along the streets and furnished a supply of water for the men to use. Holes were dug in the street to contain this water, and a large stream flowed constantly by, from which the men filled their buckets to dash upon the buildings, and in which they rolled to keep from succumbing to the terrible heat. Having burned to a point where its progress



FARM RESIDENCE OF J. W. RIGSBY, GARFIELD CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF WALTER W. RIGSBY, GARFIELD CO. W. T.

A. G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

was checked by an open space, the people gained control of it and stopped its further spread. It was a sad and exciting night to the people of Dayton, many of whom saw ruin in the flames and poverty in the smoking ashes. In speaking of the heroic efforts of many, the *Chronicle* remarked: "The women, as usual, did good work in saving and guarding property. While able-bodied men stood around just far enough from the fire to enjoy its warmth, fair women and gentle girls were saving thousands of dollars for our business men. Had the men of Dayton one-half the spunk of the women, we would now have an efficient fire department, with all the needed apparatus. and have $150,000 less to charge to indifference and fire."

The burned district covered 560 feet on the northwest side of Main street and 360 on the opposite side. The losses sustained, as reported at the time, were:

H. H. Wolfe, Joy's Hall	$ 3,000	W. A. Moody, Northwestern Hotel	$12,000
R. Franklin, hotel and bar fixtures	5,000	Elisha Ping, residence	3,000
J. M. Burge, building and merchandise.	2,000	G. A. Winn, bakery	3,500
Bailor, Carr & Co., furniture, etc	4,500	Scott & Schmidt, brewery	2,000
L. D. Drake, opera house and buildings	5,200	D. D. Bunnell, hardware	6,000
J. H. Day, drugs	2,000	J. N. Day, three buildings	3,000
Halton & Martin, furniture	2,400	M. Fettis, stables	1,500
D. B. Kimball, buildings	1,500	O. Dantzseher, tailor	2,300
W. A. Morris, building	1,000	Dayton *News*, Crosby & Ostrander	2,000
John Brining, building, etc	1,500	W. H. Kuhn, two buildings	1,500
P. T. Giberson, livery	3,300		

Other losses sufficient to make a total of about $90,000, on which there was insurance to the amount of $31,705 only.

The usual fire meeting was held and to the same purpose as formerly, nothing being done. There were those who did not let the matter drop, and the result of their efforts was the organization on the nineteenth of April of the Columbia Engine Company No. 1, with W. H. Kuhn, president; J. A. Kellogg, secretary; John Berry, treasurer; George Ihrig, foreman; L. A. Davis, T. H. DuPuy and W. R. Parker, assistants. The company started with thirty-five members. The city purchased a Silsby steam fire engine at a cost of $4,750, and built a house for it and a city hall, on First street, at an expense of $1,700. The engine throws two powerful streams of water, and has been frequently tested by the company with satisfactory results. The business men of Dayton now retire at night with a feeling of security they never before possessed.

INDUSTRIES—FREE LIBRARY, ETC.

A new industry was added to the business of Dayton the past summer. W. S Kinney, J. B. Morris, W. A. Morris, and A. W. Sargent, composing the firm of Kinney, Morris & Co., built a flour mill, 40x60 feet, with basement, two stories and attic, which commenced running with five wheat and one barley stones in May. It stands down the Touchet from Wait's Mill and near the mouth of the Patit. Wait's mill is still running and has been much enlarged, having now four run of stone. Mr. Wait was sole owner for several years, and has recently sold a half interest to S. H. Prather. They are building a warehouse and chop mill to cost $5,000. There is a steam feed mill on the opposite side of the river. The woolen mills were shut down in 1880,

after an unsuccessful visit by Mr. Wait to San Francisco, to induce capital to invest. Improvements to the amount of $3,000 had been made by Wait & Day, who had borrowed money at 14 per cent. to keep the mill running. At the time it closed there was a debt of $18,000 upon it, and Mr. Wait turned his interest over to Mr. Day, to be released from all obligations. The mill now lies idle in a country where wool is plentiful and the only market for it many miles away. Wait's planing mill is still running, and Williams, Singler & Brown have a steam planing mill at the east end of the town. One of the leading industries is that of blacksmithing and wagon making, which is represented by a number of large shops. The best shop in Eastern Washington was burned here December 5, 1881, inflicting a loss of $10,000 upon its owner, E. A. Torrence, who suffered the further loss the past summer of his elegant residence on the Patit.

The free library is an institution of which the people are justly proud, and in connection with the churches and excellent school, it impresses the stranger favorably with the intelligence and morality of the town. A small free library and reading room was established in the winter of 1876–7, by the exertions of Rev. E. A. McAllister and a few other liberal minded gentlemen. This was but a transient effort. January 10, 1882, a committee from the various lodges and societies met for the purpose of founding a library and free reading room, the initiatory steps being taken by the A. O. U. W. The Ladies' Educational Aid Society heartily co-operated in the work, and soon, chiefly by donation, quite a library was collected and a free reading room established. The Dayton Library Association was formed, with monthly dues of fifty cents, the members of which are allowed to take books from the library. The reading room is open to the public, and all are invited to use it.

PRESENT CONDITION OF DAYTON.

In a statistical way Dayton may be presented as follows:

Bank	1	Bakery	1
Hotels	3	Breweries	2
Restaurants	2	Flour mills	2
Saloons	9	Feed mills	2
General stores	5	Planing mills	2
Drug stores	2	Woolen mill	1
Stationery store	1	Lumber yard	1
Hardware store	1	Physicians	4
Saddlery stores	2	Dentist	1
Furniture stores	3	Attorneys	5
Grocery stores	2	Newspapers	2
Tobacco and confectionery stores	5	Opera house	1
Auction store	1	School house	1
Jewelry stores	3	Jail	1
Tailor shops	3	Churches	4
Millinery and dressmaking stores	3	Engine house	1
Boot and shoe stores and shops	2	Post office	1

Blacksmith and wagon shops	6	Wells, Fargo & Co.'s office	1
Agricultural implement dealers	3	Western Union Telegraph office	1
Barber shops	2	U. S. signal service office	1
Real estate and land agency	1	Depot and warehouse of O. R. & N. Co.	1
Photograph gallery	1	Lumber and wood flume	1
Livery and feed stables	4	Park	1
Meat markets	2	Brick buildings	10

The ground covered by the great fire has again been built upon, many of the new structures being superior to the old ones, some of them of brick, and the business of the town is as extensive and profitable as ever. The *Journal* was started in August as a successor to the *News*, which did not reappear after the fire. The population of Dayton in 1880 was 996, and at present must be over 1,200, as the town has steadily increased in population and the amount of business transacted. The future of Dayton is bright and the confidence of its citizens complete.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL.—Services of the Methodist Episcopal Church were held in the school house on the Touchet in 1866, by Rev. W. Calloway, Presiding Elder, before Dayton sprang up. As the town grew and the denomination gained in strength services were held regularly, and a church was finally organized March 20, 1875. The first pastor from the conference was A. J. Joslyn, succeeded by S. G. Havermale, J. D. Flenner, and J. B. Mahanna. The first trustees were John K. Rainwater, James M. Hunt, George W. Miller, John H. Kennedy and Perry Earl. Reuben Watrous was class leader, and Julia A. Hunt and John K. Rainwater were stewards. A building was erected at a cost of $3,000, and was dedicated May 11, 1875. Its fine bell was cracked in tolling for the death of President Garfield. The membership at one time reached seventy, but the formation of other classes has now reduced it to twenty-five. A Sunday-school of fifty scholars is superintended by William Robinett. At present John K. Rainwater, Reuben T. Watrous Samuel G. Ellis, William Robinett and George W. Miller are trustees, J. K. Rainwater is class leader, and William Robinett steward.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN.—Rev. A. W. Sweeney, of Waitsburg, preached in Dayton for some time, and on the sixth of September, 1874, organized the Dayton congregation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Those who thus united themselves together were S. L. Gilbreath, Mrs. M. H. Gilbreath, John Long, Sr., John Long, Jr., John Mustard, Warren A. Belcher, Mrs. Lystra Belcher, Mrs. Elizabeth Maynard, J. P. Bowyer, S. M. Wait, Mrs. Mary Wait, —— Newman, J. W. Atcheson, Mrs. Atcheson, T. D. Phelps, Charles Pringle, Mrs. Mary Watson, Miss Etta Wait, Miss Dora Long. The congregation has been ministered to by Revs. A. W. Sweeney, R. H. Wills, H. W. Eagan, and —— Van Patten, the last of whom is the present pastor. The membership is now forty-two; and a Sunday school of about seventy scholars is superintended by J. E. Edmiston. The church has never had the benefit of aid from a missionary fund that many denominations maintain. Nevertheless it has erected a neat house of worship where regular services are held.

Baptist.—The Baptist denomination effected an organization in Dayton and began the work of erecting a house of worship. This was completed in 1878, Rev. J. B. Bristow being then the pastor, and was dedicated on the twenty-second of September of that year. Rev. Mr. Martin is the present pastor of the church.

Universalist.—Rev. A. Morrison organized a parish in Dayton in the spring of 1876, and Rev. E. A. McAllister coming the following summer organized a church, and preached to the people the doctrines of the Universalist faith for several years. He was very popular and had a large congregation. In June, 1878, a Universalist convention was held here. The society erected a large church, the finest in town, which was completed in the spring of 1880, at a cost of $2,300. With the departure, some time ago, of Mr. McAllister, interest in the church flagged, and the building was not redeemed from the debt that hung over it, and now is the property of Elisha Ping.

Congregational.—This denomination has been organized in Dayton for a number of years, and services have been occasionally held in other churches by Rev. E. W. Allen and occasional visiting clergymen. A movement is on foot to build a house of worship and call a regular pastor to take charge.

The Presbyterians, also, have an organization in Dayton, and are occasionally addressed by Rev. T. M. Boyd, of Waitsburg, and Mr. Gamble, of Moscow. The society is not yet strong enough to build a church edifice or maintain a regular pastor.

Seventh Day Advent.—Quite a number of Seventh Day Adventists are living in Dayton and vicinity, who organized in 1877, and in 1880 erected a frame church, 24x36 feet in size. Ambrose Johnson is the Elder.

LODGES AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS OF DAYTON.

Columbia Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M.—A dispensation was granted for the formation of a lodge of Masons in Dayton, January 16, 1877. This was accomplished, a charter was granted September 27, 1877, and Columbia Lodge was constituted on the eleventh of the following October. The charter members and first officers were: James E. Edmiston, W. M.; S. M. Wait, S. W.; S. G. Ellis, J. W.; John Mustard, T.; T. H. Crawford, S.; J. W. Range, S. D.; John Glazebrook, J. D.; J. R. Kennedy, Tyler; John Rainwater, Isaac Carson, Preston Steadman, George Eckler, H. H. Wolfe, D. C. Guernsey, W. W. Day, Lewis Ritter, C. E. Truax, Henry Black, W. H. Boggan, and George Hunter. The membership has increased to sixty-four, and the lodge is now in a most prosperous condition. About $800 have been disbursed since its organization. Regular communications are held in a rented hall in Dayton, on the first and third Friday evenings of each month. Officers for the present term are: John Carr, W. M.; D. C. Guernsey, S. W.; John Berry, J. W.; H. H. Wolfe, T.; J. E. Edmiston, S.; George Eckler, S. D.; Andrew Nilsson, J. D.; A. L. McCauley, Tyler.

Patit Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F.—This lodge was organized March 8, 1877, in Dayton, the charter bearing date the fith of the preceding February. The charter members and first officers were: Lee Searcy, N. G.; L. Ritter, V. G.; William Hendershott, R. S.; Robert F. Sturdevant, T.; W. W. Day and O. C. White. The lodge

has now attained a membership of sixty, and is in a flourishing condition, with money out at interest. It meets every Saturday night in a rented hall, in Dayton. The officers for the present term are: A. Duffy, N. G.; J. K. Rutherford, V. G.; Robert Shepley, R. S.; O. C. White, P. S.; D. B. Kimball, T. More than $850 have been disbursed in the charitable objects of the order since the organization of Petit Lodge.

Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 28, Ancient Order of United Workmen was instituted in Dayton March 23, 1880, with the following officers: W. H. Kuhn, P. M. W.; Emil Bories, M.W.; T. H. DuPuy, G. F.; J. H. Kennedy, O.; L. A. Davis, G.; W. C. Smith, Rec'd; C. O. Field, F.; G. F. Moyer, Rec'v; W. J. Alexander, I. W.; Henry Ihrig, O. W. They meet regularly on Monday evenings, and the organization is in a prosperous condition.

Home Council, No. 6, I. O. C. F.—This council of Chosen Friends was organized in Dayton, under the jurisdiction of the California Independent order, on the sixth of April, 1882, with twenty-three charter members and the following officers: T. H. DuPuy, P. C. C.; J. H. Hosler, C. C.; J. W. Gray, V. C.; J. W. Jackson, P.; J. Y. Ostrander, S.; W. Crosby, F.; J. T. Burns, T.; G. J. Hill, M.; A. C. West, W.; R. C. Mays, G.; David Higgins, S. It meets regularly and is acquiring considerable strength.

Dayton Lodge, No. 3, Knights of Pythias, has existed in Dayton for some time, but is now practically disorganized. Its charter has been forfeited by reason of a failure to hold necessary meetings. This has been caused by the impossibility of securing a suitable and comfortable hall, and not through a lack of interest in the order. An effort is now being made to have the old charter restored or confirmed, and in case of failure a new lodge will be organized.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 21. I. O. G. T.—Dayton Lodge, of this temperance order was organized August 5, 1878, with fifty-two members, W. H. Boyd being W. C. T.; Ella Wills, W. V. T.; and George Matzger, P. W. C. T. It existed but a few months. March 15, 1879, Excelsior Lodge was organized to succeed it, by J. N. Crawford, of Waitsburg, with thirty-eight charter members. The officers were: C. N. Clark, W. C. T.; Ella Wills, W. V. T.; Ed. Singer, W. S.; Hiram Burge, W. F. S.; Mrs. Tarbox, W. T.; Mr. McKinney, W. A. S.; L. Maynard, W. M.; Miss L. Baggs, W. D. M.; R. H. Wills, W. C.; William Robinett, W. I. G.; Joseph Windell W. O. G. The lodge held meetings for about two years, and then ceased to assemble because of a lack of interest. It was reorganized on the ninth of September, 1881, with thirty-two charter members, retaining the same name and number.

Alfred Sully Post, No. 2, Grand Army of the Republic, was mustered in at Dayton January 27, 1881, with thirty members. The officers were: D. C. Guernsey, C.; J. M. Gale, S. V. C.; H. H. Wolfe, J. V. C.; F. G. Frary, Chaplain; G. D. Gibson, A.; A. J. Dexter, Q.; W. T. Martin, O. of D. The post has lost its charter by a failure to properly maintain its organization, and now only exists in name.

Dayton Turn Verein.—In the spring of 1879, the German residents of Dayton organized a society known as Turn Verein, for the improvement of its members both physically and socially.

Pioneer Society of Columbia County.—In February, 1880, the pioneers of

Columbia county held a meeting in Dayton and effected the organization of a society. S. M. Wait was chosen president, and A. E. McCall, secretary.

Dayton Grays.—February 27, 1879, the Columbia Mounted Infantry was organized in Dayton. In 1877, during the Nez Perce war, there had been several volunteer military companies, but this was the first one designed to be a regular militia organization. The officers were: George D. Gibson, captain; E. R. Burk and D. B. Kimball, lieutenants; C. N. Clark, John Steen, John Colgate, F. M. McCully, and J. P. Cartwright, sergeants; Thomas Graham, John Ellis, D. Bradley, and W. Watson, corporals. This company finally melted away, and on the eighth of December, 1880, some of its members and others organized the Dayton Grays, a company of infantry, with fifty men. J. T. Burns was elected captain, D. C. Guernsey and C. N. Clark lieutenants, T. H. DuPuy orderly. The company is armed with the Springfield breech-loading musket, and uniformed in gray. With the companies at Walla Walla it forms a battalion. Hope is entertained that the legislature will pass a suitable militia bill to foster and support such organizations as this.

MARENGO.

The little town of Marengo lies on the Tukannon, at the stage road crossing from Dayton to Pomeroy, Lewiston, and Colfax. The settlement made here by Louis Raboin, and its desertion in 1855, are recorded in the general history. After the Indian troubles were quieted he returned, and when settlers came into the country in 1859, they found him living quietly with his family at this place. June 18, 1855, before the Indian troubles had driven Raboin from his home, Governor Isaac I. Stevens visited him, while engaged in his railroad explorations. He says in his report, "In the valley of the Tukannon we found a very experienced and kind hearted mountaineer, Louis Moragné, who, with his Flathead wife and six children, had gathered about him all the comforts of a home. Moragnè left St. Louis in 1831, served some years in the employ of the American Fur Company; then went to the Bitter-root valley, but left in consequence of difficulties with the Blackfeet. He is the owner of some fifty horses and many cattle. His potatoes were in blossom, and his wheat excellent. He had four acres under cultivation. He succeeded well in raising poultry, of which he had three or four dozen." Raboin was of Illinois French stock, and for years was a companion of those brave men who trapped and hunted through the Rocky mountains from Mexico to British Columbia, and fought the Indians from the Missouri to the Sierra Nevadá. Being of an exceedingly lively and active disposition, his French comrades called him "Maringouin," the French word for mosquito. This was variously corrupted in after years, Governor Stevens calling him Moragnè, and the early settlers here knowing him as Marengo. He was killed near his cabin many years ago, and at the time the town was founded the property was owned by J. M. Silcott.

When the county of Columbia was created, and the people were given the privilege of expressing their preference at the polls for a location for the county seat, the settlers near Tukannon and in the country now included in Garfield county, decided to make an effort to have it located near the center of the county. Dayton was the only aspirant for the honor, and, in fact, the only town then existing in the county. Those

interested in this movement notified the people to meet on Saturday, April 22, 1876, at the stage crossing of the Tukannon. On the appointed day, 125 men assembled in response to the call, and elected T. W. Whetstone chairman, and A. E. McCall, secretary. J. M. Silcott offered to donate twenty acres for a town site, at the stage crossing, and ten for a mill site. Mr. King made the same offer of land two miles below. By a large majority Mr. Silcott's offer was accepted, and the town was named Marengo, in honor of the man who had settled there more than thirty years before. It was decided to give lots to all who would build there, within the next three years. The town was laid out by Sewall Truax, and deeds to lots were given to a number who complied with the conditions. A. C. Short built a store in May, and the grangers began preparations to erect a mill. The majority, however, decided not to make improvements upon their lots until the county seat contest was decided. A celebration on the fourth of July at the new town was attended by over 300 people. The election was held in November, and the hopes of the founders of Marengo withered with the result, for Dayton received 418 votes, and Marengo but 300.

Notwithstanding the loss of official honor, the grangers decided to build their mill. Seven granges of the county formed the Columbia County Council, P. of H., a joint stock company managed by three representatives from each grange. Work was commenced in the spring of 1877, and a mill, with two run of stone and a capacity of fifty barrels of flour per day, was soon completed, at a cost of $16,000. A little town sprang up about this enterprise, and in 1878 a post office was established. In 1879 the Patron's Flouring Mill Company was incorporated, R. P. Steen, president, A. L. Sanford, secretary, and Thomas Throssell, treasurer, which company now owns and operates the property. It is run by water power, which may be said to be unlimited along the Tukannon.

Marengo has now the flouring mill, a furniture factory, a store, a blacksmith shop, two feed stables, a hotel (formerly two), a saloon, a fine school house, a number of dwelling houses, and a population of about seventy souls. The school is an excellent one, and is attended by about fifty scholars. The location of Marengo is very beautiful, the town resting on a green flat on the right bank of the Tukannon. The only local drawback it labors under is the steepness of the hills on both sides of the river, which renders the hauling of heavy loads in or out of the town a matter of great difficulty.

Pataha Grange, P. of H. was organized at Marengo January 25, 1882, with the following officers: John E. Steen, M.; John Agee, O.; Thomas Throssell, L.; Willard Bounds, S.; J. C. Wells, A. S.; F. S. Gowen, C.; Homer Bounds, T.; Thomas Reynolds, Sec.; Willis Hall, G. K.; Mrs. W. Hall, C.; Mrs. F. S. Gowen, P.; Mrs. John Agee, F.; Mrs. Thomas Throssell, L. A. S.

BURKSVILLE.

There once existed a place by this name, an the southwest quarter of section 27, township 40 east of range 11 north, not far from Marengo. Marshall B. Burk settled there in 1874, and in the spring of 1875 a post office was established with Mr. Burk as postmaster, to accommodate some sixty or seventy settlers who lived in the vicinity

of the Tukannon. Mr. Burk also opened a small store, which he kept a few years. A post office having been established at Marengo in 1878, the one at Burksville was discontinued the following year. In 1881 Mr. Burk sold the property to S. J. Lowe, who now resides there.

HUNTSVILLE.

The new town of Huntsville is situated on the line of the O. R. & N. Co., three miles up the Touchet from Waitsburg, and near the Walla Walla county line. In the winter of 1878–9, $10,000 were raised by subscription by members of the United Brethren denomination, for the purpose of creating an endowment fund for a University. J. B. Hunt was managing the enterprise. He and John Fudge donated ninety acres of land on the Touchet for a town site, while Mr. Pollard gave a mill site, the land donations being valued at $5,000. Forty acres were laid off into a town, and named Huntsville, six acres being reserved in the center for the college. A seminary building was erected, a flouring mill, also, and quite a town sprang up, which now consists of the mill, college, store, market, post office, blacksmith shop, and a number of residences. The life of Huntsville may be said to lie in the future. The denomination of United Brethren is a strong one in this region, and they are enthusiastic in support of their school, a fact that will serve to promote the growth of the town.

GRANGE CITY.

In the spring of 1873 the merchants of Dayton and the shippers of grain in the vicinity, began to ship and receive freight at the mouth of the Tukannon, on Snake river, where connection was made with the O. S. N. Co. boats. A small warehouse was built, and in 1875 another one was put up. In the spring of 1876 the farmers formed the Grange Warehouse Company, and erected a warehouse 40x80 feet, the one built the year before being 20x40. They named the place Grange City, and as special arrangements had been made with the O. S. N. Co. to encourage shipping at this point, the new town was considered of considerable importance. They had a "raising" on the twenty-fifth of May, attended by forty men and many ladies, the day being one of great jollification. A wharf boat was constructed by them to facilitate shipping. For several years Grange City thrived as a shipping point, but, in 1881, its glory faded with the completion of a railroad to Dayton and another to Texas Ferry, a few miles above it on Snake river.

RIPARIA.

The small town of Texas Ferry is on the north bank of Snake river, a few miles above the mouth of Tukannon. Opposite it, on the Columbia county side, is Riparia the present terminus of the O. R. & N. Co.'s road to Snake river, from which point it is to be extended eastward to Lewiston. Passengers take the boat here for Penawawa or Almota, on their way to Colfax, or for Lewiston and Idaho points. Considerable grain is shipped by the O. R. & N. Co.

NEW YORK BAR.

This is an important shipping and receiving point for a large section of country lying north and east of the Tukannon, including the towns of Pomeroy and Pataha, and is situated on Snake river some distance above Texas Ferry. The O. R. & N. Co. has a warehouse and maintains a regular agent here. The recent murder of Mr. Cummins, the agent, has been related in the county history.

GARFIELD COUNTY.

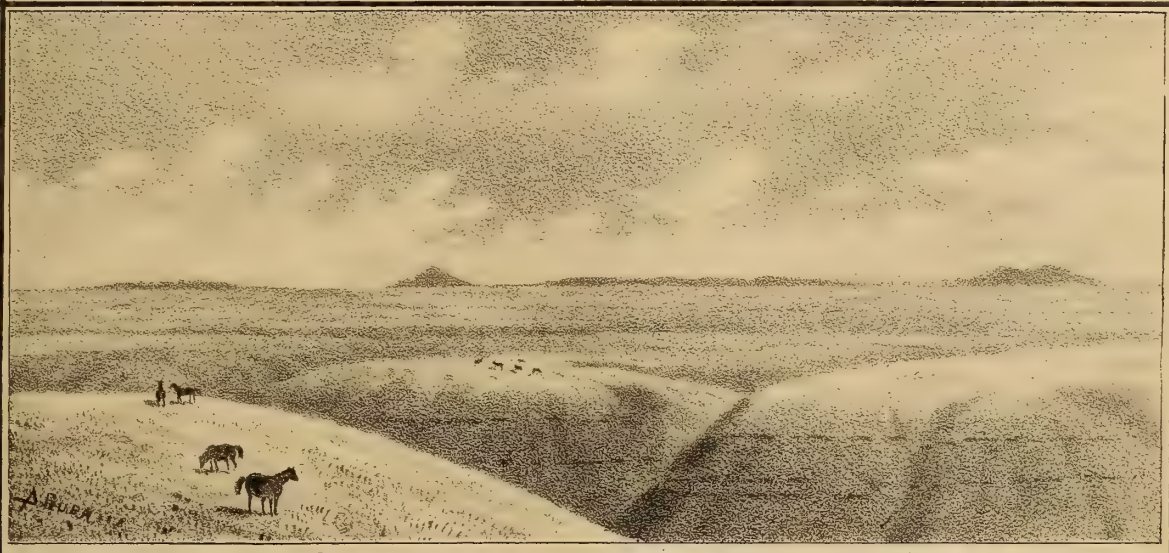
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

REASONS FOR ITS CREATION.

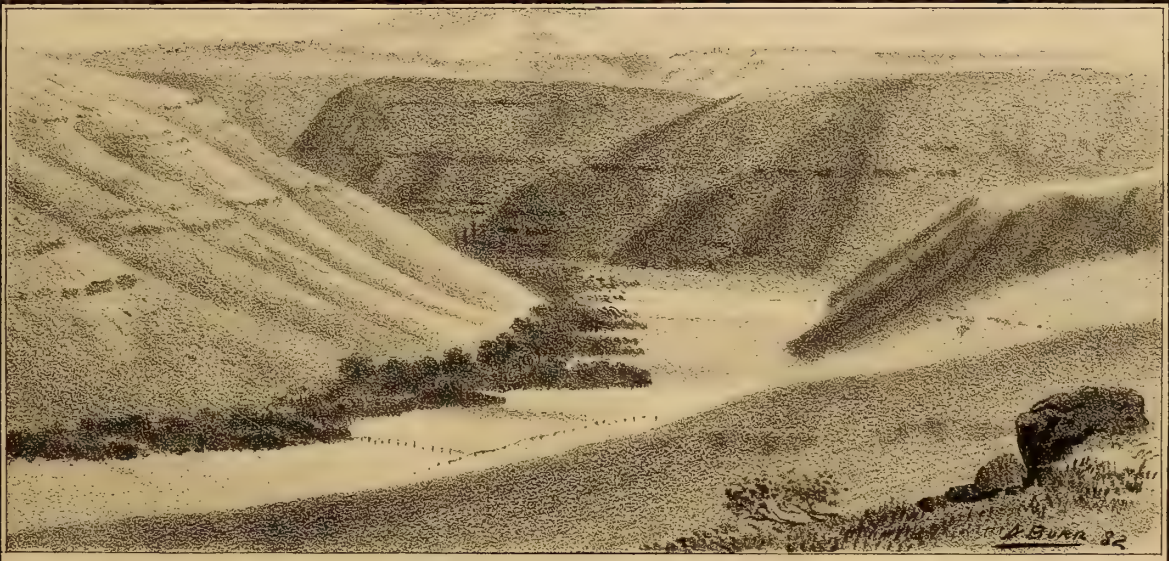
The county of Garfield occupies the extreme southeastern corner of the territory, being bounded by Snake river on the north and east, Oregon on the south, and Columbia county on the west. It is the youngest county in Washington Territory, not yet having passed the first anniversary of its creation, Its area covers nearly thirty-six townships or about 1,300 square miles, the majority of which is good agricultural and grazing land, though considerable fine timber exists in the south end of the county, where a spur of the Blue mountains juts into it over the Oregon line. Settlements were made along the route of the stage road from Walla Walla to Lewiston on the Pataha and Alpowa, as soon as the line was established, in the spring of 1862. The land in that region was used and considered good only for grazing purposes for many years, until 1870, when a few persons on Alpowa ridge and Pataha prairie raised crops of grain that soon drew many to locate farms in those fertile tracts. Settlement in other portions of the county was slow, owing to the fact that lands nearer the Columbia were not all taken yet. At the time Columbia county, including this region, was formed in 1875, there were, probably, less than 200 settlements in the section now forming Garfield county, and a total population of not more than 500 souls. No town existed and no attempt to build one had been made, other than the establishment of a post-office on the Pataha for the accommodation of those living along that stream. The next few years witnessed a great change. The Pataha prairie and Alpowa ridge filled up with settlers, the rich lands along Deadman were taken, and emigrants poured into and located upon a large proportion of the rich agricultural soil of the county, though much excellent land yet invites the immigrant to make a home upon it. Columbia Center appeared in 1876, Pomeroy, Pataha City and Assotin City in 1878, and a number of points for the shipment of grain were established along Snake river.



VIEW SOUTH FROM TUCANNON, ACROSS TABLE LANDS AT NORTH END OF BLUE MOUNTAINS.



VIEW N.E. FROM TUCANNON, ACROSS SNAKE RIVER, STEPTOE BUTTE. COEUR D. ALENE. MTS. IN THE DISTANCE.



TUCANNON, COLUMBIA CO. W.T.

A. G. WALLING. LITH PORTLAND OR.

As the population thus increased and the valuation of taxable property became greater, the people felt more and more the injustice of having the county seat located in the extreme west end of the county, which compelled them to travel many miles to transact official business, or attend court terms at Dayton. Added to this general sentiment there was a local feeling of rivalry between Pataha and Pomeroy, that led them to desire the county seat for the commercial advantage and consequent ascendency over its rival that the possession of that prize would bring to the town fortunate enough to secure it. The removal of the county seat from Dayton to some point on the Pataha was extensively discussed in 1880, the project impressing favorably those whose interests would be benefited thereby, while those whom such a move would injure were adverse to its consummation. The citizens of Dayton were deeply interested in keeping the seat of justice in their thriving town; those along the Tukannon desired its location at Marengo or some other point on that stream; while the settlers still further east wanted it placed on the Pataha or some convenient locality in their end of the county. The people of Dayton began to realize that possibly a majority of voters were in favor of a removal, though as yet divided in their opinions as to the proper place to locate it, and they felt that at any time a combination might deprive them of that which had been an important factor in building up their town.

This matter apparently slumbered until a short time before the legislature met in the fall of 1881, when the people of Pataha prepared a petition, requesting the legislature to provide for the county-seat removal, or to call an election to permanently locate it. The news of this move came to the people of Dayton at the time they were shut out from the world by the scourge of small-pox that had fastened upon the town, and they at once realized the danger menacing them. To do nothing was to lose the county seat. Some of the wiser ones saw clearly that, even if the movement was temporarily defeated, it was certain to be successful in the end, and at once advocated the creation of a new county, which idea the Pataha people endorsed, and thereafter worked to accomplish that object. With but little opposition the following bill was passed and received the Governor's signature.

TO ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF GARFIELD.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted, etc.*, that all that portion of Columbia county situated within Washington Territory and included within the following limits, be and the same shall be known as the county of Garfield, in honor of James A. Garfield, late president of the United States, viz: Commencing at a point in the mid-channel of Snake river on township line between range 39 and 40; thence on said line south to the southwest corner of township twelve, range forty; thence east on township line six miles; thence south to the southwest corner of section seven, township eleven north, of range forty-one east; thence east one mile; thence south three miles; thence east one mile; thence south one mile; thence east one mile; thence south three miles; thence east three miles; thence south on township line to the Oregon line; thence due east on said line to the division line between the Territory of Washington and Idaho; thence north on said dividing line to a point where it intersects the mid-channel of Snake river; thence down the said mid-channel of Snake river to the point of beginning.

SEC. 2. That E. Oliver, Joseph Harris and N. C. Williams are hereby appointed a board of commissioners to call a special election of county officers for said Garfield county, and to appoint the necessary judges and inspectors thereof; notice of which election shall be given, and the said election conducted and returns made as is now provided by law: *Provided*, That the returns shall be made to the commissioners aforesaid, who shall canvass the returns and declare the result, and issue certificates to the persons elected.

SEC. 3. That the justices of the peace and constables who are now elected as such in the precincts of the county of Garfield, be and the same are hereby declared justices of the peace and constables of the said county of Garfield.

SECS. 4, 5, 6. That the county seat of the said county of Garfield is hereby located at Pataha City, until the next election which is to be held on the second Monday of January, A. D. 1882, at which time the highest number of the legal votes of said county given for any one place may permanently locate the same. The county of Garfield is hereby united to the county of Columbia for judicial purposes. That all laws applicable to the county of Columbia, shall be applicable to the county of Garfield.

SEC. 7. That all taxes levied and assessed by the board of county commissioners of the county of Columbia for the year A. D. 1881, upon persons or property within the boundaries of the said county of Garfield shall be collected and paid into the treasury of said Columbia county for the use of said county of Columbia: *Provided, however*, That the said county of Columbia shall pay all the just indebtedness of said Columbia county, and that when such indebtedness shall be wholly paid and discharged all moneys remaining in the treasury of said Columbia county, and all credits due and to become due, said county of Columbia on the assessment roll of said year, shall be divided between said counties of Columbia and Garfield, according to the assessed valuation of said property, of the said year: *Provided further*, That nothing in this Act be so construed as to deprive the county of Garfield of its proportion of the tax levied for common school purposes, for the above named year.

SECS. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. The county of Columbia shall pay to the county of Garfield, the sum of one thousand dollars over and above the amount provided for in this Act, for its interest in the public property and in improvements. The county of Garfield shall be entitled to two members of the House of Representatives and one joint member to the Council, with Walla Walla and Whitman counties. The county of Columbia shall be entitled to one member in the Council and one representative in the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington. All Acts and parts of Acts in conflict with any of the provisions of this Act be and the same are hereby repealed. This Act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval.—Approved November 29, 1881.

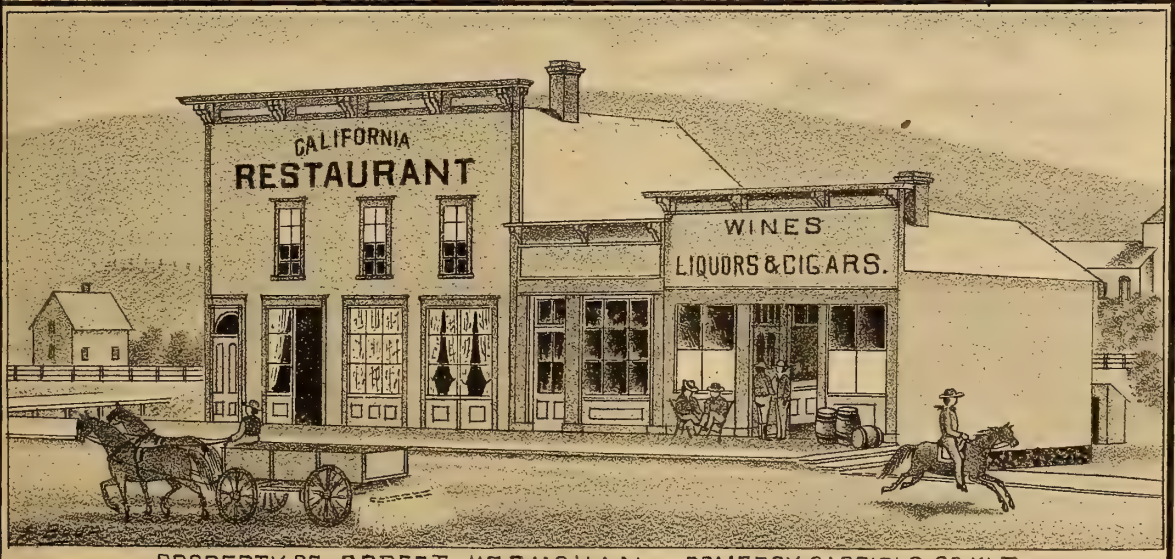
The only real controversy between the two sections during the pendance of this bill was about the dividing line. The Pataha people wanted the Tukannon to form the boundary, while the people of Dayton desired the line to follow the surveyed sectional lines to the east of that stream. The settlers along Tukannon were in accord with Dayton on that point, because their farms lay on both sides of the stream, and they would consequently be in two counties, also because Dayton now had a railroad



PROPERTY OF HARRY & MARTHA ST GEORGE, POMEROY, GARFIELD Co, W.T.



PROPERTY OF SCHOLL BROS. POMEROY, GARFIELD CO. W.T.



PROPERTY OF ROBERT KERNOHAN. POMEROY, GARFIELD Co, W.T.

A. G. WALLING. LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

and was their shipping point, and unless the county seat could be located at Marengo they preferred to keep it at Dayton. The line adopted left the Tukannon and its people in Columbia county. The county seat was located by the Act at Pataha City until the election on the second Monday in January, 1882, gave the people an opportunity to select a permanent seat of justice. Great rivalry existed between Pataha City and Pomeroy, but three miles apart on the Pataha creek, and because of this Assotin City made an effort to secure it, hoping the divided vote along the Pataha would give them the opportunity. A new town was laid out a few miles above Pataha, and given the name of Mentor, President Garfield's home in Ohio, and was entered as a candidate for official honors, the name being its chief recommendation, and with the exception of two or three small buildings, its sole possession. The canvass was a brief one of six weeks, and gave the following result: Pomeroy 411, Assotin City 287, Pataha City 259, Mentor 82, and the board of canvassers declared Pomeroy the county seat of Garfield county.

The county officers chosen were divided between the two great parties, four Democrats and eight Republicans. Those elected were: County Commissioners, J. W. Weisenfeldt (D.), J. J. Kanawyer (R.), and Eliel Oliver (D.); Sheriff, W. E. Wilson (D.); Auditor, Scott Rogers (R.); Probate Judge, Benjamin Butler (R.); Treasurer, J. N. Perkins (R.); Assessor, H. H. Wise (R.); Surveyor, E. D. Briggs (R.); School Superintendent, W. H. Marks (R.); Coroner, E. A. Davidson (R.); Sheep Commissioner, S. T. Jones (D.). The largest vote cast was that of 1,014 for the office of sheriff, divided among the different precincts as follows: Pomeroy 260, Pataha 184, Tukannon 8, Meadow 28, River 90, Pleasant 69, Columbia Center 108, Assotin 66, Cottonwood 201.

The contest for location was by no means ended with the election. Citizens of Pataha brought suit against the county commissioners, to restrain them from meeting at Pomeroy, and to show cause why Pataha City should cease to be the county seat after the ninth of January, 1882, the case being entitled "Rice *vs.* County Commissioners of Garfield County." The cause was argued before Judge S. C. Wingard, in chambers, who decided, in February, that the law was defective and the election void. The decision was based on the fact that the organic act failed to give any one power to canvass the vote for county seat; though it had appointed commissioners to supervise the election and canvass the vote for county officers in one section, the other section which provided for the county seat election was silent on the subject of how the vote was to be counted and declared. There being no general law covering the point, consequently no one was authorized to give the authoritative result of the election, therefore no location and an adverse decision by the court. The act having declared Pataha City the county seat "until the next election which is to be held on the second Monday of January, A. D. 1882," it was clear that after that election Pataha ceased to be the county seat; therefore the decision declared that there was no legal county seat, and that the commissioners could meet where they chose. The board decided to hold their sessions in Pomeroy. A new suit was commenced to compel the commissioners to meet in Pataha, which was decided adversely in June. In this condition the matter now stands, and Garfield has no regular county seat, though the shadow of that honor rests upon the town of Pomeroy. A settlement of the vexed

question is expected of the coming legislature, either by declaring the canvass of the previous vote to have been legally made, or by providing for another election, though an opinion that it should be established half way between those towns upon land donated for such purpose, is entertained by many.

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES OF GARFIELD COUNTY.

An idea of the condition of the county can be well formed from the following history and description of its various towns and localities.

PATAHA CREEK.

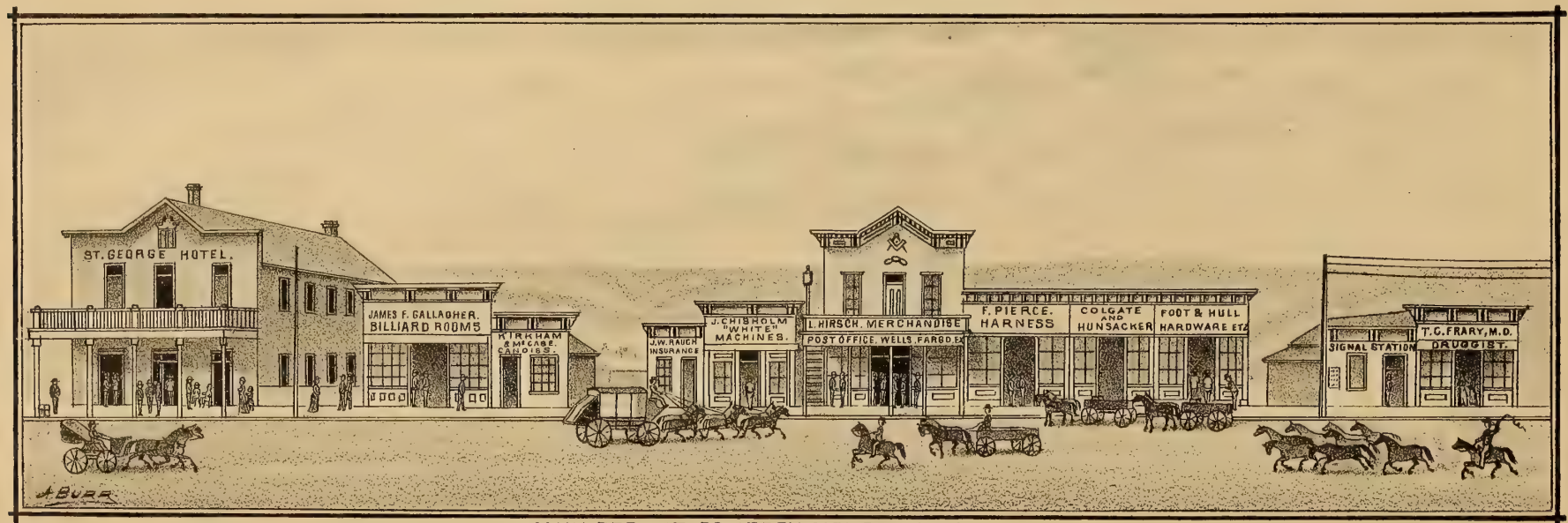
In the Nez Perce language this signifies Brush creek, and the name was apparently bestowed upon it because of a fringe of willows and brush growing along its banks. Messrs. Lewis and Clarke speak of this stream, up which they passed on their return journey in May, 1806, as being the first locality for some distance where they had found a sufficiency of firewood. Its source is in a spur of the Blue mountains, from which it flows north and then westerly, traveling a distance of fifty miles, and discharges into Tukannon river, about ten miles above the confluence of the latter stream with Snake river. Owing to the character of its banks and bed, the waters on reaching the lower portion of the creek become somewhat muddy, but higher up towards the source it runs through a rocky channel pure, clear and cold, where trout are still found, though somewhat diminished in numbers since the advent of white men.

The first dwelling-house constructed on the creek was built by Thomas Riley, who soon sold it to James Rafferty, the present owner of the ranch on which it stood. Among the pioneers of the creek are James Bowers, who settled in 1861 on the site of Pataha City; Parson Quinn, who came the same year in that vicinity; J. M. Pomeroy, who took up a claim in 1864 where the town of Pomeroy now stands; Daniel McGreevy, who settled near by in the same year; and James and Walter Rigsby, who located near the site of Pataha in 1865.

This section is now one of the great wheat-producing districts of the county. In the last few years thousands of acres have been placed under cultivation, and a most thriving and prosperous agricultural region has been developed. Two towns have sprung up, Pomeroy and Pataha City, as the outgrowth of the rapid and substantial development of the lands along the Pataha.

POMEROY.

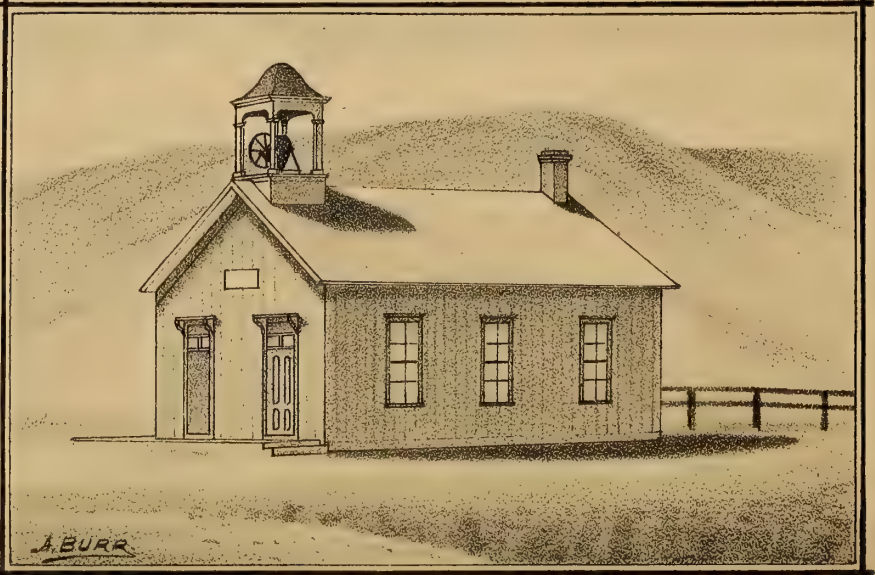
This is the largest town in Garfield county. Though nearly two decades have passed since its was built upon, scarcely half a one has witnessed its growth as a village. December 8, 1864, J. M. Pomeroy located on Pataha creek about twenty mile above its mouth, and lived happily for many years, with no thought of a town growing up on his quiet ranch. Where he lived, about midway between Dayton and Lewiston on the traveled route, has always been a favorite stopping place. As the



MAIN STREET, POMEROY, GARFIELD Co, W. T.



"WASHINGTON INDEPENDENT," POMEROY.



PUBLIC SCHOOL, POMEROY.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

country back of and surrounding it began to fill with settlers, and farming increased, it naturally followed that a trade center was needed somewhere in the vicinity. It was then thought that the best water-power on the creek was to be found here, which induced W. C. Potter, in the fall of 1877, to propose to Mr. Pomeroy to erect a flouring mill, if that gentlemen would donate sufficient land and water-power. This he did, and also contributed $2,000 to complete the mill when he found that Mr. Potter had more energy than capital. Mr. Pomeroy at once laid out the town and made liberal offers of land to induce business men to locate here. B. B. Day opened a store that fall, with a large stock of goods, and Dr. T. C. Frary and F. E. Williamson embarked in the drug business. In the spring of 1878, the starting of the mill and the accession of a livery stable, blacksmith shop, hotel and brewery converted Pomeroy into a veritable village.

The rival city of Pataha was but three miles up the stream, and competition between the two was so great that Mr. Pomeroy gave lots on Main street to any one who would locate here in business of any kind, thus waiving the profits on the sale of his land in the interest of the town at large.

When the first county election was held last January, Pomeroy received the largest vote for county seat, but through an imperfection in the law does not as yet enjoy the rights thus acquired. (See county history.) A telegraph line was built by the government in 1879, from Dayton to Lewiston and Fort Lapwai, passing through this place, and the next year one was built from Pomeroy to Colfax and Fort Coeur d'Alene, and a United States Signal Service station was established here. Pomeroy has now a population of about 400, which is steadily increasing. Its business, which is already large, increases with the development of the surrounding country, and everything wears the air of prosperity and plenty.

The business of the town now includes one hotel, one drug store, one restaurant, two livery stables, two general merchandise stores, two grocery stores, one millinery and dressmaking establishment, two saloons, one brewery, two agricultural stores, one blacksmith shop, two saddlery shops, two cigar and confectionery stands, one barber shop, one planing mill, and one flouring mill. E. T. Wilson has charge of the express office of Wells, Fargo & Co., and is postmaster also, the office being a money-order office. A line of telegraph connects the town at Dayton with the great telegrap system of the world. A school-house, with capacity for seventy scholars, and a Catholic church, are the two public buildings of the place. A private school is taught in the Catholic church. Pomeroy also has four attorneys, and three physicians to regulate its legal and anatomical affairs. Two newspapers look after its interests and give it prominence in the outside world. The *Washington Independent* was established April 12, 1880, by F. W. D. Mays, and occupies the position in politics indicated by its title. The *Pomeroy Republican* made its appearance March 4, 1882, as an advocate of the Republican party. In June, 1882, its founder, Eugene T. Wilson, sold a half interest to F. M. McCully. Both papers are published weekly.

Pomeroy has an altitude of about 2,150 feet above sea level, and is surrounded by rolling hills, bluffs and small valleys, the scenery not being of a varied character. Wood in the immediate vicinity of the town is scarce, but in the Blue mountains, distant a dozen miles, is an abundance of pine, fir and tamarack. Good wagon roads lead

from Pomeroy into the surrounding farming district in all directions. Freight is received from Starbuck, a station on the O. R. & N. Co.'s road, distant twenty-five miles, and from near New York Bar, a steamboat landing on Snake river sixteen miles from town. A railroad to Lewiston, passing this point, is one of the expectations of the near future.

But one homicide has occurred in Pomeroy, the killing of Hezekiah Tatman by Jacob Elliott, on the tenth of August, 1879, for which the latter was tried and acquitted on the ground of self defense.

The Catholic Church of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart was organized in 1878, under the ministrations of Father Paaps, a visiting missionary priest. In November, 1881, Father Don M. Cæsari came here to reside, and in April last removed to Uniontown, continuing in charge here as visiting priest. The church is 60x35 feet, was commenced in 1878, and completed enough for occupancy the following year. When fully finished it will cost $3,000. The membership is about 200, and a Sunday-school of thirty scholars is under the charge of Father Don M.Cæsari. Devotional exercises are also held in the school-house by the Protestant denominations, and a Methodist minister in charge of this circuit residing in town. Last spring Bishop Paddock donated $500 for an Episcopal church and Rev. L. H. Wells raised $1,000 more by subscription in a few days. The building will soon be erected. It probably will be but a short time before the Methodists will build a house of worship, and others will probably follow in a few years.

Evening Star Lodge, No. 30, A. F. & A. M., was granted a dispensation March 22, 1879, was organized April 1, 1879, and received a charter June 4, 1880. The charter members were Eliel Oliver, W. M.; Samuel G. Ellis, S. W.; James W. Hull, J. W.; J. F. Foard, T.; Amos C. Short, S.; B. F. Shonkwiler, S. D.; Imri J. Scribner, J. D.; Thomas Cunningham, S. S.; J. Lynch, J. S.; Henry Koucher, Tyler, and S. M. Gough. The lodge has thirty-five members, and meets the first and third Saturdays of each month.

Harmony Lodge, No. 16, I. O. O. F., was granted a dispensation March 29, 1879, and was organized May 16. The first officers were: Thomas C. Frary, N. G.; Emil Scholl, V. G.; Frank E. Williamson, S.; W. J. Schmidt, T.; Alexander Henderson, I. G. The lodge is in good financial condition, with thirty-eight members, and meetsin a rented hall every Thursday evening. The present officers are: W. J. Schmidt, N. G.; E. T. Wilson, V. G.; G. A. Sawyer, R. S.; F. E. Williamson, P, S.; T. C. Frary, T.; E. Scholl, W.; J. B. Lister, C,; B. B. Day, I. G.; W. E. Wilson, L. S. N. G.; C. J. Mulkey, R. S. N. G.; T. K. Simpson, R. S. V. G.; E. M. Pomeroy, L. S. V. G.; L. C. Lee, R. S. S.; Miligan Bowman, L. S. S.; J. M. Pomeroy, P. N. G.

Pomeroy Lodge, A. O. U. W., was instituted December 21, 1880, with twenty-nine members and the following officers: T. C. Frary, M. W.; B. Hirsch, F.; F. E. Williamson, O.; W. E. Wilson, Rec'd.; G. A. Parker, Rec'v.; J. B. Lister, Fin.; C. F. Green, G.; D. C. Gardner, I. W.; L. C. Lee, O. W.

There is also a lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, which has done good work for the temperance cause.



PATAHA CITY, GARFIELD CO. W.T.

A.G.WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

1–7—Ferguson, Lundy & Rice, Hardware and Merchandise.
2–3—Campbell & Forrest, Blacksmiths.
4–26—C. T. Stiles, General Merchandise and Post Office.
5—T. Cunningham, Wines, Liquors and Cigars.
6—W. Suttie, Furniture.
8–13—John Rash, Wines and Liquors.
9—L. McMorris, Livery Stable.
10—Henderson & Ege, Blacksmiths.
11—Thomas Delaney, Meat Market.
12—Denison & Wilkins, Spirit Office.
14—Mrs. John Rash, Hotel.
15—H. L. Caples, Merchant.
17—A. G. Hait, Stoves and Tinware.
18—Montgomery & Rash, Livery Stable.
19—John Honser, Flouring Mill.

PATAHA CITY.

The next town in size to Pomeroy, and rivaling it in importance and business enerprise, is Pataha City. It is situated on the creek from which it derives its name, and is but a few miles up the stream from the sister city. The town site was taken up in 1861 by James Bowers, who soon sold it to his son-in-law, J. Benjamin Norton, the first victim of the Nez Perce massacres in 1877. Mr. Norton sold his claim in 1868 to A. J. Favor, popularly known as Vine Favor, who is now the proprietor of Pataha City. In June, 1878, Mr. Favor laid out a town on his claim, being moved thereto by the same reasons that had induced the foundation of Pomeroy the fall before. The rich and rapidly developing agricultural country surrounding it gave great encouragement for, and even demanded, a business center, and Pataha City was called into being to supply the demand. The same causes that founded will support and minister to the rapid growth and permanent prosperity of the place.

The town plot was surveyed in June, 1878, by A. T. Beall, being a portion of the southwest quarter of section 34, township 12, north, range 42, east. At first it was known as Favorsburg, or Watertown, but the proprietor preferred and adopted the name of Pataha City. Arrangements had been made with J. N. Bowman and George Snyder, to build a flouring mill at this point, the work upon which was then in progress. Immediately after the town was laid out, H. L. Caples and C. T. Stiles opened a general merchandise store, this being the first business establishment in Pataha. The fine water-power at this point, the excellent roads leading into rich farming lands to the northeast and south, as well as the inviting location for a town site, soon led others to establish themselves here, and Pataha rapidly became a place of importance.

Great rivalry has always existed between this place and Pomeroy, and neither can yet lay undisputed claim to the palm of victory. When the county was created last winter Pataha City was made the temporary county seat, pending a popular vote on the question. The January election was close, and the contest was continued in the courts, terminating in June in favor of neither party. (See county history.) Even though it should fail to secure official honors, Pataha can see no reason to be discouraged, for her location and the country at her back, assure her future prosperity. To aid the new town Mr. Favor donated to it two water-power sites, twenty acres of land and sixty-nine lots. The altitude of the place is 2,300 feet above the sea, and it is surrounded by the same hills, bluffs and valleys that have been referred to about Pomeroy. The business of Pataha is represented by two general merchandise stores, one hardware store, one tin shop, one grocery store, one hotel, one restaurant, two saloons, one brewery, one flouring mill, one boot and shoe shop, two blacksmith shops, two livery stables, one drug store, and one millinery store. The *Pataha Spirit*, a five-column, four-page paper, was founded in January, 1881, by G. C. W. Hammond. February 4, 1882, it was transferred to Dr. J. S. Denison and Charles Wilkins, and it supports the Republican party. One of its institutions is a public school building capable of accommodating 100 pupils; is a very handsome structure, and would be a credit to a much older and larger village. The town is at present all built of wood,

but a number of new structures are being erected, some of which are of brick. Lundy & Stiles are building a large brick store-room, which will add considerably to the favorable appearance of the place. The Pataha Flouring Mill, owned by John Houser, is the most conspicuous building on the creek, and is rapidly gaining a wide reputation for the quality of its product. Daily mails arrive by stage from Lewiston, Colfax and Dayton. Mr. C. T. Stiles is postmaster and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co. The post-office is a money-office. The telegraph line from Dayton to Lewiston passes through this place, but as it is owned by the government and no local cause calls for an office here, none has been established. They look forward with confidence to the early arrival of the iron horse, on the O. R. N. Co.'s extension to Lewiston.

COLUMBIA CENTER.

At the forks of the Pataha, near the mountains, was made, in the fall of 1876, the first attempt to build a town within the present limits of Garfield county. There were two saw-mills four miles above the forks at this time, and Bean & Blackman built one at the forks, when a town was laid out and named Columbia Center, T. G. Bean being the principal proprietor. A grist-mill was built by this enterprising firm in the summer of 1877, 26x36 feet, with one run of stone, and the same fall E. D Hastings opened a store, while a blacksmith shop was also added to the town's attractions. A post-office was established, which has been discontinued, much to the inconvenience of many people of the vicinity, who have petitioned for a new one. At present the town consists of the mill, store, school-house, and a few dwellings.

MENTOR.

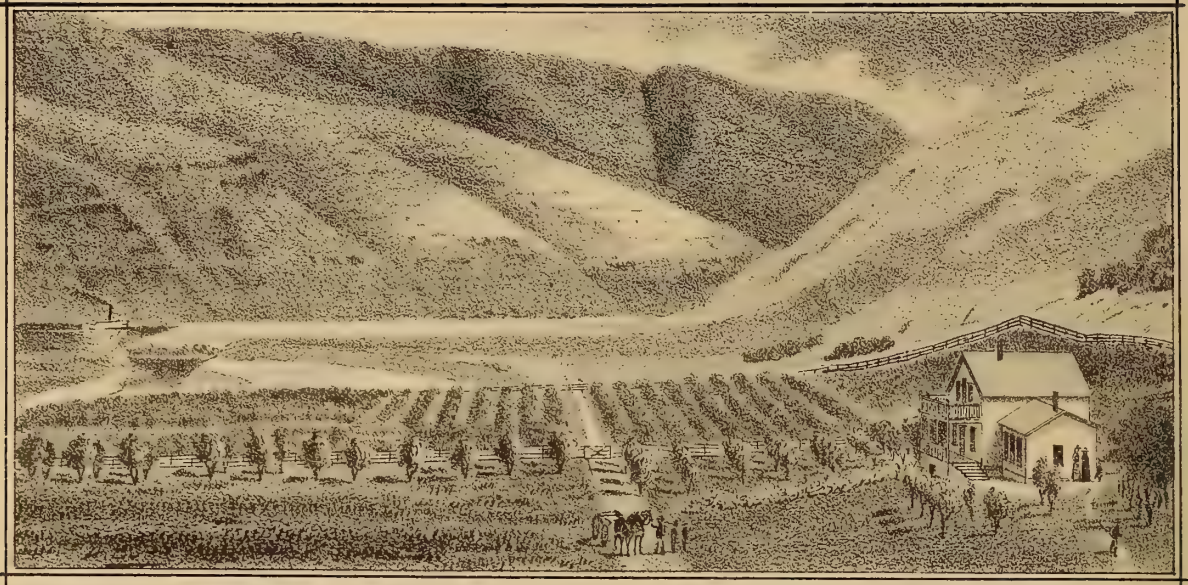
This was a new town laid out three miles above Pataha, being designed as a candidate for the county seat. The name was considered as peculiarly appropriate, but there was not enough in the name alone to secure the prize, and the prosperous future predicted for it shows no sign of appearing.

MEADOW GULCH.

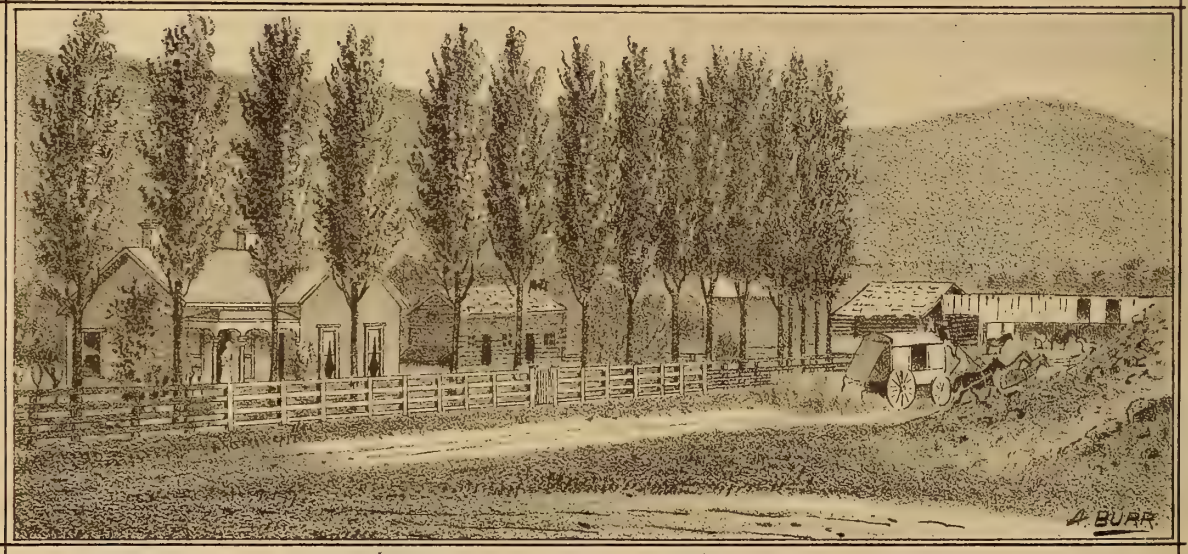
Eight miles north of Pataha creek is a small stream known as Meadow Gulch. It may be called intermittent, as its has running water only a portion of the year, and when running frequently sinks from sight, re-appearing a short distance below, flowing alternately above and beneath the surface of the ground. The banks of the stream are quite abrupt, leaving but a narrow strip of bottom land. The Gulch is about twenty miles in length and has been settled since 1878. It opens out into

DEADMAN HOLLOW.

This is a tributary of Snake river, and received its name from the fact that two miners perished in the snow near its head in the winter of 1861–2. These unfortunate men are supposed to have been on their way from Florence or the Oro Fino mines to Walla Walla, and to have lost their way in the drifting snow, perishing from cold, hunger and exhaustion. When found next spring, they were buried near by, and a



RESIDENCE OF J.W. OFFIELD, SNAKE RIVER, GARFIELD CO. W.T.



RESIDENCE OF E.T. WILSON. (Showing the POMEROY CABIN). POMEROY, GARFIELD CO. W. T.



RESIDENCE & BUSINESS PROPERTY OF E.L. HEMINGWAY, GARFIELD CO. W. T.

rude pile of stones was raised to mark the spot. The mound can still be seen on the farm of James Chisholm, one mile from the Dayton and Lewiston road. Deadman Hollow is about thirty miles in length, terminating at Snake river, two miles above the northwest corner of the county. The first settler in it was Newton Estes, extensively engaged in raising horses and cattle, who came here in 1870. Soon afterwards, Samuel T. Jones, Frank Ping, John Linn, and Archie McBriety, located along the stream. In 1878, the first grain was raised by E. T. Wilson, and there followed quite a rush to obtain land on Deadman, which soon covered it with claims, many of which are being profitably cultivited. A flouring mill is projected, and will soon become one of the features of this region, followed, no doubt, by a town.

HEMINGWAY'S LANDING, OR ILLIA.

This place is situated on Snake river, two miles below Almota, which stands on the opposite side of the stream. In March, 1879, E. L. Hemingway secured a title to the bar containing about fifty acres, and erected thereon a spacious warehouse. This point being the only accessible one for teams on the south side for a distance of 20 miles. Mr. Hemingway realized its importance as a place for receiving and forwarding freight, especially as it has an excellent boat landing. In connection with his warehouse he opened a small store, which he soon found inadequate to demands of the locality. A more commodious store-building was erected and a large stock of goods laid in. Soon after his advent upon the bar he planted an orchard of peach, apricot and other fruit trees not adapted to the uplands back from the river. These have thrived beyond expectation and are now bearing fruit in great abundance. A post-offie has been established by the name of Illia, Mr. Hemingway being the postmaster, and mail arrives daily by stage from Dayton and Colfax.

The Mayview post-office four miles south of Illia, is in charge of Mrs. V. L. Cox, and was established in 1879. The county surrounding it bears the same name as the office, is a fine grain region, and Joseph Cox is the pioneer grain producer within it.

ALPOWA CREEK.

The name of this stream is a corruption of Alpaha, a Nez Perce word, meaning Spring creek. The mouth of it is called by the Indians Al-pa-wa-we. This stream flows in an easterly direction and empties into Snake river about eight miles below Lewiston, and the trail over which Lewis and Clarke passed in 1806, follows down it from near its source. The oldest evidence of civilization in this region is the orchard grown from seeds planted by Missionary Spalding at the mouth of this creek in 1837 or 1838, for a Nez Perce chief named *Red Wolf*. The trees are now nearly half a century old, and some of them are two feet in diameter. The Alpowa abounds in trout, and in the spring of the year great numbers of salmon come up it from Snake river to spawn. The Alpowa Indians, a branch of the Nez Perce tribe, some thirty in number, are the principal settlers at the lower end of the creek. This band has always been friendly to the whites. They have embraced the Christian religion under Presbyterian teaching, and many of them have taken the oath of allegiance and become

citizens of the United States. They live in houses, raise horses, cattle, and grain, and those of the younger generation speak English fluently, *Old Timothy*, the chief, many years ago bravely earned his reputation as a trustworthy friend of the whites. At one time he fitted out some volunteers with ponies to be used in fighting hostile Indians, for which he never received compensation, not even the return of the animals. But for his services in guarding the retreat of Colonel Steptoe's men in May, 1858, that whole command would probably have fallen victims to the savages.

Alpowa post-office is situated on the stream by that name, about midway between its mouth and its source. This place is in a deep depression in the earth, surrounded by breaks and bluffs that defend it from all approach except by the single road that leads down the creek. N. A. Wheeler is the postmaster.

Peola post-office, about ten miles up the stream from Alpowa, was established August 2, 1880, with Miss Mary King in charge. In February, 1881, she resigned and William King was appointed to the office. The settlement in this vicinity, which is also designated as the Head of the Alpowa, began in 1875. The altitude is 3,500 feet, and the season is consequently more backward than on the lower levels. The soil is very heavy and fertile. A Christian (Campbellite) church was organized here in June, 1879, by Rev. Amos Buchanan and Rev. Jacob Hasting became pastor. The membership is twenty-seven, and a Sunday-school of eighteen scholars is sustained.

A tragic event occurred here August 23, 1878, resulting in the death of A. G. Haven by violence. He and G. W. France laid claim to a piece of land, and considerable ill feeling existed between them about the matter. On the day of the fatal encounter, France and two others went to the disputed claim, on which Haven was residing, for the purpose of sowing the land in wheat. They had made some progress with the work when Haven discovered them. He at once grasped his gun and hastened to drive them off his premises. A fight ensued. Haven was overpowered, thrown to the ground and while held in that position was shot several times by France. Mrs. Haven ran to her husband's assistance, but his assailants answered her pleading and tears with blows and curses. France is now laboring in the penitentiary, having been convicted of man-slaughter and sentenced for a term of years.

Moxwai Creek is a small stream six miles in length flowing into Snake river twelve miles below the mouth of the Alpowa. The bottom lands along it vary from a few rods to a quarter of a mile in width, and are all settled upon. A grain chute and a warehouse are at the mouth of the stream, also a few small dwellings.

Assotin Creek.—Properly this name should be Has-shu-tin, a Nez Perce word for Eel creek, but with the usual tendency to corrupt the pronunciation of Indian words, the settlers have made it Assotin, and thus it will probably remain. It is the largest and most rapid creek in the county. It rises in the Blue mountains and running in a general easterly direction, reaches Snake river some seven miles above Lewiston, after meandering forty miles among the hills to reach that point, and because of its volume and rapid descent furnishes a superior water-power from its source to its mouth. The banks are very steep and terraced, accessible to wagons in but few places, the whole cañon of the Assotin forming a great natural barrier between the country to the south of it and the balance of the county. So inconvenient is this that it will probably be, in the future when the Assotin country becomes more thickly populated

and prosperous, a cause for the creation of a new county for the benefit of its people. The only tributary of importance is the south fork, or George creek, flowing into it about three miles from its mouth, and christened from the given name of its earliest settler, George Penny. There have been a few settlers in the Assotin country for a number of years, the pioneer being Jerry McClure, and it is but recently that people have begun to take up the excellent lands of this region.

ASSOTIN CITY.

Near the junction of the creek of this name with Snake river, and on the banks of the latter but seven miles up that stream from Lewiston, lies Assotin City, a place probably destined to be of considerable importance. It is pleasantly located on a flat that gives it a beautiful site and room to increase to the proportions of a city. The town was laid out in April, 1878, by Alexander Sumpter, who became postmaster in July, 1880, when an office was established here. Sumpter & O'Keif have erected a commodious warehouse, for the convenience of shippers, as this point is the outlet for the whole Assotin country. The increase in settlement and amount of grain raised will in time render this place one of great importance as a shipping point, and make of it a busy and thriving town. The ferry here is the property of J. J. Kanawyer, and was established by him in October, 1881. It is the last crossing of Snake river in Washington Territory, and is the only connection the people of this region have with Idaho except by way of Lewiston. A flouring mill was built in 1881 by L. A. Stimson and Frank Curtis. The mill has at present but one run of stone, though the water-power is sufficient for several more, which will be added as soon as the demand requires them.

Assotin City made a strong fight for the county seat last winter (see county history), but was overpowered by the weight of numbers. The time may come when it will be the seat of justice of a new county, composed of that vast stretch of fine agricultural lands which nature has decreed shall pay it tribute. The town now contains a flouring mill, general store, livery stable, blacksmith shop, warehouse, post-office, ferry, and a school-house, where Miss Blanche Marsilliot taught this year the first school held in this vicinity, having about twenty-five scholars.

TEN-MILE, KOWSH AND MILL CREEKS.

These streams, all small and in the summer frequently dry, run in a general north-easterly direction through deep and continuous gorges to Snake river, the first entering that stream seven miles above Assotin, and the second fourteen miles further up. Kowsh creek was so named by Nez Perces because of the abundance of bread root by that name growing along its banks. It is frequently corrupted to Cowse or Cows by the settlers, and the chances are that before many years it will be generally known as *Cow* creek. Mill creek is the furthest to the south, and was so named because Leland, Buchanan and Gill built a saw-mill on its banks in the winter of 1862–3, the first within the limits of Garfield county. Lumber from it found a ready market in Lewiston at $50 to $60 per thousand feet, and much of the town of Umatilla was constructed of lumber sawed here.

ANATONE.

This town, the last in Garfield county and Washington Territory to the southeast, is situated on Mill creek. Charles Isecke started in the mercantile business at this point in June, 1878, and was soon after appointed postmaster of an office established here, which he caused to be given the name of a Nez Perce squaw called Anatone who lived in that vicinity. The location is surrounded by a broad expanse of the best quality of wheat land, and as the population and wealth of this region increases, it will become a town of considerable magnitude. Three miles north of Anatone is

THEON.

Another location that promises to become a thriving town in a few years, depending for its growth upon development of the agricultural country in which it is situated. Large quantities of excellent land all around the place are yet awaiting the appearance of a claimant, and settlers are now availing themselves of the opportunity here presented, to secure good farms from the government. Theon derives its name from its genial proprietor, Daniel Theon Welch, who opened a store here in June, 1880, and was appointed postmaster the following September. At present beside the town site proprietor, there live at Theon, David West and family. He has erected a fine gothic frame house on the corner of his ranch that lies across the street from the store and post-office. Mr. West is a native of Elgin, Kane county, Illinois, from where he moved to Iowa, and during the great struggle that shook the foundation of our government, became a member of one of Iowa's gallant regiments that met the foe on many a hard-fought field. Long after the war had closed he emigrated to California and lived for a time at Dixon in that State, until the spirit of unrest made of him one of the grand army moving to populate Washington Territory.

GRAND RONDE RIVER.

The only stream that should be dignified by the name of river is the Grand Ronde, which rises amid the lofty peaks of the Blue mountains, follows a tortuous and tumultuous course of 150 miles in a general northeasterly direction and enters Snake river a few miles above the southern line of this county, 100 miles from its source. It discharges a large volume of water, flowing with such velocity and over such a rocky channel that navigation is impracticable, though small boats have been taken up it a considerable distance. Its principal tributaries are Wallowa, Wenaha and Joseph creeks, all within the State of Oregon. The Grand Ronde was so named by the French trappers of the Hudson's Bay Company, though Irving's "Bonneville" records the name as Way-lee-way, at the time of Captain Bonneville's visit in 1834.

Grain Chutes.—In the chapter on agriculture, the grain chutes of Snake river are described. Those in Garfield county are the ones at Truax's Landing and Kelly's Bar, and those owned by the Paine Brothers and Gilbreath, from all of which large quantities of grain are shipped down Snake river.

GARFIELD COUNTY SCHOOLS.

For the following regarding schools we are under obligations to F. M. McCully: A great number of the new school districts organized in Columbia during 1870 and the succeeding years were in the territory now included in Garfield county, within which, at its organization, there were twenty-eight districts and twenty-four school buildings. Since that time, there have been five new ones organized, and eight new buildings will have been erected at the close of the present year. The average length of schools is a little over four months, the longest term being nine months and the shortest three months. The highest wages paid is to males, $75; to females, $60. Lowest wages, to males, $45; to females, $25. Number of teachers in the county, 23—7 males and 16 females. Number of children of school age in the county, 1,475; enrollment in public schools, 950 (estimated). The value of school property in the county will reach $9,000.

Considering the short time since Garfield county was organized, and the recent settlement of the country, the progress of the schools may be referred to with pride. A county teachers' institute was held in May, 1882, and was largely attended. The schools in Pomeroy and Pataha City, the principal villages of the county, are creditable to the people that support them, the former town having decided recently to enlarge their building.

WHITMAN COUNTY.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

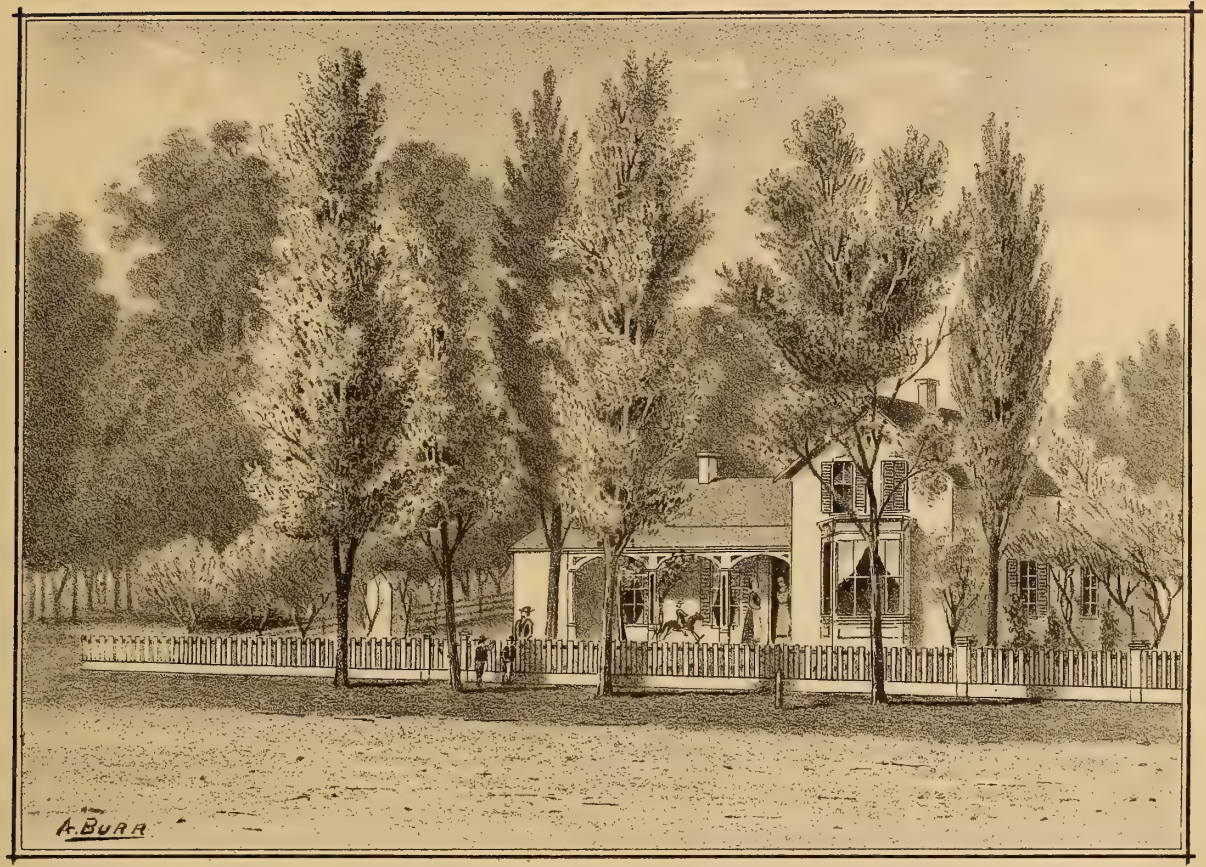
ITS BOUNDARY AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The county of Whitman lies immediately north of Snake river, and borders on the Idaho line. Its area of 5,000 square miles is bounded north by Spokane county, east by Idaho, south by Snake river, separating it from Garfield, Columbia, and Walla Walla, and west by Spokane county and the Columbia river, which flows between it and Yakima. Of this vast extent of territory, in the eastern portion only, are found extensive tracts of arable land; the western half being somewhat sandy, dry and unproductive, though much of it makes a fair range for stock. Within the region are a number of thriving towns, small but hopeful, the oldest but ten years of age, and some of them but a few months. These are Colfax, Palouse City, Farmington, Almota, Penawawa, Texas Ferry, Wawawa, Endicott, Pullman, Uniontown, and Garfield. The first three have become towns of considerable importance; and each will be the terminus of a road soon to be built from Palouse Junction, on the Northern Pacific. Endicott is also the terminus of a branch road, and was laid out this spring.

WATER COURSES AND LAKES.

Snake river, the only navigable stream in this section, forms the southern boundary, is a highway for the commerce of a large portion of the county, and Wawawa, Almota, Penawawa, and Texas Ferry, are the shipping and receiving points along its banks. Its creek tributaries are: Steptoe, nine miles long, near the Idaho line; Wawawa, seven or eight miles in length, which flows into the river at the village of that name; a ten-mile stream with two branches, that discharges at Almota; Penawawa that runs fifteen miles to reach the river at the town of that name; and Alkali Flat creek, with a narrow channel, forty miles long, which empties into Snake river at Texas Ferry.

The largest stream flowing through this section is Palouse river. Its source is in the Coeur d'Alene mountains, and after a westerly and southerly course of about 120



RESIDENCE OF HON. W. G. PRESTON, WAITSBURG, WALLA WALLA CO. W.T.



A.C. WALLING LITH. PORTLAND ORG.

ALMOTA. SNAKE RIVER WHITMAN CO. W.T.

miles, it joins Snake river below Texas Ferry. At Colfax this stream divides into two branches known as North and South Palouse, and the principal tributaries are: Cow creek, which has its source in the northeast portion of the county, whence it flows southward, and is twenty-five miles long; Rock creek, with source in Spokane county, runs southwest forty miles; Pine creek, a tributary of Rock, rises in the Coeur d'Alene mountains and flows westerly about fifty miles; Cottonwood creek, a small stream forty miles long, discharges its waters about five miles below Rock creek; Rebel Flat and Union Flat creeks, with parallel courses run to the west, between Colfax and Snake river, and empty below Colfax. The former is fifty, and the latter seventy miles in length. Hangman creek, second only to the Palouse in size, is a tributary of Spokane river. It rises in the Coeur d'Alene mountains and flows in a northwesterly course about sixty miles. Smaller streams, tributaries of those already mentioned, are numerous, among which are Silver, Clear, Dry, and Cedar creeks.

There are several bodies of water within the county, the largest of which is northeast from Colfax near the north line and is called Rock lake. It is seven miles in length, and from it flows the creek of that name. Big lake lies partially in Spokane, and is smaller than the one just mentioned. Washtucna lake lies about fifteen miles west of the mouth of Palouse river; is about two miles long and a great watering place for stock. Sulphur lake is eight miles further west, and is but a small pond of dirty water, strongly impregnated with the mineral indicated by its name.

SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION.

The first settlers who came to Eastern Washington, remained in the Walla Walla valley; but as good land there was gradually absorbed, they worked north and east, and finally crossed Snake river in search of it. Preparations being made by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, to construct a line through this region, gave encouragement to the movement and quite a number of families located on Union flat in the summer and fall of 1869. It was erroneously supposed that the altitude would render it subject to frosts that would injure its value as a grain producer, although known to be excellent arable land; but this objection has not been sustained by experience. For the next two years immigration came slowly but steadily in; and in 1871 there were 83 permanent settlers, or a population of about 200, on Union flat and around the Palouse forks. A saw mill was built that fall at the forks, and a flour mill was in contemplation. This was a portion of Stevens county at that time, and Colville, the seat of justice, was more than 100 miles north of this colony of farmers and stock men, and they were consequently anxious for the creation of a new county that the advantages of a home government might be brought nearer to their own doors. To be sure they were in numbers not strong, but it was known that *more* were *coming*, and by the time a county could be created and properly organized, that population would be largely increased. Hon. Anderson Cox, a citizen of Waitsburg and Receiver of the United States Land Office at Walla Walla, was the man who contemplated erecting the flour mill; and it was through his influence and exertions that a bill for the creation of Whitman county was passed by the Legislature. He also secured the location of a territorial road from Walla Walla to Colville, to pass by the forks of Palouse river.

The town of Colfax was laid out that winter, and the commissioners appointed by the organic act, declared it to be the county seat.

Mr. Cox, the father of Whitman county, died suddenly in March, 1872, while on the road from Colfax to Waitsburg, having been to the new town on business connected with his proposed mill. He was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1812, and moved to Iowa in 1838. In 1845 he came to Oregon among the pioneer emigrants to that unorganized territory. He served twice in the Legislature of that State, and received the Union nomination for Governor in 1862. He came to Washington Territory that year, and settling near Waitsburg, engaged in the manufacture of lumber. When the United States Land Office was located in Walla Walla in the spring of 1871, Mr. Cox was appointed Receiver, and held the office at the time of his sudden demise.

Section one of the Act of November 29, 1871, is as follows: "Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington: That all that portion of the Territory of Washington included within the following limits be, and the same is hereby, organized into a county known as the County of Whitman, viz: Commencing at a point in Snake river where the line dividing Idaho and Washington Territory strikes said river; thence down mid-channel of said river to its mouth; thence up mid-channel of the Columbia river to White Bluffs; thence in a northeasterly course to where the fifth standard parallel crosses Longenbeal creek; thence east along said parallel to the dividing line between Idaho and Washington Territories; thence south along said line to the place of beginning." The boundary as it now exists was more clearly defined by the Act of November 12, 1875: "Commencing at a point where the section line between sections 21 and 28, township 14, north of range 27, east of the Willamette meridian, Washington Territory, strikes the main body of the Columbia river on the west side of the island; thence east on said section line to the line between ranges 27 and 28, east; thence north on said range line to the fourth standard parallel; thence east on said parallel to the Columbia guide meridian: thence north to the fifth standard parallel; thence east on said parallel to the boundary line between Idaho and Washington Territories; thence south on said boundary line to the mid-channel of Snake river; thence down the mid-channel of Snake river to mid-channel of Columbia river; thence up mid-channel of Columbia river to a point opposite the place of beginning; thence east to place of beginning."

The organic act appointed officers to serve until after the general election in November 1872, as follows:

Probate Judge—John Denny.

Sheriff and Assessor—Charles D. Porter.

Auditor—James Ewart.

Treasurer—Warren A. Belcher.

School Superintendent—C. E. White.

Coroner—John Fincher.

County Commissioners—G. D. Wilbur, William R. Rexford, Henry S. Burlingame.

There being then no town within the county limits, the Act appointed William Lucas, Jesse Logsdon and J. A. Perkins commissioners, to select a place for the seat of government until it should be permanently located by vote at the next general election.

The new county was united to that of Stevens and Walla Walla, in the election of a Joint Councilman; to Stevens in choosing a Joint Representative, and to Walla Walla for judicial purposes. The seat of justice was fixed by the commissioners at Colfax, a new town laid out after the county was created; and by a vote that place became the permanent location the following November, having no rival for the official honor.

COUNTY ELECTION NOVEMBER 3, 1874.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	O. Jacobs	Rep.	157	2	261
Joint Councilman	W. W. Boone	Rep.	125	2	246
Representative	L. M. Ringer	Dem	90	4	
Sheriff	J. A. Taylor	Ind.	122	3	
Auditor	James Ewart	Rep.	108	3	
Treasurer	W. E. Davis	Ind.	97	3	
Assessor	E. Duff	Rep.	100	3	
School Superintendent	O. L. Wolfard	Rep.	138	3	
County Commissioner	J. B. Tabor	Dem.	194	3	
County Commissioner	J. M. Warmouth	Ind.	109	3	
County Commissioner	H. McNiel	Dem	95	3	

COUNTY ELECTION, NOVEMBER 7, 1876.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	O. Jacobs	Rep.	174	2	314
Representative	L. M. Ringer	Dem.			
Probate Judge	S. D. Woodward	Rep.			
Sheriff	S. D. Stephens	Dem.			
Auditor	L. T. Bragg	Rep.			
Treasurer	Thomas Kennedy	Dem.			
Assessor	E. Duff	Rep.			
Surveyor	O. L. Wolfard	Rep.			
School Superintendent	J. E. Bishop	Dem.			
Coroner	J. Kennedy	Rep.			
County Commissioner	M. McManaman	Rep.			
County Commissioner	J. P. Quarles	Rep.			
County Commissioner	W. P. Ragsdale	Dem.			

For Constitutional Convention, 197.

COUNTY ELECTION, NOVEMBER 5, 1878.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Joint Councilman	L. M. Ringer[1]	Dem			
Representative	James A. Perkins	Rep	489	2	886
Probate Judge	S. D. Woodward	Rep.	490	3	8
Sheriff	Richard Truax	Rep.	503	3	912
Auditor	L. T. Bragg	Rep.	663	3	909
Treasurer	Thomas Kennedy	Dem.	543	3	899
Assessor	E. Duff	Rep.	549	3	905
Surveyor	O. L. Wolfard	Rep.	528	2	914

1 C. H. Montgomery was declared elected and seat contested and gained by L. M. Ringer.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total Vote.
School Superintendent.	Cushing Eells	Rep	563	3	909
County Commissioner.	M. McManaman	Rep	509	6	
County Commissioner.	J. P. Quarles	Rep	522	6	
County Commissioner.	William Harper	Dem	411	6	

For Constitution 766—against 116.

COUNTY ELECTION, NOVEMBER 2, 1880.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Delegate	Thomas H. Brents	Rep	768	2	1394
Councilman[1]	H. F. Stratton	Rep	750	2	1360
Joint Councilman[2]	Jacob Hoover	Dem	769	2	1344
Representative[1]	T. J. Smith	Rep	778	4	
Representative[1]	George Comegys	Rep	725	4	
Joint Representative[3]	J. M. Cornwell	Rep	743	2	1372
Probate Judge	W. A. Inman	Rep	729	2	1368
Sheriff	David Marsh	Dem	701	2	1367
Auditor	L. T. Bragg	Rep	791	2	1368
Treasurer	Thomas Kennedy	Dem	706	2	1371
Assessor	W. C. Brattain	Rep	737	2	1358
Surveyor	O. L. Wolfard	Rep	780	2	1363
School Superintendent.	M. T. Crawford	Rep	680	2	1350
Coroner	Z. T. Dodson	Rep	733	2	1358
County Commissioner.	W. H. Kelly	Rep	731	6	
County Commissioner.	H. Coply	Rep	716	6	
County Commissioner.	S. D. Stephens	Dem	715	6	
Sheep Commissioner.	S. Ensley	Rep	748	2	1352

For Fence law 954—against 290.

POPULATION, FINANCES, SCHOOLS AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

From a population of but 200 when it was organized, this county has advanced to the third, and possibly second, position in the territory. In 1875 their numbers had increased to 1,465, and two years later to 2,247, when a great rush to the Palouse country began; and three years later the census of 1880 recorded a population of 7,014. This was exceeded only by Walla Walla and Columbia. The latter has since been divided, which would give Whitman the first place were it not for the fact that King county, which was then but 104 behind Whitman, has increased largely within the past two years and may now rank second. The population of Whitman is over 8,000, and new settlers are constantly arriving. For the fiscal year ending June 26, 1882, there were received into the treasury from taxes and other sources, and credited to various funds, $39,168.15. Of this sum $12,367.98 remained in the treasury, sufficient to cancel all outstanding warrants but $2,133.22. Sixty-six school districts have been organized, in which, January, 1882, there were 2,093 school children; and this lacked but three months of being within ten years after creation of its first district.

As yet Whitman county has no court-house. A rented building in Colfax hav-

1 Elected by Third Judicial District.
2 Elected by Fourth District.
3 Elected by Eighteenth District.

ing always been used by its officers. One who attended the court held here in 1877 by Judge S. C. Wingard, says that court was held in the school-house, while the clerk's office was used for a grand jury room, and the clerk and auditor transacted official business in the open air. When ready to advise among themselves upon a case submitted, petit juries retired to the shade of a neighboring tree, and were given select seats upon the grass by the sheriff, who retired a short distance and kept a watchful eye upon their movements to be sure that there were never more nor less than twelve of them. Good King Alfred would feel at home in this nineteenth century could his spirit witness a scene like this. A small county jail was built in Colfax in the summer of 1878. The building of a court-house such as the size and importance of Whitman county seem to demand will no doubt soon be commenced the county commissioners have submitted that question to be voted upon at the November election of 1882.

THE INDIAN SCARE OF 1877.

On the fourteenth of June, 1877, *Chief Joseph's* band of Nez Perces went on the war-path in Camas Prairie, Idaho, and murdered many defenceless settlers. Troops were at once sent against them, and the people of Whitman felt very uneasy about the possibilities of their coming or being driven into this region. A week later, June 23, John Ritchie was shot in his cabin on Pine creek by a renegade Indian. Reports that the Palouses, Coeur d'Alenes and Spokanes had broken out and that *Chief Moses* was on his way south to join the hostiles, threw the people into a panic of fear and excitement. Farms were deserted, stock left in corrals with nothing to eat, or allowed to roam at will, while one and all fled to Colfax and Palouse, or pushed clear on to Dayton and Walla Walla. In the first two towns rifle-pits were dug, and barricades of wagons and stones erected in the streets; men rushed about in a high state of excitement, as rumors of butcheries came in, while the women and children wept and lamented the horrible fate in store for them; shot-guns, rifles, revolvers, and everything that could serve as a weapon of defense, were put on a war footing. Near Palouse City a block-house 125 feet square was built, and 200 people occupied it for a number of days. It took 480 wagon loads of poles to construct it.

The morning after the first dreadful night, a company of twenty men left Colfax on a scouting expedition. They saw no signs of hostile savages, and at Fort Howard, Idaho, learned that *Joseph's* band had not crossed Clearwater. During their ride they had observed nothing to suggest an Indian outbreak. Nothing at the deserted farms had been disturbed, while animals left in corrals were calling loudly for something to stay the pangs of hunger. Hearing that Father Cataldo was detained at the Catholic mission by the Coeur d'Alenes, two of them, D. S. Bowman and James Tipton, started for that place, and the balance of the party returned to Colfax. These two men found the Indians much excited and preparing for defense, because the sudden gathering of settlers had caused a belief that the "Bostons" were going to make war upon them. This was equally true of the Palouse and Spokane tribes, but the situation was soon explained to them and their excitement allayed. Father Cataldo procured cer-

tificates of peaceful intentions from the chiefs, and with these the two men also returned to Colfax.

Meanwhile a new cause of alarm had arisen. Settlers on Crab creek abandoning their homes at the first danger note had started for Walla Walla and other points; but before reaching Snake river, a few of them concluded to return home. While they were absent a small band of Columbia River Indians in passing through from the camas grounds found everything deserted, and helped themselves to provisions, clothing and stock. Those who returned saw these evidences of a raid, and fleeing in haste, reported depredations of all kinds, confirming the general belief that northern Indians were on the war-path. *Chief Moses* was said to have 200 warriors at Spokane bridge.

The return of Bowman and Tipton from Coeur d'Alene with the certificate from Father Cataldo, had a pacificating influence. The people began to return to their homes, where it was found that the Indians, instead of being hostile, had in many cases protected their fields from the depredations of loose stock, and guarded property during their absence. June 30, Rev. H. T. Crowley, a missionary of Spokane Falls, wrote to James Ewart and J. C. Davenport, Colfax, that: "I hasten to give assurance of the pacific disposition of the Spokanes, also of the Snake River, Nez Perce, and Palouse Indians camped here. In public council held last Monday at the Falls, they unanimously declared their friendliness towards the whites, and we have found them thus far unusually careful to avoid giving offense. The Spokanes have, of course, been somewhat alarmed both at the gathering of whites at Colfax, and at the Falls, but now that all have returned to their houses, everything has quieted down." It seems, then, that the only real danger was caused by action of the settlers in so suddenly concentrating and arming themselves, thus conveying to the Indians an impression that the *whites were going to break out.* Had an excited man confirmed this idea by shooting an Indian, the consequences might have been an Indian war instead of only a scare. The Nez Perce war was fought and ended, and not a hostile Indian set foot within this county.

FLOOD AT COLFAX.

Sunday night, February 23, 1879, a flood of water rushed down the Palouse, breaking up the ice and raising the stream very high. Three bridges at Colfax were swept away, and were accompanied down stream by a house and barn. Next morning citizens endeavored to establish communication across the angry flood. A rope was stretched from bank to bank, and William Proitz, a Prussian, started, clinging by his hands and knees, back downward, to pass to the opposite bank. The rope was new, and as he approached the middle, it was stretched and sagged by his weight, until he was lowered into the turgid flood. Chilled by the cold water, bruised and cut by floating ice, he lost his hold and was swept away to certain death. A spectator jumped into a boat, without oars, and endeavored to rescue the drowning man, but failed and was fortunate in not meeting the same fate himself. Considerable damage was done along the stream, wherever there was anything the waters could seize upon.

COLFAX.

The county seat and principal town of Whitman, is Colfax, at the forks of the Palouse, sixteen miles north of Snake river, in the midst of a fine agricultural section. It first became a village in 1872, and though prior to 1877 the region was not sufficiently populous to support a business center of any consequence, yet since that date, it has become one of the leading towns of Washington Territory. Though twice nearly destroyed by fire, the energy of its citizens has re-built and placed it on a firmer foundation than before. The railroad soon to be extended into this region from Palouse Junction, will have one terminus here, and with the advantages of a county seat, good location, and a railroad, Colfax cannot fail to increase rapidly and maintain its position in the front rank.

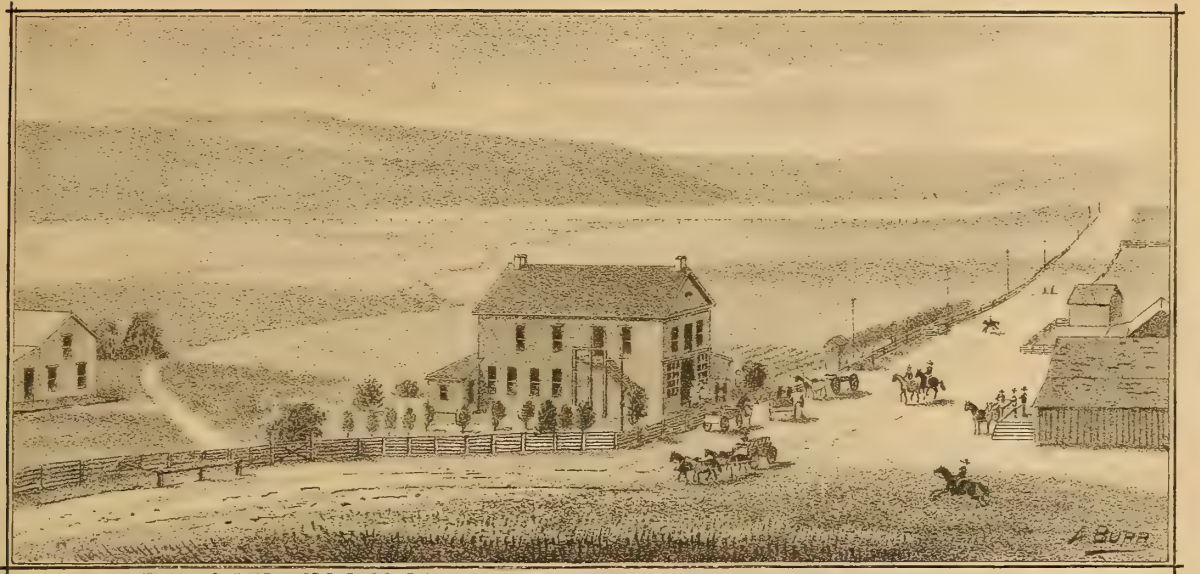
This locality was selected in the summer of 1871 by James A. Perkins, Levy Reynolds, and H. S. Hollingsworth, as most favorable for the site of a saw-mill, designed to supply lumber to settlers on Union flat and at the forks. It began running on the twelfth of September, 1871. Mr. Perkins had previously settled here, and built a small cabin, which was afterwards used for a wood-shed. J. M. Nosler built the second cabin, which was used for a hotel for a year or two. Anderson Cox and D. S. Bowman who were contemplating the erection of a flouring mill, met with Messrs. Perkins, Reynolds, and Hollingsworth in the saw-mill, December 15, 1871, to discuss the question of building a town at this point. They decided so to do, and upon suggestion of Mr. Cox, the future town was named Colfax, in honor of Vice-President Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana. The commissioners appointed by the Legislature to locate a county seat for Columbia, selected this point. In February, 1872, A. L. Knowlton surveyed the town site. A blacksmith shop was soon opened, but the sudden death of Mr. Cox in March put an end to the flouring mill project for a time, In April a public meeting was held in the saw-mill, at which D. S. Bowman, George Hall, and James Cooper were appointed a committee to locate a school house, the first in Whitman county. The site chosen was near the center of town, and the district was called No. 1. The house then erected was used for seven years for all public meetings, county conventions, district court, etc., until it was destroyed by fire. The first convention held by Republicans met in the saw-mill, while the Democrats soon afterwards convened at the residence of J. A. Perkins. A small store was opened in 1872 by W. A. Belcher, and in 1873, Wolfard & Davenport opened a second one. Several efforts were made to secure a flour mill, but unsuccessfully, until 1873, when J. C. Davenport erected there the first one north of Snake river. The farmers subscribed 5,000 bushels of wheat to aid this enterprise. It has two run of stones, and belongs now to Livingston & Co. The first postmaster was J. M. Nosler, who was succeeded by Warren A. Belcher, T. J. Smith, W. B. Renshaw, and Louis T. Berry, the present incumbent, and it's a money order office. As before stated, it was not until after 1877 that Colfax assumed the commanding position it now occupies. At that time the surrounding country had filled up to such an extent, that its business of all kinds sought this point as a commercial center. In the fall of 1876 Whitman Land District was created, with the office at this place. Ex-Governor James, of Nebraska, was appointed Register, and E. N. Sweet, Receiver, but the office was not opened for transaction of business until April 15, 1878.

The present incumbents are J. M. Armstrong, who succeeded Governor James in May, 1880, and J. L. Wilson, who followed Mr. Sweet in May, 1882. In 1878 the town had grown to such proportions that it contained:

Agricultural implement stores	4	General stores	4
Hardware stores	2	Drug stores	2
Saddlery stores	2	Millinery stores	1
Hotels	2	Restaurants	2
Saloons	2	Brewery	1
Saw-mill	1	Planing mills	2
Sash, door and funiture factories	1	Wagon and cabinet shop	1
Blacksmith shops	3	Barber shops	2
Tailor shop	1	Boot and shoe shops	2
Upholstering shop	1	Meat markets	2
Livery and feed stables	3	Paint shop	1
Flour mill	1	Newspaper and printing office	1
Bank	1	Attorneys and physicians	
Public school	1	Academy	1
Land office	1	Post-office	1
Express office	1	Churches	

Since that time Colfax has been twice swept by fire, inflicting great loss upon her business men. Though these calamities have not overshadowed the place, they have served to somewhat check its growth; and though the courage, energy and confidence displayed have accomplished wonders, yet have not been able to place the town where it would have been had not these disasters overtaken it. The first of them occurred on the morning of July 22, 1881, when a large portion of the business part of Colfax was burned. At two o'clock in the morning fire was discovered in a blacksmith shop opposite the Ewart House, and in half an hour a whole block on the east side of the street was destroyed; at three o'clock the Ewart House and adjoining buildings were consumed. Three whole blocks were lost valued at $60,000. In one year after this disaster the burnt district had been rebuilt with more substantial structures, many of them of brick. It then contained:

General stores	5	Variety stores	4
Grocery stores	3	Hardware stores	2
Furniture store	1	Crockery store	1
Millinery stores	2	Jewelry stores	2
Saddlery stores	2	Agricultural implement stores	4
Drug stores	2	Book and stationery stores	2
Photograph gallery	1	Bakeries	2
Hotels	2	Restaurants	2
Livery stables	4	Saloons	5
Brewery	1	Dressmaking establishment	1
Blacksmith shops	4	Meat markets	2
Paint shop	1	Barber shops	2
Wagon shop	1	Laundries	3
Newspapers	2	Book bindery	1



FARM & BUSINESS PROPERTY OF JAMES S. DAVIS. STEPTOE STATION, WHITMAN CO. W. T.



FARM RESIDENCE OF RICHARD GINN, UMATILLA CO. OREGON.



FARM RESIDENCE OF A. M. FLETCHER, WHITMAN CO. W. T.

A.G. WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

Saw-mill	1	Flour mill	1
Banks	3	Post-office	1
U. S. Land Office	1	U. S. Signal Service station	1
Telegraph office	1	Express office	1
School-house	1	Academy	1
Churches	3	Clergymen	4
Attorneys	8	Physicians	5
Dentists	2	Population about	500

Such was the condition of Colfax when the cry of "Fire!" roused its citizens from their slumbers about one o'clock on Friday morning, July 14, 1882. It originated in D. M. Osborne & Co.'s agricultural warehouse, and was undoubtedly of incendiary origin, as the building had been occupied but a few weeks and no fire was kept in it. Before many had time to reach the scene and realize the condition of affairs, flames had seized upon the adjoining buildings and were spreading with alarming rapidity, aided by a strong breeze. Desperately they fought, but almost in vain. They wished then that the old sun-cracked engine in the creek, had been taken care of. In two hours the business portion was nearly blotted out, fifty-eight buildings being destroyed; but a bare skeleton remained to show where the town had stood. The total loss was about $350,000, on which there was a little less than $200,000 insurance. Some of the most important losses, as given by the *Palouse Gazette*, were:

Name.	Loss.	Ins.	Name.	Loss.	Ins.
E. N. Beach	$ 8,000	$ 5,400	James Rayer	$ 5,600	$ 2,600
Fehler & Howe	8,000	5,000	W. J. Hamilton & Co.	10,000	4,000
Lippitt Bros.	45,000	30,000	Livingston & Kuhn	35,000	12,000
Grostein, Binnard & Co.	40,000	17,000	Burgunder & Schwabacher	80,000	55,000
Joseph Kennedy	5,500	3,000	E. M. Downing	15,000	7,300
D. M. Osborne & Co.	4,500	1,000	G. W. Sutherland	5,500	3,000
Bert Kuhn	5,000	2,000	C. French	8,000	4,300
Kennedy & Lansdale	9,700	5,400	R. K. Lansdale	3,500	2,000
R. J. Wilson	6,200	3,550	C. Bourgardes	5,500	3,600
I. Harris	8,000	....	W. J. Dwyer	7,000	2,300
Heatherly & Brackett	4,000	2,000	Hoover & Burke	3,500	2,000
L. P. Berry	3,500	full	James A. Davis	4,000	....
Erford & Co	3,500	....	R. Ewart	3,000	1,500

The records of the land office perished, but those of the county were saved. Immediately after the fire people began to rebuild, some of them substantially, while others put up temporary structures, intending to build of brick in the spring. No disposition was shown to remove to Endicott, or any of the rival towns; and the appearances indicate that in a year Colfax will be rebuilt in a more substantial manner, and the business be placed on a firmer footing than before. At present the point for shipping and receiving freight is Almota, on Snake river, seventeen miles distant. Stages from Pomeroy, connecting there for Dayton, arrive by the way of Almota, where passengers by the boat also land. A telegraph line was built in 1880 by the government, and runs from Pomeroy to Fort Coeur d'Alene through Almota, Colfax, and Spokane Falls, a signal service office being opened in Colfax. The *Palouse Gazette* was established in 1878, and escaped the last great fire. The *Washington Democrat* started in March, 1881, and was destroyed. The streets are now supplied with

water from a large spring belonging to Mr. Hollingsworth; but adequate water-works must be provided to give security from fire. An old hand-engine purchased in Walla Walla, had been run into the river where sun cracks rendered it useless as a fire extinguisher, even had there been time to get it out. Several efforts have been made to secure a good steamer, but unsuccessfully.

The Colfax Academy is one of the leading institutions of the town. In July, 1876, the Baptist denomination, chiefly through the exertions of Rev. S. E. Stearns and Theophilus Smith, raised $1,700, and a church and school building was erected, much of the work being done by Mr. Smith. School was opened in the building by Miss L. L. West, September 11, 1878. She taught it successfully for three years. Additions were made to the amount of $2,400; and December 21, 1881, the Baptist society incorporated the Colfax Academy, to be managed by fifteen trustees. Three teachers are now employed, and the school will no doubt grow to dimensions hoped for by its founders. A specialty is made of its normal course. The Baptist church was organized July 23, 1876, by Elder John Rexford, who became the first pastor. He has been succeeded by Elders S. E. Stearns, D. W. C. Britt, George Campbell, and S. W. Beavens. The membership has increased to thirty-eight; and a Union Sunday-school of about 100 scholars is under the superintendence of Miss L. L. West. Methodist Episcopal services were first held in Colfax in September, 1872, by Rev. H. K. Hines; and a church organization was then perfected. For some time there was no regular pastor, the first being Rev. M. S. Anderson. He has been followed by Revs. W. S. Turner, D. G. Strong, and H. W. Watts. A church building was erected in 1881, at an expense of $2,500. The membership is 152. The Congregationalists have an organization, and are ministered to by Rev. J. T. Marsh. Four good lodges exist here: Hiram, No. 21, A. F. & A. M.; Colfax, No. 14, I. O. O. F.; Coeur d'Alene, No. 4, K. of P.; and Colfax, A. O. U. W.

Colfax was incorporated in 1879, and again by the Act of November 29, 1881, embracing the southwest corner of section 14, township 16, north of range 43, east of Willamette meridian, and styled "City of Colfax." The government consists of a mayor, five councilmen, and marshal, to be elected annually on the first Monday in April; a recorder, assessor, and *ex-officio* clerk, and a treasurer to be appointed by the council. The mayors of the city have been James Ewart, E. N. Sweet, J. H. Bellinger, and J. A. Perkins.

PALOUSE CITY.

The second largest town in the upper country is Palouse City, lying on the north branch of the river bearing that name, and within one and one-half miles of the Idaho line. It is the center of a large and prosperous farming section in Whitman and the adjacent county of Nez Perce, Idaho. The first settler of the upper Palouse river was William Ewing, who located two and one-half miles above the town site in 1869. There soon followed him Joseph Hammer and family, and A. Towner and family. Ewing & Atwood brought 400 cattle to the river, and have since been engaged in the stock business. Many others then came, and in a few years quite a population had centered in this vicinity.

The location of Palouse City is one possessing special advantages for water-power, and because of easy access to the river at this point, affords special conveniences for mills. It was this inducement that led W. P. Breeding to establish himself here in the fall of 1874, and begin the erection of a flour mill that was completed in the summer of 1875, and contains two run of stones. It now belongs to Breeding's estate, and is leased to Jesse Bishop. Mr. Breeding laid out Palouse City in the spring of 1875, the first to follow him in establishing themselves in business being W. L. Powers, William P. Ragsdale, and Waldrip & Kelley. An addition was afterwards laid out by James A. Smith. Trade rapidly sought the new town, and mercantile business grew to large proportions as the country on all sides rapidly filled up with people. In 1877 a height of prosperity was reached seldom attained by towns of but two years' growth. It then had a flour mill, three steam saw-mills, a steam planing mill and sash factory, two general stores, a drug store, a millinery store, two blacksmith shops, two hotels, a saloon, meat market, livery stable, barber shop, and a boot and shoe shop. It now contains a population of about 200, and three general stores, a drug store, two saloons, a saddlery store, hardware store and tin shop, a livery stable, two blacksmith shops, two meat markets, one cabinet shop and furniture store, one flour mill, and one saw-mill. Powers Bros'. steam saw and planing mill is situated one-half mile from town, and was built in 1881. The post-office was established in 1876; J. H. Wiley is postmaster. A fine public school it one of its advantages. The Methodists have a church organization. Two physicians live here, and practice throughout the surrounding country.

The original town stands on ground inclining at quite a steep pitch, equal to two feet to the rod. In April, 1882, Fitch & Wiley laid out an addition one-eighth of a mile below, on the river bottom. The business in the new addition is two general stores, hardware store and tin shop, livery stable, two hotels, two meat markets, boot and shoe store and two saloons. The shipping and receiving point is Almota, on Snake river, twenty-seven miles distant, from which goods are brought in wagons, and from which mail, express, and passengers, are conveyed by stage. The contemplated railroad into this country will give better transportation facilities. Its advantageous location, and the prosperous country surrounding it, there being no rival within fourteen miles, conspire with the importance already attained to guarantee a long and prosperous career for Palouse City. The *Boomerang*, an independent weekly newspaper, was established here in August, 1882, by E. H. Orcutt, and will undoubtedly do much to aid the town in its future growth.

FARMINGTON.

This village is situated on a plain 2,000 feet above the sea, surrounded by low hills. Four miles to the east are the Coeur d'Alene mountains, while fourteen miles westward is seen the towering form of Steptoe Butte. The same distance south is Palouse City, Garfield eight miles southwest, and Colfax twenty-three miles in the same direction. Wood from the adjacent mountains, and water from springs, wells and a little stream called Pine creek, supply the town.

George W. Truax, the town proprietor, located here in October, 1871, and about the same time Hiram Young, W. W. Johnson, S. J. Tout, R. A. Truax, George

Briggs, Jesse Cash, L. W. Davenport, Patrick Mackey, John Warick, and James Conkling settled in the vicinity. They began the business of stock-raising and general agriculture; the latter on a small scale at first, but now rapidly increasing and becoming the leading industry. To accommodate these settlers, a post-office was located here in 1872, and named Farmington. William Brewer was appointed postmaster. His successors have been Michael Sheehan, Frank Harrington, and E. E. Paddock, who has held the office since September 9, 1880. The fire of August 15, 1881, destroyed the records of the office. A small trading-post was established in 1877 by Michael J. Sheehan, who subsequently sold to H. A. Stratton and Frank Harrington. The business has been largely increased, and Mr. Stratton is now sole proprietor. His store is 34x70 feet, and is filled with a valuable stock of goods. When Mr. Sheehan opened his store a town was laid out. The people of the surrounding country united in erecting a fine two-story school-house, which was completed in December, 1878. At that time nearly every lot on Main street was taken, and many buildings were being constructed. In 1879 it became quite a town, and has slowly grown from year to year. August 15, 1881, a disastrous fire burned a drug store, blacksmith shop, saloon, tin shop, warehouse, and several small dwellings.

Situated in the midst of an extensive and fertile agricultural district, and surrounded by prosperous grain and stock farms, Farmington has become a permanent business center, and has a bright future before it. This is to be one of the termini of the proposed road from Palouse Junction, on the Northern Pacific, to be built in the near future. It now has two stores, one hotel, (J. H. Mayfield, proprietor,) saloon, livery stable, blacksmith shop, tin shop and hardware store, drug store, meat market, post-office, church, school-house, a number of dwellings and a population of about 200. The professions are represented by a lawyer and a physician. The Methodist own a church edifice; have a circuit pastor and maintain a Sunday-school. The Seventh Day Advents have a pastor, Rev. Alonzo T. Jones, and a Sabbath-school, but no building. The Christian denomination has an organization. The public school has an attendance of forty pupils, At present the receiving and shipping points are: Cheney, a station on the Northern Pacific, forty-eight miles northwest; and Almota, on Snake river, forty miles southwest. The advent of a railroad will remove the disadvantages under which the town is now laboring, and make it the shipping and receiving point for a large section of country.

The only shingle mill in the county was built in May, 1882, four miles east of Farmington, by Quarles & Grass. It has since been removed to Hangman creek, sixteen miles southeast of town. Its capacity is 20,000 shingles per day.

Farmington Lodge, No. 37, A. F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation January 29, 1882, and was granted a charter June 9, 1882. The first officers and charter members were: Daniel Fish, W. M.; Jesse P. Quarles, S. W.; Moses R. Fish, J. W.; Richard A. Truax, T.; Franklin McCarrie, S.; Arthur Huyck, S. D.; James M. Woody, J. D.; John N. Elliott, Tyler; George W. Truax, and Henry L. McClure. The lodge in July had a membership of twelve, and owned property to the value of $450. Stated communications held on Saturday on or before the full moon.

ALMOTA.

The principal receiving and shipping point on Snake river for the region lying north of it is Almota, a thriving little town on the north bank of that stream. It is equidistant from Lewiston and Texas Ferry, the former being thirty-nine miles up the stream, and the latter down. Colfax is sixteen miles north, and Pomeroy and Pataha twenty-two south, the stage between those points crossing by the ferry at this place. The telegraph line built in 1880, from Pomeroy to Colfax, Spokane, and Fort Coeur d'Alene also crosses here, where a United States Signal Service station has been established.

The first settler on Almota creek was Hon. L. M. Ringer, and the first on the town site was Henry H. Spalding, Jr., son of the venerable Nez Perce missionary so often mentioned in this work, who died at Lapwai amid the scene of his life's labors, August 3, 1874. At this point Snake river extends farther north than anywhere else and the grades are easier than at any place above Texas Ferry, consequently, when the O. S. N. Co. began carrying freight for the Palouse country, they established a landing and discharging place here, where a considerable amount of freight was handled, increasing in quantity from year to year. The settlement of adjacent agricultural lands soon made this an important shipping point, as well as a desirable locality for trade. A town was, therefore, laid out in the spring of 1877, and liberal inducements were offered to business men. L. M. Ringer opened a store, and soon afterwards Paine Bros. & Moore built a warehouse 75x80 feet; Hawley, Dodd & Co. built one 50x100 feet; Spalding & Butler erected a two-story frame hotel 40x48 feet; Adams Bros. and Carter & Ringer built a grist-mill, 24x30 feet and three stories high; a blacksmith shop, shoe shop, livery stable, school-house, another hotel, and a number of dwellings were added; and in December Adams Bros. opened a second store. Thus, in a few short months, did the town of Almota spring into being. A ferry was established across the river that fall, and in May, 1878, the new territorial road from Dayton to Colfax, *via* Pomeroy, was located through Almota, and this became the regular crossing for travel and the mails between those points. A post-office was established in 1877, with H. H. Spalding as postmaster, a position he still retains. In 1880 J. A. & H. H. Hungate bought the flour mill and are now operating it; capacity 70 barrels daily; two run of burrs.

Almota has now a population of about seventy-five, and is enjoying greater prosperity than ever before. It is the most important landing of the O. R. & N. Co. on Snake river, office receipts averaging $8,000 monthly. One store, a hotel, saloon, livery stable, blacksmith shop, Signal Service office, express office, post-office, flour mill, and a number of residences make up the composition of the town. Nine miles above is a granite quarry belonging to M. C. Moore, the only bed of granite known to exist on the river, and a source considerable profit to its owner. The agricultural lands back are extensive and good, and their product will continue to be shipped at this point for years to come. The raising of horses, sheep, and cattle, which has heretofore been the leading industry, is gradually being superseded by wheat culture. The creek at the mouth of which the town lies, is ten miles in length. It divides into two branches,

known respectively as Big and Little Almota. Another, the West Almota, flows into Snake river one-half mile below the town.

PENAWAWA.

The creek that bears this name heads near Union Flat, and runs southwest a distance of eighteen miles, emptying into Snake river fourteen miles below Almota. The first settlers along the stream were Montgomery and Trimble, who came with stock in 1870. They sold to Ed. Johnson in the spring of 1871, who thus became the first permanent settler. He is still engaged in stock-raising and farming there. At the mouth of the stream lies the little village of Penawawa. In 1872 the territorial road from Walla Walla to Colville was located to cross Snake river at this point, and C. C. Cram established a ferry, which began running in December, 1872. This then became the crossing for Colfax and Walla Walla travel, as well as a landing point for passengers and goods coming up by steamer. The present ferry was built by Cram & Son in 1877, and is now owned by W. S. Newland. E. Fincher was the first permanent settler, and the town was laid out by Cram, Byrd and Fincher, in November. 1877. In 1873 Mr. Cram built a warehouse and A. L. Kiser a hotel and stable, In the summer of 1878 Elliott & Andrews opened a store, and Hawley, Dodd & Co. built a warehouse. A post-office was established, and Penawawa became one of the recognized towns of Whitman county. It is fifty-three miles below Lewiston and twenty-five above Texas Ferry, at which point passengers change from the cars to the boat. Many of them land at Penawawa and take the stage for Colfax and other places. This is also quite an important shipping and receiving point for a large section of country. The town contains a store, hotel, livery stable, stage station, post-office, ferry and several dwelling houses.

Onecho post-office was established September 9, 1879, near the head of Penawawa creek, with James R. Wicks, present incumbent, in charge. Mails received tri-weekly.

Lincoln, or Chase's Mill.—An effort was made in 1877 to found a town with the name of Lincoln, on the Palouse river, twelve miles above Colfax. That summer Charles S. Chase built a flour mill there, and in the fall a post-office was established, with Mr. Chase as postmaster. He also built a saw-mill; a blacksmith shop was located there; a school organized; and much talk indulged in about a woolen mill. The flouring mill is still in operation, and belongs to A. J. & James Chase, brothers of the builder. It has one pair of buhrs. The place is generally known as Chase's Mill.

Clinton.—John B. Wolf settled on the South Palouse, nine miles below Moscow, Idaho Territory, in 1876, and built a good house and blacksmith shop. December 24, 1877, a post-office was established there by the name of Clinton. Mr. Wolf opened the office and a small store in his dwelling house. Clinton is fifteen miles from Wawawa on Snake river.

Pullman was laid out on the South Palouse in 1881. It now contains two stores, a blacksmith shop, hotel and post-office.

Uniontown lies at the head of Union flat, three miles from the Idaho line. It contains two stores, a hotel, livery stable, blacksmith shop, meat market and a few residences.

Garfield was laid out in the fall of 1880, and now centains two stores, a hotel, blacksmith shop and post-office.

Endicott is on a branch of the Northern Pacific road, and was laid out in the spring of 1882. Considerable attention is being drawn in that direction, and as it is fostered by the railroad company, will probably become a place of considerable importance. A post-office was established July 28, 1882, with H. D. Smith as postmaster.

Texas Ferry has been for a number of years a ferry and steamboat landing on Snake river, forty miles below Almota and fifty-five miles from Colfax. The terminus of the O. R. & N. Co.'s branch from Walla Walla is on the opposite side of the river, where passengers for Lewiston change from the cars to the boat. It has about eighty inhabitants, a store, three saloons, a restaurant and good hotel.

Wawawa is situated at the mouth of Wawawa creek, eight miles above Almota and thirty below Lewiston. It is quite an important shipping and receiving point. In the fall of 1877, Hawley, Dodd & Co. built a warehouse, and that winter a school was organized. A town was laid out on the large flat along the river, by Hawley, Dodd & Co., J. C. Davenport, and I. C. Matheny. Large quantities of freight for the upper Palouse country are landed here from the O. R. & N. Co.'s boats. Two warehouses stand on the river bank.

Union, Rebel and Alkali Flats.—The term "flat," as used in this section, signifies a strip of bottom land of varying width and length. Union flat is seventy miles long, and lies south of Colfax. A small stream runs through it and empties into Palouse river, its course being westerly. Rebel flat lies parallel to this, and is fifty miles in length. Alkali flat is thirty-five miles long, and has a general southwesterly course. The soil is somewhat impregnated with alkali, which renders much of it unfit for cultivation. The other two are exceedingly fertile, and are among the garden spots of Whitman county.

Plainville is the name of a new town laid out the past summer by H. D. Chapman, for the Oregon Improvement Company. It is in Rebel flat, at the junction of the Lewiston, Penawawa and Texas Ferry roads, and on the line of the proposed railroad from Palouse Junction.

INDEX OF UMATILLA COUNTY.

A

Abbott, M. H., 367.
Adams, J. F., facing 452; See appendix, 2.
Agency, Indian, 452, 472.
Alkali, 474.
Arnold, Green, 452, 453.
Arnold, J. C., 460, 461, 462.
Auburn, 453.

B

Baker, County created, 454.
Baskett, R. H., 456, 457.
Bailey, G. W., 457, 458, 469.
Bamford Bro's, 467.
Battles—Willow Spring, 480; at head of Butter and Birch creeks, 481; Agency, 484; between Cayuses and hostiles, 485.
Belt, Dr. J., 456.
Benge, Lewis, 457.
Benson, Thos., 460.
Benson, J. B., 461, 477.
Bently, J. M., 367.
Bernard, 483.
Berry, George T., facing 208; See appendix, 7.
Bishop, B. B., 367.
Black, W. L., 368.
Blakely, Wm. M., 480.
Blanchet, Bishop A. M. A., 451.
Bowman, H., 367, 460, 470, 471.
Bowman. J. W., 367.
Bradburn, John, 484.
Brouillet, Father J. B. A., 451.
Brooke, Bumford and Noble, 452.
Brown, W. S , 465.
Brown, Gen. M. V., 486.
Brassfield's Ferry, 472.
Brutality, 487.
Burk, M. B., 455.
Buffalo Horn, 477, 478.
Bunton, E., 453.
Bushee, J. P., 462.
Bull, M. P., 367.
Burroughs, and Reading, 368.
Burroughs, Ben. S., 368.
Byres, W. S., 470.

C

Carter, W. M., 457.
Cayuse Indians—number of, 450; feeling in regard to sale of their land, 452.
Centerville, 468, 469.
Chamberlain, Lieut. Geo., 486.
Chadwick, Gov. S. F., 479, 481, 482, 486, 488.
Churches—in Milton, 465; in Weston, 467; in Centerville, 469; in Pendleton, 472; in Heppner, 474.
Clark, O. F., 407.
Coe, Geo., 476.
Coffee, A. L., 462.
Columbia, 455.
Company, E. 1st O. S. M., 486.
Cornoyer, Maj. N. A., 460, 478, 479, 481, 482, 483, 484.
Corbett, H. W., 473.
Coombs, Richard, 454, 455.
County—officers, 455, 456, 457; division, 462, 463, 464; buildings, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 470; seat, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 463
Courtney, J. R., 453, 454.
Crabb, 453, 455.
Crockett, F. M., 459, 460.

D

Dart, Anson, 452.
Davis, T. A., 473.
DeHeirry, Col. Paul, 486, 487.
Despain, J., 470, 471.
Dickerson, Wm., 460.
Division, of county, 462, 463, 464.
Disosway, I., 368.

E

East Oregonian, 367, 470.
Early settlement, 451.
Echo, town of, 452.
Echo City, 472.
Egan, 478, 482, 484; killed. 485.
Eldridge, Thos., 465.
Elections, 456, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462.
Everts, L., 459.

F

Ferry. Gov. E. P., 481.
First settler, 251.
Flitcroft, Thos., 457.
Forsythe, Col., 483, 484.
Foster, Fred, 483.
Foster Station, or Twelve Mile House, 472.
Foster, J. R., 473, 476, 477.
Ford, Ninevah, 456.
Frazier, W. S., 465.
Frazier, H. L., 465.
Frazier, Jacob, 470.
French, Daniel, 476.

G

Ginn Richard, facing 440; See appendix, 17.
Goodwin, M. E., 458, 469.
Goodman, W. S., 460.
Grand Ronde Landing, 455, 475.
Graham, E. A., 455.
Grant county created, 456.
Green, Taylor, 466.
Guyer, J. A. 368.

H

Haddock, Frank, 456.
Hailey, John, 367.
Hales, H. B. A., facing 449; See appendix, 18.
Hamilton, S., 455.
Hanged for murder, 462.
Harrison, Richard, 457.
Hendryx, N., 462.
Heppner, Henry, 473.
Heppner, 462, 463, 464, 473.
Herren, Major, J. R., 486.
Hill, H. H., 454, 474.
Homely, 485.
Howlish Wampo, 452, 485.
Howard, Gen., 480, 481, 482, 483, 485, 488.
Humason, O., 454.

I

Ingle, Elijah, 459.
Ingle, J. W., 459.
Indians—council with. 460.
Independent, (now *Tribune*,) 470.

J

Jacobson, A., 367.
Jackson, C. S., 367, 368.

Jarred, Ulysses, 453, 465.
Jewell, Chas. L., 459, 482.
John, S. A., 466.
Johnson, Samuel, 458.
Johnson, J. W. 455, 456.
Jones, J. E., 467.
Joseph, 477.

K

Kane, A. J., 474.
Keithly, Julius, 462.
Killed—in battle of Willow Springs, Wm. Lamar and H. Hall, 480; N. Scully, ——— Nelson and C. L Jewell, 482; J. P. McCoy, Chas. McLaughlin, Thos. Smith, Jas. Meyers, and Olney, 483; Geo. Coggan, 483; Bill, an Indian, 488; see list of killed, 487.
Kirk, Thos. K., 469.
Kirk, M., 480.
Koontz, J. H., 472, 476.
Koontz, Riley, 465.
Kunzie, J. H., 367, 473, 477, 479, 481.

L

Laurence, Jas., 459.
Lee, L. H., 460.
Le Dow, W. C., 461.
Lewis, C. H., 473.
Leader, 368, 463, 367, 487.
Livermore, Lot, 368, 460, 469, 471.
Lightfoot, S. G., 460.
Lindsey, J. B., 461, 462.
Lieuallen, T. T., 466.
Lurchin, Jesse S., 475.
Lynching, 462, 476.

M

McArthur, H., 467.
McArthur, Judge L. L., 367, 476.
McBean, Wm., 452.
McCaine, John, 455.
McCoy, Thos. K., 453, 454, 455.
McCoy, Mrs. Thos. K., facing 216; See appendix, 24.
McCoy, William, facing 208; See appendix, 25, also, 465.
McColl, Dr. G. P., 369.
McDonald, J., 462.
McDonald, P. R., 471.
McElroy, B. F. 461.
McKay, See general index.
McKay, Dr. Wm. C., 451, 452, 462.
McKay, Alexander, 451.
McKay, Tom, 451, 452.
Maddock, Frank, 457, 482.
Maloney, J. S., 460.
Marshall, W. H., 459.
Marshall, Alfred, 453, 454, 455.
Marshall's Station, Middleton, or Swift's, 453, 455, 457.
Martin, Wm., 461, 462.
Melton, Jesse, 466.
Miller, John, 465.
Miles, Col., 482, 483, 484, 485.
Milton—453, 464, 465, 466; schoolhouse facing 464.
Mines—Powder river, 453, 475. Granite Creek, 453, 475; John Day river, 453; Boise, 455, 475.
Mission—Catholic, 451; burned, 451.
Mitchell, W., 455, 456, 457, 459, 477.
Moore, J. M., 457, 459.
Moorehouse, T. L., 460, 473.
Moorehouse, 473.
Morford, R. B., 456.
Morris, M. B., 459.
Morrow, J. L., 460.
Moses. 478.
Mose, W., 456.
Murder, of T. D. French, 462.
Muse, J. H., 456.
Myers, H. C., 459.

N

Nichols, Wm., facing 208; See appendix, 28.
Northrup, J. W., 457.
Nye, A. W., 459.

O

Oglesby, Dr. W. W., 480.
Oregon Improvement Co., 465.

P

Painter, Capt. W. C., 481.
Paige, H. C., 457, 459.
Pambrun, P. C,, 452.
Peel, John, see John Teel.
Pendleton, 453, 458, 463, 464; 469 to 472.
Pendleton Tribune, 368, 470.
Pennington, S. M., 462.
Peters, Harry, 484.
Pilot Rock, 472.
Population, 450, 456.
Proebstel Bro's, 467.
Prospect Hill—farm, railway and company, 473.
Pruett, J. A., 460.

Q

Quinn, I. W., 465.

R

Railroads—O. R. & N. Co., 463, 464, 467, 469, 470, 472, 473, 474, 476; Baker City Branch, 469, 473, Prospect Hill R. R., 473.
Rainfall, 450.
Reading, George W., 368.
Richards, D. A., 455, 468.
Rogers, J. L., 460.
Rogger, A. F., 452.

S

Sailing & Reese, 467.
Salisbury, J. W., 462.
Sargent, R., 460.
Schooling, H. K., 457.
Seeley, S. D., 466.
Settlement, early, 451.
Sharon, J. H., 457 459 460, 470.
Sharon and Burroughs, 368.
Shinn, Jas. O,, 459.
Shively, C. W., 455.
Smohalla, 478.
Sperry, J. L., 461, 471. 480 488.
Sperry, J. B., 462, 464.
Statistics—grain, white and Indian population, votes, live stock, &c., 450; assessed values, 451, 455, 471.
Stanton, Ben. 462, 464.
Stewart, H. C., 460.
Stikas, 452.
Story, S. B., 456.
Stubblefield, J. L., 459.
Sturtevant, A. J., 457, 472.
Sweeney, A. W., 457.

T

Teel, John, 455, 456, 457.
Thompson, O. F., 457, 459.
Thompson, Jas., 458.
Thompson, Wm., 459.
Thompson, R. R., 452.
Thieves, 487.
Throckmorton, Maj., 480, 481.
Trevitt, Victor, 452.
Turner, J. H., 367, 459, 460.
Tustin and Haner, 368.
Tustin and Co.. 368.

U

Umatilla Advertiser, 367.
Umatilla County, 459 to 488; its location, area and water courses, 449; created 454; organized, 455.
Umatilla City, 455, 456; 474 to 477.
Umapine, 478, 479, 484, 485.
Umhowlish, 452,
Union County created, 457.
Utilla, 452.

V

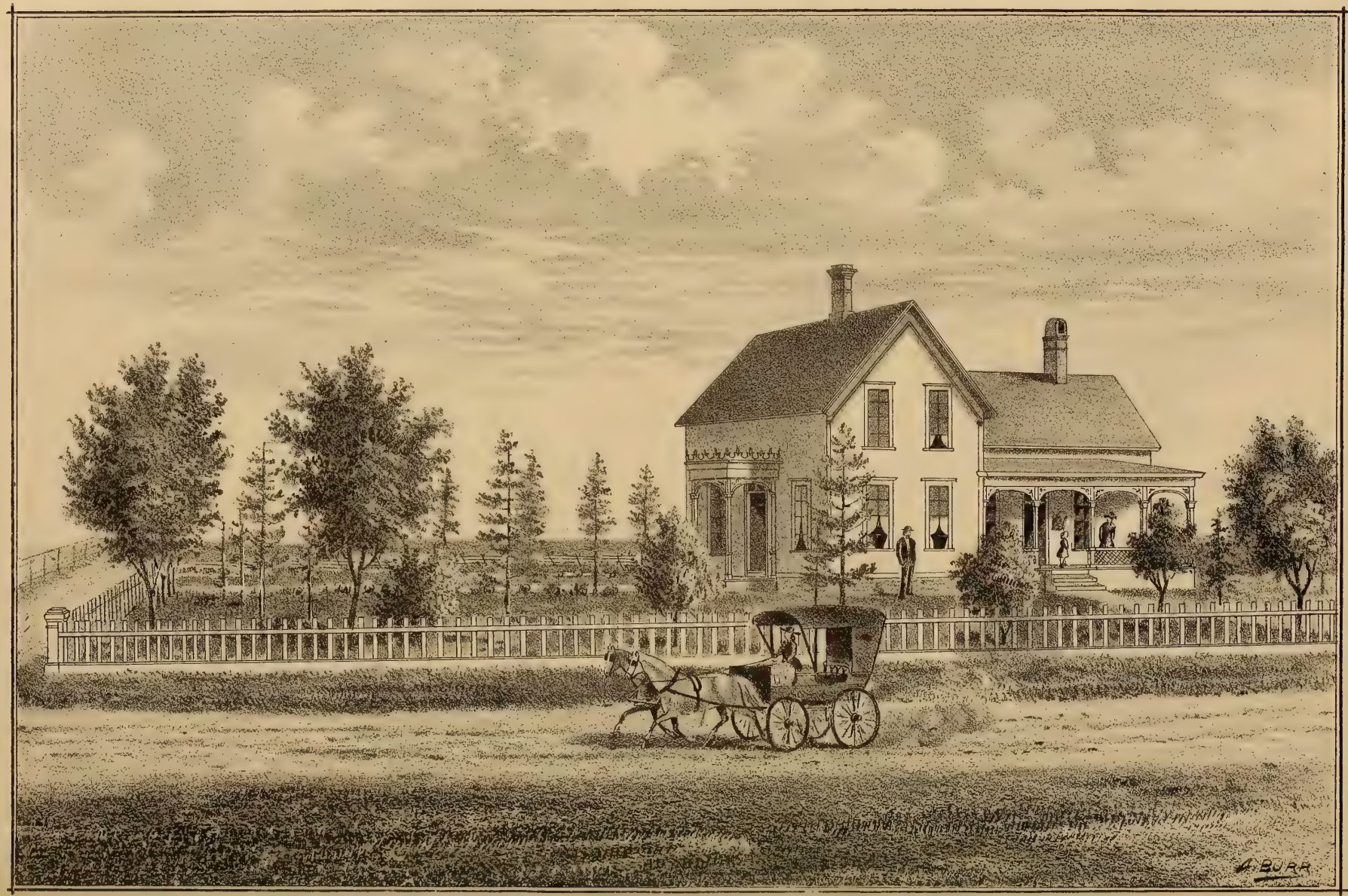
V—Flume, 465
Votes, 450, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462.
Vinson, J. S., 458.

W

Wager, J. P., 368.
Waldron, B., 460, 461.
Wampole, E., 452.
Warm Spring Indians, 478.
Watson, John, 470, 471.
Webb, G. W., 367, 460, 471.
Weston, 459, 463, 466, 467, 468.
Weston Weekly Leader, 368, 463. 467, 487.
Wheaton, Gen. Frank, 483, 485.
Whitney, J. E., 452, 453.
Whitney, Nelson, 367.
Whitley, S. P. 453, 457, 465.
White, J. S., 461, 470.
Williams, Thos. K., 452.
Williamson, Dr. W. T., 369.
Willow Spring Battle, 480.
Wilson, E. A., 456.
Wilson, Judge J. G., 458.
Wilson, J. Q., 461.
Winapsnoot, 483.
Wolsack, 461.
Wormington, M. V., 465.
Wounded—daughter of Cyrus Smith, 479; in Willow Spring Battle, 480; Al. Bunker, 483; see list of, 487.

Y

Yoakum, H. G., 459, 460.



FARM RESIDENCE OF H.B.A. HALES, UMATILLA CO. OREGON.

A.G. WALLING, PORTLAND, OR.

UMATILLA COUNTY.

CHAPTER XL.

UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

Umatilla is one of the north counties of Oregon, Klickitat and Walla Walla counties in Washington Territory being separated from it only by the Columbia river and 46th parallel. The summit ridge of the Blue mountains marks the line of division between it and the north east county of the State, known as Union; the bordering counties to the south and west being Grant and Wasco. Its greatest length is about 140 miles from north east to south west; transversely it is 80; and includes within its limits 3,225,600 acres, or 5,040 square miles. Much of this is grain land of the fines quality, while the balance is divided between timbered mountains, large tracts valuable for grazing, and considerable towards the river that is practically valueless without irrigation. Acres by the hundreds of thousands, as fine for agricultural purposes as a reasonable man could wish, lie along the western base of the Blue mountains, whose characteristics are elsewhere described in this work. Much of it is yet open to occupation, and unrivaled opportunities are here offered for the settler to make a home where civilization and the locomotive have preceded him. The Umatilla Indian reservation contains thousands of these valuable acres.

The main watercourses flow from the Blue mountain springs in a general northwesterly direction to the Columbia. These with their tributaries give a never-failing supply of pure water, with power almost unlimited. Wells of pure, living water can be found almost anywhere at a depth of from fifteen to sixty feet. Walla Walla river and the Tumalum, with Pine creek their principal tributary, run through the northern end and pass into Walla Walla county. Umatilla river flows north west from the mountains to the Columbia at Umatilla City, receiving on its way the waters of Wild Horse, Cottonwood, McKay, Butter and Birch creeks. Willow creek enters the Columbia further down; and the north fork of John Day river skirts the southern boundary.

For information in regard to the soil and its products the reader is referred to article on "Agriculture," and to "Transportation" for other interesting facts. The only statistics of rainfall are kept at Umatilla Landing, where an U. S. Signal Service Station was established in 1877; the recorded observations being as follows:

RAINFALL AT UMATILLA CITY.

Month.	1877–8.	1878–9.	1879–80.	1880–1.	1881–2.
August	.02	.15	.03	1.14	.73
September	.59	1.14	.83	.18	.74
October	.68	.56	.33	.35	1.54
November	1.92	.72	.61	.53	.98
December	.54	.36	.78	3.65	.45
January	1.14	.95	.56	2.45	.71
February	1.26	1.81	.54	1.92	.73
March	1.72	1.30	.34	.44	.32
April	.01	1.49	.97	.89	.76
May	.35	1.96	.57	.06	.26
June	.02	.28	.38	.96	...
July	.32	.21	.48	.53	...
Total	8.57	10.93	6.42	13.10	7.22

This table is no criterion for the county, as the rainfall gradually increases from the river to the mountains, until the fertile foothills are reached, where the amount is about three times that given above.

Wheat and wool are the principal products, as shown by the following table:

COMPARATIVE STATISTICS OF UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

STATE CENSUS, 1865 AND 1875; UNITED STATES CENSUS, 1870 AND 1880.

AREA 5,040 SQUARE MILES.

YEAR.	Legal Voters.	Population. Total.	Males.	Females.	Acres cultivated.	Wheat. Acres.	Bushels.	Oats. Acres.	Bushels.	Barley. Acres.	Bushels.	Rye, Bushels.	Corn, Bushels.	Hay, Tons.
1865	660	1807	1049	758	5770	.....	16,739	.....	54,736	.....	16,404	.....	1265	645
1870	872	2916	1763	1153	27,518	.....	28,209	.....	56,634	.....	11,782	.....	9789	3394
1875	1268	4426	2531	1895	114,745	.....	137,754	.....	73,560	.....	46,166	2891	8538	11,969
1880	*2790	9607	.....	.....	†116,231	31,046	915,571	3364	140,196	10,641	363,097	1171	5971	.....

YEAR.	Potatoes, Bushels.	Tobacco, Pounds.	Butter, Pounds.	Cheese, Pounds.	Wool, Pounds.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Cattle.	Horses and Mules.		Apples, Bushels.			
1865	10,526	1284	31,360	1351	.....	7446	1055	5687	1984	.....	261	.....	.....	.....
1870	26,413	.....	72,730	8200	97,564	29,960	2027	7622	13,958	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1875	24,931	1207	73,624	3800	322,366	80,241	2547	28,024	7615	.....	13,818	.....	.....	.....
1880	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	†145,556	†3266	†8,328	†12,860	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

In 1876 N. A. Cornoyer enumerated the Indians as follows: On the reservation: Walla Wallas, 140; Cayuses, 344; Umatillas, 145; Total, 629. Columbia River Indians not on the reservation: Walla Wallas, 95; Umatillas, 130; Total, 225. They had 1,500 acres under cultivation, 8,000 horses and 2,000 cattle. There has been no material change since then.

* Vote cast June 6, 1882.

† Assessor's report in 1881.

ASSESSED VALUE OF PROPERTY AND RATE OF TAX, 1863 TO 1882, UMATILLA COUNTY, OREGON.

Year.	Valuation.	Rate on $100.	Year.	Valuation.	Rate on $100.
1863	$353,702	$1.70	1873	$ 867,532	$2.40
1864	841,262	1.80	1874	858,808	2.60
1865	887,148	2.40	1875	964,119	2.40
1866	570,000	2.50	1876	961,948	2.60
1867	602,840	2.80	1877	1,037,103	2.60
1868	763,478	2.80	1878	1,325,069	.....
1869	790,109	2.80	1879	1,532,014	2.10
1870	.....	2.40	1880	2,142,440	2.00
1871	.....	2.10	1881	2,941,625	1.85
1872	995,599	2.60	1882	3,018,948	1.85

Valuation of 1882, by precincts: Alta, $136,956; Butter Creek, $155,236; Centerville, $168,214; Camas, $22,274; Cottonwood, $134,256; Greasewood, $91,427; Heppner, $350,202; Juniper, $645; Lena, $29,514; Meadows, $6,653; Mountain, $8,598; Milton, $310,432; Pendleton, $1,064,165; Umatilla, $60,884; Vansyckle, $4,552; Wells Springs, $7,660; Weston, $322,798; Willow Creek, $50,109; Willow Springs, $16,513. The reservation contains thousands of acres that cannot be taxed, as well as bands of horses and cattle belonging to Indians. When this is thrown open the valuation will be largely increased.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement of any kind in Umatilla county was the Catholic Mission, established on the Umatilla above Pendleton, by Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet, Father J. B. A. Brouillet and Mr. Leclaire, November 27, 1847, two days before the Whitman massacre. This was the actual founding, but for several months previous they had been living at Fort Walla Walla, and negotiating with the Cayuses for land upon which to build the mission. After the horrible massacre at Wailatpu, they were unable to do any missionary work; and January 2, 1848, Bishop Blanchet left for Vancouver with Peter S. Ogden and the rescued prisoners. Father Brouillet and Mr. Leclaire remained at Umitilla, in accordance with a promise made to the Cayuses to stay with them as long as they and the Americans did not go to war. On the nineteenth of February, 1848, the Cayuses went out to fight Oregon volunteers, and the next day Father Brouillet and his companion went to Fort Walla Walla, and about three weeks later to Willamette valley. The Indians being displeased, burned their house and destroyed the property left behind them. This ended the first settlement in Umatilla county.

The first actual American settler was Dr. William C. McKay, son of the celebrated Tom McKay, and grandson of Alexander McKay who came to Oregon in 1811 as a partner of John Jacob Astor, and perished soon after in the massacre of the *Tonquin's* crew at Vancouver island. Dr. McKay was born and reared in Oregon, and it was his familiarity with, and confidence in this region that led him to make a settlement. After this difficulty with the Cayuse tribe had been adjusted a few

Americans, and Hudson's Bay Company French, came to this section to locate. The majority of them selected choice spots on the Walla Walla, Touchet, Tukannon, and Mill Creek, while Dr. McKay located on the Umatilla river at the mouth of Houtama, or McKay creek. This was in the fall of 1851. The French settlers were chiefly in the Walla Walla valley, and not more than one or two, if any, were within the limits of Umatilla county. The great respect and regard entertained by the Cayuses for Tom McKay had, in a great measure, been conferred upon his son, and Dr. McKay was welcomed by them and received favors that would have been denied other Americans. He was looked upon as a Hudson's Bay Co. man, though he was born in Oregon, educated in New York, and had always identified himself with the Americans. This fact saved his life and that of several others a few years later. In 1851 an Indian agency was established on Umatilla, opposite the present town of Echo, by Dr. Anson Dart, Superindent of Indian affairs for Oregon. E. Wampole was installed as agent, and was succeeded the next year by Thomas K. Williams, and he by R. R. Thompson. The last named gentleman resided at the Dalles, and placed Green Arnold as his deputy at the agency. This station was known as Utilla, and in August 1851, a post office by that name was established there, being on the route between, Dalles and Salt Lake. A. F. Rogger was appointed post master. These were the only settlements in 1855 when the Indian war drove all Americans from the country east of the Cascades.

In common with scores of others, Dr. McKay visited the Colville mines in the summer of 1855. His property was left in charge of Jones E. Whitney, who had came with his wife in the emigration of 1854 and had lived with the Doctor for a year as his partner. In the fall he started on his return from Colville, accompanied by Victor Trevitt, now living at the Dalles, and two Hudson's Bay French. They were several times stopped by Indians, but Dr. McKay represented Trevitt as a clerk of the Hudson's Bay Co., and they were not interfered with. When they reached the settlement of Brooke, Bumford and Noble, at Wailatpu, it was deserted, and while wondering at it, *Howlish Wampo* head chief of the Cayuses, rode up and informed them that the Americans had all gone to the Dalles, but that some people were up the river. [For a full description of the state of affairs in this region at that time, see chapter XVIII.] They proceeded up the river where they found a number of French settlers, among whom were Mr. Pambrun, Mr. McBean and a Catholic priest. Next morning the chief sent his brother with McKay and Trevitt as an escort, the two Frenchmen remaining at the camp. The Dr. found his place deserted by Whitney and his wife, the house door broken in, his property destroyed and his cattle gone. They remained there two days and had a big talk with the Cayuses, who were very sore about the sale of their land. They did not go to war as a tribe, but many of the young warriors joined the hostiles. *Umhowlish*, *Stikas* and others advised them to leave at once, as the feeling against Americans was so bad it was unsafe even for McKay to remain. They therefore departed for the Dalles as secretly as possible, passing the deserted agency as they went. McKay's place and the agency were both destroyed, and thus ended the second settlement of Umatilla county.



FARM RESIDENCE OF J. F. ADAMS, UMATILLA CO. OREGON.

A.G.WALLING, LITH. PORTLAND, OR.

FINAL SETTLEMENT.

The Indian war lasted two years, and at its close a few Americans came back, nearly all of them going to Walla Walla, where a military post was established. Green Arnold returned to the Umatilla, and settled at the mouth of Birch creek, a few miles below Pendleton, in 1857. Whitney also returned, and settled on a claim adjoining Arnold. He had selected the location before his hasty departure two years before. John R. Courtney and a brother settled in the meadows below the old agency and were followed by half a dozen others. A sporting man named Crabb located a mile and one-half below Pendleton, where the road from the Dalles to Walla Walla crosses Umatilla river. Here he opened a saloon for refreshment of travelers. He soon disposed of the business to Alfred Marshall, who lived there for years, the place being known as Marshall's Station. It was dignified by being the first county seat, was for a short time called Middleton, and is now generally known as Swift's. In 1858 Thomas K. McCoy settled on the Tumalum three miles from Milton, where his family has resided since 1859, and Tom Ireland opened a hotel for travelers in 1859 where Dalles road crosses the Walla Walla, near Milton, now known as Cole's crossing. This place was occupied in 1860 by Elijah Bunton, father of the notorious Bill Bunton. In the spring of 1860 Ulysses Jarred settled with his family on the river five miles above Milton, and in July S. P. Whitley and family located three miles below him. These two gentlemen are now residents of Milton. A few other locations were made in 1859, and 1860 by Americans, the majority of whom were not men of family and did not become permanent residents. Add to these a few Hudson's Bay French and half breeds, living with their Indian wives, and we have all the residents of the county in 1860.

The rush of miners in 1861, and consequent demanded for food, led to the occupancy of choice spots along the river bottoms. It also caused the establishment of hotels or stations, along the routes of travel, where they crossed the various streams. That year thousands of cattle were driven here and grazed on the juicy bunch grass that covered this whole region. In the spring their festering carcasses covered the hills and fouled the pure water of the streams. The hardships of that winter have been already described. In 1862 the Powder river mines being discovered, the tide of trade and travel turned through the Umatilla country and across the Blue mountains. Auburn sprang up in the new gold fields and in a few months contained a population of 3,000, the principal business street being a mile in length. Other mining camps appeared on Powder and Burnt rivers and their tributaries. Much fine agricultural and grazing land was found near by, far more than had ever been supposed to exist in that region, and many settlements were made for the purpose of raising supplies for the miners. Gold was discovered on Granite creek and John Day river, a great rush of people was made to that region, and the town of Canyon City sprang up like magic. Many settlements were made on the choice lands along that stream. Regular communication was established between Dalles and the John Day mines, while those on Powder river were chiefly supplied from Walla Walla. All of these things led to more settlements along the streams of Umatilla county, both for farming and stock purposes.

CREATION OF UMATILLA COUNTY.

At this time all of Oregon east of the Cascades belonged to Wasco county. A glance at the map will show how ponderous and unwieldy it was, embracing more, than half of Oregon. When formed, the farthest settlement to the east was at the Dalles and it was organized with that place as the county seat, with all the "wilderness" to the east and south added to it. The impossibility of people in the new settlements going so far to transact official business was evident. If they were to enjoy the benefits of a government, it must be one of their own and accessible. The Powder river settlers, where the largest population was, and where the need of a government was the most urgent, sent a petition to the Legislature, asking for the creation of a new county to be called Baker. The petition was presented on the ninth of September, 1862, by O. Humason, Representative from Wasco, and was referred to a special committee of three. These gentlemen thoroughly investigated the question, and became convinced that at least two new counties were necessary; for a seat of justice on Powder river would not benefit the people of Umatilla or John Day rivers, while one west of the mountains would be of no advantage to those on the other side. They therefore reported two bills, one for Baker, to embrace all of the state east of the summit ridge of the Blue mountains, and one for Umatilla, to contain the John Day and Umatilla settlements, the county seat to be with the latter. The bills passed, the one creating this county being as follows:

AN ACT TO ORGANIZE UMATILLA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the State of Oregon.* That all that portion of Wasco county, beginning in the middle of the channel of the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of Willow creek; thence up the middle of the channel of said river to the point where the 46th parallel of latitude crosses said river; thence east along said parallel to the summit of the Blue mountains; thence south west along the summit of said mountains to the divide between the middle and south forks of John Day's river; thence north west along said divide to its intersection with the south fork of John Day's river; thence down the channel of said river to its junction with the north fork of said river; and from thence northerly along the ridge dividing the waters of John Day's and Willow creek to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby created and organized into a separate county by the name of Umatilla county.

SEC. 2. That all within the said boundaries shall compose a county for all civil or military purposes, and shall be subject to the same laws, rules, regulations, and restrictions as all other counties, and entitled to elect the same officers as other counties of this state.

SEC. 3. The county seat of Umatilla county shall be temporarily located at or near the Umatilla river, opposite the mouth of the Houtamia, or McKay creek, at what is known as Marshall's Station, until the same shall be removed by the citizens of said county as provided by law.

SEC. 4. Until the next general election, the following named officers are hereby appointed to discharge the duties of their respective offices as prescribed by law, viz: County Judge, Richard Combs; County Clerk H. H. Hill; County Commissioners, Thomas McCoy and John R. Courtney; Sheriff, Alfred Marshall.

SEC 5. The county court is hereby authorized to appoint all county and precinct officers not herein before provided for, and to fill all vacancies until the next general election.

JOEL PALMER,
Speaker House Representatives.
WILSON BOWLBY,
President of the Senate.

Approved September 27, 1862.
ADDISON C. GIBBS.

There was then no regular town within its limits except the mining camps on John Day river. For this reason the county seat was located in the center of that portion which promised to contain the largest population, and on the great route of travel from Dalles to Walla Walla, and from the Columbia to Powder river. At this time an effort was being made to start a town on the Columbia, where goods for Powder river could be landed and forwarded to their destination, thus saving time and distance over the Walla Walla route. It was expected to become a rival of Walla Walla; to be, in fact, the "Sacramento of Oregon," and door to the mines. A point eight miles below the mouth of Umatilla river was selected and a town called Grand Ronde Landing was laid out. This was followed early the next spring by a new town just above the mouth of the Umatilla, which was laid off and christened Columbia, though the name was soon changed to Umatilla Landing or Umatilla City.

Thus before the county was fairly organized, two new candidates for the seat of justice had sprung up. In the struggle between the rivals on the river, Umatilla Landing prevailed, and Grand Ronde resigned in its favor. The discovery of the Boise mines that winter and the great trade that at once sprang up with southern Idaho, gave an impetus to Umatilla as soon as it started that caused a busy, thriving city to appear in a few months where had been but a wide waste of sand. Umatilla City, as the only real town, wanted to be the county seat, but there was no election till 1864, and no way could be found to secure the prize. The county court met at Marshall's Station and fully organized the county by the appointment of all necessary officers. The name of the place was changed to Middleton, and an unsuccessful effort was made to build up a town. J. W. Johnson was appointed county judge to succeed Richard Coombs, and S. Hamilton took John R. Courtney's place as commissioner. The government was not in good working order until May, 1863, when a special meeting of the court was held and the first record of its proceedings kept. The officers, after appointments made at that session, were:

UMATILLA COUNTY OFFICERS IN 1863.

County Judge—J. W. Johnson.
County Commissioners—*Thomas K. McCoy and S. Hamilton.
County Clerk—D. A. Richards.
Sheriff—Alfred Marshall.
Treasurer—Welcome Mitchell.
Assessor—Marshall B. Burk.
Surveyor—Charles W. Shively.
Coroner—Dr. John Peel.
Supt. of Schools—John McCaine.

The court also ordered the construction of a log jail, 12x20 feet, with one cell and a jailor's room; but took no steps towards building a court house. The assessment roll was made out that summer, and showed a total of $353,702, upon which a tax of $1.70 per $100 was levied. The number of people living in the new county at the time it was set off from Wasco was small, and probably more than half of them lived

*Resigned in February, 1864. E. A. Graham appointed.

on John Day river and Granite creek, now in Grant county. At the June election in 1864, there were cast in the county 748 votes, and allowing four people to each voter, which was a liberal proportion as the population consisted largely of men without families, it would give a total of 2,992*. From this must be taken about 1,000 for Umatilla City, which sprang up after the county was created and drew its population chiefly from without its limits, and about 1,500 more for the miners on John Day and Granite creek, leaving within the present limits of Umatilla probably not more than 400 people. A majority of these were settlers on Umatilla river and the Walla Walla and its tributaries. The increase of population during 1863 was chiefly in Umatilla City, which became a commercial rival to Walla Walla. Quite a number of new settlements were made for farming and stock purposes, and at the end of the year there were but few choice spots along the river bottoms that had not been taken.

As the election approached, in June, 1864, political circles were agitated by the question of how the new county would cast its first vote. Lines were sharply drawn between the Democratic and Union parties. The question was settled by a choice of the former ticket by a small majority. The county officers chosen were:

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 6, 1864.

County Judge—R. B. Morford.
County Commissioners—Nineveh Ford and William Mitchell.
County Clerk—R. H. Baskett.
Sheriff—Frank Maddock.
Treasurer—J. H. Muse.
Surveyor—E. A. Wilson.
Assessor—W. More.
Coroner—[1]John Teel.
Supt. of Schools—S. B. Story.
[2]Vote for Representative in Congress—Democratic, 396; Union, 352.

The county seat question had received considerable attention prior to the election, and though no call was made for an expression of opinion, many votes were cast in favor of removing it to Umatilla City. At the July meeting of the commissioners, J. W. Johnson requested the Board to locate a site for county buildings. They postponed action until next term, on the ground that they had under advisement the question of canvassing the votes for county seat. Mr. Ford opposed the canvass because the question had not been legally before the people, and the votes cast were of no more value than if they were an expression of opinion as to the altitude of Mt. Hood. Such was decided to be the opinion of the board, and the count was not made. Umatilla City was not to be thwarted in its object, and made application to the Legislature. This resulted in the Act of October 14, 1864, calling a special election for the first Monday in March, 1865. This practically settled the matter, for by another act the same day Grant county was created out of Umatilla and Wasco, taking all south of

*McCormick's Almanac for 1864 gives the total population of the county as 1,000, which is much too small, as there were more than that in the mines alone.

1 Dr. James Belt appointed in July, 1865.

2 Vote for President in November: Democratic, 515; Union, 396.

the 45th parallel including the John Day and Granite creek mines, thus leaving the voters of Umatilla City in a majority. Union was created out of Baker, north of Powder river the same day. The election was duly held, a majority of votes were cast for removal, and the commissioners held their first meeting in Umatilla City April 3, 1865. Two months prior to this a house and lot had been purchased in Middleton for county purposes for $403.50 which were now sold for the same sum. In April, 1865, $2,100 were paid for a court house at Umatilla, and $1,440 for a jail which was completed in in September, 1866.

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 4, 1866.

County Commissioners—William Mitchell and Lewis Benge.
County Clerk—R. H. Baskett.
Sheriff—Frank Maddock.
Treasurer—Thomas Flitcroft.
Assessor—S. P. Whitley.
Coroner—[1]Richard Harrison.
[2]Vote for Governor—Democratic 517; Republican 270.

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 1, 1868.

County Judge—G. W. Bailey.
County Commissioners—Henry K. Schooling and O. F. Clark.
County Clerk—James M. Moore.
Sheriff—O. F. Thomson.
Treasurer—H. C. Paige.
Assessor—[3]William M. Carter.
Supt. of Schools—[4]A. W. Sweeney.
Coroner—John Teel.
Surveyor—[5]J. H. Sharon.
[6]Total vote for Representative in Congress;—Democratic, 493; Republican, 231.

COUNTY SEAT REMOVED TO PENDLETON.

In 1868 the fortunes of Umatilla City were on the wane, owing to a decline in her trade with the mines. On the contrary the agricultural section was prosperous, and increased in wealth and population continually. It had been discovered that the hills along the base of the Blue mountains were extremely productive for grain, and thousands of acres of it had been taken up. During the two previous years the number of population in the north and east had increased to such an extent that they largely outnumbered those of Umatilla City. From the vicinity of the present towns

1 Appointed in September, 1866, because the Coroner-elect had failed to qualify.
2 For Representative in Congress: Democratic, 503; Republican, 279.
3 Resigned in April, 1869; J. W. Northrup appointed in July, 1869.
4 Removed from county; Lewis Benge appointed in July, 1869; did not qualify; A. J. Sturtevant appointed in September, 1869.
5 Appointed in January, 1870, to fill vacancy.
6 Vote for President in November: Democratic, 527; Republican 313.

of Weston, Milton and Centerville it was a long journey to the county seat, and the people there were desirous of having it moved nearer to them. There were enough residents on Umatilla river to defeat an attempt to remove it to the extreme north east corner of the county, which prevented an effort for that purpose and resulted in a combination to have it located at some central point on that river. M. E. Goodwin had a land claim just below the mouth of Wild Horse creek, on the edge of the Indian reservation, which offered a good site for a town, and an effort was made to secure the county seat at that point. The advocates of removal applied to the Legislature and secured passage of the Act of October 13, 1868, providing that at the next general election the county clerk should place in nomination "two candidates for county seat of Umatilla county, to wit: the present location, Umatilla Landing, as the one candidate; and upper Umatilla, somewhere between the mouth of Wild Horse and Birch creeks, as the other candidate, to be voted on at said election." If a majority favored removal, the commissioners were to call a special meeting and appoint three persons to locate the site for county buildings, and give an appropriate name to the new county seat. The Act provided that the existing county buildings be used until new ones were ready for occupancy, the time not to exceed a year. The election occurred on the third of November, less than a month after passage of the Act. The county officers were divided on the question, being governed by their personal interests, as was every one else. The vote was close, 394 being cast for upper Umatilla, and 345 for Umatilla Landing. The commissioners appointed J. S. Vinson, James Thompson and Samuel Johnson to locate and name the county seat. They selected Goodwin's location and bestowed upon it the name of Pendleton at the suggestion of Judge G. W. Bailey, in honor of Hon. George H. Pendleton of Ohio. The town was laid off and liberal offers were made by the proprietors to induce people to locate there. Mr. Goodwin, Judge Bailey and a few others who were interested in the new town, advanced money to build a court house, in order to secure the removal as quickly as possible. At that time there were only two buildings: the private residence of Judge Bailey and a little shed in which Goodwin kept hotel. When the committee reported in January, 1869, that they had located the seat of justice on land donated by Mr. Goodwin on sections 10 and 11, township 2 north, range 32 east, Judge Bailey ordered the county officers to remove their offices and records to Pendleton. He rented his dwelling house for their offices, reserving the cellar for a jail. All but the Treasurer obeyed the order.

Suit was brought by the people of Umatilla to compel them to return. Judge J. G. Wilson decided that the removal was premature, as Umatilla was the proper county seat until new buildings had been erected. The decision was rendered early in March, and the officers were compelled to cart their records back again. Meanwhile work was rapidly progressing on the court house, and as soon as it was at all habitable, the officers piled their records into a wagon one quiet sabbath morning and departed for Pendleton, thus avoiding an injunction. Again suit was brought by citizens of Umatilla, who endeavored to have the removal declared illegal on the ground that the Act was void because of indefiniteness. They argued that "Somewhere between the mouths of Wild Horse and Birch Creek" was so indefinite a description that citizens were unable to tell what locality they were voting for. The court held that the descrip-

tion was sufficient to show the general locality desired by voters, and that the Act had amply provided for its definite location by the three commissioners. The result was a complete triumph to Pendleton, and a sad blow to the waning fortunes of Umatilla Landing.

The court house at Pendleton which had been so hastly built by the citizens was paid for by the county, and in the summer of 1870 a new jail was erected in the court yard. A fire proof vault was added to the court house in 1876. The county steadily increased in population, and advanced in prosperity, as is amply shown by a table of property valuations given on another page. Pendleton became quite a city, and the new town of Weston began to spring up in the northern end of the county. The elections of 1870 and 1872 gave the following result:

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 6, 1870.

County Commissioners—Charles L. Jewell and Elijah Ingle.
County Clerk—J. M. Moore.
Sheriff—O. F. Thomson.
Treasurer—H. C. Paige.
Assessor—[1]James Lawrence.
Surveyor—[2]William Thompson.
Supt. of Schools—[3]James O. Shinn.
[4]Vote for Governor—Democratic, 509; Republican, 252.

COUNTY ELECTION JUNE 3, 1872.

County Judge—H. G. Yoakum.
County Commissioners—H. C. Myers and J. L. Stubblefield.
County Clerk—F. M. Crockett.
Sheriff—A. W. Nye.
Treasurer—William H. Marshall.
Assessor—William Mitchell.
Surveyor—[5]J. H. Sharon.
Coroner—M. B. Morris.
Supt. of Schools—John W. Ingle.
[6]Vote for Representative: Democratic, 556; Republican, 383.

In 1874 Weston had advanced to such proportions that it aspired to possess a county seat. The little town of Milton had appeared to the north east of it, though as yet containing but a few houses, and the rich farming lands in that section had become occupied by a numerous and prosperous population. The question of a division of the county and creation of a new one with the county seat at Weston, was agitated

1 Resigned in April, 1872; William Mitchell appointed.
2 Appointed in October, 1870, because the man elected failed to qualify.
3 Removed from county. J. H. Turner appointed in July, 1871; Turner also removed from county and Lucien Everts was appointed in May, 1872.
4 For Representative: Democratic, 504; Republican, 257.
5 Appointed in September, 1872, to fill vacancy.
6 Presidential vote in November: Democratic and Liberal, 389; Republican, 380; Democratic, 42. Representative in 1873: Democratic, 390; Republican, 106.

by those living in that section, but nothing definite was accomplished. The election of 1874 resulted in another victory for the Democrats.

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 1, 1874.

County Commissioners—Henry Bowman and J. L. Rogers.
County Clerk—[1]F. M. Crockett.
Sheriff—J. A. Pruett.
Treasurer—Lot Livermore.
Assessor— ——— ———
Surveyor—[1]J. H. Sharon.
Coroner—H. C. Stewart.
Supt. of Schools—L. H. Lee.
[2]Vote for Governor: Democratic, 500 Republican, 134; Independent, 425.

In 1876 an independent county ticket, composed of both Democrats and Republicans, was run against the regular Democratic nominations. Three were elected, but they were Democrats none the less, and the Republicans gained no offices.

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 5, 1876.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Representative	J. L. Morrow	Dem.	577	4	...
Representative	W. S. Goodman	Dem.	496	4	...
County Judge	H. G. Yoakum	Dem.	583	2	960
Co. Commissioner	S. G. Lightfoot	Dem.	532	4	...
Co. Commissioner	B. Waldron	Dem.	576	4	...
County Clerk	J. H. Sharon	Ind.	497	2	990
Sheriff	R. Sargent	Ind.	509	2	968
Treasurer	G. W. Webb	Dem.	595	2	987
Assessor	Thomas Benson	Dem.	644	2	974
Surveyor	J. S. Maloney	Dem.	521	2	995
Coroner	WilliamDickerson	Dem.	522	2	974
Supt of Schools	[3]J. C. Arnold	Ind.	595	2	956

[4]Vote for Representative: Democratic, 738; Republican, 503.

In 1877 the Nez Perce Indian war in Idaho was the cause of considerable uneasiness to the people of this region. There were over 600 Indians on the Umatilla reservation, Cayuses, Walla Wallas, and Umatillas, while some 200 Columbias lived in the vicinity, refusing to reside there. It was feared that these latter, and possibly the reservation Indians, might commit depredations. Maj. N. A. Cornoyer, the agent, held a council with chiefs on the reservation and they were profuse in expressions of friendship and peaceable intentions. He then selected about twenty-five of them and held a grand council in the Pendleton court house on the twenty-sixth of June. This had a good effect upon both Indians and citizens. The chiefs then went to Walla Walla and held a council there. This ended all apprehension as far as reservation

1 Crockett resigned in March, 1875. J. H. Sharon appointed County Clerk, and T. L. Morehouse Surveyor.
2 Representative: Democratic, 494; Republican, 158; Independent, 386.
3 Did not qualify; J. H. Turner appointed in September, 1876; resigned in January, 1877, and Arnold appointed.
4 Scattering, 5. Representative vote in October, 1875: Democratic, 463; Republican, 263; scattering, 18. Presidentia vote in November, 1876; Democratic, 742; Republican, 486.

Indians were concerned, but doubt of the others still remained. Hostilities were nearly precipitated with them by a "scare," arising from this feeling of timidity. The Columbias had a favorite grazing place for their horses upon which a man had recently settled, and *Wolsack*, the head chief, dropped a few hints to him in order to scare him off. He did not go at once; but one evening hearing some guns fired by boys out hunting, he came to a sudden conclusion that it was a bad place to stay in. He jumped upon his horse and rode in haste to warn settlers that the Columbias had broken out and that *Wolsack* had told him that he could not control his braves. The "scare" was complete. A company was formed at the head of Butter creek to protect settlers; but it was soon found that they needed no protection, and the "true inwardness" of the whole affair was discovered. [For war of 1878, see further on in this volume.]

An independent ticket was again run in 1878, but was completely defeated. The election resulted as follows:

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 4, 1878.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Senator	S. M. Pennington	Dem.	863	2	1541
Representative	L. Evarts	Dem.	840	4	....
Representative	J. S. White	Dem.	882	4	....
Co. Commissioner	Benjamin Waldron	Dem.	910	4	....
Co. Commissioner	J. B. Benson	Dem.	917	4	..
County Clerk	J. B. Keeney	Dem.	776	2	1512
Sheriff	J. L. Sperry	Dem.	920	2	1524
Treasurer	G. W. Webb	Dem.	915	2	1538
Assessor	James Cothrell	Dem.	863	2	1541
Surveyor	J. H. Rally	Dem.	952	1	952
Coroner	J. B. Lindsey	Dem.	895	1	895
Supt. of Schools	J. C. Arnold	Dem.	934	2	1508

Vote for Governor; Democratic, 972; Republican, 641. For Representative: Democratic, 985; Republican, 631; Independent, 11.

In 1880 there were three tickets in the field, Democratic, Republican, and Division, the last being unpolitical and having its candidates pledged to support a division of the county. Only two of these were elected, the county commissioners, and they were candidates on the regular tickets who had been endorsed by the Divisionists. The election resulted as follows:

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 7, 1880.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Representative	P. J. Kelley	Dem.	725	6	....
Representative	J. Q. Wilson	Rep.	975	6	....
County Judge	W. C. LeDow	Dem.	765	3	....
Co. Commissioner	J. A. Hungate	Dem.	1373	4	....
[1]Co. Commissioner	William Penland	Rep.	1098	4	....
County Clerk	J. B. Keeney	Dem.	984	3	....
Sheriff	William Martin	Rep	891	3	....
Treasurer	N. Hendryx	Rep.	790	3	....
Assessor	B F. McElroy	Rep.	912	3	...
Surveyor	J. H. Rally	Dem.	960	3	...

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Coroner	J. B. Linsey	Dem.	1177	2	....
Supt. of Schools	J. C. Arnold	Dem.	865	2	....

[2]Vote for Representative: Democratic, 1133; Republican, 985

On the fifth of January, 1881, in the jail yard at Pendleton, occurred the first legal execution of a white man. Edward, or Arthur, Murphy, was hanged by Sheriff Martin for the murder of T. D. French, near Heppner, the previous May. Murphy was herding a band of sheep for S. S. Snyder, and allowed them to trespass upon French's field. The sufferer complained to Snyder, and another herder was sent to take charge of the animals. That night French was approaching the camp, when Murphy seized a pistol, went out to meet him, and after a few angry words shot him dead. For three days the murderer was hunted, and then came into Heppner and surrendered. He narrowly escaped lynching before being taken to Pendleton. In November he was convicted and sentenced, and in January suffered the penalty of his crime. The only other white man ever sentenced to be hanged in this county was one Brown, who was convicted of murder in 1866. His sentence was commuted to life imprisonment, and he soon after made his escape from the penitentiary. A man was lynched in 1864. [See history of Umatilla City.]

The last election resulted in again dividing the offices between the two parties, though on the State ticket the county went Democratic:

COUNTY ELECTION, JUNE 6, 1882.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.	No. Candidates.	Total vote.
Senator	S. M. Pennington	Dem.	1575	2	2571
Representative	Ben Stanton	Rep.	1334	4	...
Representative	J. B. Sperry	Dem.	1512	4	....
Co Commissioner	R. M. Dorothy	Dem.	1363	4	....
Co. Commissioner	J. W. Salisbury	Dem.	1404	4	....
County Clerk	J. P. Bushee	Rep.	1303	2	2591
Sheriff	William Martin	Rep.	1358	2	2594
Treasurer	N. Hendryx	Rep.	1423	2	2593
Assessor	Julius Keithly	Dem.	1453	2	2590
Surveyor	A. L. Coffee	Dem.	1464	2	2594
Coroner	William C McKay	Rep.	1156	3	2545

Vote for Governor—Democratic, 1526; Republican, 1262. Vote for Representative—Democratic, 1476; Republican, 1314.

DIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

The one local question that has agitated the people of Umatilla for the last four years is its division into two or three separate counties. Its present area is 5,040 square miles considerable larger than the state of Connecticut, enough for five good counties were it thickly settled by an agricultural people. As it is, however, its population of about 10,000 is no greater than one should contain, and its assessed valuation of some $3,000,000 is none too much upon which to raise the revenue for a proper and satisfactory

1 John McDonald became commissioner in September, 1881.

2 For President in November: Democratic, 1535; Republican, 1250; Greenback, 2.

administration of a government. Looking at it in this light it would hardly seem advisable to increase the number of offices and with them taxes necessary for their support. But there is another side to the question, which when properly considered, may counterbalance these objections. Umatilla has three centers of population and wealth. One of these is the rich agricultural region in the extreme northeastern portion, including the towns of Milton, Weston, and Centervill; another is Pendleton and the country tributary to it, including the reservation, which when settled, will be a source of revenue sufficient to justify the desired division; the third is the fine stock and agricultural region about Heppner and along Willow creek, in the southwestern portion of the county. That these have interests to a degree separate and antagonistic and seem to have been designed by nature for three distinct seats of government is admitted by all. The question then becomes simplified to one of financial ability.

The country in and about Weston, Centerville and Milton has now a taxable valuation of about $900,000. This has been nearly doubled in the last few years, and the same rate of increase must for a time continue, so that within five years at most it will be able to maintain a government as expensive in every particular as the one now enjoyed. The location of a county seat at one of the three towns; the construction of the railroad from Walla Walla; the increase in the value of land; and the development of thousands of acres yet unoccupied, will all combine to make it financially, strong. In the portion that would still be left in Umatilla, with Pendleton for a county seat, there is now a valuation of about $1,500,000. It includes the track of the O. R. & N. Co. from Umatilla and the towns that are springing up along its route, as well as the lands being rapidly developed on both sides of it. The bulk of the reservation, also, is within its limits. That its valuation will be doubled within five years is hardly a matter of doubt. The third section contains about $600,000 of property, chiefly land, cattle, horses and sheep. Stock raising is its chief industry, though in portions of it farming is largely carried on. It is rapidly increasing in wealth and population, and with a small slice from Wasco would in a few years form a fine and prosperous county.

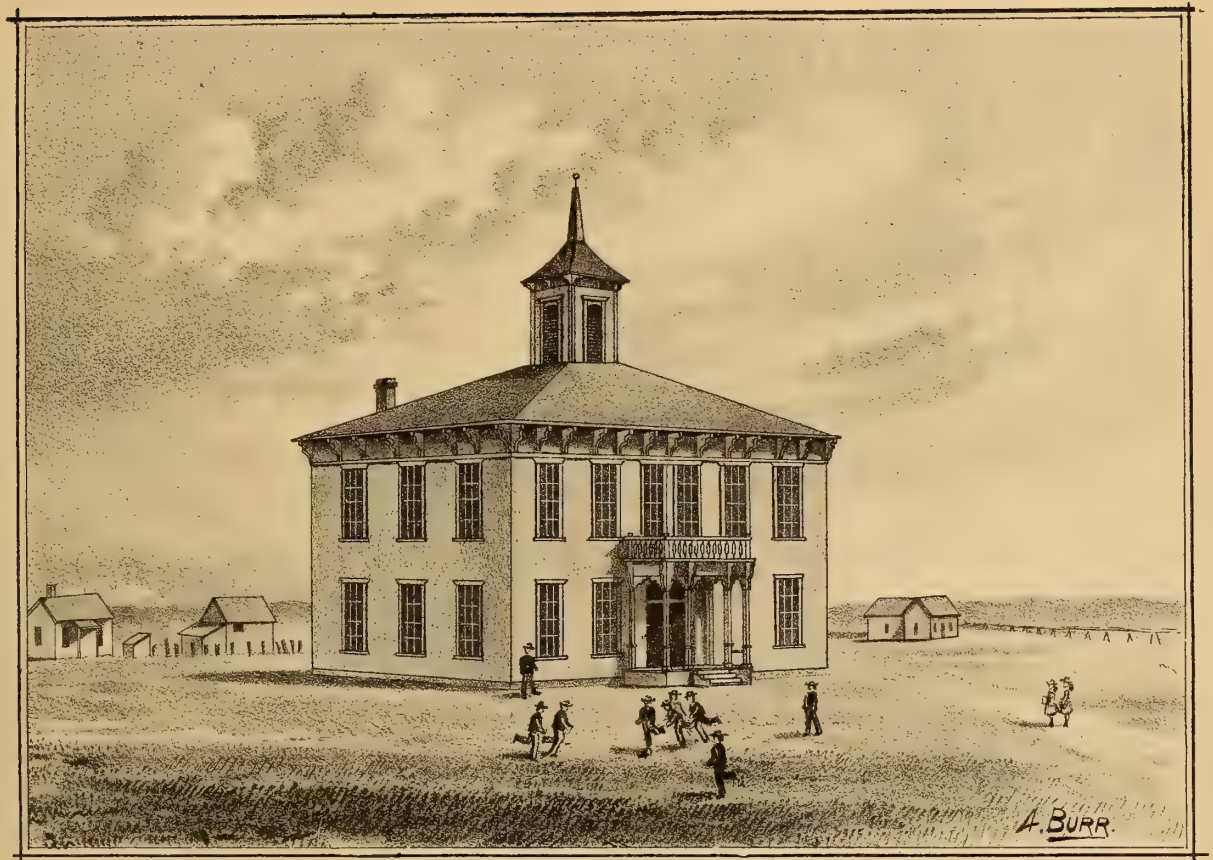
The first effort made to divide Umatilla was in 1874, in the interest of Weston. That town was then much smaller than at present, and the fertile lands that lay on the surrounding hills were not as valuable or as well cultivated as to-day, yet Weston desired a county seat to aid its struggles for advancement, trusting to the future for the necessary population and wealth. The effort was fruitless. Four years later the *Leader* was started in that place and "Division of the county" became its battle cry, and the slogan has never ceased to sound. For two years this doctrine was preached, and as the campaign of 1880 came on its friends began to make a stir. The people of Heppner also desired a county seat to aid them in building up a town. A convention was held in Pendleton, April 7, 1880, at which it was decided to nominate a ticket irrespective of party, the candidates to pledge themselves to work for a division of Umatilla into three parts. Only two of these were elected, the two county commissioners, one of whom was also on the regular Democratic ticket and the other on the Republican. The Pendleton people then called a mass meeting in that place on the tenth of July, to consider the question. This was changed to a convention of delegates from each election precinct, with an understanding that the action of the convention should

not be binding unless the county was fully represented. When assembled it was found that many parts were not represented at all, and the people of Pendleton repudiated the whole affair. The other delegates then prepared a petition to the Legislature, and sought to have an act passed, but unsuccessfully.

During the next two years this subject was much discussed, and as time for the Legislature to meet again approached, they began to make combinations. The question entered largely into the county election, especially for the offices of Senator and Representative. Petitions were prepared both for and against division and sent to the Legisture, while the newspapers of Pendleton and Weston kept up a war of editorials and paragraphs. Each charged fraud in obtaining signatures, and that John Doe and Richard Roe, as well as the tombstones of the cemetery, figured too largely among names attached to the petition. In this there was nothing new; county seat contests have developed peculiarities of that nature since time immemorial. There is something so fascinating and so demoralizing about a struggle of this nature, that a groceryman who would scorn to measure his thumb in a gallon of molasses, will sign the name of a deceased friend to a petition and chuckle with delight. The three factions all sent representatives to Salem to watch their interests and hobnob with the worthy legislators. A bill was introduced by Representative Ben Stanton, to create the county of Hill with with the temporary county seat at Weston. The name was subsequently changed to Thurston. The line of division was made to include within its limits nearly all the agricultural land north of Umatilla river, including the best part of the reservation, and running within a few miles both north and east of Pendleton. Such a line was vigorously opposed by many who were inclined to favor separation on a more equitable basis. To make the matter worse, Representative J. B. Sperry introduced a bill to create the county of Coal, including all west of Butter creek. This left to the original organization but a narrow strip through the middle. The people on Butter creek were nearer Pendleton than Happner and desired to remain in the old county, besides this their land lay on both sides of the stream, and to make the creek a dividing line would subject them to the annoyance of having their farms lying in two counties. The fight between the three factions waged warmly in Salem, complicated by the senatorial struggle. The Pendletonians sought to prevent division, while the other two parties each worked to get its bill through first, satisfied that but one could be successful. They both passed the House, but too late to have them go through the Senate in regular order. All efforts to have them taken up under a suspension of the rules failed, and the lobbyists returned home disappointed. The matter must now lay over two years, and the probabilities are that at the end of that time the population and wealth will have so far increased as to remove the financial objection, and then a division will be made with more satisfactory and equitable boundary lines.

MILTON.

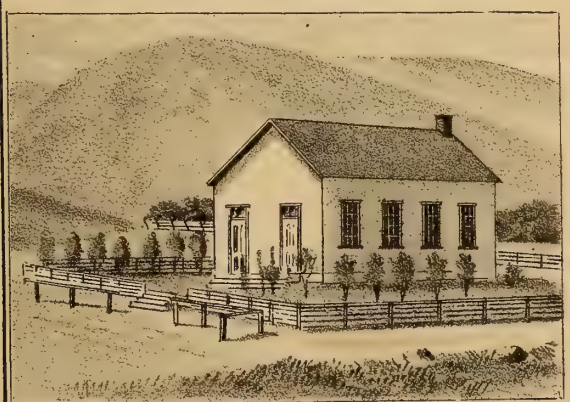
The town of Milton is situated on Walla Walla river, in the extreme north east corner of Umatilla county, and but a few miles south from the line of Washington Territory. It lies just within the southern edge of the great Walla Walla valley, and on the line of road now being constructed from Walla Walla by the O. R. & N. Co.



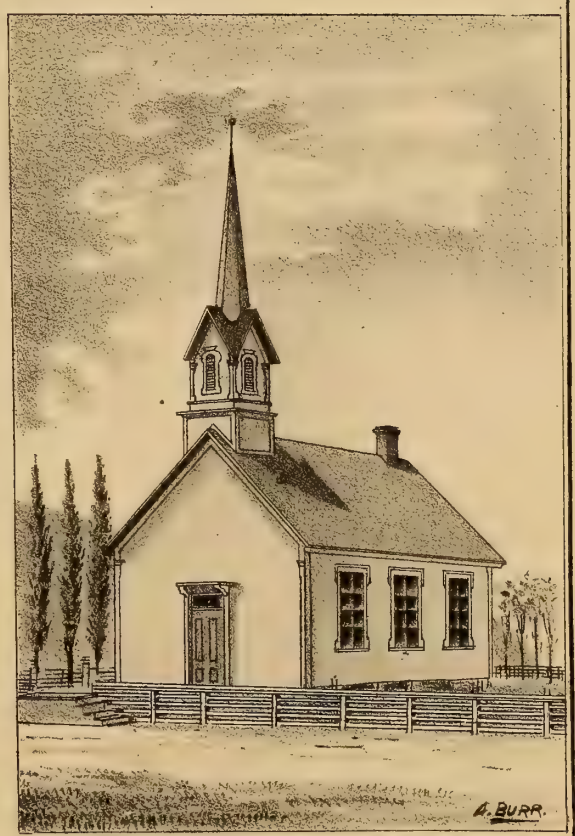
PUBLIC SCHOOL, MILTON, UMATILLA CO. OR. ERECTED 1879.



CHURCH & PUBLIC SCHOOL, PATAHA CITY, W.T.



"DIXIE" PUBLIC SCHOOL, DRY CREEK, W.T.



SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST, MILTON, OR. ERECTED 1877.

The narrow gauge branch from Whitman Junction, built two years ago, passes within a mile of the town. By it all freight is now received, and large quantities of grain are forwarded. In its life of ten years Milton has become a town of considerable prominence, and the next decade will probably witness a still more substantial growth than the last. Two good general stores indicate the amount of trade that now seeks this place from surrounding farms and the mountains. When a new county is created in this region, Milton expects to press its claims to the county seat with prospect of success. A V flume belonging to the Oregon Improvement Co. runs through the town and dumps at the Railroad station. It is twenty-one miles in length, with a branch in the mountains seven miles long, and was built in 1881. Large quantities of wood and lumber are sent down it daily.

W. S. Frazier settled on a portion of the town site in the fall of 1868, buying the land claim of Thomas Eldridge who had taken it up about four years previously. William McCoy located on the river just below him in 1869. In 1872 Mr. Frazier laid off a town site and gave a man named Woodward one and one-half acres of land to come with his wife and keep hotel. He also sold John Miller fifteen acres of land and water power for $125, and that gentleman began the erection of a mill which was completed in 1873. It has three run of stones and is still owned by Mr. Miller. The same year H. L. Frazier put up a barn to accommodate the traveling public. The hotel built by Woodward now forms part of the residence of Ulysses Jarred, who settled in the county in 1860. Woodward sold it to I. W. Quinn in the fall of 1872, who pretended to keep hotel and had a small stock of goods. S. P. Whitley, an old settler of 1860, is now proprietor of the only hotel worthy the name that Milton has ever possessed. In the spring of 1873 M. V. Wormington came to town and erected the first residence on the town plat. The same year William McCoy laid off a portion of his land as an addition. A petition was prepared in 1873 for the purpose of obtaining a post office, and by general consent the name Milton was inserted, and thus the infant village was christened. In 1874 Riley Koontz opened a store, and with a blacksmith shop, a number of residences and a school house, the village began to present quite a thrifty appearance. From that time on Milton has grown slow and steadily. A planing, shingle and chop mill has been added to its industries, built by Tolbert & Brown, and now owned by W. S. Brown. A fine two story frame school house, 45x55 feet, stands at the extreme lower end of town, built in 1879, and costing as it now stands, about $6,000. The small school house erected on the same ground in 1872, has been remodeled and converted into a church. It belongs to the Methodists and United Brethren, and had previously been used by all denominations for church purposes. The Seventh Day Adventists built a church two years ago. In addition to these the Campbellites, or Christians, Baptists and Southern Methodists hold occasional services.

Milton may be briefly summed up as follows: two general stores, two drug stores, one variety store, one millinery store, three saloons, one hotel, one restaurant, three livery and feed stables, one meat market, one shoe shop, one barber shop, four blacksmith shops, one undertaker's shop, a picture gallery, flour mill, planing, chop, and shingle mill, a hall, flume, railroad station, school house, two churches, post office, ex-

press office, and a population of about 400. Stages pass through the place daily each way, between Pendleton and Walla Walla.

Milton Lodge, No. 61, I. O. O. F.—Dispensation granted November 13, 1877. Instituted December 1, 1877. Charter granted May 22, 1878. Charter members: Jonathan Tolbert, N. G.; Nathan Pierce, V. G.; William Tolbert, R. S.; Andrew Spence, T.; and I. W. Quinn. Hall built in 1882, cost, $2,200; size, 26x50 feet, frame. Membership, forty. Meets every Saturday night. Present officers: J. H. Wright, N. G.; E. S. Weston, V. G.; J. H. McCoy, R. S.; George Church, T.

WESTON.

The old Thomas and Ruckles road across the Blue mountains, the route of travel from Walla Walla to Baker City and the Boise mines, crossed Pine creek abou ta mile below the present town of Weston. At that point a stage station was established as early as 1863, and a hotel was kept by Taylor Green as a stopping place for teamsters, packers, emigrants and travelers. In the spring of 1866 T. T. Lieuallen bought the claim of a man who had settled on a portion of the town site. The little shanty he had built Lieuallen used for a chicken house, and erected for himself a good farm residence. In the fall of 1868 he persuaded a man named Abell, who was living at Richards Station, near the present town of Centerville, to come to this place and open a store. Lieuallen donated the ground for his building and gave him a cash bonus. In a few months his goods were taken by the sheriff. Jesse Melton bought the little shanty Abell had built, and converted it into a hotel; it is now used for a butcher shop. Asberry Lieuallen had built a little house for a dwelling, and in the spring of 1869 T. T. Lieuallen bought it and placed in it a stock of goods. It is now used for a smoke house by S. A. John. A school house was built that year on the ground now occupied by their fine edifice; the old building now forms part of a saloon and billiard hall.

With one dwelling, a shanty hotel, a small store and a school house, Mr. Lieuallen called upon his neighbors to baptize the embryo city. About a dozen of them met at his store one day and the question of a name was brought up. He had selected Westen, and that name received about two-thirds of the votes, some of them favoring Prineville, Sparta, and McMinnville. The spelling of the name Westen was after Mr. Lieuallen's original way of doing things, but it was inadvertently spelled with an "o" in a petition to the postal department that fall, and thus it became and remains Weston. When a post office was secured and located in Lieuallen's store, the stage road was changed to run through the village, and thus it became a regular station. Another store was added that year by John White and E. D. Seeley. Its history for the next few years is one of a steady and permanent growth both in business and population. In 1874 it began to covet the county seat, and endeavored to secure it, without success. Its efforts to procure a division of the county have already been given. The people of Weston are confident when that is accomplished the voters will locate the seat of justice with them. Should such a result not follow, the business of Weston is upon too firm a footing and improvements are too far advanced for the place to suffer or be materially retarded in its growth thereby.

At four o'clock Thursday afternoon, July 22, 1875, fire was ignited in a barn by some boys who were carelessly playing with matches. In a short time seventeen buildings on Main and Water streets were burned, embracing more than half the business of the town. The loss was estimated at $15,000. This was a severe blow, but the citizens had too much confidence in the future to be discouraged, and the result was that soon no traces of the disaster could be found, and more business men and new enterprises came here to locate. In December, 1878, the Weston *Leader* began publication, and the same fall a stock company was formed to build a steam flouring mill. The stock was bought up by Proebstel Bros., who completed the mill and began operating it with two sets of burrs. The Weston Steam Mills have now four run of stone, and complete purifying machinery. The Proebstel Bros. still own and operate them. About the same time Bamford & Bro. built the planing mill, which they still own. Weston contains the most substantial business buildings and finest residences in the county. The first brick was erected in 1874 by Saling & Reese, an addition being made in 1878. In 1880 J. E. Jones built a fine brick store building, the second floor being fitted up for a lodge room. There is another large brick building belonging to Mr. Saling. The large and handsome school house was erected in 1878 at an expense of $4,500. In 1881 the school was graded into four departments, including a high school, giving Weston the best educational system in the county. Until then higher branches had only been taught in private schools. In 1876 the Episcopalians built a neat church, and in 1878 the Baptist denomination erected a good house of worship. The Cumberland Presbyterians have an organization. A new city hall has been built of brick this year, citizens receiving stock for contributions of money, materials or labor.

Weston may now be summed up as follows; three general stores, two hardware stores, two drug stores, two millinery stores, one furniture store, one saddlery store, one variety store, one jewelry store, four saloons, two hotels, one restaurant, one bakery one meat market, two agricultural implement ware houses, two livery and feed stables, one barber shop, one paint shop, two boot and shoe shops, three blacksmith shops, a brewery, planing mill, flouring mill, city hall, school house, two churches, many pleasant dwellings, and a population of about 600. It is pleasantly situated on the banks of Pine creek, surrounded on all sides by large and well improved farms, of the fine grain land for which this region is noted. Blue Mountain Station, on the branch line of the O. R. & N. Co. from Walla Walla, is within three miles, and it is the expectation of citizens to have the road pass through this place. They are prepared to donate right of way and depot grounds for that purpose.

By act of October 19,1878, Weston was incorporated, with boundaries "commencing at the northwest corner of May's addition to the town of Weston; thence running east 75 rods; thence south to the southeast corner McArthur's addition to the town of Weston; thence west 65 rods; thence due north 80 rods; thence west 120 feet; thence due north to the place of beginning." The officers are a mayor, six aldermen, recooder, and *ex-offieio* collector, and a treasurer. The annual election occurs the first Monday in December. The charter was adopted at an election in November, 1878. The officers elected in 1879 were: Mayor, T. J. Lucy; Recorder, D. P. Dwight; Treasurer L. S. Wood; Marshal, F. B. Prine; Aldermen, Charles McMorris, J. Proebstel, J. Bamford,

John Hartman, G. W. Proebstel and W. R. Beckett. In 1880: Mayor, J. E. Jones; Recorder, A. Meacham; Treasurer, L. S. Wood; Marshal, D. D. Earp; Aldermen, Charles McMorris, H. McArthur, P. A. Worth, J. W. Miller, G. W. Proebstel and John Hartman. In 1881: Mayor, J. S. White; Recorder, W. R. Jones; Treasurer, L. S. Lacy; Marshal, H. Woods; Aldermen, J. W. Miller, Charles McMorris, H. McArthur, F. M. Pauly, Jacob Proebstel, P. A. Worthington.

Weston Lodge No. 65, A. F. &. A. M.—Dispensation granted September 1, 1874. Charter dated June 18, 1875. First officers and charter members: J. S. White, W. M.; George Hayes, S. W.; J. E. Jones, J. W.; John Hartman, T.; J. B. Pauly, S.; Porter Graham, S. D.; James Royse, J. D.; A. J. Cregler, Tyler. Present membership, forty-nine. Time of meeting, second and fourth Saturdays of each month. Officers for 1882: S. P. Sturgis, W. M.; L. S. Wood, S. W.; S. A. John, J. W.; John Hartman, S.; J. S. White, T.; E. Ridenour, S. D.; James Royse, J. D.; T. J. Allyn, Tyler.

Weston Lodge No. 58, I. O. O. F.—Date of charter, July 1, 1876. Lodge organized July 20, 1876. Charter members and first officers: George B. Young, N. G.; Fred Peebler, V. G.; A. B. Hendricks, R. S.; William Russell, T.; J. I. Mansfield and G. W. Mansfield. Present membership, thirty-nine. Time of meeting every Thursday night. Officers for 1882: S. A. Barnes, N. G.; F. M. Johns, V. G.; A. L. Powers, S.; E. M. Purinton, T.

Weston Lodge No. 71, A. O. U. W.—Organized October 28, 1881, with twenty-seven members and the following officers; J.W.Rowland, P. M.W.; W.T.Williamson, M. W.; S. A. Barnes, F.; M. C. Brown, O.; F. M. Pauly, Rec'd.; H. B. Nelson, Rec'v.; G. W. Proebstel, Fin.; W. M. Lucas, G.; C. B. Proebstel, I. W.; W. J. Kirkland, O. W. Regular meeting every Tuesday evening. Membership, twenty-seven. Officers in October, 1882: W. T. Williamson, P. M. W.; S. A. Barnes, M. W.; W. H. McCoy, F.; M. C. Brown, O.; Receiver, Recorder and Financier same as last year.

CENTERVILLE.

The town of Centerville is situated on Wild Horse creek, across that stream from the Umatilla reservation. It is three miles from Weston, a high ridge dividing the rival towns. As far as the eye can reach in all directions are seen those fertile hills and plains that are now recognized among the finest grain producing lands in the west. Finely cultivated farms lie on all sides but one—the reservation. That is as barren of improvements as when settlers first came here, and its fertile acres which might support hundreds of people and produce thousands of bushels of grain, are but the grazing ground of cattle and Cayuse ponies. The settlement of the reservation would give Centerville a forward impulse and make of it a place of far more importance than at present. This time, is confidently looked for by its citizens.

The site of Centerville was known for years as Richards Station, a point on the emigrant road to Walla Walla. The place was kept by D. A. Richards, who had a post office located there for the accommodation of settlers. He undertook to make a town, to which he gave the name of Bellville. In 1868 he made an arrangement with a man named Abell to manage things for him, but that gentleman was soon after persuaded to go to Pine creek and help build a town at that point. In 1869 the post of-

fice was discontinued, one having been established at Weston. The next effort to build a town was made by Thomas J. Kirk. In the spring of 1878, he laid out Centerville near the former site of Richards Station, and that summer a large agricultural hall, meat market, drugstore, general store, hotel, livery stable, harness shop, blacksmith shop, school house, and a number of dwellings were built. A few short weeks saw a town spring up and make its presence felt by those who had been struggling along for years. Its appearance made a trio in this corner of the county, all interested in securing a division and the creation of a new one. When this is done Centerville promises to make a strong fight to secure the county seat. A railroad from Walla Walla to intersect the Baker City Branch above Pendleton is surveyed through this place, and as it will undoubtedly be built within a year or two, the prospect before the town is highly flattering.

Already it contains five general stores, two hardware stores, a drug store, furniture store, jewelry store, saddlery store, two millinery stores, an agricultural implement warehouse, three saloons, two livery stables, a hotel, restaurant, barber shop, meat market, two blacksmith shops, steam planing and feed mill, school house, two churches, post office, express office, and a population of nearly 300. With such a start, certainty of a railroad, prospect of an opening of the reservation, and possibility of a county seat, the confidence of her citizens does not seem to be groundless. They have been erecting a $6,000 school house this year, and improvements are going steadily on, while the sound of the saw and hammer salute the ear constantly. The M. E. denomination has here the finest church building in the county. It was erected in 1880 at an expense of $2,500. There are about sixty members. The Christians built an edifice about the same time at an expense of $2,000. They have some seventy members.

PENDLETON.

The county seat of Umatilla lies on the river of that name, just below the mouth of Wild Horse creek, a point well chosen for beauty of location and commercial advantage. It is on the edge of the reservation, a few acres of which have recently been granted by the Indians and added to the town site. It is at present terminus of the Baker City branch of the O. R. & N. Co., from Umatilla City, and forwarding point for all freight and passengers across the mountains. Stages run from here to Boise City and thence to Kelton on the Central Pacific road. Others leave for Heppner, and for Walla Walla by the way of Centerville, Weston and Milton. It is not only a county seat, but the business center for a large section of farming and stock grazing land. Its assessed valuation is more than one-third that of the whole county, and its business men are among the most substantial and enterprising to be found in Eastern Oregon.

The manner in which it was founded and named has been related in describing the county seat removal. In April, 1869, besides Judge G. W. Bailey's residence, Pendleton contained a little shed hotel kept by M. E. Goodwin, a small log store by Lot Livermore, both on ground now occupied by the Pendleton Hotel, and the court house partially completed and partially occupied by the county officers. From that time to this its growth has been steady and permanent. No disasters have occurred to check

its progress or paralyze its industries. In the summer of 1869, the county officers who were compelled to reside here, built houses, and these were followed by a blacksmith shop, meat market and an improvement in hotel accommodations. A post office was located here, and mail was brought by stages running from Dalles and Umatilla across the mountains, connecting for Walla Walla at Cayuse Station. In 1870 a jail was built, and several business houses were added that and the following year, so that in 1871 the town contained four stores, two hotels, several saloons, two livery stables, one barber shop, one harness shop, a market, several blacksmith shops, a school, the county buildings, the post office, an express office, about thirty dwelling houses, and a population of over 200. An effort was made in January, 1875, to secure a woolen mill. The Pendleton Woolen Manufacturing Co. was incorporated by Jacob Frazer, Jeremiah Despain, Henry Bowman, Elijah Welch, and John S. White, but the project was not carried out.

The Pendleton Mills, whose flour is to be found throughout this whole region, were built in 1875 by W. S. Byers, at an expense of $15,000. It had then two burrs, but now has five and two sets of rollers, giving it a capacity of 175 bbls. per day. It is run by water taken from the river, furnishing almost unlimited power. The capacity will soon be increased to 500 bbls. daily. W. S. Byers & Co. are the owners. That year, also, the *East Oregonian* began its prosperous career, and in every way the town was improved. A steam saw and planing mill had been added to the industries of the place, which was burned on the thirteenth of October, 1876, entailing a loss of $2,500 upon Luhrs & Watson, its owners. The steam mills of J. H. Sharon & Co. are now doing an immense business in sawing, dressing and working lumber into sash, doors and furniture.

In 1876 Pendleton Cemetery of two and one-half acres was fenced and improved, money being subscribed by the citizens. The progress made by the town during the first eight years of its existence is revealed by the following statement of its condition in 1877: three general stores, one drug store, two furniture stores, one hardware store, two hotels and boarding houses, three saloons, one brewery, two meat markets, two livery stables, one wagon shop, two blacksmith shops, one flour mill, one planing mill, one newspaper, one school, two churches, four lodges, post office, express office, stage office, about fifty dwellings and a population of 332. Another paper, the *Independent*, now *Tribune*, was started in 1878. The Indian "scare" in 1877 and the war in 1878 have been fully described elsewhere. The efforts to secure a railroad have been given in the chapter on "Transportation." In the fall of 1880 citizens agreed to secure the right of way from Umatilla to Pendleton for the O. R. & N. Co., and gave a bond of $10,000 as security for the agreement which they fulfilled in due time. Completion to this point of the road followed last summer, and trains began running daily in September. The grading towards Baker City is progressing rapidly, and next year Pendleton will probably have railroad and telegraphic communication with that point. The completion of the Oregon Short Line a year later will place the town on a direct line of railroad from Portland to the Eastern States. In the spring of 1880 a hand engine and a hook and ladder outfit were purchasod, and Protection H. & L. Co., No. 1, was organized. An engine house was built, the money being subscribed by citizens.

In August, 1880, a public meeting was held to consider the question of incorporating. A committee was appointed to draft a charter and petition to the legislature. This resulted in the Act of October 25, 1880, incorporating the "Town of Pendleton," with boundaries "commencing at the north-east corner of Jacobs' addition to the town of Pendleton; running thence north to the north bank of Umatilla river; thence down said bank of said river until it strikes the north line of section ten in township two north, range 32 east; thence along said section line to the north-west corner of the north-east quarter of said section 10; thence south through the center of said section to the north bank of said Umatilla river; thence easterly up and along said bank until it strikes a line continued from the westerly line of Arnold and Raley's addition to the town of Pendleton; thence southerly on said line to the line of the Umatilla Indian Reservation; thence easterly along the line of said reservation to the east line of Jacobs' addition; thence northerly along said line to the place of beginning." The government was placed in the hands of a mayor, six councilmen, recorder, marshal, treasurer, and commissioner of streets. The city election occurs annually on the third Monday in December. The town was prohibited from creating a debt of more than $1,000, or levying a tax to exceed five mills on the dollar. The first election occurred December 30, 1880, and resulted as follows: Mayor, Lot Livermore; Councilmen, John Watson, S. Rothchild, M. E. Folsom, Jeremiah Despain, W. M. Beagle, J. H. Raley; Marshal, B. F. Gray; Recorder, J. A. Guyer; Treasurer, G., W. Webb; Street Commissioner, N. Daughtry. The officers chosen December 18; 1881, were: Mayor, Lot Livermore; Councilmen, W. F. Matlock and G. W. Webb; Recorder, M. F. White; Marshal, P. R. McDonald; Treasurer, I. Hathaway; Street Commissioner, H. Bowman.

In March, 1882, Pendleton Pioneer Water Works Co. was incorporated by Jeremiah Despain, J. L. Sperry, G. W. Webb, and D. K. Smith. Pipes are laid from a spring some distance away, to a reservoir near town, from which water is distributed by a main and supply pipes. Umatilla County Agricultural Association was incorporated in August, 1882, and grounds were procured and laid out, one and one-half miles from Pendleton, but no fair was held this year.

Pendleton to-day contains eight dry goods and grocery stores, one furniture store, one drug store, one jewelry store, one crockery store, two hardware stores, four variety confectionery and tobacco stores, two saddlery stores, four millinery stores, two agricultural implement houses, four hotels, two restaurants, eleven saloons, one bakery, three meat markets, four livery stables, six blacksmith shops, two breweries, two barber shops, two shoe shops, one photographic gallery, a bank, post office, express office, telephone office (line to Umatilla), stage office, two newspapers, railroad depot and warehouse, flouring mill, planing mill and factory, county buildings, city hall and engine house, sixteen attorneys, five physicians, two dentists, an opera house, three churches, a school house, a population estimated at 1,500, and an assessed taxable valuation of $1,064,165. There are a few substantial brick buildings, and cheap wooden structures that were at first erected are gradually being supplanted by more permanent and commodious brick ones. The future of Pendleton as a business town of importance is beyond dispute. At present it is the railroad terminus and has a forwarding business and a class of trade that it soon must lose; but in their place will come a steady and

continuous trade of the country tributary to the town, and when the reservation is thrown open to settlement, a majority of settlers on its vast expanse will become supporters of this place. Few inland places in the north-west have better prospects for the future than has Pendleton and the country immediately surrounding it.

The Episcopal church was completed in the spring of 1876. It is 24x36 feet, a neat frame structure, and capable of seating 150 people. A few weeks later the Methodist church was finished. It is 30x40 feet, and will hold 350 people. The citizens subscribed liberally to build these structures. The Baptist church was erected in 1878, giving, with the others, devotional facilities for a larger town than this.

PILOT ROCK.

The little town of Pilot Rock lies at the base of the Blue mountains, on Birch creek, sixteen miles from Pendleton. Its name is derived from a large bluff of basaltic rock bearing the same title, which serves as a land mark and guide for miles. The town was laid out in 1876 by A. J. Sturtevant, and two years later witnessed some exciting scenes during the Indian war then raging. It stands in the midst of a fine agricultural and grazing country, and is surrounded by good farms and stock ranges. Large tracts of desirable government land are still inviting settlers, and the invitation is being rapidly accepted. Mr. Sturtevant is postmaster and the pioneer business man of the town. Pilot Rock contains two general stores, a drug store, saloon, livery stable, two blacksmith shops, and a population of half a hundred. Daily stages pass between Heppner and Pendleton, carrying mail to the office here.

ECHO CITY.

This is the name of a new town growing up on the line of the O. R. & N. Co. eighteen miles towards Pendleton from Umatilla. It is on the bank of Umatilla river, opposite the old Indian agency which was established in 1851 and destroyed by Indians in 1855. This point was formerly known as Brassfield's Ferry, on the old emigrant road. A fine Howe truss bridge has been built across the river at this place by the county. The town was laid out in the spring of 1881, and a store, saloon, blacksmith shop, and feed stable were at once constructed. Later the same year a hotel and a fine school house were built. J. H. Koontz, of Umatilla, is proprietor of the town, and has this summer erected a large warehouse. Echo City now contains two general stores, a drug store, a hotel, two saloons, a livery stable, two blacksmith shops, a boot and shoe shop, school house, warehouse, post office, railroad station, and a population of fifty or sixty people. It is surrounded by many fine farms, and has tributary to it a large extent of excellent agricultural land, the greater portion of which is but just being developed. The future of Echo City as a business town and a forwarding and receiving point for freight is bright.

FOSTER STATION.

An old land mark on the road from Umatilla to the mountains is the Twelve Mile House, so named from its distance from the river. It was a favorite stopping place in

the days when freight teams and pack animals lined the road. At this point the old Dalles trail used to cross the river. J. H. Kunzie, of the firm of J. R. Foster & Co., Umatilla City, laid out a town here last spring and named it Foster Station. It is on the line of the O. R. & N. Co.'s Baker City branch. He has also built a store and warehouse. A line of railroad has been surveyed from this point to Prospect Hill, seven and one-half miles north, by the Prospect Hill R. R. Co. The road is intended to convey to this place the vast quantities of grain now being raised on Prospect Farm and other large ranches in that comparatively new country.

MOOREHOUSE.

This is the name of a town laid out as a terminus of the Prospect Hill railroad. It is to be the shipping point for products of Prospect Farm and this whole region when it is brought under cultivation. These upland plains, lying back from the Columbia about fifteen miles, have always been considered valueless by reason of the small quantity of rain. A number of gentlemen entertaining a different opinion on this point organized the Prospect Hill Co. in 1879, took up and fenced 4,160 acres of land, and began cultivating it in 1880. The large crop harvested in 1881 settled the question of fertility of soil, and demonstrated that thousands of acres formerly considered valueless for agriculture are exceedingly fine grain land. The members of this company are J. R. Foster, C. H. Lewis, T. A. Davis, H. W. Corbett, and J. H. Kunzie. The superintendent is T. L. Moorehouse, after whom the town and post office are named. A residence, boarding house, stables, tool house, blacksmith shop, granaries and store house are now here, and upon completion of the road quite a town will no doubt spring up.

HEPPNER.

The thriving town of Heppner is situated on north fork of Willow creek about forty miles from the Columbia, and sixty by the stage road south-west of Pendleton. It lies in the midst of the most extensive sheep and stock country in Eastern Oregon, and is supported chiefly by that industry, though considerable agricultural land is tributary to it. But little land has been placed under cultivation, yet there are thousands of acres of fine tillable soil within a radius of a few miles. Heppner aspires to be the seat of justice of a new county to embrace the south-west portion of Umatilla, and perhaps a part of Wasco. Should such be created this place is the only one now suitable for a county seat. Ere the two years elapse that will intervene before a division can be secured, the development of this region will probably have so far progressed as to make such a step advisable if not necessary. Coal of a good quality has been discovered in the mountains sixteen miles south, and is being used for fuel. A branch road from the O. R. & N. Co's. line to tap this region and the coal deposits is one of the probabilities of the future.

Heppner, named in honor of Henry Heppner, its first merchant, sprang up in 1875, and in the fall of that year contained two stores, Heppner & Maddock and Morrow & Herren; a drug store, Dr. A. J. Shobe; blacksmith shop, Chase & Stewart; two hotels, A. J. Breeding and L. W. Gilmore; saloon, school house, Good Templars lodge,

and several residences. Steady advancement has been made since that time. Money is plentiful, and the people make good use of it. Business buildings and residences are of a better class than one would expect to find in so new a place. A flouring mill was built in 1876, by William Beagle, making an important addition to the town, which in 1877 had acquired a population of 100. In 1879 Denny & Hewison put the mills in good running order. and have since owned and operated them. Heppner now contains four general stores, two drug stores, a saddlery store, two variety stores, two hotels, four saloons, two livery stables, an agricultural implement warehouse, two blacksmith shops, one millinery store, one hardware store, a brewery, a flouring mill, school house, Baptist church, Heppner Lodge, A. F. & A. M., a brick yard, a number of good residences, and a population of about 400. A newspaper is soon to be established.

ALKALI.

This is a new point on Columbia river, near the western line of the county. It is a station on the O. R. & N. Co's. road, and is becoming one of importance as a shipping and supply point for the Willow creek and Heppner country. It sprang up in 1881, and that fall had thirty houses, including a hotel, restaurant, blacksmith shop, two livery and feed stables, and three stores; considerable addition has since been made to its business, and the population now numbers about 100.

UMATILLA CITY.

The glory of Umatilla has long since departed. At one time it had not its counterpart in the whole state of Oregon. It teemed with life, throbbed with excitement and bustled with business activity. Now its eager throng has gone, and its stores and dwellings are no more, save a few that still remain to testify to the grandeur of the past. It was built upon the sand, and fell before the storm of adversity that beat upon it, and the sand that was once the foundation of its buildings, now flies about the empty streets, a plaything of the winds. The desolation is more apparent than real, however, for two large mercantile houses still remain and do an extensive merchandising and forwarding business, such as, were it a new town like many in the county, would be considered enormous, but in comparison to the business of the past is as the few grains of wheat gleaned from the field when the reapers have passed.

In the fall of 1861, before the county had been created, and when a few ranchers and stock men along the streams were its total population, Umatilla City was conceived in the mind of A. J. Kane, now a citizen of Portland. He was then working for a forwarding firm at Wallula, and became impressed with the conviction that a great trade would soon spring up with Grand Ronde valley, which could be supplied from some point further down the river. In low water boats could not ascend to Wallula with full cargoes because of Umatilla rapids, and Mr. Kane's idea was to start a landing place at some point below that obstruction. At the close of navigation in 1861, he made an examination and selected a point about eight miles below the mouth of Umatilla river. He then went to Portland and formed a partnership with H. H. Hill. At the opening of navigation, in March, 1862, they came up the river with a stock of goods

and took possession of the spot. A town was laid out, and in view of the expected trading point, was named Grand Ronde Landing.

Quite a trade at once sprang up with the new settlers in Grand Ronde valley and people along the Umatilla, as well as a large retail trade with emigrants and travelers following the river road from Dalles to Walla Walla. It was made a regular landing place for the boats plying on the river. They lived and did business at first in tents, but log houses were soon brought down from Umatilla river, which gave the town a more stable appearance. A hotel business was among the pioneer industries of the place, a canvass spread on the ground serving the purpose of a table, and one dollar being charged for meals cooked near by at a log fire. Discovery of the Granite creek mines that summer added a new source of trade, and by fall they had a paying and firmly established business. The Powder river and Boise mines opened that year, re- resulted in quite a number of people deciding to follow Mr. Kane's example and start in business at some convenient point on the Columbia for supplying that trade. They made preparations to begin as soon as goods could come up the river in the spring.

On the eight of August, 1862, Jesse S. Lurchin made application to the governor, to pre-empt about 120 acres of land just above the mouth of Umatilla river, being the town site of Umatilla City. He offered to sell this to Mr. Kane for $600. Being at the mouth of the river, it looked like a more favorable location for a town than Grand Ronde Landing, and would have been so were it not that the rapids interfered with navigation between the two points. A steamer could take a full cargo to Grand Ronde Landing in low water, but could only take half a load over the rapids. Mr. Kane appreciated this objection and declined the offer. The channel has since been cleared by the government. Navigation opened early in the spring of 1863, and with it came a man named Spencer, with a stock of goods, who wanted to have Mr. Kane's store house at once and go into business there. This he could not obtain, and he decided to start an opposition town at Lurchin's place. He found there an empty log cabin, one that had been built by men catching drift wood. This he occupied for a store, and laid out a town, which he named Columbia, but which was soon known and called Umatilla Landing. It was the season of high water then, and people not as familiar with steamboating as was Mr. Kane thought nothing of the rapids below the town. Deceived by the high water, other parties looking for a good location passed Grand Ronde Landing and selected the new place. The people were like sheep; the tide having set in, all followed with a rush, and in a week a town sprang up at Umatilla Landing such as even it founders had not dreamed of. Mr. Kane cared more for his business than he did for a town site, and reading quickly the hand writing on the wall, abandoned the old location and moved to the new, where he opened and conducted for several years the largest business house at that place.

Umatilla Landing became in one year a worthy rival to Walla Walla. A line of stages was established between this point and Powder river and Boise, and teams and pack animals lined the road to these places. A perfect stream of travelers going and coming passed between Umatilla and the mines. Thousands of people and millions of pounds of freight paid tribute to this new city on the sands. The raw winds of the Columbia whistled around rude frame and canvas structures that formed the city, but within those walls were stored goods of enormous value, while freight in great quanti-

ties was piled up on the river bank. Saloons and gambling houses with the throngs that frequented them, formed a large portion of the bulk and population, but not of the business. They were an adjunct, in those days considered a necessary one, and only flourished because of the prosperity of the city in its more substantial lines of trade. The roughest and most desperate characters in the mines made this their temporary home at times, and quarrels, with the consequent "man for breakfast" were frequent. It was a repetition of the scenes of every "live camp" since the days of '49 in California. No one expected anything else, and, in fact, the saloons were generally considered as a standard by which to judge of the prosperity of a town. It is almost impossible to realize the amount of business transacted in that city built on the drifting sands of the Columbia. There were six stores that sold an average of $200,000 of goods each per annum. In 1866, the firm of French & Gilman alone sold $500,000 of merchandise, chiefly groceries, both wet and dry. Besides these there were three or four smaller trading stands, a drug store, three hotels, twenty-two saloons, two dance houses, two feed stables, two barber shops, two blacksmith shops, and a number of other establishments. The rough element became so bad at one time that it became necessary for the citizens to caution them. In view of the work being done at that time by the vigilance committee in Walla Walla, more than this was unnecessary. A vigilance committee at the Meadows, twelve miles up the river, hanged a man in 1864, for horse stealing, a crime that was prevalent at that time. A tripod was made of three rails to serve as a scaffold. This was the only case of lynch law in the county.

During the years 1864–5–6 the regular population was about 1,500, while the floating and transient element numbered nearly as many more. The county was organized before the town sprang up, and it therefore was not until March, 1865, that Umatilla secured the county seat. It was then the only regular town within its limits. By Act of October 24, 1864, Umatilla City was incorporated, with a mayor, five aldermen, recorder, marshal and treasurer. A year later the people decided that the burden of supporting a municipal government was unnecessory, and the charter was repealed by Act of December 18, 1865, to take effect June 5, 1866. George Coe was the first mayor, and Daniel French second. Judge L. L. McArthur served as recorder both years. In 1865 and 1866 Idaho mines began to be supplied from San Francisco by way of Chico and Honey Lake valley, drawing largely from the trade of Umatilla. From that time the town entered on the down grade. In 1868 the Central Pacific railroad was completed into Nevada, and the bulk of Idaho trade followed it. This was a Waterloo to Umatilla, and her business men began to leave, but none without taking a well filled purse as a result of their few years' residence here. It was now time to commence kicking the dead lion. This was done by taking away the county seat in the spring of 1869, as has been related elsewhere. Gradually the town dwindled in trade and population until the building of the railroad to Pendleton in 1882 took the last forwarding business away. There are now two large stores, J. R. Foster & Co. and J. H. Koontz, that have for years done an immense forwarding and commission business as well as trade in goods. Until the O. R. & N. Co.'s road was completed in 1882, the produce of Umatilla county sought the river at this point for shipment. Over 2,000,000 pounds of wool have been shipped annually by these firms for a number of years, and now wheat has begun to go out in large quantities. The

building of the railroad, with its numerous stations, has taken away the bulk of shipping, and left little but a retail trade to sustain it. This, however, is quite large and will undoubtedly increase in the future, especially in view of the settlements now being made on the opposite side of the Columbia. The buildings that once composed this bustling city have been torn down to reduce the danger of fire, or removed to other points. The town now contains two large stores with stone warehouses, two hotels, two saloons, a blacksmith shop, livery stable, shoe shop, express office, post office, telephone office, U. S. Signal Service Station, steam ferry boat, school house and church, railroad depot, warehouse and cattle yards, a number of residences and a population of about 200.

The Umatilla and Pendleton Telephone Co. was organized in 1880 with a capital of $2,500, and a wire was put up to Pendleton the same year, a distance of thirty-nine miles, at a cost of $2,856. A donation of $300 was made by people interested. This was the first communication by wire with the interior of the county. The building used for a school house and church was erected in 1866 at a cost of $1,800. A six months' school with an attendance of about twenty-five scholars is now maintained.

Umatilla Mills were built in 1874–5 by J. R. Foster & Co. and H. U. Myers, who operated them until the summer of 1882, when they were sold to Mr. Hoffman, of Portland. They have two run of burrs.

Umatilla Lodge No. 40, A. F. & A. M.—Dispensation granted in March, 1867; charter June 26, 1867; lodge consecrated July 24, 1867. Charter members: A. E Rogers, W. M.; M. Powell, S. W.; Jesse Davis, J. W.; Peter Rothenbush, T. Peason, J. H. Fisk, R. B. Morford, William Mitchell, C. B. Reeder, R. K. Lansdale, and J. B. Benson. Masters: Amos E. Rogers, 1867; J. H. Fisk, 1868; H. C. Paige, 1869–70; J. S. Schenck, 1871; J. H. Kunzie, 1872–6; J. E. Bean, 1877–8; J. M. Leezer, 1879; A. L. Gordon, 1880; J. H. Kunzie, 1881; John Bartol, 1882. Hall built in 1868; cost, $4,800; size, 28x40. Largest membership, 73 in 1869; at present, 48. Meets the second and fourth Saturdays of each month. This is the parent lodge of Eastern Oregon, from which the others have all sprung; 200 members were initiated in one year.

Overland Lodge No. 23, I. O. O. F.—This lodge has existed in Umatilla for years, from which we have received no statistics.

WAR WITH THE SNAKES, BANNOCKS AND PAH UTES.

In the month of June, 1878, a large band of Bannock Indians, under the leadership of *Buffalo Horn*, began murdering settlers and destroying their property in the southern portion of Idaho and Oregon in the vicinity of Snake river. *Buffalo Horn* was a celebrated warrior, who had the year before aided the government against *Chief Joseph* and his band of hostile Nez Perces. His reward for such services was not in keeping with his estimate of their value and importance. He saw *Chief Joseph* honored and made the recipient of presents and flattering attention, while the great *Buffalo Horn* was practically ignored. His philosophical mind at once led him to the conclusion that more favors could be wrung from the government by hostility than in fighting its battles.

Some well-informed gentlemen believe there was a grand combination of tribes in Oregon and Washington, which was defeated and prevented from fully developing by the enegy of soldiers and volunteers. *Smohalla*, the Dreamer, had been prophesying that thousands of dead warriors were going to rise from their graves and aid in driving the whites out of the country. This idea was not original with him. It had been frequently used in former years by the Medicine Men of various tribes, to incite them to hostilities. The times appointed for the great uprising of defunct braves had come and gone and not a grave had opened. Like the Millerites in their days set for an end of the world, the Medicine Men ascribed the failures to a mistake in calculation and not in theory. *Smohalla*, during the winter previous, held many "seances," became entranced, saw visions, conversed with the dead, and reported results to the living as do white spiritualists, each time proclaiming the great and near resurrection of ghostly warriors to fight in the ranks of the Indian army. Runners were sent throughout Washington, Oregon, Idaho and Nevada by this wily Dreamer, to warn tribes to prepare for the great Indian millennium. These tribes were the Pah Utes, Bannocks, Snakes, Umatillas, Cayuses, Walla Wallas, Warm Springs, Yakimas, and *Chief Moses'* large band of Colvilles, Columbias, Spokanes and Pend d'Oreilles. How much faith was placed in *Smohalla* and his dreams no one could discover, but an outbreak was looked for by those who had taken note of the passage from place to place of Indian messengers. They looked to *Chief Moses*, who was known to cherish hostile feelings, and whose followers were under direct influence of the scheming *Smohalla*, to begin the war; and the outbreak by Bannocks was a surprise to them. They then conceived what they still believe, that it was planned to begin hostilities there, sweep north to Umatilla Reservation, cross the Columbia to Yakima, and thence, having been joined by confederate bands as they passed along, to unite with *Chief Moses* and carry on a protracted war, with his country as a base of operations and British Columbia as a final harbor of refuge.

Intelligence of the outbreak rapidly spread. Troops were forwarded from Vancouver, Walla Walla, Lapwai and other points, General O. O. Howard directing the operations in person. Several battles were fought, in one of which *Buffalo Horn* was killed. The hostiles were joined by a large band of Pah Utes, led by *Egan*, their great war chief, who took command upon the death of *Buffalo Horn*, and by a large number of Snakes. They then numbered about 500 warriors, women and children swelling the number to 2,000. This narrative deals only with events within the limits of Umatilla county. Having been driven into the Blue mountains, the hostiles moved north towards the Umatilla Reservation. On the north fork of John Day river were many Indians from the reservation, as well as Columbia River and Warm Spring Indians. They were there ostensibly to fish and hunt and had their families with them, though many believe their object was to hold a conference with the hostiles. As soon as the agent, Maj. N. A. Cornoyer, learned that the Bannocks were coming in this direction, he mounted his horse and hastened to John Day river, to collect the scattered Indians and bring them upon the reservation. When he reached Camas Prairie he met crowds of Indian women hastening home, who told him the men were fighting on John Day river. He sent a courier to Pendleton with that information, and pushed on. Soon Indians were met, hastening home, who said that *Umapine* and a few others

were holding the intruders in check. A little further on, *Umapine* himself was encountered with his little band of followers. No fighting had been done, but Indians had been in plain view on the opposite side of the river. These men were remaining in the rear to guard the retreat of women and children. Instructing them to return home as soon as possible, Major Cornoyer hastened back to Pendleton. All was commotion there. The false report that reservation Indians were fighting the enemy on John Day river had been spread in all directions, and telegraphed abroad.

Consternation and panic afflicted the people. On horseback, in wagons, and on foot the settlers hastened to the nearest town for protection. Pendleton, Heppner, Umatilla, Wallula, Weston, Milton and Walla Walla were crowded with refugees. Homes were abandoned so hastily that neither provisions nor extra clothing were provided. All settlements within reach of a warning voice were deserted in a day. Cattle and sheep men in the mountains were in a precarious situation, and many of them were killed before they could reach places of safety. Major Cornoyer gathered in all the Indians possible, including Columbia Rivers and Warm Springs, which gave him some 2,000 to take care of, the loyalty of many of whom was seriously doubted. The citizens and refugees in Pendleton made extensive preparations for defense. They dug a trench inside the court house fence, and banked dirt up against the boards, making a good fortification in the center of town. The mill was reserved as a harbor of refuge for women and children. A line of pickets was posted to guard all approaches, and full preparations were made to defend the place in event of an attack. At Umatilla similar precautions were taken. J. H. Kunzie was appointed Assistant Adjutant General by Gov. S. F. Chadwick, who had made it his headquarters. That point was selected because it had the nearest telegraph office, and because supplies for troops and volunteers were landed there. Volunteers were organized and armed by Mr. Kunzie, and the town was closely guarded. The stone warehouse of J. R. Foster & Co. was fitted up for a fort in which a final stand could be made in case of an attack. Umatilla was considered as especially exposed, as it was near this place the Indians were expected to make an attempt to cross the river. By careless handling of a needle gun in warehouse, which was crowded with women and children, it was discharged, the ball lodging in the left leg of a girl but fourteen years of age, a daughter of Capt. Cyrus Smith. She was at once taken to Walla Walla, where the limb was amputated below the knee. Similar preparations for defense were made at Heppner, Weston, Milton and other places where refugees had collected.

Upon return of Major Cornoyer to Pendleton on the second of July, confirming the news that hostiles were on John Day river, a volunteer company was organized, and the next morning started for the scene of action. At Pilot Rock they received recruits, the company then numbering about thirty men, under the command of Captain Wilson. They camped that night in Camas Prairie, and on the morning of the fourth had proceeded but a short distance, when an Indian scout was discovered. After a long chase he was overtaken and killed. They soon after encountered a large body of Indians and were compelled to retreat with one man wounded. They were pursued ten miles, several of them losing their horses and making their escape on foot, being reported killed by those who reached Pendleton first. As soon as this company returned with intelligence that Indians were in Camas Prairie, and that some of their

number as well as some sheep herders had been killed, another was organized by Sheriff J. L. Sperry, and started on the fifth for the front, with a company from Weston under Dr. W. W. Oglesby and another under M. Kirk. At Pilot Rock they received recruits, and were then consolidated into one command. The company was organized as follows: Captain, J. L. Sperry; Lieutenants, M. Kirk, William M. Blakely; Sergeants, William Lamar, T. S. Furgerson, J. C. Coleman, William Ellis, R. Eastland; Privates, W. W. Oglesby, T. C. McKay, George Bishop, S. L. Lansdon, Andrew Sullivan, A. Scott, A. Acton, C. R. Henderson, B. E. Daugherty, J. H. Wilson, H. Rockfellow, B. L. Manning, F. D. Furgerson, M. P. Gerking, C. P. Woodward, F. Hannah, S. I. Gerking, G. W. Titsworth, S. W. Smith, J. M. Stone, H. H. Howell, W. M. Metzger, W. P. Grubb, W. L. Donalson, J. L. Smith, S. Rothchild, R. F. Warren, J. W. Saulsbury, H. A. Saulsbury, Harrison Hale, L. Blanchard, J. B. Perkins, A. Crisfield, B. F. Ogle, C. C. Townsend, J. Frazier, W. R. Reed, Thomas Ogle, Joseph Ogle, Doc. Odeer, Waller Harrison, George Graves, P. J. Ryan, A. R. Kellogg.

On the morning of the sixth they left Pilot Rock for Camas Prairie. General Howard had followed so closely upon the trail of the retreating savages that he had forced them out of Camas Prairie, and when the volunteers were taking their dinner at Willow Springs, firing and yelling announced the presence of the enemy, who were driving in the pickets and making a close race with them for camp. At the first alarm, thirteen men mounted their horses and departed in haste. The others tied their animals in a sheep corral and took shelter in a small shed. A sharp fight was maintained all the afternoon, William Lamar being killed, and S. L. Lansdon, A. Crisfield, S. Rothchild, G. W. Titsworth, C. R. Henderson, Frank Hannah, Jacob Frazier, J. W. Saulsbury, and H. H. Howell, wounded, Saulsbury twice and Hannah seven times. The Indians kept well under cover, fired from long range, and what loss they sustained could not be seen. Towards night they turned their attention to shooting the horses, but at dark ceased firing and apparently withdrew. A consultation was held, and it was decided to retreat on foot, such of the wounded as could ride were placed on the few surviving horses, and the others were put in a light spring wagon that had been brought along to carry provisions. The men were instructed to fall prostrate the instant a gun was fired, a precaution that saved them from annihilation. They had gone but a few hundred yards when the flash of a gun caused them to throw themselves upon the ground, just in time to escape a volley of bullets that went whizzing over them. Harrison Hall was too slow, and was shot dead. The volley was returned, and the Indians retreated after firing a few scattering shots. The retreat began at midnight, and before daylight they were attacked four times, having made but six miles, and lost but one man.

When Sperry's company left Pendleton, Major Throckmorton had arrived from Walla Walla, and was joined next day by troops from Lapwia, amounting in all to 150 men. The men who had fled from Willow Springs brought news of the precarious condition of their comrades, and Major Throckmorton instantly started to their relief. The retreating band of volunteers met the troops soon after day break about four miles from Pilot Rock, and their blue coats were a welcome sight to those weary men, who had fought so gallantly and made such a masterly retreat with their wounded comrades.

That day, Sunday, the seventh of July, the commands of General Howard and Major Throckmorton were united at Pilot Rock. Scouts reported the Indian camp to be at the head of Butter and Birch creeks, and early Monday morning Howard started to make an attack upon it. The command moved in two columns, two companies of artillery, one of infantry and a few volunteers under Throckmorton; seven companies of calvary and twenty of Robbins' scouts under Captain Bernard, accompanied by Howard in person. The Indians were encountered and driven with considerable loss from three strong positions, and finally fled in the direction of Grand Ronde valley. Five men were wounded and twenty horses killed. The men and animals were so exhausted by their exertions in climbing rocky ridges, that pursuit was discontinued after the hostiles had been driven five miles into the mountains. They fled before the troops with such haste as to abandon much amunition, camp material, stock, and 300 horses that were captured.

Meanwhile, events were happening along the Columbia. Mr. Kunzie had advised Governors Chadwick and Ferry and military authorities to guard the Columbia, as he was of opinion that the hostiles designed crossing to the Yakima country. Governor Ferry hastened to Walla Walla on the seventh and raised a company of forty volunteers under Capt. W. C. Painter, who proceeded to Wallula and embarked the next morning on the steamer *Spokane*, under command of Major Kress. Captain Wilkinson had the *Northwest*, with twelve soldiers and and twenty volunteers. These boats, armed with howitzers and Gatling guns, patroled the river. This was the day that Howard drove them back into the mountains, thus heading them off if they had any designs of crossing the river. There were several hundred Indians who had never lived on the reservation, and were considered non-treaty Indians. They belonged chiefly to the Umatilla and Walla Walla tribes lived in the vicinity of Wallula and Umatilla, and were known as Columbia river Indians. When Major Cornoyer gathered in the scattered bands many of these refused to go, and were looked upon as sympathyzing with the hostiles and were supposed to have joined them. On the morning of the day Howard had his fight on Butter and Birch creeks, a number of these attempted to cross the river with a quantity of stock. They were intercepted at three points by the *Spokane*, and being fired into several Indians and a few horses were wounded or killed. All canoes from Celilo to Wallula were destroyed. Captain Wilkinson, on the *Northwest*, fired into a small party in the act of crossing a few miles above Umatilla. Two braves and a squaw were killed, and the others upset their canoes and got under them for protection, they swam ashore and escaped. A squaw with two babies was compelled to leave one of them on the bank. When intelligence of these acts reached the reservation, those Columbias who had gone there with the agent became very restless and wanted to leave. The Cayuse chiefs told them they should not go, and a fight was barely avoided in consequence, but it resulted in their remaining.

Up to this time fears had been entertained that the Umatillas, and possibly Cayuses, would join the outbreak and it was supposed that a few of the former had already done so. There is considerable doubt whether the Cayuses and Walla Wallas entertained such an idea, but as to the Umatillas and Columbias the doubt is not so strong. Had circumstances been more favorable, many would probably have linked

their fortunes with the war movement. The death of Hon. C. L. Jewell was ascribed to Columbias by many. He had a large band of sheep in Camas Prairie, and went there with Mr. Morrisey to look after them. They encountered a number of Indians, but succeeded in eluding them and reaching the herders' cabin in safety. Leaving Mr. Morrisey there, he returned to Pendleton to secure arms for his men who had decided to remain and defend themselves. On the morning of the fifth he left Pendleton with several needle guns, contrary to the advice of many friends. He was expected at the hut that night, but did not come. On the eighth Mr. Morrisey started out to see if he could be found. Near Nelson's he met Captain Frank Maddock with a company of volunteers from Heppner, who informed him that two men had been killed there. A search revealed the bodies of Mr. Nelson and N. Scully. Mr. Morrisey then went around Nelson's house, when he saw a piece of shake sticking up in the road, upon which was written the information that Jewell was lying wounded in the brush. Morrisey called out "Charley," when he received a faint response, and the injured man was found with a severe wound in the left side and his left arm broken. When Mr. Jewell had approached Nelson's place on the night of the fifth, he had been fired upon and fell from his horse, but while the Indians were killing those at the house he had crawled into the bushes. In the morning he worked his way out to the road, wrote his notice on the shake, and crawled back again. For three days he lay there without food and unable to help himself, when he was found by Mr. Morrisey. He was conveyed to Pendleton and carefully nursed, but died the next Friday.

After the battle of the eighth General Howard kept his scouts busy watching movements of the defeated Indians. He became satisfied they were working towards the mouth of Grand Ronde, with the intention of crossing Snake river near that point, and decided to pass around the mountains and head them off. He dispatched the cavalry under Bernard by way of Walla Walla and Lewiston, while he and his staff with 125 men took steamer at Wallula, as the speediest means of reaching the mouth of Grand Ronde. Colonel Miles was left in the mountains with 150 infantry and one company of cavalry, to follow the trail of the hostiles as rapidly as possible. This left Umatilla county and the reservation comparatively defenseless. He was remonstrated with in vain by Major Cornoyer, Governor Chadwick and others, who felt convinced that it was not yet the intention of the enemy to leave the vicinity of the reservation. They were satisfied that *Egan* still hoped to induce Cayuses to join him, and the departure of troops would be equivalent to an invitation to him to come down and occupy the reservation. The infantry in the mountains, with their instructions to follow the trail, would be no protection whatever. Hostiles were known to be in the mountains near by, for Major Cornoyer kept Cayuse scouts constantly watching their movements, who reported them near at hand. Their scouts could be seen on the mountains back of the agency when the troops left; but Howard was convinced of the correctness of his judgement and refused to change his plans. If he had left a sufficient force of cavalry on this side to guard the reservation and drive the Indians back, then his plan of heading them off on the other side would have been a good one.

On the afternoon of the twelfth, the day Howard and the cavalry left, hostiles came out of the mountains in force and camped on Cottonwood creek, eight miles

above the agency. A messenger was dispatched to intercept the *Northwest* and inform Howard of the situation. Just below the mouth of Snake river he overtook the boat and delivered his letter from Governor Chadwick. Howard said that in his opinion the action of the hostiles was only a ruse to draw him back, and continued up the river. Another courier to General Frank Wheaton at Walla Walla, produced a better result. That officer took upon himself the responsibility of sending a messenger after Bernard's cavalry, then some miles beyond that place, with orders to return immediately to Walla Walla, where Colonel Forsythe assumed command.

Meanwhile all was confusion at Pendleton and the agency. The Citizens were suspicious of the reservation Indians, fearing they intended to unite with the hostiles; consequently volunteers would not go to the agency to defend it. Forty families of Columbias slipped out and went to the enemy's camp, and a few young Umatillas started off without permission, probably with a similar intention. Two of these saw George Coggan, Fred Foster and Al. Bunker coming down from Cayuse station on a course that took them in dangerous proximity to the hostiles. They rode towards the men with intention of warning them [so they said afterwards,] and the same time a third Indian rode up from another direction. The men had seen some deserted wagons a few miles back, where Olney J. P. McCoy, Charles McLaughlin, Thomas Smith and James Myers had been killed. They had also passed the band of Columbias on their way to the hostile camp. When they saw Indians dashing towards them from different directions they supposed them to be the ones they had passed, and concluding that their time had come, began firing at them. The Umatillas suddenly changed their pacific intentions, and commenced shooting. Coggan was killed and Bunker wounded. Foster, who had every reason to suppose that he was assailed by at least a score of savages, took the wounded man upon his horse and carried him two miles, when Bunker could go no further. Foster was then compelled to leave him and hasten to Pendleton, where his arrival created a panic. Besides killing the teamsters, the Indians burned Cayuse Station that day.

Through all the danger and trouble Major Cornoyer had stayed on the reservation; the only employe remaining with him was John McBean, the interpreter. To have deserted the Indians then would have been to invite them to join the war party. When *Egan* pitched his camp on Cottonwood, Cayuse chiefs told Cornoyer that they knew the agency would be attacked at daylight the next morning, and those who did not join the assailants would be killed. They said if he would stay with them they would fight until they were all dead. They wanted him to go to Pendleton and get a few volunteers, as their young braves would fight better if they had white men with them. After picking out a place to make a stand in, near the agency, and building breastworks of logs and rails, Cornoyer mouuted his horse and started for Pendleton. Near the town he encountered a party of thirteen on their way to rescue Bunker. He remonstrated with them, but they refused to turn back. He then agreed to go also, assuring them there would be a fight in a few minutes. Near *Winapsnoot's* house they were attacked by hostiles, and the engagement lasted for two hours as they slowly retreated to Pendleton. No one was injured on either side so far as is known. Bunker was rescued the next day while Miles was fighting near the agency.

At this time news was received that Colonel Miles had been informed of *Egan's*

movements and had determined to take the responsibility of marching to the agency for its protection. Major Cornoyer well knew that if left to themselves the infantry would not arrive that night. He immediately started to meet them accompanied by Harry Peters and John Bradburn. It was then ten o'clock. At midnight they met Miles and the infantry, but the company of cavalry had been separated in the darkness and lost. Miles refused to move until the cavalry was found, two hours more were consumed in hunting up the missing troopers, who were found encamped and completely bewildered. When the commands were united, Cornoyer led them over the hills arriving just at daybreak, to the great delight of the friendly Indians, who thought the agent had either deserted them or been killed. To the exertions of Major Cornoyer and those accompanying him that night is due the fact that Colonel Miles arrived in time to defend the agency, and avert the evils that would have followed its capture, including the murder of many people and a possible union of reservation Indians with the hostiles.

The troops upon reaching their destination proceeded at once to eat breakfast, but before they were through the Snakes, Bannocks and Pah Utes, some 400 strong, were seen riding down from their camp. A line was quickly formed across the flat and up the hill on the right, and before the soldiers were all in position the advancing Indians began to fire upon them. The reservation Indians were kept in the rear behind their fortifications. The troops hastily scooped holes in the ground, piling up dirt in front for protection. Lying behind these they returned the hostile fire so warmly as to keep them at a respectful distance. Nearly all day a battle was maintained in this manner. The reservation Indians have been severely blamed for not aiding Miles in this fight, and it has been used as an argument to prove that they were in sympathy with the enemy. The facts are that the Cayuses desired to take part, but were not permitted to do so by Colonel Miles, who said that he had men enough to defend the agency and the Indians, and did not want them to do any fighting, for fear they would become confused with the hostiles and cause trouble. Finally Miles decided to charge his assailants, although he had but one company of cavalry and would not be enabled to pursue them. Again the Cayuses requested permission to join in the fight, and were allowed to do so on condition that they would keep with the soldiers and not get in advance of them. The command to charge was given, and the soldiers sprang from their rifle-pits, rushed upon the enemy vying with their Cayuse allies in the onslaught. The hostiles fleeing to the mountains returned no more, and that night found them eighteen miles from the agency, after having finished the destruction of Cayuse station by burning the barn, and the soldiers returned and went into camp. There were no casualties on the side of the troops and volunteers. The cavalry under Colonel Forsythe arriving the next day were not in time to participate in the fight. They had been sent off on a wild goose chase towards Wallula, because a frightened man had gone to Walla Walla and reported the hostiles in Van Syckle cañon.

Before the fight, *Umapine* started out to do a little work on his own account. His father had been killed years before by *Egan* who was in command of the hostiles and he wanted revenge. When the battle was over, he told *Egan* the Cayuses would join him, and persuaded that chief to accompany him the next night to a certain point, twelve miles from the agency, to meet the Cayuse chiefs and arrange matters. He then sent

word to Major Cornoyer to have forty soldiers stationed at the appointed place, to capture or kill *Egan* when he appeared. Colonel Miles held the same opinion of *Umapine's* loyalty that the citizens did, and refused to send soldiers on such an errand, The Cayuses expressed their disappointment to the agent, and complained of these suspicions. He told them that the best way to convince the whites of their loyalty was to go out themselves and capture *Egan.* Chief *Homely* acted on this advice, and quietly selecting forty young men, repaired to the rendezvous. *Egan* and *Umapine* appeared at the appointed time, followed by a number of warriors. The great Pah Ute chief was seized and bound and placed in charge of *Ya-tin-ya-wit,* son-in-law of *Howlish Wampoo,* head chief of the Cayuses. A fight ensued with the hostiles who had followed their leader who were reniforced from the camp as soon as sounds of battle reached it. *Egan* was a very troublesome prisoner, and in a struggle to escape was shot by his guard and killed. News of *Egan's* death and the battle in progress soon reached the reservation, and warriors rushed out to aid their friends, who were slowly retreating. The reinforcements enabled them to drive back the enemy, who retreated further into the mountains. The victor then returned to camp with nine scalps and eighteen women and children as prisoners. A triumphal procession of all Indians on the reservation was formed, and passed in review before the troops, who were drawn up in a line by General Wheaton, that officer having arrived from Walla Wall and taken command. As *Ya-tin-ya-wit,* bearing the scalp of *Egan* on a pole, arrived in front of the commanding officer, he stopped, and pointing to his bloody trophy, said, "*Egan, Egan*; we give you." "No! No! keep it, you brave man," exclaimed the disgusted officer. The Columbias who had gone to the hostiles stole back to the reservation. *Umapine* was believed by whites to have joined the hostiles, and to have betrayed *Egan* as a means of getting back again and being forgiven; but Major Cornoyer, who stayed upon the reservation when the people all supposed the Indians to be unfriendly and kept himself fully posted on their movements, believes that *Umapine's* only object in going to the hostile camp was to be revenged upon *Egan* for the death of his father.

Defeat on the reservation, death of their leader, return of the cavalry, and knowledge that the Columbia river could not be crossed, so disheartened the hostiles that they began to break up and return to their own country. Chief *Homely,* with eighty picked warriors of the Cayuses and Walla Wallas, joined the troops in pursuit and kept them constantly on the move. *Homely* reached their front on the seventeenth on Camas creek, and when the retreating bands came along charged into their midst and killed thirty of them without losing a man. He also captured twenty-seven women and children and a number of horses. By this time Howard had reached the Grand Ronde and cut off retreat in that direction, thus accomplishing as a secondary movement what he had designed for a primary one. From this time the seat of war was removed from Umatilla county, and it is unnecessary to follow the details of campaigns against the scattered bands until they were all subdued.

The services of volunteers in this war did much to hold the hostiles in check at various points, and prevent a wholesale desertion of the country, by affording protection to the scattered settlers. They dispersed and drove away the small raiding parties, while the troops were devoting their attention to the main band. By constantly scouting they gave the people a sense of security that led them to return to their homes and

save what had escaped destruction by the Bannock's. These volunteers came from every town and hamlet within a hundred miles of the route pursued by the hostiles, many of them being hastily organized as militia, while others served simply as citizen volunteers. There were several bands professing to be volunteers, who were in reality horse-thieves and followed the trail of the raiders to pick up valuable stock and otherwise plunder the deserted ranches. One company in particular was notified by General Howard that if he caught them near his camp they would all swing from a tree. This company was from Idaho and charged with having Indian disguises to aid them in their raids upon the panic-stricken settlers. With these exceptions, the volunteers did splendid work in pacifying the country.

Only one company came from west of the Cascades, and it deserves special mention. When the Bannocks came down the south fork of John Day river, during the last days of June, they had two skirmishes with citizens of Canyon City and vicinity, in which one man was killed and four were wounded. Refuges crowded into that place on the one side and Prineville on the other. An urgent appeal for help from the latter town was instantly responded to by Brig. Gen. M. V. Brown. During the spring Paul d'Heirry had organized the scattered companies of the Willamette valley into the 1st Regiment O. S. M., and had received a commission as Colonel. He was sent out by General Brown with Co. E of Albany, to the relief of the settlers in the region calling for aid. The command consisted of Col. Paul d'Heirry, Maj. J. R. Herren, Quartermaster Lieut. Price, Capt. N. B. Humphrey, 1st Lieut. Mart Angel (superseded in the field by Charles Hewett), 2d Lieut. George Chamberlain, and about fifty men, with one hundred stands of arms.

The command reached Prineville in four days, marching across the mountains, their feet blistered and lame. Horses were procured there and they pushed on to Murderer's creek, where they captured 150 horses from a band of twenty hostiles and restored them to their owners. Dispatching Lieut. Chamberlain in pursuit of these Indians with a small detatchment,Colonel d' Heirry pushed on to Canyon City, which place he found completely deserted. The town could not be defended because of surrounding bluffs giving a commanding position to an attacking party. The people had all taken refuge in mining tunnels in the hill side above town, leaving fifty guns and 6,000 rounds of ammunition stored in a large brewery to be taken by any one bold enough to enter the town. After E company arrived, the citizens came down from their refuge, when a company was organized and sent to Lieut. Chamberlain, who had been following the fugitives for fourteen days. After they joined that officer, their horses were stampeded one night by the enemy, and they were forced to return to Canyon City on foot.

The next move of Colonel d'Heirry was to go north to the relief of the little town of Susanville, besieged by a small band of hostiles. The Indians fled and were pursued until they scattered and made their escape. Desiring to get nearer the center of hostilities, he avoided the couriers of Governer Chadwick, whom he knew would bring orders for him to remain in the John Day country, and he crossed over to Grand Ronde and from there to Pilot Rock. This action so displeased the Governor, that he called Colonel d'Heirry to Umatilla, and ordered him to return home with his command by

the way of Canyon City and Prineville. This was the only company participating in the war which was organized at the time hostilities commenced.

Col. d'Heirry is now city editor of the Walla Walla *Union* and was formerly one of the publishers of the Weston *Leader*. He is now Ass't. Adj. Gen. with the rank of Colonel, on the staff of Brig. Gen. P. B. Johnson, Adj. Gen. of National Guard of Washington. About 800 guns and 15,000 rounds of ammunition belonging to Washington, were kindly loaned by Governor Ferry to Governor Chadwick. They have not yet been returned nor paid for by the State of Oregon.

The killed and wounded among the citizens of Umatilla county during the war were: KILLED—In and near Camas prairie on the fourth of July, John Vay, Earnest Campbell, John Campbell, John Criss, —— Castiilo; at Nelson's, July 5, Charles L. Jewell, —— Nelson, L. Scully; near Willow Springs, July 6, *William Lamar, *Harrison Hale; near Cayuse Station and near Pendleton, July 12, Olney J. P. McCoy, Charles McLaughlin, Thomas Smith, James Myers, George Coggan. WOUNDED—In and near Camas Prairie, July 4, *Henry Mills, G. F. Burnham, Joseph Vay; near Willow Springs, July 6, *Jacob Frazier, *J. W. Saulsbury, *A. Crisfield, *S. L. Lansdon, *S. Rothchild, *G. W. Titsworth, *C. R. Henderson, *Frank Hannah, *H. H. Howell; near Pendleton, July 12, Al. Bunker.

The effect of the war upon Umatilla county was very bad. Farmers left their homes at a moment's notice and were gone nearly three weeks. Stock broke into their fields and damaged the crops. Many of them had their houses and barns burned and their stock disabled or driven away. Large bands of sheep and cattle were dispersed in the mountains, where great numbers perished. Settlers who owned nothing but a little stock and a cabin had the one killed or driven off and the other burned. Citizens of Portland subscribed $1800, which were distributed in small amounts among the destitute to enable them to live until they could get to work again. Many stock thieves took advantage of the confused condition of affairs to gather up scattered horses and cattle and run them off. One of these attempted to disable the telegraph operator at Umatilla on the night of July 25, but assaulted the wrong man, severely cutting his head with a slung-shot.

In no instance did the hostiles exhibit bravery, never once making a decided stand before the troops, even when largely outnumbering them. They displayed most savage cruelty in the brutal and horrible mutilation of murdered men. Even dumb animals were barbarously tortured. Cattle in large numbers were wantonly killed or maimed. The legs of sheep were cut off at the first joint, and the poor animals were found days afterwards walking about on lacerated stumps. Others were cut across the back and the hide drawn up to the ears. They cut strips of hide from horses the whole length of the body and left them alive.

As usual in Indian outbreaks, there was a panic among the people. Indians regardless of their tribal relations were held at a discount. They were liable to be shot wherever seen, especially if so situated that they could not shoot back. Is was exceedingly dangerous for an Indian from the reservation to go to Pendleton, as there was always an element of the "home guards" there who wanted to kill him. Even an old, decrepit man, who was well known by all, was looked upon with hostile eye by

*Volunteers killed or wounded in battle.

these warriors. On the twenty-fifth a Columbia Indian named Bill, went to Umatilla and was at once placed under guard in the school house. About midnight he was killed by shots fired through the window. The suspicious and hostile attitude assumed toward reservation Indians rendered them uneasy, and tended to produce an unfriendliness on their part and might have driven them under favorable circumstances to unite with the enemy. Accusations and suspicions against them, founded upon fear and baseless rumor, were telegraphed all over the country, when the fact is, that—with the exception of the four young men who killed Coggan—every *act* done by them was against the hostiles and in aid of the troops. There were many young men who were restless, especially among tne Umatillas, but they were kept well under control by their chiefs.

On the eighteenth of July Governor Chadwick addressed a letter to Sheriff Sperry, instructing him to arrest all Indians guilty of murder or robbery, to be tried by civil authorities. This was a matter of great difficulty because of a lack of witnesses. By appointment a great council was held on the reservation August 26, at which General Howard, Governor Chadwick and others were present. The chiefs were made to understand that the only way to clear themselves and their tribes of blame, was to surrender all that had been guilty of wrongful acts, and hostages were taken to insure their doing so. Some of the Columbia river Indians were arrested, but were afterwards released for want of evidence. At last by the persistent investigation of Major Cornoyer, the murderers of George Coggan were discovered. Four young Umatillas were arrested. One of them gave evidence at the trial in November, and was discharged. *White Owl*, *Quit-a-tunips*, and *Aps* were convicted and sentenced to be hanged. The first two were executed in the jail yard at Pendleton, January 10, 1879, a company of cavalry and one of militia being present as a guard. A week latter *Aps* was hanged at the same place.

INDEX OF CONTENTS.

A

Abbott, M. H., 362, 363, 367.
Abbott, Twyman O., 363.
Abernethy, A. S., 146, 156, 255.
Abernethy, George, 79, 92, 99, 106, 107, 111, 127, 136, 138.
Academy—St. Paul's, 326; St. Vincent's, 331; Colfax 442.
Accident, railroad, 395; Umatilla rapids, 270, snow slide, 251.
Adair, John, 143.
Admission of W. T., 247, 248, 250, 254, 256, 258.
Advertiser, Umatilla, 367.
Agricultural Company, Puget Sound, 151, 153; society, 284, 313.
Agriculture, 280, 390; discovery of productiveness of uplands, 233, 282, 390; wheat and flour in '64, 283; estimate of wheat yield in '66, 282; yield of cereals per acre, 282, 287.
Ainsworth, J. C., 259, 260, 272.
Alexander, General, 271.
Allen, J. B., 155, 382.
Almota—432, 441, 443, 444, 445; Signal Service station at 445; post office established at 445; present industries, 445; population, 445; creek, 445.
Alkali Flat, 447.
Alpowa Indians—427; derivation of name, 427; description of creek, 427; post office, 428; homicide on, 428.
Altomira, 29.
Alvarado, Juan B., 67.
American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 63, 324, 327; Fur Company, 61, 63, 69.
Anatone, 430.
Anders, T. J., 248, 250, 253, 318, 338, 380.
Anderson, A. J., 326.
Anderson, B. P., 155.
Anderson, J. P., 154, 155.
Andrews, W. R., 383.
Anian, strait of, 7, 10, 17, 31, 32.
Ankeny, A. P., 262; appendix, 3.
Ankeny, Levi, 318.
Annexation, 239, 240, 247, 248, 250, 253, 255.
Anza, 24.
Archilles, J. H., 190, 203.
Armstrong, A. N., 169, 177.
Arrivals—American, 66, 71, 73, 74, 78, 79, 84, 86, 97, 101, 102; English, 71, 85.
Ashburton treaty, 86, 96, 109.
Ashley, 55; Fort, 55; discovery of Lake, 55.
Assessment — Columbia county, 394; Walla Walla city, 303, 310, 314; Walla Walla county, 233, 252, 296.
Association—For advancement of science, 339; Dayton Library, 410; Walla Walla Library, 340.
Assotin—City, 394, 418, 421; history of, 429; derivation of name, 428; description of creek, 428.
Astor, 43.
Astoria—Fort, 43, 65; surrender of, 52; name changed, 52; delivery of to Americans, 54.
Atkinson, Monroe, 184.
Auction sale of stock in 1862, 282.
Auger, Captain, 172.

B

Babcock, J. L., 79, 81, 92, 99, 103.
Bailey, W. J., 74, 82, 99, 103, 104, 106, 110, 138.
Baker, D. S., 228, 241, 243, 257, 261, 262, 263, 264, 267, 268, 270, 272, 286, 299, 300, 301, 319, 325, 352.
Baker, M. A., 385.
Balboa, 5,
Ball, W. A., 228, 238, 261, 298, 304.
Balch, Captain, 152.
Bamey, M. G., 382.
Bannock War, 316.
Banks, John, 371, 372, 373.
Baptist church—Walla Walla, 330; Dayton, 412; Colfax, 442.
Barnes, W. T., 241, 244, 249, 254.
Bar at—Walla Walla, 379; Cheney, 382; Spokane Falls, 383; Colfax, 383; Dayton, 384.
Bassett, W. F., 224, 225, 228.
Battle—with Arizona Indians, 56; of the Buttes, 172; of Burnt river, 205; with Cayuses, 133, 134, 181; of Grand Ronde, 203; on Humboldt, appendix 15; with Indians, 14, 21; between immigrants and Indians, appendix, 6; at Monterey, 24; at Medical Lakes, 219; at Port Gamble, 211; on Red river, 54; on Russell creek, 209; on Stanislaus, 25; of Steptoe, 216; of Walla Walla, 181, 182, 183; with Yakimas, 162, 171, 172, 193; Indian skirmishes, 132, 173, 191, 219.
Baughman, Captain, 262, appendix, 3.
Baumeister, Ed., 319.
Beaver, Rev., 71.
Bear Flag War, 74, 110.
Beall, Thomas, 217, 218.
Beach, Lafayette, 152.
Beach, L. P., 155.
Beechey, 25.
Beers, Alanson, 71, 93, 94, 99, 103.
Belman, Charles, 297, 298.
Bellingham Bay, 189, 194.
Bell, G. W., 107, 138.
Bennett, Charles, 169, 172, 176, 178, 182.
Benton, Thomas H., 264.
Benton county, elections returns of, 142, 144, 146, 148.
Bench and Bar, 377.
Berry, G. M., 328, 349, 387.
Besserer, Charles, 358.
Billings, Frederick, 275.
Biographies—Twyman Abbott, 363; Charles Besserer, 358; W. L. Black, 359; J. S. Denison, 366; C. B. Hopkins, 366; P. B. Johnson, 356; J. M. Lamb, appendix 41; W. G. Langford, appendix 41; F. M. McCully, 365; F. W. D. Mays, 363; F. J. Parker, 354; C. W. Wheeler, 360; O. C. White, 362; Charles Wilkins, 365; E. T. Wilson, 364; H. W. Newell, 353; see appendix.
Bishop, B. B., 367.
Black, Captain, 52.
Black, W. L., 356, 359, 368.
Blanchet, F. N., 76, 77, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 95, 100, 102, 112, 151.
Blanchet, A. M. A., 112, 113, 331.
Blankenship, George, 203.
Blalock, N. G., 287, 326.
Blain, Wilson, 139, 140.
Blinn, Marshall, 156, 243, 246.
Bodega post, 53.
Boise, 230; Fort, 65.
Boise, R. P., 144.
Bolan, A. J., 162, 210, 220.
Bolles Junction, 351.
Bonneville—58; arrives at Walla Walla, 58; second expedition to Columbia, 59; reception, 59; abandons Columbia, 59.
Boon, J. D., 110, 111, 144, 145.
Boomerang, Weekly, 367, 443.
Boundaries—of Columbia county, 389, 391; of Garfield county, 419; of territory ceded by treaties of 1855, 158; of Walla Walla city, 299; of Walla Walla county, 157; of Washington Territory, 154; of Whitman county, 432, 434.
Boundary question—152; temporary settlement of, 54, 86, 96; settlement of, 109.
Bowman, D. S., 437, 438, 439.
Bowman, Isabella, 372, 373.
Boyd, J. M., 256, 316.
Boyer, J. F., 256, 257, 267, 291, 325, 326, 329, 339, appendix 3.
Bradford, D. F., 259, 260.
Brazee, J. W., 259, 260, 262.
Brewer, H. B., 79, 90, 99.
Brents, T. H., 156, 255, 256, 257, 258, 309, 436.
Brouillet, J. B. A., 122, 123, 124, 331.
Brooke, Lloyd, 146, 148, 157, 158, 164, 166, 167, 294.
Brooks, Quincy A., 153.
Brown Bros., 307.
Brown, J. Henry, 103, 150.
Browne, J. J., 383.
Bruce, W. P., 268, 344, 346, 348, 356.
Bryant, W. P., 139, 142.
Buckley, J. M., 279.
Buckley, J. A., 223, 228, 229, 232, 298, 299.

Budd, J. E., 381.
Bull, M. P., 367.
Bull, G. M., 367.
Bumford, G. C., 157, 158, 164, 167, 294.
Burnett, P. H., 97, 102, 103, 139.
Burr, A., 3.
Burrows, John M., 148, 169, 182.
Burroughs, B. S., 368.
Burns, M. P., 203.
Burke, Thomas, 156, 257.
Burk, E. R., 362, 402, 403, 414.
Burton, R. T., 372, 373.
Burksville, 415.
Butler, A. H., 394.
Bush, C. Asahel, 144.

C

Cabrillo, 7, 92.
Cain, A. J., 244, 247, 261, 300, 302, 303, 362, 391, 392, 401.
California—first intimation of, 6; discov- of, 6; named, 7; colony established in, 7, 11, 13, 19; abandonment of, 11; conquest of Lower, 13; possession of Lower, 13; Franciscans abandon Lower, 16; expedition to, 17; possession, 19; first battle in, 21; irrigation in, 23; first overland journey to, 24; population of, 27, 29; discovery of gold in, 56, 137; Hudson's Bay Company gain control of, 57; revolution in, 67; immigration to, 84; declared U. S. territory, 110.
Caledonia, New, 43.
Campaign under—Gilliam, 132; Haller, 162; Kelly, 174, 175, 177, 191; Layton and Goff, 202, 204, 205; Maloney, 170, 171; Nesmith, 168, 172, 173; Rains, 168, 172, 173; Slaughter, 161, 171; Shaw, 202; Steptoe, 207, 208, 209, 210, 215; Wright, 201, 207, 218.
Canal—at Cascades, 254, 270, 271; from Whitman mission, 270.
Canfield, ———117, 131.
Canfield, T. H., 265.
Cantonwine, G. W., 345.
Capture of—*Tonquin*, 44; Monterey, 110; Sonoma, 110; Cayuses, 133; Peupeu-mox-mox, 177, 178, 179; crew of *Georgiana*, 152; Indian property, 132, 133, 172, 184, 191, 204, 219; property by Indians, 172, 193.
Captain John, 203, 206.
Case, H. H., 222, 299, 300.
Cascades—tramway at, 259; railroad at, 259, 262, 263, appendix 3; canal at, 254, 270, 271; massacre at, 195; killed and wounded at, 200.
Castro, José, 67.
Cass, General, 266.
Casey, Colonel, 189, 193, 211.
Cataldo, Father, 437.
Cattle driven to Oregon, 71, 75.
Catholics—76, 78, 95, 96, 101, 102, 112, 123, 331; membership in 1847, 112; churches in 1847, 112; St. Patrick's church, Walla Walla, 331; Pomeroy church, 423, 424; schools in 1847, 112; St. Patrick's and St. Vincent's schools, Walla Walla, 331; Pomeroy school, 423.
Caton, N. T., 156, 244, 246, 247, 248, 255, 256, 308, 309, 311, 320, 324, 342, 377, 382.
Cayuse War—of 1848, 132; of 1855, 174.
Cayuses—65, 95, 177, 184; captured, 133; chiefs hanged at Oregon City, 134; council with, 128, 129, 159, 208, 211; battle with, 133, 134, 181, 209; declaration of wishes, 128; demand Spalding, 130; property captured, 204; sell their country, 159; treaty with, 159, 211; threaten Whitman, 114; violence to Mrs. Whitman, 87.
Census returns—30; Oregon, 109, 140; Washington Territory, 152, 154; Walla Walla county, 245, 252; Walla Walla city, 308.
Cereal productions, table of—in 1863, 282; in 1866, 283; in 1880, 291.
Chametla, 6.
Chamberlain, P. B., 325, 327.
Chase, H. M., 163, 166, 167, 190, 229, 241, 244, 246, 267, 271, 306, 307, 308, 317, 323, 329, 360, 389, 390, 398.
Champoeg county—election returns, 103, 106, 110, 111, 138, 141; name changed, 142.
Chapman, H. D., 317, 318, 319, 447.
Cheney, bar at, 382.
Chenowith, F. A., 148, 155, 228, 378.
Chenowith, 199.
Chinook City, 152.
Chinn, Mark A., 174, 175, 177, 184.
Chosen Friends, Independent order of —Whitman Council, 337; Home Council, 413.
Christain church—Walla Walla, 331; Waitsburg, 349; on Alpowa, 428; Farmington, 444.
Chronicle, Columbia, 362, 402, 409.
Clatsop—fort built, 39; inscription on wall, 40; county created, 106; election returns, 106, 110, 111, 141, 143, 145.
Clark, Frank, 156, 241.
Clark, Ransom, 293, appendix 33.
Clark, General, 218.
Clarke and Lewis—36, 96, 422, 427; extracts from journal, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41; reached the ocean, 39.
Clarke, F. A., 153.
Clarke, John, 50, 51, 52, 280.
Clarke county—152, 154; election returns, 144, 146, 148.
Clarke's river, discovery of gold on, 158.
Clackamas county, elections returns, 103, 106, 110, 111, 138, 139, 141, 143, 145, 147.
Clendenin, J. S., 154, 155.
Clements, J. C., 155.
Clearwater river—named, 37; low water, 38.
Clinton, 446.
Coal, discovery of on Puget Sound, 153.
Cock, William, 155.
Coeur d' Alene Indians—66; battle with, 216, 219; council with, 186, 220; hanged, 220; treaty with, 186, 220.
Coeur d'Alene mission burned, 233.
Coe, L. W., 195, 259, 260.
Columbus, 6.
Columbia river—first intimation of, 32; discovery of, 34, 35; entered, 34; named, 34; navigation of, 258; first boat on, 260; Improvement Co., 269, 270; Fishing and Trading Co., 60; Obstructions to navigation, 254, 258, 262, 263, 270, 271, 273, appendix 3.
Columbia—Portage Co., 273; *Press*, 367; Center, 394, 418, 426.
Columbia county—389 to 417; created, 252, 390; boundaries, 389, 391; physical features, 389; towns, 389, 394, 398; early settlers, 389; schools, 390, 396; growth of, 390; line of division from Walla Walla county, 391; first meeting of commissioners, 391; precincts created, 392; election and officers—first, 391, 392—of 1876 and '8, 393—of 1880, 394; location of county seat, 391, 392, 414; Nez Perce war, 393; population, 393, 396; division of, 394; rates of taxation in, 394; assessed valuation of property in, 394; court house, 395; jail, 395; railroad accident in, 395; murder of Hager and Cummins, 395; railroad communication opened, 396; present condition of, 396.
Columbian, 153.
Colima, 6.
Colony established—7, 11, 13; at San Diego, 19; by Russians, 26.
Colonization act, 28.
Colville—Fort, 65, 116, 153; Indians, 165, 186; mines, 158.
Collection District, Puget Sound, 152.
Cole, Geo. E., 146, 148, 155, 156, 231, 261, 300.
Colfax—272, 432, 434, 437, 439 to 442; table of rainfall and temperature, 289; bar, 383; flood, 438; founders of town, 439; named, 439; schools, 439, 442; Land office, 439, 441; industries in 1878 and '82, 440; fires—of 1881, 440 —of 1882, 441; losses by fire of 1882, 441; Signal Service station at, 441; newspapers in, 441; churches, 442; city incorporated, 442; mayors of, 442.
Committee—Legislative, 81, 82, 92, 94, 104; Executive, 94, 101, 107; Settler's Protection, 402.
Company rolls—Oregon Rifles, 127; 1st Reg., Or. Vols., 132, 169; 1st Reg., W. T. Vols., 170; 2d Reg., W. T. Vols., 190.
Commerce, chamber of, 238.
Comegys, George, 384, 436.
Congressional Delegate from W. T.— first, 155; table of, 156.
Convention—constitutional, 246, 248, 250, 253, 255; Walla Walla county, call for, 228; at Monticello, 153.
Convent established in Willamette, 102.
Constitution adopted—for Oregon, 104; for Washington Territory, 255.
Congregational missions—in Oregon, 63, 68, 78, 84; Whitman, 70, 84, 102, 327; Lapwai, 70, 84, 102, 116, 327; Spokane, 78, 84, 95.
Congregational churches—Walla Walla, 327; Dayton, 412; Colfax, 442,
Cook, Captain, 32; death of, 33.
Cook, J. D., 306, 356.
Cook, John, 371.
Cook, Richard, 371.
Cooke & Co., Jay, 265, 268.
Copeland, H. S., 286.
Copei—creek, first settlers on, 343; town of, 344.
Cortez, 5, 6, 7.
Corbett, H. W., 262, appendix, 3.
Cornelius, T. R., 169, 172, 176, 191, 192.
Cornoyer, N. A., 169, 175, 177, 178, 179, 181, 183, 184, 188, 191, 192, 193, 315.
Corliss, G. W., 155.
Cornwell, J. M., 257, 436.
Court house—Walla Walla, 222, 239, 240, 244, 248, 249, 252, 257, 319; Columbia county, 395; Whitman county, 436.
Courts of Washington Territory, 378.
Couch, J. H., 106, 111, 138, 147.
Cowlitz—77, 194; mission, 151.
Cox, Anderson, 111, 235, 239, 240, 243, 284, 291, 309, 344, 346, 347, 356, 433, 434, 439.

Cox, John Ross, 52.
Cox, L. B., 367, 368.
Craig, William, 99, 114, 115, 164, 187, 202, 203, 208, 210.
Crawford, T. H., 362, 393.
Crawford, Medorem, 99, 111, 138, 139, 145, 229.
Crickets, 283.
Crosbie, H. R., 155.
Crooks, Ramsey, 47, 48, 49, 50.
Crosby, Walter, 362.
Crowley, D. J., 382.
Crowley, H. T., 438.
Cummins, E. H., 395, 417.
Curry, Colonel, 305.
Curry, Geo. L., 138, 141, 145, 162, 163, 168, 172.

D

Dalles Indians—depredations of, 49; council with, 90.
Dalles—mission, 74, 75, 83, 113, 116; mission sold, 101; railroad, 262, 263; Fort, 162.
Darwin, C. B., 155, 378.
Davis, Walter, 222, 281.
Davies, W. W., 369, 372, 373; revelation of, 373.
Davidson, Lieut., 209, 219.
Dawamish river, 193.
Day, John, 49, 50.
Day, J. N., 268, 271, 390, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 409, 410.
Day, F. E., 364.
Dayton and Columbia River Transportation Co., 269.
Dayton—243, 247, 251, 252, 253, 269, 270, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 419, 420, 398 to 414; table of rainfall and temperature, 289; bar, 384; county seat located, 391, 392, 401; schools, 397, 402, 403; early residents, 398; town plat surveyed, 399; post office established, 399; first brick building 400; population, 400, 401, 411; woolen mill, 400, 409; town incorporated, 401; telegraphic communication opened with Walla Walla, 401—with Lewiston and Coeur d'Alene, 403; efforts to establish a seminary, 401; first newspaper, 401; trustees of, 401, 402, 403, 405; shooting affray, 402; city incorporated, 402; officers, 402, 403; fire company organized, 403, 409; fire, 404, 405, 408; railroad to, 404; flume, 405; small pox, 405; board of health, 406—report of, 408; quarantined, 407; losses by fire of 1882, 409; industries, 409; library, 410; present condition, 410; churches, 411; societies, 412; militia, 414.
Deadman Hollow, 426.
Delaware Indian, 113, 114.
DeLacy, W. W., 190, 203, 228, 261, 301.
Demers, Modest, 76, 86, 95, 100, 112, 151.
DeMay, killed, 216.
Democrat, Washington, 367, 441.
Dent, F. T., 218, 225, 226.
Denny, T. P., 328.
Denny. A. A., 149, 156, 235, 241, 243, 246, 268.
Dennison, B. F., 155, 243, 255, 378.
Denison, J. S., 365, 366, 392, 425.
Destruction Island, 32.
DeSmet, P. J., 79, 83, 86, 101.
DeChutes Indians—184; skirmish with, 132; treaty with, 132, 160; property captured, 132, 204.
Dewar, J. M., 256.
Discovery of—Pacific ocean, 5, 35; California, 6; Cape Mendocino, 7; Oregon, 7, 92; San Francisco bay, 8; Juan de Fuca strait, 9; San Diego bay, 10; Monterey bay, 10; Nootka Sound, 27; San Joaquin valley, 24; Mount Edgecomb, 32; Sandwich Islands, 33; Columbia river, 34, 35; Willamette river, 40; Salt Lake, 55; Lake Ashley, 55; Humboldt river, 56; Mono lake, 56; gold in California, 56, 137; gold on Queen Charlotte's Island, 152; coal on Puget Sound, 153; gold in Clarke's river, 158; Oro Fino, or Idaho mines 225, 226; productiveness of Walla Walla uplands, 233, 282, 390; gold on Swock creek, 249.
Disosway, I., 368.
Dixie, 352.
Doctrines of Joseph Morris, 371, 373; of W. W. Davies, 373, 376.
Dodge, James, 224.
Dodge, John, 224.
Dolph, J. N., 276, 280.
Donner party, 109.
Doolittle, W. H., 384.
Dorion, Pierre, wife of, 48, 52, 94.
Dorion, Baptiste, 94.
Douglas, James, 127.
Douglas county—created, 149; election returns, 149.
Drake, Sir Francis, 7, 8.
Drouth—of 1864, 233, 282; of 1869, 242.
Drummond, Sir William, 69.
Drumhaller, Jesse, 261, 293.
Dudley, 352.
Duffy, T., 331.
Dugan, F. P., 234, 240, 241, 243, 307, 308, 309.

E

Earthquake of 1872, 310.
Eastham, J. E., 362.
Ebbarts, George, 137.
Ebey, George, 144.
Edgecomb, discovery of Mount., 32.
Edmiston, J. E., 362, 393, 405, 406.
Edwards, P. L., 62, 72, 74.
Edwards, D. G., 360.
Eells, Cushing, 74, 78, 84, 95, 99, 147, 241, 324, 325, 326, 327, 386, 436.
Eells, M., 130.
Election, first—in Oregon, 102; Walla Walla county, 222.
Election, special—in Walla Walla county, 247, 267; in Walla Walla city, 316.
Election returns—of 1844, 103; of 1845, 106; of 1846, 110; of 1847, 111; of 1848, 138; of 1849, 140; of 1850, 143; of 1851, 145; of 1852, 147; of 1862, 229, 301; of 1863, 231; of 1864, 234; of 1865, 235, 304; of 1866, 239, 306; of 1867, 241; of 1869, 244, 307; of 1870, 246; of 1872, 248, 309; of 1873 311; of 1874, 250, 312, 435; of 1875, 312, 393; of 1876, 253, 314, 435; of 1877, 314; of 1878, 256, 316, 435; of 1879, 317; of 1880, 257, 318, 436; of 1881, 319; of 1882, 320.
Election Table for Delegate to Congress, 156
Elk City, 226.
Ellis, 79, 87, 89.
Ellsworth, F. M., 384.
Endicott, 432, 441, 447.
England—rights of in 1800, 35; first occupancy of Coast by subjects of, 43; gains possession of country, 55.
Ensign, Shirley, 158, 204.
Episcopal church—St. Paul's, Walla Walla, 328; Pomeroy, 424.
Erwin, S. H., 256, 257, 293, 343.
Estanislao, 25.
Eustus, John, 205.
Evans, Elwood, 155, 235.
Evans, Milton, 238.
Everts, Edward, 299.
Events, Daily, 359.
Ewing, F. Y., 74.
Examiner, Umatilla, 369.
Executive Committee, 94, 101, 107.
Expedition—under Drake, 7, 8; to California, 17; under Heceta, 32; under Cook, 32; under Martinez, 33; under Gray, 34; under Lewis and Clarke, 36; under Thorn, 44; under Thompson, 47; under Hunt, 47; under Stewart, 50; under Robert Stewart, 50; under McKenzie, 50; under Clarke, 50; by U. S. Government, 54; under Ashley, 55; under J. S. Smith, 55; under McKay, 56; under Pilcher, 58; under Walker, 58; under Bonneville, 58, 59; under Wyeth, 60; under Young, 72.
Express lines, 232, 260.

F

Failing, Henry, 276, 279;
Farallone islands named, 7.
Farnham, 32, 78.
Farrar, W. H., 169, 177.
Fargo, S. B., 231, 234, 235, 304.
Fares and freights, 230, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 262, 263, 270, 271, 273, 284, 285.
Farms, table of, numbered according to size, 292.
Farmington—432, 443; altitude, 443; post office established, 444; fire, 444; population, 444; school, 444; present condition, 444.
Fellows, A. M., 169, 183.
Ferry, E. P., 155, 315, 317, 391.
Finances—Walla Walla county, 231, 233, 242, 252, 254; Walla Walla city, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310, 312, 314; Whitman county, 436.
Findlay, Nichelo, 116, 118, 165.
Fire—Colfax, in 1881, 440—in 1882, 441; Walla Walla, 302—in 1864, 304—in 1865, 235, 305—in 1866, 306—in 1867, 307—in 1872, 309—in 1873, 311—in 1875, 313—in 1881, 319; Dayton, in 1880, 404—in 1881, 405—in 1882, 408; Farmington, 444; Waitsburg, 347.
Fire Department, Walla Walla, 302. 340.
First—colony, 7; European to land on coast of California, 8; permanent settlement of Lower California, 13, 61; battle with Indians, 14; vessel built on coast, 16; vintage, 16; Governo of California, 18, 20; colony in Upper California, 19; battle in Upper California, 21; irrigation in California, 23; overland journey to California 24; visit to the San Joaquin, 24; intimation of Columbia river, 32; journey across the Continent, 35; visit of whites to Nez Perces, 38; occupancy by English, 43; attempt at occupancy by Americans 43; white settlement in Washington Territory, 47; Indian hanged in Wash-

ington Ter., 51; missionaries to Oregon, 62; mission established in Oregon. 62; wagon to cross the Continent, 69; priests in Oregon, 75; printing press in Oregon, 77; attempt at organization of a form of government in Oregon, 80; petition to Congress from Oregon, 80; judge in Oregon, 80; Legislature of Oregon, 81; vessel built in Oregon, 84; immigration to California, 84; Indian agent to Oregon, 85; Oregon officials, 94; convent in Oregon, 102; election in Oregon, 102; territorial officers of Oregon, 139; officers of Washington Territory, 154; officers of Walla Walla county, 157; meeting of Walla Walla county commissioners, 222; election in Walla Walla county, 222; tax levy in Walla Walla county, 222; court house of Walla Walla county, 222; jail of Walla Walla county, 223; cabin built in Oro Fino, 225; line of stages from Walla Walla to Boise, 232; overland mail to Walla Walla, 233; exportation of flour, 240; exportation of wheat, 240; railroad at Cascades, 259; boat on Upper Columbia, 260; boat on Snake river, 260; merchants in Walla Walla city, 297; farmers in Walla Walla county, 297; building in Walla Walla city, 298; lots sold in Walla Walla city, 299; fire in Walla Walla city, 302; victim of Nez Perce war, 425.

Fishing and Trading Company, Columbia river, 60.

Fitzhugh, E. C., 155, 378.

Five Crows, 95, 133, 181.

Flathead Indians, 66; treaty with, 160; Catholic influence among, 160.

Flanders, Alvan, 155, 156, 234, 240, 241, 242, 243, 264.

Fletcher, Rev., with Sir Francis Drake, 8.

Florence, 226; prices at, 227.

Flour exportation of—in 1866, 240—in 1868, 242—in 1870, 244—in 1877, 254, 271.

Flour prices—in 1861, 226, 227—in 1862, 230—in 1865, 263, 283—in 1868, 242, 263—in 1869, 242, 285.

Flume—Mill Creek and Mill Company, 319; Touchet Lumber, 404; Milton, 279.

Forts established—Clatsop, 39; Frazier, 43; Henry, 43; Astoria, 43—surrendered, 52; Okinagan, 47; Spokane, 50; George, 52; Ashley, 55; on American river, 56; Hall, 60; Williams, 60; Boise, 65; Williams, 65; Colville, 65; old Walla Walla, 65, 166—new Walla Walla, 214; Nesqualy, or Steilacome, 151; Taylor 218.

Ford, T. N., 155.

Foster, James W., 221, 293.

Foster, J. H., 309, 311.

Franciscans—abandon Lower California, 16; establish missions in Upper California, 19, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 61.

Frazier, 43; Fort, 43.

Franchere, 51.

Frary, F. G., 400.

Frary, T. C., 364, 393, 423.

Fremont, John C., 109, appendix, 33.

Freight tonnage, table of, 285.

Fruit culture, 293.

Fur—traffic, 33; sold, 52; recovered, 56.

Fur Company—Missouri, 43; Pacific, 43, 47, 49, 52, 259; Northwest, 47, 49, 51, 53, 54; Hudson's Bay, 54, 56, 57, 66, 69, 71, 85, 96. 151, 152, 153, 165, 166, 259, 280, 294; Rocky Mountain, 55, 60; Columbia River Fishing and Trading, 60; American, 61, 63, 69.

G

Gaines, J. P., 143, 144.

Galvez, 17

Gale, Joseph, 66, 84, 94, 99, 107.

Gale, H. H., 362, 402.

Galbreath, James, 222, 223, 298, 300.

Gamble. Port, 211, 212.

Gary, George, 101.

Garrison, Walla Walla, 214, 305, 306, 310.

Garfielde, Salucius, 155, 156, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248.

Garfield, 432, 447.

Garfield county—418 to 431; creation of, 393, 419; area, 418; population, 418; boundaries, 419; bill to organize, 419; location of county seat, 420, 421; election and officers of 1882, 421; precinct vote in 1882, 421; towns of, 422; Pataha creek, 422; churches of, 424, 428; Deadman Hollow, 426; first town of, 426; Meadow Gulch, 426; Alpowa creek, 427; Head of Alpowa, 428; Moxwai creek, 428; Assotin creek, 428; Ten Mile, Kowsh and Mill creeks, 429; first mill in, 429; grain chutes, 430; schools, 431.

Gaston, William, 216, 219.

Gates, William, 262, appendix, 3.

Gay, E. S., 363.

Gearry, 219.

George, W. A., 255, 261, 300, 312, 314, 315, 384.

"Georgiana" captured by Indians, 152.

Gervais, Joseph, 92, 107.

Gervais, B., 139.

Gervais, settlements of, 65.

Gholson, R. H., 155.

Gibbs, George, 144.

Gilmore, M., 98, 102, 103, 139.

Gilliam, Cornelius, 104, 122, 132; killed, 134.

Gilliam, W. S., 231, 293, 356.

Gilbreath, S. L., 229, 291, 343, 390, 392.

Goff, F. M. P., 190, 202, 203, 204, 205, 208.

Gold—9, 56, 137, 152, 158, 225, 249; amount taken out in 1861, 227—in 1862, 228.

Gomara, 7.

Good Templars—424; Mountain Gem Lodge, 337; Pioneer Lodge, 350; Excelsior Lodge, 413; Dayton Lodge, 413.

Goodman, M. M., 384,

Gray, Captain, 33, 34,

Gray, W. H., 50, 57, 58, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 99, 104, 107, 137, 143.

Grays, Daylon, 414.

Grain Chutes, 290, 430..

Graham, Isaac, 67.

Grand Ronde river—430; named, 430; battle on, 203; killed and wounded on, 205.

Grand Jury, Walla Walla, report of, 232, 239.

Grange—250, 289; Blue Mountain Lodge, 387; Dixie Lodge, 388; Pataha Lodge, 415.

Grange City, 270. 389, 394; history, 416.

Grand Army of the Republic—Abraham Lincoln Post, 338; Alfred Sully Post, 341.

Greenhow, 32, 54.

Gregg, Lieutenant, 217, 219.

Greene, R. S., 155, 378.

Griffin, J. S., 78.

Grier, W. N., 219.

Grimm, L. K., 315, 358.

Guernsey, D. C., 392, 393, 399, 400, 402, 406, 414.

Guichard, R., 228, 244, 246, 250, 251, 254 256, 257, 298, 303, 353.

Gunn, E. T., 155.

Guyer, J. A., 368.

H

Hager, G. B. 395.

Hailey, John, 367.

Hall, ——, 118, 126, 131.

Hall. E. O., 78.

Hall, Fort, 60, 65.

Haller, G. O., 162, 171, 172, 210.

Hamilton, Edward, 143, 144.

Hammond, G. C. W., 365, 425.

Hanged Indians, 218, 220, 221; first in W. T., 51; at Cascades, 199; chiefs at Oregon City, 134.

Hannah, D. B., 169, 173, 255.

Hard, C. B., 169, 183.

Hanan, A., 169, 183.

Hansen, L. B., 379.

Hangman creek, 433, 444.

Harris, ——, 263.

Harris, M. C., 356, 359, 360.

Harned, Benj., 155.

Harmon, Hill, 155.

Harbert, J. W., 238.

Harding, B. F., 144.

Hathaway, Felix. 84, 99, 104.

Hathaway, C. S., 153.

Hays, ——, 170, 171.

Hayland, T. A., 328.

Heceta, 52.

Hegg, Mrs. A. S. O., 372, 373.

Helena Herald, 266.

Hellmuth, J., 228, 299, 301, 302.

Hembree, A. J., 98, 103, 106, 110, 111, 139, 141, 144, 145, 147, 169, 172, 193; death of, 192.

Hemingway's Landing, 427.

Henry, A. G., 155.

Heppness, B. F., 170, 190, 203, 204.

Henshaw, Luke, 343, 344.

Herriff, E. L., 356, 359.

Hewitt, C. C., 155, 243, 378.

Hicks, U. E., 155

Higgins, David, 385.

Hill, David, 93, 94, 99, 102, 103, 107, 139, 140.

Hill, W. L., 155, 378.

Hines, Gustavus, 75, 79, 80, 81, 92, 95, 101.

Historians quoted—Venegas, 6, 7, 9; Gomara, 7; Fletcher, 8; Torquemada, 10; Galvez, 17; Randolph, 18; Beechey, 25; Farnham, 32; Greenhow, 32, 54; Lewis and Clark, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41; Irving, 44, 48, 58, 60; Gray, 50, 57, 58, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 80, 86, 92, 96, Franchere, 51; Cox, 52; Parker, 63; 64, 76, 264; Simpson, 85; Wilkes, 82, 83; Hines, 75, 80, 95; Blanchet, 77, 82, 83, 84, 95; Victor, 162.

Hoeken, A., 112, 214.

Holaway massacre, appendix 15.

Holladay, Ben, 233, 263.

Holmes, Leander, 155.
Holderness, S. M., 98, 138.
Holbrook, Amory, 143, 144.
Holland, F. S., 144.
Hopkins, C. B., 155, 366.
Horton, W. H., 311.
Hospital, St. Mary's, 331.
Howard, O. O., 355.
Howard, Harry, 298, 307, 308, 313.
Hoyt, J. P., 155, 378.
Hubbard, T. J., trial of, 80.
Hudson's Bay Company, 54, 56, 57, 66, 69, 71, 85, 96, 151, 152, 153, 165, 166, 259, 280, 294.
Hull, Orley, 286.
Humboldt river—discovery, 56; massacre on, appendix 15.
Humphrey, C. H., 358.
Hunt, Wilson P., 47, 48, 49, 52.
Hunter, Lieutenant, 205.
Huntington, William, 155.
Huntsville, 389, 390, 394; history of, 416.
Hyde, S. C., 383.

I

Illia, 427.
Immigration—of 1832 and '4, 66; under Whitman, 69, 97; of 1836, 71; of 1837, 73, 74; under Gray, 74; of 1838, 74, 78; of 1839, 78; of 1840, 79; to California, 84, 105, 109; of 1841, 84; Red river, 84; 1842, 85, 86; rolls of 1843, 97; rolls previous to 1843, 99; rolls of 1844, 104; of 1845, 109; of 1846, 109; of 1852, appendix 9; of 1862, 229, 261; to mines—in 1862, 227—in 1865, 235—in 1866, 237.
Immigrants' battle with Indians, appendix 6.
Improvement Company—Columbia river, 269, 270; Oregon, 277, 405.
Independent, Washington, 363, 423.
Independent, Pendleton, 368.
Index, Umatilla, 367.
Indian—Molalla, 99; Delaware, 114; Joe Lewis, 114, 117, 124; Nez Perce, 224; population, 66.
Indians—their clothing, 9; taught to work, 14; conspiracy among, 34; battle with, 14, 21, 24, 25, 132, 133, 134, 162, 171, 172, 181, 192, 193, 203, 205, 209, 211, 216, 219; baptism of an infant, 22; taught Catholicism, 25; conduct on seeing whites, 37; Nez Perces, 38, 59, 63, 65, 78, 79, 87, 89, 102, 131, 160, 168, 186, 187, 188, 203; 206, 208, 209, 211, 215, 220, 224, 315, 393, 427, 437; their knowledge of whites, 39; smallpox among, 40; Walla Wallas, 40, 50, 65, 90, 159, 160, 177, 184, 191, 204, 208, 209, 211, 220; Dalles, 49, 90; hanged, 51, 134, 199, 218, 220, 221; proposal to destroy English, 52; baptized, 62, 76, 84; plan of Christianizing, 62, 74; reception of Samuel Parker, 63; Cayuses, 65, 87, 95, 114, 128, 130, 133, 134, 159, 177, 181, 184, 204, 208, 209, 211, 315, Palouses, 65, 159, 184, 209, 211, 215, 219, 220, 437; Spokanes, 66, 186, 215, 219, 220, 437; Coeur d'Alenes, 66, 186, 215, 219, 220, 437; Flatheads, 66, 160; Pend d' Orielles, 66; Kettle Fall, 66; Okinagans, 66; Yakimas, 66, 159, 161, 162, 171, 172, 192, 193, 195, 199, 208, 209, 211; attack Young's party, 73; attack Gray's party, 73; religious revival among, 75; troubles with, 79, 87, 94, 155, 393; council with, 87, 90, 95, 128, 129, 159, 160, 186, 187, 207, 208, 211, 220; treaty with, 87, 90, 132, 158, 160, 186, 187, 211, 220; Christianity among, 95; Wascos, 99, 160; De Chutes, 132, 160, 184, 204; plunder the Georgiana, 152; Northern, 155, 189, 211; Umatillas, 159, 184, 204, 208, 209, 211, 315; Tenino, 160; Cathoilc influence among, 160; Colville, 165, 186; Alpowa, 427; a battle with immigrants, appendix 6; massacre Scott family, appendix 8.
Inman, W. A., 384, 436.
Irrigation in California, 23.
Irving, Washington, 44, 48, 48, 60, 430.
Isaac, ——, 207.
Isham, A. L., 382,

J

Jackson, David, 56.
Jackson, J. R., 153.
Jackson, Lycurgus, 222.
Jackson, C. S., 367, 368,
Jackson county—created, 149; election returns, 149.
Jacobs, Orange, 155, 156, 250, 253, 254, 378, 435.
Jacobs, R., 228, 239, 248, 251, 301, 309, 318, 320, 340.
Jacobs, S., 251, 254, 256, 257, 312, 314, 315, 316, 317. 318, 319, 320.
Jail—of Walla Walla county, 223, 239, 248, 249, 257, 304; of Columbia county, 395; of Walla Walla city, 304; of Whitman county, 437.
Jeffries, J. T., 169, 183.
Jefferson county created, 154.
Jenkins, D. P., 383.
Jessee, D. M., 236, 239, 240, 241, 249, 324.
Jesuits expelled from Lower California, 16.
Jesuit priests, 75, 186; list of, 112; influence among Flatheads, 160; influence among Colvilles, 165.
Jesuit missions—see missions.
Jim, 183.
Johnson, William, 79, 82.
Johnson, W. W., 228, 229, 261, 299, 300, 301, 303, 305, 340, 351, 356, 443.
Johnson, P. B., 241, 291, 356, 359, 360; biography, 356.
Johnson, W. A., 266.
Jont, 181.
Joseph, 160, 393, 437.
Joseph, Father, 215.
Joset, Joseph, 211, 215.
Journal kept by P. L. Edwards, 72.
Journal, Morning, 356, 359.
Journal, Democratic State, 363, 411.
Juan de Fuca strait—discovery of, 9; named, 9.
Judah, T. D., 265.
Judson, J. P., 156, 253.
Judson, H. M., 356.
Judges of Supreme Court, list of, 378.
Judicial—First District, 378; bar at Walla Walla, 379; bar at Cheney, 382; bar at Spokane Falls, 383; bar at Colfax, 383; bar at Dayton, 384.
Junger, Arvidius, 331.
Justice, J. G., 309, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 318, 319, 320, 341.

K

Kamaiakun, 159, 165, 171, 184, 187, 193, 202, 207, 208, 210.
Kanim, Pat, 193.
Kearney, E. S., 155.
Keizer, T. D., 102, 104, 110.
Kelly, Col. James K., 169, 170, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 188, 191, 192, 253.
Kelly, W. B., 222, 223, 232, 299, 322, 385.
Kelley, W. D., 264.
Kellogg, L. E., 366, 367.
Kenny, Michael, 217, 218, 298
Kennedy, Robert, 343, 344.
Kennedy, J. K., 155, 378.
Kerby, James, 362.
Kettle Fall Indians, 66.
Killed—Indians, 132, 133, 134, 171, 172, 180, 182, 191, 192, 193, 195, 198, 199, 204, 205, 209, 211, 212, 216, 219, 220; whites, 162, 171, 182, 192, 195, 198, 204, 205, 213, 216, 395; at Whitman massacre, 131; at battle of Walla Walla, 185; at Cascade massacre, 200; at battles of Grand Ronde and Burnt river, 205; at Steptoe's defeat, 218; at massacre of Morrisites, 373.
Kino, Father E. F., 11, 12, 13.
King county created, 154.
Kirkham, W. R., 280.
Kirkman, William, 294, 295, 317.
Knights of Pythias—Ivanhoe Lodge, 336; Dayton Lodge, 413; Coeur d'Alene Lodge, 442.
Knighton, H. M., 106, 138, 140.
Knox, H. W., 383.
Kohlhauff, William, 228, 298, 304, 307, 308, 312, 314, 316, 317, 318, 323, 338.
Kootenai, 232.
Kowsh creek, 429; derivation of name, 429.
Kunzie, J. H., 367.

L

Lacy, O. P., 234, 248, 255, 306, 307, 308, 309, 312, 314, 318, 319, 320.
Ladd, W. S., 260, 272, 276.
Lafontain, P. M., 164, 166, 167, 389.
La Grande, 230.
Lamb, J. M., 241, appendix 41.
Langlois, Father A., 95.
Lane Joseph, 139, 142, 144, 151, 153, 253.
Lane county election returns, 149.
Lands, table of public, 292.
Land office, 291, 309, 439, 441.
Land, B. K., 360.
Lander, Edward, 154, 155, 156, 378.
Lancaster, Columbia, 140, 145, 146, 147, 155.
Langford, W. G., 234, 239, 240, 241, 318, 319, 320, 345, 381, appendix 41.
Lapwai mission, 70, 84, 102, 116, 327.
Laroque, 43.
La Rocque, 164, 181, 182.
Lasater, J. H., 234, 235, 240, 244, 246, 264, 330, 340, 379.
Lawyer, Chief, 63, 160, 211, 218.
Layton, Davis, 169, 202, 205.
Leader, Weston, 368.
Lean, Richard, 389.
Le Breton, G. W., 66, 82, 93, 94, 95, 99, 100.
Lee, Jason, 62, 71, 74, 79, 92, 101; receives news of wife's death, 75.
Lee, Daniel, 62, 74, 75.
Lee, H. A. G., 98, 107, 127, 131, 132, 134.

Legislative Committee, 81, 82, 92, 94, 104.
Legislature—Oregon, 107, 108, 128, 140, 142; Washington Ter., 155, 236.
Leslie, David, 73, 75, 80, 81, 92, 101, 151; house burned, 75.
Lewis and Clarke, 36, 96, 422, 427; extracts from, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41; reach the ocean, 39.
Lewis, Joe, 114, 117, 124.
Lewis, J. R., 155, 378.
Lewis, C. H., 276, 279.
Lewis county—created, 108, 152; election returns, 110, 111, 142, 146, 147.
Lewiston, 230, 261; table of rainfall etc 289.
Library Association—Walla Walla, 340; Dayton, 410.
Linn county election returns, 141, 143, 146, 149.
Lincoln, 446.
List–of teamsters, 238; of stock dealers, 295; of sheriffs in Oregon in 1849, 140.
Lister, J. H., 385.
Littlejohn, J. B., 79, 102.
Livermore, Lot, 368.
Livingston, R. J., 372, 373.
Lone Star flag, 67.
Lone Tree Point, 194.
Long, J. E., 98, 103, 104, 106, 107, 138.
Longs mill, 390, appendix, 22.
Looking Glass, 160, 186, 210.
Lord, D. R., 243.
Louisiana purchase, 36, 53.
Lovejoy, A. L., 86, 98, 102, 103, 104, 106, 110, 111, 138, 141, 143, 145.
Lyon, Patrick, 191,

M

McAuliff, James, 169, 177, 184, 229, 234, 236, 239, 241, 244, 246, 298, 299, 300, 307, 312, 314, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320.
McArthur, L. L., 367.
McBean, William, 127, 131, 165.
McBean, John, 174, 178, 179, 181.
McBride, James, 139, 144.
McCarver, M. M., 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 138, 145.
McCanaher, G. N., 153.
McCrossen, 217.
McCully, F. M., 362, 364, 365, 394, 396, 397, 414, 423, 431.
McColl, G. P., 369.
McDougal, 47, 49, 52.
McDonald, —, 186.
McEvoy, Joseph, 221, 298.
McFadden, Obadiah B., 154, 155, 156, 157, 248, 378.
McGlinchey, Neil, 222, 261, 298, 299.
McGhee, J. W., 232, 327, 328, 349.
McGill, H. M., 155.
McGruder, T., 105, 107, 138, 141, 147.
McGilvra, J. J., 155, 268.
McKay, Alexander, 44; death of, 45; appendix, 25.
McKay, Thomas, 56, 62, 69, 87, 113, 132, 133.
McKay, Chas., 132, 133.
McKay, Dr. William C., 164, 166, 187, appendx, 25.
McKay, settlement of, 65.
McKenzie, Donald, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52.
McKinlay, Archibald, 87.
McLaughlin, Dr. John, 64, 70, 94, 95.
McLane, J. F., 315.
McLane, —, 122.
McLean, John, 143.
McLeod, A. R., 57, 62, 69.
McMorris, Louis, 177, 182, 183, 267, 298.
McMullen, Fayette, 155.
McMicken, William, 155.
McTavish, J. G., 51, 52.
McWhirk, William, 222, 297.
Mackenzie, Alexander, 35.
Madison, Port, 212.
Magellan, 6.
Maier, Christopher, 221.
Maloney, M.—161, 170, 171, 173; communication from, 171.
Martinez, 33.
Marshal, James W., 137.
Marsh, E., 128, 243.
Marion county election returns, 142, 143, 145,
Marengo—389, 392, 393, 394, 414, 421; derivation of name, 414; post office established, 415; present condition, 415.
Massacre—of Reed's party, 49, 51, 52; of Smith's party in Arizona, 56, 72—on Umpqua, 56; Whitman, 113; Cascade, 195; of Morrisites, 372, 373; of Scott family, appendix 8; on Humboldt, appendix 15.
Mason, C. H., 154, 155, 161, 163, 168, 170, 187; communication from, 161.
Masons—316; Walla Walla, 332; Blue Mountain Lodge, 333; Walla Walla Chapter, R. A. M., 333; Columbia Lodge of Perfection, A. and A. S. R., 334: Columbia Chapter Rose Croix, 334; Washington Commandery, K. T., 334; Waitsburg Lodge, 349; Columbia Lodge, 412; Evening Star Lodge, 424; Hiram Lodge, 442; Farmington Lodge, 444.
Matzger, W. O., 247, 392, 399, 400, 401.
Matlock, W. T., 139, 141, 142, 143, 145, 147.
Maurello, 32.
Maxon, H. J. G., 132, 133, 144, 146, 148, 190, 203, 204, 205,
May, T. M., 362.
Mayfield, W. I., 358.
Maynard, D. S., 153.
Mayview, 427.
Mays, F. W. D., 363, 423.
Meares, 34.
Meadow Gulch, 426.
Meek, Joseph, 57, 93, 94, 99, 103, 106, 108, 110, 111, 137, 139, 140, 143, 144.
Memorials, 95, 108, 128, 136, 153, 239, 247, 250, 253, 255.
Menocino, Cape discovered and named, 7.
Mentor, 421, 426.
Methodist Episcopal church—Walla Walla, 327; Walla Walla, South, 330; Waitsburg, 349; Blue Mountain, 387; Dayton, 411; Pomeroy, 424; Colfax, 442; Palouse City, 443; Farmington, 444.
Methodist Missionary Board, 62.
Mexican war, 109.
Militia—Oregon, 101, 127, 128; Walla Walla, 338; Dayton, 414.
Military post, Walla Walla, 214, 305, 306, 310.
Miller, Isaac, 182.
Miller, G. W., 182, 390, 394, 399, 401.
Miller, Bluford, 190, 203, 204.
Mill Creek Flume and Mill Co., 319.
Mill creek, 429.
Mines—excitement in 1861, 225, 226—in 1862, 227—in 1865, 235; immigration to, 227, 235, 237; see Gold and Discovery.
Minor, A. J., 236. 301, 302.
Minor, Mrs. A. J., 322.
Minto, John, 104, 105.
Missions, Lower California—Jesuit, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 61; Franciscans, 16; Dominican, 16; cost, 13, 16; revenue, 28.
Missions Upper California, Franciscans, 17, 19, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 61; ceremony of founding, 19; San Diego, 19. 22, 61; San Carlos, 23; San Antonio de Padua, 23; San Gabriel, 23; San Louis Obispo, 24; last attempt at destruction of, 24; San Francisco de Asis, 26; San Juan Capistrano, 26; Santa Clara, 26; whole number, 26; San Rafael, 27; San Francisco de Solano, 27; revenue of, 28; influence declines, 29, 67; last priest, 29; sold, 29, 68.
Missions, Oregon, Jesuit, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 83, 95, 101; 102, 112, 331; first priests, 75; Nesqualy, 77, 112, 151; Willamette, 82, 112; Dalles, 83; St. Mary's, 83, 112; Walla Walla, 112, 113, 331; membership in 1847, 112: church, in 1847. 112; Vancouver, 151; Cowlitz Prairie, 151; burned by Oregon volunteers, 173; Coeur d'Alene burned, 233.
Missions, Oregon, Methodist—61, 78, 81, 84; Willamette, 62, 71, 73, 75, 79, 83, 91, 94; Dalles, 74, 75, 83, 113, 116; Nesqualy, 77. 151; decline of, 101, 102; sold, 101.
Missions, Oregon, Congregational—63, 68, 78, 84; Wai-i-lat-pu, or Whitman, 70, 84, 102, 327; Lapwai, 70, 84, 102, 116, 327; Spokane, 78, 84, 95.
Mission reinforcements, 71, 73, 74, 76, 78. 79.
Mission Board—Methodist, 62; American, 63, 324, 327.
Missouri Fur Company, 43.
Mitchell, John H., 255. 268, 270.
Mix, J. D., 156, 235, 243, 244, 246, 264, 316, 317, 329.
Molalla, Indian, 99.
Monterey bay—discovered, 10; named, 10; supply station to be established at, 11; cross planted at, 20; mission established at, 23; battle at, 24; seized, 110.
Moncada, Fernando Revera, 17.
Mono lake discovered, 56.
Montgomery Camp, 201, 202.
Monticello, convention at, 153.
Monroe, Victor, 154, 155, 378.
Moorhead, W. E. C., 266.
Moore, M. F., 155, 156, 243, 244, 307.
Moore, M. C., 309, 311, 314, 316, 339, 445.
Moores, I. R., 239.
Morris, Joseph, 370, 372, 373.
Morrisites, 371, 372; doctrines of, 371, 373; massacre of, 372, 373; list of killed, 373.
Morrison, E. H., 291, 392.
Moses Chief, 315, 317, 437, 438.
Moxwai creek, 428.
Muclkeshoot Prairie, 193.
Mullan, John, 261.
Mullan road, 261, 303.
Munson, L. B., 169, 174, 182.
Munson, J. H., 155.
Murphy, J. M., 155.

Murder of Hager and Cummins, 395.

N.

Named—Pacific ocean, 6; California, 7; Mendocino cape, 7; Farallone Islands, 7; Juan de Fuca, 9; Monterey bay, 10; San Francisco bay, 20; Stanislaus river, 25; Nootka Sound, 32; Columbia river, 34; Clearwater river, 37; John Day river, 50; Washington Territory, 153; Walla Walla City, 222, 298, 299; Waitsburg, 346; Touchet, 389; Patit, 389; Tukannon, 389; Marengo, 414, 415; Pataha City, 425; Grand Ronde, 430; Colfax, 439.

Names Changed—Magellan, 6; Nootka Sound, 32; Mt. Edgecomb, 33; Bitterroot river, 36; Loulou Fork, 36; Potlatch, 38; Snake river, 39; Palouse river, 39; Willamette, 40; John Day river, 40; Copei creek, 42; Touchet, 42; Astoria, 52; Humboldt river, 56; Clarke County, 142, 152; Marion and Washington counties, 142; Walla Walla postoffice, 303; Waitsburg, 346.

Nash, L. B., 383.

Natalia, The, 28

Navigation Company—Oregon Steam, 230, 231, 238, 240, 260, 262, 263, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 285, 416, appendix, 3; Oregon Railway and, 256, 257, 262, 263, 272, 275, 276, 277, 318, 395, 404, 416, 445.

Nelson, Thomas, 144.

Nesmith, J. W., 97, 98, 103, 106, 111, 132, 139. 140, 148, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176; communication from, 176.

Nesqually—mission, 77, 112, 151—under charge of, 112, 331; fort, 151, 153.

Newell, Robert, 92, 94, 99, 102, 103, 104, 107, 110, 111, 138, 143, 144.

Newell, W. H., 155, 241, 243, 264, 284, 353; obituary, 353.

News, Dayton, 362, 401, 409.

Newspapers—Columbian, 153; Washington Statesman, 352; Walla Walla Statesman, 353; Walla Walla Union, 356; Morning Journal, 356, 359; Spirit of the West, 358; Walla Walla Watchman, 358; Daily Events, 359; Washingtonian, 359; Town Talk 359; Waitsburg Weekly Times, 360; Dayton News, 362; Columbia Chronicle, 362; Dayton Reporter, 363; Democratic State Journal, 363; Washington Independent, 363; Pomeroy Republican, 364; Pataha City Spirit, 365; Palouse Gazette, 366; Northwest Tribune, 367; Washington Democrat, 367; Weekly Boomerang, 367; Umatilla Advertiser, 367; Columbia Press, 367; Umatilla Press, 367; Index, 367; Pendletonian, 367; East Oregonian, 367; Eastern Oregon Tribune, 367; Pendleton Independent, 368; Pendleton Tribune, 368; Weston Leader, 368; Umatilla Examiner, 369.

New York Bar, 417, 424.

Nez Perce—Auxiliaries, 170, 187, 201, 203, 209, 215, 217, 218, 219; war, 315, 393, 437—first victim of, 425.

Nez Perces—131, 168, 188, 203, 208, 215, 220, 224, 227, 315, 437; appearance and mode of living in 1805, 38; first visit of whites to, 38; aid Bonneville, 59; reception of Samuel Parker, 63; number in tribe, 65; books for, 78; troubles with, 79, 87, 393; council with, 87, 160, 186, 187, 211; laws of, 89; demand or cattle, 102; treaty with, 160, 187, 211; reject agent Robie, 206; battle with, 209.

Nixon, William, 182.

Noble, John F., 148, 158, 164, 167, 294.

Nootka Sound—discovered, 27, 32; named, 32; possession taken, 33, 35; post established, 33.

Northern Indians, 189, 211.

Northrop, N., 228, 229, 352, 353.

Northwest—Company, 47, 49, 51, 53, 54; stage company, 273; coast claimed by Spain, 31, 33, 35—possession taken, 35.

O

Occupancy, joint—34, 55, 58, 60, 96; abandoned, 36, 57, 59, 61.

Odd Fellows—316; Enterprise Lodge, 335; Washington Lodge, 335; Walla Walla Encampment, 335; Touchet Lodge, 350; Patit Lodge, 412; Harmony Lodge, 424; Colfax Lodge, 442.

O'Donnell, William, 254, 324.

Officers—Oregon, 82, 93, 94, 138, 139, 143, 144; Washington Territory, 154, 155; 1st Reg. Oregon Vols., 132, 169; 1st Reg. W. T., Vols., 170; 2d Reg. W. T. Vols., 190, 202.

Ogden, Peter, 57, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131.

Ogden, W. B., 266.

Okinagan—Fort, 65, 153; Indians, 66.

Oliphant, E. P, 155, 378.

Olmstead, Harry, 259, 260.

Olney, Nathan, 128, 134, 166, 167, 177, 178, 184.

Olympia, 152, 153, 155.

Onecho, 446.

Orcutt, E. H., 367, 443.

Oregon—coast reached, 7, 92; first mission in, 62; Congregationalists establish missions, 63, 68; population in 1835, 66—in 1840, 80—in 1841, 84—in 1845, 109—in 1849, 140; American population in 1836, 71—in 1837, 74—in 1838 and '9, 78—in 1843, 99; condition at close of 1835, 66; events in 1836, 67; reached by wagon, 69; cattle driven to, 71, 75; first priests, 75; Jesuits establish missions, 76; first printing press, 77; attempt to organize a government, 80, 81; petition to Congress. 80; "wolf" meeting, 91; organization of a government, 91; officers—first, 94—of 1848, 138—of 1849, 139—of 1850, 143—of 1851 and '2, 144; first convent, 102; first election, 102; constitution adopted, 104; oath of office, 107; sessions of Legislature, 107, 108, 128, 140, 142; vote on organic law, 108; wheat a legal tender, 108; boundaries, 112; territorial form of government granted, 137, 139; news received of gold discovery in California, and its effect, 137, 138; Sheriffs in 149, 140; judicial districts, 142; area, 151; settlements in northern part in 1852, 153.

Oregon City—131; tragedy, 100,

Oregon Rifles—company roll, 127; reach Dalles, 128.

Oregon Volunteers—1st Reg., 132, 168, 188, 191, 194, 202; officers, 132, 169.

Oregon Steam Navigation Company, 230, 231, 238, 240, 260, 262, 263, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 285, 416, appendix 3.

Oregon Railway and Navigation Company—256, 257, 262, 263, 272, 275, 276, 277, 318, 395, 404, 416, 445; Blue Mountain Division, 276; directors of, 276.

Oregon Improvement Company—277, 405; officers and directors, 279; installment plan, 278.

Oregon Transportation Line, 259, 260.

Oregon Temperance Society, 71.

Oregoaian, East, 367.

Oro Fino, 225, 226; prices at, 226, 227; first cabin built, 225.

Osborn, Josiah, 120, 126, 131.

Ostrander, J. Y., 362.

Ostrander, J. G., 384.

Otondo, 11.

Owens, John, 137.

Owens, John, 105, 157, 158, 164.

Owings, N. H., 155.

P

Pacific ocean discovered, 5, 35; named, 6.

Pacifc Fur Company, 43, 47, 49; 259, sold, 52.

Pacific Coast Steamship Co., 278.

Pacific county—created, 152; election returns, 147.

Pacific City, 152, 153.

Page, T. P., 221, 222, 231, 239, 244, 254, 315.

Painter, W. C., 256, 257, 291, 317, 342, 356.

Paine, F. W., 291, 308, 309, 316, 318, 324, 339.

Palou, the priest and historian, 24.

Palouse Indians—65, 184. 215; council with, 159, 211, 220; treaty with, 159, 211, 220; battle with, 209, 216, 219; hanged; 218, 220; property captured, 219.

Palouse river, 432.

Palouse City—432, 437; blockhouse near 437; early settlers near, 442; town laid out, 443; condition of in 1877, 443; population, 443; newspaper established 443.

Palouse Gazett, 366, 441.

Palmer, Joel, 132, 160.

Pambrun, P. C., 59, 69.

Pambrun, A, D., 157, 164, 229.

Parker, Rev. Samuel, 63, 64, 76, 264.

Parker, Frank J., 353, 354; biography, 354.

Parsons, William, 263.

Pataha City—394, 418 to 423; history of 425; original owners of site, 425; plat surveyed, 425; named, 425; altitude of, 425; present industries, 425; newspaper 425; school, 425, 431.

Pataha Creek, 422; derivation of name, 422; early settlers on, 422.

Patit, derivation of word, 389.

Peabody, R. V., 190, 194.

Pearce, E. D., 222, 224, 228.

Pend d' Oreille Indians, 66.

Pender, W. D., 219.

Pendletonian, 367.

Penawawa, 432, 446; creek, 446.

Peola, 428.

Perkins, H. K. W., 73, 74, 99, 101.

Perez, Juan, discovers Nootka sound, 27.

Petitions, 80, 84, 108, 137.

Peu-peu-mox-mox, 40. 94, 159, 165, 166, 174, 177 to 181, 186, 187; son killed,

159, 165; presents to, 159; death of, 160, 182.
Phillip, D., 155.
Philip, III. of Spain, 9.
Pickering, William, 155.
Pierre's Hole, 57.
Pierce, A., 319.
Pierce county created, 154.
Pilcher, Major, 58, 69.
Pillow, C. B., 169, 183.
Pinkney City, 230.
Ping, E., 239, 241, 246, 248, 250, 271, 390, 391, 398, 399. 409.
Ping county, a bill to create, 391.
Pioneer—race course, 303; society, 413; Setlars, 163, 164, 165, 221, 297, 298, 343.
Plainville, 447.
Politics—in 1862, 228; in 1863, 231; in 1864, 233; in 1865, 235; in 1866, 239; in 1867, 240; in 1869, 243; in 1870, 245; in 1872, 248; in 1874, 250; in 1876, 252; in 1878, 255; in 1880, 256.
Pollock, James, 264.
Polk county—created, 108; election returns, 110, 111, 139, 142, 146, 148.
Pomeroy—394, 418, 419, 421, 422, 425; table of rainfall, 289; population, 423; U. S. Signal Service station, 423; present industries, 423; schools, 423, 431; churches, 423; altitude, 423; homicide in, 424.
Pomeroy Republican, 364, 423.
Pomeroy, J. M., 392, 399, 422, 423.
Pondosa, Father, 165.
Population—California in 1802, 27—in 1831, 29, 30; Oregon, 66, 71, 74, 78, 79, 80, 84, 99, 109, 140; Washington Territory, 152, 154, 295; Walla Walla county, 163, 233, 234, 245, 254; Walla Walla city, 308, 314, 320; Waitsburg, 346, 348; Columbia county, 393, 396; Dayton, 400, 401, 411; Garfield county, 418; Pomeroy, 423; Whitman county, 433, 436; Almota, 445; Palouse city, 443; Farmington, 444.
Portala, 18, 20; carries news of discoveries to Mexico, 23.
Port Madison, 212.
Port Gamble, battle at, 211.
Port Townsend established, 152.
Portage Company, Columbia, 273.
Porter, S., 155.
Portland in 1848, appendix, 2.
Possession taken—of Lower California, 13, 35; of Upper California, 19, 33, 35; in latitude 58°, 32; at Nootka Sound, 33, 35; of Northwest Coast, 35.
Post established—at Nootka, 33; on Okinagan river, 47; among Spokanes, 50.
Post—Spokane, 50, 52; Bodega, 53.
Powell, Lieutenant, 190, 203, 204.
Pratt, O. C., 139, 142, 144.
Pratt, Orson, 370.
Presidio, San Francisco, located, 26.
Prescott, C. H., 276, 280.
Prescott, 351, 389.
Preston, P. A., 345, 346, 348.
Preston, W. G., 345, 346, 348.
Press, 352; first printing press in Oregon, 77.
Presbyterian church—Walla Walla Cumberland, 329; Walla Walla First, 329; Waitsburg, 349; Dayton Cumberland, 411; Dayton First, 412.
Priests—last California mission, 29; first in Oregon, 75; list of, 112; influence among Flatheads, 160—Colvilles, 165.
Prices—at Oro Fino, 226, 227; at Florence, 227; at Walla Walla, 227, 235, 281, 282, 285; table of from 1825 to 1878, 293.
Prigg, Frederick, 98, 106, 138.
Pritchett, Kintzing, 139.
Protestants in Oregon, 76, 78, 94, 95, 96, 102.
Proclamations, 101, 139, 154, 163, 189, 208.
Products in 1866, table of, 283.
Puget Sound—Agricultural Company, 151, 153; collection district, 152.
Puget Sound in 1852, 153.
Pullman, 432, 446.
Puyallup, 193, 194.

Q.

Quails imported to Walla Walla valley, 233.
Quinn, Thomas, 308.

R.

Raboin, Louis, 164, 167, 168, 389, 390, 414.
Race course, Pioneer, 303.
Ragsdale, J. W., 358.
Raines, May G. J., 161, 162, 168, 170 to 173, 175, 176, 187, 189; communication from, 162, 175.
Railroad companies—242, 247, 249, 251, 254, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 271, 285, appendix, 3; Blue Mountain and Columbia River, 422; Central Pacific, 265; Columbia and Plaouse, 276; Dayton and Columbia River, 249; Grand Ronde and Walla Walla, 267; Northern Pacific, 247, 254, 258, 264, 265, 267, 268, 271, 272, 274, 318; Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, 256, 257, 262, 263, 272, 276, 276, 277, 318, 395, 404, 416, 445—Blue Mountain division, 276.; Oregon Pacific, 271; Oregon and California, 275; Oregon Short Line, 277; Portland, Dalles and Salt Lake, 249, 251, 268, 269, 270; Portland, Salt Lake and South Pass, 271, 274; Prospect Hill, 277; Seattle and Walla Walla, 249, 254, 268, 272; Walla Walla and Columbia River, 242, 247, 249, 251, 252, 254, 256, 264, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 285, 307, 311, 313, 351; Walla Walla and Dayton, 271; Weston, Pendleton and Columbia River, 272.
Rainfall and temperature, table of, 288, 289.
Randolph, Edmund, 18.
Randall, R. J., 294.
Ravalli, Father A., 112, 214.
Raynor, J. O., 156, 231.
Reading, G. W., 368.
Rebel Flat, 433, 447.
Records destroyed—Walla Walla county, 222; Colfax Land Office, 441.
Rector, L. J., 144.
Red River immigration, 84
Red Wolf, 293, 427.
Reed, John, 49; massacre of, 49, 51, 52.
Reed, S. G., 260, 272, 276, 279.
Reed, T. M., 155.
Reed, Alexander, 292.
Reed, E. M., 356, 359, 360.
Rees, R. R., 228, 239, 248, 251, 257, 339, 352, 353.
Rees, S. G., 304, 353.
Reese. I. T., 222, 225, 228, 246, 261, 264, 298, 299, 301, 306, 307, 323.
Remond, Narcises, 157, 164, 174, 184.
Reporter, Dayton, 363.
Resolutions, 67, 92, 93.
Reynolds, A. H., 225, 226, 229, 241, 264, 271, 312, 314, 315, 319, 356, 400, 402.
Rhodes creek mines, 226.
Rice, L. A., 111, 139, 144.
Rimellard, Romane, 181.
Ringer, L. M., 393, 435, 445.
Riparia, 416.
Ritz, Philip, 148, 155, 242, 266, 284, 293, 329.
Robeson, W. Milnor, 265, 274.
Roberts, A. B., 228, 293.
Robie, A. H., 190, 203, 206, 207.
Rocky Mountain Fur Company, 55, 60.
Rogers, Cornelius, 74, 78, 88.
Ross, E. C., 311, 312, 356.
Rowland, Captain, 152.
Ruckle, J. S., 259, 260.
Russian—colony established, 26; trading posts, 33; claim to territory, 53.
Russell, Osborn, 99, 103, 106, 139.
Russell, D., 208.
Russell, Chas., 209, 221, 222, 223, 238, 261, 281, 284.
Russell creek, battle on, 209.
Rutherford, J. K., 385, 394.
Ryan, M., Jr., 294.

S

Salt Lake discovered, 55.
Salomon, E. S., 155.
San Carlos, The, enters San Francisco bay, 25.
San Diego—bay discovered, 10; mission established, 19; stores arrive at, 22.
Sandwich Islands discovered, 33.
San Francisco bay—7; early discovery evidenced by a chart, 8, 20; re-discovered, 20; named, 20; entered by the San Carlos, 25; mission established, 26.
San Joaquin valley, visit to, 24.
Santa Anna, 28.
Schools—Oregon in 1847, 112; Walla Walla county, 385; Walla Walla city, 320, 322, 385, 387; St. Paul's Academy, 326; Whitman Seminary, 324; St. Vincent's Academy, 331; St. Patrick's school, 331; Waitsburg, 345, 346, 387; Columbia county, 390, 396; Dayton, 397, 402, 403; Garfield county, 431; Pataha city, 425, 431; Pomeroy, 423, 431; Whitman county, 436, 439, 444; Colfax, 439, 442; Farmington, 444.
Schwabacher, S., 268, 302, 309.
Schneble, F. D., 389, 398, 399.
Scott, James, 155.
Scott, John, 246, 251, 391.
Scott & Co., U. B., 273.
Scott family massacred, appendix, 8.
Seattle, 189, 193.
Semmes, Lieutenant, 212, 213.
Seminary, Whitman, 306, 324.
Serro, Francis Junipero, 17, 18; death of, 26.
Settlement of Walla Walla Valley, 163, 164, 165, 221.
Settlements—first in Washington Territory, 47, 152; in Northern Oregon in 1852, 153; between Cascade and Rocky mountains in 1862, 230.
Settlers—ordered not to locate east of the Cascade Mountains, 211, 297; or-

der revoked, 221; Protection Committee, 402.
Seventh Day Advent church—Walla Walla, 330; Dayton, 412; Farmington, 444.
Seymore, Sir George, 110.
Shaw, Col. B. F., 105, 187, 190, 202, 203, 206, 208, 209; extract fromreport, 203.
Shaw, LeF. A., 319, 320.
Sharpstein, B. L., 156, 239, 243, 250, 257, 267, 324, 329, 381.
Sharpstein, J. L., 381.
Shepard, Cyrus, 62, 75.
Sheriffs of Oregon in 1849, 140.
Sheridan, Phil., 170, 172, 173, 198, 199; appendix, 34.
Sheets, John, 223, 228, 229.
Shortess, Robert, 78, 92, 93, 94, 99, 141.
Silver, 9.
Silcott, J. M., 299, 414, 415.
Simpson, Gov., Sir George, 56, 84, 85, 86.
Simmons, M. T., 105, 142, 152.
Simms, John A., 221, 222, 225, 226, 228, 230, 261.
Sinclair, James, 165, 166, 195, 197,
Singleton, John, 218, 221.
Skinner, A. A., 106, 138, 139.
Slaughter, Lieut. W. A., 161, 162, 171.
Slocum, Wm. A., 71.
Sloat, Commodore, 110.
Sloan, T. W., 320.
Small pox—in Walla Walla city, 309; in Dayton, 405.
Smith, Jedediah S., 55.
Smith, A. B., 74, 79, 87, 93.
Smith, Sidney, 78, 99, 110, 141.
Smith, J. C., 221, 222, 225, 228, 325.
Smith, Jonathan, 224.
Smith, Wm. N., 345, 346, 347, 352, 353, 356.
Smith, R. B. 352, 353.
Smith, E. L., 155.
Smith, J. S., 105, 111, 155.
Smith, R. M., 356.
Smith, T. H., 294.
Smith, J, H., 338, 339.
Smith, Joseph, 370, 371, 373.
Snake river—low water, 39; first navigation of, 260, 303.
Snickster, 216, 218.
Snow slide, 251.
Societies—Oregon Temperance, 71; Agricultural, 284, 313; Washington Territory Agriculture, Mining and Art Fostering, 309; to promote immigration, 313; Masons, 316, 332, 349, 412, 424, 442, 444; Odd Fellows, 316, 335, 350, 412, 424, 442; Knights of Pythias, 336, 413, 445; Ancient Order of United Workmen, 336, 350, 413, 424, 442; Chosen Friends, 337, 413; Verein Eintracht, 337; Independent Order of Good Templars, 337, 350, 413, 424; Sons of Temperance, 338; Grand Army of the Republic, 338, 413; Association for the Advancement of Science, 339; Patrons of Husbandry, 387, 388, 415; Turn Verein, 413; Pioneers, 413.
Soltees, 215.
Sonoma captured, 110.
Sons of Temperance, Alpha Division, 338.
Spain claims the Northwest Coast, 31, 33, 35.
Spalding, H. H., 42, 68, 69, 78, 84, 87, 91, 97, 99, 124, 141, 143, 280, 293, 325, 327, 427, 445; account of Whitman massacre, 116 to 123; ransomed, 130.
Spalding, Mrs. H. H., 68, 69, 87.
Spalding, H. H., Jr., 445.
Sparks, J. G., 155,
Sparks, J. M., 402.
Spirit of the West, 358.
Spirit, Pataha City, 365, 425.
Spokane Indians, 65, 216, 437; council with, 186, 220; battle with, 216, 219; treaty with, 220; hanged, 220.
Spokane post—established, 50; sold, 52.
Spokane mission, 78, 84, 95.
Spokane county—created, 230; disorganized, 233.
Spokane Falls, bar at, 383.
Spotted Eagle, 170, 186, 203.
Stanislaus river—battles on, 25; named, 25; Indian name, 25.
Stanley, J. M., 126.
Stanfield, J., 116, 122.
Stanton, R. H., 153.
Stage—lines, 230, 232, 260, 261, 262, 273, 303, 304; Northwest Company, 273.
Statesman, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 235, 236, 237, 240, 261, 264, 281, 282, 283, 294, 301, 302, 305, 308, 322, 345, 386; history of, 352.
Statistics see tables.
Starbuck, 424.
Stewart, David, 47, 49, 50, 52, 65.
Stewart, Robert, 50.
Stewart, Daniel, 231, 236, 244, 246, 254.
Stevens, Gov. I. I., 154, 155, 156, 158, 160, 165, 184, 186, 188, 193, 194, 201, 206, 207, 211, 214, 221, 389, 414; communications quoted, 186, 189, 193, 201, 207, 211; portrait, facing 151.
Stevens county created, 230.
Stephens, Wm., 267, 291, 298, 309, 313.
Steptoe, Col. E. J., 197, 199, 207, 208, 209, 210, 214, 215, 216, 217, 220, 297; issues orders to whites, 211, 297.
Steptoe's defeat, 211, 215, 428; killed and wounded, 218; burial of dead, 220.
Steptoeville, 222.
Steptoe Butte, 443.
Steamship Company, Pacific Coast, 278.
Steilacoom or Nesqualy, 151, 153, 155, 161, 162, 171, 193, 211; founded, 152.
Stine, Fred, 244, 248, 304, 306, 307, 310, 316.
St. Mary's—mission, 83, 112; hospital, 331.
Stock—list of dealers, 295; auction sale of in 1862, 282; growing, 294.
Stone, B. F., 246, 261, 298, 300, 301, 306, 307, 308, 356.
Stone, David, 142, 146.
Stout, J. K., 383.
St. Patrick's school, 331.
St. Paul's Academy, 326.
Strong, Judge Wm. H., 143, 144, 154, 155, 378.
Struve, H. G., 155.
Stump, J. T., 271, 286.
Sturdevant, R. F., 385, 392, 401, 403.
Sublette, Milton, 56.
Suffering of Hunt's party, 47.
Sullivan, P. C., 383.
Sullivan, E. H., 384.
Supreme Court, list of Judges, 378.
Sutter, John A., 74, 137, 159.
Surrender of Fort Astoria, 52.
Swartwout, Capt. S., 193, 194; communication from, 211.
Swash, J. C., 347, 360.
Swift, S. M., 294.

T

Ta-be-bo, 166.
Tables—census, 30—in 1845, 109—in 1849, 140—in 1850, 152—in 1870, 245; population in 1839, 78—in 1840, 80—in 1841, 84; immigration in 1843, 97—in 1844, 104—previous to 1844, 99; Oregon volunteer companies, 127, 132, 169; Washington Territory officers, 155; W. T. Congressional Delegates, 156; W. T. Volunteer companies, 170, 190; prices in 1861, 227, 281—in 1862, 227—from 1825 to 1878, 293; fares and freights in 1863, 231, 262; Walla Walla county finances, 232; freights in 1868, 285—in 1878, 273; O. I. Co's installment plan, 278; cereal productions in 1863, 282—in 1866, 283—in 1880, 291; stock sold at auction in 1862, 282; exports in 1865, 283—in 1867, 284; products in 1866, 283; freight tonnage, 285; rainfall and temperature, 288, 289; public lands, 292; farms numbered according to size, 292; showing increase in W. T. from 1870, to 1880, 295; Walla Walla county statistics, 296.
Tallman, W. A., 164.
Tannatt, Gen. T. R., 280, 405.
Tarbell, Francis, 155.
Taxation rates—Walla Walla county, 222, 223, 296; Columbia county, 394.
Taylor, O. H. P., 216, 219.
Taylor, Fort, 218.
Taylor, James, 139, 143.
Teamsters, list of, 238.
Tellier, 164, 182.
Temperature and rainfall, tables of, 288, 289.
Tenino Indians, 160.
Ten-mile creek, 429.
Territory—creation of new, 139, 153, 248; ceded by treaties of 1855, 158, 159, 160; cost of, 159, 160.
Texas Ferry, 432, 447.
Theon, 430.
Thorn, Capt., 44.
Thornton, J. Quinn. 136, 137, 138.
Thompson, David, 47.
Thompson, R. R., 147, 259, 260.
Thompson, David P., 273.
Thompson, J. B., 256, 257, 312, 330.
Thompson, G. T., 257, 379.
Thompson, Geo. F., 232, 233.
Thomas, A., 203.
Three Feathers, 186.
Thurston county created, 149, 154.
Thurston, S. R., 140.
Tierra, Father, Juan M. S., 13.
Tilton, Fort, 193.
Tilton, James, 155, 156, 235, 267.
Tilton, C. E., 260, 272.
Timothy, 215, 217, 218, 428.
Tipton, James, 437, 438.
"Tonquin" captured by Indians, 44.
Torquemada, Juan, the historian, 10.
Touchet creek—first settlers on, 343; named, 389.
Touchet Lumber Flume, 404.
Townsend, J. K., 62, 70.
Townsend, Port, 152, 189.
Town Talk, 359.

Trading posts established, 33; at Oak Point, 43; on Okinagan, 47.
Transportation, 238, 240, 242, 247, 249, 251, 254, 256, 257, 258 to 277.
Transportation company—Dayton and Columbia River, 269; People's, 262, appendix 3.
Transportation line, Oregon, 259, 260.
Tramway at Cascades, 259.
Trapping industries, decline of, 61.
Treaties—Escurial, 34, 35; Utrecht, 35; Versailles, 36, 53; Ghent, 54; of, 1846, 54, 109; Florida, 54; Ashburton, 86, 96, 109; with De Chutes, 132, 160; with Nez Perces, 87, 160, 187, 211; with Cayuses, 90, 159, 211; with Dalles, 90; with Yakimas, 159, 211; with Palouses, 159, 211, 220; with Walla Wallas, 159, 160, 211; with Umatillas, 159, 211; with Flatheads, 160; with Wascos, 160; with Tenino, 160; with Coeur d'Alenes, 186, 220; with Spokanes, 186, 220.
Trinidad, 32.
Tribune, Northwest, 367.
Tribune Eastern Oregon, 367.
Tribune, Pendleton, 368.
Truax, Sewell, 269, 286, 290, 415.
Tualatin county—election returns, 103, 106, 110, 111, 139. 140; name changed, 142.
Tukannon—derivation of name, 389; Indian name, 39.
Tumwater river, 152.
Turner, 72.
Turner, J. D., 144.
Turner, J. H., 367.
Turney, L. J. S., 155, 156.
Turn Verein, Dayton, 413.
T'Vault, W. G., 106, 107, 110, 149.

U

Ugarte, Father Juan, 13, 14.
Umatilla Indians, 184, 315; council with, 159, 208, 211; treaty with, 159, 211; property captured, 204; battle with, 209.
Umatilla—city, 230, 262; river, Indian name of, 40; *Press*, 367.
Umpqua county election returns, 145, 148.
Union, Walla Walla, 255; history of, 356,
Union Flat, 433, 439, 447,
Uniontown, 432, 446.
United Brethren, 416; church at Walla Walla, 331.
United Workmen—Integrity lodge, 336; Walla Walla lodge, 336; Occidental lodge, 350; Blue Mountain lodge 413, Pomeroy lodge, 424; Colfax lodge, 442.
Universalists, Dayton, 412.
Upton, C. B., 380.
Upton, W. H., 380.

V

Vancouver, Capt. George, 34.
Vancouver—fort, 64, 153; mission, 151.
Vancouver county—created, 152; name changed, 152; election returns, 110, 111.
Vansyckle, J. M., 236, 241, 261.
Venegas, Miguel, 6, 7, 9, 13, 14.
Verein Eintracht, Walla Walla, 337.
Vessel—first built on coast, 16; seized at Nootka, 34; first built in Oregon, 84.
Victor, Mrs. F. F., 137, 162.
Vigilance, 241, 244, 303, 304.
Villard, Henry, 275, 276, 279, 286, 404.
Vintage, 16, 293.
Vincent, 220.
Viscaino, Sebastian, 10.
Volunteers—call for, 127, 163, 168, 189; Oregon 1st Reg., officers, 132—of 1855, 169; Oregon 1st Reg. of 1855, 168, 188, 191—of 1856, 194, 202; Washington, 168, 187, 202, 207; Washington 1st Reg., officers, 170—2nd Reg., officers, 190, 202; object to bill of fare, 191; Walla Walla, 315, 317.

W

Wager, J. P., 368.
Wailetpa, 222.
Wai-i-lat-pu, (see Whitman mission.)
Wait, Lieutenant, 203, 204.
Wait, Sylvester M., 241, 247, 255, 271, 344, 345, 346, 356, 399, 400, 401, 402, 409, 410.
Waitsburg—235, 243, 251, 252, 269, 327, 389, 391, 343 to 350; founded, 344; school, 345, 346, 387; growth in 1865 and '6, 345; first stage line through, 346; named, 346; site surveyed, 346; additions, 346; population, 346, 348; fire in 1880, 347; railroad to, 347; town incorporated, 347; city incorporated, 348; officers, 348; present condition, 348; churches, 349; societies, 349.
Wallace, W. H., 155, 156.
Walla Walla—Old Fort, 65, 153, 351—abandoned, 166; New Fort, 214.
Walla Walla mission, 112, 113, 331.
Walla Walla county—221 to 258; created, 155, 157, 158; boundaries, 157; attached to Skamania county for judicial purposes, 157; county seat located, 157, 222; officers—first, 157—of 1854, 157—of 1855, 158; election and officers of 1859, 222—of 1860, 223—of 1861, 223—of 1862, 228, 229—of 1863, 231—of 1864, 234—of 1865, 235—of 1866, 239—of 1867, 240, 241—of 1869, 243, 244—of 1870, 245, 246, 247—of 1872, 248—of 1874, 250—of 1876, 253—of 1878, 255, 256—of 1880, 256, 257; residents of 1855, 163; abandoned, 166, 168; organized, 221; opened to sattlement, 221; first farmers 221, 297, 343; first meeting of county commissioners, 222, precincts created, 222, 223; rates of taxation, 222, 223, 296; commissmissioners' proceedings, 222, 223; court house, 222, 239, 240, 244, 248, 249, 252, 257; records destroyed, 222; jail, 223, 239, 248, 249, 257, 304, condition in 1860 and '62, 223, 228; 229; call for mass convention, 228; politics, 228, 231, 233, 235, 239, 240, 243, 245, 248, 250, 252, 255; finances, 231, 233, 242, 252, 254; report of Grand Jury, 232, 239; assessed valuation of property, 233, 252; population of 1864, 233, 234—of 1870, 245—of 1877, 254; storm of 1869, 242, 285; area, 243; division, 243, 352, 391; special election, 247; safe burglary, 247; table of rainfall and temperature, 288; table of statistics, 296; first settlers on Touchet and Copei creeks, 343; first term of court, 378; schools, 385; churches, 387; addition to, 394.
Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad, 242, 247, 249, 251, 252, 254, 256, 264, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 285, 307. 311, 313, 351.
Walla Walla city—297 to 321; barracks erected, 214; named, 222, 298, 299; prices, 227, 235, 281, 282; growth, 229, 302, 308, 314; first line of stages to Boise, 232, 304; first overland mail, 233, 263, 304; fare to the East from, 233, 263; votes cast in 1864 and '5, 234, 236; first merchants, 297; early history, 297; first building, 298; early residents, 298; boundaries, 299; town incorporated, 299; first lots sold, 299; town officers, 299, 300; city incorporated, 300; election and officers—first, 300, 301—of 1862, 301—of 1863, 303—of 1864, 303—of 1865, 304—of 1866 306—of 1867, '8 and '9, 307—of 1870, 308—of 1871 and '2, 309—of 1873, 311—of 1874 and '5, 312—of 1876 and '7, 314—of 1878, 316—of 1879, 317—of 1880, 318—of 1881 and '2, 319, 320; provisions of charter, 300—revision of, 307, 312; fire—first, 302—in 1864, 304—1865, 235, 305—in 1866, 306—in 1867, 307—in 1872, 309—in 1873, 311—in 1875, 313—in 1881, 319; revenue, 302, 305; first fire engine, 302, 341; finances, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310, 312, 314; assessed valuation in 1862 and '3, 303—in 1873, 310—in 1876, 314; name of post office changed 303; additions, 303; industries in 1864, 304—in 1882, 321; jail, 304; Sunday reform, 305; water works, 306, 311, 313, 319; flood of 1867, 306; first visit of governor, 307; teleraphic communication opened with Portland, 308—with the East, 313—with Lewiston, Colfax and Coeur d'Alene, 318; city hall, 308; population, 308, 314, 320; small-pox, 309; earthquake, 310; street railroad franchise granted, 314; Nez Perce war scare, 315; Bannock war scare, 316; special election, 316; new charter, 316; latitude, longitude and altitude, 317; gas introduced, 319; schools, 320, 322, 331, 385, 387; churches, 327; societies, 332; militia, 338; fire department, 340; bar at, 379.
Walla Walla—land office, 291. 309; military post, 214, 305, 306, 310; volunteers, 315, 317; gas company, 319; library association, 340.
Walla Walla Indians—184, 221; reception of Lewis and Clarke, 40; rejoicing on arrival of whites, 50; number in tribe, 65; council with, 90, 159, 208, 211, 220; property captured, 133, 184, 191, 204; sell their country, 159; treaty with, 159, 160, 211; chief captured, 177; battle with, 181, 209; skirmish with, 191.
Waldo, Daniel, 98, 102, 104, 111, 142.
Walker, Joseph, 58.
Walker, Courtney M., 66, 99, 103, 107. 110, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145.
Walker, E., 74, 78.
Walker, R. M., 155.
Waller, A. F., 79, 95, 99, 101.
Wallula, 230, 260; history of, 350.
Walters, Thomas, 224.
War—Bear Flag, 74, 110; Mexican, 109; Cayuse, 132, 174; of 1855 east of Cascades, 155, 161, 172, 191, 194, 201, 211; of 1855 west of the Cascades, 155,

171, 189, 193, 195, 211; Yakima, 161, 168; Rogue river, 163; council of, 167, 173, 217; Nez Perce, 315, 393, 437; Bannock, 316.
War Eagle, 133.
Wasco Indians, 99; treaty with, 160.
Washington Territory—first white settlement, 47; created, 151, 153; early settlements, 152; population in 1850; 152—in 1853, 154—in 1880, 395; provisions of organic act, 154; boundaries, 154; officers, 154, 155; Governor Stevens' arrival, 154; first counties, 154; Legislature, 155; new counties created 155, 390, 419, 433; seat of government selected, 155; Congressional delegate—first, 155—table of, 156; efforts for admission as a State, 247, 248, 250, 254, 256, 258; constitution adopted, 255; development from 1870 to 1880, 295; military officers in 1878 and '80, 339; judicial system, 377; list of Supreme Court judges, 378; courts of, 378.
Washington Territory Agriculture, Mining and Art Fostering Society, 309.
Washington county—142; election returns, 147.
Washington Volunteers—168, 187, 202, 207; officers of 1st Reg., 170—2nd, 190, 202.
Washingtonian, 359.
Washburn, B. F., 358.
Waters, James, 98, 132, 134.
Water Company, Walla Walla, 313.
Watchman, Walla Walla, 358.
Wauka, 158.
Wawawa, 432, 447.
Weed, C. E., 155.
Weekly Times. Waitsburg, 347.
Welaptulekt, 73.
Wells, H .L., 3.
Wells, Fargo and Company, 260, 303.
West, David, 430.
Wheat—a legal tender, 108; exportation in 1866, 240—in 1868, 242—in 1870, 244—in 1871, 247—in 1877, 254, 271; price in 1861, 226, 399—in 1863, 282—in 1864, 233, 282—in 1865, 235, 263, 283—in 1867, 263—in 1868, 242, 284—in 1869, 242, 285—in 1871, 247; table of prices from 1825 to 1878, 293; yield in 1866, 282.
Wheat, J. R., 155.
Wheeler, James, 216.
Wheeler, C. W., 256, 257, 347, 360, 387.
White Bluffs, 263.
Whitcomb, Josiah, 73.
White, Elijah, 71, 75, 85, 87, 90, 92, 94, 99, 100, 108, 147.
White, R. J., 153.
White, O. C., 362, 393, 402.
Whitman, Marcus, 63, 68, 69, 74, 84, 85, 86, 87, 96, 97, 109, 113, 280, 293, 294, 327.
Whitman, Mrs. Marcus, 68, 69, 87, 117.
Whitman, P. B., 113; letter from, 114.
Whitman, E. B., 238, 261, 298, 299, 300, 301, 306, 309, 311, 317, 324.
Whitman or Wai-i-lat-pu mission, 70, 84, 102, 327; mill burned, 87; proposed canal, 270.
Whitman massacre—76, 113, 136; cause as given by Cayuse messenger, 115; persons present, 116; messenger sent to Vancouver, 127; list of captives, 130; captives ransomed, 130; list of killed, 131; captives reach Oregon City, 131; chiefs hanged and their declaration, 134, 135.
Whitman county—432 to 447; area of, 432; boundaries, 432, 434; towns, 432; water courses, 432; lakes, 433; population, 433, 436; creation, 433, 434; location of county seat, 434, 435; election and officers—first, 434—of 1874, '6 and '8, 435—of 1880, 436; finances, 436; schools, 436, 439, 444; court house, 436; jail, 437; Nez Perce war, 437; flood in Palouse river, 438; granite quarry, 445.
Whitman Seminary, 306, 324.
Whitman Junction, 351.
Whitney, Jones, 166.
Whitney, Asa, 264.
Whitney, Nelson, 267.
Wilkes, Commodore, 82.
Wilkins, Charles, 365, 425.
Willamette—discovery of river, 40; mission, 62, 71, 73, 75, 79, 82, 83, 91, 94, 112—sold, 101; Falls, 92; convent in valley, 102.
Willard, Dennis, 344.
Williams, Fort, 60, 65.
Williams, Sergeant, 216, 217, 218.
Williams, Lieutenant, 203, 204, 205.
Williamson, W. T., 369.
Willson, Wm. H., 71, 93, 94, 99, 107, 110, 143, 144, 151.
Wilson, A. E., 93, 94, 99, 103.
Wilson, A. V., 169, 175, 182.
Wilson, Charles, 235.
Wilson, John M., 270, 271.
Wilson, E. T., 364, 423, 427.
Wilson, Fred., 243.
Winter—of 1861, and '2, 227, 281; of 1862 and '3, 230; of 1863 and '4, 232; of 1864 and '5, 234; of 1865 and '6, 237; of 1880 and '81, 295.
Winslow, C. H., 153.
Wingard, S. C., 155, 339, 378, 403, 421, 437.
Winans, W. P., 314, 316, 320, 329.
Wolf meeting, 91.
Wolfard, L. D., 384.
Woodward, A. P., 164, 166, 181.
Wood, J. F., 229, 322, 330, 386.
Wool, Gen. J. E., 175, 176, 187, 189, 207, 208, 210; charges preferred against, 187.
Wounded—whites, 132, 133, 134, 171, 172, 182, 183, 195, 198, 204, 205, 209, 213, 216, 221; Indians, 209, 211; in battle of Walla Walla, 185; in Cascade massacre, 200; in battles of Grand Ronde and Burnt river, 205; at Steptoe's defeat, 218.
Wright, Gen. George, 189, 198, 201, 207, 208, 210, 211, 214, 218, 219, 220, 221; biography, 221.
Wright, C. B., 274.
Wyche, J. E., 155, 240, 241, 378.
Wyeth, N. J., 60, 69.

X

Ximenes, Ortun, 6.

Y

Yakima river, Indian name of, 39.
Yakima Indians, 66; council with, 159, 208, 211; treaty with, 159, 211; murder whites, 161, 195; battle with, 162, 171, 172, 173, 192, 193, 209; property captured, 172: capture property, 193; chiefs hanged, 199, 220.
Yakima war of 1855, 161, 168, 207.
Yamhill—county created, 106; election returns, 106, 110, 111, 139, 141, 144, 145, 147.
Yellept, death of, 40.
Yield—of wheat in 1866, 282; of cereals per acre, 282, 287.
Young, Ewing, 66, 71, 81.
Young, Lieutenant, 212.
Young, Brigham, 370, 373.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

A

Adams' corner, between 308 and 309.
Adams, J. F., facing.
Alheit, John, between 348 and 349.
Almota, view of town, facing 432.

B

Babcock, C. N., facing 200.
Baldwin, Alexander, facing 56.
Barker, O. P., facing 88.
Barnes, W. T., facing 72.
Barrett, J. S., between 348 and 349.
Baumeister, M. & E., between 308 and 309.
Bergrein, J. A., facing 104.
Berry, Geo. T., facing, 208.
Birth and burial place of the Messiah, 369.
Blalock, Dr. N. G., between 276 and 277.
Brechtel, O., between 308 and 309.
Brewer, J. F., between 244 and 245.
Brodeck & Co., between 348 and 349.
Brunton, W. H. H., facing 224.

C

Camp, B., facing 160.
Cantonwine, W. J., facing 104.
Catholic Institutions, Walla Walla, between 316 and 317.
Caton, N. T., between 308 and 309.
Cochran, J. W., facing 72.
Colwell, E. N., facing 136.
Copeland, H. S., facing 16.
Cornwell, J. M., facing 96.

D

Davies, W. W., facing 369.
Davis. Jas. S., facing 440.
Day's corner, between 308 and 309.
Day, W. W., facing 400.
Dayton School, facing 344.
Dewar, J. M., facing 120.
Dickinson, A. C., facing 48.
Discovery of Pacific ocean, 4.
Dixie School, facing 376.
Doheny & Marum, between 348 and 349.
Donaldson, Joseph, facing 192.

E

Erwin, S. H., facing 160.
Evans, Milton, facing 80.

F

Favor, Mrs. A. J., facing 360.
Ferguson, W. F., facing 128.
Fix, A. J., facing 88.
Fletcher, A. M., facing 440.
Foster, James W., facing 176.
Frazier, C. R., facing 224.
Fudge, John, facing 48.

G

Ginn, Richard, facing 440.
Graham, William, facing 184.
Gwinn, J, L., facing 168.

H

Hales, H. B. A., facing.
Harbert, J. W., between 244 and 245.
Hemingway, E. L., facing 427.
Hood, J. R., facing 120.
Hull, Orley, facing 286.

I

Ingalls, Henry, facing 40.
Ingalls, T. P., facing 40.

J

James, A. J., facing 184.
James, A. A. and G. W., facing 360.
Johnson, Ambrose, facing 392.

K

Keiser, Mrs. R., facing 40.
Kernohan, Robert, facing 420.
Kibler, J., facing 88.
Kirby, J. F., facing 56.
Kirkman, William, between 300 and 301.

L

Lamb, J. M., facing 72.
Lasater, J. H., facing 32.
Long, Garrett, facing 392.
Long, John, facing 56.
Loundagin, G. W., facing 104.
Lowe, S. J., facing 392.
Lyons, Patrick, facing 168.

M

McCoy, James C., facing 192.
McCoy, Mrs. Thos. K., facing 216.
McCoy, Wm., facing 208.
McGuire, W. H., facing 128.
Maier, C., facing 24.
Mills, E. D., facing 160.
Milton Church and School, facing.
Muncy, Elias, facing 400.

N

Neal, A. J., facing 192,
Newspaper offices—Washingtonian, between 300 and 301; Watchman, between 308 and 309; Statesman. between 308 and 309; Union, between 348 and 349; Washington Independent, facing 422.
Nichols, William, facing 208.

O

Offield, J. M., facing 427.

P

Page, Thos. P., facing 336.
Pataha City, facing 425.
Pataha Church and School, facing 376.
Pomeroy, Main street, facing 422.
Pomeroy School, facing 422.
Porter, H. M., between 348 and 349.
Portraits—Gov. I. I. Stevens, facing 151; W. W. Davies, Arthur Davies, and David Davies, facing 369.
Powell, E. L., between 348 and 349.
Preston, W. G., facing 432.
Pumpelly, M., facing 184.

Q

Quinn, Thomas, between 300 and 301.

R

Randall, Lewis, facing 128.
Rattlemiller, L., facing 120.
Reed, G. K., between 308 and 309.
Rees, Winans & Co's. Corner, between 348 and 349.
Rigsby, J. W., facing 408.
Rigsby, W. W., facing 408.
Russell, Charles, facing 136.

S

Scholl Bro's, facing 420.
Scott, John, facing 144.
Seeber J. F., facing 136.
Stanfield, William, facing 80.
Starrett, Geo., facing 32.
Stephens, William, between 348 and 349,
St. George Hotel, facing 420.
Stine, William, facing 304.

T

Tash, A. J., facing 80,
Thomas, A., facing 64.
Thomas, W. B., facing 232.
Torrance, E. A., facing 400.
Tracy, John, facing 168.
Truax, S., or view on Snake river, showing bluffs and grain chute, facing 290.
Tukannon river; Steptoe butte, Kamaiakin mountain, and north end of Blue mountains; three sketches made from one point of observation, showing a general surface view of the country facing 418.

W

Waitsburg school, facing 344.
Wai-i-lat-pu or Whitman mission, facing 116.
Walla Walla—valley, city and garrison, 8; court house, facing 297; west corner Second and Main streets, between 300 and 301; east corner Third and Main streets, between 308 and 309; south corner Third and Main streets, between 308 and 309; schools, facing 322; churches, facing 327 and 330; north corner Second and Main streets, between 348 and 349.
Whitman Seminary, between 348 and 349.
Williams, N. C., facing 360.
Wilson, E. T., facing 527.
Witt, B. B., facing 144.
Witt, P. S. facing 144.
Wooton, Davis, facing 224.

Y

Yenney, Philip, facing 112.

BIOGRAPHICAL SUPPLEMENT.

ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED.

FRED F. ADAMS, the proprietor of the wholesale and retail establishment, on the corner of Main and Third streets Walla Walla City, was born in Lexington, Richland Co., Ohio, October 5, 1842. His father, John F., was a merchant, but retired from business before this son was old enough to enter the establishment. At fifteen years of age, Fred F. left home and commenced life for himself as a clerk in a general merchandising establishment, in Mount Gilead, Morrow Co., of his native state.

When the War broke out, he enlisted as a soldier in company B of the 43rd Ohio Infantry, and served in that company, from the fall of 1861 till the fall of 1864, participating in many of the most notable battles of the Rebellion. He saw the serried ranks of Price and Van Dorn, hurled back from before Corinth; the Confederate columns at Iuka, shattered by the Federal charge, and passed, unscathed, through the fierce storm of shot and shell that saluted Sherman's advance in the Atlanta Campaign.

After leaving the army, he started across the continent in 1865, and reached Walla Walla by way of Fort Benton and the Mullan road, arriving in September of that year. His cash capital to start business, on arriving in the West, was $18. The brother of Fred F., named W. P. Adams, was at that time, a partner of the Brown Bros., a wealthy and popular house, doing a wholesale business in Walla Walla. A copartnership was at once formed between the Adams brothers and Fred F. returned to Helena, Montana, and spent the ensuing two and a half years in that place, Reynolds City and Fort Lemhi on the Salmon river in Idaho. In July, 1868, the Brown Bros. sold their mercantile interests to the Adams Bros., who continued their joint business until July, 1880, when Fred F. became sole proprietor by purchase, and his brother, retiring, moved to Oakland, California.

A sketch of the corner building, where business is carried on by Mr. Adams, accompanies this work; but, though representing truthfully the external appearance, it, after all, gives but a meager exhibit of the establishment, as seen by one, who enters the door. His business reaches beyond the department of retail into that of wholesaling, and an $80.000 stock is about the average amount carried by him. His goods include those pertaining to various branches of merchandise, such as clothing, groceries, hardware, dry goods, etc.; and would be properly termed a general merchandise establishment. It is not the province of this work, to say that Mr. Adams sells his merchandise at lower figures, and gives a better article than other merchants of Walla Walla; the customer can be his own judge of that. But the conclusion is a natural and inevitable one, that the development from $18 to a business that requires an $80,000 stock of goods constantly on hand to supply patrons must have been obtained by giving satisfaction to customers, both in price and quality of goods. While time passed and the country was developing, Mr. Adams did not forget that the soil of this region was, in itself, a mine of wealth, and he has purchased portions of it from time to time, until 2040 acres have been acquired; of this 600 acres join the celebrated Blalock ranch and are enclosed. The remaining 1440 acres are in Eureka Flats and all his land is under cultivation.

As a citizen, he is respected by all; as a business man his integrity is unimpeached. As a suave, courteous and generous gentleman, with whom to do business or meet socially, he has no superior in the city and few equals any where.

Mrs. Mary V. Adams, born March 2, 1854, is the daughter of the old Oregon pioneer, D. J. Schnebly, and was married to Mr. Adams in Walla Walla City, June 29, 1870. The following are the names and dates of birth of their children: F. May Adams, May 6, 1872; Arthur M. Adams, December 12, 1873; Died February 1, 1875; Philip H. Adams, February 12, 1876; M. Edua Adams, January 24, 1878; Herbert H. Adams, January 20, 1880.

J. F. ADAMS, a leading sheep and horse raiser of Umatilla county, lives in the edge of the Blue mountains nearthe Umatilla reservation. His parents were Joseph and Areete Adams, of Franklin county, Maine. He was born in the town of Jay, Maine, July 20, 1835, and has seven brothers and sisters, Charles B., Henry C., Joseph W., Helen M., Mercy H., Adda B., and Bertha. His boyhood days were spent in the quiet of New England farm life, attending the public school at intervals, and dividing two of the later years between attendance at an academy and working on the farm. In 1858 he resolved to make a bold stroke to better his condition. He therefore, came to this coast by the Panama rout, and made his way to Umpqua valley, Oregon, where he began life as a school teacher. He taught four years, investing his earnings in live stock, thus laying the foundation of his fortune. He then devoted himself to the stock business. In 1865 he came to Umatilla county and located his present home, containing 250 acres, which forms one of the illustrations of this work. J. F. Adams, Robert Thompson and Jacob Frazier were the pioneers in that section of the county. Mr. Adams confined his attention to sheep until 1870, when he began raising horses also. His bands of sheep contain from 6,000 to 10,000, and his horses graze on the hills in large numbers. In 1868 he married Miss Susan F. Fry, a lady from Indianapolis, Ind. Their children are: John R., born January 15, 1880; George H., July 27, 1881. Having lived so long on the frontier, Mr. Adams has had many adventures and experiences incident to such a life, including a narrow escape from the hostile Bannocks, when they came upon the reservation in 1878 and murdered several people. He possesses in a marked degree the qualities of energy and activity required to conduct his business successfully, and is reconed among the most enterprising citizens of Umatilla County.

DR. DORSEY S. BAKER.—The history of communities and of nations is made up mainly of the acts of men who contribute towards directing to a result the efforts of the people by whom they are surrounded. This is equally true whether the actor be a Grant marshaling the legions of a grand army, a Vanderbilt, dictating to a nation's commerce,or the obscure farmer whose harvest is gathered to feed those dependent upon him. The acts of each that have an influence upon any portion of the human family are historic events and are important in proportion to the result. Every community has its leading men whose operations exert an influence upon others. Their plans include the capital and the labor of many to execute, and if that labor is benefited or that capital augmented, the ones who planned are public benefactors, great in proportion to the results achieved. Even though it be claimed that the object of such operations was to benefit the designors only, still, if in its detail or results benefits accrue to the public, those who designed and executed are public benefactors nevertheless.

There are persons of this class living between the Rocky and Cascade mountains, who have done much for the country where they live, but among them all there is not one who is the peer of Dr. D. S. Baker in these respects. Fertile in invention, comprehensive in judgment, with a tenacity of purpose inherited from his Puritan ancestors, he could not have fallen short of becoming a leader in whatever sphere circumstances may have placed him. Away back in 1635, his ancestors were driven from their native land by persecution, because they resisted the doctrinal dictations by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and chose the wilds of America in preference to a surrender of conscience. A little farther down the line, we find another of his ancestors, General Ethan Allen, demanding the surrender of the English fort of Ticonderoga in the name of "the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Such being the result of a glimpse into the past, leads one to expect that the descendants of such men should achieve success in life, and only their failure to do so would excite surprise because the opposite is expected. The early training of the Doctor peculiarly fitted him for operations in the field that in later years became the scene of his numerous achievements. Born in Wabash county, Illinois, October 18, 1823, he lived in that country at a time when scholastic education was one of the most difficult things for a youth to obtain; but his mother being a woman of rare attainments, added to a fund of comprehensive and practical sense, he gained his knowledge of books from her. To that mother's early teachings, moulding of life's aims and character, the Doctor owes much of the favorable results crowning the efforts of his after life. His father was extensively engaged in operating mills and in general merchandising, and at nineteen years of age, the Doctor was entrusted with the conducting of a large proportion of the business, at one time taking nine boat loads of produce to New Orleans to convert it into money or goods suitable for their frontier stores. While conducting this business in its complicated forms of traffic, he learned the many branches of trade, and its various phases that, as before stated, fitted him for the work of after years.

In 1845, he graduated in the medical department of the Jefferson College in Philadelphia, and in 1847, started from home to operate for himself. His outfit consisted of one dozen medical books, a medicine case, horse and buggy. He went to near Des Moines in Iowa, and commenced to practice his profession. In 1848, he determined to seek the shores of the Great Ocean to the west to try his fortune, and setting out *with his horse and buggy* crossed the plains to Oregon that year, arriving at Portland (then a mere hamlet) on the nineteenth of September, where he commenced the practice of his profession on this Coast.

The discovery of gold, the previous June by Marshall at Coloma in California, had nearly depopulated Portland, the male portion of its inhabitants having gone to the scene of the discovery. There were but fourteen men in this embryo-metropolis on Christmas 1848, the Doctor being one of that number, and they decided to have a frolic. In all frontier localities, whisky is considered an important factor among the essentials necessary in preparing for a festive occasion, and it was found necessary, at this time, to visit Oregon City to get six quarts of it, to enable the fourteen Portlanders to express their appreciation of the fact that Christ was born on that day.

With the early spring, the Doctor started for the gold fields, and January of 1850, saw him back again in Portland with $1,800 worth of general merchandise, as the result of his California mining venture. A partnership was then formed between him and L. B. Hastings. Together they ran a hotel and a store, and the Doctor practiced his profession. They purchased one-ninth of the town site of Portland, but the transaction was never made a matter of record, and they abandoned their rights with a loss, having always considered themselves fortunate in getting out of that title muddle that has sunk fortunes in litigation

since. In the early spring of 1851, the Doctor again left Portland, this time, with three ox teams loaded with miners' supplies, bound for Yreka, California. At the rate of five miles per day, he finally reached the summit of the Calapooia mountains, but, in going down on the other side, made much faster time some of the way. On one occasion the wagon tipped over endways onto the cattle, and all rolled in a mixed condition to a more level country. After sorting the oxen and wagon from the bacon and other valuables that had been distributed among the rocks, bushes, grass, sand, etc., he continued his journey to Yreka, and built, immediately after his arrival, the first house erected in that place. In May of the same year, he returned to the Umpqua valley, and met with an adventure on the way. While camped on Rogue river opposite to where Jacksonville now stands, news was received of the Indian outbreak, and the massacre of Captain Stewart and his command. The next night his riding mule strayed off, and he went in search of it in the morning, and while doing so, the train moved on. After finding his animal, he gained the road, and dropping his reins upon the mule's neck, took out a novel to read, but was interrupted in his literary pursuit by one of the loose animals of the train that come back along the road on the run. He headed it off, turned it in the right direction, and on they went. Directly, he came to a creek, and just as he was riding out on the opposite side, an Indian, dressed in a uniform stripped from a dead soldier, sprung from the bushes into the road in front of him, with a musket in his hand. The Doctor was not armed, but he still carried the novel rolled up in his hand, and without an instant's hesitation, he took aim with it, and spurred his mule at the red-skin, shouting at the same time, "Klat-a-wa, God damn you, klat-a-wa!" This was too much even for a savage. Not that he was shocked at the Doctor's evident disregard for the third commandment, nor that he was afraid of a mule; but to be brought in range of a yellow-covered novel, loaded with light literature, at the imminent peril of having its contents shot into him, was enough to stampede a whole tribe, and in an instant he had taken to the brush. Dr. Baker, without waiting for further development, put spurs to his mule, and dashed away at full speed to overtake the train, which he reached without further adventure.

For the succeeding seven years, he resided at Oakland in the Umpqua valley, devoting his time to the varied pursuits of farming, stock-raising, milling, and merchandising. In 1858, he again returned to Portland, engaged in the hardware business, and in 1860, started a store in Walla Walla under the management of William Stevens, In May, 1861, the Doctor took personal charge of his Washington Territory business, and in 1862, his brother-in-law, J. F. Boyer, coming from California, took the laboring oar as a partner in the mercantile branch of the Doctor's Walla Walla establishment.

The presence of Mr. Boyer in the mercantile branch of his business enabled the Doctor to give more attention to outside operations, and in 1862, he associated himself with Capt. A. P. Ankeny, H. W. Corbett, William Gates, and Captain Baughman, for the purpose of running a line of boats between the mouth of the De Chutes river, and Lewiston, in opposition to the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. They built the steamer *Spray*, which made fourteen trips in 1862, but in the meantime, a third transportation company, known as the "Peoples Transportation Line," had entered into the carrying trade, and having other boats to run abyve the Cascades, put a steamer, named the *E. D. Baker*, on the lower Columbia. In the spring of 1863, the *Spray* owners sold their boat to the O. S. N. Co., which left two competing lines on the river; but no sooner were Dr. Baker and his associates out of the way than the two remaining lines compromised their rivalry by agreeing to quit competition, the People's line to have all the freight on the Willamette, and the O. S. N. Co. to be left alone on the Columbia. This left the upper country at the mercy of one freight and passenger line, the very state of things which had caused the building of the steamer *Spray*, and no sooner was this fact known, than Dr. Baker again associated himself with gentlemen for the purpose of removing the main obstruction to competition on the Columbia river. There are two rapids in that stream between Portland and Lewiston, through which steamers cannot pass. At these points, all freights must be unloaded and transported a number of miles by land. To make a successful opposition, required a connected line that included at least three steamers and two land transportation trains, making a complicated business that called for considerable capital.

It was the purpose of Dr. Baker and his associates to build railways at the two points on the Columbia, where transportation was necessary by land, that should carry freight for all alike, thus removing much of the freight complication, making it easier than heretofore for parties with limited capital to compete for the carrying trade upon that great artery from the interior. They commenced at the Cascades, had completed their road, and, in a few weeks, it would have been in active operation, when news was received that Congress had given to the O. S. N. Co. the exclusive right of way over the ground they had used in laying the track, which was the only practical route. This was a death blow to their enterprise, and under advice of their attorney, the road was sold at a heavy losss, in the spring of 1864, to their opponents. This defeat of Dr. Baker and his associates was one of vast moment to the coming tens of thousands who were to live between the Rocky ond Cascade mountains, for it meant monopoly as a fixture for, at least, one generation to which the country was to pay untold millions, and it was to ward off such a financial drain upon the people's industries, that they had invested their money, and Congress had made it a calamity to them.

In 1865, the mines began to fail, and farmers, in localities nearer to them than Walla Walla, furnished what was wanted in the mountain market. Freights were so high that no produce could be shipped towards the sea, and the great valley and country west of the Blue mountains was without a market. The great necessity of the country was to develope a means by which cereals that could be grown in her soil might be placed upon navigable waters, at an expense that would leave the farmer something for his labor. A railroad to the Columbia from Walla Walla was that means; but how could it be obtained? For years, the people agitated that project, until, eventually, the Doctor took hold of it, furnished the means, built the road, in spite of a strange, formidable opposition, and inaugurated an era of prosperity in the country, that has benefited thousands of people, enriched hundreds, himself among the number. For the history of that transaction, and what followed, we refer the reader to the chapter in this work upon Railroads and Transportation.

Dr. Baker is now an old man with locks white as the snows that fell upon his native hills, and standing near the silent river, he looks back upon a life actively spent in the prosecution of enterprises that have all inured to the benefit of others more than to himself. The time will come in the near future, when the people of the country, where he now lives, listening to the

solemn notes of the slow-tongued bells, will, with one voice, join in sorrowful regrets at the loss of him whom they will then acknowledge to have been their truest and ablest champion.

JOHN F. BOYER, of the firm of Baker and Boyer, bankers in Walla Walla City, W. T., is one of the men whose success in life and business has been mainly achieved in the country where he now lives by the exercise of economy, industry and business integrity, guided with intelligent financial ability. He is now a capitalist; twenty years ago, he was a poor man and what he has, came gradually through those years as the result of correct business calculations, and not by chance or a favorable turn of fortune's wheel. He was born in Rock Castle Co., Kentucky, March 28, 1824, and while an infant, his parents moved to the Ohio river, and some twelve years later to Jefferson Co., Indiana. At twenty years of age, he left his Indiana home; and became a clerk for a mercantile firm in Van Buren, Arkansas. This was in 1844, and in 1849 he crossed the plains to California, where he first engaged in mining, but changed to the mercantile line and started a store in Sonora of that state. In 1852, leaving his business in charge of a partner, he returned to Arkansas, but soon learned that a fire had swept away most of his California property, and he determined to remain in the States.

In 1853, August 29, he was married in Mount Carmel, Illinois, to Miss Sarah E., a sister of his present partner, Dr. D. S. Baker, and the following are the names and dates of birth of Mr. and Mrs. Boyer's children: Charles S., June 1, 1854, Franklin D., August 20, 1856; Eugene H., February 6, 1859; Arthur A., April 21, 1861; Annie I., December 31, 1863: John E., December 29, 1866; and S. Imogen, March 28, 1869.

In 1859, Mr. Boyer with his family again crossed the plains to California, where he established himself as a merchant at Sonora and remained their until 1862, when he accepted an offer of co-partnership with Dr. D. S. Baker in the mercantile branch of his Walla Walla business. At the time Mr. Boyer first took charge of the store in the latter place, and for years after, the miners were in the habit of depositing their gold dust with the firm for safe keeping. They would come with little and big sacks of it with the owner's name attached, leave their mountain accumulation for days, and sometimes months, without a scratch of a pen or witness in the world, except Mr. Boyer, to prove that they had ever left anything on deposit. No receipts were given or asked for, and although this practice was continued for years, and the deposits often reached from $30,000 to $40,000 at a time, no trouble, misunderstanding or loss ever occurred. In 1870, the firm decided to close out their mercantile business and settle with their customers, many of whom had long standing bills unpaid. In carrying this design into effect, large amounts of money were collected that it became necessary to make use of, and they commenced loaning it, on long or short time, upon approved security, and this new branch of business soon assumed large proportions. The idea was thus suggested to the partners of starting a bank, which was carried into effect, and now the banking firm of Baker & Boyer is one of the most reliable monied institutions on the Pacific Coast. Not because of the extensive funds invested, that only reaches $150,000, to which should be added nearly $150,000 surplus, but because the bank risks no money upon uncertain outside speculations, such as forced a suspension of the Bank of California with its millions of capital.

In conclusion we would say that Mr. and Mrs. Boyer (and the same is equally true of Dr. D. S. Baker) have raised a family of children in a manner that reflects credit upon them as persons possessing practical sense. Each and every one of those children has been educated to look upon life, not as the idle drones upon the honey stored for them by the working bees in the hive, but as a period blocked out of time, in which they are to accomplish something by their own acts that will not be discreditable to themselves and the name they bear. To Dr. Baker, to J. F. Boyer, and men of their kind, Eastern Washington Territory ows its present prosperity and future prospects.

DR. N. G. BLALOCK.—In all animate life, there are grades of intelligence so plainly marked that the difference is evident at a glance. Between men this gradation is so distinguishable and universal that attention has only to be called to the fact, to secure its unquestioned recognition. Among the Australian *bushmen*, or in the court circle of Kings, the genius of a few men lead, while the many follow. These are but truisms, facts old as the human family, still, it is not out of place to call attention to them, and the additional truth that it is not unfrequent for many, who follow some distance in the rear, to forget, when the smoke of battle has passed, that they were not in the van. Nature designs some men for active service, and for such to fall short of becoming an important element, in the progressive operations of whatever sphere circumstances places them, would be something they could not do. It would be impossible for comprehensive minds to dwell upon that which failed to possess the charm of intricacy or magnitude, something beyond the ordinary; and those possessing such faculties move off in the advance, plan and execute, where others hesitate, and fail to act. Every community has within it characters of this kind, more or less marked, who are termed the leading men or minds. East of the Cascades there are two of this class, who stand so far in the van of progress, that their names have but to be mentioned, to elicit a universal approval of the assertion from all, except their personal enemies, or the envious whose opinions are of little value. We refer, first, to Dr. D. S. Baker, second to Dr. N. G. Blalock both residents of Walla Walla City. For evidence of the truthfulness of this assertion, we refer the reader in Dr. Baker's case, to his biography and the history of railroads and transportation in this book. Of Dr. Blalock, the reader has but to learn what his operations in the country have been, to cheerfully accord him the mead of approval. He has not derived as much personal benefit from the result of his labors, as the people of the country have, and his business efforts are all of a nature calculated to inure to the public advantage more than to his private advancement.

Dr. Blalock was born in Western North Carolina, February 17, 1836, was educated in the common schools of his native state, spent one year at college in Tennessee, and then entered the Jefferson Medical College, in 1859, from whers he graduated in 1861. He was a married man when he first entered the Jefferson Medical College, and started upon his course in that institution with less than money enough to pay his way. His wife, formerly Mrs. Pantha A. Durham of High

Shoals, North Carolina, whom he had married, Auguat 1, 1858, was a lady of rare qualities and attainments, one who was a helpmate in the hour of his trials. Together they labored, together they economized, together they studied, and with equal hopes and pleasures, they saw the day come when he could start from the student's cloister out into the world, and strive for success. After their fare had been paid on the cars that were to take them to the new scene of labor in Illinois, the Doctoe had not money enough left to buy meals on the road, and thus he started in his profession as a Doctor. It is only men with nerve and courage and brain and will who win in life's struggle. The Doctor practiced in the line of his profession until 1862, in Mt. Zion, Macon Co., Illinois, when he became Regimental Surgeon of the 115th Illinois Infantry Volunteers, but was forced to abandon the service in 1863, because of ill health. In 1864, May 18, his wife died, leaving two children of whom only one, Yancy C. is now living.

December 10, 1865, Miss Marie E. Greenfield was married to the Doctor in Mt. Zion, Illinois, and in May 1872, he left that state with teams for Walla Walla valley, where he arrived in October, without a dollar of money at his command. He at once started his teams to hauling freight, and entered upon his professional practice, and devoted every surplus dollar he could get to the purchasing and improvement of cheap lands along the Blue mountain base, until he has converted over 5,000 acres from its primitive sod into cultivated farms.

In 1881, he harvested 90,000 bushels of wheat and barley, one thousand acres of his land producing the unprecedented yield of fifty bushels of wheat to the acre, and all this upon land deemed worthless for such purposes uutil tested by him. A sketch of that farm accompanies this work. In 1874 he commenced the construction of a flume, purposed to convey wood and lumber from the mountains into the Walla Walla valley at rates that would enable farmers to improve their land, and in 1880, twenty-eight miles of it had been completed at a cost of $56,000. During the latter year, $160,000 were disbursed by him, in the construction of this flume, building of mills, getting out timber, operating the flume, etc., nearly all of which was paid for labor, and he lost $75,000 in the operation; but the whole country was materially benefitted, and cheap transportation from the mountains has been established as a fixture. This loss caused a temporary suspension of operations, that has since been resumed by the "Blalock Wheat Growing Company" of which the Doctor is President. This company was organized for the purpose that its name indicates to operate a 20,000 acre farm between the John Day and Columbia rivers in Wasco Co., Oregon. The Doctor's efforts in the John Day country are demonstrating what his operations did at the base of the Blue mountains, that thousands of land acres, heretofore considered comparatively worthless, are agricultural mines of wealth.

We have only mentioned, in this brief way, the more important transactions of this man in the country, that readers might know that we have not improperly denominated him, as one of those whom nature created to lead among his fellows, to operate in the advance, break down barriers to progress, open new fields of thought, explore and guide the timid to hitherto unknown regions for enterprise, to point out new avenues to wealth, and become a public benefactor by so doing.

He still continues the practice of his profession, and was appointed surgeon for the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company in February, 1882.

WM. T. BARNES is one of those who crossed the plains in 1852, the year that tried the souls of men upon the emigrant road. Cholera and famine walked side by side along the trail, and claimed their victims from the plains to the ocean. Those numerous graves, scattered for a thousand miles from the Dalles to the eastward, could they speak, would tell tales of anguish and despair that would moisten the eye and rend the feelings of any but a heart of stone. Thousands of cattle died; hundreds of emigrants perished; and few now live, who traveled the route that year, but carry in their memory scenes and events painful to recollect and sadder than tears. The arrival, in Oregon, did not end their trials, for nearly all were poor and provisions were scarce. That winter potatoes were sold for $8 per bushel, while poor flour was eagerly taken at $25 a hundred. Families subsisted on what they could get, and the frost-bitten, outside leaves of a cabbage were a vegetable morsel not to be despised; bran, no longer fed to the fortunate cow, was kept to subsist the human kind. To such privations aud through such a gauntlet, the subject of this brief sketch reached Oregon in 1852, after burying one of his children at the Dalles, on the way.

Mr. Barnes is a native of Fayette, Howard Co., Mo., where he was born December 14, 1829, and, before his sixth birthday had arrived, he was left an orphan. The years of his boyhood that followed have no silver lining to the cloud. His father was considered wealthy at his death and the children, five of them, all girls but one, were deemed heirs to a reasonable competency. The Court appointed a guardian for the little boy and the guardian farmed him out, when eight years old, to one of his sons, who treated the child as though he was a plantation negro. Let those, who have kind parents, thank God that it is not their fortune to be thrust from the protecting love of a fond mother, out, when a child, into the world to the unloved association and treatment of a plantation slave. Six years wore their tedious, dismal length away, and then the boy that could remember little in his past to be thankful for, fled from his master to find a home among strangers. He was but fourteen years of age, at the time, when misfortune thus forced the necessity of commencing the struggle of life's experiment. At sixteen, the laws of Missouri permitted a minor to choose his own guardian, which young Barnes did, and then he returned to the scene of his earlier life. He found that there was nothing left of the property that had been left him, as those who had taken it in charge, had squandered all and taken the benefit of the bankrupt law. This left him with no resource for success in the future, except his own ability to wrest it from the hand of fortune, and the result has demonstrated his possession of such faculties. In 1847, he went as a government teamster to Mexico and returned in a year. In 1849, September 12, he married Sarah A. Blain of St. Joseph, Missouri, and, in 1850, made a six month trip to Santa Fe, New Mexico. He then, from his accumulated funds, purchased land and became a farmer in Holt Co., Missouri, where he remained until coming to Oregon in 1852. Upon his arrival in the Willamette, he took up a farm and remained a resident of Washington Co., Oregon, until 1864; when he came to Walla Walla County and settled on Dry creek, twelve miles east of Walla Walla City, upon the farm that is now his home—see view of the same in this work.

He was the first man to try the productiveness of the hill lands in the country, the experiment being made by him in 1865. He plowed and sowed forty acres, to commence with, and the people were reminded, by his folly, of the remarks, of, some ante-diluvian fossil, in regard to a fool and his money parting company. The result, at harvest, showed a yield of 40 bushels of wheat to the acre, and the people baptized their former opinion of his experiment and gave it a new name.

The children of Mrs. and Mr. Barnes, now living, were born and are named as follows: John A., November 9, 1853; Laura E., March 13, 1857; Mary E., August 25, 1864; William B., October 4, 1866; Demas, February 25, 1871; Ambrose H., July 8, 1873; Minnie M., May 13, 1875; Eva A., August 13, 1877.

In politics, Mr. Barnes is a Democrat and both he and Mrs. Barnes are members of the Christian church. Their joint labors have given them a home containing 680 acres of land, 400 acres of which are inclosed and 300 under cultivation. The surroundings and rough experience that shadowed the early years of Mr. Barnes were such as would have naturally driven a weak character or a vicious one directly to moral ruin. That such was not the result is evidence conclusive of moral and intellectual strength in the boy, developed in the man. That such is the estimate of his character, given by those who know him, is evidenced from the fact that twice they have elected him as County Commissioner, and in 1876, to the Territorial Legislature.

CHESTER N. BABCOCK was born in Oneida Co., New York, August 2, 1836. His parents lived on a farm and his ather, whose name was Richard Babcock, moved from New York to Rock Co., Wisconsin, in 1843. At twenty-one years of age, the subject of this sketch, entered, as Station Agent, the employ of the Hannibal & Saint Joseph R. R., in Missouri where he remained for two years. In 1859, he left Missouri intending to try his fortune in the Pike's peak country, searching for gold, but meeting numerous miners with discouraging reports, on their way back to the States, he turned from his original destination, and crossed the mountains to Walla Walla. Arriving without means, work was his only resource for success, and his first money was made in burning coal for the government. That winter gold was discovered in the Clearwater country, and the next spring saw Mr. Babcock on his way to the Oro Fino mines. Two years later, he returned to the valley and settled on the farm of 160 acres where he now lives, that has since been increased to 360, all of which is inclosed and under cultivation. It is a fine ranch, as will be seen by referring to view accompanying this work. It lies two and a half miles by road south-east of Walla Walla, and Russell creek runs through it. For ten years, after abandoning the uncertain life of a miner, he lived on his farm as a bachelor, until the 29th of December, 1872, when, finding that it was not good for man to be alone, he espoused the widow of John W. C. Caldwell, of Walla Walla. Mrs. Ruth A. Caldwell was, at the time of marriage to Mr. Babcock, the mother of four children, all of whom now live with them, and their names are Frank A., Charles D., Alfred and Albert O. Caldwell. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Babcock were born and named as follows: Chester, September 29, 1877, and Ora, February 22, 1879.

Mrs. Babcock is one of those whose experience in crossing the plains is such, as but few women in the world have witnessed, and less have signalized themselves in. The train that her family was with left the main emigrant road for Oregon, at the Malheur river, and were attacked by Indians. For three days and through the nights, the entire party was kept upon the defensive, beating off the foe. The women were put in wagons, protected with bedding from the enemies' bullets, and many of the men could with difficulty be kept from seeking a similar protection. When this woman came out from her retreat, refused to go back, and coolly took her place among the defenders of the beseiged party; run bullets, while those from the Indians were whistling around her, it shamed the most cowardly into an appearance of courage. The train was saved, fell back to Snake river, where it was reinforced by another party of emigrants, among whom was her present husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Babcock are among the number who are now enjoying, in this valley, the fruits of their life industry, having surrounded themselves with the accumulation and rewards of their years of toil, the respect and esteem of those who know them.

O. P. BARKER is a farmer on Dry creek, where he lives about thirteen miles east of Walla Walla. He was born January 11, 1845, in Lenawee County, near Morenci, in Michigan, where he lived during his minority. After becoming of age, he left his father's home and removed to Wabaunsee, Kansas, from there to Wichita in the same state, and finally to Pueblo, in Colorado. During these years of rambling, his attention was divided between farming, freighting, and the livery business. In 1876, he arrived in Walla Walla by way of Laramie.

MRS. SARENA BARKER, his wife, was born in Fayette County, Kentucky, February 19, 1819. She became the wife of James Angell, in 1837, and in 1862, of Andrew Pitts. Crossing the plains with her husband, they settled on Powder river, in 1864, and leaving that section, became residents of Walla Walla County, in 1865, but removed to Willamette the next year. In 1867, Mr. Pitts came back with his family to Walla Walla, and settled on the farm where Mrs. Barker now lives, and he died there on the 6th of November, 1877.

In 1878, September 23, the widow married Mr. O. P. Barker, the subject of this sketch. Their farm consists of 180 acres, and 440 additional have been obtained by them since marriage, and most of it is inclosed and under cultivation. A view of their home accompanies this work that will give a much better idea of its surroundings, than could be conveyed by language. The railroad station of Dixie is but three miles from it, which places them in easy reach of a market for what the farm produces.

ALEXANDER BALDWIN was born in Montgomery Township, Gibson county, Ind., January 28, 1827, and is the son of John and Margery (Trigg) Baldwin. He lived on the farm until he married Martha Music, on the second of March, 1851. He then rented a farm for four years. Moving thence to Washington county, Illinois, he farmed there nine years. He started across the plains, and after a journey of nearly seven months, arrived in Yamhill County, Oregon, in the last days of October, 1865. In the fall of 1866, with a family of a wife and five small children, and with but a wagon, two horses and a colt for capital, he came to this region and settled on Hogeye creek, six miles from Dayton. With this small beginning he has pushed himself forward to the position of one of the substantial men of Columbia county. He ownes 400 acres of land, meadow, grass and pasture, including forty acres of timber. A veiw on another page shows his ranch and improvements. Of a family of nine children born to him there are five living. The children were John Fleming deceased, Elinora, Julia Ann, Olive Almira, Ephriam deceased, Garrett, James William, and two who died in infancy.

GEO. T. BERRY is a native of Morgan County, Indiana, where he was born, near the city of Indianapolis, July 17, 1844. His parents were farmers, and he remained with them at the old homestead, until 1853, when they all crossed the plains to near Olympia in W. T. The family remained at the Sound until February 1864, when they came to Walla Walla Co., Washington Territory, and settled near the Whitman mission, where the mother is still living, and where the father, Thomas F., died in 1866. The subject of this sketch started in business for himself in 1869 as a farmer, he having that year taken up a preemption claim of 160 acres. Since that time, he has added to it, until he now ownes 2700 acres of land, 1000 of which are fenced and under cultivation. He also owns a steam saw mill at the head of Pine creek in Umatilla Co., Oregon. In 1879 he settled on that portion of his land property where he now resides, of which a view may be seen in this book. There is an extensive orchard on the place, more than enough of assorted fruits to supply home use.

In 1867, November 23, Mr. Berry was married to Miss Louisa J. Derrick, of Walla Walla, and they now have five children with ages and names as follows: Flora E., February 10, 1869; Martha E., May 30. 1870; Phillip L., November 5, 1871; Lauren G., June 5, 1875; and Marion C., November 26, 1878.

OSWALD BRECHTEL, the proprietor of the WallaWalla Bakery, came to the city of that name, first, in August 1861. He was born in Baden on the Rhine, August 5, 1833; and emigrated to the United States in 1852. The baker trade was learned by him in Indiana, from where he came to this territory with the purpose of availing himself of such advantages as might be gained here in the prosecution of his line of industry. Upon his first arrival in Walla Walla, he entered into employ of the firm of Pefferle and Kurry, bakers, who had been operating in the place, since 1859. In 1862, he rented their establishment and started business for himself, with nothing but energy, experience, business integrity, and ability as capital to help him on to success. The same year he purchased the establishment, and, until 1863, made crackers by hand, when he purchased a machine for that purpose. In 1869, he erected a brick building on Main street, that, since, has been added to in the rear, until it is now 31 feet by 120, and two stories high with a basement. It cost him $20,000, although it would not take that sum to build another like it, at the present time. (A front view of it accompanies this work). He makes a specialty of the manufacture of crackers, and, in place of the old mode—by hand, he now has a machine with capacity to work up fifty barrels of flour per day although the oven will only bake ten. The whole is operated by steam power. A boiler, number 3½, and an engine of twenty horse power, operated in the basement, are used for this purpose, to which are attached a force pump and 150 feet of hose to use in case of a fire. This force pump sends water through pipes, for use of his dwelling, two and a half blocks away. With the present facilities for business, he worked up 1400 bbls. of flour for the market, in 1881, that was sold in Washington Territory, Idaho Territory, and Oregon.

Mr. Brechtel was married, January 25, 1865, to Miss Catherine McCoy, who died, December 12, 1877, leaving four children, three of them girls and one boy. In politics, he is a Republican, in business, a success, and as a citizen, he is one, who has contributed in producing the present advanced condition of improvements and prosperity in Eastern Washington Territory.

J. F. BREWER, a view of whose ranch accompanies this work, is one of those, who, coming to the valley of "many waters" without capital, has gained a reasonable competence through his own industry. He came to this section from Oregon, in 1871, as a school teacher, and up to 1878, has devoted one half his time to that occupation. In 1876, he purchased 160 acre of land that since have been added to, until his home farm contains 560 acres, all of which is fenced and under cultivation. This fine property lies south-east of Walla Walla, five miles by road, and is situated between Russell and Cottonwood creeks.

Mr. Brewer is a native of Scotland County, Missouri, where he was born, November 9, 1842. His father's name is David Brewer. and his parents lived upon a farm in that state until 1853, when they crossed the plains and settled in Marion County, Oregon, from where they moved in 1871 to their present home in Wasco County, in that state.

In October, 1867, the subject of this sketch was married to Miss Elizabeth Hause, of Marion County, Oregon, who died, March 17, 1869. He was married to his present wife, Miss Adora Stanton, of the same place, March 31, 1872.

WILLIAM H. BRUNTON, a farmer living on Dry creek, thirteen miles north-east of Walla Walla, was born in Schuyler County, Illinois, January 27, 1841. The father of William is a native of Ohio, where he was born, July 4, 1812, and moved to Harrison County, Missouri, with his family, when the subject of this sketch was sixteen years of age. Upon William's arrival at his majority, he left the home roof, and started life for himself in Iowa, and in 1862, crossed the plains to Wash- of Mr. and Mrs. Cochran were born and are named as follows: Isadore, December 11, 1861; Robert L., June 2, 1863; Adelbert, June 20, 1865; Minnie, March 16, 1867; Ernest, June 16, 1872; George, December 2, 1873; Samuel, October 21,

ington Territory, arriving in Walla Walla, on the 6th of October that year. The train that he crossed the plains with passed down the Umatilla river for Oregon, and he, in company with a companion, left it, and upon reaching this valley; they had but twenty-five cents between them, and having been fasting, were ravenously hungry. They found some old axes, ground them up, and chopped wood for board and a slight margin in cash, until the outlook became brighter. The next spring, Mr. Brunton visited the Idaho mines, and between 1863 and 1869, followed teaming from Walla Walla to the various mountain towns. While teaming, he located, in 1866, the place where he now lives, which has been added to, until it contains, at present, 320 acres, all enclosed and under cultivation. A view of this place may be seen by referring to it in this book.

In 1866, September 16, he was married to Sarah A. Lewis, a native of Jefferson county, Iowa, where she was born April 28, 1852. The names of their children, and the dates of t heir birth are as follows: Edwin, August 25, 1867; Minnie F., July 14, 1869, died June 6, 1874; Wm. T., November 9, 1871, died September 16, 1873; Charles, December 16, 1873; Ira, May 11, 1876; and Frank L., July 21, 1878.

W. J. CANTONWINE, who lives on a farm twelve miles north-east of Walla Walla, and two miles north of Dixie, has been a resident of Washington Territory since 1863. He is a native of Benton county, Iowa, where he was born, May 30, 1853, and lived with his parents on a farm until ten years of age, when he came with them to Walla Walla county in this Territory. The next year his father moved to Albany, Oregon, but returned to this county in less than a year, where they now reside. George Cantonwine, the father ot W. J., was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, May 18, 1821, moved to Iowa in 1839, and in 1844 married Miss Mary M. Lewis, in Benton county of that state. Their children were Hannibal L. W. S., who still lives with them; Sylvania E., the wife of W. B. King, who resides on the Tukannon in Columbia county; the subject of this sketch; and Amanda M. The last named was the wife of John B. Scott, and on the twenty-ninth of September, 1867, they were both murdered by Indians, who committed the act in retaliation for the death of one of their own race whom they wrongfully supposed Mr. Scott had slain. This sad affair occurred on Burnt river in Oregon, a few miles from the home of the deceased. They were returning in a wagon from a visit, accompanied by two of their children, when fired upon. Mr. Scott sank down into the wagon with a mortal wound, and the brave woman, seizing the lines, drove out of danger with her children, as her life blood flowed from the many wounds that soon caused her death.

February 10, 1875, the subject of this sketch was married to Miss Clara E. Cram, of Walla Walla county. Mrs. Cantonwine is a native of Polk county, Oregon, and her parents now reside in Penawawa, Whitman county, in this territory. The names and dates of birth of Mr. and Mrs. Cantonwine's children are as follows: Ernest J., November 12, 1876; Fred L., August 14, 1878; Bertie F., December 16, 1880. The homestead of this couple consists of 640 acres of land, all of which is inclosed, and 500 acres of it under cultivation. It is but two miles and a half from their place to the railroad station of Dixie that furnishes both school and mail facilities. From a sketch accompanying this book a better idea can be obtained of the appearance of the homestead, than from any written description that could be made.

NATHAN T. CATON of Walla Walla, who gained his prominence at the Bar, through a persistent exercise of tallents peculiarly adapting him to that profession, is counted among the most successful and prominent attorneys in Washington Territory. He is a man of nervous temperament, positive ideas, and an active mind, but though possessed of strong feelings, and by some may be considered capable of prejudice, yet the writer has seen him so far control such feelings, as to do his enemies the justice to write and speak in complimentary terms of them. It may be strongly asserted that he is true to his instincts of friendship, that his friends know where to find him, and so do his enemies. Born in St. Louis, January 6, 1832, he, at sixteen years of age, entered the mercantile business as a salesman and book-keeper, and a year later crossed the plains to California. In 1850, he reached Oregon, and resided in Marion county, where he taught school for years, prosecuting the study of law at the same time. In 1856, he became, and remained for four years, Postmaster at Salem, after which the people elected him County Clerk. While serving in this last capacity, he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of that state, at its December term of 1861. In 1866, he went to Idaho (leaving his family in Oregon) and for a year edited the *Owyhee Bulletin* of Silver City. While in that Territory the Democrats placed his name upon their ticket for the position of County Judge, and he withdrew it, refusing to run. Later he was elected to the Legislature of Idaho, but being ineligible, did not serve. In September, 1867, he moved with his family to Walla Walla, since when he has practiced his professsion and continued his residence in this city. In 1869 he was elected from this county to the Territorial Legislature of Washington, was re-elected in 1873, and became Speaker of the House. One term he served as District Attorney, was the Democratic candidate, in 1878, for Territorial Delegate at Washington, and was defeated by his Republican opponent, T. H. Brents, and lastly, while absent in San Francisco, Cal., was elected, in 1882, a member of the Council in Walla Walla City.

In 1853, April 14, he was married to Miss Martha A. Herren, of Marion county, Oregon, and the dates of birth and names of their children are as follows: Edwin, July 22, 1854; George W., March 28, 1856; Martha L., September 11, 1857; Bertha C., September 25, 1864, died November 15, 1878.

JAMES W. COCHRAN, was born in Boone Co., Missouri, April 3, 1831. His father, John G., was a native of Madison Co., Kentucky, where he was born in November, 1799. He was a farmer by occupation, and James W. was raised to this profession. In 1852, on the twenty-sixth of October, he married Minerva J. Gooding, who died January 20, 1858, leaving two children named Delina J., born December 21, 1855, and John W., born January 6, 1858. He was married to his present wife December 27, 1860. She was a widow lady, with a child named Ida, her name being Cynthia A. Moss. The children

1879. Of these three are dead, Minnie, Ernest and Robert. In 1864, Mr. Cochran left his Missouri home and came to Walla Walla with his family, where he remained for a year and then moved to Oregon. In 1867, he came back to this country, and settled on Dry creek on a homestead location, three miles up that stream from where he now lives. In 1879, he moved to the farm owned by him, upon which is located the depot at the terminus of the railroad now being built along Dry creek by Dr. Baker. It is ten miles a little north from East of Walla Walla, and is about one mile down the stream from the Dixie school house. At present, Mr. Cochran is the Dixie Post Master, and the office is kept at his house. His farm contains 350 acres and at the old residence three miles farther up he has 340 more, making 690 acres of land in all owned by him. It is all fenced and utilized by tillage and grazing. On the two ranches he has about 500 fruit trees. In 1879 he gathered from 450 acres of land in wheat, barley and oats, 14,600 bushels of grain, and this was the largest product per acre ever cropped on his land. When Mr. Cochran came back to Walla Walla in 1867, his possessions consisted of a span of horses, a wooden axle wagon, a family of six, and five dollars in money. The cash went for supplies and he started for the country without a cent. He took up the land as before mentioned, erected a little house, and then went to work making rawhide bottom chairs. Baker and Boyer took them from him and sold to the farmers of the country, and in this way he maintained his family for four years, when he began to gain headway and improve his land. Between that time and the present (1882,) he has steadily gained success until, through farming and operations in real estate, he has acquired his present property.

E. N. COLWELL, was born in Wethersfield, Wyoming county, N. Y., April 11, 1833. His father, Henry R. Colwell, was born in Trenton, Oneida County, N. Y., in 1788, and served in the war of 1812. He died in 1846, leaving a widow and four sons. The mother of these boys was Miss Emeline Wolcott, born in Trenton, N. Y., in 1808. She is now living in California. E. N. Colwell was the eldest of the four boys. He lived in New York until eleven years of age, when he emigrated to Wisconsin in the fall of 1844. In 1854 he went to Minnesota where, the same year, he married Miss Sarah A. Ells. She was born of English parents, in Oswego county, N. Y., September 25, 1836. In the fall of 1857 Mr. Colwell removed to Kansas, and after a year spent in that distracted territory, he moved to Iowa. There he lived till the spring of 1866, when he crossed the plains with an ox team and reached Walla Walla in October. He purchased a farm and has since been one of the successful farmers whose labors have developed this fertile region. He resides about three miles south of Walla Walla on a beautiful farm which is shown in one of our illustrations. Mr. and Mrs. Colwell have six children as follows: John Elmer, born in Filmore, Minn., August 18, 1855; George O., born in Mower county, Minn., April 16, 1857; Arthur A., born in Mitchell, Iowa, May 2, 1859; U. S. Grant, born in Mitchell, Iowa, May 13, 1863; Minnie May, born in Walla Walla, W. T., June 22, 1872; Homer, born in Walla Walla, W. T., October 15, 1879.

JAMES M. CORNWELL is a native of Orleans, Orange county, Indiana, where he was born August 7, 1834. His parents lived on a farm and the youthful advantages, educational and otherwise, were those common to the farmer's sons in our country. Mr. Payton Cornwell, a Kentuckian by birth, the father of James M., removed from Indiana with his family in about 1839, to Edgar county, Illinois. The mother of James M. died, in Illinois, when he was but nine years old, and the home circle was broken up. The children, eight boys, found homes among strangers, and from that time forward, the recollections of the two now living are of a transient dwelling place, separate from each other, and of an early necessity to look to their own resources for that which other children, more fortunate, instinctively seek through the affection of a mother. In 1852, the subject of this sketch, then seventeen years of age, and an elder brother, named Francis M., nineteen years old, worked their passage across the plains to Oregon.

We will give a partial detail of the trip of those two lads across the continent, for the purpose of showing the hardships and extremities of suffering which some, yes many of the men, who, following the star of empire westward, were forced to endure in reaching the Pacific Coast in those early years. They started on foot from their Iowa—(we were about to write "home," but they had none) with five dollars between them, for crossing the plains to either California or Oregon. They cared little to which of those regions they wandered, for it was the country where the sun set that they were seeking. Upon their arrival at a town on the Mississippi river, James obtained a situation as teamster for an emigrant, who proposed to furnish him food for his work until they reached St. Joseph, Missouri. In addition, the brother was permitted to put his little bundle of clothing in the wagon; and what was left of the five dollars went for crackers for that brother to eat along the road. At St. Joseph both brothers obtained positions as teamsters with a train that was bound for Oregon. They were to receive their food on the route as pay for their work, but, they were to continue service one month after reaching the Coast, to pay for the privilege of driving team the six months that it took to reach that place. There was a great deal of sickness that season among the emigrants, and the new graves along the overland road became thicker as the Cascade range was approached. Young James was taken with the mountain fever after crossing the Platte river, and a month passed during which he narrowly escaped adding one to the numerous unknown graves scattered along the route. The party with whom these lads were employed, were professional men, coming with their families, and they arrived late in the season at Fort Boise short of provisions. Short, because they had delayed along the way, and had disposed of provisions that had been provided in the start. The owners of the trains became frightened, fearing starvation on the way, and proposed to the teamsters to leave them, go on ahead, and look out for themselves, eight of them consenting to this, the two lads being of the number. They left Fort Boise on foot with three days rations, to reach civilization on the Coast, and the nearest certain point to obtain food, was the Dalles, over 300 milles away. Chance opportunities for procuring something to eat was their only reliance for getting through, and unless obtained on the way, death from starvation was a certainty. It was a forlorn hope, moving, that October in 1852, with short intervals for rest, night and day while along the old emigrant road, struggling in the face of famine, in a wilderness, weary, footsore, heart sick and desolate; their only hope of rescue lay in the accumulated store of vitality in their systems, nourished by the least possible amount of

food that would prevent its utter exhaustion. Days passed, nights came and went, while their store of food was used up, and, as they came down the west slope of the Blue mountains, nearly famished, to Meacham's creek, they came upon an emigrant camped near the water. He was another that misfortune and sorrow had claimed as their own. Along the road between him and the States his family were scattered, one here, another there, buried by the wayside. His poor worn out cattle could go n° further, and his rations were exhausted. This famine-wrecked emigrant, aided by the forlorn hope, killed one of those "lean-kine" that had traveled over the plains, and they feasted upon the dried up sinews of that poor ox, as the gods might have feasted upon ambrosia. Again the journey was resumed, and the eight moved on. One-half of the distance lay still beyond them, while the chance for passing over it grew less and less. Why follow them step by step? Can not one imagine what it must have been for those two boys, who struggled on through the days with hunger gnawing at their vitals, with weariness laying hold of their bodies with a strength that made every fiber ache with pain? At length, in the night, Alkali flat was reached, east of the John Day river, and they all started to cross it. Finally one lay down exhausted, and the balance moved on and left him, then another and another yielding, dropped out of the ranks of the forlorn hope, until but the two young Cornwells, of them all, were left. These two, hand in hand, aiding each other, staggered and struggled on until Jasper spring was reached. After quenching their thirst, the two lay down to sleep on the ground, without a blanket to protect them from the night chill of October. In the morning they pushed forward to the river, where an Indian was met, who had a fish that would weigh about one pound. For this, James gave the native his shirt, and thought himself fortunate to have one with which to buy a farther lease of life. They remained during the balance of the day at the John Day ford, after crossing it; but night ound them struggling, half dead, along the road that led over hills swept by a cold fierce wind that chilled them to the heart. Like that terrible night on the alkali plains, they held each other by the hands, and struggled on till the flickering lamp of hope went out. The feeling came over them at last, that life was scarce worth purchasing with such a struggle. The elder advised that both lie down and yield the contest, and had they done so, a few short hours would have been enough to enable those penetrating winds to end it. There seemed no use in further resistance, for possibly, yes probably, there was no one to help them within fifty miles; still they pushed forward, staggering before the blast and reeling along, first to one side of the road, and then the other, like persons drunk. Suddenly James, in casting a hopeless longing look ahead, thought he caught the glimmer of a light, but his brother could see nothing, and they concluded that it was a delusion of the bewildered brain. Still it was a transient stimulus that caused them to hold out a little longer. They finally gave up; there seemed no use in attempting to go further, and they stopped there in the road. The wind wailed around them, the darkness shut them out from the world, despair enveloped them like a great wave, and the two lads believed they had found the grave where their hopes in the world ended, when suddenly that light flashed again, clear and distinct, and then disappeared. Both saw it this time; it was certainly no delusion, and hope was again revived, for human beings were near at hand. They managed to reach the locality of the light, and found an emigrant, with the surviving members of his family, encamped in a nook sheltered somewhat from the wind. They were stopping for the night in a little tent, and had been for a number of days living on gruel made from corn meal, of which they had so little that none could be spared the two starving boys. The mother of the little family gave them a bed quilt to sleep in, and they lay down on some boxes in the wagon, and passed the remaining hours before day, gnawed by the pangs of hunger, and chilled to the marrow with cold. During the latter part of the night, James became partially delirious from the long continued sufferings, but the warmth of the coming morning, with its bright sun, brought back the wandering mind to realities. Through that day they pushed on, then came another cheerless night, but with the morning an Indian came to camp with a rotten fish that he had found on the bank of the Columbia, and James gave him a knife for it, when the two lads made a breakfast of this last resort from starvation. At the crossing of the DeChutes river, the boys gave an old pistol for being ferried across, and to their great joy and surprise, were overtaken at this place by the six comrades supposed to be lying dead on the alkali flat, where they had given out. Among the whole party there was not sufficient means to pay for ferrying the new comers; and the boatman finding such to be the case, demanded a shirt, and, as none were willing to go naked for the sake of paying his demand, he threatened to turn the Indians loose and have them all massacred, but the threat failed to increase the number of Shylock's shirts. The Dalles were at length reached, where the party, again numbering eight, set out in search for something to eat. They found that want of money was likely to leave them still starving, when it was decided that James Cornwell should go to the commissioners, stationed there by the people of Oregon for the purpose of relieving destitute emigrants, and beg provisions for all of them. He went to the cabin where the coveted food was stored, and learned that a scant supply only was on hand. He was told that because of this, it was impossible for them to deal out rations except to orphans and widows who had lost their parents or husbands on the way overland. This was a discouraging state of things, but hunger made young Cornwell desperate, and, looking the man in the face, he said, "If there is an orphan between the two oceans it's me;" and the commissioner taking a long look at his gaunt, youthful, emaciated, shadowy appearance, replied, "I guess that's so." This lucky hit procured him *two pounds* of flour, that, being made into bread by a kind emigrant woman, was divided among the eight.

The limits of this book will not admit the farther detail of the sufferings of these parties during the remainder of their journey to the valley of the Willamette. Suffice it to say, they all reached it alive, after narrowly escaping death from over-eating their first meal where food could be obtained without limit. The foregoing are some of the incidents that wove themselves into the advent of two boy pioneers to this Coast. Among the great mass that constitute the advance guard of civilization west of the Rockies, there are hundreds—yes, thousands—of similar experiences, varying only in the kind of danger or misfortune that hovered along their trail. With one, it was sickness, and another, poverty, while a third met starvation or the Indian onslaught; and a record of them in full would make in volume another Alexandrian Library. Does not a pioneer deserve all the benefits that fortune has dealt out to him; and, in many cases, much that the fickle goddess has withheld?

During the winter after arriving in the country, the Cornwells turned hunters, and the following summer James M. worked a farm on shares, finding himself in the fall as destitute of coin as when he first arrived in Oregon. That fall he took up a ranch in the timber about 9 miles south west of Portland, in Washington Co., where he lived until 1861. The brother,

Francis W., found his health broken from the hardships they endured, and, after wandering around for a while, settled near his brother, and died in February, 1858, of consumption. In 1855, March 16, James M. married Miss Mary Tucker, who died without children, April 25, 1857. He was again married October 20, 1859, this time to Miss Mary A. Stott, his present wife. In the spring of 1861 he sold the Oregon farm, and spent the summer in the Oro Fino mines and Walla Walla valley. Having taken up a ranch near Dry creek, six miles north of Walla Walla, he went to Oregon and returned with teams in company with his father-in-law, to occupy the new location. That winter, the one long to be remembered by those who experienced it, proved a financial shipwreck to him. His teams were all starved to death, and spring found Mr. Cornwell with nothing but nerve and health to begin life with again.

In the spring of 1862, he brought his family, and they worked a farm on shares that year. The original location not being satisfactory, it was sold and purchase was made by him of a portion of the T. P. Denny ranch on Dry creek. This, in time, was sold, and Mr. Cornwell purchased in 1868, the Kimball property of 120 acres, where he now lives, nine miles north east of Walla Walla City, on upper Dry creek, adjoining W. S. Gilliam's place. Since that time the 120 acre farm has grown by acquisition to 1,200 acres of tillable land, all inclosed, to which add 160 acres of timber, making a total acreage of 1,360. Of this amount, about 1,000 acres are under cultivation, and none of it under mortgage. A view of the building, improvements and home of Mr. Cornwell can be seen by reference to a view of the same which accompanies this work. As to the soil, it is similar to the many which constitute the more favored foot-hill farms of the country. In politics Mr. C. is a Republican, and at present is the Joint Representative in the Territorial Legislature from Walla Walla and Whitman counties. He is not ultra in politics, but is disposed to independence of discipline, preferring men to party. He takes a lively interest in the elections, joining issue with ring movements in what he deems the interest of the mass.

Mr. and Mrs. Cornwell have seven children whose names and births are as follows: Laura F., October 21, 1860; Oilver T., March 22, 1863; Charles E., November 23, 1864; Nancy E., March 30, 1867; Arthur G., April 11, 1869; Minnie A., November 26, 1871, Raleigh, October 17, 1877.

In conclusion, we would say that his biography will have been read to little purpose by the one who fails to discover in it the evidence of a strong character, will and ability, that seldom fail in winning races in the end. Such men become leaders without seeking that position, and shape the well being of communities, often without being aware of such fact.

JAMES S. DAVIS was born on the sixteenth day of November, 1815, in the county of Sussex, town of Hastings, England, now known as St. Leonard, where William the Conqueror landed on English soil. His father was William Davis, his mother, Frances Smith Davis. Later in life after coming to America, he added the letter S. to his name, on account of having trouble with his mail, and afterwards went by the name of James S. Davis, until still later in life he received the expressive cognomen of Cash Up, and is now extensively known throughout the north west as Cash Up Davis. Up to the age of fifteen he attended the common schools of his native country. His uncle, a captain of a British East India company of the Royal Army, took a fancy to young Davis and appointed him his valet, and he entered the postillion, or training school to fit himself for the charge of a pair of Shetland ponies given to Lady Erskine by the Sultan of Turkey. Here young Davis remained nearly a year; then traveled with Captain John Guynn over England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales; but at the end of a year and a half, the captain died in the city of Brighton, in the county of Sussex. Mr. Davis continued his travels alone in the south of England, and visited France which occupied another year of his time. We next find him in the employ of McIntosh & Bowland, who were building the Dover tunnel under Shakspeare Cliff. Mr. Davis had charge of 60 men on that work, as soon as he found himself appointed foreman. On the 8th of August, 1840, he took passage on the *Quebec* for New York, on his way from London to Seneca Falls, Ohio. From choice and preference, and not by accident of birth, or without wish or will, this adopted son of Royal birth had selected America for his future home. He lived to see the one dark spot on her flag blotted out—her institution of slavery. He arrived in New York October 1, 1840, and proceeded, via Albany and Buffalo to Cipio, Seneca Co., Ohio. There he found his uncle Weller living in luxurious style, though in a house built without a nail. Here Mr. Davis engaged in farming and other business. On the 4th of September, 1844, he married Mary Ann Shoemaker of Columbus, Ohio, who was a native of Bradford Co., Pennsylvania. Two years later, in 1846, Mr. and Mrs. Davis emigrated to Wisconsin where they lived twenty-two years and raised a family of eleven children: William A., born April 20, 1847; Laura C., June 20, 1848; Frances L., Feburary 25, 1850; Ferdinand A., June 4, 1852; Henry E., July 30, 1853; James P., September 23, 1855; John, October 15, 1857; Clarence C., November 27, 1859; Mary Ann, February 14, 1862; Amy C., June 16, 1864; Charles J., January 3, 1867.

From Wisconsin they moved to Bremer Co., Iowa in 1868, where they lived about three years, then emigrated to the Pacific coast in 1871, and lived a year and a half in Yamhill Co., Oregon. In 1872 they moved to Whitman Co., W. T. In 1877, Mr. Davis purchased Steptoe Station of the Northern Pacific R. R. Co., and has improved a section of land, besides erecting a number of buildings, a view of which, with the farm can be seen on another page of this work. Mr. Davis' children are all living and prosperous, having settled near Steptoe Butte, in Whitman Co. Mr. Davis is a member of the I. O. O. F., a republican in politics, a Spiritualist in religion, and has wide and positive views on all subjects agitating the business, political and social world

DR. J. H. DAY, a resident of Walla Walla and owner of Day's block corner of Main and Third streets, and of the drug store on Main between First and Second streets, is one of those who came to this valley without means and has accumulated a fortune. He was sixty-six years of age on the 20th of April, 1882, has retired from practice in his profession, and enjoys the result of his life's labors, which have given him fortune, friends, and the esteem of those who know him. What more can a

reasonable man ask for, unless it be a sip from the fount of endless youth? And this reminds the writer that he seems to cherish no lingering regrets because of his failure to enter the matrimonial estate. In "Old Virginia," in that state that Americans had come to remember as the mother of Presidents, there is a beautiful little valley among her mountains if Tazewell county that is called Burk's Garden, called so because of its discovery in the colonial times by a man named Burk, who had escaped death by hiding there from pursuit by the Indians. In this garden among the mountains, the Dr. first looked out upon the world, and it was the home and birth place as well, of his six brothers and two sisters.

His parents were not wealthy and his early years were spent in no "flowery beds of ease." At about twenty-one years of age, he entered the Emery and Henry College of Virginia, where his expenses were paid by working for his board and teaching school. In about two years he left that school and went to the lead mine country in Grant Co., Wisconsin. In the spring of 1844, he became a school teacher in Mississippi, from where he visited Louisville, Kentucky, and attended medical lectures in 1845. The next year he opened a drug store and commenced the practice of his profession in Prairie du Chien, Crawford Co., Wisconsin, where fortune smiled upon his efforts. In 1849 he visited Long Prairie, the Winnebago Indian reservation, in the government employ as a physician, and graduated that winter as a physician in the "University of Pennsylvania." His next move was to St. Paul, Minnesota, where, in 1850, the drug business and the practice of his profession occupied his time; and he remained there for four years. The practice of medicine and selling of drugs in St. Paul gave him plenty to do without a corresponding return in coin—unpaid "bills receivable" predominated, and he decided that there was a shorter and easier road to wealth. He accordingly went, in 1854, to Leavenworth, Kansas, and purchased one-third of the town site, and through the raise in town property found himself suddenly worth $80,000. He was offered this amount for his possessions in Leavenworth, but refused to sell and borrowed $10,000, giving his city property as security. In 1861, the interest on that loan, aided by depreciation on real estate, caused by the War, had left him with $75 cash and no possessions. The mountains were his next destiny, and he became an assayer of minerals in Colorado Territory, and later, at Virginia City, Nevada. At length, he arrived in the Walla Walla valley, in 1862, shadowed by a debt of $500 for money borrowed from his friends. He visited Idaho City that year but returned to Walla Walla, in 1863, and, renting a shanty on the site of his present elegant store, started once more in the drug business and practice of his profession. The years that lie between that time and now, witnessed the events in his life that have resulted in the present evidences of his success, but we cannot give those events for want of space. Suffice it to say, that the experience of his earlier life, energy of character and a will to do, were guided by intelligence and shaped to the fullest capacity for benefit, the things that came in his way. It would seem, however, an incomplete sketch, if closed without reference to a few of the occurrences that have been among the many in those years of his Walla Walla life. Among them, that of the operations of the firm of "Baker & Day, Assayers, Walla Walla," was an important factor, in which Baker was the capitalist, and Day the scientific member of the firm. They melted down gold dust and sent it in bars to the U. S. Mint, charging 37½ cts. per $100 for all melted and assayed. The Doctor's income from this source was $600 the first year. Later, the Doctor joined A. H. Reynolds, and the two started a bank, but eventually discontinued the business. In 1869 Dr. Day discontinued his professional practice, and in 1874, visited the Old World for his health. After a tour of Austria, France, England, and other countries, he returned to Walla Walla, satisfied with the land of his birth, and content to end his days in the valley of "Many Waters."

DR. W. W. DAY,—The following notice appears in Cleave's Biographical Cyclopedia of Homeopathic Physicians and Surgeons: "Day, William Walker, M. D., of Dayton, Columbia Co., W. T., was born on the 27th day of August, 1816, at Triangle, Broome Co., N. Y., where also he received his education until the age of 21 years. At that time he emigrated to Indiana, and spent three years in the study of medicine with Dr. T. P. Albertson, with whom he then entered into copartnership, which continued six years. He afterward attended a course of lectures at the Western Reserve Medical College, in Cleveland, Ohio, and graduated in 1847 from that institution, holding a membership in the Cleveland Medical Lyceum, organized in January, 1846, and in the Cleveland Academy of Natural Sciences. After receiving his degree he returned to Yorktown, Ind., for one year, when owing to the loss of his health, from the so called milksickness, incident to that region, he returned to his native village, where in the following year he was married. In the summer of 1850, he made a voyage to San Francisco, afterward locating at Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras county, first engaging there for a short time in mining, and then in practice, until September, 1853, when he set out on his return home by steamer from San Francisco. On the voyage, they were obliged to put into Acapulco for coal, and on leaving this port, the cholera broke out among the steerage passengers with such virulence as to result in from five to eight deaths per day, when in answer to the call of the captain, he with Dr. Randolph, of South Carolina, and a homeopathic physician of New York, devoted themselves to the care of the sick, taking each an equal number of patients in charge. During the course of their services both he and Dr. Randolph were so astonished at the successful use of homeopathic remedies, that they resolved to become proficient in their administration, and on reaching the Atlantic states, he located at once in Osceola, Tioga Co., Pennsylvania, to put into practice his newly discovered, and to him, marvelous means of cure. Engaged thus for four years in Osceola, with very flattering success, and desiring a larger field of usefulness, he removed to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, to introduce the homeopathic system, and there spent fourteen years of highly successful practice, first successfully overcoming the bitterest opposition from physicians of the old school, and the mistrust of the community influenced by them, and then so rapidly rising to popularity as to require for a long time an assistant. Here he held for several years an appointment from the Governor of the state as examining surgeon for the Army. Also filled the office of Coroner at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and afterward at Dayton, Oregon. And the appointment of city physician for Eau Claire.

"In 1871, worn out with his long continued and extremely arduous duties, he sought the climate of the Pacific coast, and after traveling through many of the western states, settled permanently in Dayton, W. T., where he has regained his health,

and enjoyes the distinction of being the only homeopathic practitioner in the Territory, and in all respects one well worthy to represent so noble and so beneficent a science."

JAMES M. DEWAR, is a native of Scotland, having been born on the 12th of February, 1824, in the county Perth near the ancient castle of Doune, mentioned in Scott's "Lady of the Lake." His parents were farmers on the northern slope of the Grampian Hills, from, where a mile and a half beneath, wound the beautiful river Teith, fed by the pure waters of Lakes Catherine and Vennacher, where Fitz James, the Scottish king, first met his Lady of the Lake. Cradled among the scenes of Scottish legend, and the place, where the great High-land poet wove his dreams into verse, it would be strange if no spark of the peculiar surroundings were worked into the nature of this lad of the British Isles. A strong desire with the boy to look beyond the scenes of his native hills, grew with the years, and forced the man from the home roof, in 1853, to cross the ocean to America. For six years he traveled through the northern portion of the United States, until, in 1858, he found himself on the Pacific Coast. He met, at Champoeg on the Willamette river, a relative, Archibald McKinlay, known to all the pioneers of the Northwest as the fearless leader of trapping expeditions of the Hudson's Bay Co. McKinlay advised his young relative to seek the Walla Walla Valley as a point that, in the near future, would present more advantages to prosperity than any other locality within his knowledge; and there was no place in the Northwest that had not been visited by the old mountaineer. "But," said he, "you must for a time run the risk of losing your scalp." Mr. Dewar remarked that the hairless upper story of his cranium would present little inducement for an Indian, and he would risk the loss. Accordingly, the fourth of January, 1859, saw him in the valley that has since been his home. He found a log cabin on the Cottonwood creek, in a grove of small timber by that stream, to which he took a fancy, and he purchased it with the land claim from the owner for $50. That place has since been his home; the log cabin has, like the primitive surroundings, passed away, and in its place now appear the evidences of a more advanced civilization, of a prosperity that had been foreshadowed. A view of the place as it now is, accompanies this work. The farm consists of 320 acres, to which have been added 174 acres in the immediate vicinity. All of it is under cultivation and is inclosed, the oldest orchard in the country, except one, being upon his farm. In the first years of his occupancy he did not anticipate making it his future home. Is was only with a view of making money by grazing upon the grasses of the open country large droves of cattle, horses, etc., for the coast market.

This was his first business, but with the influx of population and the continued residence, he came to like it; and, as the lands became inclosed into farms, he sold off his surplus stock and commenced the tillage of the soil. January 27, 1864, ha was married to Margaret McRae in Walla Walla, W. T. They have three children living, named, Alexander, aged 17; James, aged 13; and Elida, aged 19 months. Three of their children have died, namely; John, Elizabeth, and David, the two last of diptheria, both on the same day. In 1878 he was elected, by the Republican party to the Territorial Legislature, and served in that body during the session of 1879. In politics he has always been a Republican, but never an active politician. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and one of the men that it is fortunate for any country to have as a citizen.

ABRAHAM C. DICKINSON, a farmer living four and a half miles south west of Waitsburg, is a native of Bartholomew county, Indiana, where he was born May 15, 1830. His father, whose name was Harvey Dickinson, was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1799, and emigrated to Indiana when a young man, where he married Miss Mary Finley, the mother of the subject of this sketch. Abraham C. remained at home with his parents in Bartholomew county until married, February 2, 1854, to Miss Abbie C. Carter, a native of that county, where she was born, October 27, 1834. In 1856 he removed to Missouri with his family, and was accompanied by his father, the mother having died in November, 1847. Their residence was in Linn county, while living in Missouri, where they had a pleasant home, and were surrounded by the comforts of a moderate fortune. But the war that shook the foundations of our government swept what they had away in its vortex, and in 1863, he started for the West, with one yoke of oxen hitched to a small wagon, containing his family of wife and little ones. Crossing the plains with an ox team, the Walla Walla country was reached, and he settled on the land claim where he now lives. In the years that followed, by industry and the exercise of financial ability, gradually that original homestead claim has been added to, until now Mr. Dickinson possesses 1000 acres of land, 680 of it being with that home in Spring valley. All of the Spring valley ranch is inclosed, and all cultivated; the home improvements may be seen and best appreciated by reference to sketch of same accompanying this work. Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, commencing in Washington Territory with poverty, and six children, one of whom was born on the plains, have raised a large family, gathered the foundation of a competence in the near future, and in doing so have developed a capability and judgment in management that both warrants and deserves success.

The names and dates of birth of their children are as follows:—Mary M., September 22, 1855; Emma C., November 16, 1856; Bessie F., November 15, 1858, Ella L., March 19, 1860; John C. F., January 14, 1862, died March 2, 1866; Cora B., July 25, 1863; Lydia F., November 17, 1865; Albert S., January 18, 1868; Annie L., August 30, 1870; Clara B., October 18, 1873, died July 28, 1881; Lavenia, August 23, 1876. Of these Mary M. is the wife of E. D. Mills, who lives in Spring valley, and a ske tch of their home accompanies this work. Bessie F. is the wife of Henry Cram, lives in Whitman county, and they own what is known as the Eureka ferry on Snake river. Ella L. is the wife of Charles O. Cram, who is a farmer and stockraiser in Whitman county, W. T. Cora B. is the wife of Frank T. Keiser of Spring valley, who owns a farm in that favored region where all seem to prosper who are so fortunate as to reside there.

JOSEPH DONALDSON was born in Davis county, Indiana, August 24, 1824. Two years later his father died and his mother removed to Fleming county, Kentucky, where she died when Joseph was but six years of age. At the age of sixteen he went to Lancaster, Ohio, and learned the blacksmith trade in his brother's shop. In 1844 his brother opened a shop

in Marion county, Missouri, and Joseph worked for him there for a time, afterwards going into partnership with another man in the same business in Monroe county, Missouri. He crossed the plains to California in 1849, and mined on Murderer's bar, American river. In the winter he made shingles in the Redwoods below San Francisco. He mined again the next year, and having become in poor health, returned home in the fall of 1850, going by the Isthmus and New Orleans. Upon his return he again went into business with his old partner, and afterwards with his partner's brother, doing a large business in blacksmithing, wagonmaking, etc. Later he bought a farm in Monroe county, and worked it until 1872, when he sold out and came to Washington Territory. He purchased a place on the Patit, ten miles above Dayton, which he improved, developed, and added to by other purchases, residing there until the spring of 1881, when he sold it to Albert Ayers, and bought his present farm, two miles north of the old one and near the homes of four of his children. A view of the place is given on another page. During his residence in Missouri Mr. Donaldson made two trips to the Rocky mountains, one to Pike's Peak, during the excitement about that famous locality, and one to Montana, during the war. In the latter trip the Blackfeet made a descent upon the train when near the Black Hills, shot one man and captured some of their stock.

Mr. Donaldson was married to Miss Harriet Hunter, a native of Cumberland county, Kentucky, April 23, 1854. They have seven children: John S., born January 10, 1855; Mary A., November 27, 1856; William J., March 18, 1859; Ida, July 19, 1861; Joseph E., May 23, 1864; Charles W., May 11, 1869; Robert, May 23, 1877; Unice Maud, January 10, 1880.

SAMUEL H. ERWIN is a native of Ohio, where he was born April 1, 1827. In 1834 his parents moved from there to Louisa county, Iowa, where the subject of this sketch spent the years of his minority. In 1852, April 22, he was married to Miss Harriet A. Bolen, with whom he crossed the plains to Linn county, Oregon, in 1853. In 1859 he visited Washington Territory and selected the farm on which he now lives. The next spring, with his wife and a few personal effects, he moved to this new country, and became one of the first five residents of Middle Touchet river. A view of his farm and home accompanies this work, which is the best means of gaining a knowledge of its surface appearance and present improvements. It is situated sixteen miles north of Walla Walla, on the north bank of the Touchet river, and contains 550 acres of land, 400 of which are inclosed and 225 under cultivation. There are about thirty acres of timber, that he has grown from seed or plants, including six acres of black locust and three of soft maple. Some of these locusts have grown to a diameter of two feet and fence posts of this wood, set ten years ago, on being taken up in 1882 were found to be sound enough to warrant resetting. The first orchard set on the Touchet was planted by Mr. Erwin, in 1860. Mrs. Harriet A. Erwin died Oct. 31, 1863, of consumption, while stopping in Oregon. January, 1866, Mr. Erwin was again married, this time to Miss Mary J. McCaw, of Linn county, Oregon. His family is not numerous, having no children, but one sister whose home is in Iowa, and a mother, still living, who finds a home with her son, from whose hearth-stone she looks back upon eighty-two years of life's varied and shifting scenes. Of Mr. Erwin as a judicious business man and a farmer, the results of his operations speak in a flattering and unquestionable way. Of his position and the impression that his dealings and associations with men have left upon those who have known him, the best evidence is their expression of approval in twice electing him as their County Commissioner, a positon that he is now filling with credit to himself and advantage to Walla Walla county.

MILTON EVANS was born in Pike county, Ohio, November 9, 1833. He was one of a family of eleven children, and spent the years of his minority at the parental home. In 1860 his father, George W. Evans, removed from Ohio to Fremont county, Iowa, with his family, where they staid one year and then crossed the plains to Washington Territory. They left Iow intending for California, but changed their point of destination on the way because of favorable reports in regard to Washington Territory. We speak of the family in this connection, because the subject of this sketch was one of twelve, including his father, mother, seven brothers, and two sisters, all of whom came with him to this country. The first year after reaching this section, they rented a farm on Mill creek, and then located the ones on that stream and Dry creek now owned by the different members of that family. In 1861, after reaching Walla Walla, Milton Evans, thinking to find the Golden Fleece, entered upon the miner's uncertain trail, and, being one of a party of eight, prospected the Burnt river country. Among the eight were some old mountain men, who soon discovered that the little party was being shadowed by Indians. The arts of Indian warfare were resorted to, and finally they escaped from the enemy's toils, and reached Walla Walla by forced marches. Mr. Evans, less fortunate than his companions, lost his horse that fell dead on the trail as they were making their retreat from the Burnt river country. Not satisfied with this experience, he visited the Florence mines in 1862, and this last was the one thing needed to banish his gilded dream, and cause him to appreciate the advantages of anything in preference to the life of a miner. From 1862 until 1867, he followed teaming from Wallula to various points in the interior, and from 1867 until 1873, stock raising and grazing occupied his attention. Having become possessed of a farm, it became an urgent necessity for him to obtain a wife to help in the management of his real possessions. This resulted in a matrimonial alliance, and Mr. Evans was married to Miss Alice M. Drake, of Uxbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 27th of June, 1871. Since 1873, he has made a specialty of raising horses, having disposed of his cattle. His home farm lies on Dry creek six and one half miles north east of from Walla Walla, and contains 400 acres all inclosed and cultivated (see sketch of it in this book). He, also, ownes two hundred acres north from and within three-fourths of a mile of Walla Walla, to which add 640 acres of railroad land and 40 acres of timber in the mountains, which gives 1280 acres of land owned by him. Mr. Evans is one of the substantial men of the county, and has made his money since he came here. He believes in schools, and is one of those who spends time and money freely in that direction.

A. J. FAVOR was born October 23, 1842, in Dover, Maine, and at the age of nineteen left the parental home to join the grand army then fighting to suppress the Great Rebellion. He remained in the service one and a half years, when he was

discharged on account of general debility. Hoping to regain his health as well as fortune, Mr. Favor moved to Nevada, where he grew well and strong. At the expiration of about three years, he resolved to press farther west, and accordingly came to Lewiston, Idaho Territory, where his brother, Daniel Favor, then lived. This was in the year 1866, when Lewiston was an inland metropolis. Here our subject engaged for a number of years in driving stage between Lewiston and Pendleton and intermediate points, being at that time, and at present, most widely known as "Vine" Favor. On September 21, 1873, Mr. Favor "took unto himself an helpmate" in the person of Miss Lena Camp, daughter of Benj. and May Camp of Waitsburg, W. T. Soon after their marriage, the newly wedded couple settled on their farm in the present limits of Pataha City, the illustration of which is given in this work. Mr. Favor is the original proprietor of Pataha City, and has made many liberal donations of lots and water rights to parties desiring to help build and develop the town. This gentleman, through his good judgment and enterprise, has accumulated an extensive property both of live stock and valuable real estate. Mr. and Mrs. Favor have no children.

WILLIAM F. FERGUSON is a native of Bradford Co., Penn., near the Susquehanna river, and was born May 26, 1822. His grandfather came from England during the Revolutionary War in this country. His grandmother, when a child, witnessed the massacre of Wyoming, but escaped because of her extreme youth. His father was a soldier in the American army in the war of 1812. The mother of Mr. Ferguson was a direct descendant from the Pilgrim band that landed at Plymouth Rock, and her name was Mary Atwood. In about 1836, with his parents he removed to Coles Co., Illinois, and was married November 3, 1849, to Miss Sarah J. Shores. In 1853, he crossed the plains to Oregon, and wintered a few miles from Albany. From there he removed to the Umpqua valley, and then to Walla Walla, in 1871. He came with about 100 head of stock, and bought land high up in the foot hills where he lived for about three years, when he purchased the farm where he now resides. (see view of it in this work.) There are 1120 acres of land belonging to Mr. Ferguson, 320 of which constitute the homestead. It would be useless to describe the farm; for productiveness, it is like the hundreds of others, and is situated seven miles east of Walla Walla City. Mrs. Ferguson was born in Kentucky, the 28th of September, 1822, from where, with her parents, she removed to Coles Co., Illinois. Here she became the wife of Elmer Shores, February 18, 1842; and on the 29th of June, 1845, her second child, Sarah E., was born, the first having died in infancy. Mr. Shores died September 25, 1847, while in Pennsylvania on a visit to his mother. After the removal of Mr. Ferguson to Oregon, his wife's daughter, Miss Shores, became the wife of Y. H. Brown, May 1, 1868. In 1869, Mr. Brown was drowned in the Umpqua river, and the widow married C. H. Barnett of Walla Walla Co., W. T. May 25, 1873; and they now live near Russell creek in the county mentioned. The children of Mr. Ferguson are as follows: Lydia E., born April 1, 1851, now living in Red Bluff, California, the wife of John W. Brown; Myron A., born August 15, 1853; who married Miss S. Ostrander, March 11, 1876, and now lives in Union Flat, Whitman Co., W. T.; Mary A., born August 9, 1855; Stephen H., born October 31, 1857; Daniel G., born December 15, 1859; William A., born June 6, 1862; Arvilla J., born September 25, 1863; Walter S., born June 15, 1866.

ANDREW J. FIX is a native of Ohio, and was born near Columbus in Franklin Co. of that State, July 18, 1840 His father's name was David, and he moved when Andrew was but five years old, with his family to Clark Co., Illinois. In 1855, the father died, and young Andrew, then fifteen years of age, undertook the battle of life for himself. In 1857, accompanied by an elder brother, he crossed the plains to California, in what was known as the Shields train. When making this trip, while near the head waters of Humboldt river, he witnessed one of those tragic scenes that make a dark page in the history of Nevada. A small party of emigrants were encamped some eight miles in advance of them on the Humboldt, who were attacked by the *White Knife* band of the Shoshone Indians. All were killed but four, two men, a women and a child. The two men escaped by taking to flight, and one of them seized a child, carried it until exhausted and then threw it into some sage brush, left it there, and thus saved its life. A woman was shot with an arrow through the body, scalped and left for dead, but survived and later became a resident of California. The balance of the party were all killed and the stock and valuables were taken by the assailants who withdrew into a cañon within four miles and awaited developments. The alarm soon reached the Shields train, which pushed forward to the scene of the bloody tragedy. The Indians were pursued and a battle took place, but, having the advantage among the rocks, they escaped with the loss of one warrior and the stock they had captured. The dead were buried, and the survivors taken by the train to California; the incident is remembered by the pioneers as the Hola way Massacre. Mr. Fix arrived in Sacramento October 16, with a cash capital on hand of fifty cents. The next few months were spent in Yolo and Napa counties in that state, working for wages; and the ensuing February of 1858, found him in Oregon. He purchased some land near Hillsborough in that state, where he resumed farming, until 1862, when he tried his fortune in the Florence mines. The year previous his brother had gone to the Walla Walla country with four yoke of oxen and wagons to team with; but that severe winter left him with eight ox hides in the spring, no team, and a debt of $260 hanging over him and the subject of his sketch, who was his partner. In the spring of 1863, the two brothers again engaged in teaming from Walla Walla to the interior; the machinery for the pioneer steamer called "49," above Colville, being among the freight hauled by him, in those days. The loss of $1,100 in wintering with his teams near Lewiston, in 1865, caused him to turn his attention to farming on the Touchet the next spring. In 1867 he purchased the ranch where he now lives, that contains 200 acres, all inclosed and cultivated. He has 40 acres of timber land besides this. The farm is situated three miles east of the Dixie school house in Walla Walla Co., between Dry creek and the Copei. Among the improvements at his home are included one and one-half acres of bearing orchard, among which are apples, peaches, pears, plums, and berries of various kinds. As to productiveness of his property, Mr. Fix states that, since he has been farming, the yield of grain has averaged over 30 bushels to the acre on his land; and that an exceptional product was, in one year, of 11 acres that yielded 67 bushels to the acre.

Mrs. Nancy M. Fix is the daughter of Joseph Saunders, who is now a resident of Walla Walla Co., and she was married to the

subject of this sketch October 13, 1867. Their children were born and are named as follows: Roderick R., November 3, 1868; Wayne W., September 19. 1870; Arminda L., October 1, 1872; Milam B., December 24, 1875, died January 18, 1878; Tom W., January 13, 1877; Maud and Mable, February 1, 1880. The latter died April 15, 1880.

JAMES W. FOSTER is a native of Argyle, Penobscot county, Maine, and was born on the twenty-second of May, 1829. The death of his mother, before he was old enough to remember her, left him to the care of his grand parents, and the father emigrated to Oregon, in about 1840, leaving him with them. His youth and early manhood were passed among the pine clad hills of his native state, where few advantages were afforded other than surrounded most of the pioneer lumbermen and husbandmen of the Northern New England States. Philip Foster, the father, who had cast his lot with the destinies of the Pacific Coast, was anxious to see his child of earlier years, and wrote to him to come to Oregon. These letters, from his only living parent of whom he knew little, created an intense desire to visit this far away country, and answering to those promptings he sailed for the Pacific Coastin 1852. Arriving in the the Willamette, he took up a farm and spent the ensuing seven years in Oregon; where he was married, January 28,1867, to Miss Louisa M. Rockhill. In 1855, he enlisted under Cap. William Strong, and participated in the Indian war that swept the regions east of the Cascade Range. In the fall of 1856 he came to Walla Walla Valley, stopped for a few days, and then went back to Oregon. In 1859, he came again and took up the ranch now owned by him, and represented in this work. For eight years he tried the cool comforts of a bachelor's life and then, going to Oregon, married as before stated. Since becoming a resident of the Walla Walla Valley, besides farming,his attention has been directed mainly to the raising of horses mostly of the Belfountain stock, until recently, when he has diverted in the direction of fruit culture. He has at present twenty acres of orchard and vineyard combined, and contemplates in the near future an expansion in this branch of industry. In this connection, we would mention that in the fall of 1859 he went to the Willamette Valley,and procuring some fruit trees, packed them over the Cascade Range on a mule, and thus obtained his first start in this line. Of his farm, there can nothing be said that will convey a better idea of its merit than the simple fact of his having, when he selected it, the whole country to pick from; for this region was then, practically, an unoccupied country. It is all under cultivation and all fenced.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Foster consists of the following named children: James W., born December 2, 1867; Fannie R., October 15, 1869; Chester U., December 30, 1871; Jessie M., March 15, 1875; Cecil N., December 11, 1877; Louisa M., February 20, 1880. The last named died February 26, 1880.

CANTREL R. FRAZIER is a native of Barren county, Kentucky, where he was born near Glasgow, February 25, 1832. His parents were native Virginians, and farmers by occupation. The father of Cantrel, whose name was Benjamin, moved with his family to Sullivan county, Missouri, in 1847. In 1853, the subject of this sketch, having arrived at his majority, crossed the plains to California, where he remained until 1855, when he recrossed the country in returning to his home in Missouri. In 1857, February 25, he was married, in Milan, Sullivan county, Missouri, to Miss Sytha J. Shubert, a daughter of Henry Shubert, of Kentucky. In the fall of 1860, Cantrel, with his young wife, moved to Richardson county, Nebraska, where they remained until 1863, when they returned to Missouri again. The war was at that time in its fiercest throes, and after remaining for a while within its scathing influence, they concluded to turn their steps, once more to the west. Accordingly, with his family, the winter of 1863 found him in Colorado, from where in 1864,he continued his journey to the west, until arriving in the Walla Walla Valley, where he settled upon the ranch now occupied by him as a homestead.

A view of that place accompanies this work, and the representation is of a home that a yeoman may be proud of, who arrived here eighteen years ago at the head of a little family, the owner of a yoke of steers and a wagon, and less than twenty dollars in money, to start life anew with. The original homestead of 160 acres has grown by acquisition to 600, to which 160 acres might be added that are claimed under the timber culture act. There are 400 acres of it inclosed, 160 acres under cultivation, and 10 acres in orchard, and it is all situated on Dry Creek 12 miles east of Walla Walla City.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Frazier are as follows: Elenia F., born June 12, 1859: Benjamin B., April 12, 1864; Louisa J., May,1866; John Wm., July 24, 1869; Armedia A., March 30, 1873; Doria A., January 20, 1876; Marshal M., December 28, 1871, died November 16, 1872. Miss Elenia F., was married January 1, 1873, to Patrick Ayde, and lives within a mile of the Frazier homestead. Mr. Frazier in politics is a democrat, but gives little attention to such matters. Both he and Mrs. Frazier are members of the Christian church, having joined that denomination in 1872.

JOHN FUDGE. Adam and Catherine Fudge, parents of the subject of this sketch, were born in Virginia, the former in 1800 and the latter 1805. Their son John was born in Washington county, in that state, January 22, 1832. Before coming to Oregon, in 1847, he lived in Illinois ten years, and it was in the district schools of that state that he secured such an education as an occasional attendance at those institutions afforded. Upon his arrival in Oregon, he settled in Polk county, where he engaged chiefly in farming until 1862. Then he came to Walla Walla, and for two years was engaged in packing between that point and the Idaho mines. February 7, 1864, he was married in Polk county, Oregon, to Miss Cordelia C. Smith, born in Cedar county, Missouri, September 2,1844. In 1865 he bought the farm on which he now lives, lying on both sides of the Touchet, near the mouth of Whisky creek. His residence and half of the farm are in Columbia county, while the other half is in Walla Walla county. He ownes 560 acres of land, of which 125 are meadow, 200 grain and 235 pasture and timber A view of his home is given on another page. Until 1872 Mr. Fudge farmed and raised cattle and horses. He then embarked in the sheep business, which he has continued until the past summer. At that that time he sold his band, some 5,000 head,to his brother Adam and his son James H. He has now five fine brood mares, eight milch cows, a number of thoroughbred Berkshire

hogs, and has recently purchased two Jersey cows and a fine Jersey bull. He proposes to devote his attention to the raising of fine stock, and with his energy, ability and fine location is bound to succeed. Mr. and Mrs. Fudge have been members of the M. E. church for the past eight years. Recognizing the uncertainty of human affairs Mr. Fudge carries a policy for $10,000, in favor of his wife, in the Pacific Mutual Life Ins. Co. of Cal., on the tontine plan. His family consists of four children: James H., born April 5, 1865; Ernest E., October 23, 1870, Marilla E., July 2, 1874; Louie W., February 8, 1880. Although Mr. Fudge is not a politician or office seeker, he is at present a member of the board of county commissioners, of Columbia county, the people having selected him as a man whose carefulness and sterling integrity rendered him peculiarly fitted to aid in administering the affairs of the county. His postoffice is Huntsville, a portion of which town is laid out on land donated by him three years ago.

RICHARD GINN is one of the pioneer and successful farmers of that rich land in the vicinity of Weston, Umatilla county, Oregon. Christopher and Betty Ginn were born in Fife, Scotland, about the year 1768. They reared there a family of five children, viz: Betty, now Mrs. Thomas Spencer, of McKane county, Penn.; John, residing in Durham, Lower Canada; Richard, the subject of this sketch; Archie, superintendent of a large lumber business in Philadelphia; Alexander, who died while serving in the English army in Hong Kong. Richard was born January 4, 1820, and in his boyhood attended the common schools of his native land. At an early age he began working at common labor, receiving a sixpence, and occasionally a shilling for a day's work. To better his condition, he emigrated to Canada in 1845, taking his mother with him, his father having died two years before. He was employed for a year at eight dollars per month, when he purchased 100 acres of land at six dollars per acre, from Frazer, the celebrated mountaineer of the Hudson's Bay Co., after whom Frazer river was named The farm was three acres wide and a mile and one-half long. Mr. Ginn lived on that farm fourteen years, sold it and purchased one of 200 acres in another township. He was deceived in the character of the soil, and only remained there two years. February 4, 1851, he had married Miss Caroline Algier, who died on the second anniversary of their wedding. March 19, 1856, he married Miss Catherine Kinnear, born near his native town, November 6, 1835, and daughter of Moses and Sarah Kinnear. With his wife and two children Mr. Ginn emigrated to Minnesota in October, 1860. They lived there ten years, but were dissatisfied with the cold winters and bad markets for crops, and came to Oregon, arriving in Umatilla county November 23, 1870. Nineteen dollars in greenbacks, two ponies, an old wagon and his land rights as an American citizen were his capital to begin life here. He settled upon a claim with his wife and six children, and improved it the best he could. Little by little he advanced in means, until now he ownes five quarter sections of land, a good orchard, and a fine residence, a view of which is presented on another page. A large and productive farm, a thriving town near by, a railroad within a few miles, good schools and churches, are now the lot of one who has struggled hard for his possessions during a life of sixty-two years. The lady who has been his companion and assistant for a quarter of a century still lives to enjoy with their children the fruit of their labors. Their children are· Robert J., born, December 15, 1857; Eliza J., June 18, 1859; Ellen M., February 4, 1861; Annie S., December 16, 1862; Caroline R., March 23, 1865; John A., May 23, 1868; Walter T., July 18, 1871; Maggie J., November 6, 1873; George C., November 27, 1875; Minnie A., March 2, 1878.

WILLIAM GRAHAM was born in Holmes county, Ohio, August 7, 1818, where he lived until the time of his marriage, at the age of twenty-one, April 22, 1841. He married Harriet Duncan, born October 17, 1819, in Chambersburg, Franklin county, Penn. Four years after their marriage they moved to Missouri, and there resided until 1852. That year they crossed the plains to Oregon, and lived in the Willamette valley until 1859, when they moved to Eastern Oregon. They made their home on the Des Chutes river till 1874, when they came to Dayton, W. T., and purchased their beautiful home on the Patit, a short distance above the town. A view of this place as it stands amid a fine grove of trees, forms one of our illustrations. They have had eleven children, all but one of whom have lived to grow up around them and cheer their old age. A bright girl, the youngest child, died when nearly twelve years of age. Mr. Graham is one of the substantial and and most respected citizens of Columbia county, enjoying the confidence and esteem of the many who know him best. Hospitable and generous, a visit to his place is always one of pleasure to either friend or stranger.

JOSEPH L. GWINN, who now lives on a farm seven miles southeast of Walla Walla City, was born in Clinton Co., Kentucky, January 11, 1824. His father's name was Joseph; he was of Irish origin, and was born March 18, 1797. The mother of Joseph L., whose maiden name was Rebecca Owens, was of Welch origin and was born December 4, 1797. His father went to New Orleans to follow his trade as a carpenter, when the subject of this sketch was but four years old, and probably became one of the many victims of the assassin, or some sudden or fatal disease, as he was never heard from afterwards. The mother, following her children in their changes of home, finally died at her son's place in Walla Walla, in 1866. Mrs. Rebecca Gwinn, as the years rolled by and no tidings came from her absent husband, settled on a farm given to her by her father with her family, and Joseph L. with his younger brother, became the working members of the little household firm. This could not last always, a termination being put to it in 1844, when Mr. Gwinn was married to Miss Martha Triplett of Clinton Co., Kentucky, on the 27th of December of that year. Mrs. Martha Gwinn was born December 27, 1828. The next year the newly married couple moved to near Unionville, in Putnam Co., Missouri, where they lived until 1864, when they came to Walla Walla Co., W. T., and settled on the farm that now constitutes their home. Mr. Gwinn was forced to live in the cauldron of seething contention engendered by the War, or sacrifice his farm in Missouri; and it was due to those turmoils that he finally concluded to take what he could get for his property there, and move to the West. Consequently he arrived in this valley with but limited funds, that were expended in purchasing his home of 120 acres, where he now resides. To this he has

added from time to time, until now he has, in various localities, 400 acres of land, 200 of which are inclosed and cultivated, where helives. He has a fine orchard of some five acres, but, if the reader would know more of it, look at the sketch in this work, or visit the locality at the base of the Blue mountains, from where a grand view of the Walla Walla valley is obtained.

The children of Mr, and Mrs. Gwinn are as follows: Sarah J., born May 27, 1848; John W., February 14, 1850; William O., January 6, 1852, died September 22, 1869; Nancy A., June 2, 1853; Rebecca I., May 24, 1855, died August 28, 1861; Mary M., March 13, 1857; Benjamin S., April 3, 1859; Joseph D., October 29, 1860; Susan C., January 18, 1862; Louisa E., May 1, 1864, died September 27, 1864; Rachel E., September 22, 1865; George M., May 22, 1867; Thomas M., May 31, 1870, died June 24, 1878.

H. B. A. HALES resides in Umatilla county, Oregon, five miles from Centerville and eight from Weston. His parents, Hugh and Elizabeth (Matthews) Hales, were born in Virginia about the year 1800, and moved from there to Gallia county, Ohio, and then to Henry county, Iowa. They reared a family of four sons and four daughters, the fourth son being the subject of this sketch. H. B. A. Hales was born in Henry county, Iowa, April 30, 1842. He lived on the home farm and attended the public school fitting himself for college. The Rebellion broke out before he entered upon a collegiate career, and he enlisted on the fifth of October, 1861, in Co. K., 4th Iowa Volunteer Cavalry. He served as a sergeant four years and was in twenty-two engagements, having two horses shot under him but escaping without a wound himself. He was mustered out at Atlanta and returned to Iowa, where he engaged in farming unil 1875. He then emigrated to this coast and located the land he now farms in Umatilla county, Oregon. He now owns 1000 acres of that splendid land along the base of the Blue mountains, and has the entire tract under cultivation. In 1881 he raised over 12,000 bushels of wheat, besides oats and barley. A view of this place is given among the illustrations of this volume. He uses two headers, a thresher, and two six-horse gang plows, summer-fallowing half of his land each year. On the sixth of November, 1880, Mr. Hales married Miss Laura V. Rigby, of Goldendale, W. T., daughter of Rev. G. W. Rigby, of the M. E. church, who came to W. T. from Logan county, Iowa. She is the oldest of a family of two boys and two girls. Hr. Hales has been a member of the M. E. church since twelve years of age. He is a republican in politics and cast his first vote for Lincoln in 1864.

JOSEPH W. HARBERT was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, seventeen miles from Crawfordsville, September 25, 1835. His parents are Richard J. and Mary A. (Zumwalt) Harbert, and they are still living at Mt. Vernon, Iowa. The family moved to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1844, and two years later to Linn county. Joseph lived at home until 1859, when he crossed the plains to Walla Walla valley. He worked for Charles Russell two years, and in 1862 purchased a settler's claim where he now resides. He entered it and has since made cash entries of government land. He owns about 1100 acres, chiefly grain land, and a fine orchard. The present year he raised thirty bushels of wheat to the acre on 600 acres of land, though the season was unfavorable. Before devoting himself to his farm, he teamed for some time to the Idaho mines, a very profitable business in the early days. Mr. Harbert was married in Lewiston, Idaho, July 13, 1866, to Miss Emma Evans, a native of Ohio, and daughter of George W., and Julia Evans. The children born to them were: Henry F., December 4. 1867; Ida H., January 12, 1870; Alvin L., September 12, 1871; Floy Mary, August 7, 1873; Homer L., April 24, 1875; Emma Liberty, July 4, 1877. Mrs. Harbert died January 5, 1878. Mr. Harbert had four sisters: Martha, A., now Mrs. D. J. Simmons, of Blairstown, Iowa; Letitia, now Mrs. R. W. Blake, of Lizton, Ind.; Mary A., now Mrs. William Camp, living with her brother; Hulda, now Mrs. G. A. Rundell, of Mt. Vernon, Iowa. Mrs. Camp's daughter, Mary Rowena, born June 30, 1866, is living with them. Her son, Willie Walter, born January 23, 1864, was accidentally killed by a horse on the farm in June, 1882. He was a bright boy of great promise.

E. L. HEMINGWAY, the son of Ezra and Philera Hemingway, was born on the banks of Lake Champlain, in Washington Co., N. Y., in the year 1843. At the age of fourteen he went to Dodge Co., Wisconsin, and soon after to Dalles, Oregon, where he built a toll road and engaged in merchandising for ten years. He then engaged in the stock business for seven years on John Day river. He has recently established Hemingway's Landing on Snake river, in Garfield Co., where he has a large warehouse and store, and has embarked largely in the fruit business. In 1866 he married Rose Doyle, and has a family of three sons, Franklin, Thomas and Bertram. In 1860 Mr. Hemingway visited the Carriboo mines. In 1878 he had a narrow escape from the Indians at Cayuse Station, during the war with the Bannocks, when that place was burned and several people were killed near by.

JOHN R. HOOD was born June 27, 1833, at Inverness, the captial of the Highlands, in Scotland. His birth place, where his youth was spent and education received, is a historic city, around which cluster events of the past, familiar where the English language is spoken. It was five miles from Inverness that Cumberland defeated, at Culloden, Prince Charles, the Pretender, in 1746, and scattered the clans of Scotland. It was to this ancient city that the unfortunate Mary Queen of beauty and of Scotland fled for safety. Cradled among the scenes where Scotland's proudest chivalry had carved with spear and lance their bravest deeds upon the tablets of fame, it gave to the lad an instinct that grew with age, to go out into the world and seek fortune and adventure in foreign lands. Following that ruling passion, he left his home at seventeen years of age, and after stopping as an academic professor at Glasgow a year and a half, he sailed for the East Indies. Two years later he was Second Officer of an East India merchant ship, and rising to the position of First Officer, continued for eleven years to follow the high seas. The adventures of such a life would fill a volume, and we omit them, regretting the necessity of so doing. In 1860 he retired from sea life, and settled at Vancouver, British Columbia, where he was married to Miss Catharine Moar on the 20th

of September of that year. Mrs. Hood is a native of Sandwick in the Orkney Isles, Scotland. In April, 1861, he moved to Walla Walla valley, where he now resides, one of the substantial men of the country. He has a farm of 320 acres, all inclosed and under cultivation, the general appearance of which, may be seen in a view of it accompanying this work. He has two children, boys, named John A., aged 20, March 10, 1882; Charles E., aged 14, June 16, 1882.

ORLEY HULL was born in Freetown, Cortland County, New York, June 18, 1821, where he lived with his parents, who moved to Huron County, Ohio, in 1832. At sixteen years of age he left home, and started the battle of life, going to Indiana with a brother. For the ensuing eight years he passed through and worked in, first, Illinois, then Missouri, and then Iowa in the city of that name. For two years he remained in Iowa City, and then went into the country and bought a farm claim. In 1842, September 11, he was married to Miss Mary Clark, whose parents lived in Johnson Co., nine miles from Iowa City. In 1850, they crossed the plains with a team to Oregon, wintering at the Dalles. In February of 1851, with his family he passed down the Columbia river in an open boat, and located for a time in the Willamette valley, and then moved to Yreka, California, where he spent two years mining. This proved an unsuccessful venture, and he returned to the Umpqua Valley and settled 12 miles west of Roseburg, on Ten-mile prairie. This was in 1853, and for the next five years that place became his home. While in this locality he participated in the Rogue River War, of 1856. He moved to the Coquille river, in Coose Co., intending to make stock grazing his business and this point his future home. "But the best laid plans o' mice and men, gang aft aglee," says Bobby Burns, and Mr. Hull found that in his own case this line had become a prophesy; for in December, 1861, there came a flood from the mountains, through the Coquille river, that carried away his house and buildings, leaving him afloat in a ferry boat. He thought that, as this was not quite equal to the drowning of the world, in Noah's time, he might find dry land in some other part of it, and accordingly abandoned this locality and moved to Walla Walla, in August 1862. In January of 1863, he purchased 120 acres of the place where he now lives, of E. Davidson, for $2,500.00 Mr. Hull came to the Walla Walla valley with 260 head of stock, $500, and a reputation for honest dealing with his fellows as a capital to start with. For three years stock was the branch of industry that occupied his attention; but, as the years passed and the country became settled up, he concluded to make a home of it, and turned his attention to agriculture. From year to year he has added to that original 120 acres, until he now has 960 all told, 400 of which constitute the home farm, (see view in this book.) Horses and hogs are the principal stock now raised by him; of which he has at the present time 21 head of the former, and over 100 of the Magee *Poland China* species of hogs, that from personal inspection, we found to be very fine.

The home farm is situated seven miles east of Walla Walla City, and at the base of the Blue mountains, Russell creek running through his door yard. The land is like the other foot hill farms; it is all inclosed and under cultivation. He has 41 stand of bees, something rare in Washington Territory; an orchard of various kinds of fruit trees, including a number of varieties of excellent apples. Taken all together, it is a home worthy the effort to make it such, combining merit in production, with beauty in location, from where the Blue mountains loom up in the south east, and the beautiful Walla Walla valley lies like a dream of Canaan, stretching away towards the Columbia below and to the west.

Mr. and Mrs. Hull have three children: Viola, wife of T. J. Anders, who lives in Walla Walla City; Hila, wife of Smith Swezea, who lives in Garfield Co., W. T.; and Eva, who lives with her parents. In conclusion we would say of these two, Mr. and Mrs. Hull, that the fortune, which, in the autumn of life, surrounds them, has been gathered by worthy hands and properly rewards the life labors of two pioneers of this country. It is not unfrequent, that those who struggle less and are favored according to their efforts, are envious of those who succeed; but we can only say, success is generally the result, as in this case, of intelligent and honorable endeavor to succeed. In the wandering to seek a favored spot for a life home, there have woven into their history some strange adventures and hair-breadth escapes, where want of food and the Indian scalping knife have lurked close upon their trail, but to detail these would require more space than is admissible in this work.

HENRY INGALLS, who lives in Spring Valley, five and a half miles south-west of Waitsburg, was born in Ohio, March 2, 1826. The early history of his father's family is given in connection with the biographies of T. P. Ingalls and his sister, Roxie Keiser, in this book; and the events of his early life will be passed without farther mention, than to note the fact that it was, like that of many other youths of our land, made up of the incidental occurrences common to the farmer's lad. On the first of January, 1849, he was married to Sarah J. Brents, of Pike county, Illinois, who was the sister of the present Delegate in Congress from Washington Territory. That year the newly married couple crossed the plains to Oregon, and settled on a farm in Clackamas county, where Mrs. Ingalls died, leaving three children, named Roxie, now deceased, William A., and Willis H. Mr. Ingalls was again married, this time to Mrs. Sarah Roop, of Clackamas county, Oregon, who died, leaving one child, named George, by a former marriage.

The present wife of Mr. Ingalls, whose maiden name was Margaret E. Kramer, was married to him January 2, 1865. She was the widow at that time of Calvin L. Murphy, and the mother of five children, named Florence E., Fannie, Horace J., Eva J., and Arthur C., of whom all are now living, except Fannie and Eva. In 1869, Mr. Ingalls left Oregon, and became a resident of Walla Walla county, and of Spring valley where he now lives. His land property consists of one 400 acre farm, one 200 acre farm, and 40 acres of timber in the Blue mountains. Nearly all of his two ranches is under cultivation and both are enclosed. A view of the home on the 400 acre farm accompanies this work, and it would be useless to attempt a description of that which the reader can so easily see. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ingalls are Otis D., and Ira L.

THEODORE P. INGALLS, the subject of this brief sketch, is the son of Israel and Mary Ingalls, both of whom were natives of Penobscot county, Maine, the father's date of birth being December 25, 1790, and the mother's November 9, 1795. The first home of Theodore's parents after their marriage was in their native county, from where they emigrated to

Hamilton county, Ohio, in 1816, where they remained until 1831, when they again moved, this time to near Greenville, Bond county, Illinois. In this last mentioned home, Theodore P. Ingalls was born September 13, 1835, a few weeks after his father had been summoned to the mysterious unknown, by that scourge, the cholera, that swept the state that year. In 1837, Mrs. Ingalls moved with her family to Pittsfield, in Pike county, of the same state, and the family supported itself with the mother, by renting and working farms upon shares. Two sisters, Mrs. Roxie Keiser and Mrs. Elizabeth Butler, and three brothers, named Joseph W., Arthur and Henry Ingalls, had left home and become residents of Oregon in 1849, and, in 1852, Mrs. Ingalls concluded to cross the plains with her remaining children. It was that year when the emigrant was pursued with famine and pestilence, and a sorry journey it proved to be to this family. Out of fourteen wagons, of which Mrs. Ingalls' was one, twenty-one persons died, and the sod of the plains became their last resting place. One of her own children, Lyman B., was among the number, and all of them were more or less affected. After reaching Oregon, Mrs. Ingalls settled in Clackamas county, where she lived a number of years, when she broke up keeping house, and ended her days at the home of one of her children. Theodore then started life for himself, working for wages, and, in 1856, joined the volunteer Oregon force, and served through the campaign of that summer in west Washington Territory. In the years that follows until 1867, he visited the mines of Yreka, California; Salmon river, Boise, and Granite creek, in what then was eastern Oregon, without meeting with any marked success. In 1867, February 27, he was married to Miss Katy Smith, of Clackamas county, Oregon. Mrs. Katy Ingalls is a native of Ohio, where she was born March 15, 1842. In 1871, Mr. Ingalls moved to Walla Walla county, in this territory, upon the farm where he now lives, in Spring valley, six miles south of Waitsburg. His property consists of 320 acres, all of which is fenced, and 240 of it being cultivated. For improvements see sketch in this book. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Ingalls is one by adoption named Minnie, born July 20, 1876.

ANDREW J. JAMES is the son of Berry and Epiety James, and was born near Lexington, Mo., March 4, 1834. In 1852 he crossed the plains and settled in Linn county, Oregon, the journey having occupied six months. Having been reared to a farming life, Mr. James took up a land claim and lived upon it seventeen years, tilling the soil and providing for the wants of his growing family. He then came to Washington, and on the eighteenth of July, 1869, arrived at Whetstone valley, Columbia (then Walla Walla) county, where he has since resided. He purchased his farm of H. H. Bailey, who had settled upon it two years before. He ownes 600 acres of meadow, grain and pasture land of an excellent quality, and raises hay, grain, horses, hogs and cattle. His residence and farm improvements are shown on another page of this volume. On the eighteenth of November, 1855, he married Sarah Curl, a daughter of John and Sarah Curl, born in Carrol county, Missouri, in 1840. They have eight children: Marion, Sephronia L. (Mrs. George Stafford), Newton, Henry, Clara V., Isabelle, Ida, and Rosa. Mr. James has never entered the field of politics, but is living the quiet life of a farmer, and engaged in building up the substantial resources of the country.

GEORGE W. AND ARTHUR A. JAMES: William and Grizzelle James were natives of Pennsylvania, and moved to Ohio in the early days. They had a family of ten children—Miriam, Hulda, Ellen, George W., Harrison, Preston, Julius, William, and two who died in infancy. George W. was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, April 1, 1836. In 1845 the family moved to Jackson county, Iowa, where, being the eldest boy, he received a liberal education. He resided at home until 1860, when he was attracted to the mines of Nevada and California. In 1863 he returned to his old home, and volunteered in the Sixth Iowa Cavalry, serving until the close of the war. He again crossed the continent in 1866, and has since made his home on this coast. In 1878 he came to Washington Territory and has since resided in Columbia, now Garfield, county. December 27, 1856, he married Rosina Sharp, in Dubuque, Iowa. They have been blessed with seven children: Arthur A., born April 7, 1858; Grizzelle, March 4, 1860; Emma N., April 25, 1862; George, February 6, 1865; Lewis, March 31, 1867; Willie E., February 13, 1872; Ella Maud, September 9, 1875. The first two and the third were born in Iowa, the others in Nevada. The oldest, Arthur A., is in partnership with his father in a fine ranch of 840 acres, on Deadman Prairie, about 16 miles north of Pomeroy, and near Snake river. They are engaged in farming and raising stock. Their whole farm is arable land, and this season they have 250 acres of grain, averaging thirty-five bushels of wheat to the acre. Their residence and farm improvement, form one of our illustrations. G. W. James is a member of Harmony Lodge, No. 16, I. O. O. F. of Pomeroy.

AMBROSE JOHNSON.—James Johnson was born in East Tennessee and moved to Monroe Co., Illinois, where he married Martha Allen, and reared a family of two sons and six daughters. One of the former, subject of this sketch, was born in Greene county, Illinois, near Carrolton, December 26, 1824. The family moved to Macoupin county in the same states and there Ambrose attended school and grew to manhood. In 1847 the family moved to Iowa, and March 27, 1851, Ambrose married Martha Simpson, daughter of James and Peggy Simpson. He then settled down on a farm in Keokuk county, Iowa. Having lost his first three children, two boys and a girl, he abandoned that country in 1862, and crossed the plains and mountains, arriving in Walla Walla valley September 15, 1862. The next month he settled on the land he now occupies, four and one-half miles from Dayton. It was three years before he realized the agricultural value of this region, and began in earnest to make a home here. On the eleventh of October, 1868, his wife died, leaving five children, two boys (twins) and three girls. He was again married, October 27, 1872, to Tabitha Johnson, who has borne him three daughters and one son. Mr. Johnson's place is ornamented with a fine growth of large and stately poplars, which with other shade trees give it the appearance of coolness and comfort very pleasant to see. A view of his place is given on another page, but on account of their location, does not show all of the many improvements standing on the farm. Mr. Johnson was brought up in the Christian, or Camp-

bellite faith, but, in 1876 he became convinced of the truth of the doctrines proclaimed by the Seventh Day Adventist denomination, and has since been a member of that church. He has been elder of the church in Dayton since its foundation.

MRS. ROXCIA KEISER, the widow of William M. Keiser, was born in Hamilton Co., Ohio, May 22, 1828. Her parents lived on a farm, her father's name being Israel Ingalls. While a mere infant, her parents moved near to Greenville, Bond Co., Illinois, and from there to Pittsfield in Pike Co. of the same state in about 1837. During the cholera season of 1835, Mr. Ingalls died of that scourge and his family, of nine children and the widow, were left to make their own way in the world. They rented farms and worked them for a number of years, but continued to reside in the vicinity of Pittsfield. On the 4th of April, 1849, Miss Roxcia was married to Wm. M. Keiser of Pittsfield, Illinois, by James D., father of Hon. Thos. H. Brents, now representing Washington Territory in the U. S. Congress. Immediately, the newly married couple started for Oregon, across the plains, three of the bride's brothers and one sister being of the party. Mr. Keiser after visiting several places, finally purchased a lot and moved his family to the primitive fir forest on the banks of the Willamette, now known to the world as Portland the metropolis of Oregon. There were not to exceed a dozen families there at that time, and he helped to build the first mill at that place. In the fall of 1851, Mr. Keiser changed his residence to Clackamas Co. in that territory, where he took up a donation claim of 640 acres. In 1872, he came to Walla Walla Co., after selling his Oregon property, and purchasing, settled on the farm now occupied by his widow, the subject of his sketch. In 1877, June 21, Mr. Keiser died at his residence in Spring Valley, twelve miles north east of Walla Walla, on the road to Waitsburg.

He left six living children whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Jerome L., July 12, 1850; Millard H., May 19, 1854; Frank T., September 3, 1856; R. Grace, June 2, 1867, died June 28, 1881; Elmer E. and Nellie E., April 24, 1870. The twins died of diphtheria in 1878, Elmer E., on the twenty-eighth of August, and the little sister following him out into the dark unkown within a week. This leaves the widow and three eldest children, all of whom, except Frank T., occupy the home left them by the deceased. The farm consists of 440 acres all inclosed and 350 of which are under cultivation. There is an orchard with apples, peaches, pears and various berries, more than enough for home use. Spring branch runs through the land; the district school house of that name is on this farm; and the post office address of the family is Waitsburg, W. T.

JOHN F. KIRBY was born in Jennings county, Indiana, September 1, 1840. His parents were David and Frankie (Brown) Kirby. In 1851 he started overland with his uncle, stopping for the winter in Missouri and arriving in Oregon in 1852. They settled in Washington county, where he lived until 1856, when he went to work on a farm for wages. July 14, 1859, he was married in Yamhill county to Mary H. Teel, a native of Illinois. She is a daughter of Joseph and Mary S. (Alexander), Teel and came to Oregon in 1853. In March, 1860, he took a land claim five miles south-east of Walla Walla, and lived there until 1877. He then sold out and bought his present ranch on the Touchet, five miles below Dayton. It contains 564 acres of deeded land and 480 acres of railroad land. He is engaged chiefly in grain farming and raising horses. Mr. Kirby is one of those energetic farmers who have been eminently successful in their struggles with the trials of pioneer life. A view of his comfortable home is presented on another page. He has a family of three daughters: Anna, born February 22, 1863; Eva, March 12, 1865; Abby, March 14, 1867.

WILLIAM KIRKMAN is a native of Lancashire, England, where he was born December 7, 1831. Such scenes as centered about his early life upon the estate of the great Sir Robert Peel, surrounded by unusual influences singularly fitted to center thought and germinate impulses to action, have fallen to the fortunate lot of few lads in the British Isles. This moulding power for higher aims in life, was not scholastic, nor was it the association of cultured companions, for little of the influence from either was among the advantages of his youth. It was the power exerted by an impress upon the imagination in the example furnished by the success of three brothers that, with the passing years, moulded his character, created an object with higher aims in life than was presented in his native village. Who has not been charmed with the acts, character, and objects of the Cheeryble brothers as pictured by Dickens, in "Nicholas Nickleby", where he gives to them the grand embodyment of generous philanthropy, emanating from a combination of all the better qualities in humanity? Those were fictitious names but the great writer took for his model three brothers named William, Daniel and John Grant, who had first come upon the Peel estate from Scotland, so poor that they ate the bread of charity. Through industry, economy, indomitable energy, and generosity directed in a comprehensive and judicious way, those brothers became possessed of vast wealth, built large factories, and purchased Sir Robert Peel's estate. The father of Wm. Kirkman was foreman in the factory owned and operated by these brothers, and the lives of those men were, in his youth, an omnipresent suggestion and reminder that success or failure in life was due largely to the result of one's own acts; that in their own hands men held their destiny. Such thoughts and reflections in the youth moulded the man. They created an incentive and a will to win, and with it a desire for a more favorable locality in which to achieve success than was presented in his native land. He consequently came to Boston, Mass., in 1853, as the agent of an English firm to sell in America Marseilles goods, none of which were manufactured in this country at that time. This failing to occupy his whole time, he entered the employ of a machine manufacturing establishment, but, in 1854, came to the Pacific Coast, and the latter part of that year found him mining at Columbia in Tuolumne county in California. Three years later with a moderate fortune, he sailed for Australia, and, in 1858, visited the Sandwich Islands, from where he joined the army of gold seekers moving to Frazer river in British Columbia. For four years he remained under the British flag, meeting with varied fortunes and some singular and thrilling adventures. In 1860 high water carried away a bridge belonging to him, that left him financially at the foot of the ladder to start life again, shadowed by a heavy indebtedness. In 1862 he returned to San Francisco, and the following year purchased cattle on the Umpqua river for the Boise market. He remained in Idaho until 1865, engaged

in the stock business with a meat market established at Pioneer City, and then he sold out of the business. In 1866, he took an eighty mule pack train of goods from Walla Walla to Montana, where he disposed of all, and became interested in a milk ranch, where he prosecuted the dairy business for six months, and then returned to San Francisco, California. While in that city, he was married to Miss Isabelle Potts on the fourth day of February, 1867. From 1867 until 1870, he was engaged in the cattle business, when he sold out and again returned to San Francisco. In 1871, he came with his family to Walla Walla City, where he now resides, and entered into partnership with John Dooly for the purpose of general traffic in live stock and such business as incidentally accompanies it. This firm is now the most successful one in this territory in its line of business, and reckons its herds of cattle and sheep by the thousands. In the early part of 1881, they lost, on the plains of Whitman county alone, 5,000 head of cattle that were caught in the snow and starved, without the loss working any financial embarrassment to the firm. Mr. Kirkman, besides his stock and market business, is quite extensively engaged in farming and owns some valuable city property—see sketch of his residence in this work.

The dates of birth and names of Mr. and Mrs. Kirkman's children are as follows: Willie H., May 7, 1868; George D., May 8, 1869; Agnes A., November 22, 1870; Annie A., January 15, 1873; Grace F., August 28, 1874; Robert J., January 29, 1876; Myrtle B., April 23, 1877; Dasie, November, 4, 1878; Leslie Gilmore, January 27, 1880; Mabel, June 6, 1882.

In conclusion we would say that, though Mr. K. was born on the soil of England, his instincts and impulses are essentially American, of whose institutions he is an enthusiastic admirer. It is a country, as he aptly puts it, "where those who will may win." As a business man, he has the confidence of all who know him; as a citizen, the respect which his character and actions in life have entitled him; and his wealth is the result of judicious labor prompted by his early surroundings, and not the reward of chance or birth.

JAMES H. LASATER of Walla Walla city was born in McMinn Co., Eastern Tennessee, October 19, 1823. In 1850 he went from that locality to California, but returned to Illinois in 1851. In this latter state, while residing at Canton and Bloomington in 1851 and 1852, he studied law under Judge William Kellogg of the 8th circuit, and then emigrated to Oregon, arriving in October of the last named year at Oregon City. In 1855 he was admitted to the Bar at Salem, and February 22 of the succeeding year, was married to Mrs. Emily Scudder (formerly Moore) a native of Illinois, who died December 23 1875, leaving four living children. In April 1863, he arrived in Walla Walla and entered upon his professional practice that is still maintained. His present wife, to whom he was married October 8, 1876, was formerly Mrs. Jane Jacobs. Her father whose name was J. D. Smith died at Salem, Oregon, July 1, 1882. When a young man, Mr. Lasater studied medicine, graduated, and for a time practiced as a physician, but disliking the disagreeable incidents attending it, abandoned the profession. After his arrival in Walla Walla April 1, 1863, he became an active member of the Democratic party and one of its most effective organizers. For years he was Chairman of its Central Committee, and was elected District Attorney in 1864, but would not qualify. In 1869, being elected to the Legislature, he became an able and effective member of that body, and contributed largely towards shaping its legislation. His residence in the city is at the head of 3rd street, a view of which accompanies this work. He has other property in Walla Walla and 1900 acres of land outside of the city limits, some of it in Oregon. The names and dates of birth of Mr. Lasater's living children are as follows:—Wiley, September 13, 1858; Julia A. November 25, 1862; Harry, May 18, 1865; Alice M., September 29, 1867; James H. Jr., September 9, 1878.

JOHN AND GARRETT LONG: The father of these gentlemen, Peter Long, was a native of Penn. from which state he moved to Ohio in an early day. Their mother was Hilah Dorland. John was born in Crawford county, Ohio, August 22, 1825, and Garrett in the same county January 25, 1835. In the year 1839 the family removed to Missouri, living in Platt county two years and then settling in Holt county. In 1850 John crossed the plains to Solano county Cal., and remained till the next summer. He then returned to Missouri, and married Ann W. Barker January 1, 1852. She is a native of that state, and is a daughter of Henry Barker and Sarah Noland, both natives of Kentucky. The father having died, John and his wife, with Garrett and their mother, again crossed the plains in 1852 and settled on a farm in Solano county.

John went to North San Juan in 1855 and engaged in butchering, and in 1857 to Tehama county, where he began farming and raising stock. In 1860 he went to Eugene City, Oregon, where he engaged in merchandising and in raising stock In 1863–4–5 he drove stock into this region, and in 1865 moved his family here and settled on the Touchet, four miles below Dayton, where he still lives. The next year he and Garrett built a grist mill. John owned and operated the mill from 1867 till the fall of 1881, when he sold it to Millin & Church of Portland. It is a three story frame mill 36 x 42, and has two run of stone with a capacity of seventy barrels of flour daily. The place has for some time been known as "Millton," but the O. R. & N. Co. have put in a side track here and have named the station "Longs." John has here 317 acres of land, a great deal of which is fine meadow and 130 acres excellent grain land. On the farm are two residences, two orchards, barns and other improvements. A view of the place, showing the mill, will be found one another page. John has a family of nine children, Sarah Catherine, John Henry, Hilah, Dora M., Luemma, Pauline, Willie, Finis, and Ledstone. James A., deceased, was the fourth child.

Garrett remained on the farm in Solano county till 1855, when he went to Santa Clara and attended school for a year. Being in ill heath he made a trip to Oregon and then retured home. In 1858 he was carried off by the Frazer river excitement. He went to British Columbia by the way of the Dalles, passing through Washington Territory along the eastern base of the Cascade mountains. His party of eighteen passed safely where the McLaughlin party of 300 had suffered at the hand of Indians a short time before. He mined for a time on Frazer river making an ounce per day, aud returned home in the fall. In April 1861, Garrett married Mary G. Small, of Pettis county, Mo., daughter of George Small, a native of Tennessee, and Melinda John, and again in 1864. He then went to the mines at Placerville, Boise Co., Idaho. Returning to Oregon, he again drove cat-

tle here with his brother, bringing his family. After building the mill spoken of before, he disposed of his interest to his brother Hinch, of Mo. After this event he mined in Butte county. In 1863 he drove cattle from Oregon to this region with his brother in 1867, and farmed there until 1870. He then took up some land two and one-half miles east of the mill, where he now resides. He ownes there 320 acres, twenty of which are fine meadow. His residence and improvements form one of the illustrations of the volume He also has a fine orchard. Garrett and wife have had a famlly of ten children, George, deceased, James I., John E., Henry W., Brick, Hilah Ann, Oscar, Millard, Maudie, and a child that died in infancy.

GEORGE W. LOUNDAGIN, son of John and Susan(Lochmiller)Loundagin, was born in Meigs Co., Tenn., September 20, 1832. When he was sixteen years of age he went to Franklin Co., Ark., and two years later, to Benton Co. in the same state, where he was married January 31, 1856, to Rhoda J. Stewart, born in Morgan Co., Ind., April 6, 1836, and daughter of Josiah and Mary E. (Siner) Stewart. In 1861 Mr. Loundagin came overland with his family, and lived one year six miles south of Walla Walla. In the fall of 1862 he purchased his present home, near Waitsburg, which he has made his continuous residence since that time. He has seen the town of Waitsburg grow up at his door, and has witnessed and aided the development of this whole region. He has 540 acres of good land, his residence and improvements being shown on another page. Five years ago he procured machinery in Massachusetts, and erected a mill for making oil from castor beans. Last season he made over 500 gallons, raising nearly all the beans himself. His oil is of a fine quality and has a good reputation among the farmers for machine use. He has also a mill for making corn meal and hominy, which have a large sale in this region. His machinery is driven by water from the Copei. He raised 1,000 bushels of corn last year, also considerable timothy and grain. Fifteen acres of fine shrubbery and fruit trees ornament his place. Mr. and Mrs. Loundagin have had fourteen children, all but one of whom are still living—William J., born February 14, 1857; Isaac H., January 26, 1858, (died August 26, 1876); Robert W., December 28, 1859; Eva I., December 7, 1861; John B., January 13, 1864; Mary E., June 21, 1865; Ollie A., February 5, 1867; Minnie M., December 21, 1868; James O., August 15, 1870; Alvin B., April, 24, 1872; Rebecca J., May 17, 1874; Cora B., June 12, 1876; Lassen A., June 30, 1878; Myrtle M.. March 15, 1880.

S. J. LOWE was born near Petersburg, Menard County, Illinois, in the year 1832. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon and worked in the lumber woods on Puget Sound until spring. He then went to the California mines, and followed the varying fortunes of a miner's life until August, 1857. On the twenty-third of that month he married Miss L. J. Willhost, of Clackamas county, Oregon, and settled down to the life of a farmer. In 1868, he went to Eastern Oregon and engaged in the the stock business. His wife died in January 1869, and Mr. Lowe lived alone until July 16, 1874, when he married Mrs. M. M. Harvey. In 1881, he came to Columbia county, and purchased of M. B. Burk the place near Marengo known as Burksville, where he now resides. A view of this place is given elsewhere. Mr. Lowe is specially engaged in raising fine sheep and horses, to which he devotes much time and capital. He is a thorough master of the stock business, and is extremely successful in raising sheep of superior quality. A visit to his place will be of pleasure and profit to those interested in sheep and wool.

PATRICK LYONS, born in the Isle that gave birth and fame to a Burke and a Curran, became an American citizen because the land of his birth had become the home of oppression. His aged parents are still living in that fair country where occasional famine joins hand with iron rule; where titles and taxes force the masses to pick of crumbs that fall from the rich man's table; in that land where nature, in her smiling mood, had fitted a place for happy homes, and tyranny has changed to a "Valley of death" for a people's hopes. The unfortunate, the unhappy, Emerald Isle! The blood of William Overy could not save it; the life of Emmet, offered up at the shrine of patriotism, was powerless to check her miseries; and it has become the one spot among civilized nations from where it is most desirable to emigrate. Her young men flee from her shores as from a land smitten with a plague; the armies of every civilzed nation are filled with her sons. She has given to France a Mc Mahon and to America a General Scott and a President Jackson; and her slain are upon every battle field of the South. Irishmen have died by thousands, following to victory our banners, and defending the life of their adopted country against its enemies; we owe them something, and to acknowledge it is not much. In such a country, in Galway Co., Ireland, the subject this sketch, Patrick Lyons, was born on New Years day 1836; and twenty one years later, he sailed from those unhappay shores for Australia. In the latter country he followed mining and was successful, He also visited New Zealand three times, for mining purposes, where he took out $9,000, in three months. In 1861 January the 6th, he was married to Miss Frances Fahy of Bendigo, Australia, Colony of Victoria. Mrs. Lyons is a native of the same county in Ireland as her husband. After having amassed what he deemed an ample fortune—some $13, 000, he returned, in 1866, with his family to Ireland, where he became a farmer. In three years, high rents and taxation with crop failures had swollowed up his little fortune, and he was again forced to turn his back upon his native land. This time he sought America, where with his family he arrived in 1869, and reached Walla Walla July 7, 1870. At first he took up land on Spring Creek, and later purchased what was known as the "Page Ranch," where he now lives. A view of the place accompanies this work, and the scene is taken looking to the south east, showing, in the distance. the pine capped summit of the Blue Mountains. Mill Creek passes in its crooked wanderings through the place, from whose waters salmon trout can be caught. It is a pretty scene among rippling waters, mountain shadows, and valley landscapes. It is a choice farm of a 1000 acres, situated seven miles east of WallaWalla City, close to the Blue mountains; is all fenced and all under cultivation. Ten acres of it are growing some fine timber, planted by Mr. Lyons, said to be the champion timber culture of the county. His orchard includes apples, peaches, pears, plums and numerous other fruits and berries in abundance, more than sufficient for home use. For productiveness, an exceptionally large yield was

of twenty acres of barley that produced eighty six bushels to the acre, and some wheat land that produced the same year sixty bushels to the acre. In 1881, from ten acres were harvested 800 bushels of oats.

Mr. Lyons' children are Annie M., born August 18, 1863; Delia A., born April 28, 1865; John, born April 28, 1867; Mary H., born June 14, 1869; Thomas F., born August 21, 1871; Fannie T., born June 29, 1873; Catherine E., born October 25, 1875; Terese J., born September 25, 1877; Joseph P., born November 6, 1879.

GEN. JAMES McAULIFF, the present Mayor of Walla Walla, who has been eleven times elected to that position, was born in Malta, May 25, 1828. His father was an officer in the British army, and both parents were natives of Ireland. In 1836 they emigrated to Canada, and six years later crossed into the United States. In 1845 the subject of this sketch enlisted at Buffalo, New York, into the 2d. U. S. Inf., and during the Mexican War, acquitted himself in a manner that secured promotion, "For his gallant services on the field." In 1848, he was transferred with others, to the 4th U. S. Inf. that was ordered to Fort Gratiot, Michigan. In 1852, he come with this regiment to California as Sergeant in Major Alvord's company. The since world-famed General Grant was at the time Lieutenant of his company, and Acting Regimental Quartermaster. On being discharged from service in 1855, at Vancouver, he entered immediately upon an active business life, starting as a merchant at the Dalles, and while there was twice elected Treasurer of Wasco Co., Oregon. In 1859 he removed to Walla Walla, where he was elected County Treasurer in 1862, which position he held until 1867, and became a member of the Territorial Legislature in 1864. In 1869 he was elected Sheriff of the county. His service as mayor of Walla Walla has been noted, to which we would add that the Governor twice commissioned him Commissary General of this Territory. The principal events of his military record as Captain of company B, Oregon Mounted Volunteers, during the Indian war of 1855 and 6, will be found in the history of that war contained in this work. The General's public life, though an active one, has not prevented his gaining some temporal benefits while the county that has become his home was advancing in wealth, and we find among his possessions two farms containing 400 acres, a steam saw mill in the Blue mountains, seven acres and seven lots, besides his residence and lumber yard, in Walla Walla City.

In 1851, March 19th, he was married to Miss. Isabel Kincaid in Port Huron, Michigan, and their living children's names and dates of birth are as follows:—Anna P., wife of Dr. W. B. Clowe, March 24, 1854; Thomas, September 17, 1855; William, January 8, 1859; Frank, September 8, 1864. Of General McAuliff's character, reputation, or standing in the county, comment would be out of place, where his record given so forcibly portrays it. Few men like him have been so constantly in public service and retained that degree of confidence which prevents a candidate from opposing his continued re-election.

JAMES C. McCOY:—James and Nancy (Nolen) McCoy, parents of the subject of this sketch, were both natives of Kentucky, and moved to Henry county, Iowa, in an early day, where James C. was born on the ninth of September, 1836. The family soon afterwards moved to Dekalb county, Mo., and ten years later to Eastern Texas, finally settling in Johnson county the western portion of that state in 1851. Here James worked at farming, blacksmithing, masonry, and other occupations till the fall of 1866. In 1861 he married Margaret Ledbetter. His father and one brother having been killed by the Indians, and his mother having died, he went back to Missouri in 1866. In 1868, with four brothers and their families and one sister, he came overland to Washington Territory. After spending the winter at Walla Walla, James opened a blacksmith shop on the Touchet just below the site of Dayton. A year later he removed it to Copei creek. A year afterwards he sold out and took a logging contract for a season, and the next year raised a crop on rented land just below Dayton. He then operated a saw-mill on Walla Walla river six months, after which he had a blacksmith shop at Milton, Oregon, about a year. In 1875 he put up a shingle mill on the south or west fork of the Touchet, twelve miles south of Dayton. This mill he operated constantly until it was destroyed by fire in July, 1882, A view of the old mill is given on another page. Mr. McCoy is rebuilding near the site of the old mill, and will soon be in running order again. He makes about 15,000 shingles per day, the greatest quantity turned out in one day being 23,000. Since last spring he has resided on a farm of 160 acres, owned by him, four miles south of Dayton. To his energy and capacity Mr. McCoy owes all his success since arriving, a poor man, in the undeveloped region he has helped to build up. His children are, Mary A., James W., George N and Nancy E., twins, Clara M., Andrew, Franklin, Mason S., Maud M., Viola, and Rosa. Nancy E. died in Walla Walla, in 1868, when quite young; the others are all living.

THOMAS K. McCOY was the son of David and Mary (Kirkpatrick) McCoy, and was born in Sangamon county, Ill., March 9, 1827. He was educated and reared there, and on the twelfth of October, 1848, married Margaret A. Kendall, who was born in the same county October 4, 1829. In 1851 Mr. McCoy came overland to Oregon, settling in Linn county. His wife came with her parents the following year. In the spring of 1858 he came to Walla Walla with cattle, and that fall selected a location on the Tumalum now in Umatilla county, Oregon. The next year he brought up his family, and they then settled on the claim, where their present handsome residence stands. There were not half a dozen settlers within miles of them, and a large camp of Indians stood just opposite the house, on the bank of the Tumalum. When Umatilla county was organized in 1862, Mr. McCoy was appointed one of the first county commissioners. He became known as one of the most enterprising and prosperous farmers and stock men of Walla Walla valley. He was an active Republican in politics, and once received the nomination of that party for the Legislature, being defeated in common with the balance of the ticket. He died February 19, 1877, in Menard county, Ill., while on a visit, and was buried at the old homestead. He now lies in the Rock Creek Cemetery there. His children are: Mary Frances, born April 18, 1851; Charles W., born July 21, 1854, died at the age of fourteen; Joseph H,, born January 15, 1856, married Miss Mary Cole in October, 1882; Elihu O.,

born June 7, 1858; John D., born October 9, 1860; Martha Alice, born September 28, 1862, married F. W. Parker, of Sprague, W. T., in August, 1881; Lillis Ella, born December 10, 1864. Mrs. McCoy and her children are now managing the property, They have 384 acres of fine grain and pasture land, and two large orchards of fruit, embracing all varieties suitable to this climate.

WILLIAM McCOY, a resident of Milton, Umatilla Co., Oregon, was born August 1, 1834, in Hancock Co., Illinois. During the early years of his life his parents removed from that locality to Iowa and then north-western Missouri, where the intervening years until 1848 were spent in Davis and DeKalb counties. The father moved again in 1848, this time to Texas, where the years that followed during William's minority, were passed in that free, untrammeled enjoyment of nature's bounteous life that leaves the memory of it a glimpse "of paradise lost." A free rein and wild flight, over those limitless prairies in pursuit of antelope or the wild horse, was a favorite pastime, with enough of danger from occasional bands of prowling hostile savages, to make it a life attractively wild as that which chains to his native land the Arab, or the Tartar to the plains of Central Asia. In 1857, September 20, he was married to Mrs. T. A. Sikes, of Johnson Co. (now Hood), Texas, and there lived until 1867, on the Brazos river, when they started to cross the plains for Oregon. Owing to high water in the Texas streams, they did not reach their destination that year. In October, 1868, they arrived in the vicinity of where they now live, at Milton, Umatilla Co., Oregon, at which point the intervening years have been spent. The father of William McCoy, named James McCoy, was born in Floyd Co., Kentucky, in 1805. He was a hunter and frontiersman; a man honored and respected by those who knew him. In 1865 he was overtaken by a band of hostile Indians near Fort Belknap, Texas, near where he was living, and was killed, a son meeting at the same time the father's fate. In this last struggle they sent to the happy hunting ground a few of their assailants, to herald their approach to the silent river.

The wife of the murdered pioneer, whose maiden name was Nancy Nolen, only survived her husband a few months. Of the original family there are now living only six boys and one girl, all of whom reside either in Oregon or Washington Territory. Of the eight children of Mr. and Mrs. William McCoy, but the following three are living: Elizabeth, born July 3, 1862; Emma, November 14, 1866; and Mary, March 21, 1876. The main occupation of Mr. McCoy is raising fruit, such as apples, pears, peaches, raspberries, strawberries and blackberries; of the last named he grows about one ton each year, marketing them in the eastern part of Oregon. One of our illustrations portrays Mr. McCoy's house.

WILLIAM H. McGWIRE was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, April 14, 1843. Three generations back his great grandparents emigrated from Ireland to Virginia, where his grandsire was born. His father, John G. McGwire, is a native of Floyd county, Kentucky, where he was born August 4, 1817. The early years of the subject of this sketch, were passed upon a farm in Iowa, years as uneventful, as unchangably even and alike, as those which have marked the youthful lives of thousands of the rising yeomanry of our land. It was an existence parallel to that of the mass of American youth whose parents are tillers of the soil, such as are often looked back to, when recalled through all the after years, with a feeling of warmth at the heart and a pang of regret at their loss. With William this was not destined to last always, for in 1862, with his parents, he crossed the plains to Washington Territory, where a new life opened up to him, as stirring and varied as the old had been quiet and devoid of change. He left home upon the arrival of his parents in Walla Walla, and went into the mines, where he worked for wages. Later, he purchased a team and freighted from Walla Walla to Boise. Then he sold the team and took notes for pay, and lost the avails of all his labor. Again he went to work for wages until sufficient had been laid aside to purchase, with some credit, another team for freighting, when he started on the highway to success. In 1869 he purchased eighty acres of the land that has since been added to until it includes 450 acres, which constitute his farm. It is situated seven and a half miles southeast of Walla Walla, in the foot hills of the Blue mountains. There his picturesque, unpretentious little home is located at the mouth of a ravine, with a creek rambling by the house, from where one can look down upon the city of Walla Walla in the plain, or up at the pine-clad hights of the Blue mountain range. A view of his residence accompanies this work, looking towards the mountains, which fails to show the more level and majority of his land, the productiveness of which has no superior, we think, in this part of the country. In 1869, January 28, he was married to Miss Semantha C. Roberts, of Walla Walla. Mrs. McGwire is the daughter of John Roberts, who now resides in Spokane county, W. T., and was born in Linn county, Oregon, October 4, 1853. They have but one child, George A., who was born March 14, 1871. In conclusion, we would say, that in this country, where so many have achieved success, none have gained it with less to look back upon with regret at the means employed, than has the subject of this sketch, W. H. McGwire.

DR. WILLIAM CAMERON McKAY:--No name appears more frequently in the pioneer annals of the Northwest than that of McKay. Alexander McKay, a hardy Scotchman, and well versed in the fur trade, came to Oregon in 1811, with his son Thomas, as a partner of Astor in the Pacific Fur Company, and lost his life a few weeks later in the massacre of the *Tonquin's* crew by the savages of Vancouver island. * His widow afterwards married Dr. McLaughlin, Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, at Vancouver. Thomas McKay was at Astoria at the time of his father's death, and a few years later entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. He became more widely known and had greater influence among the Indians of the Coast than any white man before or since. In after years he left the company and settled among the American pioneers of Oregon. He had four sons: William C., Alexander, John, and Donald. The last has become quite prominent as a scout and Indian fighter, especially in the Modoc war, and has been traveling in the East for several years with a party of Warm Spring Indians. Alexander and John are dead. William C. was born at Astoria March 16, 1828. He lived in childhood at Vancouver, and was taught by his grandfather, Dr. McLaughlin. In 1833, a Yankee named John Ball, came out with Nathaniel Wyeth's party, and was employed by Dr. McLaughlin to teach school at Vancouver. The next year Ball

went to Sandwich Islands, and thence to Boston. The next teacher was an English sailor. In 1836 Cyrus Shepard, an M. E. missionary, was employed to teach the school. In 1837 William was placed in the dispensary to aid the Company's physician put up medicines for the interior posts and trapping parties. It was there he began the study of medicine. In 1838, his father, who was then in charge of Fort Hall, decided to send him to Scotland, and Alexander and John to Wilberham, Mass., where Rev. Jason Lee was educated, When they arrived at the Wailatpu mission where they were to separate, William to go by the way of Manitoba, and the others by Fort Hall, Dr. Whitman persuaded Mr. McKay to send William to Fairfield, N. Y., where the Doctor was educated, and "make an American of him." His course and destination were thus changed, and he accompanied his brothers by the way of Fort Hall. He staid there five years, attending the Academy and Medical College. He came back in 1843, with the Hudson's Bay Company's annual express, and had to leave school before getting his diploma. His professors, one of whom was the celebrated Dr. F. H. Hamilton, of New York, gave him a medical certificate, or license, Upon his return he became a clerk in the Hudson's Bay store at Oregon City, as there was but little call for a physician. In July, 1849, he went to California, and mined on Trinity river, returning in the fall on account of ill health, and bringing back a goodly quantity of gold dust. In 1851 he went to Eastern Oregon, and in the next spring settled on the Umatilla river, at the mouth of McKay, or Houtamia, creek. In 1855 he was driven out by the Indians, and his property destroyed. He then entered the military service as guide and interpreter, and served till 1861. He was then appointed physician at the Warm Spring reservation. In 1866 he commanded a company of seventy-six Warm Spring Indians, in the war with the Snakes, and in a year whipped them into submission, the soldiers having tried it in vain for two years. In 1868 he became physician of the Umatilla reservation. In 1874 he went East, with his brother Donald and a party of Warm Spring Indians, and traveled two years, chiefly in New York and the New England States. He then settled in Pendleton and practiced medicine. A year later he again became the Agency physician, and so remained until 1881. Since that time he has been practicing his profession in Pendleton, where he resides with his family. Dr. McKay is a man of broad mind and liberal ideas. He enjoys a large share of the confidence the Indians formerly reposed in his father, and possesses in a marked degree, the integrity and firmness of character peculiar to his Scotch ancestry. (* See page 44 of the general history.)

LEWIS McMORRIS, of Walla Walla, was born in Coshocton county, near Zanesville, Ohio, August 12, 1831. About eight years after this his parents moved to Shelby county, Illinois, where his father now lives. In March, 1852, Lewis left the home of his parents and crossed the plains to Oregon. The first year and a half on the Coast were spent in the mines of Southern Oregon, and the residue of time until 1855 at Yreka, California. In the latter part of 1855, B. F. Dowell was passing from Yreka with a pack train on his way to Colville with a stock of goods to sell miners in the newly discovered gold regions. When they reached Oregon City the war with Indians had broken out and the Oregon volunteer quartermaster hired Dowell's animals and McMorris as an assistant in the quartermaster department. He served in that capacity until the Indians captured the train that he was employed with on Wild Horse creek, in February, 1856. He concluded to try it again, and accordingly made a successful application for a position in the quartermaster department at the Dalles, and after going with Colonel Wright through the Yakima campaign in 1856, he went to Walla Walla with Colonel Steptoe the same year. He remained in the employ of the quartermaster at Walla Walla until 1857, in October, when he went to the Willamette and purchased a team and agricultural implements with the purpose of farming for the Government in Walla Walla, and returned to that place that fall. The Indians objected to the appropriation of any more of their land for agricultural purposes, and McMorris was shut out. He had brought from the Dalles, on his return for agricultural purposes, one ton of merchandise to Walla Walla for Captain J. Freedman and Neil McGlinchey, for which they paid him $100, and finding himself without a definite plan for action, took charge of the goods for that firm and conducted their business for a time and then the freighting for something over a year. Freights from Wallula to Walla Walla, thirty miles by road, were $20 per ton, ship measurement (or 42 square feet), a ton often not weighing over 800 pounds. In the fall of 1858 he pre-empted the land claim that is now occupied by Thomas Page; and commenced farming and stock raising. Since then he has continued in that business, Government contracting and staging.

CHRISTIAN MAIER was born in Hertzog Brunswick, Germany, February 22, 1835. At fourteen years of age his boyish enthusiasm to see the world, joined to a romantic longing for adventurous travel in unknown countries, caused him to ship on an outward bound vessel as a cabin boy. As the shores of his native land receded from view, he took his last look upon them, and in the years that have follwed has never returned to the home of his birth. The vessel that took him from Hamburg was wrecked on a lee shore on the coast of England, and but two survived the disaster—the cabin boy and the cook. It was a wild begining, but did not cure him of a desire for adventure; and he again shipped for foreign parts, and followed the high seas for the seven succeeding years. At twenty-two years of age he concluded to abandon a roving ocean life, and landed in California in 1857, but reshipped for Oregon where he arrived the same year. From 1857 until 1859, he worked for wages in Oregon, and then came to Walla Walla. That fall he purchased a 160 acre land claim in the neighborhood of his present home, and has since been adding to it until he now owns 1160 acres, 880 of which are inclosed and cultivated. His homestead is upon Russell creek at the base of the Blue mountains, six and a half miles southeast from Walla Walla. A view of his place accompanies this book, that will give the reader some idea of its picturesque locality. A new and elegant residence will soon be erected by him to take the place of the old home sketched in the view. September 22, 1864, Mr. Maier was married to Miss Mary A. Summers. Mrs. Maier is a native of Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio, where she was born August 28, 1834. The names and dates of birth of their children are as follows:—Laura A., November 27, 1865; Henry C., February 21, 1868; Robert C., October 10, 1871; Mary J., October 23, 1873; James M., July 27, 1875; Margaret E., July 18, 1877; Charles W., February 20, 1880. Mr. Maier is one of the most influential among the German citizen of Washington Territory, and possesses the

faculty of so planning matters of a financial nature that they always result in success. This ability, joined to industry and sobriety, has gained him a reasonable competence.

EDWARD D. MILLS' father was born in Casey county, Ky., where he married Eliza Tinsley, and then moved to Iowa. There the family resided until the death of Mrs. Mills, leaving seven children. One of these was Edward D., who was born in Fairfield county, Iowa, January 29, 1842. The father moved back to Kentucky and was married to Martha Edwards, who was a Christian woman and a good mother to the seven little ones. In 1854 the family moved to Clay county, Mo., near Kansas City, and accumulated considerable property. When the war broke out Mr. Mills lost the bulk of his property and enlisted in the Union army. He served three years, during which his second wife died, having borne him four children He now resides near Eureka Springs, Ark. Edward D. left home April 27, 1859, and crossed the plains to California. He lived in Shasta county till the spring of 1865, and then went to Idaho. In November of the same year, he came to Walla Walla, and in the spring of 1868 took up a homestead in Spring valley, Walla Walla county, where he still resides. November 29, 1870, he married Mary M. Dickinson and has now a family of five children. Mr. Mills' farm, which forms one of our illustrations, contains 240 acres of fine sub soil land, of the best class in the county. This year he has raised 2,000 bushels of wheat and 800 of barley. Mr. Mills is one of the successful farmers of the county, and has by his own exertions, created for himself a comfortable and pleasant home, which is shown on another page. A fine spring of water is one of the many conveniences he possesses.

JAMES D. MIX was a prominent attorney of Walla Walla, and for years one of the leaders in the Democratic party of the Territory. He was frequently their standard bearer, and carried it bravely both in victory and defeat. He was born in Georgetown Va., in 1818, and soon after became a resident of New Orleans with his parents. There he entered and practiced the legal profession until he was thirty years of age. During the Mexican war he was engaged in contracting in that country. At its close he returned to New Orleans and was married, going to California with his wife in the early days of the gold excitement. He parcticed law for two years in San Francisco, and then went to the interior of the State and settled at Shasta. For ten or twelve years he practiced law there, a portion of the time serving as District Attorney and Probate Judge. In 1863 he went to Walla Walla and there resided till his death, June 6, 1881. He twice sat in the Legislature, and in 1870 was the Democratic nominee for Delegate to Congress. He was for a time City Attorney for Walla Walla.

ELIAS MUNCY:—Nathaniel Muncy was of Scotch descent, and his wife, Elizabeth Vickres, of English. Their son Elias, was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, May 22, 1818. Five years later the family moved to Tennessee, where Elias worked on the farm and attended school until he arrived at the age of discretion. July 16, 1843, he married Anna Vernon of Pikeville, Bledsoe county, Tennessee. In October of that year he emigrated to Washington county, Arkansas, and purchased a small farm, where he lived until 1852. At that place were born five children—I. N. Muncy, April 16, 1844; William, January 30, 1846; Mary, January 13, 1848; George, October 10, 1849; Elizabeth J., December 30, 1851. He started overland in 1852, and Elizabeth died on the plains, and Mrs. Muncy on the Umatilla river, near the Blue mountains, With his small children Mr. Muncy settled near Salem, Oregon, and the next year went to Douglas county, where he engaged in farming and rearing his family. In 1873 he came to his present residence on the Touchet, in Columbia county, W. T., where he is quietly residing in the enjoyment of the fruits of his life of toil. A view of his home is given in this work. Mr. Muncy has 300 acres of land, raises grain principally, but gives considerable attention to fine horses. He is a Republican in politics, and belongs to the Baptist church. His children are all married, and settled near the homestead. I. N. Muncy, the oldest son, was married in Polk county, Oregon, to Julia Dyer. William married Lucretia Perkins, of Yamhill county, Oregon, and later Anna Woodruff, of Dayton, W. T. George married Delila Rainwater, of Dayton, W. T. Mary was married in Roseburg, Oregon, to John W. Dixon, and a second time to E. Bird, living on the Touchet.

ALEXANDER NEAL, Jr., is the son of Alexander and Lyda (Bilyeu) Neal, and was born in Taney county, Mo., November 17, 1842. The family crossed the plains in 1844, coming by the old route down the Columbia, and settled in Marion county, Oregon. Here Alexander grew up among the pioneers of the Willamette valley, working on the farm, and in winter attending the schools that were kept in those old pioneer days. In 1862, being twenty years of age, he went to the new Idaho mines, and mined for three years near Idaho City. Although he made considerable money, he found that the opportunities for spending it were equal to the amount, and he abandoned the mines. Returning to Marion county he engaged in the saw mill business for five years. He then married Miss Druzilla McNiel, a native of Illinois, and daughter of Hugh and Sarah HcNiell She came to Oregon in 1864. Mr. Neal then went to California and worked as a carpenter in Tehama one year, returning then to Oregon to engage in farming. In 1877 he located upon land nine miles east of Dayton, W. T. In October, 1881, he sold this claim and purchased 160 acres on the Patit, three miles east of Dayton, where he now resides with his family. The land is all enclosed and well improved, with good residence, barns, etc. There are twelve acres of orchard, twenty of timothy and thirty of pasture, the balance being fine grain land. A view of this farm is given on another page. Mr. and Mrs. Neal have growing up around them a family of five children: Charles Hugh, eight years of age; Lyda Sarah, six years; Alexander, four years; Alice, two years; and little Mary, but a few months old.

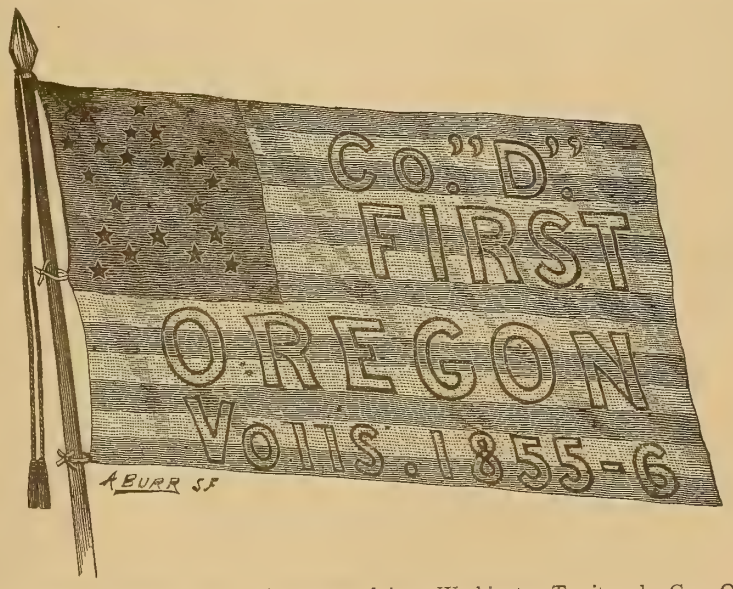
WILLIAM NICHOLS, a resident of Milton, Umatilla county, Oregon, was born January 9, 1838, in Bahornway county, Canada East, about thirty miles from Montreal, close to the north line of Clinton county, New York. His father's name was George Nichols, and the parents moved, while William was about 18 years of age, to Clinton county, in New York, and settled near Mooerstown. After a residence of some five years in this place, Mr. George Nichols went back to Canada, and William, the subject of this sketch, to Blackhawk county, Iowa, in 1856. A year later, his parents followed, and he was again united with the family, with whom he remained until in 1862, when he crossed the plains to Oregon. For a year his home was in the Rogue river country, and then he became a resident of the Willamette valley. In 1864 he removed to Sonoma county, on Russian river, California, where he was married to Miss Sarah Spence, January 1, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Nichols were playmates in childhood, and natives of the same town, were school children together ; and both had crossed the plains in the same train. Their children were born and named as follows : George A., December 21, 1866 ; Laura M., February 13, 1869 ; Charles F., April 23, 1874 ; Dorsey R., October 6, 1876 ; Jessie E., October 8, 1879. These chidren are all living except one, Laura M., who died October 21, 1878. In 1868 Mr. Nichols made an extensive tour through the Eastern States and Canada, and in 1871 he removed from California to where he now resides in Umatilla county, Oregon, near Milton. A view of his farm residence may be seen in this book. The home farm includes 400 acres, 100 of which are timber land ; all is enclosed and 150 under cultivation. Mr. Nichols also has 300 acres in Spokane county, where he is largely interested in the justly famed baths at Medical Lake. Many incidents along through the years of his life have transpired of a character well worth relating, that the limits of this work will not warrant recording. Enough was crowded into the three weeks' trip, in 1862, between Burnt and Raft rivers, to fill a small volume. Every night of it witnessed the repulsion of Indian attacks, and several days the murder of his companions or the finding of dead white men that had been waylaid and scalped by those desert Arabs.

J. W. OFFIELD.—The subject of this sketch was born in Newton county, Missouri, December 25, 1843. Ais father, James E. Offield, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Lucinda Carnutt, of Tennessee. In crossing the plains in 1850 the father died, but Mrs. Offield, three sons and two daughters completed the journey to Oregon, and settled in Clackamas county. In 1865 J. W. Offield married Caroline Jones, of Union county, Oregon, and continued to reside in Clackamas county until 1877, where five of their children were born : Cora, August 22, 1866 ; Herbert, March 10, 1868 ; Lorenzo, July 29, 1870; Orville, January 23, 1874 ; Archie, June 3, 1877. Eva, the youngest, was born on Snake river, November 2, 1880, whither Mr. and Mrs. Offield had emigrated with their family in 1877, and procured the farm on which they now reside. A view of this place can be seen on another page of this history, showing Snake river and the bluffs on both sides, the residence and a portion of the orchards to which the land is devoted. The bluffs overlooking the farm and river are 2,000 feet high, and send down a stream of pure water sufficient to irrigate the orchards in summer. This land, of which Mr. Offield has 165 acres, is so peculiarly adapted to fruit that peaches, apples, plums, prunes, pears, cherries, grapes, apricots, almonds, nectarines, and all the smaller fruits are a certain crop, and never fail as they often do in other portions of the country. On the river in winter the weather is warm. The snow and ice which cover the bluffs and high lands seldom reach the valley. It is here, amid a paradise of fruit, where the grandson of a soldier of the war of 1812, and great-grandson of a soldier of the Revolutionary war resides. Mr. Offield is a member of the Methodist church. He filled many positions of honor and trust in Oregon, and was elected Senator from Clackamas county in 1874, and served in the session of 1874 and 1876.

THOMAS P. PAGE now resides on a farm two miles south of Walla Walla city, through which runs Yellow Hawk creek. The place was formerly owned by M. B. Ward, and counted among those most valuable in the country. It contains 487 acres, is all fenced and cultivated, has a two and a half acre orchard, and is peculiarly adapted to the dairy business. For general appearance and adjacent scenery, refer to view of it accompanying this work. In this connection it would not be amiss to mention the fact that Mr. Page has a farm in the Assotin country of 160 acres, and that he makes a specialty at his home farm of the dairy business, where from sixty to seventy-five cows are milked. The subject of this sketch was born in Galway county, Ireland, March 3, 1832, from where he emigrated to America in 1847. He found his way the same year to Independence, Mo., where lived an uncle of his, named Cornelius Davy, who was a Santa Fé trader, The following spring he went with that uncle to El Paso, New Mexico. For four years he remained in New Mexico in the capacity of clerk, most of the time for a firm named Ogden & Hopin, who were sutlers for the 3d U. S. Infantry, at Doña Aña. In 1852, in company with several young companions, he started for California, and going by way of Mazatlan, in Mexico, sailed from that port for the scene of his gilded hopes. For forty days the crazy little craft beat up along the coast, until starved out he landed with his companions on the Peninsula of Lower California, at a Mexican town, from where they took horses and rode to San Diego, and thence by steamer to San Francisco. He reached the mines at Sonora, in Tuolumne county, without a cent of money and failed for a time to get employment, although offering to work for his board. He remaincd in that section of country until 1854, meeting with varied success, when he determined to leave the mines. We next find him stationed at Fort Tejon, California, where he was employed by a firm to conduct their sutler business until 1858, when he started merchandising at that place for himself. He did not continue his own business venture long, before concluding that his prospects would be improved by changing to what he imagined a more favorable locality in Oregon. Before leaving that country, however, he was married, January 11, 1857, to Miss Ellen, a daughter of that famous mountaineer, and frontiersman, Captain Joseph Gale, after whom "Gale's Peak" and "Gale's creek," in Washington county, Oregon, are named. This old pioneer, after a long life actively spent among the early trials and vicissitudes incident to the development of Oregon from a wilderness to civilization, finally yielded to the march of time, and answering to the call of the dark angel, passed into the shadowy unknown. His death, which leaves but a corporal's guard of that old pioneer phalanx behind, occurred in December, 1881, at his home in Eagle valley, Union county, Oregon. Mr. Page with his young bride reached Fort Vancouver in 1858, having come overland from Fort Tejon, and then passed up the

Columbia river to the Dalles. In November he reached Mill creek, in this county, and December 3 moved into his newly erected cabin on what now is known as the Patrick Lyon place. This was the second house built on that creek east of Walla Walla, and Mr. Page had brought with him a carriage, the first seen in this part of the country. Mr. Page remained on this farm until 1872, when he rented it, and went east of the Blue mountains with stock into the Assotin creek country, but returned to Walla Walla city in 1874, to take charge of the post office for Mrs. S. D. Smith. In January, 1877, he assumed the duties of County Auditor, to which he had been elected the previous November 6, and, in 1878, he purchased the place where he now resides. The limited space devoted to personal histories in this work, permits but a mere glance at the outline of the many incidents that have made up the sum of Mr. Page's life, which has been marked and eventful. He was the first County Assessor of Walla Walla county; was elected County Commissioner in 1863, and served three years; and was twice chosen a member of the Territorial Legislature, first in 1866, and again in 1869. He was head farmer, in 1860 and 1861, at the establishment of the Lapwai Agency, and was Captain of a volunteer company that went from Walla Walla to assist General Howard in the Nez Perce outbreak, under Chief Joseph. From all of this, it will readily be observed that any attempt to particularize would swell this biography into a volume. In conclusion, we would suggest that the men who develop and shape the prospects and property of a country are such men as the subject of this sketch; men who by activity, force of character, and honorable purposes, guided by a superior intelligence, mould for success that which they control, and shape for improvement that which falls within range of their influence. The birth and ages of Mr. and Mrs. Page's children are as follows: Sabina, September 24, 1858; May, May 23, 1860; Minnie, May 1, 1862; died December 23, 1872; Thomas D., March 23, 1864; Elizabeth, December 11, 1869; Belle, October 19, 1870; Nellie, December 24, 1874.

WILLIAM C. PAINTER was born in St. Genevieve Co., Missouri, April 18, 1830. His parents, Philip and Jean, lived on a farm, and the early years of William's life were passed in that home. In 1850 his father started for Oregon with his family of wife and seven children, and died of cholera on the Little Blue river. Two of his sons had been burried as they camped by that stream two days before, and only the mother, with her two daughters, Margaret A., and Sarah J., and three sons, William C., Joseph C., and Robert M., were left to continue their sorrowful journey to the Pacific coast. Upon the family's arrival in the Willamette, they took up several donation land claims in Washington Co., and the one taken by William was retained by him, until his removal to Washington Territory, in 1863. When the Indian war of 1855 broke out he was one of those who enlisted for that campaign, as a member of Company D, 1st Reg., Oregon Mounted Vols., continuing to follow the fortunes of his company until it was mustered out of service late in 1856. It was the opportune arrival of this command upon the scene of action that caused the Indians, at the battle of Walla Walla, in December, 1855, to give up the struggle, and retreat into the Palouse country. He participated with credit to himself in all the battles and skirmishes of that war east of the Cascades, prior to the disbandment of his company.



The flag—of which this is a fac-simile, was made by young ladies attending the Forest Grove Academy (now Pacific University) in 1855, and was presented by Mrs. Tabitha Brown, one of the founders of that institution, to Company D, 1st Regt., Or. Mounted Vols., as that command was leaving Willamette to participate in a campaign against the hostile Indians. Mr. Painter was chosen by his comrades as its bearer, and still retains the colors, after having borne them through the Indian war of 1855–6 and that of 1878.

In 1878, when the hostile Bannock and Pah Ute Indians were being pursued into Washington Territory by Gen. O. O. Howard, a company of men enlisted in Walla Walla under W. C. Painter for active service, and their brief campaign on the Columbia river received the following mention by Capt. John A Kress, which wasmade a part of General Howard's official report of that war: "Small bands of Indians with large number of horses passed to north side Columbia simultaneously, at daylight this morning, at point near North Willow Creek, at Cayote Station, at head of Long Island, and just above Umatilla. I caught one band in the act at Long Island, as reported this morning. Have attacked and dispersed these bands at different points during the day. Had possession of over two hundred horses at one time, but was not able to keep them. Captured and destroyed packs, canoes, and other property; captured thirty horses and packs of one band. Had two very lively skirmishes, landing after firing from steamer, and charging Indians successfully up steep hills; no casualties known except wounding one Indian and killing five horses in attack on one of the bands. Captain Charles

Painter and the forty-two volunteers from Walla Walla deserve praise for good conduct and bravery, not excepting my Vancouver regulars and Captain Gray with officers and crew of Steamer Spokane, who stood firmly at their posts under fire." A week after the close of service on the river he was made Aid de Camp on the staff of Gov. E. P. Ferry, with rank of Lieut. Colonel, and immediately took charge of fifty two men, who crossed over to assist the people of Eastern Oregon in defending that region against the onslaught of the hostile savages, recently defeated by General Howard. He passed south of the retreating bands to Camas prairie with his little force, to intercept their retreat, but the hostiles, learning of his position, avoided a collision by a circuitous route, and the Colonel returned to Walla Walla with captured horses as his only visible trophy of that campaign. These horses were sold at auction, and money enough was received by this means to pay the entire expense of his command. Although no battle was fought in this last expedition, it was considered so hazardous that ten dollars per day was offered for guides without its inducing any one to undertake the duty. But let us return to the more ordinary pursuits of his life, and pick up again the thread in Oregon. In 1861 and 1862, he left the farm in the Willamette valley and became a miner in the mountains east of Snake river, and in 1863, came to Wallula, and clerked for Flanders and Felton for four years. When the senior member of the firm was elected to Congress in 1867, Mr. Painter took charge of their business, and became Post-master and agent for Wells Fargo & Co. at that place. While there he was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for Eastern Washington Territory. On receiving this last appointment he removed to Walla Walla City, and has lived in this place since. He resigned as Deputy in November, 1870, but the resignation was not accepted until the following May. He then made an unfortunate investment in some mill property that proved his financial Waterloo, and was forced to commence at the foot of the ladder for a business climb. He then went to work for wages and continued this until 1876, when the wheel of fortune turned in his favor again, and he received the appointment of a Receiver in the U. S. Land Office. This position was held by him until in September, 1878, and he was then elected Auditor of Walla Walla Co., in November of that year, and reelected in November 1880.

In 1864, January 7, he was married to Carrie Mitchell, the daughter of Israel and Mary Mitchell, of Washington Co., Oregon, and their children's names and ages are as follows:—Philip M., April 15, 1866; died November 1, 1869; Joseph E., March 13, 1868; Charles F. S., December 15, 1869; Mary Maud, October 23, 1871; Harry M., July 23, 1873; B. Jean, June 4, 1875; Daisy M., June 15, 1877; Roy R., April 29, 1879; Rex, August 30, 1880; Carry M., February 8, 1882. Of Mr. Painter it may be said truthfully, that in his active life no private or public transaction of his has left a shadow or taint of dishonorable motive or dishonest act, and those who know him best esteem him most.

JOSEPH M. POMEROY was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, March 20, 1830. In 1850 he moved to Kendall county, Illinois, and two years later crossed the plains to Oregon. The same year he went to Sailor Diggings, near the line between California and Oregon, and mined for a time, going to Salem that winter on foot and enduring great privations. In the spring of 1853 he took up a ranch, and engaged for some time in working this, cutting steamboat wood, working in a hotel and teaming. For nearly nine years he had a wagon shop in Salem, a trade he had learned in the East. In the spring of 1863 he came to this region, taking charge of the ranch and stage station where Dayton now stands, for Henry H. Rickey. In the fall he returned to Salem for his family, but was detained by sickness till the following spring. He sold his ranch and shop and brought cattle with him to this section, enduring much hardship on the way. On the eighth of December, 1864, he purchased of Walter Sunderland the ranch on which the town of Pomeroy now stands. He engaged in ranching and raising fine stock until fall of 1877, when he laid out the town of Pomeroy, as has been noted in the history of that place. In 1878 he built the Pomeroy hotel, now the St. George, and has by the use of money and the donation of many lots for business purposes, done all in his power to aid the growth of the town, with but slight pecuniary advantage to himself. In 1857 he married Martha J. Trimble, in Marion county, Oregon, who bore him three children: Clara L., now wife of E. T. Wilson, Edward M., and Alva E.

E. L. POWELL, the proprietor of the Pioneer Supply Depot of Waitsburg, and the leading merchant of that thriving town, was born in Portsmouth, Ohio, August 12, 1851. He came across the plains to Oregon in 1862. He was educated at Jefferson Institute, chiefly by his own exertions, and afterwards taught school for a season in Benton county, in that State. He then joined a surveying party on the O. C. R. R. and the O. & C. R. R., during the season of 1870. In the spring of 1871 he came to this section, and taught school near Walla Walla, coming to Waitsburg the same fall. After clerking three years he formed a copartnership with W. P. Bruce, under the firm name of Bruce & Powell. July 15, 1875, Bruce retired, and Preston Bros. entered, the firm being Preston, Powell & Co. They were proprietors of the Washington Mills, and of an extensive merchandise business. The firm dissolved by mutual consent, July 15, 1881, Preston Bros. taking the mill and Mr. Powell the store. He has just completed a fine brick store building 40x100 feet, with a seven foot basement, costing $9,000. In this he has now displayed one of the finest stock of goods in this region. Mr. Powell is pre-eminently a self-made man. He is still young, and yet by his unaided exertions has established himself in a splendid business, amounting annually to $125,000. He was married September 5, 1874, to Dora E. Bruce, daughter of W. P. Bruce, of Waitsburg, and has two sons and one daughter. A view of his new store is given elsewhere.

WILLIAM G. and PLATT A. PRESTON:—The firm of Preston Brothers, proprietors of the Washington Mills, of Waitsburg, has long been favorably known along the Columbia river. They were born in Saratoga county, N. Y., the former November 23, 1832, and the latter November 1, 1837. Calvin Preston, their father, is a physician, and is still living there at the ripe age of eighty-five years. In 1853 and 1854, William made two voyages to Liverpool as a sailor, and in the fall of 1854 went to Western Iowa, where he was engaged in running a steam ferryboat between Belleview and St. Mary's, on

the Missouri river, twelve miles below the site of Omaha. Platt went there in 1855, and assisted his brother, the boat being changed to ply between Council Bluffs and Omaha. They had an interest in the Council Bluffs & Nebraska Ferry Company, proprietors of the new town of Omaha. In 1857 Platt took charge of the ferry and William took a boat plying up and down the river, until the fall of 1858, when he was carried off to Colorado in the rush to Pike's Peak. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Auraria, now a portion of Denver City. Platt followed him in the spring of 1860, and the two brothers remained in the Colorado mines until 1862, when they went to Elk City, Idaho. William went on to Lewiston, and engaged for several years in the business of teaming and draying. Platt went through the mines of Idaho and Montana, and in 1864 and 1865 was engaged in merchandising in Warren's Diggings, Idaho. In the fall of 1865 they came to Waitsburg and purchased a half interest in the Washington Mills from their founder, S. M. Wait, and in 1870 became the sole proprietors. In 1871 they formed a copartnership with Paine Bros. & Moore, of Walla Walla, in the milling and merchandising business, which continued several years. From 1875 to 1881 they were in a like manner associated with E. L. Powell. At present they are devoting their attention to the mill. This has three run of stone, with a capacity of 130 bbls, per day. The main building is 30x50, with wings on three sides. Their store room has a capacity for 50,000 bu. of wheat and 5,000 bbls. of flour. They are cultivating 1,800 acres of wheat near Waitsburg. William was a member of the Legislature during the last session. They are members of various fraternities, and Platt was Master of the Grand Lodge of Washington in 1877.

MARCELLUS PUMPELLY:—D. G. Pumpelly, father of the subject of this sketch, was a native of Maine, and the mother, Julia A. Sears, of Ohio. Marcellus was born in Milford, Clermount county, Ohio, November 6, 1842. The family moved to Missouri in 1860, and two years later Marcellus left that distracted State on account of the rebellion, and crossed the plains to Oregon. For five years he teamed between the Dalles and Bannock City, Idaho, when he went to Polk county, Oregon, and farmed until 1872. He then went to Walla Walla, and in February, 1873, took up his present ranch, twelve miles northeast of Dayton. He has 400 acres, equally divided between grain and pasture land. A view of his residence is given elsewhere. February 22, 1877, he married Rosetta Rockhill, a native of Indiana. They have two children—Dan, born March 28, 1880, and Ben, April 4, 1882. Their first boy, Mark, born August 23, 1878, has passed away. Mr. Pumpelly belongs to Patit Lodge, No. 10, I. O. O. F., of which he was a charter member.

THOMAS QUINN, of Walla Walla City, is a man whom nature fitted, in her happy mood, with a combination of qualities that could hardly fail to guide its possessor to success, qualities that especially fit him to deal with men. With manners suave, a disposition to accommodate, and generous promptings towards his fellows, he greets the stranger, the customer, or the friend in that peculiar way which carries with it an impression of a kind wish implied, which seldom fails to leave a desire with the recipient to do him a favor if he can. It is a happy faculty, this, and it gives the possessor what he deserves, a friendship and respect among men that is limited only by the extent of his acquaintance. This is not flattery, it is only and expression by the writer of his knowledge of that man, who, here in the city where he resides, has made his way by industry and application to business, in eighteen years, from poverty to wealth. Mr. Quinn, whose ancestors were from the Emerald Isle, was born in Canada West, March 7, 1838. At sixteen he was apprenticed to the saddlery and harness trade that he completed in Ottawa, Canada, four years later, when he started merchandising in that city for himself. In 1864 he crossed the continent, and after stopping for a few months in San Francisco reached Walla Walla City that year. Upon his arrival here he entered the employ of J. D. Cook for whom he worked at his trade for two years, when he became a partner in the business. Four years later he became, and has since remained, sole proprieter of the establishment, that under his management has grown to vast proportions for a retail business. His average stock of harness, saddles, etc. will reach $15, 000, and he now employs some ten workmen in manufacturing such goods as he does not purchase ready made. His business block—a sketch of which accompanies this work—would be a credit to any city. His home, to be seen on the same page, is soon to be replaced by a more elegant one that his prosperity warrants him now in building.

In 1868, May 7, he was married in Walla Walla to Miss Clara T. Paris, a native of France, and the dates of birth and names of their children are as follows: J. E., March 29, 1869; died September 19, 1871; Theresa, January 11, 1871; T. E., January 21, 1873; Katherine, November 25, 1875, died October 6, 1876; J. E., May 31, 1878; William, August 16, 1881. It is a fortunate locality that reckons among its citizens such men as the subject of this sketch, D. S. Baker, Wm. Kirkman, R. R. Rees, Miles C. Moore, Dr. N. G. Blalock, and a few others living in the city, for the country where they live can never stagnate.

LEWIS RANDALL, a native of Baltimore County, Maryland, was born September 19, 1825. At an age when events leave no impression upon the mind his parents died, and left him to the care of his grandparents, with whom he remained until eighteen years of age. When he was about fifteen he removed with them to Licking Co., Ohio. In 1848, January 26, he was married to Miss Mary Lloyd; in 1856, they removed to Des Moines County Iowa; and in 1862, with his family, consisting of wife and six children, he crossed the plains with an ox team to Walla Walla valley, where he arrived September 14. With hope, energy, and a companion capable as well as willing to help, he started life in the west without a cent of money in the world, having spent his last two shillings in the Grand Ronde valley to buy a pound of onions for his children to eat raw. The struggle for a start, with sickness to discourage, and poverty to contend with, is but one of the many instances of a like nature that mark the history of pioneer life; but as the years passed by, little by little the constant striving brought to this worthy couple the reward of success. Such a success as belongs to a reasonable competence, gained honestly, honorably, and and in a manner that leaves in the community where they are known a character that challenges the respect of their neighbors. Their home, nestled among the hills skirting the Blue Mountain base, is a picturesque little nook that reminds one of a summer

scene in Switzerland, or a shadowy retreat in some dell at the base of the grand old Alps. A view of it can be seen in this work. The farm contains 320 acres, all inclosed, 125 of which are under cultivation; and with an orchard containing apples, peaches, pears, etc., more than sufficient for home use.

In their family, Mr. and Mrs. Randall have been especially fortunate, as the grave has claimed none of their eight children. The eldest of then is Mrs. Elizabeth J. Bouren, now a widow lady living in the City of Walla Walla. Miss Hannah R. is the wife of Dr. J. M. Boyd of Walla Walla. George W. is now living in the valley; John B. left home in 1879, and travelling East, has not been heard from since; William R. is living in the valley; Miss Mary E. is the wife of Albert Turner and lives in Walla Walla. The two youngest, Edwin L., born November 17, 1865; and Susie M., born March 16, 1874, live with their parents. Bessie E. is the little one year old in July 5, 1881, an adopted waif that floated to a home nest with these kind hearted people.

RAYMOND R. REES is one of the old and successful merchants of Walla Walla, senior member of the firm of Rees, Winans & Co. He was born in Butler Co., Ohio, in 1833, and emigrated to Oregon in 1854. In 1861 he went to Walla Walla and became one of the founders of the *Washington Statesman*, having been a printer for a number of years. In 1865 he abandoned journalism and entered the mercantile business, being now one of the leading merchants of the city. He served two terms as County Treasurer, and in 1880 was chosen to the lower house of the Legislature. In 1855 he was one of those who, seeking gold, found themselves in the Colville mines when the Indian war broke out, cutting them off from the settlements; and with a few comrades he remained during the winter in that section of country. We have learned little of Mr. Rees except in an indirect way through the general public, as he was in San Francisco at the time we were investigating for biographical notes. Through sources such as were at our command, we learned that he was a member of the Board of Trade, a front rank man in all matters of a public nature either political or financial, a free thinker with a philosophical turn of mind, a liberal Democrat, a genial companion, and a gentleman of generous and honorable instincts.

LEONARD RATTLEMILLER is a native of Bavaria. His father lived at the city of Ausbach, in that country, where he was a merchant and near which he owned a farm. Leonard was born there February 10, 1819, and at the age of 25 left his native land and sailed for America. For about two years he remained at Baltimore, Maryland, after which he took an extended tour through the Northern and Southern States, arriving in New Orleans in the fall of 1846. In 1852 he reached the Pacific coast, and for the next ten years sought the "golden fleece" in the gulches and cañons of the Sierras. Few mining camps were left unvisited by this traveler between the Stanislaus river in San Joaquin county, and the south line of Oregon. In 1862 he reached Washington Territory, and the same year the mines in Idaho, where he remained eight years. He then came to Walla Walla, and settled down upon the farm where he now lives to enjoy a reasonable competence.

He has left him from those years of wandering, besides the gold wrested from where nature had deposited it, a memory of strange adventures and singular escapes from imminent peril, where death had looked him in the face and then passed on. He had married in 1849, and lost his wife by death in 1852, leaving him with one child named John, In December, 1858, he was again married, this time to Miss Barbara Klein, the lady that is now his wife. His farm consists of 160 acres of land, all fenced, all under cultivation; situated three and a half miles southwest of Walla Walla city. The improvements can be seen by reference to view of his home in this work.

ALEXANDER REED:—Henry and Temperance (Pratt) Reed were both natives of Connecticut, and their son Alexander was born in Litchfield county, in that State, November 4, 1827. When he was five years of age, the family moved to Lucas county, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. When Alexander arrived at the age of twenty, he was appointed Collector of the Miami & Erie Canal, at Maumee City, a position he held for three yeurs. In 1851 he married Louise D. Kingsbury, a native of Ohio, He then moved to Toledo, and engaged in the produce commission business for ten years, having a large steam elevator. He was elected by the Republicans to the office of Auditor of Lucas county, and at the end of his term received the nomination of both parties and was again elected. President Lincoln appointed him Revenue Agent for Ohio, Indiana and Michigan, and while serving in that capacity was appointed Postmaster of Toledo by President Johnson He held that office four years. He publisbed the Toledo *Commereial* two years as managing editor and then combined it with the *Blade* for a year, as manager of the Toledo Newspaper Company. The *Blade* was sold to John R. Locke (Petroleum V. Nasby), from whom it was purchased, when Mr. Reed came west. Mr. Reed was nominated Postmaster of Toledo by President Hayes, but was not confirmed by the Democratic Senate. He was then appointed Receiver of the Land Office at Walla Walla, and was unanimously confirmed July 12, 1878. He came to Walla Walla in August, and was followed the next year by his family, who have established themselves permanently in the future State of Washington. The family consists of five children; William H. was born January 8, 1852. He spent a number of years as Cashier of the Toledo Savings Bank and Trust Company. He came to Walla Walla in 1878, and is engaged in the real estate and brokerage business. He has traveled and written considerably for papers and magazines. Fred was born January 21, 1855. He has been for a long time connected with the Toledo papers, including editorial positions on the *Blade* and *Commercial* for five years. He lived in Belgium nearly a year as agent of the International Bell Telephone Company. For a year was editor and owner of the *Railroader*, of Toledo, now the leading paper for railroad employees. Last April he came to Walla Walla. Edward M. was born June 25, 1857. He was a local on the Toledo papers for some time, and came to Walla Walla in July, 1879. After doing local work on the *Statesman* he started the *Daily Journal*, in connection with M. C. Harris, in June, 1881, doing the editorial work. This was sold to the proprietors of the *Union* the following October. He is now editor of the *Daily Events*, one of the best papers in the city.

Mary, the oldest daughter, was born September 10, 1862. She now resides at Fort Klamath, and is the wife of Lieut. Frank A. Edwards, of the 1st Cavalry. Bessie L. was born March 12, 1869. During the war Mrs. Reed was very active in the sanitary work, and was Secretary of the Soldiers' Aid Society of Toledo. Mr. Reed has two brothers prominent in eastern newspaper circles, Samuel R. is proprietor of the Cincinnati *Gazette*, and Henry of the Washington *Chronicle*, formerly of the Cincinnati *Commercial*. Mr. Reed's integrity and fine business abilities have made him successful in every enterprise he has undertaken, and rendered him peculiarly efficient in official position requiring men of his character. His politics have always been thoroughly Republican, and he has never swerved in his allegiance to that party.

GEORGE K. REED was born in Glasgow, Jefferson Co., Iowa, August 13, 1843. His parents were farmers, and until eighteen years of age his home was on a farm. In 1852 the father of George K., named James M., with his family crossed the plains to Oregon, where he settled upon a farm in Linn Co. In 1861 when the gold excitement in the Bitter-root mountains was calling to the thousands of all countries, young Reed, seized with an impulse to seek the sheeny place, left home and started for the mining region. He passed through Walla Walla, enroute for OroFino, where he remained until fall and then returned to the city of two W's. From that time forward his life was that of an enthusiastic young man who was willing and anxious to measure strength with the world. At ninteen he opened a trading post at Camas Prairie, between Lewiston and Florence, on Cottonwood creek, known as the Cottonwood House. In 1866 he was a merchant at Clear Water Station in Idaho, and between those times, he was in every mining camp of the Oregon mountains, where he saw life in every form incident to the wild career of the mountain miner. It was his fortune, or misfortune, to look upon those scenes that, to hear outlined in cold, lifeless words that cannot feel, still thrill the listener. The nimble revolver, the glittering knife, and the vigilance's mysterious work, were things that spoke death to many whom he had known. Scenes, where a life was quenched without warning were familiar, and so common as to excite but an ordinary sensation, and volumes would fail to record those sombre-hued dramas. With the passing years a desire to see less of such things has had its effect, and we find him changing from the excitement of a mining camp to a quiet residence and lucrative business in the city of Walla Walla, where he has been since 1877. He was married to Miss L. O. Crandall of Eugene City, Oregon, on the sixth of March, 1870, and they have two children. His present occupation is that of a jobing business in liquors and he owns a saloon in Day's Block, as seen in view of same accompanying this work.

A. H. REYNOLDS was born in Madrid, St. Lawrence Co., New York, October 21, 1808. His father, Nicholas Reynolds, a native of Vermont, was a mill-wright, and A. H. learned the same trade from his father. After a temporary residence at several localities, the elder Reynolds moved to Aurora, Erie, Co., New York, where the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. In 1838, he went to Illinois, and from there to Iowa, where he lived most of the time in Davenport, until 1850, when he went to California. In 1851 he crossed the mountains to Oregon, where he followed mill building as a business until he came to Walla Walla in May 1859, where he now lives. His operations in the line of his trade in Washington Territory have been noted elsewhere; but, in addition to the two mills built by him in the vicinity of his home, he also erected, and for several years owned, the woolen mills at Dayton in Columbia Co., of this Territory. In connection with Dr. J. H. Day he established the first bank in Walla Walla, known as Reynolds and Day's. At present he is one of the prominent stockholders of the First National Bank of this city, which has branches in Pendleton, Oregon, and Dayton, Washington Territory; but he has retired from the arena of trade, and proposes to pass the remainder of his days free from the complicated cares of active business. Standing to his credit among the industries and business pursuits of this locality, is the successful pioneer establishment of milling, manufacturing of woolen goods, and banking; a list that places him among the front rank of those whose efforts, business tact, and capital have developed the country.

He was married to Mrs. Lettice J. Clark, widow of Ransom Clark, who first crossed the plains to Oregon with Fremont, in 1843. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Reynolds (May 23, 1861,) she was a resident of Walla Walla. The dates of birth, and names of Mrs. Reynolds' children are as follows:—Charles Clark, August 29, 1846; William Clark, April 9, 1857; Lizzie Clark, August 19, 1859; Harry A. Reynolds, October 14, 1863; Allen H. Reynolds, January 24, 1869.

JAMES W. and WALTER W. RIGSBY are residents of Garfield county, W. T. James Rigsby, their father, was born in North Carolina about the year 1797. He was eighteen years of age when he fought under Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. He soon after moved to Kentucky and married Sarah Thompson, born in that State in 1801. They had a family of thirteen—Susan, Mary, John W., Festus W., Louise, Martha, James W., born February 4, 1831, Walter W., born July 31, 1832, David T., Talbert S., Sarah, Nancy, and Frances. Of these, five girls and three boys are still living. The family moved to Missouri in 1822, James being born in Randolph county, and Walter in Marion county, of that State. In 1839 the family went to Iowa, where the boys grew to manhood. In 1852 James crossed the plains to California, and the same year John and Walter went with another train to Oregon. James went into the mines near Hangtown (Placerville), and afterwards journeyed to the mines in the northern end of the State, reaching Yreka in the fall of 1854. In the spring of 1856 he began merchandising with his brother Walter, on Beaver creek. Four months later they went to Jackson county, Oregon, and mined and ranched for several years. In 1858 James was carried away by the Frazer river excitement, and went to the Carriboo mines, having a severe fight with the Okinagan Indians on the road thither. He remained in British Columbia until the spring of 1864, when he went to Idaho and spent the summer in the mines at Elk City. After wintering at Walla Walla, he went to the Blackfoot country with cattle in the spring of 1865. In the fall of that year he came to Pataha creek and took up a ranch just above the one then and still occupied by his brother Walter. Two years later he sold this and took up another on Pataha

flats, now occupied by Robert Montgomery. In about two years he also sold that place and went to Whitman county, where he settled on some land and lived there about five years. He then sold that ranch and settled where he now lives, four miles from Pataha City. He is dealing quite extensively in cattle and horses, and has 160 acres of fine land, his place being illustrated in this volume. March 4, 1878, he married Mrs. Nancy White (nee Crumpacker.) They have a son named James W. Since his birth they have suffered the loss of a little girl named Martha L. Mrs. Rigsby was the widow of Charles White, by whom she had four children, Lillie, Olive, William and Casander.

When John and Walter came to Oregon in 1852 they stopped in Yamhill county. The next June they went to Lane county, and in June, 1854, to Yreka, Cal., where John died. Walter had a hay ranch there until the spring of 1856, when he began merchandising on Beaver creek, with his brother James. They went to Jackson county, Oregon, the same year, where Walter mined and ranched until 1862. In the rpring of that year he went to Florence, Idaho, and mined three summers. He then made a trip to Oregon, and in the spring of 1865 purchased his present ranch on the Pataha, just above Pataha City. The ranch was taken up by James Hathaway in 1861, and came into the possession of John Wilkins in 1863, who sold it to Mr. Rigsby. This has been his home ever since. We give a view of it on another page. He has 200 acres along the creek, some of it meadow, and is raising grain, hay and stock. He also has 160 acres two miles north of Pataha City. December 14, 1871, he married Miss Annie Crumpacker, a native of Missouri. Their daughter, Sarah Ann, was born February 14, 1873, and the young mother died January 14, 1874. Mr. Rigsby's residence is pleasantly situated amid a grove of trees, just on the edge of Pataha City.

CHARLES RUSSELL was one of the first settlers in the Walla Walla valley. The missionaries were here before him, so were the Hudson's Bay Company's servants, Canadians, and prior to the war of 1855–6, the Americans had attempted a settlement here and had been driven away by the Indians. When the soldiers came to chastise those Indians, Mr. Russell came with them as Wagon Master, and has been here continuously since. He is a native of Boston, Mass., where he was born September 18, 1828. His father was a doctor; but the boy saw no luring light in the future of a professional life, and longed for the free open sea and to look upon the scenes of other lands and countries, where his youthful imagination pictured castles of hope and a life of excitement and adventure. At ten years of age he left home and went to sea, and in 1846 enlisted in the Marine Service and sailed on the sloop of war *Dale* for the Pacific Coast. He participated in the war that gave California to the United States, and finally was discharged from service in New York in 1850. He then came again to California, by the Isthmus route, where he soon entered into the U. S. Quartermaster department, and was connected therewith most of the time up to 1855, with General Allen. In 1855 Lieutenant Robert Williamson in command, accompanied by Lieutenants George Crook, Horatio Gibson, Phil. Sheridan, and Abbott, visited Oregon for the purpose of finding a railroad route through the Cascade range of mountains, and Mr. Russell accompanied them in charge of the pack train. In November of that year the party disorganized at the Dalles, and Mr. Russell took charge of transportation in the Yakima expedition under Major Raines, after the Indians; and later came in charge of transportation to Walla Walla, under Colonel Steptoe, where he arrived in August, 1856. From that time until 1859 he was in charge of transportation for the Government, under the Quartermaster, in this section of country, having from 50 to 120 citizens in his employ most of the time. Under his supervision all the war parties were fitted out, including the ill-fated Steptoe reconnoissance, and the famed raid of Colonel Wright. Farming was introduced into the country by him, while acting for the Government; as is more particularly noted under the head of "Agriculture." In making this statement we do not forget that Dr. Whitman had tilled the bottom land around his mission years before, and that the Canadians had raised little patches of grain and herbs. He has been an active man, and his operations have become a part of Walla Walla's history, and will be found woven into various places in this book. To avoid repetition they are not recorded in this connection.

The farm where he now lives consists of 720 acres, lying along the creek bearing his name, and there is no finer locality between the two great ranges of mountains. It is all fenced and mostly cultivated, and has sufficient orchard for all except market purposes. It is situated three miles in an air line east of Walla Walla city. The soil is black bottom land and very productive. In 1881 Mr. Russell raised 9,500 bushels of oats, 5,000 bushels of wheat, 1,000 bushels of barley, and 500 tons of hay upon his farm. In 1860, November 21, he was married to Miss Annie Sheets, daughter of John Sheets, of Walla Walla, and their children's names and ages are as follows: Charles, born September 12, 1861; Mary, born January 2, 1863, died March 12, 1863; William, born May 20, 1864; Harry, June 8, 1866; Davinia, August 26, 1868; Nellie, December 31, 1872.

ERNST and EMIL SCHOLL are proprietors of the Columbia Brewery, at Pomeroy, Garfield county, W. T., under the name of Scholl Brothers. The brewery was built by them in 1878, and was one of the first institutions of the new town. The amount brewed increases each year, being for this season about 6,000 gallons. A view of this place is given on another page. Ernst was born in Hamburg, Germany, August 4, 1827. At the age of fifteen he left his native city and became a sailor, visiting in the next eight years the Mediterranean and European ports, and those of the West Indies and the Atlantic and Pacific ports of South America. He arrived in San Francisco from a voyage around the Horn in September, 1850. He went into the mines at Auburn ravine, and in 1851 to Nevada county. He mined in California until 1865, when he went to Canyon City, Oregon, and mined and worked in a brewery until 1870. He then went to Walla Walla and worked in Stahl's brewery till 1878, when he came to Pomeroy with his brother and built the Columbia Brewery.

Emil was also born in Hamburg, March 6, 1838, and went to sea in 1852. As a mariner he visited the ports of America, West Indies, China, Australia, the Pacific coast, and others. In 1860 he sailed from Hamburg in the *Forest Queen*, of Boston, landing in San Francisco. He went into the mines of El Dorado county, then to Nevada and worked in the mines and mills at Gold Hill. In 1864 he went to Canyon City, Oregon, and mined till 1870. He went then to Montana and staid during the

summer, coming to Walla Walla in the fall. After working two years in Stahl's brewery, he again went to Gold Hill, Nevada, and brewed six years for Mr. Shweis. In 1878 he came again to Washington Territory, and with his brother built the Columbia Brewery, at Pomeroy.

JOHN SCOTT lives upon a farm seven miles east of Walla Walla, W. T., just at the base of the Blue mountains. It is a pleasantly located home among the hills, where a large family has grown or is growing up, to remember in time that the sad, pathetic little song by Howard Payne, has a lodgment in the human heart that grows stronger with each passing year of life. In the life of the writer it has never been his experience to have met, in another nook of the world, a family so large with so little discord, so much of all the qualities that make home happy; a place to each more attractive than strange lands, the glitter of a city life, or the gilded enchantment lent by distance to the outside world. The father of this family was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 13, 1816. In 1828 he removed with his parents to Monroe county, Ohio, where in 1836, on the 28th of April, he was married to Miss Mary Edwards, of Washington county, in the same State. In the fall of 1849 he removed to VanBuren county, Iowa, from there to Corydon, Wayne county, and in the spring of 1857 to Paris, Linn county, Kansas. At Paris he became a hotel keeper, and for a year made money, when the Kansas troubles started afresh between the Republican and Pro-Slavery parties, and there followed a season of incipient war that was the forerunner or initiation of the Great Rebellion, which followed in 1861. Keeping a hotel, on occasions, became a busy life, more exciting than profitable. As a sample: Montgomery, the Republican leader, came to Mr. Scott's place and ordered breakfast for a company of sixty men, and paid for the same by neither hanging the proprietor, nor burning his property, the honor of their presence being his only reward. When the time approached for the election of 1860, Mr. Scott concluded he would seek for his family a section less liable to political convulsion, and consequently moved to Clay county, Missouri, calculating to return when the impending storm had passed. The election, instead of bringing quiet, inaugurated the Civil War; and he, being a Union man, was obliged to leave Missouri in the fall of 1861, in the night with his family, abandoning his property to whoever chose to take possession of it. His next temporary home was in Corydon, Wayne county, Iowa, from where the next May (1862), he started to cross the plains, and after a six months' journey arrived in Grand Ronde valley, where he wintered, and reached Walla Walla in the spring of 1863. The journey across the continent was a long, tedious, exhausting one, and when Grand Ronde was finally reached, Mr. Scott found himself forced to begin life anew in a strange land. To help him at the outset he had neither money nor provisions, but had bad health, a sick son, a ready helpmate, a willing and industrious family of children, energy, and ability. With these the future was brighter with hope than was the past with its misfortunes. A homestead claim was soon taken up within a mile north of his present residence. Success crowned their efforts, and with the years came prosperity, until the homestead has grown to an 800-acre farm. It is all fenced and all under cultivation, except 40 acres of timber land. The improvements can be best appreciated by reference to the view of same accompanying this work.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Scott are all living, except their daughter Margaret E., who married George Wagoner and died in Benton county, Oregon, in January, 1880. Their living family consists of Harriet R., married to Seth Ferrel, living in Tehama county, California; Rachel, married to John S. Mann, living in Kansas; Minerva A., married to William Mahar, living in Walla Walla county, W. T.; Mary F., wife of Bennett Witt (See view of his farm). Their boys are William J., Isaac N., Sardine C., Abijah W., Byron A., and Charles W. All of these live, either at home or near by, the first and third named being married. In 1878 four of them raised 15,000 bushels of wheat and 2,000 bushels of oats, besides doing enough work with their machinery for neighbors to leave them $300 more than enough to pay for all their hired help. All of them work together as one family, keeping no account of time, nor thinking of asking from the others pay for what they do. Mr. Scott has twice been elected by the Democrats to represent Walla Walla county in the Territorial Legislature.

WILLIAM STANFIELD, who lives on a farm six miles north east of Walla Walla, was born in Illinois, near the Wabash river, January 13, 1835. His father, James Stanfield, was a minister, lived on a farm, and was a native of Tennessee. He moved from Illinois, when William was about three years old, to Mahaska Co., Iowa, and in 1862 across the plains to Walla Walla, where he died in March, 1876. At twenty two years of age, William left home, and was married to Sarah De Witt, an Ohio lady, May 29, 1857. In 1864, Mr. and Mrs. Stanfield crossed the plains to Walla Walla, where he for a time engaged in day labor, and then became a teamster, in which capacity he visited nearly all the mountain mining camps, until 1868, when he settled on the 160 acres of land where his home now is, and has since increased the original amount to 280 acres, all of which is fenced and under cultivation. In addition to this, he has 40 acres of timber in the mountains. The early life of Mr. Stanfield was passed in the country, at a time when life was a constant struggle to sustain itself, and the advantages now within the reach of all American youths, such as an education and the hundreds of conveniences and opportunities for pleasure common to all, was an elysium, where he was permitted to stand at the gate, but could not enter. How little the youth of this generation appreciate the advantage they possess, over the one that saw their fathers enter upon the great plain of life's struggle. The names and dates of birth of Mr. and Mrs. Stanfield's children are as follows:—Emma R., June 24, 1858, married to Levi Malone in September, 1873; Charles H., April 6, 1860; Thomas J., September 10, 1862; Carrie M., July 24, 1865; Alice, November 24, 1867; Frank E., September 24, 1870; Edward, January 6, 1873; Dolly, November 8, 1876, died, August 6, 1878.

GEORGE STARRETT lives on a farm two miles south of Walla Walla City in Washington Territory. His occupation is that of a seed grower and dealer, having made this business a specialty since he first arrived in the Territory, in 1870. His business is assuming large proportions, having commenced sales in 1872 that have doubled each year since. That success should crown his efforts is not strange, when it is taken into consideration that seeds, to be the germ of greatest production,

must be *acclimated;* that is, seeds ripened in a certain class of soil and conditions of climate will produce most abundantly in a similar soil and climate, therefore, grass, garden, flour, tree, and hedge seeds raised at the base of the Blue mountains are better for the country east of the Cascade and west of the Rocky mountain ranges, than those imported from abroad. This fact becomes known each year more extensively and with the spread of this knowledge arises increased demand for his products. He has three small farms in the neighborhood that contain, all told, 152 acres of land; the object in having them separate being to prevent seeds getting mixed in growth. He lives on one of these farms, and a view of the homestead may be seen by reference to sketch of it in this work, All his land is fenced and under cultivation.

Of his past we would say, in brief, that he is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he was born October 15, 1832. At ninteen years of age, he left home and commenced railroading, eventually becoming a passenger conductor on the Philadelphia and Columbia road. At twenty-two years of age, he was placed in charge of the experimental department of the Philadelphia gass works, where he remained nine years. He then tried operations in the oil regions of Ohio and Virginia, from where he went to Philadelphia and entered into the mercantile business, and in 1870 came to this Territory for the purpose of opening the business that now engages his attention. In 1853 he was married to Miss Harriett H. Groff, who died Aug. 5, 1866, leaving two children, named William G., and Mary J. In 1870 the son came to the Pacific coast with his father, and the daughter is living now in Maryland. May 17, 1870, Mr. Starrett was married to Mrs. Leah L. Keylor, a widow lady and sister of Philip Ritz, in Philadelphia Penn. Mrs. Keylor had one child a son named Howard R. Keylor, who is now a physician in Bayview Asylum, Baltimore, Maryland.

WILLIAM STEPHENS, now retired from active pursuits, was one of the first and leading business men of Walla Walla. His father, Stephen D. Stephens, was a native of New York, and William was born on Staten Island, October 24, 1812. He attended the common schools, and then began to learn the carpenter trade, but met with an accident that caused him to relinquish that intention and take a position in a store. At the age of twenty-five he went to Des Moines county, Iowa, for his health, and three years later returned to New York for two years. He then spent two years more in Iowa, and in 1846 went to New Orleans. The following spring he ascended the Mississippi river and started across the plains from St. Joe, Mo. He reached Oregon in the fall, and settled in Linn county. In the fall of 1849 he went to California, and returned in the spring of 1850, bringing a cargo to Portland from the Sandwich Islands. He opened a store in Portland, but soon sold out because of ill health, and took up a land claim on Lewis river, W. T. In 1853 he went to the Umpqua valley, and farmed until 1859. In June of that year he came to the infant town of Walla Walla for his health, and took charge of a store for Dr. D. S. Baker. He built the log warehouse on Second street, between Main and Alder, now occupied by Chinamen. He paid several visits to the mines, furnishing outfits and supplies to a number of prospecting parties, and discovered some well known diggings in Montana in 1865. He afterwards was engaged in business with George McCully, Paine Bros. & Moore, and others. He sold his business a few years ago and invested his capital in the Walla Walla and Columbia River R. R. Company, and was one of the gentlemen who built that important factor in Walla Walla's prosperity. He was Treasurer of the road until he sold out to Dr. Baker. When the U. S. Land Office was estabiished in Walla Walla in 1871, Mr. Stephens was appointed Register, which position he resigned four years later, to devote his time to the railroad. Mr. Stephens is now living in quier enjoyment of the fruits of a long life of labor and usefulness, surrounded by friends who respect him for his integrity and honot him for his untiring efforts to promote the welfare of the country in which he is passing the declining years of his life.

DANIEL STEWART: William Stewart was a native of Vermont, and Patience Denton, his wife, of Rhode Island. They belonged to the sect of Quakers and early settled in Ohio. Their son Daniel was born April 26, 1825, in Marion (now Morrow) county, but when five years of age moved to Warren county, near Lebanon. He attended the public schools there until seventeen years of age, when he went to Marshall county, Illinois, and engaged in farming with his brother. In the spring of 1845 he came to Oregon with General Palmer, and settled in Oregon City, having a land claim three miles from town. His first introduction to this valley was in 1848, when he served as a sergeant in Captain Maxon's company during the Cayuse war. In the fall of 1848 he went to California in the brig *Honolulu*, that vessel having brought news of the gold discovery, and returned in the spring. From 1851 to 1853 he lived in Portland. He then went East and drove out a band of 200 cattle. From that time until 1859 he lived on the North Umpqua, when he took stock to Wasco (now Umatilla) county. In 1861 he moved to Walla Walla county, two miles below the city. His cattle all died in 1861, and the following spring he went to the Boise mines. He soon returned, and in July, 1863, was elected Joint Councilman from this district by the Democrats. He served one session, and again went to Boise. In 1865 he came back, a vacancy having been declared in his office and a Republican was likely to secure it. He prevented this, but did not take his seat that session. He then engaged in farming and stock-raising on his farm. In 1870 the Democrats again elected him to the Council. In 1874 he was candidate for the same position on the ticket of the Granger and Anti-Monopoly party, but was defeated by E. Ping. In 1876 he was again elected by the Democrats to the Territorial Council. In 1877 he built a saw mill in Whitman county, but sold out that business and is now permanently residing in Walla Walla. He owns a farm of 800 acres on Dry creek.

He was married in Monroe county, Mo., March 16, 1853, to Miss Margaret Fruit. His family consists of eight children: Kate (Mrs. E. H. Nixon), born January 16, 1854; Crassus, September 17, 1855; Charlemange B., October 20, 1856; Thales B., July 14, 1859; Irene B., (Mrs. Wm. H. Goodman), September 6, 1861; Ella, March 20, 1864; Ida, July 20, 1866; Robert Lee, June 26, 1868. During the session of 1876, Mr. Stewart introduced and carried through the Council a bill regulating freights and fares on all railroads in the Territory. It was lost in the House by a small majority. He is now strongly opposed to both political parties as at present organized, and is devoting his energies to building up a new party based on an opposition to monopolies, which he firmly believes to be the great issue of the present day.

HARRY St. GEORGE is proprietor of the St. George hotel, Pomeroy, W. T. Henry St. George, his father, came from England to the United States in 1840, He afterwards sent back for Henrietta Bauman, whom he married upon her arrival in this country. Their son Harry was born in New York City, November 15, 1850. He attended school in that city until seventeen years of age, and then clerked and kept books for six years in Springfield, Mass., and in Hartford, Union City, and Portland, Ind. He returned to New York, and in 1873 enlisted in the regular army, being annexed to the 2d Infantry. He was stationed in the Southern States and on the Gulf of Mexico; was in New Orleans during the election troubles in 1876; came to Idaho during the Nez Perce war in 1877; received his discharge at Fort Lapwai in December, 1877. He remained in this country engaged in various pursuits, spending considerable time in the Idaho mines. He came to Pomeroy and took charge of the Pomeroy hotel, now the St. George, September 1, 1881. September 8, 1881, he married Martha J. Pomeroy. The house has been enlarged and furnished the past summer at considerable expense. There are now thirty-six rooms and a large dining hall. A view of this hotel is given in this book. Also a view of the block in which it stands, from another point.

WILLIAM STINE, the popular Postmaster at Walla Walla, is an old pioneer of the coast. John and Sarah (Darr) Stine were natives of Pennsylvania, and their son William was born in Union county, Penn., February 24, 1828. When he was eleven years of age the family moved to Fairfield, Ohio, where William worked on the farm until 1852. He then crossed the plains to Sacramento with his brothers Fred and John. Their train arrived June 30, 1852, the first of the season. He spent two months at Rose Bar, on the Yuba, and then commenced packing from Marysville to the mines. In the spring he went to Rich Bar, Middle Fork of Feather river, and opened a store. In 1856 he sold out his business and returned to Ohio. In the fall of 1858 he again came to California, and settled near Yreka, in Shasta valley. In 1861 he moved into Yreka, and was a prominent business man of that place for nearly twenty years. In 1879 he moved to Walla Walla and invested in real estate. He was appointed Postmaster of the city in 1881, an office he still holds. Mr. Stine has always been a leader and energetic worker in the councils of the Republican party, devoting time and money to uphold its power and spread its principles. He was married in Ohio, in November, 1856, to Mary J. Miller, a native of Green county, Ohio, and has a family of seven children: William, Samuel, Julius, Sarah, Fred, Emma, and Libbie. His sons are engaged in business in Walla Walla and manage the post office. Mr. Stine's beautiful residence may be seen on another page.

ANDREW J. TASH was born near Greencastle, in Putnam county, Indiana, January 15, 1839. His father, John Tash, was a farmer, and a native of North Carolina, where he was born in Rowan county, October 25, 1797. While Andrew was but a year old his mother died, and in 1848 his father moved to Mercer county, Missouri, and to Decatur county, Iowa, in 1853, where he now lives. In 1859 Andrew went to California, where he remained two years engaged in mining in Butte and Yuba counties. In 1861 he came to Walla Walla, and spent his summers from that time until 1866 in the Oro Fino and Florence mines. In 1866 he settled on the place now occupied by him, a sketch of which accompanies this work. The farm is nine aud a half miles east of Walla Walla, on Mill creek, and contains 480 acres. Besides this he owns 54 acres on Blue creek and 80 acres of timber. Mr. Tash was first married to Mary E. Brooks, on the sixteenth of September, 1866, who died April 30, 1874, leaving one child, Frank E., born December 12, 1871. His second marriage was to Lucy M., daughter of P. C. Klemgaard, September 16, 1876, and the children of Mr. and Mrs. Tash were born and are named as follows: Harry A., October 13, 1877; Hattie E., October 5, 1879; Elmer E., November 19, 1881.

ALFRED THOMAS was born in Hardinsburgh, Breckenridge county, Kentucky, on the sixteenth of April, 1828. His father was the proprietor of an extensive tannery in that place, and the tanner's trade, consequently, was that learned by Alfred before leaving home, which occurred in 1849, when he emigrated to Linn county, Iowa. In 1850, on the tenth of December, he was married to Miss Elizabeth E. Lewis, of Linn county, in that State. In 1870 he rented his Iowa farm and moved with his family to Walla Walla, and settled the same year on the place now occupied by him as a homestead. A view of the improvements and the east end of his farm accompanies this book. There are 660 acres of it, situated three miles east of Walla Walla city, through which, for one and one-fourth miles runs Mill creek. All is enclosed with fence, 360 acres are under cultivation, and the balance is timber and pasture land. There is an orchard with 2,100 bearing fruit trees including apple, peach, pear, plum, prune and apricot. In 1876 sixty acres of it produced 78 bushels of barley to the acre, and 125 acres produced 48 bushels of wheat to the acre. There are 80 acres of that farm upon which barley has been grown for nine consecutive years, and the last year it yielded 60 bushels to the acre. Nothing further need be said in regard to its productiveness. Mr. Thomas makes a specialty of growing hogs, and has at this time about 300 head. His crop of fruit in 1882 was sold by him for $3,000. To this add the grain product and it would seem to be enough business for one man to excel at. At the time of his purchasing the place, many considered it an exhibition of deficient knowledge of agriculture. But the years that he had spent in new countries in varied climes and upon different soils, had proved a school of experience that caused him to take as a choice what he has, and the result has proved the wisdom of the selection. *Yellow Hawk*, the *Cayuse* chief, after whom the creek is named, is buried upon this farm, where he lived in the time when the Indian was "monarch of all he surveyed." Mrs. Elizabeth E. Thomas died October 8, 1878, leaving the following children: Sarah E., Ellen S., John G., Carrie E., Joseph Guy, Mary K., Eugene, Bertie, and Eliza. September 24, 1879, Mr. Thomas was again married, this time to Mrs. Margaret Lewis, a cousin of his former wife, who has one child, Lewis H., born July 1, 1880.

WALLACE B. THOMAS, a farmer living on Mill creek five miles northeast from Walla Walla, first moved to Washington Territory in June, 1871. Upon his arrival, he purchased the 320 acres of land which are included as a portion of

the 590 acres constituting his present home farm. He had twice crossed the plains previous to this, but perhaps it would be a better way to go back and trace in brief the events of his life as they occurred. He was born in Hardinsburgh, Breckinridge county, Kentucky, March 3, 1839; and while a lad learned the tanner's trade from his father, Joseph H. Thomas, who was an extensive manufacturer in this line. In 1852, after his father's death, the family moved to Linn county, Iowa, where Wallace purchased a ranch, and his mother lived with him until her death. December 17, 1861, he was married to Miss Rebecca C. Lewis, of Benton county, Iowa. In 1863 he became impressed with the fact that the West might contain a locality where, if he should go to it and settle, his condition in life would be materially improved, and following this prompting crossed the plains to Walla Walla in Washington Territory. He remained in this Territory over winter, found people generally of opinion that the country was not good for farming purposes, and returned to Iowa by way of Willamette valley, overland to California, and around by the Isthmus and New York. In 1865 he came again to Washington Territory, by way of the Isthmus to California, thence to Nevada, and through Boise City to Walla Walla; and went home the next year by way of Salt Lake. As he left this region in 1866, it was with the determination of selling his Eastern property and moving with his family to this Territory, which he did as indicated by us at the beginning of this sketch. The birth and names of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are: Ada E., October 30, 1862; Lucy R., May 12, 1865; Charles W., April 6, 1867; Denney G., July 12, 1869; Esther M., March 31, 1872; Melissa J., July 18, 1876; James B., August 27, 1878. Mr. Thomas is one of the active, energetic, and succesrful business farmers of the county, and is respected by those who know him. In politics he is on the order of independent, but believes strongly in the policy of a united grange movement.

E. A. TORRENCE, of Dayton, is among the prominent business men of Eastern Washington. Although but thirty two years of age, he has accomplished more than a majority of men do in a lifetime. His father was a native of Springfield, Massachusetts, emigrated to Illinois, and in 1847 to Oregon, where he married Mary J. Whitcomb. She was a native of Vermont, had emigrated to Illinois and also to Oregon in 1847. Her father, Lot Whitcomb, was well known for years on the coast as a prominent steamboat man and miller. E. A. Torrence was born in Milwaukee, Oregon, January 17, 1850. He is the oldest of eleven children, the others being William, Charles, Dale, Richard, Irene, Kate, Carrie, Hattie, Emma and Adda. His education was confined to what could be obtained in the common schools of Oregon in those days, and he attended them and worked on the farm until nineteen years of age. June 8, 1871, he married Martha Wright, who died on the twentieth of March, 1872. The same year he established a blacksmith shop in Whitman county, W. T. In 1874 he married Mary E. Phillips, of Portland, and the same year established a large wagon and blacksmith shop in Dayton, W. T. He followed this business until 1880, when he turned his attention to land and stock. Six miles from Dayton he has a fine grain farm of 160 acres, and on the Palouse river, in Whitman county, a fine stock ranch of 900 acres, on which are 170 head of good horses. He built a handsome residence in Dayton, which forms one of our illustrations. It is much finer than one would expect to see in a town but ten years old. His family consists of three children—Esther, born March 10, 1875; William, January 27, 1877; Carrie, January 10, 1879. Mr. Torrence is strictly a self-made man, his present affluence being the fruit of his own labor and energy. He is a member of Columbia Lodge, No. 26, F. & A. M. Politically he is a Republican, and in no sense an office-seeker.

JOHN TRACY, who lives on Mill creek, about seven miles from Walla Walla, was born in Portumna, Galway county, Ireland, on the ninth of April, 1825. In 1849 he emigrated to America, and the succeeding six years were spent in various localities as a laborer, until he enlisted in the Ninth U. S. Infantry, April 6, 1855. His regiment under Colonel Wright was ordered to the Pacific Coast, and reached Fort Vancouver in January, 1856. The country was in the midst of an Indian war at the time, and Mr. Tracy served under that famous commander of the Ninth Infantry during all its campaign against the savages in Washington Territory, until discharged, at Walla Walla in July, 1860. He participated in those thrilling events that marked the Wright campaign of 1858, which spread terror among the evil-disposed red skins, who had driven Colonel Steptoe to disaster and out of their country. After his discharge from service, he located land on Mill creek, where he now resides, but spent a portion of 1861 and 1862 in the mines. In 1865, October 26, he was married to Eliza J. Hendricks, a native of Tennessee, and their children's names and dates of their birth are as follows: John Tracy, Jr., July 6, 1867; Mary Lucinda, April 5, 1869; Lawrence, January 16, 1870; Thomas, October 16, 1872; Catherine, May 27, 1875; Eliza, January 1, 1876; Edward, October 16, 1878; Ellen, April 24, 1880. Mr. Tracy's ranch consists of 440 acres, all of which is inclosed and most of it under cultivation. The improvements can be best appreciated by referring to a view of the same in this work.

SEWELL TRUAX was born in Missisquoi county, Canada, April 23, 1830. His parents were citizens of the United States, and have resided in Franklin county, Vermont, since 1831. He was educated at Norwich University, in Vermont, in the profession of civil engineer. At the age of twenty-one he started upon his rambles in the West, stopping a short time in Buffalo and Cleveland, and then spent the summer of 1852 in the survey of a railroad line from Marquette, Michigan, on the shore of Lake Superior to an iron mine twenty-five miles distant in the wilderness. In the fall he went to Dubuque, Iowa, and entered the law office of Mr. Bissell, since Governor of that State. Two weeks convinced him that he would make a better engineer than lawyer, and he resumed his old profession. In the spring of 1853, on his return from a serveying trip along the Missouri, between Big and Little Sioux rivers, he encountered a large number of emigrants at Council Bluffs, caught the Oregon fever, and the next day, May 4, 1853, was on his way to Oregon. He arrived at his destination in August. Until 1861 he was U. S. Deputy Surveyor in Southern Oregon, had a little experience with Indians in Rogue River valley in 1855–6, and in 1861 entered the United States volunteer service as Captain of Company D, First Oregon cavalry, of which regiment he

subsequently became Major. In 1862 his regiment was ordered to Walla Walla and for a time in 1863 Major Truax was in command of that fort, but the greater portion of 1863–4 was in command at Fort Lapwai, Idaho Territory. For several years after the close of the war he was engaged in mercantile business at Lapwai. In 1870 he returned to Walla Walla, which he has since made his residence, most of the time engaged in his profession of engineering. For two years he devoted his time and means to the construction of the W. W. & C. R. railroad from Wallula to Walla Walla, being the first Vice President and Superintendent of construction. In 1877 he was one of the first to locate upon the high bluffs of Snake river, which owes its early and successful development largely to that fact, and to the grain chute which he invented, for transporting the grain from the top of the bluffs to the river. Major Truax was married February 13, 1861, to Sarah E. Chandler, of Missisquoi county, Canada, born April 11, 1839. Their children are: Mary P., born June 3, 1862, married to B. D. Crocker in July, 1880, (Little son, Porter Truax Crocker, born September 27, 1881); Harmon C., born in 1864, died February 27, 1867; Edward Holden, born March 25, 1866; Elenor Hibbard, born January 12, 1868; Henry Chandler, born in 1870; Harlow Elias, born in 1874; Sewell, Jr., born in February, 1876.

NICHOLAS C. WILLIAMS' parents were natives of Virginia and moved to North Carolina before their marriage. They were Stephen Williams and Nancy Clemens, The result of their union was two boys and three girls—Williamson, Joanna, Tabitha, Nicholas C., and Mary, of whom all but Joanna are still living. Nicholas C. was born in Rowan county, North Carolina, April 15, 1826. October 31, 1848, he married Linda C. Martin. In 1851 they went to Jackson county, then Cass county, and then to Johnson county, Missouri, where they resided for twelve years. In August, 1862, he volunteered in the army, but was mustered out nine months later. It was then impossible to own property there because of the bands of raiding guerrillas, and so Mr. Williams moved his family to Iowa in 1863, and lived in Hardin county ten years. His health being impaired, he decided to go to the far West, and in the fall of 1873 he came Washington Territory, stopping in Waitsburg. The following fall he took up his present ranch on Pataha Prairie, being one of the pioneers of that region. He now possesses one of the finest, if not the best, farms in Garfield county, with a good residence, farm buildings and fences. A view of this place is given on another page. Mr. Williams is a man who possesses the full confidence and respect of his neighbors, being admired for his integrity, energy of character and intelligence, characteristics that have combined to place him in a position of comfort and prosperity. In 1878 he was elected a Commissioner of Columbia county, which office he filled in a satisfactory manner. He has been a member of the Baptist church from his youth, but as no organization of that church exists here, he joined the Presbyterians a few years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have reared a family of eleven children—Sarah A., Ruth J., J. Moffit, Millie, Daniel B., Sanford F., Maggie C., Jasper E., Mary D., Nettie R., and Luther N. They are all living and four of them are married. Mr. Williams is a genial gentleman, and takes pleasure in extending the hospitalities of his beautiful home to both friends and strangers.

WILLIAM P. WINANS of the firm of Rees, Winans & Co., one of the wealthiest merchandising houses in Walla Walla, was born in the town of Elizabeth in New Jersey, January 28, 1836. His parents lived on a farm, and in 1846 they moved to Pittsfield, Illinois, where both have since died. In 1859, William P. crossed the plains and for the two succeeding years worked on a farm during the summer and taught school in the winter near the Umatilla river in Eastern Oregon. In 1861 he went to Colville in Washington Territory, where he clerked for three years and then entered the mercantile business upon his own resources. In 1870, early in the year, he became Sub-Indian Agent for six tribes who had never made a treaty with our Government, and were known as the non-treaty Indians. In 1872 President Grant set apart a reservation for those tribes that included the Colville valley, in which were all the farmers and the only town in Stevens county. Those farmers had settled on their land under the laws providing for pre-emption and homestead rights, and the same had been surveyed. In common with the entire population, not including the Jesuit mission, Mr. Winans protested against this attempt at destruction of *vested* rights, claiming that the President had no power to annul a title already acquired. He represented the matter in this light to the authorities at Washington, and described by boundary lines what he thought would be a just reserve, that would not include what the whites possessed. His recommendation was approved, and the reservation boundries were changed to include its present limits, north and west of Colville. This act on his part was hostile to the interests of the Jesuit mission, and his character was assailed in a manner so absurdly false that it excited upon his part only contempt for those who were guilty of the slanders. In 1874 he came to Walla Walla and became one of the firm of Johnson, Rees & Co. that recently has been changed to Rees, Winans & Co., a firm that commands the confidence of all with whom they have business relations. Mr. Winans was married to Miss Lydia Moore of Olympia, Washington Territory, October 6, 1868, and the names and dates of birth of their children are: Gilbert P., January 25, 1870; Philip M., December 10, 1874; Allen L., April 25, 1876. Mrs. Winans died December 4, 1876. In 1879, November 20, he was married again, this time to Christine McRae, and their only child is William S., born May 6, 1881.

BENNETT B. WITT was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, April 5, 1853. With his parents he came to the Pacific Coast in 1858, and with them moved to the various sections of country as narrated in the biography of Philander S. Witt. In 1866, for the first time, he came to Walla Walla valley, where his parents settled upon a farm in the neighborhood of where the subject of this sketch now resides. In 1875, September 21, he was married to Miss Mary F. Scott, daughter of John Scott, one of the substantial farmers of Walla Walla. They have three children: M. Wallace, born December 16, 1876; Stephen D., July 20, 1879; and Jessie V., June 13, 1881. The farm on which they reside contains 160 acres of land, and was taken up by his brother as a homestead. It is all under cultivation, except possibly ten acres, and is all fenced. The improve-

ments are all new, and can be seen by reference to sketch of the same, in this work. There are ten acres of timber land in the mountains, that are a part of the property. As to productiveness, it does not differ materially from any of the other numerous farms in the foothills. Its elevations are better than the low land, because of ferns that choke out the grain in the latter. The view of the place is towards the north, looking out over a grain-growing section of some twelve miles in extent. The face of the country is uneven and hilly, and the farm in question is situated six miles east from Walla Walla.

PHILANDER S. WITT is a native of Dublin, Wayne County, Indiana, and was born February 21, 1845. His father was physician, and there were eight brothers and sisters of them in the family, of whom five are now living, four of them, brothers, being now residents of Walla Walla valley, The sister, Sarah J., resides in Kansas at Lecompton, her husband's name being J. H. Bonebraek. The father, Caswell Witt, was possessed of a nature that made him essentially a rontiersman, although a physician he was more anxious to reach some, to him, new country, in the advance of civilization, than to settle down to the practice of his profession. This disposition made of him an almost constant traveler; and among his wanderings the following became some of the temporary homes of his family: Cincinnati, Ohio; Marion, Indiana; Keokuk, Iowa; Fort Riley, Kansas; and Taylor county, Iowa. In 1858 he came to the Pacific coast by way of the Isthmus, and made Benton county, Oregon, his first stopping place. From there he went to Steilacoom, W. T., thence to Russian River; California, back to Douglas county, Oregon, and thence to Benton county, where he was residing at the time the mines were discovered in Washington Territory and Eastern Oregon. In the spring of 1862 the subject of this sketch, P. S. Witt, in company with his two brothers, Caswell J. and Miles O., left home and started for the Elk City mines with a pack train. They passed through Walla Walla valley, which they saw then for the first time, little imagining they were passing the place that was to be the future home of them all, from where one, at least, was to seek the shores of that silent river beyond which lies the dark unknown.

For two years Philander S. was occupied in packing to the mines, after which, he returned to his father's home in Benton county, Oregon. In the fall of 1864 the home was changed to Marion county in that State, where Philander was married to Miss Ellen Hall near Butteville on the sixteenth of March, 1865. The name of the bride's father is James E. Hall, he was a pioneer of 1845, and one of the substantial farmers of that country. In 1866 Caswell with the father removed to Washington Territory and settled in Walla Walla valley, where he died November 7, 1870. Philander S. followed his father to the valley in 1867, where he took up a homestead claim on which his brother, Bennett B., now resides; and in 1876 he purchased the place that is his present home. [See illustration.] The farm consists of 220 acres, and he also has ten acres of timber land in the mountains. It is all under cultivation and fenced. The character of the soil is the same as all the foothill lands, being very productive. An exceptional yield was of a crop of wheat in 1872, consisting of 25 acres, that produced 61 bushels to the acre. In 1881, a field of 110 acres, lying north of the house, produced 38 bushels of wheat to the acre.

They have had four children, but one of whom is now living. The cemetery has claimed for its own the other three, Effie E., Corwin E., and little William. The two former died of diptheria within six hours of each other September 30, 1879.

DAVIS WOOTON, a farmer by occupation, lives on Dry creek, eleven miles by road a little north from east of the city of Walla Walla. Including a railroad claim he has 400 acres of land of which 240 are enclosed and eighty of it timber: The improvements around his house can be seen by referring to a view of the same in this work. There is a small orchard of a variety of fruits; 100 acres of the farm are under cultivation, and in 1874 twenty acres of it yielded fifty bushels of wheat to the acre. To his farming he adds the raising, in limited numbers, of different kinds of stock, such as cattle, horses, hogs etc. Hardin Wooton, the father of Davis, was a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1806, and married in that State Miss Mary McGee, in 1827. Davis Wooton was born June 23, 1832, in Clay county, Kentucky, and removed with his parents to Johnson county, Missouri, in 1837. In 1854 the subject of this sketch left his home in Johnson county and crossed the plains with en ox team to California, where he lived in Sonoma county on Russian river, for about five years. In 1859 he went to Yamhill county, Oregon, and remained there until 1861, when he came to Washington Territory and Walla Walla county. In 1872 he settled on the ranch where he now lives. In September, 1876, he was married to Mrs. Annie, widow of John Largent, the daughter of Mica Mathena, now deceased. Mrs. Wooton's father was also a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1809. He was married to Miss Mahala Pennington, of Illinois, in 1828, where they lived until 1852. This last year they crossed the plains to Oregon. Mrs. Largent was born in 1842, was first married in 1857; came in 1871 with her husband to Walla Walla, where he died in 1874, leaving her a widow with four girls and two boys, whose names and dates of birth are as follows: Jane, September 14, 1860; Richard E., June 22, 1863; Idelia, March 12, 1865; Rose E., September 6, 1866; William D., October 26, 1868; Mary M., July 8, 1870. Mr. Wooton's children are: Hardin C., born January 2, 1879; Arthur, born September 16, 1880; infant child, born February 7, 1882. In politics Mr. Wooton is a Democrat, but is not an active politician and never seeks preferment in this line.

PHILIP YENNEY is a native of Germany, and was born in Baden October 22, 1834. His parents were farmers, and he remained at home with them in the fatherland until he was sixteen years of age, when he emigrated to America, landing in New York July 18, 1850. He spent four years in Virginia and Maryland, and then went to Iowa. It had been his intention, if he did not like the country, to return to Germany; but the years and the traveling combined, had given the New World an attraction that caused him to determine to make of it his future home. While in Iowa he resided near Oskaloosa, in Mahaska county. In October, 1857, while living in Iowa, he was married to Rachel Wennett. The father of Miss Wennett was one of the pioneers of Iowa, and now lives near Dayton, W. T. In 1860 Mr. Yenney, in company with Mr. Wennett,

crossed the plains with an ox team to Walla Walla, W. T., where he took up an eighty-acre homestead a little north of where he now lives. In July, 1871, he purchased the property where he now resides, of which there is a view in this book. Since that time, he has added to the original farm, until at present it embraces 560 acres. To this is added an eighty-acre school tract that he will have the first right to when the school land is in market, making 640 acres, all of which he has inclosed with fences and all under cultivation. For the building improvements see the view in this work. Since coming to Walla Walla his business has been farming and stock-raising.

He has six children: Sarah M., the wife of James W. McKee, resides in Garfield county near Pomeroy; John F., aged 24 years; Robert C., 13 years; William H., 11 years; and Lewis O., 8 years; little Margaret O., 6 years. There are three orchards on the place, containing about 500 trees, apples, pears, etc. There are eighty acres of timber land in the mountains belonging to Mr. Yenney. He has been a school director since the first organization of the district in which he lives. John F. owns 200 acres on Whiskey creek.

—

J. M. LAMB lives twelve miles east of Walla Walla City, where he has a farm containing 280 acres of land, through which Dry creek runs. He also has 80 acres of timber in the mountains, and another ranch of 200 acres on the north fork of Dry creek, one and a half miles away from his homestead. The 200 acre farm is all inclosed, 150 acres of it are under cultivation, and it has a small orchard, and house. The home farm is all inclosed, 150 acres of it are cultivated, and the improvements can be best appreciated, by referring to sketch of the same accompanying this book. Mr. Lamb was born February 19, 1835, in Logan Co. Kentucky. In 1854, he came with his parents to California, and they lived for two years near what is now Woodland in Yolo County, from where they removed to Russian river in Sonoma County of that state. In 1856, December 17th, the subject of this sketch was maried to Miss Jane Pearce of Sonoma County, California, who had recently come with her parents from Atchison County, Missouri. After the marriage, Mr. Lamb started in business for himself, and in 1859, removed to Walla Walla in Washington Territory, and settled on the place that is now his home.

The record of births and deaths in the family of Mr. Lamb (including his parents) is as follows:—Parents: Downing Lamb, born September 5, 1811; Elizabeth Lamb October 8, 1814; J. M. Lamb, February 19, 1835; Jane Lamb, October 3, 1835; Children: George W., February 12, 1859; John D., March 8, 1861; Georgia A., February 21, 1863; Martha E., March 12, 1865; Cora A., April 12, 1867; William T., January 18, 1869; Daniel W., February 19, 1872; Sarah J., March 19, 1874. Of these children, George W. and Sarah J., have been laid in the silent city of the dead, and Georgia A , was married in 1881 October 12th, to George W. Howard, who now lives in Spokane Co., Washington Ty. Mr. and Mrs. Lamb are members of the church of Christ, and he of the Democratic party. In 1867 and 1868, he served as a member of the Territorial Legislature, having been elected to that position by a Walla Walla constituency. In 1881 he attended as a delegate from Washington Territory, the assembly of the State Grange in Oregon. It will thus be seen that confidence and appreciation are awarded Mr. Lamb by his neighbors and those who have come to know him best.

W. G. LANGFORD'S parents were Charles and Fannie (Mansfield) Langford. He was born in 1831, in the State of Ohio, and when still an infant was taken by his parents to Chatauqua Co., N. Y. where his mother died when he was nine years of age. The family then went to Jackson Co. Iowa. At the age of ninteen he started across the plains, and arrived in Oregon in August 1850. He went to work for wages, and attended school at Forest Grove from 1854 to 1856, teaching in the neighborhood to defray his expenses. He commenced the study of law under Judge E. D. Shattuck, served four months as a volunteer in the Indian war then raging, and then resumed his studies. He afterwards went to Portland and entered the office of Judge P. A. Markquam. with whom he formed a partnership when admitted to the bar. He later practiced in Vancouver until the spring of 1862. He spent that summer practicing in Florence, Idaho, and in the spring of 1863 was appointed by the Governor of Wasington Prosecuting Attorney for the First Judicial District. He attended court at Walla Walla, spent the summer at Warren's mines, and then settled at Walla Walla, where he was successively a partner of Judge J. H. Lasater and Judge J. D. Mix. In 1864 was elected a member of the Territorial Council. In 1868 he went to the Eastern States, and practiced law in Washington City, Mississippi and Texas, and then a year in San Francisco. He then returned to Washington City, where he married Mrs. Emma R. L. Norris. A year later he removed to Lewiston, Idaho, where he was elected to the Territorial Council, and served in the session of 1877–78. He then returned to Walla Walla, where his wife died in 1879. Mr. Langford has since his last settlement in this city been engaged in the practice of his profession with good success. He has been City Attorney for the past two years. Politically he has always been a democrat of the kind known once as a war democrat, but has become thoroughly disgusted with politics and professional politicians. His religious ideas are so extremely liberal that they can find no definite platform to stand upon. Twenty five years of practice in so many different localities have given Mr. Langford a fund of legal knowledge and practical experience that is highly valuable in his profession.

BIOGRAPHICAL BREVITIES.

WALLA WALLA CITY.

DR. W. G. ALBAN: lives at No. 1, Poplar street, in the city, is a physician; was born in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, February 21, 1821; came to San Francisco in 1850, and to the county in 1879.

JOSEPH L. ALDERMAN: lives in the city, is a teamster, was born in Philadelphia in 1843; came to San Francisco in 1850, and to the county in 1880.

F. P. ALLEN: lives in the city at No. 366 First street, is an architect; was born in Alstead, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, March 29, 1828, came to San Francisco in 1850, and the county in 1861.

W. H. ANDREWS: lives in the city at No. 18 East Alder street; is a real estate agent, born in Providence, Rhode Island, November 18, 1826; came to California July 6, 1849, to the Territory in 1862, and to the county in 1867.

LEVI ANKENY: lives in the city, is a banker, owns 6,000 acres of land; was born in Saint Joseph, Missouri, August 1, 1844, and came to the Territory in 1850.

W. T. ARBERRY: lives in the city, is a merchant; was born in Kentucky, February 3, 1829; came to San Francisco in 1850, and to the county in 1865.

ALFRED BABCOCK: lives in the city, is a merchanic and speculator, owns 21 lots in Babcock's addition; was born in Oneida county, New York, May 25, 1839, and came to the county in 1861.

E. F. BAKER: lives in the city at 222 Boyer's Avenue, is Secretary of the Mill Creek Flume and Manufacturing Company, owns 320 acres of land, was born in Oakland, Oregon, May 29, 1851, and came to the county in 1861.

JAMES S. BAUCHER: lives in the city, is a blacksmith, owns 160 acres of land, was born in Plymouth county, Massachusetts, June 9, 1850, came to San Francisco in 1864 and to the county in 1879

JACQUES BAUER: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in France, May 1, 1834, came to Vancouver, W. T.. and to the county in 1856.

E. BAUMEISTER: lives in the city, is a barber, owns 2,000 acres of land, was born in Weimar, Saxony, Germany, June 24, 1848, came to San Francisco in 1861 and to the county in 1863.

MRS. JOHN BERG: lives in the city at the corner of Fourth and Cherry streets, is engaged in the manufacture of brick, was born in Woodstock, Windsor county, Vermont, June 17, 1849, came to San Francisco in 1875, and to the county in 1877.

MARION S. BERRY: lives in the city, is an engineer, was born in Olympia, Thurston county, W. T., February 15, 1860, and came to the county in 1864.

YANCEY C. BLALOCK: lives in the city, is a farmer, owns 1280 acres of land, was born in Mitchell county, North Carolina, August 2, 1859, and came to the county in 1874.

J. B. BLANPIED: lives in the city, is a shoemaker, was born in Cambridge, Ohio, April 30, 1828, came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1853, and to the county in 1864.

DR. J. M. BOYD: lives in the city, is a physician and surgeon, was born in Jackson county, Ohio, April 6, 1837, came to Oregon in 1865, and to the county in 1877.

J. B. BROOKS: lives in the city at the corner of Seventh and Poplar streets, is Street Commissioner, was born in Burkesville, Cumberland county, Kentucky, August 18, 1834, came to California in 1854, to the Territory in 1858, and to the county in 1861.

C. M. C. BUMGARDNER: lives in the city, is a horse trainer, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 6, 1845, and came to the county in 1859.

T. T. BURGESS: lives in the city at 640 North Third street, is a liquor dealer, was born in Kentucky, September 27, 1825, came to the Pacific Coast in March, 1850, and to the county in 1877.

A. B. CARTER: lives in the city, is a carpenter and joiner, was born in Vincennes, Knox county, Indiana, September 23, 1821, came to Sacramento City in 1849, and to the county in 1861.

H. M. CHASE: lives in the city, is vice-president and treasurer of the W. W. & C. R. R. Co., was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, March 31, 1831, came to San Francisco July 6, 1849, to Oregon the same year, and to the Territory, in 1853.

MARK F. COLT: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in Niagara Co., New York, May 16, 1837, came to Oregon in 1865, and to the county in 1874.

J. E. COLWELL: is a carpenter, and his address is Walla Walla City. He was born at Fillmore in Fillmore Co. Minnesota, in 1855; and came to the county in 1866.

B. D. CROCKER: lives in the city, is an accountant, owns 300 acres of land, was born in Cambridge, Washington Co., New York, September 8, 1854, and came to Nez Perce agency in Idaho Territory in 1879.

MARY P. CROCKER: lives in the city, was born in Oregon City, Oregon, and came to the county in 1863.

D. J. CROWLEY: lives in the city, is a lawyer, was born in Bangor, Maine, February 11, 1854, came to Grass Valley, Nevada Co., California, in 1858, and to the county in 1880.

A. L. DAVIS: lives in the city, owns 1820 acres of land, was born in Pennsylvania, came to California and to the county in 1877.

CHARLES C. DAVIS: lives in the city, is a merchant, owns 960 acres of land, was born in Des Moines City, Iowa, December, 23, 1852, came to Oregon in 1852, and to the county in 1869.

F. G. DEMENT: lives in the city, is a miller, was born in Oregon City, Oregon, September 3, 1856, and came to the county in 1880.

DAVID DEWAR: the brother of James Dewar of Walla Walla, is now, and since his birth has been, a citizen of Scotland. He lives in Dundee, that ancient highland city, celebrated in song and historic legend. He is now the Superintendent of Police and "Procurator Fiscol" of that city, which numbers 175,000 inhabitants.

DR. JAMES DORR: lives in the city, is a Dentist, owns 320 acres of land, was born in South Berwick, York Co., Maine, December 27, 1829, came to Virginia City, Nevada in 1864, to the Territory in 1873 and to the county in 1875.

JOHN DOVELL: lives in the city, is a manufacturer of doors, sashes, and furniture, owns 160 acres of land, was born in Pico, Azore Islands, August, 1835, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1858, and to the county in 1861.

M. S. DUDLEY: lives in the city, is a flume builder and lumber man. was born in Perry, Pike Co., Illinois, December 2, 1847, came to Salem, Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1873, and to the county in 1880.

REV. THOMAS DUFFY: lives in the city, is a Catholic priest, was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, April 2, 1840, came to Vancouver, W. T. October 2, 1868, and to the county in 1870.

CARY R. DUNCAN: is a miller and his address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Madison Co., Indiana, in 1849, came to the Pacific Coast in 1874, and to the county in 1876.

C. DUSENBERY: lives in the city, is a bookkeeper and was born in the county in 1864.

W. J. DYER: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in Ontario, came to Portland, Oregon in 1870, and to the county, in 1880.

CHRISTOPHER ENNIS: lives in the city at No. 129, Burch street, is a butcher, owns 320 acres of land, was born in West Meath Co., Ireland, May 25, 1849, came to Nevada in 1869, and to the county in 1871.

JOHN FAUCETTE: lives in the city, is a wagon-maker, was born in Galena, Jo Daviess Co., Illinois, October 6, 1831, came to San Francisco in 1853 and to the county in 1864.

J. H. FOSTER: lives in the city at No. 319, Second street, is a carpenter, owns 750 acres of land, was born in Lubec,

Washington Co., Maine, April 14, 1828, came to San Francisco in 1849, to the Territory in 1852, and to the county in 1869.

GEORGE GLEIM: lives in the city, is a brewer, was born in Bebera Germany, February 24, 1835, came to San Francisco in 1855 and to the county in 1866.

ALBERT GOLDMAN: lives in the city, is a hatter and clothier, was born in San Francisco, December, 1857, and came to the county in 1880.

G. D. GOODWIN: lives in the city in Roberts' Addition, is a farmer, owns 120 acres of land, was born in Nelson Co. Kentucky, March 6, 1822, and came to the county in 1862.

A. J. GREGORY: lives in the city, is a Constable, was born in Staunton, Augusta Co., Virginia, September 6, 1823, came to Mariposa Co., California, in 1849 and to the county in 1865.

JUDGE RALPH GUICHARD: lives in the city, is Probate Judge, was born in Prussia, December 8, 1830, and came to the county in 1857.

B. G. GUTHRIDGE: lives in the city at No. 216, Fifth street, is a butcher, was born in London, England, June 27, 1832, came to San Francisco in 1847 and to the county in 1861.

N. P. HALL: lives in the city, is an accountant, was born in Norway, Oxford Co., Maine, July 23, 1844, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1877, and to the county in 1878.

H. A. HARRIS: lives in the city, is a blacksmith, owns 45 acres of land, was born in Boston, Massachusetts in 1838, came to the Territory in 1876, and to the county in 1879.

M. C. HARRIS: lives in the city at 313, North Main street, is a printer, was born in San Jose, California, August 2, 1857, and came to the county in 1879.

JOHN M. HILL: lives in the city, is Superintendent of M. C. F. & M. Company, owns 560 acres of land, was born in La Fayette, Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1849 and came to the county in 1871.

H. E. HOLMES: lives in the city, is a Druggist, was born in Sullivan, Jefferson Co., Wisconsin in 1849, and came to the county in 1873.

HENRY HOWARD: lives in the city, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 11, 1831, came to Vancouver, W. T. in 1856, and to the county in 1857.

H. H. HUNGATE: lives in the city, is a farmer and stock-raiser, owns 1600 acres of land, was born in McDonough Co., Illinois, April 14, 1836, came to Yolo Co., California in 1864, and to the county in 1873.

E. W. JONES: lives in the city, is a machinist, was born in Rhumney, Wales, November 2, 1852, came to Portland, Oregon in April, 1878, and to the county in 1879.

RT. REV. AEGIDIUS JUNGER: lives in Vancouver, Clarke Co., W. T., is a Roman Catholic Bishop, was born in Burtsheid, Rheinprovinz, Prussia, April 6, 1833, and came to Clarke Co. in 1862.

JOHN G. JUSTICE: lives in the city at corner of Sumach and Fifth streets, is City Marshal, was born in Izard Co., Arkansas, June 22, 1833, came to Placerville, California in 1851, and to the county in 1862.

C. H. KASEBERG: lives in the city, is a wagon-maker, owns 320 acres of land, was born in Wettesingen, Germany, March 10, 1834, came to San Francisco in 1861 and to the county in 1871.

HENRY KELLING: lives in the city at No. 109 Alder street, is a clerk, was born in Camanche, Calaveras Co., California, September 3, 1861, and came to the county in 1862.

DR. E. S. KELLOGG: lives in the city, is a physician and surgeon, owns 800 acres of land, was born in Worcester, Worcester Co., Massachusetts, July 27, 1848, and came to Sacramento, California in 1876.

FRANK KIMBALL: lives in the city. is a merchant, owns 2,500 acres of land, was born in Memphis, Tennessee, May 26, 1854, and came to the county in 1870.

F. E. KLEBER: lives in the city at No. 320 Poplar street, is a brewer, was born in Oelsnitz, Saxony, Germany, September 30, 1830, came to San Francisco in 1856 and to the county in 1865.

WILLIAM KOHLHAUFF: lives in the city, is a hotel keeper, was born in St. Albans, Rhenish Bavaria, Germany, October 28, 1828, came to Pacific Coast in January, 1856, to the Territory the same year and to the county in 1857.

C. F. KRAFT: lives in the city, is an engineer, steam and gas fitter, and dealer in hardware; was born in Barth, Pomerania county, Prussia, August 23, 1831, came to California in 1849, and to the county in 1861.

JUDGE O. P. LACY: lives in the city, is a Justice of the Peace, was born in Portage county, Ohio, February 15, 1835, and came to the county in 1861.

V. D. LAMBERT: lives in the city, is a Justice of the Peace and cooper, owns seven town lots, was born in Deptfort, England, July 26, 1828, came to San Francisco in 1852 and to the county in 1868.

A. S. LEGROW: lives in the city, is a sheep raiser, owns 400 acres of land, was born in Windham, Maine, April 7, 1832, and came to the Pacific Coast in 1864 and to the county in 1871.

JACOB LUCINGER: lives in the city, keeps a livery stable, was born in Netsll, Switzerland, October 27, 1831, came to California in 1860 and to the county in 1863.

JOHN LUX: lives in the city, is a blacksmith, was born in Daleiden, Germany, May 8, 1830, and came to the county in 1862.

R. M. MCCALLEY: lives in the city, is a miller, was born in McHenry county, Illinois, in 1856, came to Salem, Oregon, in 1859 and to the county in 1872.

D. W. MCFADEN: lives in the city, is a clerk, was born in Marinette county, Wisconsin, December 7, 1860, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1878, and to the county in 1880.

DUNCAN MCGILLIVRAY: lives in the city, is a sheep raiser, was born in Glengarry, Canada, July 17, 1839, came to San Francisco in 1863 and to the county in 1870.

ALEXANDER MCPHAIL: lives in the city, is a dealer in boots and shoes, was born in Black Rock, Scotland, June 16, 1848, came to SanFrancisco in 1858 and to the county in 1880.

DR. C. H. MACK: lives in the city, is a dentist, was born at Ithaca, Thompkins county, New York, March 11, 1830, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1862 and to the county in 1868.

WILLIAM H. MARSHALL: lives in the city, is a blacksmith and boiler maker, was born in London, England, February 4, 1835, came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1858 and to the county in 1879.

MARSHALL MARTIN: lives in the city, is a blacksmith, was born in Starkey, Yates county, New York, May 14, 1842, and came to the county in 1870.

SARAH A. MARTIN: lives in the city, is an orchardist, owns 5 acres of land in town, was born in Mansfield, Richland county, Ohio, July 24, 1828, and came to the county in 1861.

EDWARD H. MASSAM: lives in the city, is a wagon maker, owns 320 acres of land, was born in Lower Canada, September 7, 1837, came to San Francisco in 1858, to the Territory the same year and to the county in 1861.

HENRY G. MAUZEY, M. D.: lives in the city, is a physician and surgeon, was born in Brunswick, Chariton county, Missouri, June 15, 1848, came to Fort Vancouver, W. T., in 1871, and to the county in 1873.

JOSEPH MERCHANT: lives in the city at No. 625 Alder street, is a merchant, was born in Strasburg, France, October 4, 1844, came to Montana T., in 1866 and to the county in 1870.

JAMES MONAGHAN: lives in the city, is a contractor, owns 320 acres of land, was born in Ireland, County Cavan, February 24, 1839, came to Fort Vancouver in 1858, and to the county in 1860.

E. H. MORRISON: lives in the city, is Register in the U. S. Land Office, was born in Newark, Essex county, New Jersey, August 4, 1846, and came to the county Sept. 9, 1878.

W. O'DONNELL: lives in the city, is a hardware dealer, owns 480 acres of land, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, June 14, 1838, came to Nevada in 1861 and to the county in 1863.

FRANK ORSELLI: lives in the city, is an orchardist, owns 180 acres of land, was born in Lucca, Italy, April 27, 1833. came to Vancouver, W. T., in 1853 and to the county in 1859.

F. W. PAINE: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in Mercer, Somerset county, Maine, August 31, 1839, came to California in 1861 and to the county in 1862.

J. C. PAINTER: lives in the city, is Deputy County Auditor, owns 480 acres of land, was born in Sainte Genevieve county, Missouri, September 14, 1840, came to Pacific Coast in 1850 and to the county in 1862.

CHARLES M. PATTERSON: lives in the city, at No. 127 East Birch street, is a land lawyer, owns 1200 acres of land, was born in Belfast, Waldo county, Maine, December 3, 1828, came to Marysville, California, in 1852, and to the county in 1880.

DAVID J. PIERCE: lives in the city at 102, Colville street, is a clergyman, was born in Montpelier, Blackford county, Indi-

ana, July 18, 1841, came to Portland, Oregon, in August, 1874, and to the county in 1881.

H. M. PORTER: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in Waldo county, Maine, December 5, 1849, came to Portland, Oregon, in May, 1877, and to the county in 1878,

Mrs. C. REGAN: lives in the city, is a hotel keeper, was born in Mineral Point, Iowa county, Wisconsin, January 12, 1830, came to California in 1854, to the Territory in 1855, and to the county in 1858.

STEPHEN RINGHOFFER: lives in the city, is a saddle-tree maker, was born in Hungary, December 17, 1857, and came to the county in 1880.

PHILIP RITZ: lives in the city, is a farmer and nurseryman, owns 10,000 acres of land, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1827, came to Placerville, California, August 15, 1850, to Oregon in November, same year, and to the county in November, 1862.

E. G. ROBERTS: lives in the city at No. 345 First street, is a marble cutter, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, October 6, 1836, and came to the county in 1861.

JOHN L. ROBERTS: lives in the city, is a machinist, was born in Bangor, Carnarvonshire, North Wales, September 27, 1844, came to Portland, Oregon, November 12, 1868, and to the county in 1880.

G. W. ROBERTS: lives in the city, at the corner of Sixth and Alder streets, is a capitalist, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, September 2, 1826, came to California in 1850, to the Territory in 1852, and to the county in 1861.

SIGMUND SCHWABACHER: lives in the city, is a merchant, was born in May, 1841, came to California in 1859, and to the county in 1864.

CHARLES R. SEEBER: lives in the city, is a farmer, was born in Muscatine, Iowa, September 24, 1859, came to San Francisco in 1879, and to the county in 1881.

F. D. SHARP: is a miller and his address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Siskiyou county, California, in 1858, and came to the Territory in 1880.

B. L. SHARPSTEIN: lives in the city, is a lawyer, was born in Bath, Steuben county, New York, October 22, 1827, and came to the county in 1865.

LE F. A. SHAW: lives in the city, is a real estate and insurance agent, was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, February 7, 1842, came to San Francisco in 1865, and to the county in 1877.

A. SMALL: lives in the city, is a hotel keeper, was born in New Brunswick, September 30, 1842, and came to the county in 1872.

EZEKIEL SMITH: lives is the city, is a carriage maker, was born in Canada, February 1, 1835, came to San Francisco in 1872, and to the county in 1878.

GEN. JOHN H. SMITH: lives in the city at 545 Second street, is a retired army officer, owns 400 acres of land, was born in Leicester, England, August 27, 1830, came to San Francisco in 1865, to the Territory in 1866, and to the county in 1871.

JOHN H. STAHL: lives in the city, is a brewer, owns 80 acres of land, was born in Veterson, Germany, November 14, 1825, came to California in 1850 and to the county in 1870.

J. O. STEARNS: lives in the city, is an insurance agent, was born in Jackson Co. Oregon, October 15, 1855, and came to the county in 1879.

FREDERICK STINE: lives in the city at No. 113, East Alder street, is a farmer, proprietor of the Stine House, was born in Centerville, Union Co, Pennsylvania, November 24, 1825, came to California in 1852, and to the county in 1862.

B. F. STONE: lives in the city, is a farmer, was born in Oxford, New Hampshire, September 26, 1826, came to San Francisco in 1850, and to the county in 1858.

FRANK STONE: lives in the city, is a liquor dealer, was born in Canada, December 6, 1828, and came to the county in 1852.

ROBERT STOTT: lives in the city, is a crockery merchant, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, and came to San Francisco in 1851.

JAMES W. SWEZEA: lives in the city, is a farmer, owns 350 acres of land, was born in Wayne Co., Missouri, July 25, 1848, and came to the county in 1859.

GEN. T. R. TANNATT: lives in the city, is general agent of the O. I. Co., was born in Peekskill, Westchester Co., New York, in 18–8, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1880, and to the county the same year.

C. T. THOMPSON: lives at No. 218 Alder street in the city, is a hardware dealer, was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, August 20, 1842, came to Portland, Oregon in 1862, and to the county in 1866.

JAMES B. THOMPSON: lives in the city, is County Sheriff, was born in Centre Co., Pennsylvania in 1838, and came to the county in 1864.

THOMAS TIERNEY: lives in the city, is a livery man, was born in Ardee, County Louth, Ireland, August 15, 1829, came to San Francisco in 1851, and to the county in 1861.

WILLIAM H. UPTON: lives in the city, is a lawyer, owns 1,000 acres of land, was born in Weaverville, Trinity Co. California, June 19, 1854, and came to the county in 1880.

M. WAGNER: lives in the city, is a photographer, was born in Germany, November, 29, 1853, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1866, to the Territory in 1872, and to the county in 1879.

WAH KEE: lives in the city, is a cigar manufacturer, was born in Canton, China, March 18, 1859, came to San Francisco in April 1877, and to the county in 1879.

COLUMBUS WALKER: lives in the city, is a watchmaker, owns 160 acres of land, was born in Anson, Somerset Co., Maine, August 2, 1836, came to San Francisco in 1858, to W. T. in 1866, and to the county in 1881.

E. C. WALKER: lives in the city, is a salesman, was born in Shelby Co., Illinois, August 10, 1849, and came to Salem, Oregon, and to the county in 1880.

M. B. WARD: lives in the city, is a capitalist, owns 330 acres of land, was born in Licking Co., Ohio, June 11, 1818, came to California in 1850, to the Territory in 1853, and to the county in 1861.

FRANK I. WEBER: lives in the city, is a farmer, owns 20 acres of land and town lots, was born in Baden, Germany, February 14, 1836, and came to California in 1858, and to the county in 1871.

JAMES WEST: lives in the city, is a gunsmith, was born in England, April 27, 1851, came to California in 1874, and to the county in 1879.

E. B. WHITMAN: lives in the city, is a real estate and insurance agent and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co., was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1829, came to San Francisco and to the county in 1859.

D. A. WHITNEY: lives in the city, is a carpenter, was born in New Ipswich, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, August 1, 1816, and came to the county in 1862.

E. J. WILLIAMS: lives in the city, is a merchant, owns 400 acres of land, was born in Bridgeport, Fairfield county, Connecticut, August 7, 1848, and came to the county in 1864.

F. H WIND: lives in the city, is a saloon keeper, was born in Hamburg, Germany, February 22, 1834, came to San Francisco in 1853, to the Territory in 1864 and to the county in 1868.

HENRY WINTLER: lives in the city, is a blacksmith, was born in Switzerland, June 14. 1843, came to San Francisco, July 20, 1857, to the Territory in 1858, and to the county in 1862.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

H. C. ACTOR: is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 800 acres of land; address is Dixie; was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1838; came to Fort Benton in 1853, to the Territory with Governor Stevens in 1855, and to this county in 1857.

JOSEPH M. ADWELL: lives eleven miles northeast of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city; was born in Greenbriar county, West Virginia, February 14, 1842, and came to this county in 1873.

W, F. ALLEN: lives three and one-half miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer and blacksmith; address is Waitsburg; was born in Licking county, Ohio, June 15, 1834; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1881.

WILLIAM ARTHURS: lives five miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer and blacksmith; owns 620 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, Dec. 6, 1839; came to Oregon in 1860, and to this county in 1872.

ALEXANDER ATKINSON: lives five miles southwest of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Savannah, Andrew county, Missouri, in 1835; came to Sutter Creek, California, in 1869, and to this county in 1878.

PATRICK AYDE: lives eleven miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Kilkenny county, Ireland; came to California in 1854, and to this county in 1863.

H. W. BARNES: lives on Copei creek, southeast of Waitsburg; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, March 18, 1828; came to California in 1850, and to this county in 1865.

H. A. BENDER: lives five miles west of the city; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Stark county, Ohio, August 3, 1835, and came to this county in 1878.

MRS. C. A. BENGE: lives seven miles east of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 80 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born at Williamsport, Warren county, Indiana, in 1832, and came to this county in 1862.

LEVI L. BERRY: lives six miles west of the city; is a stock man; address is Walla Walla city; was born in Olympia, Thurston county, W. T.. August 6, 1858, and came to this county in 1864.

CHARLES BROWN: lives in Waitsburg; is a carpenter; was born in Sussex county, Delaware, January 16, 1813; came to Oregon in 1845, and to this county in 1874.

ALFRED BROUILLET: lives in Waitsburg; is a blacksmith and stock dealer; owns 480 acres of land; was born in St. John, Canada, June 15, 1847, and came to this county in 1869.

JAMES J. BRUCE: lives in Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, May 18, 8128; came to California in 1849, and to this county in 1861,

JOSHUA BRYANT: lives nine miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Estill county, Kentucky, March 9, 1823, and came to this county in 1863.

DAVID BUROKER: lives six miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 423 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Page county, Virginia, December 17, 1818, and came to this county in 1864.

JONAS BUROKER: lives six miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 380 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Champaign county, Ohio, January 18, 1845, and came to this county in 1864.

JOHN BYROM: lives ten miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Manchester, England, May 14, 1831, came to California in 1849, to the Territory in 1865, and to this county in 1881.

JOHN CALVERT: lives eleven miles east of the city; is a teamster; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Champaign county, Ohio, August 12, 1854, and came to this county in 1864.

ALEXANDER CAMERON: lives three and one-half miles south of the city; is a farmer, owns 270 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Ross Shire, Scotland, May 15, 1837, and came to this county in 1863.

BENJAMIN CAMP: lives one mile east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, August 26, 1827, came to California in 1850, and to the county in 1864.

JOANNA CANNON: lives in Waitsburg; owns 360 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. She was born at Williamsport, Warren county, Indiana, December 7, 1838; came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1876.

M. A. CARIS: lives six miles west of the city; is a farmer; owns 1,100 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Portage county, Ohio, January 8, 1835; came to this county in 1864.

MRS. A. M. CASSELL: address is Walla Walla city; was born in Knox county, Tennessee; in 1855; came to San Francisco in 1879, and to this county in 1881.

E. H. CHAPMAN: lives thirteen miles northeast of the city; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city, He was born in Medina county, Ohio, February 14, 1832; came to California in 1854, and to this county in 1862.

ISAAC CHAPMAN: lives two miles south of the city; is a mechanic; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1836, and came to this county in 1878.

WILLIAM CLAMPITT: lives two and three-fourths miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; address is Waitsburg. He was born in St. Clair county, Illlnois, July 22, 1832; came to Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1864.

CORNELIUS C. CLANCY: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, November 11, 1819; came to California in 1850, and to this county in 1863.

GEORGE W. CLANCY: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in St. Clair county, Missouri, December 6, 1844; came to Lane county, Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1863.

JOHN G. COCHRAN: lives eleven miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Boone county, Missouri, September 20, 1839, and came to this county in 1871.

DELOS H. COFFIN: lives three miles west of the city; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Jackson county, Iowa, August 1, 1853; came to Oregon in 1854, and to this county in 1877.

HENRY S. COPELAND: lives eight miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 1,300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Canada in 1825; came to San Francisco in 1854, and to this county in 1863.

FRANCIS M. COWN: lives one and one-half miles east of Prescott: is a farmer and stock man; owns 105 acres of land; address is Prescott. He was born in Cass county, Indiana, May 24, 1849; came to Oregon in 1854, and to this county in 1879.

LEWIS COX: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer and sheep breeder; owns 1,290 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Warren county, Indiana, May 9, 1837; came to Albany, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1861.

A. G. CRITCHFIELD: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer and mechanic; owns 160 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Middletown, Washington Co., Pennsylvania, June 26, 1813. and came to this county in 1873.

GEORGE DACRES: lives at Dacres ranch; is a merchant, packer and farmer; owns 1600 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Churles, Tipperary County, Ireland, May 30, 1828; came to San Francisco in 1851, to the Territory in 1859, and to this county in 1860.

NOAH M. DAVIDSON: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Clark county, Illinois, November 8, 1833, and came to this county in 1861.

EDWIN DEBAUN: lives four and one-half miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Laurel, Franklin county., Indiana, October 26, 1833; came to near Oakland, Douglas county, Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1867.

GEORGE DELANY: lives two miles north of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Green county, Tennessee, March 23, 1832; came to Oregon in 1845, and to this county in 1858.

OREN DEMARIS: lives eleven miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 129 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Wapello county, Iowa, February 19, 1853, and came to this county in 1863.

ORLANDS DEMARIS: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land, address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Wapello county, Iowa, January 7, 1851; came to this county in 1863.

OLIVER DEWITT: lives eight miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Knox Co., Ohio, February 7, 1847, and came to this county in 1864.

JOHN DIEMER: lives three miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1837; came to San Francisco in 1859, and to this county in 1866.

JAMES DOBSON: lives seven miles west of the city; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was

born in Lankenshire, England, January 2, 1835; came to Oregon in 1852, to the Territory in 1858, and to this county in 1859.

MRS. MILTON EVANS: lives six miles north of the city, owns 80 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Millbury, Worcester Co., Massachusetts, September 28, 1851, and came to this county in 1871.

EDWARD FALLON: lives three miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 800 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Quebec, Huntington Co., Canada, April 16, 1842; came to Nevada in 1866, and to this county in 1870.

JOSEPH FALLON: lives three miles south of the city; is a farmer; owns 1200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Huntington Co., Canada, February 15, 1850; came to Virginia City, Nevada, in 1869, to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1878.

RICHARD J. FARRELL: lives five miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Roscommon Co., Ireland, December 25, 1832; came to California in 1860, and to this county the same year.

BREWSTER FERREL: lives eight miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 380 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Athens Co., Ohio, in 1838, and came to this county in 1864.

JOSEPH FREEMAN: lives one mile south west of the city; is a stockman; owns 190 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Brazil, South America, in 1830, came to San Francisco in 1850, to the Territory in 1858, and to this county in 1862.

ELIAS FRIEND: is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Marion Co., Iowa, in 1853, and came to this county in 1862.

JOHN GALLAHER: lives five miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Statesville, Iredell Co., North Carolina, February 27, 1818; came to California in 1861, and to this county in 1868.

OLIVER C. GALLAHER :lives five miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Washington Co., Pennsylvania, December 15, 1830; came to Oregon in 1845, and to this county in 1862.

WILLIAM C. GALLAHER: lives six miles east of the city; is a minister; owns 360 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Putnam Co., Illinois, in 1835, came to Salem, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1865.

GEORGE J. GHOLSON: lives ten miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Centerville, Umatilla Co., Oregon. He was born in Appanoose Co., Iowa, July 24, 1849, and came to this county, in 1860.

THOMAS GILKERSON: lives six miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Carlisle, Cumberland Co., England, in 1838; and came to this county in 1859.

CHARLES GILL: is a teamster and his address is Walla Walla City. He was born at Wyoming, Wyoming Co., New York, in 1859; came to Chico, California, in 1875, and to this county in 1880.

WASHINGTON S. GILLIAM: lives nine miles north east of the city, is a farmer; owns 1640 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Clay Co., Missouri, February 24, 1825; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1844, and to this county in 1859.

CHARLES B. GRIFFITH: lives one mile north east of Dixie; is a baker; address is Dixie. He was born in Lee Co., Iowa, February 22, 1854, and came to this county in 1876.

ORVIL GRIFFITH: lives one mile north east of Dixie; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dixie. He was born in Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, October 3, 1828, and came to this county in 1876.

MRS. SUSANNAH R. GRIMES: lives eight miles north of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 180 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Adams Co., Illinois, December 21, 1834; came to the Territory in 1873, and to this county the same year.

W. F. GWINN: lives seven miles south east of the city; is a farmer, owns 163 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Monticello, Wayne Co., Kentucky in 1820. and came to this county in 1864.

DANIEL HAGERTY: lives in Waitsburg; is a saloon keeper; was born in Baltimore, Maryland, September 19, 1856; came to Portland, Oregon in 1878, and to this county in 1880.

EMERY HAMMOND: lives seven miles south east of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in this county in 1860.

W. R. HAMMOND: lives seven miles south east of the city; is a farmer, owns 300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Forsyth Co., Georgia, in 1840; came to Los Angeles, California, in 1853, and to this county in 1857.

B. F. HARDMAN: lives in Waitsburg; is a farmer; was born in Wayne Co., Indiana, January 3, 1829; came to Oregon in 1850, and to this county in 1869.

M. J. HARKNESS: lives in Waitsburg; is a butcher; owns four city lots; was born in Walworth Co., Wisconsin, August 17, 1842; came to Oregon in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

CHARLES HARMAN: lives two and one half miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Berlin, Prussia,, in 1828, and came to this county in 1873.

URIAS HARMAN: lives four and one half miles east of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born near Quebec, Canada, in 1840, and came to this county in 1876.

DAVID HARRER: lives six miles south west of the city; is a stockman; owns 514 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Lawrence Co., Arkansas, in 1819; came to the Willamette Valley, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1862.

FRANCIS G. HART: lives in Waitsburg; keeps a livery stable; owns six city lots; was born in Madison Co., New York, October 19, 1832; came to San Francisco in 1852, and to this county in 1869.

HORACE HART: lives one mile east of Prescott; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Prescott. He was born in Worthington, Connecticut, December 7, 1812, came to Lapwai, Idaho Territory, in 1846, and to this county in 1864.

H. W. HASTINGS: lives eight miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 590 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born near Bloomfield, Benton county., Arkansas, in 1841; came to Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon, and to this county in 1865.

MARTIN H. HANBER: lives three miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 800 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Clark Co., Indiana, May 7, 1837; came to Benton Co., Oregon, in 1854, to the Territory in 1855, and to this county in 1858.

DANIEL HAYES: lives nine miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Tipperary Co., Ireland, December 12, 1839, came to California in 1857, and to this county in 1858.

B. B. HAYWARD; lives two and one half miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; and his address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Pultney, Steuben Co., New York, in 1829; came to Portland Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1863.

CHARLES S. HERMAN: lives eleven miles north east of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Stephenson Co., Illinois, December 2, 1862; came to California in 1863; and to this county in 1869.

WILLIAM HERNDON: lives eight miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city, He was born in Benton Co., Oregon, January 8, 1859 and came to this county in 1880.

WILLIAM HOGOBOOM: lives ten miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Humboldt county California, May 26, 1361, and came to this county in 1879.

THOMAS J. HOLLOWELL: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born at Valleen, Orange Co., Indiana, May 26, 1837, and came to this county in 1865.

JAMES B. HOSKINS: lives nine miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 561 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Jefferson Co., Iowa, in 1842, came to Linn Co., Oregon, and to this county in 1865.

JAMES A. HUBBARD: lives five miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 800 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Benton Co., Arkansas, November 23, 1841; came to Oregon in 1860, and to this county in 1863.

MARY A. HUFF: lives nine miles north east of the city; is

engaged in farming; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Hawkins county., Tennessee, January 7, 1833, and came to this county in 1874.

ARTHUR INGALLS: lives five miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Hamilton Co., Ohio, August 16, 1824; came to Oregon in 1849, and to this county in 1872.

ELIJAH INGLE: lives five miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Ballerdsville, Henry Co., Kentucky, in 1824, and came to this county in 1862.

JASPER JENNINGS: lives four miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Wapello Co., Iowa, July 4, 1855, and came to this county in 1866.

JEFFERSON JENNINGS: lives six miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Wapello Co., Iowa, September 17, 1857, and came to this county in 1865.

J. L. JOHNSON: lives one and one-half miles east of the city; is a dairyman; owns 600 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, in 1830, and came to this county in 1879.

D. W. KAUP: lives in Waitsburg; is a bookkeper; was born in Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, September 13, 1847; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

LEWIS KENNEDY: lives two and one-half miles northeast of the city; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Blunt county, Tennessee, in 1823, and came to this county in 1879.

ROBERT KENNEDY: lives seven miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 1,440 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Rush county, Indiana, June 26, 1830; came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1852. and this county in 1859.

BURDETT M. KENT: lives four miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 840 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Orange county, New York, July 21, 1855; came to Albany, Oregon, in 1873, and to this county in 1877.

JAMES S. KERSHAW: lives ten miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 227 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Yorkshire, England, July 5, 1836, and came to this county in 1861.

WILLIAM G. KERSHAW: lives ten miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 147 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Yorkshire, England, May 9, 1841, and came to this county in 1861.

J. KIBLER: lives six miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 560 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Woodstock, Shenandoah county, Virginia, September 30, 1821; came to Yuba river, California, in 1853, and to this county in 1858.

LEVI KIDWELL, lives seven miles south west of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Marshall, Clark county, Illinois, in 1843, and came to this county in 1863.

H. L. KINZIE: lives one and one-half miles south of the city; is a miller; owns 18 acres of land and a mill; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Bertrand, Berrien county, Michigan, in 1840; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1872, and to this county in 1873.

MRS. MOLLY KITCHEN: lives three miles northeast of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1837; came to California in 1862, and to this county in 1865.

WILLIAM KITCHEN: lives nine miles northeast of the city; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Minnesota, June 30, 1859; came to California in 1862, and to this county in 1865.

PETER C. KLEMGAARD: lives eleven miles east of the city; is a carpenter; owns 50 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, March 6, 1821; came to Utah, in 1857, and to this county in 1870.

GEORGE F. LEWIS: lives twelve miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, November 11, 1842, and came to this county in 1862.

R. J. LIVINGSTON: lives five miles east of the city on Mill creek; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Liverpool, England, August 18, 1828; came to Utah Ty. in 1860, to Nevada in 1862, and to this county in 1877.

WILLIAM LIZENBY: lives eight miles south east of the city; is a farmer and lumberman; owns 350 acres of land and a saw mill; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Lexington, Kentucky, and came to this county in 1861.

A. G. LLOYD: lives two miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 1,080 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Clay county, Missouri, July 25, 1836; came to Benton county, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1859.

FRANCIS F. LOEHR: lives one and one-half miles from the city; is a farmer and surveyor; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, March 4, 1823; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1859,

JAMES O. LOGSDONE: lives thirteen miles north east of the city; is a farmer; address in Walla Walla city. He was born in Hart county, Kentucky, October 16, 1825, and came to this county in 1876.

W. J. LOUNDAGIN: lives one mile south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Benton county, Arkansas, February 14, 1857, and came to the county in 1861.

MICHAEL C. MCBRIDE: lives in the city; is a farmer; owns 560 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Belfast, Ireland, May 21, 1832; came to Oregon in 1855, and to this county in 1857.

MARY A. MCCOOL: lives ten miles east of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 240 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Winnsborough, Fairfield Co., South Carolina, in 1822, and came to this county in 1862.

ALVIN MCCOWN: lives four miles south of Waitsburg. is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, April 18, 1854; came to the Territory, in 1877, and to the county in 1878.

FRANK MCCOWN: lives four miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, November 18, 1855, and came to this county in 1878.

JOHN MCCOY: lives eight miles east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Kentucky, December 23, 1827, and came to this county, in 1868.

EDWARD MCDONNELL: lives one and one half miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 650 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Kilkenny Co., Ireland, in 1846; came to Columbia Co., W. T. in 1872, and to this county in 1880.

J. M. MCFARLAND: lives five miles south east of the city; is a farmer; owns 175 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Licking Co., Ohio, in 1846, and came to this county in 1875.

GEORGE W. MCKEE: lives south of the city; is a farmer; owns 327 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Le Sueur Co., Minnesota, in 1857, came to Clackamas Co., Oregon, in 1869, and to this county in 1870.

WILLIAM MCKINNY: lives one mile west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Warren Co., Indiana, May 5, 1836; came to Washington Co., Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1858.

JOHN W. MCGHEE: lives three miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Washington Co., Virginia, April 29, 1821; came to California in 1850, and to this county in 1859.

ANTHONY MCKINNON: lives one and one-half miles south of the city; is a miller; owns 30 acres of land and a mill; address is Walla Walla city. He was born twenty miles north of Toronto, York Co., Canada 1846; came to Salinas City, California in 1867, and to this county in 1881.

R. C. MCQUISTON: lives eight miles south east of the city; is a farmer; owns 600 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pennsylvania, in 1850; came to Marysville, California, in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

GEORGE H. MCWHIRK, lives six miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in this county in 1861.

JOHN MACKIN: lives six miles south east of the city; is a

farmer; owns 303 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Dundalk, Louth Co., Ireland, in 1838, and came to this county in 1859.

DANIEL MALONE: lives seven miles north east of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Hendricks Co., Indiana, August 2, 1850; came to Wallowa valley, Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1869.

I. H. MALONE: lives ten miles south east of Waitsburg; is a carpenter and farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Hendricks Co., Indiana, June 25, 1847; came to Oregon in 1864, and to this county in 1871.

LEVI MALONE: lives six miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Hendricks Co., Indiana, March 18, 1848, and came to this county in 1864.

WILLIAM H. MARKS: lives eleven miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Putnam Co., Indiana, November 5, 1826; came to Oregon in 1853; and to this county in 1876.

PATRIC MARTIN: lives six miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 900 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Galway Co., Ireland, December 3, 1830; came to California in 1854, and to this county in 1870.

S. R. MAXSON: lives six miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 235 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Milton, Rock Co., Wisconsin, in 1842, and came to this county in 1859.

DAVID MILLER: lives ten miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Edinburgh County, Scotland, February 9, 1852, and came to this Territory and county in 1877.

J. G. MITCHELL: lives eleven miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 800 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Butler Co., Ohio, November 18, 1827; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1869.

ELA MOORE: lives twenty miles west of the city; is a stock raiser; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Platte Co., Missouri, in 1843; came to Oregon in 1873, and to this county in 1874.

JOHN H. MORGAN: is a teacher; address is Walla Walla, city. He was born at Hendersonville, Henderson Co., North Carolina, September 9, 1852, and came to this county in 1879.

MILTON F. MORGAN: lives two miles south of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Bloomfield, Davis Co., Iowa, in 1850, and came to this county in 1863.

JOHN P. MULLINIX: lives four miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Fentress Co., Tennessee, March 13, 1836; came to Nevada in 1871, and to this county in 1877.

FRANCIS M. NAUGHT: lives four and one half miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Schuyler Co., Illinois, in 1838; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1853, to the Territory in 1856, and to this county in 1873.

CLAUDIUS NEWCOMB; lives six miles south west of Walla Walla river; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in New England, Athens, Co., Ohio, in 1837; came to Montesano, Chehalis Co., W. T., in 1874, and to this county in 1879.

MICHAEL NIBLER: lives one and one half miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 410 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1828; came to Portland Oregon, in 1867, and to this county in 1872.

AARON NOWLES: lives six miles north of the city; is a stock-raiser; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Iowa, March 21, 1825; came to California in 1852, and to this county in 1862.

WILLIAM F. NUTTALL: lives five miles south east of the city; is a farmer; owns 162½ acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Windsor, England, in 1838; came to Oroville, California in 1857, to the Territory in 1860, and to this county in 1863.

JAMES O'DONNELL: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Donegal Co., Ireland, December 24, 1837; came to California in 1858, and to this county in 1859.

JOHN O'DONNELL: lives nine miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Donegal Co., Ireland, December 25, 1836; came to California in 1858, and to this county in 1859.

HENRY OSTER: lives ten miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Caldwell Co., Missouri, October 21, 1849; came to Puget Sound in 1877, and to this county the same year.

O. OWEN: lives eleven miles north west of Centerville, is a farmer; owns 350 acres of land; address is Centerville, Umatilla Co., Oregon. He was born in Warren Co., Tennessee, December 10, 1836, and came to this county in 1859

JAMES PARKER: lives in Waitsburg; is a farmer and carpenter; owns 445 acres of land; was born in Rappahnnock Co., Virginia, April 25, 1822, and came to this county in 1876.

NATHAN A. PATTERSON: lives five miles east of the city; is a farmer, owns 553 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Iroquois Co., Illinois, in 1852, and came to this county in 1870.

WILLIAM PILCHER: lives twelve miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Canterbury, Kent Co., England, April 10, 1815, and came to this county in 1864.

JOHN D. PRICE: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born at Edina, Knox Co., Missouri, January 24, 1849, came to Willamette Valley, Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1870.

WILLIAM REDFORDS: lives five miles west of the city; is a farmer; owns 40 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Iowa, March 22, 1855. and came to this county in 1863.

W. P. RESER: lives four and one half miles south east of the city; is a farmer; owns 1420 acres of land, address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Quincy, Adams Co., Illinois, in 1843, and came to this county in 1863.

R. A. RICE: lives six miles south west of the city; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 652 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Steuben Co., Indiana, in 1837, and came to this county in 1859.

ASBURY B. RICHMAN: lives ten miles north east of the city; is a blacksmith; address is Dixie. He was born in Muscatine, Cedar county, Iowa, October 8, 1848; came to California in 1849, and to this county in 1880.

E. GREEN RIFFLE: lives four miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 642 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in West Virginia, in 1838, and came to this county in 1862.

BOLIVER C. KOFF: lives eight miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Kansas, January 11, 1853, and came to this county in 1864.

F. ROFF: lives three miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, March 22, 1818, and came to this county in 1864.

MILLARD ROFF: lives eight miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Mercer county, Illinois, September 22, 1857, and came to this county in 1864.

JOHN JACOB ROHN: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Baden, Germany, November 22, 1835; came to California in 1855, and to this county in 1857.

ANDREW RUSSELL: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land. address is Waitsburg. He was born in Lane county, Oregon, January 16, 1851, and came to this county in 1881.

E. S. SALING: lives seven miles south east of the city; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Paris, Monroe county, Missouri, October 9, 1826; came to Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1864.

JOHN SAMPSON: lives in Waitsburg; is a butcher; was born in Crawford county, Illinois, November 30, 1833; came to Oregon in 1864, and to this county in 1878.

JOHN SANDERS: lives twelve miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Monroe county, Indiana, August 26, 1832, and came to this county in 1865.

LEVI B. SANDERS: lives at Waitsburg; is a teacher; was born in Lawrence, Douglas county, Kansas, May 13, 1853, and came to this county June 15, 1881.

LOUISA SAUNDERS: lives six miles south west of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 131 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Ohio in 1830, and came to this county in 1859

JOHN Q. SAYLER: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Ottumwa, Wapello county, Iowa, August 21, 1860, and came to this county in 1876.

WILLIAM H. SAYLER: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Ottumwa, Wapello county, Iowa, October 31, 1862, and came to this county in 1863.

WILLIAM J. SCOTT: lives seven and one-half miles east of the city, is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Washington county, Ohio, in 1844; came to Union county, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1863.

JOHN F. SEEBER: is a farmer; owns 249 acres of land; address is Walla Walla Walla city. He was born in Watertown, New York, in 1841, came to Salt Lake in 1857, and to this county in 1862.

WILLIAM M. SHELTON: lives seven miles south east of the city; is a farmer and nurseryman; owns 740 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Decatur county, Indiana, in 1827, and came to this county in 1862.

S. CLARK SHOEMAKER: lives nine miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, March 8, 1855, and came to this county in 1864.

SYLVESTER C. SHOEMAKER: lives three miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, August 5, 1852, and came to this county in 1864.

JOHN SINGLETON: lives south east of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Cork county, Ireland, in 1824; came to Fort Vancouver in 1856, was a soldier with Colonel Wright; was a Quartermaster's clerk, and came to this county in 1856.

E. M. SMITH: lives four miles south west of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Green Castle, Hancock county, Indiana, in 1847, and came to the county in 1864.

J. C. SMITH: lives on a ranch on Dry creek; is a farmer; owns 700 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Essex Co., New York, January 25, 1827; came to San Francisco in 1846, and to this county in 1854.

WASHINGTON B. SMITH: lives seven miles north of the city; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Spingfield, Illinois, December 25, 1833; came to California in 1857, and to this Territory in 1873.

WILLIAM N. SMITH: lives in Waitsburg; is Post Master, Notary Public and merchant; was born in Peoria Co., Illinois, May 1, 1835, came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1861.

GREENLIEF STACY: lives seven miles west of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 1133 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Oxford Co., Maine, January 19 1838; came to California in 1860, and to this county in 1877.

J. R. STALLS: lives in the Blue Mountains; is a farmer, owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Williamsburg Martin Co., North Carolina, in 1832; came to Red Bluff, California, in 1853, to the Territory in 1860, and to this county in 1866.

D. J. STORMS: lives two miles south of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Warren Co., Ohio, March 4, 1814; came to California in 1849, and to this county in 1872.

JOHN U. STRAHM: lives twelve miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land: address is Dixie. He was born in Canton Berne, Switzerland, July 30, 1827; came to Placerville, El Dorado Co., California, in 1853, and to this county in 1864.

JAMES STRONG: lives in Waitsburg; is a horticulturist; owns 3½ acres of town property; was born in Champaign Co., Illinois, August 14, 1832; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1878.

C. P. STROUP: is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Richland, Keokuk Co., Iowa, November 25, 1858, and came to this county in 1876.

CHRISTIAN STURM: lives three miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 450 acres of land; address Walla Walla city. He was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1834, and came to this county in 1857.

O. D. TABER: lives three-quarters of a mile south of the city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born at Springfield, Tuolumne Co., California, July 27, 1852, and came to this county in 1880.

SIMON TAYLOR: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born at Grape Island, Tyler Co., West Virginia, December 20, 1825, and came to this county in 1880.

W. A. TEEGARDEN: lives one and one-half miles south of the city; owns 620 acres of land, also a flume for conveying wood and lumber from the mountains; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Stark Co., Ohio, in 1847, and came to this county in 1874.

MRS. P. J. THOMAS: lives eleven miles north east of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, August 23, 1841, and came to this county in 1871.

JAMES MCKINZIE TORRANCE: lives eight miles north east of the city; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Brown Co., Ohio, July 5, 1828; came to California in 1859, and to this county in 1862.

JOSEPH A. VAN SCOYK: lives nine miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Clark Co., Illinois, April 3, 1844, and came to this county in 1861.

WILLIAM VAUGHAN: lives seventeen miles east of the city; is a farmer, owns 40 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Platte Co., Missouri, September 25, 1841; came to Willamette valley in 1849, and to this county in 1875.

R. F. WALKER: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; address is Waitsburg. He was born in Adair Co., Kentucky, February 26, 1830; came to Oregon in 1851, and to this county in 1865.

W. W. WALTER; lives one mile east of Prescott; is a farmer and stock man; owns 260 acres of land; address is Prescott. He was born in Wayne Co., Indiana; December 7, 1827, came to Oregon in 1845, and to this county in 1859.

MRS. JANE WATERMAN: lives five miles south west of the city; is engaged in farming; owns 396 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, in 1841; came to Suisun City, California, in 1860, and to this county in 1861.

W. WATERWAY: lives two miles south of the city; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1798, and came to this county in 1863.

JOHN WELCH: lives ten miles east of the city; is a farmer; owns 250 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Mayo county, Ireland, November 14, 1838, and came to this county in 1859.

MARTIN WELLER: lives in Waitsburg; is a merchant; was born at Geneseo, Livingston county, New York, September 29, 1842; came to Montana in 1864, and to this county in 1875.

SAMUEL WILSON: lives in Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; was born in Scioto county, Ohio, September 14, 1834; came to the Territory in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

A. P. WOODWARD: lives thirteen miles west of the city; is a stock man; owns 400 acres of land, address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio. March 27, 1834, and came to this county in 1852.

COLUMBIA COUNTY.

CHARLES ABRAHAM: lives three miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Oxfordshire, England, February 17,1827; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1864.

S. V. ALLISON: lives eight miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Fayette county, Iowa, February 23, 1861; came to Oregon in 1865, and to this county in 1877.

WM. E. AYRES: lives seven miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 680 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Beverly, Adams county, Illinois, February 8, 1841; came to Grand Ronde, Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

FRANK M BAILEY: lives three miles southeast of Dayton; is a mechanic; owns 20 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Freeport, Stephenson county, Illinois, November 6, 1849; came to Multnomah county, Oregon, in 1863, and to to this county in 1880.

JEREMY BAILEY: lives one and one-half miles southeast of Dayton; is proprietor of a planing mill and sash and door factory; owns 120 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born seventeen miles east of Cleveland, in Geauga county, Ohio, May 15, 1833; came to California in 1855, to Washington county, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1871.

PRESTON BAILEY: lives five miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Corvallis, Benton county, Oregon, March 21, 1853, and came to this county in 1878.

JOSEPHINE BAKER: lives in Dayton; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Nodaway county, Missouri, November 14, 1843; came to Oregon in 1847, and to this county in 1861.

WILLIS S. BALDWIN: lives six miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Princeton, Gibson county, Indiana, March 8, 1832; came to Walla Walla and Columbia counties in 1865; removed to Missouri in 1868, and returned to this county in 1870.

CLARK A. BEAMIS: lives seven miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Louisa county, Iowa, February 1, 1853; came to Oregon in 1859, to the Territory in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

G. W. BEMIS: lives seven miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Malone, Franklin county, New York, March 18, 1844; came to California and to Walla Walla in 1876; went East in 1880, returning to California the same year, and came to this county in 1881.

AUGUSTUS BENTON: lives six miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cass county, Michigan, May 17, 1846; came to Oregon in 1851, and to this county in 1864.

W. J. BENTON: lives five miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cass county, Michigan, December 2, 1834; came to Oregon in 1851, and to this county in 1864.

ELZEY BIRD: lives three miles west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Starke county, Indiana, November 30, 1835; came to Oregon in 1854, to the Territory in 1866, and to this county in 1877.

ALEXANDER BLACKARD: lives ten miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Gallatin county, Illinois, January 28, 1852, came to Nevada in 1873, to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1880.

GEORGE W. BLACKMER: lives four miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 380 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Russell, St. Lawrence county, New York, October 4, 1840; came to Montana in 1865, to the Territory in 1870, and to this county in 1871.

SANFORD BRAMLETT: lives in Dayton; is a stock raiser; owns 2 acres of land and some town property; was born near Troy, Obion county, Tennessee, February 4, 1828; came to Waitsburg, Walla Walla county, in 1865, and to this county in 1866.

HEZEKIAH N. BROWN: lives four miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Shelbyville, Bedford county, Tennessee, August 28, 1845; came to Waitsburg, Walla Walla county, and to this county in 1872.

S. G. BURDICK: lives in Dayton; is a school teacher; was born in Madison county, New York, January 20, 1842, raised in Alleghany county, same state; served four years in Eighty-fifth New York Volunteers in Virginia, North and South Carolina; was a prisoner of war nearly a year; came to this county August 1, 1881.

H. A. BURGE: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a mechanic and farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, March 29, 1852, and came to this county in 1871.

E. R. BURK: lives on Third and South streets, Dayton; is a land agent, broker, insurance agent and auctioneer; owns 5½ acres of land; was born in Hayesville, Ashland county, Ohio, May 21, 1847; came to Polk county, Oregon, July 25, 1852, and to this county in 1875.

JOHN BYRD: lives eight miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Independence county, Arkansas, September 21, 1850; came to Oregon in 1854, and to this county in 1872.

ISAAC CARSON: lives in Dayton; is a farmer and stockman; owns 320 acres of land; born in Hendricks Co., Indiana, August 1, 1832; came to Oregon in 1853, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1873.

W. H. CARSON: lives in Dayton; is a bookkeeper; was born in Cumberland, Carleton Co., Ontario, Canada, in 1855; came to California in 1875, and to this county in 1879.

G. R. CARTER: lives five miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Sabine Co., Louisiana, December 22, 1844, and came to this county in 1881.

O. F. CLARK: lives in Dayton; is a Justice of the Peace; owns two and one-half acres of city property; was born in Tioga Co., New York, September 10, 1827; came to Oregon in 1847, and to this county in 1878.

FRANKLIN COOPER: lives eight miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 162 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Rutland Co., Vermont, January 4, 1822, came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1847, and to this county in 1876.

A. B. CRAWFORD: lives six miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Winterset, Madison Co., Iowa, July 13, 1855, and came to this county in 1879.

JAMES CRAWFORD: lives four miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Daviess Co., Indiana, January 30, 1841; came to Oregon in 1865, and to this county in 1873.

JOHN R. CRAWFORD: lives ten miles north of Dayton. is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Pike Co., Illinois, February 18 1857, and came to this county in 1876.

J. J. CULBERTSON: lives four and one-half miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton, He was born in Asheville, Buncombe Co., North Carolina, December 3, 1846, and came to this county July 1, 1878.

NEWTON G. CURL: lives three and one-half miles north of Dayton; is a farmer and stock man; owns 360 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Carroll Co., Missouri, November 16, 1837; came to Oregon in 1847, and to this county in 1861.

DANIEL C. DAVIS: lives three and one half miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Hancock Co., Illinois, October 18, 1838; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1876.

L. A. DAVIS: lives in Dayton; is a butcher; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, February 26, 1853; came to Walla Walla in 1871, and to this county in 1878.

ORLANDO DAVIS: lives in Dayton; is a lawyer; was born in Oregon city, Clackamas Co., Oregon, June 1, 1857; came to the Territory in 1869; and to this county in 1870.

LEVI DICKESON: lives four and one-half miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla Co. He was born in Union, Monroe Co., West Virginia, February 3, 1826; came to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1865, and this county in 1869.

J. W. DUNCAN: lives one and one-half miles east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Platte Co., Missouri, October 5, 1837; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

CHA'S A. DUNN: lives five miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Cedar Co., Missouri, October 12, 1854; came to Dalles, Oregon, in 1864, to the Territory in 1870, and to this county in 1871.

THAD H. DUPUY: lives in Dayton; is a painter and printer; was born in LaFayette, Yamhill Co., Oregon, August 24, 1849, and came to this county in 1877.

JACKSON EADS: lives in Huntsville; is a merchant and Post Master; owns eight town lots; was born in Cole Co., Missouri, July 30, 1834; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1844, to California in 1849, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1880.

J. D. ECCLES: lives two miles north west of Dayton; is a a farmer; owns 265 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Canton, Fulton Co., Illinois, March 15, 1832; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1869, to the Territory in 1873, and to this county in 1874.

GEO. ECKLER: lives in Dayton; is a lumber dealer; owns 800 acres of land; was born in Vermillion Co., Illinois, May 16, 1837; came to Oregon in 1853, and to this county in 1871.

E. E. ELLIS: lives one and one-half miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Hampshire Co., West Virginia, June 13, 1836; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

H. C. ELLIS: lives four miles south west of Dayton; is a gardener; owns 660 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Alleghany Co., Maryland, March 5, 1844, came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in September 1881.

SAMUEL G. ELLIS: lives in Dayton; is a lumberman; was born in Hampshire Co., West Virginia, September 27, 1832; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1873.

ROBERT ELWELL: lives three and one-half miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Fountain Co., Indiana. March 5, 1832; came to Oregon in 1851, and to this county in 1862.

ALLEN EMBREE: lives five miles south of Dayton; is a farmer and blacksmith; owns 260 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Fayette, Howard Co., Missouri, September 13, 1829; came to Nevada City, Nevada Co., California, in 1850, and to this county in 1877.

S. P. ENGLISH: lives eight miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Oskaloosa, Mahaska Co., Iowa, September 23 1846, and came to this county in 1864.

A. D. EVANS: lives eight miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cincinnati, Washington Co., Arkansas, March 15, 1853, and came to this county in 1870.

J. R. EVANS: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cincinnati, Washington Co., Arkansas, September 30, 1855, came to El Dorado, Baker Co., Oregon, in 1870, and to this county the same year.

NATHAN EVANS: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla Co. He was born in Travisville, Fentress Co., Tennessee, March 5, 1845; came to Waitsburg, and to this county in 1872.

ISAAC FINDLEY: lives thirteen and one-half miles south west of Pomeroy; is a stock raiser; owns 147 acres of land; address is Pomeroy, Garfield Co. He was born in Wayne Co., Missouri, December 25, 1842, came to Sacramento Co., California, in 1859 and to this county in 1878.

J. L. FLOWERS: lives four and one-half miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 350 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Woodstock, Oxford Co., Canada, October 12, 1841; came to Umatilla Co., Oregon, in 1861, and to this county in 1862.

ALBERT F. FRARY: lives in Dayton; is a dealer in stationery and confectionery; was born in Kosciusko Co., Indiana, February 15, 1857, and came to this county in 1873.

JAMES FUDGE: lives four miles south east of Waitsburg, is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla Co. He was born in Putnam Co., Illinois, April 9, 1836; came to Polk Co., Oregon in 1847, and to this county in 1859.

WYATT A. GEORGE: lives in Dayton; is an attorney at law; was born in Harrison Co., Indiana, January 19, 1819; came to El Dorado Co., California, in July, 1849, and to this Territory in 1860.

GEORGE R. GETTY: lives five miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Delavan, Walworth Co., Wisconsin, June 20, 1860; came to Albany, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1876, and to this county the same year.

S. S. GILBREATH: lives three and one half miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address Dayton. He was born in McMinn Co., Tennessee, March 25, 1825; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1859.

M. M. GODMAN: lives in Dayton; is an attorney at law; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Marion Co., Missouri, January 1, 1856; came to Sonoma Co., California, in 1870, and to this county in 1880.

JAMES GOODWIN: lives seven miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cumberland Co., Illinois, June 6, 1859; came to Walla Walla in 1865, and to this county in 1878.

CHARLES M. GRUPE: lives in Dayton; is a lumberman; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Hamilton Butler Co., Ohio, December 15, 1851; and came to this county in 1876.

DENNIS C. GUERNSEY: lives in Dayton; is Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue; owns 640 acres of land; was born in Janesville, Rock Co., Wisconsin, April 13, 1845, and came to this county November 9, 1871.

ARCHIMEDES HANAN: lives in Dayton; is a capitalist; owns town property; was born in Cynthiana, Harrison Co., Kentucky, November 9, 1810; came to Linn Co., Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1871.

ARTHUR M. HARMAN: lives in Dayton; is a salesman; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Petersburgh, Pike Co., Indiana, November 5, 1858; came to California in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

A. J. HARRIS: lives eight miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Martin Co., Indiana, January 12, 1850; came to Idaho Territory in 1869, to this Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

L. E. HARRIS; lives in Dayton; is a liquor dealer; owns some town lots; was born in Fremont, Sandusky Co., Ohio, March 29, 1830; came to San Francisco in 1850, and to this county in 1876.

DEWITT C. HARVEY: lives seven miles south of Dayton; is a lumberman; address is Dayton. He was born in Crawford Co., Pennsylvania, September 17, 1856; came to Gervais, Marion Co., Oregon, in 1874, and to this county in 1878.

NATHANIEL HATLEY: lives seven miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Johnson Co., Iowa, March 5, 1850, and came to this county in 1873.

R. O. HAWKS: lives in Huntsville; is principal of Washington Seminary; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Story Co., Iowa, July, 22, 1855; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1869.

SAMUEL E. HEARN: lives five miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Roseburg, Douglas Co., Oregon, November 19. 1853, and came to this county in 1859.

LIZZIE HENSHAW: lives two and one half miles south of Dayton; is engaged in farming; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. She was born in Holt Co., Missouri, October 6, 1846; came to Suisun valley, California, in 1852, and to this county in 1870.

J. W. HOLMAN: lives five miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Monroe Co., Indiana, May 22, 1844, and came to this county in 1876.

C. C. HUBBARD: lives six miles east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, September 19, 1841; came to Kansas in 1853, to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1870.

H. W. HUKILL: lives eleven miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, September 10, 1830; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1862, and to this county in 1870.

T. E. JACKSON: lives two miles north of Dayton; is a

farmer; owns 197 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Economy, Wayne county, Indiana, August 9, 1820; came to Missouri in 1837, to Iowa in 1841, to Texas in 1844, and to this county September 3, 1881.

JOHN JENKINS: lives five miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Cincinnati, Washington county, Arkansas, May 12, 1842; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1872.

J. W. JESSEE: lives in Dayton; is County Auditor; was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1853; came to the Territory in 1864, and to this county in 1876.

A. L. JINNETT: lives four and one-half miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Anna, Union county, Illinois, January 26, 1849, and came to this county in 1877.

JAMES JOHNSON: lives four miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, March 12, 1843; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1870, and to this county in 1871.

J. M. KAUFFMAN: lives two miles east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, October 24, 1842; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

W. H. KEELER: lives six miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; and his address is Dayton. He was born in Ridgefield, Fairfield county, Connecticut, February 26, 1848; came to Seattle, King county, W. T., in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

J. A. KELLOGG: lives in Dayton; is proprietor of a jewelry and variety store; was born in Boone county, Illinois, February 21, 1850; came to California in 1859, and to this county in 1879.

MRS. M. J. KELLOGG: lives four miles north east of Dayton; is engaged in farming; address is Dayton. She was born in Castile, Wyoming county, New York, November 28, 1831; came to Weaverville, Trinity county, California, in 1859, thence to Rohnerville, Humboldt county, same State, and to this county in 1880.

FREDERICK KETTNER: lives in Dayton; keeps a hotel; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Stuttgart, Province of Wurtemberg, Germany, January 28, 1853; came to San Francisco in 1878, and to this county in 1879.

E. M. KING: lives ten miles east of north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Burlington, DesMoines county, Iowa, November 27, 1848, and came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1870.

A. KNEFF: lives three miles south east of Dayton; is a horticulturist; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Ironton, Lawrence county, Ohio, February 9, 1829; came to Mariposa county, California, in 1852, to the Territory in 1863, and to this county in 1872.

J. B. KNIGHT: lives eight miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Randolph county, Missouri, May 3, 1848; came to Walla Walla county in 1864, and to this county in 1881.

CONRAD KNOBLOCH: lives five miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Allegany county, Pennsylvania, November 22; 1843; came to Walla Walla in 1870, and to this county in 1873.

NANCY A. LEE: lives nine miles north of Dayton; is engaged in farming; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. She was born in Walla Walla county, December 9, 1865, and came to this county in 1879.

JOHN C. LEWIS: lives ten miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Kentucky, February 1, 1842; came to Polk county, Oregon, in 1845, to the Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1870.

ISAAC F. LOCKWOOD: lives two miles west of Dayton; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 1,900 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Brockville, Brockville county, Ontario, Canada, May 6, 1852; came to Yakima county, W. T., in 1867, and to this county in 1881.

JAMES N. LORD: lives four miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Springfield, Ohio, March 22, 1837; came to Shasta county, California, in 1859, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1878.

DENNIS LYNCH: lives three and one-half miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla county. He was born in McHenry county, Illinois, November 15, 1851; came to San Francisco in 1873, and to this county in 1876.

A. L. MCCAULEY: lives six miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Nashville, Washington Co. Illinois, June 8, 1854; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1868.

A. L. MCCAULEY: is city Marshal of Dayton; was born in Todd Co., Kentucky, April 18, 1832; came to Oregon in 1865, and to this county in 1866.

J. H. MCCAULEY: lives seven miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla Co. He was born in Blandville, Ballardn Co., Kentucky, July 18, 1851; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1868.

JAMES MCCLEARY: lives in Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Butler Co., Pennsylvania, May 10, 1837, and came to this county in 1878.

J. R. MCKEE: lives six and one-half miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Erie, Erie Co., Pennsylvania, March 6, 1833; came to Clackamas county Oregon, in 1868, to the Territory in 1570, and to this county in 1871.

J. M. MCKELLIPS: lives six miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Orange county Vermont. January 2, 1828; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1872, and to this county in 1876.

BENJAMIN MAGILL: lives nine miles north west of Dayton, is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Ontario, Canada, February 12, 1840, came to Portland, Oregon, in 1862, to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

W. H. MARKHAM: lives four miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cass Co., Michigan, April 7, 1840; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1847, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1864.

M. T. MARLL: lives in Dayton; keeps a restaurant and livery stable; was born in St Louis, Missouri, December 1, 1850; came to Douglas Co., Oregon, in 1872, and to this county in 1878.

J. H. MARTIN: lives in Dayton, is a minister; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Lawrence Co., Illinois, April 16, 1824; moved to Bremer Co., Iowa, in 1850, to Douglas Co., Oregon, in 1865, to Clackamas Co., same state, in 1868, and to this county in 1872.

W. B. MARTIN: lives one mile north east of Dayton; is a farmer and stockman; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, September 29, 1848; came to Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1877.

WILLIAM MATZGER: is Postmaster at Dayton; was born in Prussia, August 11, 1819; came to United States in 1839, to Oregon in 1847, to Walla Walla in 1863, and to this county in 1871.

T. J. MAYNARD: lives four miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Guthrie Co., Iowa, September 29, 1855; came to Oregon in 1863, and to this county in 1872.

JOHN W. MAYS: lives nine miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton; He was born in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., Oregon, March 13, 1855; came to the Territory in 1868, and to this county in 1877.

JOHN MESSINGER, JR.: lives three miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land, address is Dayton. He was born in Panora, Guthrie Co., Iowa, January 24, 1852, and came to this county in 1862.

MARY C. MONNETT: lives nine miles north east of Dayton; is engaged in farming; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. She was born in Wauwatosa, Milwaukee Co., Wisconsin, February 20, 1854, and came to this county in 1861.

ISAAC N. MUNCY: lives in Dayton; is a farmer; owns 235 acres of land; was born in Fayetteville, Washington Co., Arkansas, April 16, 1844; came to Douglas Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

H. G. MURCH: lives in Dayton; is Deputy Sheriff; was born in Lane Co., Oregon, December 25, 1854, and came to this county in 1878.

J. T. MUSGRAVE: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a

farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Jonesborough, Union Co., Illinois, May 29, 1832, and came to this county in 1868.

R. C. MUSGRAVE: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Jonesborough, Union Co., Illinois, February 17, 1834, and came to this county in 1868.

JOHN MUSTARD: lives in Dayton; is Sheriff; owns 250 acres of land; was born in Lee Co., Virginia, September 30, 1835; came to Yolo Co., California, in 1854, and to this county in 1866.

G. B. NEEL: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in St. Louis, Missouri, August 16, 1849; came to Salem, Marion Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1881.

R. G. NEWLAND: lives six miles north of Dayton; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 500 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Wythe Co., Virginia, June 20, 1823, and came to this county in 1861.

D. W. NICHOLSON: lives ten miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in New York, September 5, 1819, came to Sacramento valley, California, in 1849, to Oregon in 1871, and to this county in 1874.

A. OSLAND: lives eight miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land, and his address is Dayton. He was born in Kongsberg, Norway, December 15, 1815; came to this county in 1870.

JOHN Y. OSTRANDER; lives in Dayton; is an attorney; was born in Cowlitz Co., W. T. April 26, 1857, and came to this county in 1875.

CHARLES A. PALMER: lives in Dayton; is a carpenter; was born in Warrensville, Lycoming Co., Pennsylvania, February 26, 1846; came to Seattle W. T., in 1871, and to this county in 1877.

JOHN PALMER: lives three miles south of Dayton: is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, March 24, 1840; came to Seattle, King Co., W. T., in 1872, and to this county in 1882.

NELSON PARKS: lives nine miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer and wagon-maker; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Butler Co., Ohio, October 2, 1824; came to Lewiston, Idaho, in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

WALTER PARKS: lives one mile north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 40 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 23, 1826; came to Sacramento, California in, 1850, to the Territory in 1862, and to this county in 1869.

T. C. PARSONS: lives twelve miles south east of Dayton; is a lumberman; owns 80 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Adams Co., Illinois, February 10, 1849; came to California the same year, to Oregon in 1851, and to this county in 1876.

GABRIEL PAUL: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Decatur Co., Indiana, October 6, 1840, came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1862.

D. B. PETTIJOHN: lives in Dayton; is a stockraiser; was born in Brown Co., Ohio, September 10, 1834, and came to this county in 1875.

M. PIETRZYCKI, M. D.: lives in Dayton; is a physician and surgeon; was born in Horodysxcxe, Sambor District, Galicia, Austria, April 25, 1843; came to San Francisco in 1867, and to this county in 1880.

E. PING: lives in Dayton; is a capitalist; was born in Somerset, Pulaski Co., Kentucky, March 13, 1819; came to Saint Helen Columbia Co., Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory, in 1859, and to this county in 1860.

A. T. PINTLER: lives one and one-half miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 150 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Bethel, Sullivan Co., New York, March 29, 1830, and came to this county in 1874.

GEO. T. POLLARD: lives in Huntsville; is a farmer; owns 540 acres of land; was born in Shelby Co., Kentucky, June 15, 1836; came to California in 1852, to the Territory in 1855, and to this county in 1859.

RUTH A. PRICE: lives in Dayton; is a school teacher; was born in Edina, Knox Co., Missouri, November 28, 1856; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1877.

JAMES PUMPELLY: lives seven miles southwest of Marengo; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Marengo. He was born in Milford, Clermont Co., Ohio, March 23, 1845; came to Dalles, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

J. H. PUTNAM: lives nine miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Montgomery Co., New York, July 7, 1828; came to El Dorado Co., California, in 1853, and to this county in 1879.

J. K. RAINWATER: lives in Dayton; is a lumberman; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Sevier county, Tennessee. January 3, 1834; came to Benton county, Oregon, in 1861, and to this county in 1869.

I. N. E. RAYBURN: lives six miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla county. He was born in Westport, Decatur county, Indiana, June 4, 1832; came to Walla Walla in 1865, and to this county in 1870.

JOHN B. REDFORD: lives six miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Warsaw, Benton county, Missouri, December 31, 1846; came to Grand Ronde, Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

J. H. RICHARDSON: lives in Huntsville; is a farmer and miller; owns 760 acres of land and a mill; was born in Corydon, Harrison county, Indiana, October 7, 1836; came to Walla Walla county and to this county in 1863.

WILLIAM T. RICHARDSON: lives four miles west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Ottawa, Canada, February 1, 1835, and came to this county in 1876.

JAMES RINEHART: lives seven miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Washington county, Arkansas, November 26, 1855; came to Walla Walla in 1875, and to this county in 1880.

GARRET ROMAINE: lives six miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in New York City, March 7, 1829; came to Oregon in 1874, and to this county in 1878.

JOHN H. ROMAINE: lives six miles north of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, April 15, 1857; came to Oregon in 1874, and to this county in 1877.

JOHN H. RUSSELL: lives twelve miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cumberland county, Illinois, January 7, 1852; came to Sacramento, California, in 1877, and to this county in 1879.

J. KNOX RUTHERFORD: lives in Dayton; is Prosecuting Attorney; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Clinton, Anderson county, Tennessee, in 1850; came to this county in 1878.

JAS. O. SALING: lives seven miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; address is Dayton. He was born in Eugene City, Lane county, Oregon, March 26, 1865, and came to this county in 1869.

GARDNER W. SAMS: lives five and one-half miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Jackson county, Ohio, April 23, 1849: came to Umatilla county, Oregon, in 1865, to the Territory in 1867, and to this county in 1879.

ABEL SHAW: lives five and one-half miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 273 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Centerville, Appanoose county, Iowa, August 4, 1853; came to Grand Ronde, Oregon, in 1864, to the Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1871.

W. W. SHERRY: lives six miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born near Cleveland, in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, February 16, 1835; came to Illinois in 1837, to Walla Walla in 1860, and to this county the same year.

GEORGE C. SHERWOOD: lives near Dayton; is a lumberman; address is Dayton. He was born in Amity, Yamhill county, Oregon, October 4, 1855; came to the Territory in 1878, and to this county in 1881.

J. M. SKELTON: lives five miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 600 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Princeton, Gibson county, Indiana, May 8, 1837; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1865.

JOHN SHEPHERD: lives nine miles south east of Dayton;

is a stock raiser; owns 80 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 15, 1842; came to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1878.

ROBERT SLOAN: lives ten miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 720 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Athens, Clarke county, Missouri, March 18, 1851, and came to this county in 1871.

D. J. SMITH: lives seven miles south east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, September 24, 1820; came to Montana Territory and to this county in 1872.

J. L. SMITH: lives in Dayton; is a butcher; owns some town property; was born near Blountsville, Sullivan county, Tennessee, March 28, 1828; came to Napa valley, California, in 1850. and to this county in 1872.

JOSHUA R. STARIE: lives five miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land, and his address is Dayton. He was born in Jamestown, Fentress county, Tennessee, November 5, 1854; came to Humboldt, Nevada, in 1876, to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1881.

J. A. STARNER: lives five miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer and Probate Judge; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He war born in Wayne, Wayne county, Ohio, May 9, 1837; came to Umatilla county, Oregon, in December, 1865, and to this county in 1866.

R. P. STEEN: lives in Dayton; is a farmer; owns 840 acres of land; was born in Knox Co., Indiana, February 29, 1840; came to Oregon in 1852, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1874.

T W. STEWART: lives six miles east of Dayton; is a painter; address is Dayton. He was born in Monroe Co., Michigan, September 22, 1845, and came to this county in 1881.

JOHN C. STORY: lives fourteen miles north east of Walla Walla city; is a farmer and school teacher; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Butler Co , Pennsylvania, December 24, 1841; came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county in 1869.

F. M. STOVALL: lives seven miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Blandville, Ballard Co., Kentucky, September 28, 1845; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1866.

R F. STURDEVANT: lives in Dayton; is a lawyer; owns 66 acres of land; was born in Warren Co., Pennsylvania, November 18, 1841; came to Olympia, W. T., in 1873; and to this county in 1874.

THOMAS T. SUDDERTH: lives seven and one-half miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Gwinnett Co., Georgia, March 5, 1848, and came to this county in 1873.

J. W. SWINNEY: lives two and one-half miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Bloomfield, Davis Co., Iowa, August 17, 1846; came to Lane Co., Oregon in 1864, and to this county in 1870.

A. W. TAYLOR: lives eleven miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer and carpenter; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Bridgeport, Belmont, Co., Ohio, July 26, 1840; came to Boise valley, Idaho, in 1868, to this Territory in 1870, and this county in 1871.

H. W. TEEL: lives eight miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in McHenry Co., Illinois, September 9, 1847; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1854, to the Territory in 1860, and to this county in 1869.

J. A. TEWALT: lives eight miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Knox Co., Indiana, January 18, 1844; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1871, and to this county in 1876.

GRANT SHERMAN THAYER: lives in Dayton; is a blacksmith; was born November 11, 1864, and came to this county in August, 1881.

B. F. THOMPSON: lives three and one-half miles south west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Athens, McMinn Co., Tennessee, January 26, 1826; came to Astoria, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1861.

JOHN N. THOMPSON: lives in Dayton; is a livery-man and farmer; owns 220 acres of land; was born in Madison Co., New York, December 20, 1837; came to Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1871.

T. W. THRONSON: lives in Dayton; is a farmer; was born in Houston Co., Minnesota, September 12, 1858; came to Nevada Co., California, in 1863, and to this county in 1874.

WILLIS THRONSON: lives four miles south west of Marengo; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Marengo. He was born at Egersun, Norway, March 25, 1825; came to Nevada Co., California, in 1859, and this county in 1871.

A. J. TITUS: lives five and one-half miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Parke Co., Indiana, May 12, 1831; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

JOHN T. TRENT: lives eight miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Platte Co., Missouri, March 10, 1849; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

J. H. VANDEVER: lives in Huntsville; is a minister; owns 176 acres of land; was born in Switzerland Co., Indiana, July 19, 1842; came to Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

J. P. VAN DUSEN, M. D.: lives in Dayton; is a physician; was born in Kendall Co., Illinois, May 12, 1854, and came to this county in 1877.

L. M. VANNICE: lives three miles west of Marengo; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Marengo. He was born near Burlington, Des Moines Co., Iowa, January 23, 1845; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1870, and to this county the same year.

ROBERT VANNICE: lives four and one-half miles south west of Marengo; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Marengo. He was born in Switzerland Co., Indiana, April 2, 1841; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1867, and to this county in 1870.

WILLIAM VAUGHAN: lives three miles west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 720 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Seneca Co., New York, February 18, 1838; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1875.

SYLVESTER M. WAIT: lives in Dayton; is proprietor of a flour mill and planing mill; owns 40 acres of land and 3 acres of city property; was born in Washington Co., Vermont, May 20, 1822; came to Oregon in 1850, and to this county in 1864.

I. S. WALDRIP: lives in Marengo; is a hotel keeper and cabinet maker; owns some town property; was born in Du Page Co., Illinois, March 18, 1836, came to California in 1859, to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1876.

J. A. WARWICK: lives three miles east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Bath Co., Virginia; came to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1875.

LEVI W. WATROUS: lives three and one-half miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer and stockman; owns 400 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Edwardsburg, Canada West, June 13, 1825, and came to this county in 1872.

R. T. WATROUS: lives five and one-half miles south of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 90 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1834; came to Walla Walla in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

JACOB H. WATSON: lives eight miles south east of Dayton; is a teamster; address is Dayton. He was born in Green Co., Indiana, January 31, 1850; came to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1872, and to this county the same year.

A. C. WEST: lives in Dayton; is a dentist; was born in Melverton, Perth Co., Ontario, January 22, 1851; came to Stockton, California, in 1872, and to this county in 1878.

HUGH H. WILKINSON: lives seven miles east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Buffalo, Dallas Co., Missouri, February 21, 1844; came to Stanislaus Co., California, in 1874, to the Territory in 1875, and this county in 1876.

ZACHARY T. WILLIAMS: lives four miles north of Dayton; is a farmer and stockman; owns 240 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in Fremont Co., Iowa, July 15, 1849. came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1871.

W. W. WILLITS: lives in Huntsville; is a school teacher; was born in Tipton, Cedar county, Iowa, October, 1858; came to Jackson county, Oregon, in 1875, and to this county in 1882.

F. N. WINDER: lives seven miles north east of Dayton: is a farmer and butcher; owns 80 acres of land; address is Day

ton. He was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, November 29, 1839: came to Walla Walla in 1861, and to this county in 1864.

WALTER WOOD: lives nine miles north west of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 640 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in White River, Desha county, Arkansas, November 30, 1838; came to Waitsburg, Walla Walla county, in 1865, and to this county in 1869.

C. S. WRIGHT: lives eight miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 420 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in McConnelsville, Morgan county, Ohio, August 17, 1831; came to Portland, Multnomah county, Oregon, in 1870, and to this county in 1876.

DAVIS S. WRIGHT: lives eight miles north east of Dayton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Dayton. He was born in McConnelsville, Morgan county, Ohio, April 15, 1859; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1869, and to this county in 1876.

MOSES WRIGHT: lives three and one-half miles south east of Waitsburg; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Waitsburg, Walla Walla county. He was born in Franklin county, Virginia, February 14, 1830; came to Jackson county, Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1867.

GARFIELD COUNTY.

NELSON ALLEN: lives four miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Henry county, Iowa; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1877.

W. A. BALL: was born in Saint Charles county, Missouri, February 16, 1824; came to California in 1849, to Oregon in 1858, and to Walla Walla the same year. He was a government teamster at Sante Fé; accompanied Col. Wright in 1858; received a paralytic stroke in 1873 at Denver, Colorado; now lives at Lewiston, Nez Perce county, Idaho Ty.

A. C. BANKSON: lives five miles south of Pataha; is a farmer and stock man; owns 468 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Shelby county. Illinois, February 4, 1824, and came to this county in 1872.

O. E. BEAN: lives in Anatone; is an engineer; was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, September 3, 1844; came to Grand Ronde valley in Oregon in 1866, to the Territory in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

JACOB BIHLMAIER: lives in Pataha City; is a brewer; was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, August 10, 1836, and came to this county in 1879.

ANDREW BLACKMUN: lives on Pataha creek; is a machinist; owns 30 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, February 8, 1833, and came to this county in 1876.

L. G. BRADEN: lives seven miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer and stock man; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Jefferson county, Illinois, March 2, 1847; came to WallaWalla in 1871, and to this county in 1878.

GEO. W. BRAMLET: lives six miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Bradley county, Tennessee, August 12, 1835; came to Washington county, Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

W. W. BRIDGEWATER: lives seven miles south of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Daviess county, Indiana, October 14, 1854; came to Oregon in 1864, to the Territory in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

GEO. W. BURFORD: lives one-half mile south of Ilia; is a horticulturist and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is Ilia. He was born in Greenville, Floyd county, Indiana, February 20, 1832; came to Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1877.

C. C. BURGE: lives in Pomeroy; keeps a livery stable; owns 220 acres of land; was born in Jefferson county, New York, June 25, 1836; came to Oregon in 1850, to the Territory in 1876, and to this county in 1882.

H. L. CAPLES: lives in Pataha City; is a lawyer; owns 300 acres of land and two town lots; was born in Wayne county. Ohio. August 19, 1823; came to Vancouver, W. T., in 1852, and to this county in 1878.

CHAS. N. CLARK: lives in Pomeroy; is a tinner; was born in Benton county, Oregon, March 17, 1852; came to the Territory in 1874, and to this county in 1881.

WM. F. CLUSTER: lives six miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 200 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, February 8, 1831; came to Grand Ronde valley, Oregon, in 1862, to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

ANDREW S. COOLEY: lives eight miles south of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Pataha City, He was born in Niagara county, New York, November 16, 1829; came to California in 1853, and to this county in 1880.

JOHN B. COOK: lives three miles north of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Marion county, Alabama, September 1, 1840; came to Dayton, Columbia county, and to this county in 1871.

FRANCIS M. CORDER: lives eight miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Johnson county, Missouri, March 10, 1857, and came to this county in 1881.

L. B. COURTNEY: lives nine miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in New Lexington, Perry county, Ohio, April 14, 1846; came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1868, to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1872.

MRS. V. L. COX: lives in May View; has charge of the post office; was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, November 16, 1827; came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1851, to the Territory in 1872, and to this county in 1878.

A. P. COYLE: lives four miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 162 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, June, 1842; came to Oregon in 1875, to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

H. D. CRUMPACKER: lives one mile south of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, October 25, 1844; came to Boise City, Idaho Ter., in 1864, to this Territory in 1865, and to this county in 1874.

W. T. CRUMPACKER: lives one-half mile south of Pataha City; is a farmer; address is Pataha City. He was born in Sullivan Co., Missouri December 3, 1858; came to Boise City, Idaho Ter., in 1864, to the Territory in 1865, and to this county in 1874.

THOS. CUNNINGHAM: lives in Pataha City; is a saloon keeper; owns one town lot; was born in Louisville, Kentucky, September 8, 1849; came to Walla Walla in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

F. M. DAUGHERTY: lives in Pomeroy; is a dealer in confectionery; owns four town lots; was born in Hillsborough, Fountain Co., Indiana, March 31, 1839; came to Montana Ter. in 1865, and to this county in 1869.

A. D. DAVIS: lives in Pomeroy; is a blacksmith; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Des Moines, Polk Co., Iowa, March 19, 1851; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1853, to this Territory in 1873, and to this county in 1875.

B. B. DAY: lives in Pomeroy; is a miller and farmer; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Coshocton, Coshocton Co., Ohio, May 7, 1839; came to San Francisco in 1865, to the Territory in 1868, and to this county in 1878.

THOS. E. DELANEY: lives in PatahaCity; is a butcher; was born in Jasper Co., Missouri, November 29, 1853; came to Butte Co., California, in 1854, and to this county in 1880.

EWELL S. DICKSON: lives eight miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Scott Co., Tennessee, July 22, 1849; and came to this county in 1877.

GILBERT DICKSON: lives twelve miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Scott Co., Tennessee, August 13, 1845; came to Coos Bay, Coos Co., Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

NEWTON ESTES: lives nine miles north of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is

Pomeroy. He was born near Saint Joseph, Missouri, May 11, 1836; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1854, to the Territory in 1858, and to this county in 1870.

C. W. FITZSIMMONS: lives six miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha. He was born in Mahaska Co., Iowa, February 16, 1850; came to Walla Walla in 1873, and to this county in 1879.

C. B. FOOTE: lives in Pomeroy; is a hardware merchant; owns some town lots; was born in Hillsdale Co., Michigan, May 8, 1851; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

G. H. FORREST: lives in Pataha City; is a blacksmith; was born in Douglas Co., Oregon, September 13, 1857; came to the Territory in 1871, and to this county in 1876.

T. C. FRARY, M. D.: lives in Pomeroy, is a physician and surgeon; owns some town lots; was born in Milan, Erie Co., Ohio, October 3, 1840; cameto Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1876, and to this county in 1878.

JAMES F. GALLAGHER: lives in Pomeroy; is a liquor dealer; owns 4 town lots; was born in Mayo Co., Ireland, November 1, 1839; came to San Francisco in 1852, and to this county in 1877.

ROBERT GAMMON: lives three miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Lee Co., Iowa, July 3, 1851; came to Walla Walla in 1874, and to this county in 1879.

CHAS. GILBERT: lives three and one-half miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Athens Co., Ohio, May 21, 1849; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., and to this county in 1877.

ABRAHAM GRANLUND: lives at Central ferry; is a stock raiser; owns 105 acres of land; address is Reform, Whitman Co. He was born in Umva, Sweden, July 29, 1826; came to San Francisco in 1852, and to this county in October, 1880.

C. F. GREEN: lives in Pomeroy; is a merchant; owns 2 town lots; was born in Franklin, Franklin Co., Vermont, December 27, 1854; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1871, and to this county in 1880.

WM. GREEN: lives ten miles north east of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Parke Co., Indiana, June 16, 1835; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1860, and to this county in 1869.

M. G. HAGAMAN: lives one-half mile west of Peola; is a farmer and stockman; owns 480 acres of land; address is Peola. He was born in Watauga Co., North Carolina, September 10, 1839, and came to this county in 1877.

ISAAC HARRINGTON: lives two miles north west of Alpowa; is a stock raiser; address is Alpowa. He was born in Pennsylvania. July 15, 1815; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1878.

BYRON A. HARRIS: lives twelve miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Green Co., Wisconsin, November 2, 1853; came to Montana Ty., in 1863, to the Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1870.

G. S. HARRIS: lives eleven miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Sandusky Co., Ohio, January 17, 1834; came to California in 1853, and to this county in 1875.

M. C. HARRIS: lives nine miles east of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 221 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Tennessee, August 18, 1850; came to California in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

W. B. HARRIS: lives ten miles south east of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 180 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Green Co., Wisconsin, November 16, 1857; came to Walla Walla in 1868, and to this county in 1871.

L. R. HAWLEY: lives four miles north east of Alpowa; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 1200 acres of land jointly with W. B. Hawley; address is Alpowa. He was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, August 2, 1850; came to Walla Walla in 1861, and to this county in 1877.

WM. B. HAWLEY: lives four miles north east of Alpowa; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 1200 acres of land jointly with L. R. Hawley; address is Alpowa. He was born in Clark Co., Illinois, June 16, 1855; came to Walla Walla in 1861, and to this county in 1877.

JOHN HAWORTH: lives at Columbia Center on Pataha creek; is a farmer; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Keokuk Co., Iowa, February 6, 1853; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

WM. HENDERSHOTT: lives in Pomeroy; is a livery stable keeper; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Muskingum Co., Ohio, October 21, 1845; came to Walla Walla in 1869, and to this county in 1880.

JOHN HOUSER: lives in Pataha City; is a miller; was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, May 15, 1829; came to California in 1852, to the Territory in 1866, and to this county in 1879.

J. A. HOWARD: lives three miles north of Alpowa, is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Marshall Co., Iowa, September 11, 1854; came to Walla Walla Co. in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

WELBURN L. HOWELL: lives seven miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Fannin Co., Georgia, October 17, 1852; came to Lane county, Oregon, in 1875, and to this county in 1876.

JOHN G. HUGHES: lives in Pomeroy; is proprietor of a livery stable and owns some town lots; was born in South Wales, Great Britain, February 11, 1838; came to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1877, and to this county in 1879.

J. W. HULL: lives in Pomeroy; is a farmer and dealer in agricultural implements; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Pike Co., Illinois, January 9, 1849, and came to this county in 1875.

F. W. HUNTER: lives nine miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Stockton, San Joaquin Co., California, June 26, 1860; came to the Territory in 1864, and to this connty in 1878.

H. C. HUTCHINSON: lives two miles west of Kelley's Bar; is a farmer and fruit grower; owns 320 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Defiance Co., Ohio, June 27, 1844; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

FRED F. ILLSLEY: lives three and three fourths miles south west of Ilia; is a farmer; address is Ilia. He was born in Harrison, Cumberland Co., Maine, May 15, 1860; came to Walla Walla in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

CHA'S ISECKE: lives in Anatone; is a merchant; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Province of Pomerania, Germany, May, 8, 1842; came to San Francisco in 1873, and to this county in 1878.

G. W. JAMES: lives two miles south of May View; is a farmer; owns 740 acres of land; address is May View. He was born in Muskingum Co., Ohio, April 1, 1836; came to Marysville, California, in 1860, and to this county in 1878.

JOHN W. JENKINS: lives five miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 245 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Hannibal, Marion Co., Missouri, January 1, 1848; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1864, to the Territory in 1875, and to this county in 1882.

SAM'L. T. JONES: lives in Assotin; is a stock raiser; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Mercer Co., Illinois, July 1, 1850; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1873.

ELISHA D. JUDKINS: lives eleven miles east of Pataha City; is a carpenter and farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Palmyra, Somerset county, Maine, February 13, 1833, and came to this county in 1878.

J. J. KANAWYER: lives in Assotin; is a carpenter and joiner; was born in Logansport, Cass county, Indiana, July 6, 1843; came to California in 1862, and to this county in 1878.

WM. P. KEFFER: lives two and one-half miles north of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Jackson county, Missouri, January 3, 1848; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1878.

D. E. KELLEY: lives at Kelley's Bar, on Snake river; is the proprietor of a warehouse; owns 188 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, June 21, 1854; came to Nez Perce county, Idaho Ty., and to this county in 1877.

J. H. KENNEDY, M. D.: lives in Pomeroy; is a physician and surgeon; owns some town lots; was born in Wapello county, Iowa, April 1, 1850; came to Baker county, Oregon, in 1862, to the Territory in 1863, and to this county 1881.

ROBERT KERNOHAN: lives in Pomeroy; is a saloon keeper; was born in Ireland; came to California in 1856, and to this county in 1878.

OLIVER C. KINDLIE: lives two miles north west of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land address is Alpowa. He was born near Hamer, Norway, January 7, 1855; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1876.

WILLIAM KING: lives in Peola; is a farmer and stock man; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and came to this county in 1876.

LINDSAY KIRBY: lives eight miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1843; came to Grand Ronde valley, Oregon, in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

C. O. KNEEN: lives one mile west of May View; is a farmer; owns 1,200 acres of land jointly with C. Moore; address is May View. He was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, December 25, 1853; came to Walla Walla in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

JOSEPH E. LEACHMAN: lives ten miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Adams county. Illlnois, September 13, 1847; came to this county in 1879.

DAVID R. LEWIS: lives ten miles south of Pataha City; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Wayne Co., Iowa, November 5, 1857; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1863, and to this county in 1879.

WILLIAM T. LEWIS: lives ten miles south of Pataha City; is a farmer and stockman; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City He was born in Wayne Co., Iowa, August 5, 1852; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1863, and to this county in 1879.

JOSEPH B. LISTER: lives in Pomeroy; is a lawyer: owns 160 acres of land; was born in Lexington, Kentucky, March 19, 1852; came to California in 1871, and to this county in 1879.

F. B. LOGAN: lives fourteen miles west of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 640 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Stark Co., Ohio, July 27, 1849; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1870, and to this county in 1872;

CYRUS J. LONG: lives four miles north west of Peola; is a farmer and swine breeder; owns 320 acres of land; address is Peola. He was born in Louisa Co., Iowa, January 23, 1838; came to Clackamas Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1879.

C. A. LUNDY: lives in Pataha City; is a hardware merchant; owns 120 acres of land; was born in Clinton Co., Ohio, September 22, 1840, and came to this county in 1878.

JAY LYNCH: lives at the head of Alpowa creek; is proprietor of a saw mill; owns 160 acres of land; address Peola. He was born in Coshocton, Coshocton Co., Ohio, October 19, 1852; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

C. A. MCCABE: lives in Pomeroy; is a farmer and stockman; was born in Cavan Co., Ireland, September 27, 1838; came to Walla Walla in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

ORANGE MCCALPIN: lives in Assotin; is a livery stable keeper; owns two town lots; was born in Marion Co., Oregon, February 14, 1859; came to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1882.

WM. MCFALL: lives 13 miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Ashland Co., Ohio, January 24, 1845; came to California in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

DOUGALD MCKELLAR: lives six miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Province of Ontario, Canada, October 1, 1852; came to Nevada in 1873, and to this county in 1877.

ALBERT H. MALONE: lives three miles north west of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 150 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Georgetown, Williamson Co., Texas, December 15, 1853; came to Oregon in 1864; to the Territory in 1870, and to this county in 1882.

LEWIS E. MALONE: lives three miles north west of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 150 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Lucas Co., Iowa, January 8, 1864; came to Oregon in 1864; to the Territory in 1870, and to this county in 1882.

MARTHA J. MARKS: lives twelve miles north east of Pomeroy; was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, November 16, 1855; came to the Territory in 1878, and to this county in 1881.

WM. H. MARKS; lives twelve miles north east of Pomeroy; is County Superintendent of schools; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, June 13, 1857; came to the Territory in 1879, and to this county in 1880.

JULIA MARSILLIOT: lives one half mile south east of Theon; owns 160 acres of land; address is Theon. She was born on Staten Island, New York, September 21, 1843; came to San Francisco in 1877, and to th s county 1880.

JAMES MEGGINSON: lives six miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pataha City; was born in Montgomery Co., North Carolina; came to California in 1849, to the Territory in 1873, and to this county in 1877.

JOS. S. MILAM: lives one mile east of Pataha City; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Greene Co., Indiana, September 5, 1835; came to California in 1852, and to this county in 1861.

J. A. MILLS: lives six miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer and stockman; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Multnomah Co., Oregon, October 17, 1846; came to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

CHAS. H. MOCHEL: lives in Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Marysville, Nodaway Co., Missouri, March 25, 1858; came to Seattle, W. T. in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

G. L. MOCHEL, JR.: lives three miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer and carpenter; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Edinburgh, Johnson Co., Indiana, February 5, 1855, came to Seattle, W. T. in 1876, and to this county in 1878.

WM. H. MONTGOMERY: lives in Pataha City; is proprietor of a livery stable; was born in Macon Co., Illinois, September 1856, and came to this county in 1881.

W. J. MONTGOMERY, M. D.: lives in Pataha City; is a physician; was born in Greenfield, Dade Co., Missouri, August 22, 1851, and came to this county in 1882.

WM. W. MORRIS: lives nine miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Indiana, December 27, 1852; came to Walla Walla in 1863, and to this county in 1873.

A. MORSE: lives in Columbia Center on Pataha creek; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Washington Co., New. York, July 17, 1842; came to Walla Walla in 1868, and to this county in 1871.

E. OLIVER: lives on Pataha Prairie; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land: address is Pomeroy. He was born in Rush Co., Indiana, April 21, 1830; came to Oregon in 1864, to the Territory in 1870, and to this county in 1871.

HENRY OWSLEY: lives five miles west of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 800 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Clairborne Co., Tennessee, December 3, 1818; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1860, and to this county the same year.

JAMES PALMER: lives six miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Aroostook Co., Maine, November 9, 1846; came to Arizona in 1866, and to this county in 1877.

G. A. PARKER: lives in Pomeroy; is a saddler and harness maker; owns 320 acres of land and three town lots; was born in Kennebec Co., Maine, March 11, 1836; came to California in 1858, and to this county in 1878.

ALVA H. PERKINS: lives nine miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer and stockraiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Linn Co., Oregon, September 21, 1856, and came to this county in 1879.

PETER PETERSON: lives four miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Chisago Co., Minnesota, August 20, 1856; came to Portland Oregon in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

CASPER PLUMMER: lives six miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 680 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, December 26, 1826; came to Willamette valley in 1875, and to this county in 1876.

JOSEPH RAFFERTY: lives in Mentor, on Pataha creek; is a farmer and stock man; owns 600 acres of land; and his address is Pataha City. He was born in Tyrone Co., Ireland, in 1830;

came to San Francisco in 1855, to the Territory in 1859, and to this county in 1869.

JOHN RASH: lives in Pataha City; is a stage driver, and saloon keeper; was born in McMinnville, Yamhill Co., Oregon, September 21, 1852; came to the Territory in 1879, and to this county in 1881.

W. A. RASH: lives in Pataha City; is a hotel and livery stable keeper; was born in Jackson Co., Alabama, October 24, 1824; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1881.

JOHN W. RAUCH: lives in Pomeroy; is an abstract conveyancer, collector, and insurance agent; was born in Covington, Miami Co., Ohio, May 7, 1855; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., and to this county in 1877.

WM. G. REED: lives two miles north west of Peola; is a farmer and stock man; owns 640 acres of land; address is Peola. He was born in Benton Co., Arkansas, April 28, 1838; came to Walla Walla in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

THEODORE REUCK: lives ten miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Adams Co., Illinois, January 4, 1841; came to Santa Barbara, California, in 1872, and to this county in 1879.

H. C. RICE: lives in Pataha City; is a merchant; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Trumbull Co., Ohio, March 30, 1839; came to this county in 1878.

GEORGE R. RICHARDSON: lives four miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Grant Co., Wisconsin, November 1, 1855; came to Shasta Co., California, in 1860, and to this county in 1878.

ANDREW M. ROBISON: lives two miles north west of Anatone; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Antone. He was born in Louderdale Co., Alabama, April 19, 1830, and came to this county in 1876.

JAS. M. ROBISON: lives two miles north west of Anatone; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Anatone. He was born in Jackson County, Alabama, October 5, 1822, and came to this county in 1876

THOS. W. ROBINSON: lives five miles north of Peola; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Peola. He was born in Boone county, Missouri, July 16, 1833; came to Sutter county, California, in 1874, and to this county in 1878.

JOHN M. RUARK: lives nine miles north of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Franklin county, Indiana, September 13, 1836; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1880.

THOS. RUARK: lives three miles south west of Kelley's Bar; is a farmer; owns 560 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Franklin county, Indiana, September 4, 1833; came to Clarke county, W. T., in 1862, and to this county in 1878.

HARMON SCOTT: lives three miles north of Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Floyd county, Indiana, June 19, 1847; came to Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1865, to the Territory in 1873, and to this county in 1878.

CHAS. H. SEELEY: lives ten miles north of Pomeroy; is a sheep breeder and wool grower; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Schuyler county, Illinois, July 10. 1840; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1879.

W. J. SHANER: lives ten miles south of Pomeroy; is a stock raiser; owns 166 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, September 3, 1846; came to Walla Walla in 1874, and to this county in 1877.

THOS. WM. SHANNON: lives ten miels north of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 21, 1856; came to San Francisco, California, in 1858, and to this county in 1878.

CHAS. H. SHIELDS: lives on Wade's Bar on Snake river; is a fruit grower; owns 80 acres of land; address is Ilia. He was born in Winona county, Minnesota, September 16, 1864; came to Penawawa, Whitman county, in 1880, and to this county in 1882.

WM. B. STALLCOP: lives six miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer and stock man; owns 240 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Clinton county, Iowa, December 11, 1853; came to Walla Walla in 1864, and to this county in 1878.

J. E. STEEN: lives three and one-half miles west of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Marion Co., Oregon, September 12, 1853; came to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1879.

E. STEPHENS: lives in Pomeroy; is the proprietor of a saw mill; owns 460 acres of land; was born in Richmond Co., New York, March 13, 1822; came to Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

CHAS. T. STILES: lives in Pataha City; is a merchant; was born in Whitneyville, Washington Co., Maine; came to Vancouver, W. T., in 1860, and to this county in 1878.

DUDLEY STRAIN: lives six miles south east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Christian Co., Illinois, October 18, 1846; came to Montana Ty., in 1865, to the Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1871.

ALEXANDER SUMPTER, JR.: lives in Assotin; is a merchant; owns 320 acres of land and the town site; was born in Linn Co., Oregon, September 15, 1853; came to the Territory in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

WILLIAM SUTTIE: lives in Pataha City; is a merchanic; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Halifax, Halifax Co., Nova Scotia, March 22, 1835; came to Carson City, Nevada, in 1873, and to this county in 1877.

SMITH W. SWEZEA: lives eight miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 200 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Wayne Co., Missouri, March 7, 1852; came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county in 1878.

GREEN SWINNEY: lives five miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 245 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Decatur Co., Indiana, December 25, 1841; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1864, to the Territory in 1875, and to this county in 1879.

E. G. TEALE: lives twelve miles south of Pomeroy; is proprietor of a sawmill and owns 320 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Coshocton Co., Ohio, December 13, 1843; came to California in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

I. J. TOMLINSON: lives three miles east of Pataha City; is a teacher; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born near Loudonville, Ashland Co., Ohio, August 27, 1847; came to Sacramento, California, in 1869, and to this county in 1877.

DAVID L. TRESCOTT: lives one-half of a mile south of Theon; is a farmer and stockman; owns 480 acres of land; address is Theon. He was born in Salem, Columbia Co., Ohio, April 6, 1841; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1877. Mr. Trescott was a sergeant in the sixth regiment, Ohio volunteer cavalry; was transferred to second O. V. Cav. March 1, 1862, and mustered out of service September 11, 1865.

A. E. TROYER: lives nine miles south of Pomeroy; is a farmer and carpenter; owns 160 acres of land; addres is Pomeroy. He was born in Holmes Co., Ohio, September 2, 1842, and came to this county in 1877.

CHAS. E. TRUAX: lives four miles south east of Truax's landing; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; address is Alpowa. He was born in Franklin Co., Vermont, April 13, 1840; came to Jacksonville, Oregon, in 1861, to the Territory in 1862, and to this county in 1878.

CHAS. WARD: lives one mile west of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Patahacity. He was born in New York city, September 18, 1832; came to California in 1852, and to this county in 1866.

THOS. WARD: lives nine miles south of Pomeroy on Pataha, prairie; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Tippecanoe Co., Indiana, March 29, 1843; came to California in 1850, and to this county in 1876.

J. A. WEISSENFELS: lives six miles east of Anatone; is a farmer and stockman; owns 320 acres of land; address is Anatone. He was born in Province of Rhein, Prussia, July 18, 1832; came to San Francisco and to this county in 1878.

D. T. WELCH: lives in Theon; is a merchant; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Stark Co., Ohio, April 10, 1835, came to Solano Co., California in 1863, and to this county in 1879.

N. A. WHEELER; lives in Alpowa; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Weathersfield, Windsor county

Vermont; came to San Francisco in 1854, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1872.

GEORGE D. WILSON: lives eight miles east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Wellington county, Ontario, Canada, June 9, 1846; came to Linn county, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1878.

SAMUEL L. WILSON: lives four miles north east of Pataha City; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Pataha City. He was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, January 13, 1835; came to San Joaquin county, California, in 1875, and to this county in 1880.

W. E. WILSON: lives three miles from Pomeroy; is a farmer; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Paris, Henry county, Tennessee, December 16, 1852; came to California in 1875, to the Territory in 1878 and to this county in 1879.

ALBERT C. WOODWARD: lives twelve miles north east of Pomeroy; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born near Milwaukee, Wisconsin, November 16, 1852; came to where Dayton now stands in Columbia county, in 1861, and to this county in 1878.

DIRK ZEMEL: lives in Pomeroy; is a store keeper; was born in Zaardam, Province of North Holland, Netherlands, October 11, 1829; came to San Francisco in 1856, to the Territory in 1863, and to this county in 1871.

D. B. ZUMWALT: lives four miles west of Pomeroy; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pomeroy. He was born in Saint Charles county, Missouri, March 22, 1822; came to Lane county, Oregon, in 1850, to the Territory in 1878, and to this county in 1879.

WHITMAN COUNTY.

F. W. BECKER: lives in Colfax, and is a butcher; was born in Hesse Castle, Germany; came to San Francisco in 1869, and to this county in 1880.

JAMES BENTON: lives four miles south west of Colfax; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Colfax. He was born in Wayne Co., Indiana, November 6, 1841; came to Oregon in 1864, and to this county in 1871.

JESSE BISHOP: lives in Palouse City; is a miller; owns 710 acres of land; was born Wilmington, New Castle Co., Delaware, October 17, 1840; came to Walla Walla in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

H. M. BOONE: lives in Colfax; is proprietor of a livery stable; owns two town lots and 160 acres of land; was born in Polk Co., Oregon, January 1, 1858, and came to this county in 1873.

L. T. BRAGG: lives in Colfax; is County Auditor; owns 160 acres of land and three town lots; was born in Newark, Knox Co., Missouri, March 29, 1840; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1870, and to this county in 1875.

HENRY COPLY: lives three miles south west of Onecho; is a farmer and sheep raiser; owns 280 acres of land; address is Onecho. He was born in West Salem, Wayne Co., Ohio, March 16, 1837, and came to this county in 1877.

C. A. CRAM: lives in Penawawa; is a merchant; was born in Eola, Polk Co., Oregon, January 15, 1860; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1867, and to this county in 1879.

WALT J. DAVENPORT: lives in Colfax; is a clerk; was born in Silverton, Marion Co., Oregon, March 17, 1857, and came to this county in 1872.

JAMES A. DAVIS: lives in Colfax; is proprietor of a livery stable and a stock raiser; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Boone Co., Indiana, May 10, 1840; came to Walla Walla Co., in 1865, and to this county in 1871.

FRANK DICKINSON: lives in Palouse City; is a merchant; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Scott Co., Iowa, September 28, 1850; came to Walla Walla in 1877, and to this county the same year.

EMSLEY FINCHER: lives in Penawawa; is a farmer and sheep raiser; owns 240 acres of land; was born in Miami Co., Ohio, February 22, 1831; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1872.

CYRUS FRENCH: lives in Colfax; is a saloon keeper; owns 160 acres of land and six town lots; was born in Corinth, Penobscot Co., Maine; came to Yuba Co., California, in 1862, and to this county in 1877.

J. N. HAMILTON: lives in Farmington; is a livery stable keeper; was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, October 8, 1856; and came to this county in 1882.

ALFRED A. HILLS: lives eight miles north west of Colfax; is a farmer; address is Colfax. He was born in Morgan Co., Illinois, January 18, 1823; came to Washington Co., Oregon, in 1851, to the Territory in 1852, and to this county in 1874.

GEORGE A. HILLS: lives eight miles north west of Colfax; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 320 acres of land; address is Colfax. He was born in Andrew Co., Missouri, May 9, 1850; came to Washington Co., Oregon, in 1851, to the Territory in 1852, and to this county in 1874

J. HOOVER: lives in Colfax; is a banker; was born in Washington Co., Oregon; came to the Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1878.

J. A. HUNGATE: lives in Almota; is proprietor of a flour mill; owns 200 acres of land; was born in Macomb, McDonough Co., Illinois, July 24, 1844; came to Yolo Co., California, in 1864, to the Territory in 1873, and to this county in 1880.

JOEL A. KIRBY: lives west of Almota on Long Hollow; is a farmer and stock man; owns 320 acres of land; address is Almota. He was born in Jennings Co., Indiana, August 28, 1836; came to Washington Co., Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1878.

J. A. MCCLURE: lives in Palouse City; is a harness maker; owns seven town lots; was born in Lane Co., Oregon, June 21, 1855; came to the Territory in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

H. H. MCCORD: lives in Colfax; is an agent for D. M. Osborne & Co.; owns some town lots; was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania June 29, 1837; came to San Francisco in 1859, and to this county in 1876.

JOHN MCCUE: lives in Palouse City; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1874, and to this county in 1879.

W. S. NEWLAND: lives in Penawawa; is proprietor of a ferry and hotel; owns 40 acres of land; was born in Abingdon, Washington Co., Virginia, May 25, 1839; came to Dayton, Columbia Co., in 1866, and to this county in 1879.

H. A. OLDS: lives two miles north east of Penawawa; is a farmer and sheep raiser; owns 640 acres of land; address is Penawawa. He was born in Grant Co., Wisconsin, March 18, 1852; came to Oregon in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

LUTHER OLDS: lives two miles north east of Penawawa; is a farmer and sheep raiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Penawawa. He was born in Chautauqua Co., New York, February 12, 1823; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

J. A. PERKINS: lives in Colfax; is a banker; owns 620 acres of land; was born in Belle Plain, Marshall Co., Illinois, September 7, 1841; came to Washington Co., Oregon, in 1852, to the Territory in 1861, and to this county in 1870.

DANIEL PREFFER: lives in Palouse City; is a hotel keeper; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Elgin Co., Ontario, Canada, December 17, 1834; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1875, to the Territory in 1879, and to this county in 1881.

W. P. RAGSDALE: lives in Palouse City; is a merchant; owns 380 acres of land; was born in Osage Co., Missouri, October 31, 1844; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1851, and to this couuty in 1874.

C. W. SKEELS: lives one and one half miles west of Lewiston at Skeels landing; is engaged in the warehouse business; owns 160 acres of land; address is Lewiston, Nez Perce Co., Idaho Territory. He was born in Iroquois Co., Illinois, March 30, 1860; came to Walla Walla in 1874, and to this county in 1878.

T. J. SMITH: lives in Penawawa; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; was born in Oregon, Holt Co., Missouri, December 15, 1845; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1846, to the Territory in 1866, and to this county in 1869.

HENRY H. SPALDING, JR.: lives in Almota; was born in Lapwai, Nez Perce Co., Idaho Territory, November 24, 1839; came to this Territory in 1859, and to this county in 1873.

SARAH J. SPENCER: lives in Almota; is proprietor of a hotel; was born in Augusta Co., Virginia, May 26, 1826; came to Jackson Co., Oregon, in 1874, to the Territory in 1880, and to this county in 1881.

S. D. STEPHENS: lives nine miles north of Colfax; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Colfax. He was born in Morgan Co., Tennessee, July 12, 1833; came to Petaluma, Sonoma Co., California, in 1856, to the Territory in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

H. T. STRATTON: lives in Farmington; is a merchant; owns 1,500 acres of land; was born in Tioga Co., Pennsylvania, May 31, 1835; came to Wilbur, Douglas Co., Oregon, in 1854, and to this county in 1878.

J. S. TAYLER: lives two and one-half miles south of Colfax; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Colfax. He was born in Beaver Co., Pennsylvania, September 16, 1838; came to Oregon in 1859, to the Territory in 1860, and to this county in 1871.

GEO. W. TRUAX: lives in Farmington; is a farmer and proprietor of town site; owns 150 acres of land; was born in St. Lawrence Co., New York, December 10, 1841; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1870, and to this county in 1871.

DILLARD WALKER: lives in Farmington; is a butcher; was born in Green Co., Missouri, May 4, 1851; came to Napa, California, in 1858, and to this county in 1880.

JAMES R. WICKS: lives in Onecho; is a farmer and stockman; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Erie Co., Pennsylvania; came to Plumas Co., California, in 1856, and to this county in 1872.

JUSTUS H. WILEY: lives in Palouse City; is a merchant and Post master; owns 100 acres of land; was born in Meigs Co., Ohio, February 8, 1834; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1875, to the Territory in 1880, and to this county in 1881.

R. J. WILSON: lives in Colfax; is a hardware merchant; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Branch Co., Michigan, April 22, 1839; came to San Francisco in 1874, and to the Territory in 1878.

UMATILLA COUNTY.

JOHN C. ARNOLD: lives in Pendleton; is a teacher and County Superintendent of Public Instruction; owns 980 acres of land; was born in Henry Co., Iowa, February 16, 1842; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1850, and to this county in 1874.

DAVID ASHPAUGH: lives five miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Parke Co., Indiana, July 29, 1828; came to Oregon in 1853, and to this county in 1880.

WILLIAM B. ATTERBURY: lives seven miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; address is Milton. He was born in De Kalb Co., Missouri; came to the Pacific Coast in 1869, to Walla Walla in 1870, and to this county in 1870.

MRS. KATIE BAHR: lives eight miles north east of Pendleton; is engaged in farming; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. She was born in Columbia, Washington Co., Maine, April 28, 1854; came to San Francisco in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

MRS. A. M. BALEY: lives in Pendleton; was born in Kennebec County, Maine; came to Vancouver in 1853, and to this county in 1864.

JAMES BAMFORD: lives in Weston; is a carperter and builder; owns four town lots, a planing mill and a door and sash manufactory; was born in Zanesville, Ohio, August 5, 1844; came to Albany, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

MELVIN BAMFORD: lives in Weston; is a carpenter and builder; was born in Peoria, Peoria Co., Illinois, July 3, 1856; came to Albany, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

T. M. Barger: lives six and one half miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born near California, Moniteau Co., Missouri, March 10, 1853; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1877.

DAVID BASHORE: lives nine miles south of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 460 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Miami Co., Ohio, April 27, 1850, came to Walla Walla in 1876, and to this county the same year.

J. B. BEAUCHEMIN: lives five miles east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Walla Walla Co., October 13, 1862.

J. M. BENTLEY: lives in Pendleton; is a lumber dealer; owns 573 acres of land; was born in Boone Co., Missouri, March 9, 1842; came to California in 1861, and to this county in 1871.

WILLIAM BLAKLEY: lives eleven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer and stockraiser; owns 228 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Platte Co., Missouri, October 14, 1840; came to Brownsville, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1846, and to this county in 1868.

D. BOLIN: lives nine miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Morgan Co., Indiana, June 1, 1819; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

D. W. BOLIN: lives nine miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; address is Pendleton. He was born in Salem, Oregon, May 26, 1862, and came to this county in 1880.

NAPOLEON BONAFER: lives one mile east of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 400 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in New York, October 15, 1834; came to Walla Walla in 1858, and to this county in 1881.

C. C. BOON: lives in Milton; is Constable and Deputy Sheriff; was born in Jackson Co., Illinois, May 4, 1846; came to Walla Walla in 1867, and to this county the same year.

W. W. BOOTHBY: is a carpenter; owns 320 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Salem, Marion Co., Oregon, January 11, 1851, and came to this county in 1881.

REV. THOMAS BRANSON: lives ten miles south east of Walla Walla City; is a minister; owns 1,100 acres of land; address, s Walla Walla City. He was born in De Witt Co., Illinois, October 10, 1836; came to Yamhill Co., Oregon, in 1848, and to this county in 1861.

E. BROUGHTON: lives eight miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Cazenovia, Madison Co., New York, November 2, 1850; came to Walla Walla in 1878, and to this county in 1880.

THOMAS BROUGHTON: lives one and one-half miles north east of Cold Spring; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Newberg, Yamhill Co., Oregon, February 5, 1854, and came to this county in 1877.

CHARLES BROWN: lives eleven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in St. Lawrence Co., New York, July 4, 1833; came to Placer Co., California, in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

DAVID BROWN: lives nine miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Centreville, Montgomery Co., Ohio, June 28, 1828, and came to this county in 1876.

WALTER S. BROWN: lives in Milton; is a mill man; was born in Charleston, Coles Co., Illinois, April 12, 1833; came to Walla Walla in 1862, to the State in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

ROBERT BRUCE: lives in Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, August 10, 1828; came to California in 1849, to the State in 1859, and to this county in 1870.

JOHN BURDEN: lives two and one-half miles north of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Sangamon Co., Illinois, July 15, 1840; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1872.

GEORGE BUZAN: lives ten miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Grundy Co., Missouri, October 14, 1850; came to Woodbridge, San Joaquin Co., California, in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

IRA BUZAN: lives ten miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Trenton, Grundy Co., Missouri, November 11, 1854; came to Woodbridge, San Joaquin Co., California, in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

GEORGE CARMICHAEL: lives four and one-half miles north west of Weston; is a farmer; owns 283 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in White Haven, Luzerne Co., Pennsylvania, May 26, 1851; came to Modesto, California, in 1874, and to this county in 1878.

M. S. CHARLTON: lives in Weston; is a farmer; was born in Greenbriar Co., West Virginia, May 29, 1839; came to Harrisburgh, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1878.

NICHOLAS S. CLARK: lives three miles south west of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Glasgow, Howard Co., Missouri, November 9, 1832; came to Butte Co., California, and to Oregon in 1865, and to this county in 1867.

W. S. CLAYPOOL: lives six miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Mooresville, Morgan Co., Indiana, March 13, 1827; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1846, and to this county in 1878.

SAMUEL K. COE: lives in Milton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Wayne Co., Ohio, September 25, 1842; came to Montana in 1866, and to this county in 1869.

JOSIAH COLBY: is a stockman; address is Milton. He was born in Waldo Co., Maine, April 10, 1843; came to California in 1860, to Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1864.

KATE C. A. A. COWL: lives in Milton; is engaged in farming; owns 70 acres of land; was born in Patterson, Putnam Co., New York, July 11, 1827, and came to this county in 1868.

GEORGE W. COY: lives three and one-half miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Keytesville, Chariton Co., Missouri, August 7, 1856; came to Willamette Valley, Oregon, in 1873, and to this county in 1877.

JOSEPH CRAWFORD: lives one and one-quarter miles south of Helix; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Helix. He was born in Platteville, Grant Co., Wisconsin, December 20, 1840, and came to this county in 1875.

JOHN DAVISON: lives four miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Perry Co., Kentucky, January 1, 1840; came to the state in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

THOMAS DONAHUE: lives four miles west of Milton; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Cavan Co., Ireland, in 1837; came to California in 1856, to Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1877.

J. A. DOWNING: lives three and one-half miles north east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 270 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in La Fayette, Stark Co., Illinois, January 5, 1849; came to Sublimity, Marion Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1871.

REASON R. DURAN: lives six and one-half miles north east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Polk Co., Oregon, in 1860, and came to this county in 1871.

BOSTON DURR: lives two miles south of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Rockville, Parke Co., Indiana, in 1833; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1871.

ROBERT E. EASTLAND: lives ten miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 274 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Berry Township, Kalamazoo Co., Michigan, September 29, 1844, and came to this county in 1876.

GEORGE E. EDWARDS: lives in Milton; is a blacksmith; was born in Boone Co., Missouri, January 25, 1850; came to California in 1868, and to this county in 1880.

J. M. ELGIN: lives six miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Howard Co., Missouri, January 13, 1834; came to Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

J. F. ELY: lives fifteen miles south west of Echo; is a farmer; owns 640 acres of land; address is Echo. He was born in Lane Co., Oregon, December 1, 1862, and came to this county in 1874.

J. M. EVANS: lives ten miles south east of Pilot Rock; is a sheep-raiser; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pilot Rock. He was born in Fulton Co., Illinois, November 8, 1832; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1875.

S. H. FERGUSON: lives eleven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born near Holden, Johnson Co., Missouri, January 16, 1829; came to John Day Valley, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

T. D. FERGUSON: lives eleven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Johnson Co., Missouri, May 26, 1854; came to John Day Valley, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

U. H. FERGUSON: lives ten miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born near Holden, Johnson Co., Missouri, March 11, 1848; came to Mendocino Co, California, in 1876, to the state in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

WILLIAM FORSYTHE: lives in Milton; is a butcher; was born in Guernsey Co., Ohio, November 11, 1858; came to Salem Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1879.

J. T. FRAKES: lives one-half of a mile west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 80 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Knox Co., Illinois, April 14, 1833; came to Harrisburg, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1853, to W. T. the same year, and to this county in 1870.

JACOB FRAZER: lives in Pendleton; is a merchant and stock raiser; owns 1,600 acres of land. He was born in Clermont Co., Ohio, October 19, 1820; came to California in 1850, to the state in 1865, and to this county in 1867.

W. S. FRAZIER: lives in Milton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Granville Co., North Carolina, September 15, 1823; came to WallaWalla valley in 1867, and to this county the same year.

W. P. FRENCH: lives two miles east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Rutland, Rutland Co., Vermont, October 25, 1862; came to Vancouver, W. T., in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

HAMILTON GANS: lives three miles south west of Milton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Allegheny Co., Pennsylvania, February 23, 1846; came to Montana in 1866, and to this county in 1868.

HENRY GARRED: lives in Milton; is a saloon keeper; was born in Platte Co., Missouri, June 17, 1849; came to Pacific coast in 1852, and to this county in 1860.

GEORGE W. GELLENBECK: lives in Pendleton; is proprietor of a hotel; was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, April 5, 1853; came to California in 1873, to Oregon in 1879, and to this county in 1880.

B. F. GERKING: lives three miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville; was born in Daviess Co., Indiana, September 2, 1841; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1879.

J. B. GERKING: lives thre miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Clay Co., Indiana, January 28, 1846; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

J. R. GERKING: lives three miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer and elder in charge of church in Centerville; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Jefferson Co., Kentucky, December 18, 1812; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1871.

S. I. GERKING: lives three and one-half miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Clay county Indiana, November 24, 1844; came to Marion Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1873.

JAMES M. GILES: lives one and one-quarter miles north of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Maury Co., Tennessee, March 4, 1833; came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county in 1878.

E. GILLIAM: lives four and one-half miles south east of Pilot Rock; is a farmer and stock man; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pilot Rock. He was born in Andrew Co., Missouri, December 3, 1840; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1847, and to this county in 1863.

G. GINN: lives one mile west of Weston; is a farmer; owns 640 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Cornwell, Stormont Co., Canada, November 6, 1835, and came to this county in 1870.

WILLIAM J. GOODWIN: lives in Milton; is a farmer; was born in Rochester, Monroe Co., New York in 1836; came to Portland, Oregon in 1862, and to this county in 1871.

PORTER GRAHAM: lives in Weston; is a farmer and liveryman; owns 160 acres of land; was born in Richland Co., Ohio, November 10, 1835; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

H. GREEN: lives six miles south of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 161 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in

Trumbull Co., Ohio, January 7, 1837; came to Willamette valley Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1863.

S. S. GROVES: lives three miles north of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Belmont Co., Ohio, September 11, 1828; came to California in 1853, to this state in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

JAMES GUM: lives three miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 300 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Miller Co., Missouri, June 10, 1836; came to Walla Walla in 1865, and to this county the same year.

J. V. GUM: lives north of Centerville, is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Knox Co., Illinois, January 13 1829; came to Marysville, California, in 1861, to the state in 1864, and to this county in 1876.

THOMAS HALE: lives six miles north east of Pendleton; is farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Meigs Co., Ohio, December 26, 1856; came to California in 1875, and to this county in 1880.

H. B. A. HALES: lives five miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 960 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Henry Co., Iowa, April 30, 1842, and came to this county in 1875.

R. D. HAMILTON: lives in Centerville; is proprietor of a planing and chop mill; owns 160 acres of land, and some town property; was born in Huron Co., Ohio, June 30, 1846; came to Boise city, Idaho Territory, in 1864, and to this county in 1880.

J. HANSCOM: lives seven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; address is Pendleton. He was born in New Brunswick, Canada, December 16, 1849; came to British Columbia in 1876, and to this county in 1880.

ALBERT HARDMAN: lives ten miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Davis Co., Iowa, February 18, 1860; came to Walla Walla in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

D. W. HARRIS: lives four miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 710 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in McDonough Co., Illinois, May 16, 1837; came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county In 1873.

G. W. HARRIS: lives twelve miles west of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Pittsfield, Pike Co., Illinois, February 18, 1858; came to Tehama Co., California, in 1864; to the State in 1866, and to this county in 1880.

WILLIAM HARRIS: lives in Weston; is a farmer; was born in Monroe Co., Kentucky, February 5, 1835; came to California in 1852, and to this county in 1869.

WILLIAM S. HAYDEN: lives in Milton; is a farmer; was born in Simpson Co., Kentucky, February 8, 1852, and came to this county in 1881.

W. B. HENDERSON: lives on a farm adjoining Helix; is a farmer; owns 440 acres of land; was born in Guernsey Co., Ohio, October 9, 1839; came to Willamette valley in 1862, lived in Wasco county two years, and came to this county in 1879.

JOHN HERMO: lives two and one-half miles east of Cold Spring; is a farmer and constable; owns 160 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Hammerfes, Norway, August 24, 1851; came to Astoria, Oregon, in 1877, and to this county the same year.

JAMES M. HICKS: lives in Weston; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 395 acres of land; was born in Mount Vernon, Jefferson Co., Illinois, April 15, 1833, and came to this county in 1864.

PHILIP HOON: lives in Milton; is a farmer and stock man; owns 800 acres of land; was born in Mercer Co., Pennsylvania, December 3, 1835; came to Walla Walla and to the state in 1861, and to this county in 1864.

S. A. HOON: lives five miles south of Walla Walla city; is a farmer; owns 520 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Beaver Co., Pennsylvania, September 10, 1818; came to the Pacific coast in 1850, to the state in 1860, and to this county in 1864.

JARVIS HURD: lives five miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Henderson Harbor, Jefferson Co., New York, April 1, 1848, and came to this county in 1874.

JAMES IRELAND: lives in Milton; is a farmer; owns 315 acres of land; was born in Putnam Co., Indiana, Jauuary 28, 1829, came to the state in 1850, and to this county in 1862.

FRANK JACKSON: lives seven miles north of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born near Marysville, Union Co., Ohio, January 17, 1852; came to Seattle in 1871, and to this county in 1878.

WILLIAM E. JACKSON: lives in Pendleton; is a laborer; was born in Clay Co., Illinois, July 3, 1851; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1880, and to this county in 1881.

ROBERT JAMIESON: lives three miles south of Weston; is a farmer and stock man; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Galt, Brant Co., Ontario, June 24, 1844; came to Willamette valley in 1860, and to this county in 1869.

DAVID S. JENKINS: lives five and one-half miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Elizabethton, Carter Co., Tennessee, July 5, 1859; came to Walla Walla, August 14, 1877, and to this county the same year.

A. L. JONES: lives three and one half miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 162½ acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Franklin Co., New York, December 13, 1837; came to San Francisco in 1864, to Washington Ty., 1865, and to this county in 1876.

W. E. JUNKIN: lives six and one-half miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Burlington, Des Moines Co., Iowa, January 11, 1846; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1872.

J. B. KEENEY: lives in Pendleton; is County Clerk; owns 480 acres of land; was born in Crawfordsville, Montgomery Co., Indiana, June 12, 1831; came to California in 1852, and to this county in 1871.

NANCY A. KEES: lives two miles south of Weston; address is Weston. She was born in Warren Co., Illinois, May 24, 1840, came to Walla Walla valley in 1845, and to this county in 1860.

P. J. KELLEY: lives five miles east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 564 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Jonesville, Lee Co., Virginia, March 24, 1837; came to Missouri in 1853, and to this county in 1865.

H. KEY: lives three and one-half miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 460 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Dobson, Surry Co., North Carolina, in 1844; came to Sacramento in 1869, and to this county the same year.

D. R. KING: lives eight miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Washington Co., Indiana, March 27, 1829; came to Walla Walla, in 1862, and to this county in 1877.

J. R. KING: lives three miles south of Weston; is a farmer; owns 365 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Peoria, Peoria Co., Illinois, February 7, 1840, and came to this county in 1875.

GEORGE W. KINNEY: lives seven miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville He was born in Marion; Olmsted Co., Minnesota, January 14, 1856, came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county in 1870.

M. KINZIE: lives two miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Covington, Kentucky, October 13, 1814; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1876, and to this county in 1877.

ROBERT KIRK: lives eight miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 640 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Ontario, Canada, September 17, 1859; came to Walla Walla in 1879, and to this county the same year.

T. J. KIRK: lives in Centerville; is a farmer; owns 1,560 acres of land; was born in Platte Co., Missouri, August 12, 1839; came to Linn Co., Oregon in 1846, and to this county in 1871

JEMIMA J. KIRKLAND: lives in Milton; is a school teacher; was born in Lane Co., Oregon, January 16, 1859, and came to this county in 1872.

G. E. KNOWLTON: lives one half mile south east of Cold Spring; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Brookfield Township, Morgan Co., Ohio, October 12, 1826; came to Benton Co., Oregon in 1852, and to this county in 1872.

H. KREBS: lives three miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 485 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was

born in Stadt, Hanover, May 24, 1835; came to San Francisco in 1850, to Walla Walla in 1860, and to this county in 1872.

MRS. MATTIE A. LA DOW: lives in Pendleton; owns some town property; was born in Tompkins Co., New York, and came to this county in 1869.

WILLIAM C. LA DOW: lives in Pendleton; is county Judge; was born in Summer Hill, Cayuga Co., New York, February 15, 1826; came to Oregon in 1859, and to this county in 1868.

CHARLES LANE: lives in Pendleton; is a painter; owns some town property; was born on the Island of Ceylon; came to California in 1849, to the State in 1857, and to this county in 1881.

JAMES LAWRENCE: lives twelve miles south of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City, He was born in Mercer Co., Pennsylvania, April 15, 1840; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1861.

HENRY H. LEARNED: lives two and one-half miles east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, June 15, 1839; came to Yreka, California, in 1862, to the State in 1864, and to this county in 1878.

MRS. MARY LEARNED: lives two and one-half miles east of Weston, her address; was born in Waterloo, England, October 11, 1840; came to Yreka, California, in 1864, to the State the same year, and to this county in 1878.

HIRAM B. LEE: lives two miles south west of Milton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Jackson county, Illinois, in 1844, and came to this county in 1867.

J. M. LEEZER: lives in Pendleton; is a hardware merchant; owns 800 acres of land; was born in Rushville, Schuyler county, Illinois, January 12, 1841; came to the State in 1862, and to this county in 1863.

CHAS. LEWIS: lives in Milton; is a farmer; owns 100 acres of land; was born in Maumee City, Ohio, October 3, 1849. and came to this county in 1876.

JAMES T. LIEUALLEN: lives eight miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born near Princeton, Mercer county, Missouri, April 3, 1858, and came to this county in 1863.

T. M. LINVILLE: lives two and one-half miles south west of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Lexington, LaFayette county, Missouri, January 23, 1836; came to Benton county, Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1864.

LOT LIVERMORE: lives in Pendleton; is Post Master and Express Agent; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Washington county, Ohio, August 11, 1835; came to Polk county, Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1866.

H. MCARTHUR: lives in Weston; is a farmer; owns 1,740 acres of land; was born in Glasgow, Scotland, October 14, 1840; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1863.

S. MCCAWLERY: lives twelve miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Kentucky, December 25, 1848; came to California in 1856, to the State in 1868, and to this county in 1874.

JAMES MCCOOL: lives ten miles south east of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 800 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Donegal county, Ireland, December 29, 1857; came to Walla Walla in 1859, and to this county in 1877.

L. MCHONE: lives in Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land: was born in Galveston, Cass county, Indiana, December 10, 1840, and came to this county in 1875.

J. H. MCLEAN: lives five miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Grey county, Ontario, March 31, 1851; came to California in 1876, and to this county the same year.

A. B. MACKEY: lives sixteen miles south west of Echo; is a farmer: owns 320 acres of land; address is Echo. He was born in Hopkinsville, Christian county, Kentucky, June 5, 1825; came to Montana in 1871, and to this county in 1878.

HOMER O. MARSHALL: lives in Weston; is a brick mason, contractor and builder; was born in Ashland, Cass county, Illinois, September 15, 1854, and came to this county November 25. 1879.

WILLIAM MARTIN: lives in Pendleton; is Sheriff; owns some town lots; was born in Hampshire county, West Virginia, May 5, 1822; came to Oregon in 1843, and to this county in 1862.

CHARLES MAYBEE: lives eight miles north east of Pendleton, is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Parish, Oswego county, New York, April 8, 1828; came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

GEORGE E. MAYFIELD: lives in Weston; is a minister; was born in Washington county, Arkansas, October 29, 1846; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1867, and to this county in 1876.

J. P. MILLER: lives one and one-half miles west of Centerville; is a farmer and machinist; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Delaware county, Iowa, May 23, 1856; came to Walla Walla in 1878, and to this county the same year.

DELIA MONTGOMERY: lives in Centerville; is a hotel keeper; owns 80 acres of land; was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, April 18, 1856; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1877, and to this county in 1880.

WM. M. MOORE: lives three miles north of Milton: is a farmer; owns 120 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, January 22, 1811; came to California in 1849, to the State in 1859, and to this county in 1860.

JOHN O. MOOREHOUSE: lives in Weston; is a farmer and stock man; owns 320 acres of land; was born in Marion county, Iowa, June 4, 1844; came to Washington Ty. in 1861, and to this county in 1872.

T. MORAN: lives two and one-half miles south east of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Essex Co., New York, December 28, 1844; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1862, and to this county in 1879.

S. L. MORSE: lives in Pendleton; is a Deputy U. S. Marshal; owns 800 acres of land; was born in Kennebec Co., Maine, June 18, 1834; came to California in 1864, and to this county in 1866.

W. J. NEIL: lives nine miles south east of Walla Walla city; is a farmer; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Polk Co., Missouri April 20, 1838; came to California in 1855, and to this county in 1864.

C. E. OGBURN: lives one and one-half miles west of Cold Spring; is a farmer; address is Cold Spring, Oregon. He was born in Shingletown, Shasta Co., California, October 9, 1857; came to Oregon in 1879, and to this county in 1881.

ALBERT OHARRA: lives two and one-half miles north east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Wabash Co., Indiana, March 13, 1843; came to Walla Walla in 1862, and to this county in 1867.

HANNAH J. OLMSTEAD: lives seven miles south of Walla Walla city; owns 200 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. She was born in Westchester Co., New York, January 15, 1836; came to San Francisco in 1861, to the state in 1862, and this county in 1864.

JOHN PALMER: lives eight miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Cincinnati Ohio, January 22, 1829; came to California in 1853, and to this county in 1878.

SAILOR S. PARRIS: lives seven miles north west of Centerville; is farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Walla Walla Co., W. T., September 22, 1860, and came to this county in 1879.

JAMES PATTERSON: lives three miles north of Milton; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Overton Co., Tennessee, September 27, 1827; came to Walla Walla in 1864, and to this county the same year.

JAMES B. PATTERSON: lives four miles north of Weston; is a farmer; ownes 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Belfast, Waldo Co., Maine, June 2, 1814, and came to this county in 1880.

MICAGAH S. PATTERSON: lives in Milton; is a shoemaker; was born in Illinois, September 1, 1850; came to Walla Walla and to this county in 1864.

J. R. PORTER: lives five and one-half miles north of Pendleton; is a farmer owns 800 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Lee Co., Illinois, February 26, 1850; came to Placer Co., California, in 1855, and to this county in 1878.

A. R. PRICE: lives three miles south east of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 491 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Newcastle, Henry Co., Indiana, June 12, 1837; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1852, to Washington Territory in 1853, and to this county in 1874.

C. B. PROEBSTEL: lives in Weston; is a miller; owns 180 acres of land; was born in Clay Co. Missouri in 1849; came to Washington Territory, and to the state in 1852, and to this county in 1878.

G. W. PROEBSTEL: lives in Weston; is a miller; owns 180 acres of land; was born in Clay Co., Missouri, March 16, 1842; came to Washington Territory in 1852, to the State the same year, andto this County in 1878.

J. P. PROEBSTEL: lives in Weston; is a miller; owns 180 acres of land; was born in Clay Co., Missouri, in 1845; came to Washington Territory and to the State in 1852, and to this county in 1878.

J. M. PRUETT: lives in Pendleton; is a physician and surgeon; owns 640 acres of land and some town lots; was born in Marion Co., Oregon, June 29, 1849, and came to this county in 1875.

HENRY H. REEL: lives six miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 290 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Gibson Co., Indiana, February 3, 1839; came to California in 1861, and to this county in 1865.

JAMES REYNOLDS: lives seven miles south of Walla Walla city; is a farmer; owns 720 acres of land: address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, January 12, 1830; came to San Francisco in 1855, and to this county in 1857.

JOHN REYNOLDS: lives seven miles south of Walla Walla city; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Walla Walla city. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, August 1, 1815; came to San Francisco in 1855, and to this county in 1857.

EMESLEY RIDENOUR: lives in Weston; is a hotel keeper; owns 240 acres of land; was born in Tamaroa, Jefferson Co., Illinois, January 29, 1852; came to Roseburg Douglas Co., Oregon in 1865, and to this county in 1869.

S. ROTHCHILD: lives in Pendleton; is a merchant; owns 480 acres of land: was born in Shelby Co., Kentucky, February 13, 1843; came to Baker City, Oregon, in 1872, and to this county in 1874.

W. M. RUDIO: lives forty-five miles north west of Canyon City; is a stock raiser: owns 320 acres of land; address is Canyon City, Grant Co. He was born in Dalles, Oregon, November 28, 1861, and came to this county in 1881.

A. C. RUSSELL: lives four and one-fourth miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Windham Co., Vermont, January 10, 1835; came to Willamette Valley in 1870, and to this county in 1876.

J. E. SAILING: lives in Weston; is a merchant; owns 380 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Paris, Monroe Co., Missouri, October 31, 1830; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1873.

MICHAEL G. SAMS: lives three miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Richland Co., Ohio, March 23, 1838, and came to this county in 1865.

D. H. SANDERS: lives six miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Danville, Montgomery Co., Missouri, January 9, 1855; came to Portland, Oregon in 1875, and to this county in 1878.

GEORGE. H. SARGENT: lives four miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 350 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Waldo Co., Maine, October 31, 1830, came to California in 1851, to this state in 1858, and to this county in 1864.

CHARLES SCHUBERT: lives one and one-quarter miles north of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Numburg, Germany, October 18, 1827; came to Polk Co., Oregon in 1870, and this county in 1872.

JOHN W. SCHWARTZ: lives near Pendleton; is a laborer; was born in Erie Co., Pennsylvania.

ANNA D. SCOTT: lives one-half mile south of Helix; is engaged in farming; owns 320 acres of land; address is Helix. She was born in Fulton Co., Illinois, January 21, 1845, came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1878.

J. W. SCOTT: lives four miles south east of Pilot Rock; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pilot Rock. He was born in Livingston Co., New York, November 28, 1831; came to El Dorado Co., California, in 1852, and to this county in 1876.

J. E. SCRIVNER: lives three and one-half miles south of Pilot Rock; is a farmer; address is Pilot Rock. He was born in Boone Co., Missouri, June 1, 1826; came to Polk Co., Oregon, in 1850, to Washington Territory in 1864, and to this county in 1870.

ISAAC SELVESTER: lives six miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 240 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Albany, Linn Co., Oregon, January 28, 1854, and came to this county in 1876.

E. B. E. SHAFER: lives seven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Cameron Co., Pennsylvania, February 2, 1854; came to Idaho Ty. in 1877, and to this county the same year.

WILLIAM S SHAFER: lives seven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Cameron Co., Pennsylvania, March 14, 1852; came to Idaho Ty. in 1877, and to this county the same year.

CYRUS C. SHUMWAY: lives six miles north east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Baker Co., Oregon, March 21, 1864, and came to this county in 1878.

GEORGE SHUTRUM: lives five miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Buffalo, New York, January 26, 1848; came to California in 1876, to this State in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

L. M. SIMPSON: lives two and one-half miles south of Centerville; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 146½ acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Cooper Co., Missouri, February 18, 1843; came to Albany, Linn Co., Oregon, in 1850, and to this county in 1878.

J. L. SMITH: lives twenty miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Marion Co., Iowa, July 8, 1855; came to Union Co., Oregon, in 1864, and to this county in 1875.

KASSON SMITH: lives in Centerville; is a hardware dealer; owns 400 acres of land; was born in Greene, Chenango Co., New York, January 11, 1845; came to Sacramento city California, in 1867, to Washington Territory in 1869, and to this county in 1880.

W. P. SMITH: lives eight miles south west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Independence, Jackson Co., Missouri, January 5, 1849; came to Linn Co., Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1880.

J. W. SPARKS: lives eight miles south of Pendleton; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 840 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Peoria, Peoria county, Illinois, July 22, 1837; came to San Francisco in 1855, and to this county March 10, 1864.

WILLIAM D. SPENCER: lives in Milton; is a blacksmith; was born in Rochester city, New York, November 1, 1837; came to California in 1852, to this State in 1867, and to this county in 1875.

J. H. STANLEY, lives in Weston; is Principal of the High School; was born in Grundy county, Missouri, April 30, 1858; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1877, and to this county in 1881.

S. C. STANTON: lives six miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Clay county, Missouri, February 9, 1837; came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1865, and to this county in 1878.

JERRY ST. DENNIS, lives three miles east of Centerville; is a farmer and stock man; owns 650 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Montreal, Canada, December 25, 1838; came to California in 1858, to this State the same year, and to this county in 1881.

G. D. STEELE: lives three miles south of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; has spent 27 years as a mountain man; address is Weston. He was born in Cumberland mountains, Whitley county, Kentucky, in 1832; came to Sonoma county, California, in 1850, and to this county in 1876.

WILLIAM M. STEEN: lives five miles north east of Wes-

ton; is a farmer; owns 1,180 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Knox county, Indiana, January 17, 1837; came to Salem, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1869.

MARY A. STILLMAN: lives in Milton; is engaged in farming; owns 120 acres of land; was born in Ireland, August 15, 1833; came to New York in 1847, to this State in 1862, and to this county in 1872.

E. H. STONE: lives four and one-half miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Charleston, Coles county, Illinois, August 4, 1849; came to Butte county, California, in 1863, to this State in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

J. M. STONE: lives four and one-half miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 200 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Charleston, Coles county, Illinois, June 12, 1854; came to Butte county, California, in 1863, to this State in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

MRS. PERMELIA STONE: lives four and one-half miles west of Centerville; is engaged in farming: owns 200 acres of land; address is Centerville. She was born in Wayne county, Indiana, July 17, 1824; came to Butte county, California, in 1863, to this State in 1864, and to this county in 1872.

F. M. STUBBLEFIELD: lives six miles south east of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 209 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Randolph county, Arkansas, May 7, 1844, and came to this county in 1860.

EDSON STURGEON: lives in Milton; is a painter; was born in Fairview, Erie county, Pennsylvania, April 26, 1840; came to California in 1879, to this State in 1880, and to this county in 1881.

JONATHAN TALBERT: lives in Milton; is a carpenter; owns 82¾ acres of land; was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, December 26, 1845; came to California in 1870, and to this county in 1872.

WILLIAM H. TAYLOR: lives six miles north of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Daviess county, Missouri, March 26, 1847, and came to this county in 1878.

A. I. THOMAS: lives two miles north of La Grand; is a carpenter and wagon maker; address is La Grand, Union county. He was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, September 29, 1853; came to Baker City and to Union county, in this State, in 1880.

M. H. THOMPSON: lives three miles east of Cold Spring; is a Justice of the Peace and farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Rhea county, Tennessee, January 11, 1841, and came to this county in 1877.

ELMER C. TINSLEY: lives five miles west of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 480 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Wheeling, Ohio county, West Virginia, March 18, 1835; came to Yreka, California, in 1859, to Washington Ty. in 1866, and to this county in 1877.

MICHAEL TONES: lives eight miles south east of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, January 25, 1857; came to Walla Walla in 1874, and to this county in 1880.

J. H. TURNER: lives in Pendleton; is an attorney at law; was born in Franklin, Howard county, Missouri, August 9, 1836; came to this State in 1865; settled first at Middleton, Washington county, and came to this county in 1870.

SAMUEL TURNER: lives three and one-half miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Hebron, Oxford county, Maine, October 11, 1822, and came to this county in 1879.

C. TYSON: lives two miles east of Cold Spring; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, May 28, 1818; came to Tulare county, California, in 1875, and to this county in 1877.

SAMUEL W. VANCIL: lives six miles north east of Weston; is a farmer; owns 280 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Bolivar, Hardeman county, Tennessee, July 30, 1836; came to California in 1864, and to this county in 1865.

PETER S. WALDEN: lives three miles north of Weston; is a farmer; owns 90 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Butler county, Ohio, January 18, 1823; came to Albany, Oregon, in 1852, and to this county in 1869.

JAMES L. WALDON: lives fourteen miles south west of Pendleton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Bedford county, Virginia, October 1, 1860; came to Walla Walla, and to this State in 1879, and to this county in 1880.

L. A. WALKER: lives five miles north west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, February 8, 1857; came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1869, and to this county in 1879.

W. P. WALLAN: lives four miles west of Centerville; is a farmer and mechanic; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Coles county, Missouri, July 12, 1838; came to Lane county, Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1874.

CLARK WALTER: lives three miles west of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in St. Joseph Co., Indiana, April 7, 1841; came to Sacramento, California, in 1864, and to this county in 1877.

W. O. WARREN: lives one and one-half miles north east of Cold Spring; is a farmer; owns 360 acres of land; address is Cold Spring. He was born in Fulton Co., Illinois, June 9, 1840; came to Lane Co., Oregon, in 1853, and to this county in 1878.

A. WAUGH: lives two miles south west of Pilot Rock; is a farmer and stock raiser, owns 463 acres of land; address is Pilot Rock. He was born near Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana, October 26, 1826, and came to this county in 1864.

M. R. WEBB: lives seven miles north east of Pendleton; is a farmer and stock raiser; owns 960 acres of land; address is Pendleton. He was born in Genesee Co., New York, June 3, 1836; came to California in 1855, to this State in 1860, and to this county in 1879.

E. W. WESTON: lives in Milton; is a physician; was born in Saratoga Co., New York, December 23, 1824; came to the Pacific Coast in 1868; and to this county in 1877.

J. S. WHITE, SR.: lives in Weston; is a farmer; owns 469 acres of land; he was born in Gibson Co., Tennessee, November 5, 1828; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1845, and to this county in 1861.

S. P. WHITLEY: lives in Milton; is a hotel keeper and farmer; owns 800 acres of land; was born in Paris, Edgar Co., Illinois, January 6, 1832; came to Portland, Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1855.

JOHN WICKERSHAM: lives in Milton; is a farmer owns 910 acres of land; was born in Belmont, Ohio, February 25, 1831, and came to Walla Walla Valley in 1862.

A. WILDER: lives three miles west of Milton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Erie Co., Pennsylvania, April 30, 1840; came to Washington Ty. in 1873, and to this county in 1875.

W. P. WILLABY: lives one and one half miles south of Centerville; is a farmer; owns 170 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Peoria, Linn Co., Oregon, July 7, 1858, and came to this county in 1870.

JOHN K. WILSON: lives ten miles south east of Walla Walla City; is a farmer; owns 320 acres of land; address is Walla Walla City. He was born in Clackamas Co., Oregon, April 25; 1852, and came to this county in 1868.

WILLIAM WINN: lives seven miles south east of Milton; is a farmer and stock man; owns 400 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, November 28, 1833, and came to Walla Walla, and to this county in 1865.

A. J. WISE: lives four and one-half miles north west of Weston; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Weston. He was born in Barton, Tioga county, New York, July 25, 1828; came to Oregon City, Oregon, in 1847, and to this county in 1877.

JOSEPH WOLF: lives in Weston; is a harness maker; was born in Vienna, Austria, January 20, 1860; came to San Francisco in 1870, and to this county in 1881.

FRANCIS M. WOMACH: lives eight miles south east of Milton; is a farmer; owns 160 acres of land; address is Milton. He was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, April 14, 1844; came to Walla Walla in 1877, and to this county in 1878.

MOSES WOODWARD: lives five miles west of Centerville; is a farmer: owns 240 acres of land; address is Centerville. He was born in Ellsworth, Mahoming county, Ohio, July 3, 1832; came to Marion county, Oregon, in 1851, and to this county in 1872.

M. V. WORMINGTON: lives in Milton; is a blacksmith; was

born in Sumner Co., Tennessee, December 1, 1836; came to this State in 1860, and to this county in 1874.

GEORGE N. YOUNG: lives in Milton; is a farmer; owns 250 acres of land; was born in Coles Co., Illinois, May 4, 1830; came to this state in 1863, and to this county in 1867.

MRS. L. R. ZELL: lives in Milton; is engaged in farming; owns 240 acres of land; was born in Somerville, Butler Co., Ohio, in 1840; came to Albany, Oregon in 1863, and to this county in 1874.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 017 136 704 9

HISTORIC SKETCH OF WALLA WALLA, WHITMAN COLUMBIA AND GARFIELD COS. WASH. & PUMATILLA CO. OR.

1862

A. J. CRAWFORD